

*TWISTED SOCIETY*

*AuthorHouse™*  
*1663 Liberty Drive*  
*Bloomington, IN 47403*  
*www.authorhouse.com*  
*Phone: 1-800-839-8640*

*© 2010 Hubert Kleinpeter, Ph.D. All rights reserved.*

*No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system,  
or transmitted by any means without the written permission of the author.*

*First published by AuthorHouse 5/10/2010*

*ISBN: 978-1-4490-8936-8 (sc)*

*Library of Congress Control Number:*

*Printed in the United States of America*  
*Bloomington, Indiana*

*This book is printed on acid-free paper.*

# ***TWISTED SOCIETY***

## **Engineered Chaos**

Treatise by Hubert Kleinpeter, Ph.D.

Illustrations by Martin Crusoé

Commentaries from the Mantis Institute

An educational society of philosophers and artists

<http://mantisinstitute.org>

Narrative printed by permission of Author Dr. Hubert Kleinpeter

Illustrations printed by permission of Artist Martin Crusoé

Copyright © 2010 by Hubert Kleinpeter & Martin Crusoé

First Edition, Volume I, 2010



authorHouse®

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I am a providential man, for while being tortured by the tribunals of social life, the *Buddha* surrounded me with a sea of accepting, nonjudgmental people in an ocean of ignorance, greed, fear and violence with its' harsh judgments of the writer; all gifted souls that know society is an organized illusion of greedy economics and fearful religions engineered chaos by design: institutionalized lies cemented together by government and perpetrated by powerful interests that have caused undue suffering. *Buddha* remarked that the mark of a good teacher is to teach truth at personal risk – and my friends to varying degrees have supported my many resurrections after being crushed for being a jihadist, a crusader teaching the repressed truths about the human condition: people have been taught by powerful institutions they are free, yet feel like slaves in fearful servitude, because in reality they are slaves to systemic, organized violence - the politics of who lives and who dies; and such a situation fertilizes the worst in the human psyche. I seek to free people from the unnecessary bondage of fearful illusions by knowing that trust, loyalty, love and prosperity which most seek, once fled may not return; and if that parting be based on an offense, then it's the lies of the powerful which offend.

I acknowledge people who misunderstand and reactively lash me – their problems have affirmed my purpose; balanced with gratitude for the ghosts of the dead, enlighten colleagues, friends and family of the living that each in their own way stand by me while I struggle with the crocodiles of a manipulative society: *Dr. Alastair Robb*, of the School of Business, University of Queensland, Australia; a tectonic “*pipe fitter*” who as a “*good mate*” would place intellectual freedom above the mediocrity of orthodox academia unwilling to question their institutional authority; to my friend *Robert Branciforte*, a metaphysician whose background in clinical psychology kept me channeling mixed feelings from the imposition of fear by the police state into a creative force through the writing of these commentaries; to editorial cartoonist *Martin Crusoé*, whose satirical illustrations and political insights continuously informed the writing project; to my former students “*Ricky*” *Ransier* and *Rico Heagle*, two young Afro-American men who assisted me in developing the critical psychological perspectives on the cultural, race and class wars of America; to my philosopher son *Justin Kleinpeter*, who with the energy of youth counseled me to be “*fervent with the truth*” that humans torture each other with nonsense; to my deceased teachers whose ethics, and intellectual, artistic and athletic skills built the foundations upon which I became a person, a teacher of social life with the counsel to survive it; to a deceased Afro-Caribbean man, *Clinton Heaven*, a man loved and followed by many children, who taught me in early childhood about the virtues of the black man, and through his own untimely, early death, taught me about the reality of death; to my mother, *Edythe*, an Equity Union stage actor and director who birthed my mind and values; and lastly to the *Cajun bayou* fishermen, a group of disappearing, independent men robbed of their ability to wrestle a living from the sea, who as fellow mariners educated in the maritime ways, helped me to rebuild an old sailboat and set course through a portal of freedom to an open, oceanic sanctuary.

- *Dr. Hubert Kleinpeter*



## CONTENTS

Illustrations: Martin Crusoe .....	iv
Preface .....	v
<b>OMENS</b> .....	1
Castaway Doctor .....	1
Prostrated Truths .....	6
Prophetic Faculties .....	24
<b>TWISTED GOVERNANCE</b> .....	52
Happiness Denied .....	52
Error Terror .....	90
Caesar's Crimes .....	113
<b>PLASTIC HEARTS</b> .....	171
Lobotomized Psyches .....	171
Cracked Fairy Tales .....	222
Automated Necrophilia .....	249
<b>TRIBAL MENTICIDE</b> .....	282
Missionary Entrepreneurs .....	282
Bibles, Guns and Whiskey .....	301
Voodoo Spirits .....	331
<b>MILITARIZED REPUBLIC</b> .....	360
House of Alterations .....	360
Paramilitary Surveillance .....	385
Chain Gang Trafficking .....	407
<b>PLANTATION ECONOMICS</b> .....	432
Global Straits .....	432
Philanthropic Ogres .....	466
Deep Freeze .....	486
<b>GOOD APPLES FROM A BAD TREE</b> .....	527
Fatal Diagnosis: Endless Obstructions .....	527
Radical Prescriptions: Obvious Antidotes .....	563
Harsh Prognosis: Recycled Future .....	608
Author .....	646
References.....	647
Subject Index .....	668

## ILLUSTRATIONS: MARTIN CRUSOE

1.1: Amerika .....	8
1.2: Metaphysical Realities .....	17
1.3: Mama Truth .....	34
2.1: 4 x 4 Crate Training .....	62
2.2: The Great Bike Heist .....	70
2.3: Any Town USA .....	88
2.4: F-Camp .....	149
2.5: Bush * Laden 9*11? .....	153
2.6: McCain + Palin = McPain .....	162
3.1: Guantánamo Bay Diet .....	190
3.2: McCain's Old White Crackers .....	234
3.3: She is the Man .....	236
3.4: Cool + Aid .....	263
4.1: Fashion Police .....	307
4.2: The Spy Priest .....	313
4.3: Black White Man .....	349
4.4: Free Them Free Us .....	357
5.1: Official Peeping Toms? .....	389
5.2: Over Exposure .....	390
5.3: Misallocation .....	401
5.4: Bad Idea .....	405
5.5: Teachable Moment .....	412
6.1: Just Marking My Territory .....	442
6.2: Cat Attack .....	458
6.3: SS Bailout .....	509
6.4: The Great Land Grab .....	510
6.5: Beijing Rescue .....	520
7.1: Castaways .....	534
7.2: The HS .....	536
7.3: F-You .....	547
7.4: Obamanomics .....	566
7.5: Going Green .....	585
7.6: The Brown Back? .....	588
7.7: The G-20 .....	589
7.8: Public Option .....	591
7.9: The Awakening .....	613
7.10: Before the Reign .....	635

## PREFACE

Taking rational, ethical stances in their commentaries on behalf of civil society, the poor and incarcerated, the author Dr. Hubert Kleinpeter, and artist Martin Crusoé, both natural provocateurs, confront what they believe is a government under the control of veiled, powerful interests, engineering chaos by design embodied in the form of an institutionalized police state in the business of moral entrepreneurship that functions by criminalizing attitudes and habits of the public. They assert that this brand of irrational, moral entrepreneurship is the basis of the government's business that is "*pushed*" by self serving politicians, bureaucracies, business interests and political constituents that function on oppressive, militarist economics perpetrated on the powerless, a form of criminal negligence of state that ignores the social welfare of the citizenry. It is the creation of a class of poor to be exploited, or labeled criminal and disappeared into the prison industrial complex through institutional policies and practices that harness greed, fed by fearful, oppressive, religious moral entrepreneurship; and this twisted creation is responsible for the unnecessary suffering of many people. The writer and artist make this assertion through-out their work, a work meant to help the new leaders of a new age undo what centuries have created – the paradox of the business of a moral peace and the use of violence to maintain the psychotic "*bullshit*" of human politics – the business of living.

The author, in collaboration with the artist, is a social scientist doing cutting edge research, both scientific and personal experiences on the social psychologies of a paranoid society unhindered by politics of power that would never fund authentic research that critiques the sources of social failures. Yet driven by distaste for the abuse of power, he with the help of the artist offers a serious critique on humanity's penchant for ignorance, greed and fear that he asserts are the basis of violent civilization. The author writings are a unique, creative sociological work. As a philosophical provocateur, he asserts that America is morally and financially bankrupt – a failed social enterprise whose intellectual reasoning, trying to craft solutions in an era of change, reflects the troubled spirits of her social origins that created the dilemmas she finds herself in. But as a society with diverse roots peering out from behind a plastic society of assimilated fractured psychologies, the author and artist have birthed an authentic social commentary.

Dr. Kleinpeter, a provocateur, became a teacher by "*trick of fate*," and eventually a writer in need of income; so, he turned his interest in the social psychosis manifested in government policies into a written project, because he believes that the institutionalized psychosis of bureaucratic tyranny has become a fundamental threat to human rights, natural rights needed for basic survival: i.e., ordinary people are the property of a tribal chief, a monarch, or coercive, technocratic government; we are all extorted citizen-slaves of state. As a sociology professor, he discussed this view in the university classroom during the Bush regime, but encountered hostilities from education administrators glued to petrified notions of how to teach and the contents of what to teach; a situation which led to his resignation and self imposed exile from formal teaching. The author and artist know any challenge to the organized orthodoxy of government rationales that "*make war*" on nature with workable alternatives in synch with nature, will be deemed provocative and dangerous by petrified, institutionalized power.

Being a contender in the arena of contentious truth, a man of nature from the suburbs of Eden, like a warrior with a challenge, the author offers authentic agents of humane change confronting oppression of state, a real, unrepressed conversation of a twisted society floundering in problems of its' own making; and wanting to encourage a discussion on rational ideas largely rejected by government to correct the failures of past eras of oppressive social practices in policies, the author makes the case to lift the prohibition against the illegality and criminalization of drugs through the cessation of the war on drugs and terrorism that profiles people and cultures. He approaches this topic of war and drugs by clarifying with a critical-eye that the attitude of "*zero tolerance*," based on learned phobias, criminalizes natural substances and people, is the basis of militarist economics. He questions the need to "*lock-up*" in cages so many people to supposedly protect them from their own natural behaviors or beliefs. He asserts it is a great human tragedy for any government to criminalize its' own citizen-slaves for what they would naturally consume for both mind and body.

The author has attempted a negotiated balance among contentious political and religious ideologies to explain the social psychosis of politics as difficult and litigious as that is. But, what appears to be a narrow topic on lifting the prohibition against drugs, particularly marijuana, which 80 percent of surveyed adult Americans agree with, his research reveals the corrosive effects of drug policies

rippling through the institutions of family strapped to a morally bankrupt economy with religious and government blessings. The growth in criminalization policies which are all too pervasive in regulating the relationships among these building blocks of society, their compulsive use in the guise of science has created a bureaucratic police state in need of hostages. Through an uncensored conversation on this reality, researched using newspapers, scientific literature, with the literary arts and theatre, the author asserts that the outcomes from the art of politics are government policies as deadly, organized violence of state driven by reactive phobic ignorance, and financial slavery. These are the conversations and questions that one may think in their head, but rarely hears and sees when politicians and experts tell-a-vision “*pushed*” in televised news conferences held by government bureaucrats and traditional think tanks; or only reads sanitized visions of an intentional obscuring of information and points of view by government regimes in collusion with licensed corporate media of the vociferous protests abroad and at home to a militarized society making crusading preemptive war as policy.

As a trained social scientist, the author provides easily accessible data and theoretical perspectives as well as his own in his assertions that humanity has created a bankrupt world of desperate people, with governments controlled by capitalist oligarchs; and in the United States, that social registry may be considered catalogued in the financial magazine, *Forbes* and its’ 400 billionaire list; a directory of 400 people, .0000013 percent of the population, that are in a race to build financial empires by securing resources by militarist means. It is this simple critique of militarized government in the ancient business of war profiteering supported by impoverished citizen-slaves through taxation schemes and soldiering; a view that the police state do regard as potentially seditious. Perhaps that is why the paranoid intelligence community increasingly spies on the fearful pacifist community trapped by the paradox of stressful peace.

The author counsels that we ought not to be paranoid in the face of a fearful, militarized world; so when intellectuals, writers, artist and political activists act-out their concerns, they are monitored by intelligence agencies. Maybe that is why the “*spook*” networks targeted the author with police harassment, having an interest in an “*underground*” teacher and artist in what they profess and share – the forbidden truth with an ever increasing alienated public. The motivating force for writing the book was when local and federal police in violation of the First and Fourth Amendments tried to deny the public the right to read this book when they seized the author’s research materials, then tried to find, seize and destroy the manuscript hidden in an automobile; failing that, they impounded of the author’s finances as evidence of a non-descript crime. While researching and editing the manuscript, federal and local police agents arrested the author on a misdemeanor marijuana charge, seized the project’s funds as drug related and then attempted to seize the research report which you are now reading. Yet, the author was able to thwart a criminal assault on the document by refocusing their phobias upon the research materials comprised of newspaper and magazine articles, along with government reports, and several books which the government seized and now holds hostage in a civil forfeiture law suite meant to legitimate state sanctioned armed robbery against the researcher. But, they never found the book “*right under their noses*” while holding the author hostage in a cage.

Perhaps the reader, tired old debating points by intellectuals with no actual experience with the policies they make others live by, is willing to accept the author’s harsh life experiences and PhD trained analysis with the help of the raw, truthful cartoon parodies from the artist’s pencil. Kleinpeter and Crusoé, as social scientist and artist in tandem, are two rare fishes that swim in clear seas offshore writing and drawing of a world drowning from the sewage of bad governance. To raise awareness concerning the dangerous social psychological situations created by government and religion confronting humanity, only the practice of authentic humane ethics will alleviate it. Given the realities created by negligence and criminality of state holding society hostage, the author and artist felt it imperative to bring to the public’s attention the outcomes of these policies that point to the obvious that there exists a paramilitary state that chronically violates constitutionally based human rights. By speaking out on the obvious implications for human rights, they believe the battle to maintain natural freedoms and foster their return around the world is essential to the human survival increasingly in doubt. In sharing those beliefs and ethics, the book is a collaborative work between the writer and colleagues written to make critical points and possible future scenarios that are portrayed in a series of essays and sketches concerning toxic social conditions created by the logic of militarist economics that are oppressive and dangerous to future human survival.

In asserting the moral and legal right to discuss what are treated as forbidden topics in America, the author throughout his blunt sociological analysis of the bureaucratic police state stresses the need to raise awareness for the replacement of moral entrepreneurship with a more rational, ethical purpose

within government besides compulsively moralizing thought and behaviors while practicing the martial arts of mass torture, state murder and incarceration of people. He feels it's imperative to bring to light to the new political leadership of the post George Bush era, that the pathological outcomes of society eminent from the unnatural technocratic wars that past regimes have made upon people, wars that are driven by ignorance and notions of religious and cultural supremacy traveling in the guise of modernity. The ignorance of well intentioned people, and the sinister venal needs of money in governance, presents a story of human pathology projected outward onto a powerless world through the war on drugs and terrorism. Some readers may find the analysis by Dr. Kleinpeter and the satirical cartoon illustrations by Crusoe upsetting given their focus on the sinister aspects of psycho sadistic human nature manifested in paramilitary policies and practices. But the truth is, in an attempt to be balanced in their critique, the writer and illustrator censored themselves in presenting to the reader their analysis despite actual reality being more ugly and disturbing as evidenced by government censorship of its' own crimes.

The author willing to broach the forbidden truth that America is a twisted, failed enterprise that suffers from social schizophrenia of the impossibility of a utopian dream; and like all modern societies, is a world forever built upon fractured psychologies from the harsh realities of humanity's own making. Yet, modern society is not so new in being a fear ridden world, a predatory world of militarist economic realities in tandem with fractured psychologies affected by religion. But, unlike the primordial past on an earlier natural mindset based on sharing the work of harvesting the environment, modern capitalist society, like the ancient famines of the past, now powerless people scurry about like rodents competing over the stale crumbs falling off the table of the powerful. This social condition of a world based on fractured social psychologies that are somewhat as plastic, is an expression of toxic modernity; a twisted society in the throes of change driven by exacerbated paranoia; yet unchanged in a social character that suffers itself with fear and greed: a toxic psychology dominating society where the privileged commit the worst political crimes, carried out by many "*petty*" bureaucrats, and accepted by nearly all. It is the old tale of fear and greed which caused democracies to fail in their ethical obligations to be rational and just, and predatory paramilitary states to flourish. A situation of social paranoia built upon the foundations of unethical greed creating an impoverished world of desperate people, controlled by the powerful, that has driven governments into a race to secure diminishing scarce resources through the barrel of a gun.

Human survival is in doubt when plagued by moral entrepreneurism manifested in Orwellian war-making machines - bureaucracies organized around technological surveillances that reflect organized, societal phobias embodied in puritanical prohibition laws seeking to criminalize consumptive behaviors that ultimately require controlling the indigenous source, foreign cultures and the people that go with it. But, these subjective policies, compulsively obsessed with drugs, are viewed by many people as a tyrannical war on the citizenry, other cultures, and nature. They posit that modern humans think they can predict and control biological nature by working against it with destructive technologies, not with it by technologies that serve the environment; and though society thinks it can predict and control nature, nature will prevail in her symbiotic relationships between the human animal and plants that provide oxygen, food and medicine. Yet, going further, the author makes the linkages between a superstitious society that makes war on the body and its' perverse use of science to attempt to predict and control human behaviors deemed a threat; and the new perceived threat of terrorism is connected to the war on drugs and its' "*bogus*" realities created through prohibition. This linkage of political terrorism with the revenue from marijuana, coca and poppies has furthered a clash of civilizations.

Through-out each essay, the author makes the link from criminalization of drugs with political structures that make money on exploiting the need to use those drugs, and the paranoid social psychologies created from those structure. Humans have evolved under the influences of plants, and therefore have a right to commune with trees – plants of the environment. Without reservation, the author serves as an ombudsman for the human right, based upon symbiotic relationships with plants, to relate by choice to marijuana, peyote cactus, mushrooms, coca leaves, poppy plants and other psychotropic plants and animals. The writer and artist approach the issue of prohibition on natural occurring substances with a critical-eye on the absurd policy of "*zero tolerance*," the basis of creating deadly enforcement instruments, the police. This compulsive obsession with purifying people of substance usages are a reflection of a learned reactionary way of reasoning embodied in law enforcement policies which have solidified the monolithic police state holding hostage natural liberties, people and whole cultures. Though most are addicted to some substance, licensed organizational life makes money off of behaviors categorized as either criminal or deviant: e.g., educating or incarcerating the public by coercive government heavily invested in the business of

jailers, modern-day slave-traders; policies reinforced by “*faith based initiatives*” of religious beliefs making big money counseling violators of the *Ten Commandments* in servitude as drug offenders placed on probation. But, they use fear of God and prison to create a phobic public in need of emancipation from social intolerance of extremists in empowered militarized bureaucracies to oppress harmless people with the criminalization of how they use their body and natural substances placed in them.

These rationalized cultural and technological wars are merely a continuation of a historical series of political, economic and cultural conflicts for control. They encompass: history, government policy, morals and phobias of religion, health practices, cultural perspectives, and the modern state and its’ rationales of control to achieve artificial political versus natural economies. Rather than unnatural, puritanical “*zero tolerance*” policies practiced by crusading zealots that harm their fellow citizens, the author advocates everything in moderation nothing in excess. He points out that nothing in excess in multiple policy realms is more rational, ethical and economical. The book analyzes many contentious social issue that are all related to the war on drugs, and terrorism: a fear driven Trojan Horse of economic and political power in the guise of democracy; a type of fraud perpetrated against the citizens forced to finance the instruments of militarism brought against them by mind manipulators of state.

The author has tried to bring order, a sense of understanding to the babble of the sanitized clinical narratives of the governmental research community in which he has worked. But, as confusing as those documents are, this book, some readers may find difficult to follow because it is a synergistic series of essays, streams of consciousness on a the institutions of family, religion and political economy as the foundations of a militarized society held hostage to the pathological mentality of fear and greed pervasive in all spheres of life. In writing this collection of critical essays intended to explain a society gone awry, the author has created a new type of sociological genre with a “*nouveau-mantic*” feel to it; psychological insights from modern social science with cultural philosophies, ancient mythologies, and the ancient mantic arts of divination - augury, dream interpretations, astrology, and numerology, all which perhaps have as much predictive power, if not more so than the social sciences. Willing to cross science with the humanities, the author provides a forthright, provocative, and entertaining account about a dysfunctional society and its’ relationship to itself and the world with possible implications for the future of human development as never before so written in the raw by an American.

Most sociological books are pedantic, hence unreadable; and perhaps this book as well. But the dilemma in analyzing human complexities is the depth of interrelatedness between political, psychological, cultural, and economic explanations to what the author terms as social psychosis. But, to circumnavigate that dilemma, the author presents his views with the aid of the editorial cartoonist able to visually “*boil down*” the satirical essence of the descriptive themes and social science explanations. Most research is focused upon narrow themes, but the author makes the broad connections to family, religion and political economy to what appears to be a mere, compartmentalized tangent, drugs, but is a different feature of the same common theme of organized oppression. To help the reader wade through a voluminous work, the author’s messages concerning oppression, intended to reach a broader audience, presents his mantic philosophy, his critical, cynical - satirical sociology through three narrative types: i.e., cartoon illustrations on real life events driven by absurd government policies and human failings, coupled with authentic stories in the vernacular speech of the streets framed by a technical, clinical narrative provides comprehensive analytical explanations citing religious texts, journalistic accounts, scientific theories, classical literature and the theatrical arts.

If the reader is perplexed by the depth of the analysis, this preface alone outlines the general themes and their speculative and concrete explanations. The writer’s narrative style reflects a circuitous style of reasoning making connections; it has a simple linear outline, but the contents, cross those lines, yet the reader is not constrained to follow any particular ordering of the essays. The manuscript is an album, a series of essays from the writer’s and artist’s consciousness. One does not need to start at Chapter One and read through to Chapter Seven. The reader may drop in on any page or illustration and start reading from that point. The author suggest that the reader to peruse the subject index and find a provocative topic, an idea of interest and look up and read the pages referred to. Yet no index is entirely inclusive of such a monumental work, but rather as a means of pointing the way; and note the author focused in on the word teacher and technocracy, agents of the unthinking cemented in place by “*petty*” bureaucracies. The reader will find the gist of the commentaries in reading sample paragraphs in each of the 21 essays, or viewing the 34 cartoon illustrations. The essays and cartoons serve as a

pedagogic device in making explicable a forbidden truth – that failed governmental policies and rationales are the source of alienation; and by breathing life into boring statistical numbers on arrests, self reported substance usage and attitudes towards social prohibitions, studies that lack the authentic stories behind the numbers - the author provides the engaging human stories which illuminate and expose the fallacies of theories of social control.

Chapter One, *Omens* introduces an expatriate author, his views on social realities in America, and the tension between science and spirituality in predicting reality; ideas and views that set the stage for a sociological commentary in each chapter that follows. It is a raw assessment of the naked truths of what plagues humanity by a contemporary shaman of sorts; a castaway, expatriate teacher, a social scientist, a *provocateur*, a rejected expatriate warning society with his omens, prophecies, dark forecast based on observing the prostrated truths of the effects of a bureaucratic, militarized society on the health of a civilization's social psychology expressed through-out family, religion and political economy. Humans have always had nervous tension in balance with nature, but modern technologies have perverted it through creating disturbed minds while repressing the good aspects of human nature, of combating natural reactive human behaviors to the artificiality of modernity.

This oppressive mind set of combating nature, the psychosis of modernity, is manifested in the institutions of religion and government that is an artificial matrix of control that preys upon the citizenry through a collection of linked technocracies that function through the use of paramilitary economics targeting citizens as criminals; destroyed lives who become objects of control on a budgetary spread sheet; a budgetary spreadsheet that harnesses the underground contraband drug markets to the financial benefit of government. He asserts we are all slaves to a fake mentality of being modern that is cemented through threats of punishments to conform. In contrast, the author makes the linkages between the war on drugs and the war on terror as a war of science on citizens and cultures; a war upon nature – human nature; something that President Barack Obama, who presented himself as a *Messiah of Change*, may not understand, but has demonstrated an unquestioning willingness to continue the propagation of a leviathan, technocratic beast perpetrating its own forms of human enslavement while pursuing his own contested agendas which seem to be in an uncertain state of change.

As a social scientist and philosopher exploring human faculties engaged in predictions, the author makes the case between human development and psychotropic plants; the same relationship found in the ancient mantic arts that used the Pharmacopeia of psychotropic plants extensively. Humans as scared creatures have always had a psychological need to predict the future, yet science and religious divinations similarly bring to bear upon questions of survival and purpose, the prophetic faculties of the mind; faculties unleashed in alter states of consciousness through plants. Science may label the ingredients as toxic, but shamans would differ in that narrow view. Exploring the roots of primordial humans he proposes the theory that plants and humans share an intimate, symbiotic biological evolution of mutual cohabitation strategies: it explains the ancient pharmacological use of plants like *cannabis* (marijuana), Andean coca leafs and desert peyote as an outcome of biological and cultural evolution reflected in ritualistic religious and medicinal practices. To outlaw psychotropic plants is an unnatural crime upon the biological natural. In the crusading conquest of the white man over the red man, the American Indians that continued to engage in the religious uses of psychotropic plants effectively immunized themselves against the "*brainwashing*" of Christian doctrines which viewed such indigenous practices as devilish; practices which the missionaries sought to "*kill-off*" with bibles, and if need be backed by guns and bottles of whiskey. The chapter concludes that this oppressive phobic mentality considered rational by religious and political extremists has manifested itself in a modern bureaucratic police state of social control based on violence managed by financial oligarchs.

Chapter Two, *Twisted Governance*, explores a paranoid society sold the dream of "*a more perfect union*," but suffering the nightmares of the multiplication of social divisions by powerful interests engaged in "*dividing and conquering*" those divisions. The source of this logic, moral entrepreneurship, is the basis of a predatory union amongst the powerful that comes from the transmission of a neo-feudal mentality continually replicating a failed political enterprise trapped by wars of its' own making; wars that are the basis of its' political economy – its' social order; an order built upon the foundations of unhappiness. As a neo-feudal society, the poor, powerless and those deemed weird are the source of problems, and solutions are provided by oligarchs and attendant, educated professionals aspiring to be likewise. It is a history of failed political domestic and foreign policies in the grips of the psychosis of cultural phobias in the form of moral entrepreneurship that function on threats and fear of incarceration and torture brought against those deemed a threat to the "*public welfare*" by the power structure. But, this reality creates a class of criminals to be managed

for profits.

All people are from nomadic, peasant and slave stocks, but all claim some mythical aristocracy in their bloodlines; perhaps so when the lords of state sleep with their subjects. But aristocrats in maintaining an estate, a domain, need to have their solutions applied to their problem – the harnessing of the unrefined masses to their way of living. The creating of a citizen, the making of a slave subject to a state has been institutionalized by the Fourteenth Amendment giving citizenship to the free men, the former slaves after the Civil War. Under the power of eminent domain, people are merely citizens – or slaves of a system birthed by feudal monarchies and church building estates. Now, modern government is a plantation piloted by captains of political economy who control the instruments of state and what the public's "*public purposes*" ought to be. Authoritarian policies are undemocratic given their historical political evolution, a history of terror based upon ignorant, deadly comedic errors committed by a strong executive, the Office of Caesar leading and manipulating the mob with fear and disinformation; hence plant usages labeled as evil drugs by political appointees and carried out by technocrats are nonconsensual acts of dominance over citizens and other cultures. It reflects upon the violations of the political philosophy of liberty which is the foundation of the constitutional rights which has served as a model for the United Nations declarations on human rights; and the historical record, gives evidence of the usurpation of idealized norms of human rights by racist, religionist and fascist Caesars, legislative senators, jurists and "*petty*" technocrats within militarized agencies which have become a collection of parasitic constituent groups.

The litany of Caesars' crimes are embodied in the political ideologies of both republican and democrat that are different features of the same face: both conservatives and liberals are complicit in having created a series of fascists regimes disguised as either "*compassionate conservatism*," or "*caring liberalism*" which have unleashed the puritanical nature of the English mindset and its' moral crusades. And the citizens, slaves have labored under the tyranny of a technocratic surveillance police state that the ideological and religious extremisms of the Bush regime set the tone of normality for constitutional violations: warmongering, torture, spying of the public and making war upon social activist. Given the government has a long history of monitoring what thinking people say and write which requires violating the constitutional rights of citizens, nobody is "*secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures.*" In the reactive wake of the 9/11 terror attacks, the relationship between religion and institutions of governance has given rise to a police state matrix which seeks to criminalized political and intellectual thinking not in synch with government views. The author asks why in the ordinary American mind set are there never any "*bad guys*" in the school history books.

Given the amount of power garnered and abused, the Bush regime set the stage for future presidents to merely reinforce the power of Caesar by continuing the utilization of questionable anti-constitutional policies: e.g. faith based initiatives and reserving the right to make war, engage in torture and spying on people while obstructing justice in the name of "*national security.*" In the post George Bush political age, a new era of pseudo change was installed to assure the continuance of the *status quo* of institutionalized militarism, built like a Roman temple to the god of war; a god fed by the sacrifices of "*blood money*," tens of trillions of dollars, dedicated to the machinery of a paramilitary republic. One man – cannot tear down this temple, but rather add their brick in the wall. Modern life is plastic, and so are the ideas of change birthed from quackery sold to a fearful public in the political marketplace in the guise of a "*Messiah of Change*," President Barack Obama; probably a sincere "*fellow*," but held hostage by the god of war and all its' minions.

Chapter Three, *Plastic Hearts*, explores why society psychologically suffers unnecessarily due to a social life without authentic moral purpose; a life replaced by the vices of greed and fear traveling as virtues of prosperity and happiness. The writer asserts that the will to live a meaningful life free of psychological problems is difficult when all that is learned as just and good fail to give an adequate answer as to why there is suffering, and how to reconcile traumatized feelings in search of meaning to an event. Rational meaning is difficult when one's innate nature to be cooperative is "*killed-off*," lobotomized through-out life by learning dehumanized social psychologies: i.e., the idea of "*menticide*," a dead mindset repressing the psyche of its' potentially innate capabilities and programming it with a subjective mind "*on the make*" for happiness; an egoistic mind created by a social belief in materialism impressed in relationships through-out one's lifetime. The constructed fakery of the persona due to a lobotomized psyche is a psychological mindset created by the poisonous bite of family and religion, subjective reality reinforced by the state to manipulate, control social and legal definitions of a societal way of living. Desperate for happiness, people at times prostitute themselves in the marketplaces of career and love. Most people pursue images of happiness,



but a source of mental pain are failures to live-up to the fantasies of what constitutes a successful human living the nonsensical fairy tales they are taught as children to believe in, aspire to and emulate in role models: e.g., stories of beautiful princesses and wealthy princes; and likewise, fairy tales of manipulative, deadly, trickster ogres, witches and trolls. The effect of these cultural myths of wanting to be virtuously happy in love and money, yet frequently gained by the means of being a trickster, or if not, being thwarted by limited means of honestly obtaining success in those realms, creates alienated psychologies held hostage by bad ideas that feed the ego. This plastic mindset birthed from bad ideas is in parallel with a modern, plastic world of facsimiles of idealized worlds that give life to realities that are fake, mass produced psychologies of a mindset emphasizing extreme individualism “*on the make*” by the various forms of prostitution for fleeting happiness in affairs of money and love.

Where do people learn to the fantasies of love and money that at times requires “*sleeping in bed*” with egoistic ogres and trolls – to compromise one’s integrity in the marketplace? Proverbial words of wisdom states: “*there is no place like home*,” and that fantasy masks the reality that most homes have problems reflecting the conflict of beleaguered egos at odds with each other and society. The acronym BITE stands for behavior, information, thoughts and emotions that a person is fed; information, which creates thoughts, followed by emotions and hence behaviors in the construction of a subjective definition of what a human being is. But, learned feelings of worth become a harnessed, inculcated mind traveling under the influence of moral character development once the sole domain of church and family; but now the modern state trapped by its’ own ideological definitions of and conflicts in governance, is an authoritarian enterprise controlling what ideological attitudes and behaviors are considered right and wrong: e.g., in the context of the US, capitalism as good and socialism as bad, though the US state practices both.

A modern psychological mindset is manipulative with hidden agendas predisposed to lying to obtain happiness. The individualized ego fertilized by a “*winner takes all*” system is perhaps in contrast to an earlier Stone Age psychology of nomads, extended families gathering food and simple farming and fishing which was not based upon manipulation and lies, but cooperative work towards harvesting resources and then equally shared by all. Throughout the book the author uses the euphemistic image of ancient Stone Age people working with nature, not against it as an indicator of a more natural, balanced psychology in contrast to a manufactured, plastic psychology rendered neurotic. As a euphemism, the substitution of an indirect expression for an idea, the author uses the term Stone Age people for any indigenous group working with local landscapes and seascapes. As a euphemism, the expression “*Stone Age*,” defining a culture in synch with nature, it is a good omen to unlocking the pathological psyche developed over thousands of years of traumatized living. In contrast the author speculates that an earlier ancient psychologies oriented towards the environment and fertility defined people in terms of abilities and their function towards promoting life, not crushing it: male and female roles were based on natural functions: e.g., males supplied substance through hunting, protected the life of the village as warriors, and made as many children as possible; and females, the vehicles of life controlled the village through forms of polygamous marriages headed by females procreating and sustaining the village through organizing chores among children. Variants of these forms of family marriages between the female and male natural functions reflected the primordial basis of balanced symbiotic psychologies.

Alienated, caged psychologies manifest natural impulsive urges of unnatural deviance to alleviate this artificial psychology of dehumanized living. Like a zoo, people feel like a caged animal poked with a stick. The pathological aspects of modern living, being at odds with nature, can be viewed in the caging of animals in zoos for profits; and like people, when they don’t perform they are subjected to behavioral treatments driving them insane: e.g., forced feedings with pipes run down their gullets; and if they lash-out at their torturers, they are euthanized. And similarly, society is built upon the construction of cages to warehouse human nature – to rein in impulses of life and death. In contrast, trapped, modern psychologies attempt to transcend the bodily form over natural function; and behaviors and attitudes labeled as mentally ill are a natural reactive state of agitation to an unnatural world where modern forms of living such as monogamous marriage based on culture embodied in biblical law has transcended natural functions of female and male in synch with the environment. It is an artificial, categorized world which has given rise to mass produced “*Frankenstein*” pharmaceuticals, which require the unethical mislabeling and criminalization of the symbiotic relationship with nature’s plants as evil drugs categorized as a controlled substance; naturally produced substances people use to alleviate the alienation with modern living in lieu of artificial drugs are meant to keep people under control, but merely mask the symptoms of learned fake psychologies.

The evolution of Humanity as an animal has various biological functions required for survival: e.g., males are warriors and hunters protecting women and children that are gatherers and maids of a village circle. Yet modern life does not define role models in terms of functionality, but in terms of fantasies. It is the function of healthy psychologies to impulsively live, but artificial psychologies are dysfunctional; the “*walking dead*” of confused people unable to relate normally without a learned phobia. French sociologist Michael Foucault, a homosexual noted that biology always creates an anomaly. By nature we have a small homosexual community that ought to be accepted. But, today since relationships between men and women are fake, unnatural we have claims to sexual orientations that are a bit bizarre; and this confusion is played out in the politics of sexuality with feminists as vehicles of male psychology which they demonize, and homosexual males as “*queens*” parading as female psychology peddled to other males in need of natural nurturing fairly devoid in an unnatural social environment of fake role models. In ancient, primordial times, God was a woman and through her creations, females as vehicles of life managed their societies around that purpose; queens that empowered males to function as protectors and sustainers of life generated by polygamous women in the village. The author speculates that female controlled societies as opposed to women held hostage by males is psychologically more in synch with nature and perhaps is the antidote to a social system out of synch with nature: i.e., the form of a queen bee of a feminine psychology based on the function of fertility reemerging as world leaders in opposition to the aggressive male and female psychologies endemic to militarized societies. The author, having worked with street children in México for two decades proposes that future ethical leaders will come out of the growing hordes of feral children in competition with oligarchic families representing a failed *status quo*.

The chapter concludes that the human psyche, being trained to fear death through religion superstitions, has allowed homicidal and suicidal tendencies to be projected through technologies touching everyone with mass produced death in the form of homicide, suicides, infanticide, and genocide expressed in politics of moral entrepreneurship – war making. Delusional society believes it is a technological wonder, but it has enslaved, and harnessed the worst of the human psyche; and having been rendered inhuman and riddled with pathological destructive homicidal and suicidal tendencies, the evidence is a population plagued with bizarre forms of death reported as entertainment in the theatre of the weird. Yet dying is not weird, only weird when its mass produced as is the case with suicides among all most age cohorts and military veterans of modern warfare based upon not a warrior code of preserving life, but as a reactive economic policy that requires crushing life, then rebuilding it in the modern forms of a militarized society. Unfortunately, there is a disconnect between the mythologized codes of honor and practice among the ranks of the military barracks: the idea of preaching the noblesse of a knightly, warrior code of obligatory honor in contrast to the dehumanized aspects of machines killing people.

Chapter Four, *Tribal Menticide* explores the idea of collective power of phobic, reactive social psychologies crushing and assimilating others into servitude through the imposition of economic and religious beliefs traveling as deadly, moral entrepreneurship. It is this manipulative mindset that most societies have been presented with - their introduction to European crusaders and a religion like that of a roman galley of slaves arranged in order, flogged by priests commanding people to bow and beg from a harsh god looking down on humanity - though God made humanity what it is. Primordial religious expressions in synch with nature’s rhythms makes natural sense, but not religious entrepreneurship, the basis of “*pushing*” predatory economics rowed by its victims, the slaves to both church and state which produces the poisons. Politics is the business of missionary entrepreneurs “*peddling*” religion and capitalism as a global force for good reflecting God’s will, but really is a litany of religiously motivated crimes sanctifying a destructive way of living. Its modern political form are “*faith based initiatives*” of mixing church and its’ dubious ethical beliefs with the business of state in government policies. America’s wars on terror and drug are a reflection of euro-centric cultural phobias which make war upon other dominated cultures and their uses of psychotropic plants in religious and medical practices. Like vultures parroting both fear and prosperity, moral entrepreneurs “*pushing*” fearful phobic reasoning reflect the ideas of a society’s violent and medieval European origins

The history of America is a land colonized by deadly, moral entrepreneurs “*peddling*” bibles, backed by guns and washed down the gullet of conscience by barrels of whiskey. The legacy of this truth is a pathological society drowning in crimes of fraudulent religion duping people out of finances, the violence of robberies and rapes committed with handguns, and a mentally ill populace “*hooked-on*” alcohol. The historical record reveals a Eurocentric aggressive society based on bibles, guns and bottles of whiskey which came to dominate and enslave through acts of genocidal war the Stone Age, animist cultures which incorporated psychotropic plants into their spiritual beliefs: e.g., indigenous

cultures of the Southwest and peyote, Asians and opiates, and contemporaneously, African-Americans and Mexicans and marijuana. Though some may complain of these substances of nature by labeling them dangerous, it has been the historical legacy of white man's experiences of mixing religion, guns and the drug alcohol that has wrought the most social damages.

Though the Christian moral entrepreneurs practiced genocide and enslaving mentally and physically indigenous and African cultures, still the voodoo spirits of a crushed past have survived. True to its' multi-cultural roots of forced slavery of Negroes, Indians and Asians peering out from behind the veneer of American modernity, these groups have birthed authentic social reactions to the oppressive dominance of Eurocentric culture of Christianity and capitalism. Being from Miami, Florida, the author writes of Caribbean black cultures and their treatment that have washed-up on the shores of South Florida. There he explores the conflict of religious and economic practices of survival in contrast to the beliefs of mainstream America that serves a lid on a boiling kettle of social truths – that American policies destroyed their countries and drove them there.

Chapter Five, *Militarized Republic* analyzes the building blocks, the foundations of a militarized society being the metamorphous of the houses of families, churches schools and militaries into bureaucracies of control through warehousing people. It is the dehumanizing aspects of modern technocracies that are enshrined written law, that as dead, petrified instruments of state, are "*peddled*" as "*the power of eminent domain*" interjected into all spheres of human activity enforced by the record keeping, surveillances of a paramilitary police state. Acceptance of the technocratic surveillance state is achieved through government houses of mind alterations. Starting in childhood and through-out one's life, we are assimilated to notions of good and bad. Society is always about warehousing people, be it the home, a house of worship, then the school house, maybe then the jail house, or military barracks, and corporations of employment. In social houses of control, the warehoused mind is altered and coerced into conformity through behavioral regimes.

Starting in the houses of worship and schools, government anti-drug policies of the war on drugs and terrorism are based upon assimilating others through the marginalization of competing cultural views on the issue. The primary vehicle for assimilation to the moral entrepreneurial views of governmental policies are to impress the unstained and foreign consciousness in to an English mindset through language policies; classes which carry the ignorant, selective values and beliefs of anti-drug education classes delivered through public schools which function to enslave the minds of citizen-slaves to inform upon each other. People are sold into the idea education as a means to material prosperity; but public education merely is an institution of control where people are induced to believe in a militarized government. The institution of education is to train people for the employment marketplace of exploitative jobs; or working as a bureaucrat in the business of moral entrepreneurship - government and its' military and prison industrial complexes.

America is a paramilitary surveillance state "*hooked-on*" technologies that bring out the human penchant to engage in voyeurism. Privacy does not exist in a technocratic surveillance state of massive record keeping in the form of electronic data bases used to record behaviors and attitudes towards controlled substances labeled as criminal; These natural behaviors of consumption leading to incarceration function as a source of labor for the capitalist modes of production in the form of slavery: e.g., modern chain gang trafficking in cheap labor hired out to corporations. The acceptance of a militarized society as democratic, is achieved through assimilating the mind to accept as normal the imposition of record keeping of natural and unnatural acts labeled as crimes, and hence punished; the cultivation in the community of "*snitches*" spying on one another; the trafficking in slave chain gang labor by privatized prisons; and the seizure of private property by the highway banditry by police road-blocks that function to finance the activities of a paramilitary state that results in many routine violations of human rights.

America was built upon the foundations of slave trading; and today the state, the prison industrial complex engages in a metamorphosed version of chain gang trafficking by growing criminality through illegalization of drugs. Jail houses have always been a source of cheap labor, and society routinely engages in forms of slave trafficking carried over from the past, now the basis of a totalitarian, bureaucratic state riddled with both ignorant believers managed by unethical professionals aptly described as "*shysters*" in a collection of moral enterprises, agencies that function as licensed gangs controlling the interpretation of laws and policy. This fakery at democracy run by unfettered bureaucrats is evidenced by the forced imposition of practices criminalizing and regulating nearly all spheres of life leading to mass incarcerations.

Like the storyline of “*once upon a time*” in Ole’ England, the Sheriff of Nottingham arrested nearly all, stole their goods and gave it to the King claiming it was just; and that was how the peace was kept by committing the king’s crimes. Likewise, the author recounts his own experience with the police state of being arrested on a misdemeanor charge for possessing marijuana, and subsequently under asset seizure lost everything he thought he owned. While locked in a rural Texas jail, being tortured and robbed by cowards, perjurers - criminals of state, it was a notorious gangster murderer, the main trustee farmed out to the rural jail by the federal government that all inmates feared, because it was rumored he had killed many a fellow business man in the streets of El Paso, Texas/Juarez México while conducting a trade servicing America’s needs. He helped the author out with clothing and counsel as to the motives and methods used by evil men that managed the “*chicken coup*” of disappeared people, because he noted that the trapped professor was a principled man in a jail house of “*snitches*” trying to make deals to get out - and the author has never “*made deals*” with criminals obstructing justice - truth; in this case, as in many others, institutionalized nonsense carried out by police with truncated mindsets (ignorance), psychological problems, and character flaws: i.e., accusing others of what they often perpetrate. There, the nature of God taught the writer that a murderer has moral purpose too; maybe a criminal is not such an evil person having befriended a man trapped by the lies of ignorant, psychologically disturbed men. Having experienced the vulgarities of the prison industrial complex, the author writes what every jurist ought to ask from a corrupt legal system; he holds the legal community to the fire by asserting that the ethics in a society’s codes of law are culturally and monetarily determined, not rationally determined which have served to harm the powerless which enfranchises the prison industrial complex composed of police agencies, judges and attorneys through the criminalization of natural behaviors driving substance usage.

Chapter Six, *Plantation Economics* explores the economic mentality of a plantation state as the basis of modern capitalism, a source of America’s achievements, but also why it continues to go awry when societal oligarchs reign supreme. It provides provocative negative and positive social predictions about America and its’ relationship to the world and possible implications not out of the realm of possibilities. The core of the malaise affecting America is how she sees herself and her role in the world’s global straits pregnant with tensions driven by the social psychology of fear ridden socio-economic realities. In a global context which is increasingly rejecting the US as the sole arbiter of global economics, combined with the bad investments made in violent militarism, the new sustainable technologies most likely will emerge from other impoverished societies forced to live by their wits, and most likely will be shared rather than carved up and sold to the highest corporate bidder. Yet, the author believes in the idealism of pacifist America, and his own political maturity brought him to a point where he rejected the ideologies of capitalism which meant rejecting power, that despite its’ vast wealth production, would not give the “*sweat off its balls*” to a working man grinded into the dirt.

The business of America is the business of moral entrepreneurism traveling as self serving philanthropy which is not pacifist, but militarist. The author asserts that real beneficiaries of the Fourteenth Amendment giving citizenship to slaves also gave citizenship to an artificial entity named a corporation in the 1880s. Fascism is corporatism run amuck. The corporate citizen having more resources than an individual citizen is capable of usurping government policy at the expense of traditional citizens. The war on drugs is essentially carried forth on behalf of the corporate citizens in the petrol-chemical business. It is a war of the artificial citizen upon the fodder upon which they prey - flesh and blood citizens. These corporations pose as good corporate citizens, or philanthropic ogres peddling poisonous placebos. The corporate use of science exploiting cultural knowledge of nature for profits; or exploiting poor countries as a manufacturing base for products, are threats mass producing technological and psychological disasters affecting future human survival.

Business schools teach that the basis of economics is to buy low and sell high; perhaps it ought to be buy high and sell low; but, the former prevails in the pursuit of non-shared profits. There is no such thing as fair trade when there are too many layers of middlemen, all at odds to take advantage between the source and the consumption of an economy. The global economy, despite claims of recovery, will be in an indefinite deep freeze given that modern economics are environmentally hence socially unsustainable. Despite appearances being “*modern*,” current economics based on plastics evolved out of the slave driven plantations and factories of European notions of commerce; and modern policies governing employment and corporate subsidies came out of the struggle between owners and slaves that are still exploitative of the dignity of meaningful work a collapsing environment. These artificial subsidies on preferred mass produced “*engineered*” crops, poultry, beef, and fish products requires demonizing plants and other natural substances that produce inexpensive natural products whose sustainable natural economic usages have been re-classified as controlled

substances because they are without lucrative profits, or a threat to the profits of corporate America and its' unsustainable economic foundations based on petroleum and plastics.

The chapter concludes with the assertion that the long term legacy of the Bush administration are its militarized policies in all spheres of government; militarist economics held together by debts as the basis of the "*new world order*" which has bankrupted American society both financially and morally. The author asserts that this failure in economic policy is a type of social psychosis of disconnectedness from realities of ordinary people in the grips of an administration of oligarchs which place money ahead of people. Such policies have rendered the nation with no qualitative employment and a bankrupt public. Barack Obama, a representative of the power structure behind the theatrics of democracy, their vision of society is increasingly unable to be "*propped-up*" by ordinary people sent the bill through impoverishing profit and tax schemes; and China, is no longer willing to subsidize America's problems due to criminal negligence by powerful money and perverted forms of religion mixed with state embodied in all policies. Obama's, or any president's economic policies merely "*bail-out*" the *status quo* of institutionalized power in the form of banks hoard money and not ordinary people in need of spending money.

In summation, Chapter 7, *Good Apples from a Bad Tree* concludes that we ought to acknowledge the obvious diagnosis which has been obscured by endless obstructions that society is a failed enterprise and learn that the evidence is of a violent past which has created disturbed psychologies – natural ways of reasoning in the face of the unnatural. Yet, inspired by a future free from violence by focusing on the present by creating and carrying out obvious prescriptions of rational alternative policies and individual psychological advice. Though the future ought to inspire us, we are stilled haunted by the ghost of the past legacies that corrupted government either creates problems, or exaggerates them through the use of policies and methods that are based on cultural beliefs that define the social ills that a society thinks it's faced with; policies whose rationales that combat social ills are the very origins, the sources of the problems. Given the failures in logic of these methods, advocates for ethical treatment of people proposes prescriptions of sensible, alternative public administrative models in use elsewhere, which will lead to a more rational and ethical managed outcomes for society.

Unfortunately, America uses the business of moral entrepreneurship in the form of militarist solutions combined with backward religion as prescriptions targeting the victims of government negligence as the problem. Most analyses are good at describing problems, but assume that there are absolute moral variables. Dr. Kleinpeter offers solutions, prescriptions in other nations labeled as radical, "*inappropriate*" in a provincial, backward society. He proposes rethinking domestic and international economic policies necessary for social reforms if the United States as an open society is to survive - to evolve – or devolve into a shadow of its former self. In addition, there are proposals for retiring the nation state social order which reflects the corruption of powerful oligarchs which control it. This includes the United Nations and the restructuring, the recreation of a more equitable form of an international world body of communities, a parliament which could serve as the next step in the evolution of global societies free from the restraints of the militarized states competing for resources.

The prognosis of the future is either changing course by implementing the prescriptive antidotes of rational policies or the continuance of the harsh, unsustainable status quo which most likely will lead to human destruction; yet this destruction may be necessary to reform society based upon sustainable functions. Given the pathological nature of self serving *homo-politicus*, organized society and its' penchant for fighting, the future is open to a variety of unpleasant outcomes. The ability for Homo sapiens to survive their own natures is fleeting because it's dependent upon the ability to change past behaviors by various racial and class groups, who at the expense of others attempt to monopolize control over the prescriptions. Most likely, the future will be where many sides continue to recycle old worn out ideas which are the basis of failure. These ideas will continue to revolve, like a revolution around the problem, but never solve it. However, like the story of the living dead in Frankenstein, the unknown consequences of technologies creating biological and social monstrosities run amuck, hope for the future may be rescued not by another tired old revolution, which no one wants anyway, but by the feral wild side of humanity the street children, the children of war and poverty; rescued by nature that has provided these future leaders in contrast to the fractured mindsets of the children of the elites which seek to replicate an unnatural order, not based of meritocracy, unless it's the survival of the fittest which overcome the imbalanced titled towards parasitic entitlements for the oligarchic class and their constituents of the technocratic state.

There will always be a war between nature and artificiality based on recycling worn-out, failed

ideas; between religions and social classes; and the unnatural will succeed in creating failed human suffering; yet nature will govern these failures - will dictate to humans how this entire world paradigm will evolve or devolve. The author critically describes and explains the failed social psychology of “*fear ridden*” socio-economic realities while providing both negative and positive social predictions not out of the realm of possibilities. These predictions include the obvious immediate implications for human living as most likely governed by conflict and chaos. But, these possibilities also include the long term physiological development of the human species in the face of fear and physical destitution. It’s possible that the humanity has not stopped evolving in growing the capacity of its’ mental faculties; and that includes the development of mind over matter; of creation without physical instrumentalities. But, even there we will see the conflict play out between the dialectical forces of the force, the spirit which governs the universe; laws our ancient forebears seemed to understand, but we are rediscovering.

- *The Mantis Institute*

## OMENS

### CASTAWAY DOCTOR

Poets, artists and philosophers have observed that modern society specializes in building mountains of trash of disposable people trapped on the assembly lines of artificial living; and some, after drowning in debts, become shipwrecked castaways set adrift. Truly, people are things cast adrift, thrown away as social pariahs. In a society stressing living by the designs of financial success, failures are thrown away, rejected, cast adrift without a life preserver, and if lucky, they will wash ashore as survivors of a shipwrecked government. Once, as a fool, I believed in the *"America Dream,"* but fate would reveal the nightmare when one lives by design. I am a castaway, thrown out, left without resources to eat; and so caught like a fish out of water; my incantatory mood expresses my feelings of isolation. Through living harsh realities, I am someone not supportive, nor wanting to participate in deadly systems of mind numbing dominance. That view is why fascist enterprises, like the government have targeted, slandered and incarcerated anarchists as dangerous. If that is true, then the system created me and many others as anarchists trying to escape; now escaping my isolation, I sail the open oceans as a *"lone whale"* avoiding the predatory state that by design seeks me. Duty by design is a sham! What is a virtuous citizen, but a banished person devoted to serving the truth? I reject being a citizen-slave of a neo-feudal government controlling my mind with threats, but a free man, a creature of the Earth living with humanity sucked up, macerated, and defecated out from within the constipated bowels of foul governance. The politics of barbaric civilization has always been based upon predatory debts, and its' bill collector, the police state that has beaten-up many people; and I'm one of them. So, *"[w]herever there's a cop beatin' up a guy, I'll be there."*<sup>1</sup>

*"I'm a man of means by no means, king of the road."*<sup>2</sup> I am a *"happy go lucky"* type, forced to live in a society where I was coldly told that *"nobody owes anybody,"* but I see that was cynical view. I figure we all owe, but we can't tell each other what we owe, though awful moral entrepreneurs will try. So, as a scribe of sorts, I owe the *"village"* the sacrificial experiences of people living in its' shadows. We are caught between the reality of tragedies of predatory wars for survival and *"lofty"* words obscuring its' crimes, or justifying them. Since we live in an age of semantic lies, I feel obligated to battle the deadly words of state that are long winded lies and truncated deeds of rationalized militarism because a *"[l]otta times looks like the government got more interest in a dead man than a live one."*<sup>3</sup> Comedian Lenny Bruce, he'd joke about that one since the government saw him dead. Yet despite that truth, my philosophy of passionately provoking the mind out of its' learned psychosis always elicits a reaction from most who hate to be reminded of societal illusions, barbaric realities by design prostrated for all; and that view is what is slandered by some as political *"hate speech"* or sexual *"dirty words."* It is a provocateur's forbidden dictionary of types of speech and an encyclopedia of thought reflecting an acceptance for intolerant ignorance and its crimes, but wanting to balance that social illness with that observation. Though I am accepting of human weaknesses and insanity, I am both intolerant yet indifferent to assaults on the integrity of anyone, yet have come to accept their floggings as teachers of the reality that humanity's greatest achievements is the theatre of organized violence; something Shakespeare and other playwrights wrote of.

It was the artists and prophets, not the academics in the ivory tower that gave me the answers of why I avoid pathological authority, the apex predators of state that engineer chaos by design making life with dignity nearly impossible. I escaped by living on an ocean-going sailboat which I rebuilt in a mosquito infested bayou. I am better off being *"[j]ust a castaway an island lost at sea...[but] I'm not alone in being alone,[because there are] a hundred billion castaways looking for a home...[so]I'll send an SOS to the world...I hope that someone gets my message in a bottle."*<sup>4</sup> When not sending out messages trying to help people, I sail, moor and live on my boat in the estuaries, the mangrove swamps where the spiritual vitality of self reliance of fugitive slaves and Indians reside. A primordial place symbolized by the aqua-green Chinese Dragon of prosperity and happiness which came to me in a dream pointing the way out. Somewhat like the ancient Greek philosopher *Diogenes of Sinope* (412?

---

<sup>1</sup> Steinbeck, John, *The Grapes of Wrath*, (1939).

<sup>2</sup> Miller, Rodger, *King of the Road*, (1964).

<sup>3</sup> Steinbeck, John, *The Grapes of Wrath*.

<sup>4</sup> Sting, The Police, *Message In The Bottle*, Reggatta de Blanc (1979).

- 323 BC), I found myself destitute through robbery of state and placed on the enemy of state list after a dangerous encounter with the Federal Government. So, "*blacklisted*" and placed on the enemy of state list, I am forced to live in open public spaces, but in this case, it was not my choice, but my last option that I could create. So I opted for the open oceans, not the streets where dangerous, gangster police rule. Not being understood by the mundane for the way God made me, my philosophy of living free is regarded as a little strange. But, I have always been accused of that by the conformists. Yet as an exile from American life, I am devoted to telling the truth about a delusional society. After leaving the confining shadows of society's schools, jails and work houses, I spent nearly three years hiding in the woods, swamps and eventually the seas as an expatriate writing these commentaries on the failures and crimes of the social order.

Prior to my disappearance from a life dictated by the designs of the matrix, I had been asked repeatedly for years by many an ethicist to research and write of what I and others believe are the obvious pathological realities of society; good natured people from all walks of life who have serious doubts about the validity of the technical and moral rationales used by societal institutions controlling their lives. In particular, the institutions of religion and governance from which other institutions, like family are controlled and rendered neurotic. At worst, it's a twisted society caught up in addictions to war making rationalized by the fantasies of being "*good guys*" crusading for justice, yet pursued with methods of torture and murder sanctified and legitimated by religious and political extremism. It is a moral commentary on the paranoid and dehumanized, yet predictable outcomes from institutionalized greed and fear; of criminal negligence and crimes of state. But the lack of governmental funding and aggressive hostility to write the truth of paranoid technocracies engaged in institutionalized crimes and negligence of state made it an unrealized project in that barren domain of endless obstructions. Yet outside of government, these doubts and moral condemnations held by many people supported this project in commenting on a whole host of absurd, technocratic policies of social control that harms the citizenry through criminalization of behaviors and attitudes labeled as deviant and potentially terroristic.

Given the attitude of intolerance and ignorance deeply embedded in models for human development, yet accepted by most as moral truths of how we ought to think, feel and act, these relative moral truths are based on the legacy of puritanical phobias of cultures labeled sinful and dangerously exotic; and this attitude of supremacy along with its' induced paranoia are manifested throughout societal institutions of family, religion, economy and governance, of which I am obligated as a teacher to provide to the general public a series of analytical commentaries based on what I taught for years in college classrooms, accepted by most, but eventually exiled by powerful ogres in academia. Many sympathetic listeners have suggested that these classroom lectures be freed from the torturous confines of the school house and released back onto the streets from whence they were birthed. Most powerless citizens, students, and friends I have encountered as a teacher, all every day people, all have suspicions that the erosion of civil liberties in the name of democracy has created a paramilitary state that requires the imposition of "*appropriate*" values and beliefs that function as a form of thought control through criminalization of natural behaviors and types of critical speech labeled hateful, dangerous, or when denuded sexuality is prostrated for all to see it is smeared as "*inappropriate*."

Most trusting, naive, or stupid dependent people have been inoculated against their own nature by "*brainwashing*" schemes of church and state that lead to alienating mental illnesses. Yet, try being a human being questioning those schemes and one will be crushed by the organized mental illness of church and state! Given the prearranged, corrosive threat to personal, natural liberties by the technocratic paramilitary state that were brought against me, they provided the sanctuary to write this book meant to validate those suspicions and free others from the lies and oppressive ignorance of powerful political individuals and militarized institutions of government in the "*grips*" of a form of social schizophrenia whose basis is institutionalized fear. I, and others have learned that with the rise of large scale bureaucracies, mass produced illusions of a puritanical, and ego driven utopian society torn away from its' primordial nature of cooperative sharing, results in bad governance that is perpetrated by institutional fear of church and state emphasizing organized greed cloaked in morals creating and maintaining most forms of psychological and sociological illnesses.

From ancient, pre-literate times, the human labyrinth of understanding our fractured feelings of hate and anger born of paradoxical living are well known, but intentionally or unwittingly obscured by modern experts vainly "*pushing*" organized ignorance and outright lies as to the therapies, the psychological cures. Many ancient forbears have gone before us and can show us the way past our modern delusions that we are on top, in control of nature, not being ruled from within it. But, there is



nothing to my point of view that has not been covered before. I live in a society that wants to purify and rid others of a well earned cynical attitude on social life. But cynicism is the realization that life is brutally subjective, the point of view espoused by *Diogenes of Sinope*, an ancient Greek philosopher, who was the inspiration for Cynicism a school of philosophy. I understand a man like *Diogenes* who refuses to conform, or comply with systems of oppression – and all societies are! Like *Diogenes*, I have spent my whole life at odds with society and its deadly absurdities. And like him, I have made a virtue of extreme poverty, search the streets of the world for an honest man, and I still believe virtue is better revealed through action, not theory. I live my sociology – my philosophy on life – unlike most experts that trained me; and in lieu of a vain, prostituted career, I chose the road on an exile.

In Greek philosophy heroes don't go on a journey to save the world, but to save themselves, and in doing that people can save the world. The influence of a vital person on others vitalizes the world. Society is a fearful wasteland and people have the idea of saving the world by trying to change the rules, or force people to live by rules. But the burning point of life is chaotic and impulsive, and people ought to bring to life that which is within them, but squelched by religious and governmental forms of dominance. *Buddha* said the mark of a good teacher is to teach truth at personal risk – and I have experienced that truth many times in many places. It is my fervent prayer to be loyal to what God made me: a blasphemous provocateur, not something humans would insist on let alone welcome; so, I have been generally rejected in both personal and professional realms. I do speak of the marrow of life, of love and hate, of gain and loss that test one's psychology of beliefs, hence your values. As a provocateur, I have no problem be myself - an authentic teacher as *Buddha* destined it; a believer in a God beyond the plain of duality of opposites, not of a man made god and devil that tortures humanity into a state of social schizophrenia forcing people to concoct and believe in fantasies of happiness in the face of harsh realities.

Though I would question claims to absolute morality by any religious texts, be it the Bible or Koran, I feel a certain empathy, an understanding of the Islamic prophet Muhammad as a writer of poetic counsel concerning God and the rules of human engagement, rules of interaction among ourselves which we can't seem to learn: e.g., loathing the labor of being compassionate. He was a man that hid in a cave, the womb of the Earth and through fervent prayer, heard the schizophrenic voice of God saying to him "*Write!*" And likewise, I too am compelled to write the words placed in my mind by God. If this is true, then my duty as a poet is to devote my prose, my writings to that which humanity has eternally suffered: the ignorance and fear from the collusion of bad religion married to the state, both plagued by illusions of prosperity through institutionalized greed, political abuse of power and incompetent bureaucracies seeking not to liberate, but to control and render people economically and psychologically dependent. It is the devotional role of the poet in the age of technical and moral crisis to do so, anything less would discredit the faculties that *Buddha*, God gave me. I feel my obligatory purpose is to glorify God which dwells in all of us (including the "*fly on the wall*"), by providing the village with safe counsel earned from the assaults on those faculties by the stupid, the well meaning and ambitious, but ignorant, and of course, malevolent people who may know better. So, I do honor what we think of as good and bad because bad people occasionally do good and good people can do the most harm. So, I accept my teachers, mostly evil or troubled people who occasional do some good, and good people, through ignorance do bad. Is it possible that troubled students will do good and good teachers will do bad. We all must play the roles that we are assigned to by the orchestrator of theatrical life, and words have no meaning unless they have been lived with painful feeling.

But writers of poetic counsel need not be entirely religious. Though I accept what I believe were the intentions of the Mideast prophets, Jewish and Christian Bibles and the Islamic Koran, all have been the source of centuries of irrational conflict. William Shakespeare, a man trapped by the social psychosis of the competition "*for heart and mind*" between the emergence of the modern protestant state at odds with the orthodoxy of the Catholic theocratic state, perhaps he would have reminded any writer trapped by the psychosis of institutionalized dominance, that "*[t]he weight of this sad time we must obey. Speak what we feel, not what we ought to say.*"<sup>5</sup> Shakespeare understood both sides of an intolerant social situation of being trapped between two psychotic ideologies, and since we also are trapped between the psychosis of two political ideologies of conservatives and liberals, I have tried to be fair in my critiques of both: that both fearful laced agendas have colluded in harming the nation with stupidity and greed. Yet we live in a world of walls placed between the humanity of people that

---

<sup>5</sup> William Shakespeare, *King Lear*, (1605?). Played during the Christmas of 1606 before the court of King James of England. A play about gods on earth, monarchy and how they ought to live up of an idealized just Christian society; yet as humans they are fools they can destroy their kingdoms.

obstructs truth at personal risk. I do not believe in the world order of nations and how they operate to make life difficult as the price of social order. I do take the stranger's case; the exiled and abandoned people; of the oppressed caught between the collusions of power arrangements allowing money to trump peace and harmony of the human condition. Political and religious functionaries claiming to be good moral leaders sucking economic benefits out of a stacked system while denying others, they ought to look at their own monstrous inhumanity as hypocrites as the basis of a spiritual commentary on the times.

Conformity to subjective realities is a basis of mental illness. Good news! Stop listening to the professional ignorance of the educated trying to discredit what your intuition is telling you – how to overcome your learned, nervous feelings about social life. Your insanity is the key to enlightenment; a state of natural schizophrenia induced by unnatural reasoning. Agitated, anxious and “crazy” people are natural outcomes of unnatural disconnected social life. Our mental illness is a protective mechanism from the assaults perpetrated on our senses. The real lesson to be mastered by teacher and student alike is how to transcend the effects of hate and ignorance, the basis of human made madness. It is the individual that suffers a schizophrenic breakdown due to the addiction to fake ideas of the meaning of life “pushed” by religion and governance; they are persons who have crashed, then transcended, transmuted the poisons of society who are able to see through the cloud placed around one's head. But most, after suffering a mental crash, are forever trapped in the darkness of religious remedies and the quackery of modern medicine. But heroes of life descend into the pit of predatory greed, fear and violence and ascend of back into society with that truth. But like all heroes, they can only show the way because their truth is first ridiculed, then violently rejected, yet unfortunately accepted by all after it has been perverted by others obscuring the truth: e.g., the story of the enlighten *Jesus* returning from the desert twisted into the antithesis of what he was not about – organized lies harnessed to money and power; a man who prayed for miracles as a solution to human foibles.

All the great spiritual leaders rejected the world, retreated into the solitude of nature to escape the social schizophrenia from fearful ideas placed in the head, yet returned with enlightenment of that fact. Yet despite losing everything, including the mind, the psyche, and the soul, most like “zombies” cling to the duality of relative good and bad in the face of anxiety induced from those ideas; cling to what they rationalize as good while repressing their intuitive nature labeled as evil that seeks to experience bliss. Most of what we learn as information as to how we ought to live and the wisdom to assuage our fractured psychologies are organized lies! Relative truth is provocative when it's repressed by society claiming absolute truth in the form of church and state grinding out a living. Knowledge is pain, and therefore so is truth. But, it takes a sincere, friendly teacher, a *provocateur* to blasphemously assert the obvious painful truth: that modern society is morally, and financially a failed enterprise because of these two institutions “peddling” fear and greed; institutions that breed the hoards of “zombies” of the walking dead.

Why write rules seeking rationalized imposed systems of dominance when social life, like nature is chaotic and brutal? We all suffer the tensions of life exacerbated by reams of rules; so, when people live their entire lives trying to live up to a system of complex, asinine rules, they will eventually suffer a schizophrenic breakdown. Given that most suffer forms of socially induced psychosis – I recommend one live their own dream of authentic happiness, probably labeled weird by others who live the nightmare of unquestioning conformity to pathological church and state! Yet for most living this pain through compliance to an institutionalized dream, this means they repress their inner truths based on experience in exchange for false wisdom of organized religion and government. But for a few others, they are the *provocateurs* reminding those who would listen, that civilization built upon violence, and parading as enlightened it is the source of the pain. As the *provocateur* that God made me, much to the consternation of most people I have encountered, I wrote these moral commentaries on the twisted psychological condition plaguing American society as a devotional exercise to the truth: that the powerless are victims of negligence and criminality of statecraft, and fearful religion; but, what else is new? Yet a few are ordained by God, and even state to seek a change, an accommodation to this human enterprise excelling at twisting-up most up into monstrous realities beyond their control, yet wrecking havoc on the individual psyche.

These commentaries are devoted to the painful truth that we are all victims of statecraft and are intended to remind the comfortably powerful, delusional religious fanatics and incompetent bureaucrats that as the roots and leaves of governance watered by power and religion, they serve as instruments oppressing citizens of liberty; humanity suffering the destructive outcomes of militarist policies of recruiting the powerless by making war on the weak. It is an old story this modern tyranny; the injustice of being robbed of life by religion and state which denies our natural link to nature; a

state of consciousness cemented in place by organized religion and carried out by technocratic government claiming pseudo scientific truth at enforcing behavioral norms. Yet, eventually most are driven insane by the failure of religion and psychiatry, bankrupted through debts and taxes, and increasingly for many, incarcerated and disappeared into a prison industrial complex, the largest in the world. And there, one will be trapped in the world of the prison psychologist and chaplain.

Despite the claims of modern rationalities being divorced from the superstitions and barbarities of the past, the 21<sup>st</sup> Century has seen the culmination of the institutionalization of paramilitary governments that conduct modern forms of medieval inquisitions carried out by militarized technocracies using psychological forms of mind control: i.e., instill fear through the use of psycho-sadistic torture by police and intelligence agencies; and if need be, the disappearances and assassinations of people overseas; and maybe in America too? Being fearful, America has enslaved itself to powerful corporations, irrational religionists and fascist paramilitary constituencies in the Pentagon and Department of Justice all manifested in a technocratic police state that on a gargantuan scale preys upon people at home and around the world. These particular groups served by attendant bureaucracies have become a threat to the pursuit of happiness supposedly guaranteed by legislated human rights in both the Bill of Rights and United Nations' declarations of human rights.

Unfortunately, this social condition of technocratic tyranny is cemented in place by fractured psychologies which have been trained to accept these social facts as normal and natural; but, given our frail condition, perhaps being pathological is human. Given the oppressive crimes and negligence of the state led by powerful individuals and managed by "petty" bureaucrats, this book is dedicated to raising awareness of these disturbing facts representing the collective twisted human psyche; a situation whose legacy will continue on in the devolution of an ever oppressive electronic surveillance state dependent upon the criminalization of the mind and body, despite whatever political party captures the power of the executive, legislative and judicial forms of rule. With the rise of a paranoid paramilitary police state and its' public employees as a political constituency, the state will continue to engage in reactive paranoid psychologies through the hubris of the few instilling servile fearfulness, ignorance and violence as she condemns herself to the trash piles of history, where all empires ultimately reside. Unless American society can free herself from the manipulations from the dark side by learning to listen and not lecturing people with psychotic threats, we are morally bound to speak our minds plainly and publicly without fear of a pathological situation that is intolerable and a threat to humanity; and that this series of essays has perhaps done.

With the departure of criminality and despair perpetrated by George Bush, and the advent of the *Messiah of the Status Quo* traveling as *The Messiah of Change*, Barack Obama, *Mr. Intellect*, the prophet of aspiring hope, he is faced with his own limitations of what he knows as he tries vainly to answer the many questions of how can society protect itself from political and religious extremism enforced by technocratic government tyrannically oppressing civil liberties with tyrannies of regulation applied to every imaginable form of social living. Though Obama is the best that American educational system can offer, his trained intellect without imagination may not be able to cure the awful mess that America has labored on building for years. I believe that only by the acts of people trying to protect humanity from the insanity of greed, fear, and phobic ignorance is there any hope. Unfortunately, President Obama, like most past presidents is also ignorantly asserting his own pious war doctrines in continuing the war on drugs and terrorism. Too bad Americans, have been beguiled by listening to political orators making promises of being different in their ethical outlook, yet with little action taken.

As a teacher, I have vainly tried to engage in acts to raise public awareness of the unethical practices of governance through lectures and writings of these well documented addictive crimes of state which have become parasitic, a threat to life. But I suspect many know it already as indicated by surveys which show increasing alienation with bureaucratic malfeasance that daily breaches human rights. Yet, the historical story of America is of the "little guy" battling the Goliaths and a leviathan state over control of those rights, be they evil individuals peddling ignorance and fear, greedy, unethical predatory corporations, or the cold and deadly indifference of government bureaucracy managing it all. Given the last eight years of deadly manipulations of the public by the fear driven politics of the fascist criminality of the Bush regime, I would hope we can unleash the imposed "gag order" on dissenting opinions exiled from the shores of America. I am such a social thinker; I left because of the making of war on intellectual freedoms by the ignorant elements of society "peddling" un-ethical and un-scientific attitudes towards nature, other cultures, and rational social science that led to the creation of paranoia inside America and ultimately death through war making of all kinds; and it is this social paranoia embodied in the state that Obama will have to somehow cure if he really is the

### PROSTRATED TRUTHS

I believe in reincarnation in many forms; particularly, the reclamation of the mind from travails of social life dictated by grand design. I have been reborn many times in this life because I have succeeded in being defeated by the business of venality and ignorance. My subconscious dreams have lived a conscious spiritual life; a life of feelings. All life suffers and ends in a tragedy; and like the ancients Greek and Elizabethan playwrights, I also place suffering on center stage for all to view. I am an artist, I'm moody; and I write about moods visited upon me and others. All my life, most people denying, or rejecting harsh, sinister realities they may have never encountered, have lectured me on that truthful point as wrong and bad - "*a bad attitude*" labeled by the unquestioning "*brainwashed*" and pampered that negates the experience of suffering insane realities. I have learned that good people, either become wiser through practicing compassion, or perpetrate the suffering through ignorance. Compassion is an idea birthed in the face of the reality that humans are potentially murderous and indifferent to it. Unfortunately, most claiming they are taking the "*high road*," many willingly, or are forced to take the "*low road*" through the abyss of ignorance propped up by violence. Yet like good wine grapes parched from a lack of water, they are compelled to send their spiritual roots deep down to find a source, a spring of truth that will sustain them in the face of imposed violent physical and psychological suffering. But, most roots have to drink from a cup of advice that has been poisoned by organized, fearful pathologies of religion combined with rules of state.

So – frequently, it is the good people who do the most harm! The tale of our lives as humans begins before we are born; and most are born "*screwed*." But the blessings of mental illness from those who suffer from the teachings of apathy and reject modern life are capable of transcending the reality of organized lies of social life called civilization. Those that continue to "*push*," or conform to systems of dominance that "*push*" people around, they will end up mentally ill forever locked away in their skulls to a world of subjective ideas traveling as sacred parables of wisdom and truth – bad counsel that solidifies the illness. Life is a vale of trouble and we all have our troubles as our teachers. What's fair got to do with it? Though troubles can make one mad or unscrupulous, it's the hero that can psychologically transcend troubles; they are the heroes that show us the way past suffering the maladies of injustices and "*tricks of fate*" that laugh at, and torture us.

We trapped in a physical paradigm that all life must pass. Because of this truth of transition, in our nature we are psychologically nervous creatures having evolved under the stress of survival. Yet it is the enlightened human that transcends this fear of reality and teaches us that we must accept the unknown as our destiny. As an expression of natural life, the struggle to evolve into a higher form, we ought to trust our intuition and realize the universe is guiding social life through trials and tribulations, a means to evolve humanity through the natural and constant struggle for self and social improvements. In the face of humanity's troubled psychology, most experts "*push*" the power of positive thinking and behavioral psychology labeling acts as bad habits as the end-all solution to dealing with the pains of life; pains that are created through intentional or ignorant cruelty, and indifferent negligence pervasive in the instruments of governance. People are so desperate for idealized forms of materialistic wealth, beautiful lovers, and social status with power, that they are willing to believe that the secret to unlocking this vain form life is to pray, meditate to vibrate, to attract those things to themselves while repelling bad things.<sup>6</sup> Sounds a bit superstitious, and if true, the compulsion to focus on idealized "*positive thinking*" comes at the cost of compulsively avoiding burning realities— our real teachers - avoiding spiritual growth by learning that good and bad are different features of the same cosmic face. Yet despite this negligence of society to care for itself through self reflection, this focusing on trying to maintain a happy, positive attitude in the face of overwhelming reality is perhaps true in order to maintain a psychological balance in the face of induced anxieties. But unfortunately, like religion this counsel has an air of flippancy when it is preached that apathy is bad. Yet apathy, a feeling of rejecting that which we are taught is good is also necessary to maintain the balance. So, don't ignore ugly, imposed realities of institutionalized life, but don't accept them either as truth.

Predicting the future is obvious, look where the ghosts of humanity have been: the trails and tribulations of religion and government torturing people. Each generation is shackled by ignorance enforced through some form of dominance which we try to transcend. I do not know entirely where I am going, but I do where I have been; and where I have been I have survived many roads, because I know I'm a drifter traveling all alone on a journey written by the transcendent that orchestrates the

---

<sup>6</sup> Rhonda Byrne, *The Secret*, Atria Books (2006).

patterns of human living. And in the end, we all have to travel our own interconnected roads. But know this; you will suffer ridicule and sarcasm if you try to be yourself. So, most try to escape punishment while seeking to render it upon others. Every age has its' systems of dominance to keep people in line and today we have church and family and of course a career blessed by religion. I have spent my entire life trying to escape relationships as defined by others, and so it is easy to predict an omen for me when I am considered the deviant for not accepting the confinements of church and state. I am a man of nature, a pagan Buddhist, a man placed at odds by those who insist on shackling me with family and career. It's very easy to predict rejection or acceptance based on what most believe and hence feel; it's easy to predict when most adhere to some form of dominant thinking.

We can relate if you want truth; but if you need assistance in constructing a lie – that I can't do, except to tell you that you are doing so in a state of fear, ignorance, or sadistic venality. Given the way modern people live, like machines, it is easy to predict that most will suffer a schizophrenic breakdown. Most will never figure out how can we to get out of fake, industrialized lifestyles alive. Most accept suffering as blame and shame and most never come to understand it's about how to transcend the trials and tribulations of life when life has no happy ending. One can if they know that they are a shooting star destined to suffer. But know this: natural suffering is exacerbated by contrived social norms passing as modern, rational, or moral. Like the primordial snake in an eternal circle; we too are an intestine requiring food to live; we too require social nourishment to keep us going in the face of the obvious: that we too are animals and not the gods we aspire to be.

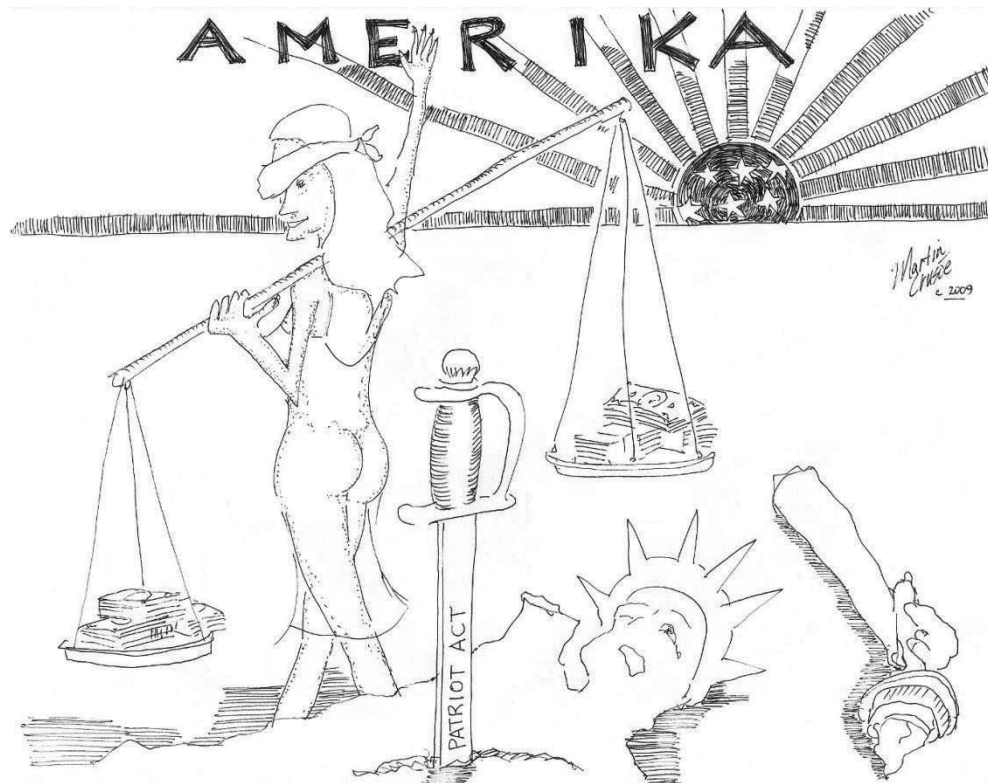
Yet we all have a truth depending on the life we have led, and some lives are harder than others. Though most insist on forcing their views, defecating, projecting their bad experiences upon you, some are willing to broach, willing to discuss other repressed truths based upon a rational and ethical analysis of pathological human experiences: that most human suffering is unnecessary "*bullshit*" of humanity's own making. Most suffering could be assuaged if we focused more upon supporting the group psychology through cooperative living, not predatory living patterns pitting individuals against each other. But this intense preoccupation with the individual as the source of failure or success is indicative of another truth – that the individual can move the group in either direction be it good or bad. If that is so, the hopefully the *Messiah of Change*, Barack Obama can affect a change in the group psychology emphasizing more mercy in lieu of punishments, both of which the church "*pushing*" fear and ignorance, and the state torturing and imprisoning people excel at.

In a predator society, privileged winners make the rules and born losers live by them. Yet we are all losers when we are forced to play by the game of rule making, the game of "*musical chairs*" as written by the few. How can we manage our fears of poverty, social lowliness and inevitable death in need of an enemy? How can the basis of any society change its' paranoia, when all have to some extent suffered the irrational violence of predatory economics and poisonous religion; two institutions that most turn to in times of fear? Is a society that is twisted-up with hypocrisies able to change when it has been a fascist enterprise birthed in genocidal violence, economic exploitation and blessed by a plague of religious fanatics from its' very conception? What has been the political logic of the United States, or any organized enterprise called the nation/state but fascist when a particular culture and its' government forces its' views onto coerced powerless people and other nations? What is fascism? Is it a psychological state of mind that is biological? Do not most people insist on forcing their views upon others? Is there not such a thing as a "*control freak*" – an authoritarian personality be it left or right wing? Is it caused by the failure of democracy and its attendant army of social scientist that insist that it is entirely democratic when in fact it is not? This social lie may have brought our world to the brink of irreversible chaos, wherein an alienated population turns away from discussions towards naked force to impose stability based in fear. Unfortunately this chaos has been, and will continue to be dealt with by militarist control – the source of alienation.

This scenario is what happened in Germany prior to the Second World War, and America in the aftermath of the 9/11 attacks. Why would any citizen vote given the justifiable apathy with a system that fails to meet the needs of ordinary people? If citizenship were based on the fascist notion of service to the state, then ordinary people would control the state, not rich people manipulating it. The rich have been given power, and something given has no value if it has not been earned. What is real civic virtue? What is the moral difference between a citizen that has served and an inheritor of power? If citizenship were earned and not given, then a citizen personally accepts responsibility for the welfare of the village, defending the nation with ones life, the privileged inheritor does not. But this definition of citizenship, some might perceive as fascist or communist; a "*blue-collar*," labor over the business class analogy; communist pitted against fascist; or Democrats over Republicans. When we vote we are exercising political authority which includes force; and force is violence; and force is the

supreme power from which all authority is derived. However, force may not be supreme because violence has never fully solved anything. Yet what would the vanquished and dead say about that? They probably would say nothing, since they're all dead. But realists may argue that brute force has resolved more issues through history than any other factor, and its opposite belief, that force never resolves anything is wishful thinking at its worst. Nations that forget that always pay in being bullied. Yet in order to be a champion boxer defending life and liberty, we are forced to be bullies ourselves.

Lady Liberty, like a *"crack whore"* is addicted to war. As a torn thing, she's hardly the angel of impartial justice – she is a whore for sale: you want your independence –buy it! Now that idea of buying and selling as the definition of democracy and hence justice, is another false image that cloaks the crimes of empire building that require reigning in freedoms through excessive regulations which leads to making wars for profit carried out upon others in the name of freedom. America is a fascist enterprise that has buried real freedoms of personal liberties under the oppressive Patriot Act and other war mongering legislation. But monitoring others is big business, and this paranoid legislation is meant to protect the uninterrupted flow of money from society and its' management to militarized bureaucracies; and strangely, of course, always leads to injustices being perpetrated upon those who have no money to defend themselves. War to make money inevitably makes fascists of us all engaged in earning a living that way. Perhaps fascism is biological if war is a facet of human survival. If people claim to be good, to be angels, well, I guess they're killer angels. Fascist propaganda supporting war as a virtue is inevitably spread by the mainstream press *"pushing"* news for a dollar bill. Fascist movies of war, called patriotism sells at the box office; so, fascism is good for business because most people are predisposed to being fascist – sell-outs for dependency. So the free press, like a paid prostitute is really a fascist enterprise when it acts as a censored free press backing any government be it left or right *"calling the shots."* American society is oriented towards its own authoritarian political system, which is not so benevolent. Yet all nations are fascist in their mannerisms with each other and calling it diplomacy; and if nations disagree with the US, well eventually violence and the power to are employed when discussions take too much time.



1.1: Amerika

The powerful try to write history though the deployment of violence followed by their paid scribes

calling it leadership. America, like the ancient Roman Empire has tried to force its version of peace onto the world, even though most have objected. And like the Roman Legions of ancient Rome, America has been dominated by the military and its demand for war and it's claim that moral force will make for a better society; supposedly a better world because people have been falsely taught to believe in propaganda that "*America's Navy – [is] A Global Force for Good.*" People want to believe in the military; in supporting the morale of troops charged with carrying out a society's morals in conflict with others. But all fascist nations need enemies. The military builds up for the possibility of confrontations and seeks, or creates enemies. But the military is merely a collective mind set of many individuals who need enemies to define their lives. And nations, as fascist thinker and Professor Carl Schmitt of the 1930s Nazi era asserted, the first thing a nation must do to define itself is to define the enemy. That is the history of individuals defining themselves by defining an enemy. And the more the enemy is defined as non-human the easier it is motivate people to war with the concept of the other that is not human and needs to be stopped. If you go to war to stop an illusion you become a fascist. If fascism is psycho-biological, a natural thing, some would argue that fascism is a representation of organized authority needed to survive and we ought to accept it. Yet violence and fear never resolves anything, so we have to rise above it; we have to use reason over reactive impulse.

Like a "*crack*" whore, Lady Liberty of America, is addicted to war! But rather than diplomatic discussions which take time, most military advisors to any US president "*push*" invasion now, not tomorrow. Fear is the government's ally and leaders want others nations to be afraid of the United States. They are seduced by fascist thinking of gearing up and wanting to fight real and imaginary enemies. But the military, the government as a propaganda tool lies to recruits that all will be well, and "*they will make it back alive if they remember their training*" which of course is not true. Governments lie to their citizens when they "*push*" the line that everything will be fine, when ultimately it is not. The government has to lie to the public that they will "*make it back alive*" because ultimately no one would go through war. But we ought to retreat from this psychosis, when we meet the enemy and it is ourselves. But retreat is not an option with fascist enterprises; and so wars go on and on. And when leaders fail to win, most nations react by installing an even stronger parental figure to re-galvanize the fight. Apparently, any number of people can be sacrificed if it's for the greater good of an authoritarian society. One may believe that government policies are supposed to take care of you, but it does not; governments only care about their wars and not really care about its citizens. So innocence dies under the duress of war and vengeful anger and fear that makes fascist of most; and most agents of change are potentially fascist.

Perhaps America can reignite its enlightenment mission despite being "*snuffed-out*" by political fascisms and religious extremisms. George Bush and his lynching crowd of moral entrepreneurs represented the worst America can be, but 44<sup>th</sup> President Barack Obama symbolically represented a new age *Messiah of Change* preaching the best of possibilities we might achieve despite realities of being disposed to fascism. With the election of a black man, Barack Obama in 2008 as the caretaker of a failed enterprise heralding the arrival of a new age, perhaps humans are poised to be what they are capable of: compassionate people living without fearful paranoia engaged in accommodating discussions. But in the war of terrorism carried into the new age, can Obama attack poverty, the basis of alienation and eventual terrorism. How is he to change an entire society addicted to cheating each other out of money? Can he change the distribution of money and power that keeps this systemized usury alive? Like *Jesus*, another messiah in another era, he too will be faced with zealots demanding change. But *Jesus* preached non-violence, and the idea that people must change can only happen if nations are to change. But as the new Caesar of the neo Roman republic, will he too use force to implement his vision of change?

But can we and our new *Messiah of Change*, Obama, escape our pathological, sinful past while trying to implement the new renaissance of enlightenment? Over the ages humans evolved to a point where they thought themselves gods dressed in the regalia of technology; but their machines merely magnified, projected the collective mind of the troubled human soul. The gods have always laughed at humans, yet helped them by submitting us to the fires of truth. Cultural mythologies are very important for they carry the ongoing tales of the same dysfunctions of greed and fear in different guises, and many political forms. What is the prostrated truth about human suffering? It has always been the theatre of a Greek tragedy. I have always been partial to the theatre as a means of teaching sociology having been raised around state actors after school by my mother, an Equity Union actor and director specializing in serious dramas. One pageant play is true, that of human suffering plays out in the roles of good warriors and holy types believing in humane justice opposed by bad, greedy people spreading ignorance and fear to control others. There are no truths except authentic stories of evil injustices committed by cowards and evil people, and the heroes with courage to face oppressive

human venality and ignorance. Then there are the realists who rationalize taking sides and ethical moral people either participate in the struggle, or choose to ignore it. But it is a metaphysical truth that through our suffering, evil, or the negative side of the force is spent. And so we learn that life is staged, and the story is when we transcend our mutual suffering we learn that good returns.<sup>7</sup>

Yet, how can truth taste good when a belly is full of lies? *Buddha* would mentor us to be rational and wake up, see, smell and taste the toxic illusions of greed of money and power, and the fear from the consequences of not having any. It's a eulogy of lies about happiness derived from wealth that ought to be put to rest. The stench of ideological truths as envisioned by others that one learns is an old human tale. Probably the only truth you can trust, verify is the one you falsified yourself in the face of imposed fear called reality. You know why you can't find the truth in the same place twice? Because like a river, it's always moving; and like the elusive chameleon on the river bank, truth faithfully changes color. But there is a place where truth can be found more than twice - at the river's end. There is one source, a spring which never changes color - the black filth and excrement of the sewers - the garbage dumps and battlefields where the world's poor live and dies. Staring into these turbulent swarthy waters seeking omens, there is one truth at the river's end - murdering life in order to create empires! All vain empires fail by their own hand, and so will America because it was built on top of many an Indian burial mound whose spirits are calling us back to our primordial selves rooted in the dirt.

As humans we suffer the need for the death wish - the swan song; a release from lowliness of the mind, but who would want to act out the death wish unless they had just cause? I could feel why an old decrepit person would want to die - but child warriors? Though they could be tricked to kill, their deaths through war and economic exploitation are forms of institutionalized infanticide. Can you see smell and feel the fear for survival in a man made hell? It is a modern hell that will not let humanity to die in peace, unless someone pays for the burial. Modern death is not permitted to have any noble purpose or meaning - because the higher truth of death has been sanitized and sold off. The serenity, a peaceful release from the sins of this world down there in the toilet of modern life is impossible by de-humanized living leading to death robbed of ethical meaning. Society is an organized perverted lie "*pushed*" by those who control the economics sanctified by religion and backed-up by mercenary militarists. And the future generation is just another dead object of control - but their deaths have been sanitized by the piety from the elite bastions of society; an elite oligarchic society that is so-high - piety - so high about themselves that they are dangerous in their delusional piety to rule and ruin the lives of most others.

Yet this human rights issue of killing others for economic and political control by the piety of the powerful is cloaked in the cold deadly language of lies by those who rename the mortal demise of the innocent as "*collateral damage*" as though people were discarded junk; and many of the world's children are collateral fallout from bombing runs - the lies from the rationales of governance. Many are crippled, but the street kids that prowl the urban jungles feel and smell the stench of governance. The obvious has been noted by many that "*out of the mouth of babes comes truth,*" and so a street kid pointed out to me while hiding out from the police in a sewer pipe with the simple truth: "*Shit flows down stream!*" In the environments where the industrialized nations make war, one could step on excrement coming from the corrupt leaders in these dark rivers more than once. The smoke and fumes from the bag of tricks of state burn our eyes so we cannot clearly see all of the repressed truths, but our inner voices and maybe yours too can feel it and smell it.

While living on a 36' trawler boat in early 2007, this manuscript on forbidden perspectives was conceived of in a mangrove estuary of Bahia Negro, Stuart, Florida, a land of rich and corrupt people with an oppressed little "*hood,*" but was birthed two years later in December 2009 in the bayou of the Fowl River in impoverished Alabama. Much of the writing was done in an obscure boatyard populated by feral dogs; a place where I rebuilt a 36' trimaran and launched a project of living among indigenous peoples throughout the Caribbean. Having lived reclusively on a boat, in a boatyard, and the remote high mountains, I had the sanctuary to dwell on the pathologies of social living. It is this stench that may offend some, but it is the prostrated truth of a society organized by "*shysters*" defecating abuse on the powerless: that society suffers because it is disproportionately controlled by the interests of an elite few who have most the money, whose autocrat servants dare to criminally scheme in secret, their militarist rationales and policies bureaucratically carried out by an army of many; and this state of political corruption and lack of freedoms are willingly accepted by most as

---

<sup>7</sup> Eddie Kleinpeter is an Equity Union stage actor who was one of the original founders of the Players State Theatre in Coconut Grove, Florida.



natural and normal. Speaking to the future, I wrote these commentaries, a forbidden sociology about a tortured society that killed itself through a false belief in its own social superiority and technology, whose only main achievements were mass poverty, environmental and psychological disasters.

Books are dangerous when they speak of truth - and this one does; and though US authority may not officially censor books, still government agencies read them, and make note of the writer; I just pray that the censors of state read my thoughts about their crimes of ignorance and malice. This forbidden book, placed in government archives (public libraries) by the author, is a collection of essays about these social disasters; it is new knowledge, a new type of genre, "*nouveau- mantic*" sociology; a blend of modern social science with the cultural philosophies of ancient mythologies with the ancient mantic arts of augury, dream interpretations, astrology, and numerology; all used for revealing the prostrated truths about the pathological condition of governance. But this supposed new knowledge is only observations on the obvious failures which modern society represses through its' agents of political and religious authority. This anthology, a series of essays was not intended to please people or the mind manipulators of government, but to inform them of the stupidity or unethical behaviors they've been selling or have been sold. It was not written only for an audience in the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century that would reject its truths, but for an audience long after that generation has passed into the centuries beyond that would recognize its assertions as self evident. It is my fervent hope, that the book becomes a target of governmental surveillances, a scapegoat document of sorts blamed for corrupting readers with ideas inciting them to agitate for accountability from government; an entity that makes fear its ally; a banned book, the hall mark of a provocative work which has survived into the future despite aspersions to its suppressed prostrated allegations about family, religion, economy and government. If this book conveys the truth about failed government and its lack of ethics, I'm certain the militarist police state will want to know who has purchased and read it.<sup>8</sup>

So beware that you the reader may be monitored by a paranoid and fascist crowd of bureaucrats checking your credit card purchases or library card. To corrupt the reader, or validate what one may suspect, the artist and author present the naked truths of the deadly social schizophrenia of a "*phony*" world trapped in the present by the past and wanting to escape to the future to start again. But a student of life may ask of the shamans and scientists: did nature correct the imbalances by visiting its harshness upon humanity and do it as a means to bring the suffering to an end; to preserve humanity by returning the creature to an earlier time like in the ancient mythological stories of the great floods that wiped the slate clean? Come, enter into my mind and identify with me and see humanity suffering itself with self fulfilling prophesies of psychological disasters of ignorance and fear driving humanity to destroy itself with homicidal and suicidal violence, that is, until nature God intervenes to spare herself, her creations.

Perhaps it began when the ideas of religion followed by science attempted to "*kill-off*" natural liberties of primordial societies and replacing these natural rights with the chains of civilization that "*pushed*" a type of economic and religious belief titled as personal freedoms. Yet whether priestly monastic orders, monarchs and aristocratic families, or any form of modern democratic government controlled by local oligarchs behind the scene battling over power, the crimes of monarchy, aristocracy and democracy have all violated natural definitions of human rights because all have used the methods of control that are based on fear of bodily and mental harm. Oligarch means rule by the few without the consent of the majority. It's a word that came into use around the late 15<sup>th</sup> Century via French or Medieval Latin and its root is the Greek word *oligarkhēs*, broken-down as: *oligos* (the few) + *-arkhia* (to rule). The use of this word through- out the book is defined as rule by a small group of extremely powerful like minded interests that controls the political institutions which are the basis of the predatory financial institutions of the global capitalism. The US is a series of inter-locking oligarchies composed of the wealthy, the military, and the religious communities where social power

---

<sup>8</sup> There're two provocative censored books in the English speaking world of note: One is by George R. Witton, *Scapegoats of the Empire*, published by D.W. Paterson (June 1907) suppressed by the Australian government as seditious because it questioned political authority and accountability. It was reprinted at least twice in 1907, but after the first publishing, the book was seized by the government and the warehouse where the books were stored mysteriously burned down. It proved so inflammatory in being anti-British that the government suppressed it during the First and Second World Wars. The other censored work is Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*; initially censored by publishers before W.W. Norton and Company (1963) published it. The movie version by Stanley Kubrick was censored by the moral panic of British authorities that viewed the book and the cinema movie as art that attempted to legitimate anti-social behavior and attitudes by influencing, corrupting readers and viewers with ideas and images they believed promoted violence by portraying negative images of government. It ran for sixty-one weeks in 1972 before the British public creating a sensation, but under pressure from the government wanting to exile it, Kubrick withdrew the movie from public viewing.

has concentrated among the leadership of these communities. The oligarchs that rule, the Forbes 400 billionaire list, are .000013 of the population. Philosopher and teacher Aristotle emphasized the element of controlling wealth in the oligarchies of the Greek city-states, and likewise the oligarch class in America is composed of billionaires, parasitically supported by citizens oppressed by servants of state, government technocrats “milking” the powerless for revenues while collecting brokerage fees called taxes; and these bureaucrats, are managed through elite political brokers that control and influence the acceptance of the socio-economic system which billions of people have no real say in, but are mere objects in: e.g., the public votes on options presented them by the political structure that controls access to power.

Over human history nothing has changed; it is still so with governmental technocrats as agents of mind manipulation operating with these methods in the open and in secret. By the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century, governments had their own forms of social controls meant to make society function politically and economically for the benefit of those that controlled the institutions of religion, government and economy. Who are these oligarchs besides the billionaires? The obvious is always denied by the foxes guarding the hen houses of the world. Perhaps we ought to take note of the secret, occult like societies like the *Skull and Bones* at Yale, and other elite societies, that are informal groups of social, economic and political elites who like monarchs, are bankers, former heads of state, captains of industry and leading media and intellectuals worldwide that meet in five star hotels to discuss the centralization of a global economy. These annual meetings held by elite clubs are secret; protected as a private right which technically it may be, but in reality it's where informal conversations eventually become policy. It's these secret or private societies where the real decisions are made and then carried out openly and behind the scenes by the instruments, the technocracies of state.

Near the end of the Bush regime's reign of criminal terror on behalf of an oligarchic elite class of social power brokers, it became fashionable to critique the regime in the face of faltering economics, yet that critique by the press and others was absent because of the imposed fear by the state in tandem with the usurpation of investigative journalism by opinionated commentary peddled by management under pressure from owners. But the elites that Bush represented had no real trouble in marshalling initial support for the regime's psychotic plans because that plan represents the psychosis of fear that plagues an entire society. After America pretends to purge its conscience of the regime's crimes, social fear will continue to demand a Caesar with an iron hand. Yet fear functions in organizing society, as evidenced by the media needing to sell the virtues of war by sensationalized news that drew the nation towards the business of war; and most of the public were predisposed to being sold on the war on terror. Americans believe in the romantics of the chivalry of war; a forced peace onto the world. Disgraced and paranoid President Richard Nixon was an admirer of a magnificent “*bastard*,” and a supreme fascist in the Roman context, General George Patton. Nixon's favorite movie was Patton, which he compulsively played in the White House; and one must conjecture its' effects on policy. But American policy is to make war as a global force for good. General George Patton of the Second World War stated that “[a]ll real Americans love the sting of battle...Americans play to win all the time.”<sup>9</sup> When there is a global battle, and many say they want to stay out of a war, that also “is a lot of horse dung! Americans traditionally love to fight!”<sup>10</sup>

Since the Second World War, one can see from the historical record that the US government backed by a populace trained in militarism disguised as liberty loves to play the character of provocateurs in the theatres of war. Yet the profits and cost of war as usual have not been equitably distributed, so the fickle public turned against him as they went bankrupt; and still they make war. The Wall Street Journal likes to run stories of the lack of freedom and independent press in Cuba, but ignore their own censorship of information and the lack of authentic critical analysis in their yellow tabloids.<sup>11</sup> They present stories of people being unable to freely discuss their discontent with Fidel Castro, yet labeled Americans against the war and economic policies as merely disgruntle people without merit. These stories in the press describe America; one merely needs to change the word Cuba to the United States to make it relevant to the accusers: e.g., the US government freely spies on

<sup>9</sup> George S. Patton, *Patton*, screenplay by Francis Ford Coppola & Edmund North, Twentieth Century Fox (1969). Speech to the troops by General Patton played by actor George C. Scott in the prologue of the movie.

<sup>10</sup> George S. Patton, *Patton*, Twentieth Century Fox (1969).

<sup>11</sup> Cuban Revolution, Yoani Sánchez fights tropical totalitarianism, one blog post at a time, The Wall Street Journal (December 22, 2007) Pp. A1-A6B. Given the connections of The Wall Street Journal to the CIA, this particular news story of a young woman inside Cuba is potentially fake; and if real perhaps she is a CIA operative? How can one objectively verify the authenticity of this news story? Obviously, we can not.

people effectively imposing a form of martial law upon its citizens despite constitutional claims to the contrary.

But that is the social caste foundation of America – pious delusions by oligarchs directing the masses with patriotism while robbing the public, those who inherited positions of authority without merit. George Bush though has provided the foundations for continued self interests of the state in tandem with the bankers another set of oligarchs. All politicians of any ideology are willing to define those national security interests in terms of money including President Obama. So, unless there is a change in the American mindset, rape and theft by powerful oligarchs will continue as the moral purpose of the US in a global village new world order. Banking oligarchs have always desired to control government and it is the powerful financial interest behind the Federal Reserve Bank that controls American society. It is a bankers' cartel with exclusive rights to control and print money. Collaboratively, central banking systems through-out the world own governments; control society. They essentially own the government, the military and commercial sector; they own everything and everyone. They are responsible for enslaving the poor with inflationary prices through printing worthless paper, usurious interest on cash loans, and parasitic income tax earmarked to paid government debts.

Poor people are kept poor through taxation; taxes they get nothing for, except violence rendered against them. Truly, we became slaves of state through debts and taxes when government created the system in 1913 in concert with the Sixteenth Amendment that allowed income tax to be paid to the banks that have financed and profited from wars since the First World War. Bankers knew if they could get the right to print money, they could control government and society.<sup>12</sup> And this is a fact of history that is well documented by activist and academics alike of debunking the parasitic rationales of the IRS and its incestuous relationship with the Federal Reserve which is a special entitled entity onto itself. But this entire social way of living claiming it to be an efficient meritocracy when it is not, is driven by teaching as a belief the love of, or the desperate pursuit of money; finances that are only meant for protecting an artificial system at the expense of nature and human soul.

Through-out most history, control was maintained through outright threats, but with the rise of science came the rationalization of violence to collect and extract information as a means of control. With the emerging science of psychology, methods were pioneered by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), a non-accountable secret governmental agency that mastered the tools of shock doctrines to herd the masses with fear by controlling the instruments of state to covertly influence the public with communications meant to create hysteria: e.g., the corporate media "*pushing*" sensationalized stories of drugs and terrorism. The development of these methods occurred under the paranoia of fear during The Cold War and gave rise to the perfection of social psychological manipulation for toppling and controlling governments; methods that included unexplained suicides and homicidal assassinations of political individuals, and ultimately attempting to control whole societies through manipulating mass communications to create social hysteria. Freedom, if it ever existed was lost many decades ago after the Second World War with the rise and culmination of the technocratic matrix model of social management based on power. Since the rise of large scale governmental agencies fearing freedom of critiques from the public; there has been ongoing "*brainwashing*" programs forced onto the public by the federal intelligence communities to refine liberty from a pure objective state of natural freedoms towards a subjective artificial definition of freedoms that constrain natural behaviors. It is an attempt to channel a particular belief system of organized greed managed by the few "*passed off*" as normal and natural – strictly a large scale regulated business matrix that monitors all behaviors of consumption; and secret intelligence communities fearing a loss of control now increasingly with their own paranoid psychosis are monitoring the public's thoughts which seek relief from the matrix.

But that meant selling the myth of being modern; the dream of obtaining happiness through capitalistic materialism; but for most it's a nightmare of razor blades. Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales* warned us of money being the root of evil in the story of pardons for sale; and in a modern context, debts and taxes. Yet, in the pursuit of materialism, that meant the enforcement of the use of property; but unfortunately, that meant creating rules of what could be used by whom. Like burning people at the stake of the medieval era, a practice which we in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century found primitive; hopefully people in the future will see how society in the year early 21<sup>st</sup> Century was equally so, for nothing had really changed in the sense that brutal methods were employed to ensure the status quo of maintaining a failed economic system which rendered both technological and psychological disasters.

---

<sup>12</sup> Aaron Russo, *America Freedom to Fascism* (2006).

Like heretics of the past, many who questioned materialism were made scapegoats driven to near extinction by being blacklisted from participating in that corrupt system. It was the old pathological human need to blame nonconformist as a threat to society. It was the era of modernity gone awry, and it culminated in the retired nation called the United States; a society that culminated in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century into a technological matrix glued together by the lies, the fantasies of religion and nationalism which promised prosperity.<sup>13</sup>

In America the worst political crimes are dared by a few, carried out by many, and tolerated by most. Yet like most societies built upon the foundations of the dark past, it thrives on social failure, it's a twisted enterprise as evidenced by a long history of money making with a psychological belief in the tortured logic and uses of religion and science to cleanse society of carnal sins. Yet the alchemy to "burn-off" the shame from natural bodily pleasures meant cleansing the demon from the mind that tempts the body; it requires making war on people and their dependence on nature, and that meant the extermination or control of consciousness altering plants which had their natural place in human affairs. But in hopes of making money off people's personal habits, government attempted to license substances deemed culturally "pure," enough like alcohol in lieu of other mind altering substances which are less harmful and make one less violent. America thought itself modern, but it was merely the culmination of the Western experience at empire building motivated by alcohol. It always was a society that drowned itself in bibles, guns and bottles of whiskey.

As the heir of the West, it obtained success as the modern Roman Empire of the Western civilization that was able to compete in the predatory social order of nation-states. It successfully altered the minds of its children into a deeply religious and aggressive mind-set inculcated to a belief in violent mythological biblical tales and militarism that justifies homicidal uses of guns to secure resources for the society; a society driven by an indulgent consumption of whiskey and mood altering pills to drown the alienated conscience carrying out the crimes of state. It was the institutions of psychotic religion and violent militarist economics investing in their notion of God and weapon systems that were the tools that inflicted much pain on this society and others. By the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century the New World Order, rotting from the head downward was composed of an order of nations that tortured themselves with false beliefs of manifest destinies to rule. This competition of rule rendered beaten-up winners that then insisted on torturing other less powerful societies held hostage by economic extortion ensured by modern society's most prized creation – the rise of the technocratic paramilitary police state as an economic model of development; a state blessed by God's priests and approved of by much of the general public desperately wanting to believe in an empire.

The ancient myths of Central Asia and the Mediterranean speak of the vanities of empires built upon many burial grounds; empires of troops, Caesars and bureaucrats. But, nations still seek fortune and glory which is all fleeting. But we are most close to the truth when we are close to ancient myths. In Genesis God intended us to live in ignorance – it was knowledge that was our undoing – the cruel fate of obtaining knowledge – to know that no society is so civilized without disaster befalling it. And knowledge of possible material riches beyond squatting on the barren earth is the story of humanity's miserable fate; one of tribal blood feuds over civilization. But perhaps God was created in man's vain image for he himself condemns us to war despite our knowledge that we can defy God – and not engage in self destruction. But all knowledge comes too late; it comes after we blunder and fool ourselves that we have free choice to write our own history. Apparently we are all slaves of God who makes people what they are. Whether we do his will or not, we cannot escape punishment. Even when a celestial friend of humanity looks after us, God will be angry as he was with the Titan *Prometheus*, the savior of humanity after he stole the knowledge of fire and gave it to man, *Zeus* was so angry that he chained him to a rock and had his eagle peck-out his liver, only to grow back the next day and be pecked-out again; and *Hercules*, even after achieving his twelve labors, was cursed with madness and killed his children; and it was *Hercules* who freed *Prometheus*.

The ancients knew that which we have apparently lost and need to rediscover – that everything we vainly build and worship is eventually destroyed in an instant by the whims of either a *Zeus* or *Shiva* the Destroyer – God. But we have a friend in God, in *Prometheus* (forethought) our Savior, who created man to gaze at stars and provided us with reason; and like *Vishnu* the Preserver, he is devoted

---

<sup>13</sup> Modernity is a term to describe the historical time period of the *Industrial Revolution* and its attached modern mindset of the 19th and 20th centuries. A period of time that has seen the rise of nation-states, political representational democracy, capitalism-communism, urbanization, mass literacy, mass media communications, mass produced culture, secularization with a faith and belief in science, an emphasis on individualism, and the emergence of a public ideology of progressive, humanitarian ideas.

to humanity. And from this punishment for devotion, the blood of *Prometheus*, it dripped out on the earth became a magic plant from which an ointment was made that if rubbed on would protect a human from anything. But there is no protection for human achievement without suffering and all greatness comes from loss given the physical realities we are trapped by. Before we had knowledge, we were guilt-free animals in harmony with nature, but we able to become god-like, to transcend to guilt-feeling humans, that is the moment, the beginnings of civilization. But unfortunately, most modern leaders aspiring to be gods have learned to act without guilt, like predatory animals to hurt those they may love; and they believe like a false god, that they must be able to order the death of that which they love in order to protect the social order. They act with hubris and arrogance, without the knowledge that all empires die under the harsh judgments of the gods.

Perhaps the reader and those in the future have been able to escape what our village elders for thousands of years once experienced, the deadly social psychosis of feuding, but with the exception of a few, most knew little about why this madness was so – maybe our descendants in future figured it out after we nearly extinguished ourselves through the social psychosis of ancient violent beliefs that technology was unable to control, but exacerbated. These ancient feuds thought dead boiled over and scorched humanity with the age old question about whose god was truer, had more of a conscience towards the weak like *Prometheus* helping us out of problems of our own creation. But, many had to die to answer that truth without an answer. It's the same old tale of function of pathological power and its political form. In the ongoing religious and cultural Crusades of Christians, Muslims, Jews, and Hindus, I always speculate which is more honorable and humane when killing for a society. Is a quick death by the sword upfront and personal in athletic combat, or hiding at a distance high above killing with an electronic switch without any personal connection to the dead?

What we think is a modern war is merely the new form of the old story of beheading by a jihadist's saber, or a medieval crusader taking the "*la poste di falcone*" stance, the guard of the hawk when wielding the sword; or being tortured and kept alive for years in a dungeon forcing one to commit suicide, or even gnawing through their artery in their arm to escape, and if need be executed by a crusading kangaroo court trying to "*cut a deal*" in a peace conference. But, perhaps both these barbarous practices are different features of the same face of god? Yet, just speculating about it could bring one trouble. And if one can see the virtues of the sword, then they could even be arrested. Which symptoms of these disturbed societies are preferable to experience; a modern society riddled with alienation, or a feudal society that harshly punishes by the sword and whip for small infractions? Still, despite punishments or forgiveness all send their children out to kill for an ugly false truth of doing the will of God which they all claim to know.

When I and others point out the obvious similarities and paradoxes of the past among warring humans, we are "*blacklisted*," censored and driven into exile by sarcastic, fake people. Some authorities may feel that my writing is art that attempts to legitimate anti-social behavior and attitudes by influencing, corrupting readers with dangerous ideas, and viewers with provocative cartoon illustrations; intellectual art they regard as seditious because it portrays negative images of government that they believed promotes rebellion by questioning political authority and accountability from "*petty*" bureaucrats, powerful people and organized interests which seek to control what is considered normal. Generally the government won't do direct banning of intellectual art; they indirectly let the phobic zeal of the lynch mobs to carry out that function of state. It's always been a crusade to champion freedom of expression and freedom of uncensored access to "*unorthodox or unpopular*" written works commenting on society. Though a writer has the legal right to publish, one can expect any line of thought that provokes thinking will be subjected to ban attempts.

Each year, the American Library Association (ALA) post the top ten most "*challenged*" books of the prior year that groups and individuals because they are "*offended*" demand be removed from libraries and schools.<sup>14</sup> As a youth, when I heard of the book protests and teachers justifying their obstruction, I became inquisitive, and by tricks of fate the forbidden works crossed my path because in my pilgrimage I sought them out. I read several censored books that some regarded as dangerous for young readers; especially books and movies that explored the connection between violence and the government. Fortunately, God randomly exposed me to what were thought to be forbidden books and movies of the adult world to teach me of their lies; books banned for young people as "*inappropriate*" because they were labeled as promoting violence, profanity, sex and disrespect for legal authority when they really explored the perversities of the power structure ensnaring us all. Yet earlier in life I looked up forbidden words in the giant dictionaries I found in the libraries: there I

---

<sup>14</sup> According to the ALA, they received 405 such challenges in 2005.

looked up the word fornication having heard it among the adults, yet somehow they too avoided uttering it. When I heard these moral concerns spoken in adult conversations about the youth being vulnerable to corruption, I became even more inquisitive about the profanity of a grossly rude world, the virtues of a polite, fake world of lies; fake people which dominate society through its' institutions, an idea I easily understood in the forbidden movie of *A Clockwork Orange*,<sup>15</sup> and the classic book *The Catcher in the Rye* about phony adults.<sup>16</sup>

Our role models ought to be profiles in courage; and there are always expatriate, exiled intellectuals that have been slandered and misunderstood, then died outside their country where their prophets are never accepted: e.g., Leon Trotsky in México City, Karl Marx in England; Sigmund Freud run out of Austria as a fugitive by the Nazis; journalist "Jack" Reed as a fugitive from the Sedition Act of 1918, the only American buried by the Russian Kremlin Wall; and former CIA operative Philip Agee who exposed the crimes of murder and torture by the American state was exiled and died in Cuba. Then there are the "blacklisted" teachers who are terminated from work and incarcerated for their beliefs: e.g., Dr. Timothy Leary, Harvard professor of psychology who explored the realm of hallucinogens, LSD in particular and how they immunize the mind against mindless conformity. These authentic teachers, "blacklisted" philosophical thinkers are in the company of the spiritual teachers, several who were "killed-off" by the organized religions of their day for professing truth. But, these are the well known, but no less noble are the many unknown minds grinded out of existence by oppressive daily realities. Given the state of politics, I suspect there will be a whole new crop of intellectual and philosophical minds on the run from Homeland Security or any other tentacle of state. Truly, it would be an honor if I was able to join these "gents" who were so effective in playing their role in human drama. So, live for a legacy of truth which God always provides; forget the mediocrity of a pay-check, the chain of military and corporate slavery, a slow death buried in obscurity by a stunted purpose not of your making.

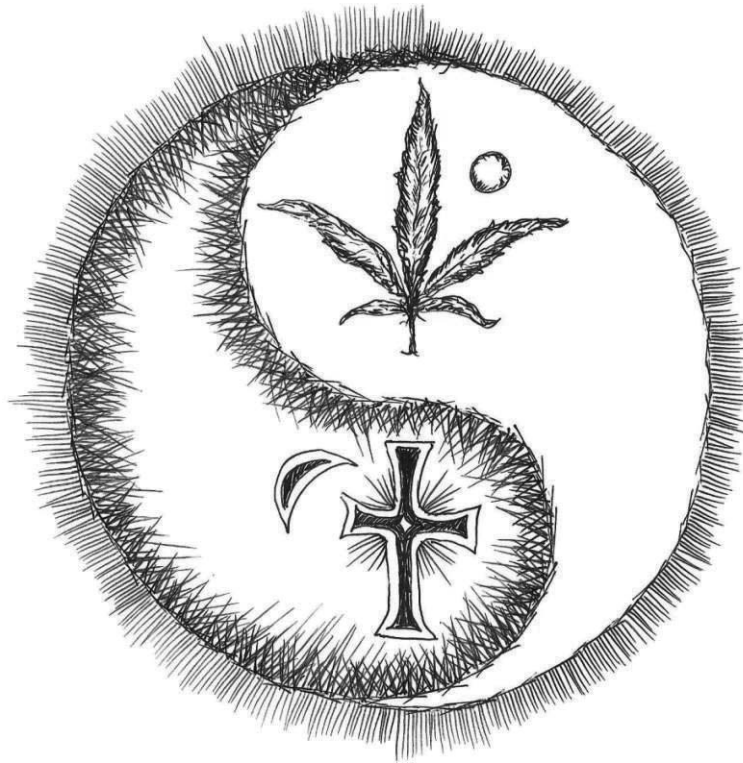
It's an old idea, but still struggling not to be suffocated; perhaps the cover illustration of this book depicting religion and nature as two opposites of the same face; the face of humanity trapped by the confines of its' physical and spiritual existence. We are in the metaphysical river of the *yin* and *yang* dialect representing healthy hedonism and psychological pain of monotheistic religions explains why both sides are opposites of the true nature of humanity. The mind has a need to rationalize, and the body must satiated with pleasure; yet the mind tortures itself with too many thoughts and like wise the body needing to be pleased will drive one over the abyss of compulsive excess. Though nature is rational and religion irrational is it so wrong to speculate of a realm beyond the physical? Are we not by nature forced to reconcile the mind to the body? Why do we insist on labeling feelings as irrational and irrational thought as rational? When a mind has been trained to believe in absurdities, through negative reinforcements under threat of pain, we insist on believing that physical pleasure is sinful and harmful, yet the truth is we suffer an obsessive need to rationalize that which is both painful and pleasurable.

Why do we have compulsive need to "get high" on something to free ourselves from man made hells? The freedom of the open oceans, or being an inter-racial nude couple of a sensual woman and an amorous man smoking the renowned or infamous marijuana leaf, represent natural pleasurable living; a plant that Hindu mythology says god *Shiva* gave man for his pleasure. And of course, the other side is pain caused by unnecessary imposed non-natural rationalizations of organized religion that some call the devil. Despite the absurdity of considering it sinful to "get "high," some anthropologists know that marijuana inoculates the mind against imposed false realities of puritanical culture while European clinical researchers, unimpeded by government obstructions, know of treating the brain with marijuana as an antitumoral agent, and perhaps even immunizing it against

---

<sup>15</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company (1963). A book about a young man as an object of penal rehabilitation accomplished through religious moral education and the psychiatric experiments of the state trying to "kill-off" the criminal reflect so the prisons could be used to warehouse political dissenters. I saw in this work the governmental educational system using bureaucracies to "kill-off" natural human means of reasoning, based on interfacing with nature, and replacing a natural world with a technocratic world far removed from nature; a social world that requires the construction of a mass produced, petrified social psychology; a plastic psychology with an attendant artificialized knowledge base to explain its' psychosis.

<sup>16</sup> Jerome David Salinger, *The Catcher in the Rye*, Little, Brown and Company (1951). It was banned as unsuited for youth to read for its sexual content, and offensive, "inappropriate." Some regard this classic book as filthy; a book of profanity and sacrilegious critiques of the institutions of society. Yet, it really is about the "phoniness" of the adults who having learned to be plastic people, cannot see themselves for what they became - fake piety.



## 1.2: Metaphysical Realities

The ancient Greeks knew of this tension in the human psyche between impulsive nature from whence it was birthed to a sick, over analyzing creature afflicted with an intellect. They explained it in terms of the gods *Apollo* and *Dionysus*; a contrast between the rational and intuitive; between good and bad, or between God and the Devil. And people, like the gods at war are beset with an internal psychological war between our penchant for rationalization through philosophy and science, contrasted with our intuitive side, a devil possessed of fervent madness. But this mythology has a bit of the Stoicism to it in that it wants to elevate *Apollo* the rational over the *Dionysus* the intuitive. But these human attributes given to us by God are features of the same face; and to represses *Dionysus* is to repress God's other half that he would have us enjoy! *Zeno of Citium* (332 – 265 BC), the stoic was correct in wanting to rein in emotions, but intuitive reasoning has an equal place as well. *Zeno's* philosophical nemesis, *Epicurus* (341 – 270 BC), the Greek philosopher believed that our senses were perhaps more reliable than rationales, because they are based on unsubstantiated assumptions, beliefs which cannot be verified, but merely speculated about. But, I have noted that our senses enhanced by psychotropic plants help our séances pierce the veil of the dimensional worlds of materialism and consciousness. In my analysis of multi-culture, I have noted in particular, that cultures which are close to the earth, like indigenous Americans, aborigines in Australia and Bushmen in Africa, are animist cultures, based upon observations of animal behaviors developed in the natural environment, which can be observed and used by humans as they try to survive the environment. I would postulate that feral animals in the urban landscapes, feral dogs, cats, and pigs can show urbanized humans how to survive the tortuous madness of another prize – the technological matrix - a city.

People of maturated industrialized societies have deluded themselves into thinking they have escaped the historical past of superstition and medieval torture, but they are very dangerous zones to travel and live in when they employ torture as a means of social control; they become places of twisted and aggressive psychologies that populate the landscape as creations of industrialization fed

<sup>17</sup> Guillermo Velasco, Complutense University in Madrid, Spain, *Cannabinoid action induces autophagy-mediated cell death through stimulation of ER stress in human glioma cells*, Journal of Clinical Investigation, Volume 119, Issue 5 (May 1, 2009).

by a subconscious compulsion to reward the survival of the fittest. Torture is from the 16<sup>th</sup> Century French word of late Latin *tortura*, a word based on the Latin *tortus* meaning "*twisted*," or *torquer* to *twist*. Clearly, torturing people by the police state is based upon a twisted psychology that employs puritanically driven psycho-sadistic interrogation techniques such as brutalizing genitals, beatings, hanging by chains, simulated drowning, and forced feedings by tubes as the evidence demonstrated in the Abu Ghraib and Guantánamo Bay case studies on military police interrogation techniques; torture routines directed by the CIA in Iraq, Cuba and an underground network of clandestine jails where the rule of law was and continues to be dispensed with despite President Obama's January 22, 2009 executive orders to close Guantánamo Bay and end the use of torture; now the detainees will be tortured by a long, bureaucratic process to get out of "*no man's land*." Where is the change when a leader announces he is freeing people, but detaining them without the means of clearing themselves? This window dressing by Obama is a precursor of many a supposed policy change, change being the appearance of rationality and acting like "*a nice guy*," but still he professes, somewhat like the last immoral president that "*[w]e intend to win this fight, but we are going to win it on our terms*." Unfortunately, those terms do not dispense with the making of war. And who are we? My terms are different than his: I would suggest that the new chief of state sit down with many an enemy of America's own making. Is that not what his rabbi, *Jesus* would suggest?

In the case of the United States, a nation of 286,291,020 in a world of over 6 billion people, a winner take all society that consumes nearly half the world's resources, yet starves its own population out through the denial of sharing the stolen "*booty*" with those who labor on it, and incarcerates large demographics that won't. It's ok to be a pirate, but this lack of sharing the stolen resources gathered by all would be a violation of the democratic code among the 16<sup>th</sup> Century pirates of the Caribbean. There is nothing more deadly than an old powerful, yet psychologically frustrated man or woman, or worse a small group of them doing the stealing. It is a nation with an abusive parental figure, an old mean uncle called Sam that sits on a pile of gold with all his children below being starved while they are forced to build the pile of debts dedicated to him and his corrupt deadly and treasonous corporate friends. This same uncle peddles slavery in the form of debts and taxes linking everybody to the matrix because they want everybody to know that they owe the master; they monitored what we consume and where we travel.

The reason that children are taught the game of "*musical chairs*" in school is to prepare them for a world of economic predation: e.g., how to avoid getting stuck with debts and taxes by off-loading the deadly burden onto the mentally weak, or fools that believe in being ethically moral by willing to give-up the chairs around the pile of trash which sustains and drains modern life. But fools know that the power behind government works on behalf of money motivated by greed. There is nothing new in the story of power and corruption, and if you oppose it, you are either a fool, or an ethical person motivated by a higher celestial power. It has been said of the obvious corruption between money and power by historian and moralist John Emerich Edward Dalberg Acton (1834 - 1902), first Baron Acton, who stated the obvious in a letter to Bishop Mandell Creighton in 1887 that "*[p]ower tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely. Great men are almost always bad men*." And clearly, since America insist on always being the "*good guys*," most US presidents and captains of industry meet that description as pirates as does any group of despots corrupted by bad ideas and too much power driven by warped ethics justifying torture. Wonder where "*two faced*" President Obama will end-up being?

Yet, this piled up authority of corrupt men managing society with forms of torture to their narrow advantage is really a trash pile, an empty pot full of human disasters starting with its families. Society is composed of families; and family structures for the most part are fascist and racist, the building blocks of an oppressive society. Its governmental leaders, drawn from the families of the nation are criminally negligent in their pursuit of power; its politics are over reliant upon excessive rule making; it is dominated by police state bureaucracies that riddle the streets with police brutality and state sanctioned theft; its Caesars are constantly engaged the militarisms of war making; and its driven by the twisted psychology of win-lose that is motivated by dangerous delusions of religion. It is a society where its' political documents like the *Bill of Rights* are essentially a list of the problems that exist in that society, or a list of everyday human rights violations perpetrated daily across the nation. But, perhaps an enlightened science fed by humanitarian ethics may explain these startling assertions about the social schizophrenia called America, the ultimate, perfect anomaly, the unnatural manifested madness of America as an evolutionary reaction to the natural way we humans were intended to live – in harmony with the earth through sharing in win-win situations, not win-lose winner take all which is much of the basis driving greed and injustice that plagues the world. Politically, America is a *Trojan horse* parading as the fraud of democracy that obscures truth that banks are the owners society that



empowers the deadly lies of parasitic commerce blessed by religion that enslave people with debts and taxes until death do they part.

What is the truth of political lies about the sanctity of state torture? Are the lies yours, theirs, or somewhere in the middle? In an era of religious fervency, some would claim it's the devil; I say if one accepts the lessons of ancient myths, it's the nature of God to torture humanity. But lies motivated by devious motives from a psychologically disturbed mind riddled with phobic ignorance leads to death and suffering; and now torture which America pretended to do away with. Unfortunately, most political leaders meet that definition; that is why it is so easy to perpetrate fear and paranoia based on lies; and the public can easily be turned into a lynch mob by the lies of politicians, diplomats and technocrats claiming something to be a threat when it may not be. But, most lies the public is blind to. Maybe like the agents of control, your parents, teachers, police, or more dangerously - your lovers? The stench of lies - the program of ideological truths as envisioned by others is an old human tale. How to cut through the conditioned mind? Probably the only truth you can trust - verify - is the one you falsified yourself. But a truth is like the soft underbelly of a salamander creeping along the edge of a razor blade - it cuts both ways. Why can't one find truth in the same place twice? Because it's like a river - it's always moving like awaiting the ambiguity of imposed fear, the threat, and the terror of the soul by sadistic mind manipulators of government.

Living under the will, the tyranny of another twisted mind; or worse, in reaction to nature a set of contrived ideological truths of moral and behavioral regulations - projected through technocracies in the form of concentrations of people encamped in bounded spaces - concentration camps as large scale institutions called school and jail houses. Like modern large scale public institutions of caged - entrapped people concentrated by the rationale of efficiency of more with less of scarce resources - quantity of processed numbers not quality of life which only a few get. Is it the penchant for rationalization which enslaves humanity? Is this compulsion to be rational the social constructions of fake imposed realities that result in social schizophrenia? God is truth and the devil organized it to create ordered religion which became the basis of ordered lies of an ordered society. And a paramilitary state is based on lies. And this sense of order meant to clear up the babble placed in our heads served as the model, the paragon for society of organized armies and government bureaucracies to direct it - to propagate lies when they ought to pursue pleasure and propagate people. The official lies of government funded studies, or the lack of studies perpetrated over the decades upon the suspecting public are lessons in feign objectivity on this issue of personal liberty over your body, and threats of an Orwellian technocratic, paramilitary police state, a leviathan that employs various forms of torture as a means of thought control.

Yet, these cynical assertions of a plastic deadly society of the living dead have the possibility of becoming the dark ghosts of humanity's past if we can reject this model of winner take all. Through sharing the Earth, we can survive what may become the possibility of human extinction by technological disasters which drive fractured modern psychologies. What are people, but grains of sand in the Universe? The science of physics has demonstrated that we humans are biologically connected, chemically bound to the Earth; and we are atomically connected to the Universe - everything is connected, except modern society. In the Western Experience, the first modern scientist Galileo Galilei (1564-1642) taught us to make observations, but organized religion stifles God's truths; Isaac Newton (1643 -1727) taught us that mathematics is the language of physics, and an understanding of our Earth from one governed by an interventionist God into a world crafted by engineered designs along rational and universal principles; and Albert Einstein (1879-1955) taught us how to do mental experiments without instruments informed by the idea that God was at natural harmony with the world.

These teachers were all believers in some type of God and helped us to understand Gods physical laws here in this dimension. But many scientists still accept the idea of an impersonal God or none at all while believing that the thoughts in your brain are ego driven and that it is not possible to unite the contents of one's brain with a Devine Being. However, I feel that may not be totally true either; perhaps the contents locked in your skull are the thoughts of God itself. These scientists taught us these physical truths, but somehow I suspect that other, more ancient cultures and their shamans had similar understandings of the Universe of which humans are eternally connected to an exploding galaxy of chemical reactions driven by a Supernatural being. Today the question before the physicist is what existed and created the anarchy of the *Big Bang* - the beginnings of the Universe - or where is God? Is the creative force within us or outside of us?

People are tricked by the lies of religion: God is merely human truth and the Devil organized it to

create ordered religion. From a rational view, God is the physical cosmos and we humans arose from the mud – “*moder*” – the cosmic dust. We are all made of clay that’s a physical representation of the consciousness of God on the Earth as we developed in tandem with plants and animals. The spirit of that consciousness is manifested within all humans. Though one is trapped in their own skull, one’s individual psychology is a lone feature of the greater un-conscious meta-psychology of the dream world carried within all conscious humans: the place of your mind and behavior in relation to the entire Cosmos.<sup>18</sup> Yet Sigmund Freud believed that the unconscious mind was beyond rational objective investigation by conscious reasoning, and it appears that the unconscious mind is the key to unlocking God’s consciousness in humans. Physiologically, given the limits of the human mind, God, the Universe, ought to be rational knowledge, and through observing God’s consciousness expressed in human relations, I learned the social science of the “*screwed*” – people harmed by the sins of humanity needlessly and irrationally oppressing itself – making war upon its’ own nature as governed by the desires of our bodies. I observed the failures of un-restrained technological reasoning leading to environmental and psychological disasters which are the defining features of our times. But to assuage critics, this social commentary on twisted society’s psychological condition may merely be a public expression of a private truth, but still the thoughts are from the isolation of being “*skull tight*,” aware that we are all locked-away in our skulls trying to connect with each other.

Why is the monotheist God unaccountable for the crimes of suffering visited upon innocent humanity trapped in fear and paranoia? Frankly, the other side says “*he ain’t givin’ a damn*.” All forms are bounded by time and the Universe will come to an end billions of years from now. Everything returns to its beginnings of nothingness. People are afraid of this darkness perceived as death and that is why we have religion. I learned that god was “*petty*” – made in man’s image by men that were priests who were unaccountable and merely interested in power and control – an old ancient story. But really this image of god reflected humanity’s frustration with wanting to be immortal and transcend the bonds of time and space. It is the “*little*,” evil and ignorant people that harm each other, that’s their role in the account, the story of the creative intelligence that we are a part of – Our Creator – God. Yet, what we think as good and evil are features of the same face – the face of reality – or God. We are all trapped in God’s skull. Yet we are meant to be more than just predator or prey in a biological or technological food chain. In order to learn this science, God economically, politically and spiritually suffered me a bit for that purpose – and we all have purpose. Our purpose is to dwell upon the stream of consciousness – to dwell upon our place beyond the present – beyond our own understanding of knowledge.

For that reason, I am bound to reveal my learned understanding of it despite the reality that most don’t want to hear about the obvious problems and “*bogus*” explanations for them. And these obvious truths are slandered by the repression of the puritanical mindset of America labeling it “*hate speech*” and “*inappropriate*” words and themes. But, truths are first laughed at, then violently opposed, then accepted as self evident; and I have been painfully subjected to all three.<sup>19</sup> Yet, power over modern society is about denial of truths. Yet these truths about a *Frankenstein* modern world most likely will offend 62 percent of the American people who don’t read, but will take it personally when their society, which constructed their conformist and fearful psychologies is deeply critiqued beyond their understanding.<sup>20</sup> Therefore, the author accepts that this book will be ridiculed as dangerous, then censored by those who were critiqued, but eventually in the future these truths about our historical era will be accepted as self evident about the obvious social pathologies created by human politics, something which practical politics of deal making insist on ignoring – the facts concerning social injustice – the basis of anger plaguing the world.

The fact is, we all suffer the feeling of loss, of injustice, but though most feel something is wrong, only a few can see why, or make the choice of wanting to understand why – why living in the society of humans can at times be so discouragingly hard. Why does God give so much to the few and so little to the many? God made me a student of the vanity and pride, sins of the rich and the hopelessness of the impoverished and incarcerated poor so I could be a teacher for anyone on high or low who hears their relative truths – we need change now – justice now because most people are tired of being told to wait, to be good, “*be nice*” by those that hold all the cards – and guns in your face. As a teacher, I’m here to raise the awareness of the mind; and your teacher, if you’ll have a provocateur

<sup>18</sup> Aristotle, *Metaphysics of Aristotle*, translated by John M’Mahon, Bohn’s Classical Library, London (1857).

<sup>19</sup> Schopenhauer, Arthur, (1788-1860), German philosopher known for a pessimistic philosophy of the Will.

<sup>20</sup> Drew Carey, *Power of 10*, Columbia Broadcasting System, (September 12, 2007).

as the test instrument; and of course many students become frustrated and want to tear-up the test instrument - me. What I have to teach will either upset you and set you against me, or it will free you by letting you know that what you suspect is true: that we are dangerously predictable creatures capable of good and bad. But, to wait in a hopeful pacifist position that helps to maintain the status quo is pathological too. Change comes from conflict, and the pacifist is along for the ride; and some even claim credit when the clash brings about a desired end. The truth is that the ideology of pacifism, of non-violent political resistance as a means of achieving justice has been harnessed by those which need to be changed. While warriors are out battling, powerful people and interests back the pacifist in lieu of the real agents of change - the insurgents.

But, this is an old story between the zealots seeking justice and the system that perpetrates injustice: the story of *Jesus* is one such tale of a rabbi, a master of peace professing pacifism to the zealots who sought to be free from the Roman oppressors. *Jesus* spoke of the lamb lying down with the lion, but unfortunately while relining with the lion, he keeps devouring the lamb. It begs the question, is violence a justifiable means of achieving social justice given the notion that if citizens behave good and nice enough that the state will cease and desist in utilizing violence to manage society? The claimed achievements of pacifist movement occurred despite the tactics of nonviolence; pacifism merely reinforces the status quo – it may not actually change society as will conflict guarantees.<sup>21</sup> It's the truth that in a Christian society the victims are required to forgive the oppressor, but even when the oppressor accepts blame, they have to share the blame by insisting that everybody is to blame. Perhaps this logic is the basis of the lack of accountability of the crimes of state justifying its violence? But, though we are schooled in the rabbi's ethics to be pacifist, military chaplains, priests, pastors and their flocks rationalize violating the teachings of *Jesus* to be pacifists because they are forced by a priest to coerce others into accepting *Jesus* as God and not the man as an expression of God. But somehow, for the intuitive that feel something unfeeling in religious doctrines, their inner nature to correct the imbalances of an injustice that a Christ, a *Buddha* would never render, their soul peers out behind the veneer of civilization built upon the violence of religion and governance.

And what of science financed by the state which many believe in like a religion? Science can render truth, yet the government organizes it to create ordered bureaucracies of control which manage public affairs with ordered lies of state; and this sense of scientific order meant to clear up the babble of anarchical living claims to be a more just rational model, a paragon for society to follow. This supposed rational model of organized armies and government bureaucracies to direct it, merely propagate dubious science some might call lies, or at least delusions. Unlike the official babble, lies of government funded studies, or the lack of studies, perpetrated over the decades upon the suspecting public, I do not feign objectivity on this issue of personal liberty over your body, and threats of an Orwellian technocratic, paramilitary police state that employs various forms of torture as a means of thought control. I believe in the human right to speak your mind; especially against the madness wrought by a technocratic matrix of control based upon the ordered lies of the powerful carried out by an army of bureaucrats.

These attempts at thought control by the totalitarian state meant to achieve compliance are out of control threatening everyone with jail, theft of their finances, and dubious behavioral modification schemes that employ more punishing sticks, than the alternative of the paltry rewards of rotting carrots. These rotting carrots are offered to the hostage of state to induce compliance with the thought police imprisonment in lieu of are known as drug rehabilitation that threatens to “*get a grip*” over the mind through fear if you refuse to comply. George Orwell (1903-50) warned us of what we have today, the terrorism of the utopian police state, and politics riddled with the symptoms of obfuscated doublespeak in the use of corrosive and twisted uses of language tied to the corruption of deadly politics. Orwell's prognosis of society being manipulated by a totalitarian police state through an agency of state lies has become a reality.<sup>22</sup> Orwell diagnosed correctly the profound alienation in the mind embedded, caged in the organization of man that is unable to cope. He accurately predicted the “*Negative Utopia*,” the nightmare of what society is becoming: an empowered technocratic state, the nexus of power using threats of fear to control a citizen's actions and thoughts through a surveillance matrix. But in our case, a state which is in the “*grips*” of entitled elites and backed by either self censorship of those who are aware, or the ignorant without enough information, and sadly the stupidity of citizens, all desirous of avoiding trouble, they join in. Self censoring citizens know the

---

<sup>21</sup> Ward Churchill, *Pacifism as Pathology*, AK Press (2007).

<sup>22</sup> George Orwell, *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Harcourt, Brace and Company, Inc. (1949).

truth: that the government tortures people in the form of debts, taxes, fines, then imprisonment in jail or an insane ward, and if need be ultimately cutting its losses through neglect.

Unfortunately, the more extreme methods of fear inducement are further refined by a host of government psychiatrists who apparently feel as long as they personally act rational, antiseptically without emotion pretending to be scientists extrapolating data, and don't kill the prisoner with pain, then they can repress the truth that as a group they have started down a slippery slope, a road in many ways parallel to the Nazi racial policy. The idolatry for power and a blind faith in voodoo science are a deadly mix that allows a poisoned mind to concoct torture regimes passing as science. But, I use this West Africa word meaning spirit carefully: i.e., in this context, weak scientific studies riddled with value laden assumptions; corrupted science given the funding sources seeking prefabricated results; or a blind, fanatical belief in science as a type of new religion constraining thought. Shyster doctors operating like a collection of "*mad scientist*" on behalf of the government, have participated in sadistically bullying people by "*squeezing someone's balls*," raises questions of sexual sadism perpetrated by state, the lack of ethics in the "*creepy*" means of collecting data, perverse surveillances, and the end purpose of pseudo scientific based torture methods conducted by government: i.e., militarized agencies that erect endless obstructions into investigations of their crimes of torture and death by claiming "*national security*" that use manipulated interrogation findings to scare the public by repressing immorality of what they are doing in order to legitimate physical and psychological torture regimens of a militarized, technocratic state that has killed, maimed and tortured to the same degree as any infamous despot. Besides immoral, it makes a mockery of the entire psychiatric community when this governmental group of doctors engage in crude methods that most uneducated male children know of having been victims of bullies on the school grounds squeezing their testicles.

Nazi SS Captain, Doctor Josef Mengele (1911-79), the "*Angel of Death*," cloaked his evil crimes at the concentration camp Auschwitz where he dissected infants while they were alive; gassed children under the height of five feet; performed grotesque surgeries like unnecessary amputations; injected bodies with caustic fluids and diseases; and castrated children. None of these ghastly medical procedures were necessary nor obviously ethical, unless the German government had deemed it so. Though the voodoo doctors in the employ of the Pentagon have not fallen to such depraved depths, the US government has called for the unnecessary methods of "*enhanced interrogation*" which are merely updated versions of medieval practices of getting a confession from a heretic, but in this case a confession of a crime of terrorism that may not ever have occurred, nor will it. That too is argued: that terrorists have removed from the playing field justifying eternal imprisonment and torture just like a king locking away a subject in the dungeons buried deep below in the castle.

But apparently wearing the adornments of technology has metamorphosed the appearance of what seems to be barbarous irrationality of age old practices of sadistic cruelty employed by the king's henchmen now is passing as the rational science of psychology used by modern professionals who are unwilling to acknowledge that, or ignorantly, or sadistically parrot the puerile logic, the sales line put out by the government – covering-up this crime of state. Butting chanting the false cry of war, they cloak their medical crimes against rational science and humane ethics with a belief in deadly metaphor of the war on terrorism overseas, but employed in America against political sedition in milder forms. The more primitive, brutal methods of interrogation require that extreme sadism be projected through threats as was the case in The Baghdad Correctional Facility known as Abu Ghraib where the acts of crude sexual sadism of torture were committed by personnel from the 320th MP Battalion of the 372nd Military Police, the CIA and other American governmental agencies.

President Obama announced the closure of a prison using modernistic forms of torture. Though this situation it is claimed was shut-down by Bush, it still continued on at Guantánamo Bay under his approval, and Obama is "*stringing it out*." Apparently for Bush, just changing the word torture to "*enhanced interrogation techniques*" a Nazi euphemism for state torture is all that is required to sell this failed idea of information extraction to the lynching public which approves, especially the religious and patriotic crowd. If it were not for the Bill of Rights, I suspect that prisons like Guantánamo Bay would be in permanent session inside the United States. But, Dr. Mengele who died in Brazil free, was never prosecuted showing that a network of likeminded folks will protect one of their own against prosecution; and I suspect even after closing down these cages of torture, given public objections, these "*mad scientists*" are to valuable, and know the details of these war crimes, so the state will protect them from prosecution. Now Obama, rather than sincerely shutting it down, cloaks its' continuance through legalese: i.e., as Americans would know it, the lack of a discernable legal process for foreigners held on leased foreign soil to clear themselves. They have to await their

fate to be meted out by the new Caesar. Yes, no change here, merely the politics of ruling from the center. He is having both ways: i.e., he makes promises to phase-out, yet still holds hostage many innocent people; and I suspect he will ignore Bush's crimes.

Despite the gluttonous rapaciousness of political rulers that control the US totalitarian state and its monolithic barbarism, and the unethical and unscientific distortions of government studies that backup political agendas of control, principled researchers and intellectuals need to protest this intolerable assault on rational law and science through its perverse use by a paramilitary police state abroad and at home. Researchers no longer co-opted by government funded research can confront this distortion of facts, or if still working on propagandized pseudo-science studies on cannabis, they ought also cease and desist in claiming to be objective. But for the oligarchs and many government researchers on the state payroll, "*some animals are more equal than others*,"<sup>23</sup> and so their frauds perpetrated on the public continue about the threat of drugs to America when they are the threat to personal liberty. Yet plants like cannabis, peyote, coca leaves, mushrooms, and even reptilian toads whose skin glands can be can be licked for hallucinogen qualities are not dangerous drugs; the only drugs America ought to be afraid of are artificial, poisonous pharmaceuticals which most the public has purposefully been addicted to by corporations blessed by government regulation intended to control social anarchy.

But monolithic government crowding-out life is the threat that most critical writers of political fiction understand: i.e., they warn of potential futures robbing humanity of natural freedoms and replacing them with fear or greed. British author George Orwell, as a military policeman understood fear used by the state; he rejected totalitarianism and believed that the state must be confronted to thwart the inevitable oppressive outcomes of excessive puritanical rules and regulations. He understood the oppression of a police state managed by a despotic bureaucrat when he barely survived Stalinist assassins during the Spanish Civil War because he was affiliated with Trotskyites and anarchists. The fascist prevailed in Spain because they understood divide and conquer politics, and the socialist family has always been at war with itself. Later in the 1940s he was a military police man in the British army; of the socialist persuasion he understood the idea of a monolithic state regulating action and thought. As an anarchist sympathizer he understood that government is organized dominance; and what we have is a society seeking to regulate both mind and body through the use of force.

How did we come to accept this slavery claiming it to be freedom? As grown children, society brought us up to believe in business; to be overly competitive and controlling not cooperative. We also were taught fear of failure, God and state. So from the very beginning most are doomed seeking the unobtainable. They taught us to know the truth of the power game: To be "*king of the mountain*," you have to push others down off the mountain, a mountain built of human disasters perpetrated by the bigger over the smaller. Yet, we have always tried to survive either first through cooperation; then when the crop or catch have been brought in, either we share it, or it's the survival of the fittest. But society always carries the seeds of its own first instinct, the primordial conscience for cooperative survival, the basis of love; society "*pushes*" back when things become intolerable for too many; the rioting poor demanding justice keep the game honest; and that is what greedy, corrupt society fears; so the social elites try to criminalize every reactive behavior and thought that attempts to right the scales of wealth and poverty by locking-up the mind through assimilation and if need be the body in a small cage to be tortured into submission.

The proposing of violence and ignorance by politicians as policy is fascist, heavy handed rationales motivated partly as a solution by a racist American society slipping into economic obscurity; it is the gasping of a failed enterprise called American democracy which was built upon the foundations of social and economic inequalities enforced through a barrel of a gun. Democracy as an institution is suffering a legitimacy crisis among the masses of oppressed people given that it serves the elites more than the ordinary man or woman. Democracy is not necessarily a natural expression of a society based on ability, based upon merit, or ethical beliefs. No two things are born the same, or stand an equal chance. There was a time in the past when chiefs, warriors and priests earned the right to sit in the village's councils of power, but in a modern world merit walks - money talks. And many an elite without merit has inherited both money and power. Unlike elites that inherit the ability to participate in democracy by controlling it, most people are motivated biologically to seek justice from the dominance of control, the right to live happily; they don't give a damn about democracy because the truth is: it's corporate welfare, socialism for the wealthy and democracy for the poor - the right to a

---

<sup>23</sup> George Orwell, *Animal Farm, A Fairy Story*, Harcourt, Brace and Company, Inc. (1946).

job and vote for two political parties sharing common interests.

Though many are unable, many would leave the United States because they have learned that it is a major, foul, and corrupt business enterprise; a threat to life, liberty and happiness. If many did not have family, they would be homeless, unemployed, uninsured, over indebted to the federal government in the form of debts (e.g. student loans), taxes, fees, penalties and fines. In effect, many are unable to labor under these awful social conditions which the American ideological mindset has created for me, you and millions of others. The political bottom line: both republican and Democrats are political criminals that give themselves *carte blanche* by voting themselves fat six figure paychecks while voting against the minimum wage for the powerless; they provide themselves top drawer health insurance, yet deny it for millions of children and adults. Truly it is an evil system as evidence by the corruption between well heeled politicians and pinstriped business people when health insurance companies are exempt from anti-trust laws; laws meant to protect people, not “*kill them off*.” As a child noted: this is an evil country which has abrogated its responsibilities to its own flesh and blood citizens, while servicing the moneyed interest which view people solely as fodder for cheap labor and consumptive sales; sales which have been presented as a type of therapy to assuage the anxieties of modern living: when one feels mentally depressed, shopping for trash will help one feel better about themselves.

Unlike the social democracy of the people of the Stone Age village, all modern forms of democracy enslave people to an organized power structure that controls the dialogues of debate. Rotting democracies are in advanced state of political atrophy - most people don't even vote because they know the system is organized corruption. The age of reason supposedly created the first nation state called America, but truthfully given that it is unable, or unwilling to evolve, then it is merely an unenlightened project relegating itself to its own death - its own suicide? And suicide and homicide are prevalent symptoms of the alienation manifested in American society. One should ask: why vote for a system that dominates - forces one to participate? Participating in legitimating the fraud only props up a rotting façade, it only encourages the unprincipled to commandeer the village. As a symptom of a failed social enterprise, terrorism is a reaction to the awful truth of a state that employs terrorism itself and reactions to state terrorism will become more prevalent as more totalitarian controls are imposed robbing people of their freedom. But fearing the truth, more walls against the world pressing in on America are merely monuments to stupidity. If oceans, mountains, deserts and rivers can be conquered by migrating humans, any idolatry of the social order built by humans can be overcome.

### PROPHETIC FACULTIES

Once one divorces themselves from contrived systems of dominance imposed by church and state, then one realizes their place in nature and how disconnected we are from our primordial roots. We are a bit of mud made from the universe. Our psyche comes from the interaction of energy, what the ancients called spirits; we are from Eden, nature, not some creation of a superimposed, monolithic god battling his nemesis the devil. The dialectical nature of consciousness is that of the universe, and the human mind is an expression of that consciousness. If that is so, then it only makes sense to believe we can tap into a greater consciousness if we are to solve social problems perhaps not of our own making. God must change, before people can change? But, I can't change my nature, so I guess I am a Shinto Buddhist, a pagan believing in the nature of the universe as the expression of God. We all try to explain our experiences in either metaphysics of occultism found in astrology, divination, and magic, or in modern scientific psychological and sociological rationales. Though no social scientist in the academy would ever accept the ancient mantic arts of healing and prognostication as valid, I am not so sure; for after all I was trained by the best.<sup>24</sup> History reveals that science and the occult arts share a similar philosophy in their use to cure problems and predict outcomes. The social sciences essentially meet the definition of occultism; a Latin word (*occulere*) meaning to hide: a belief in the efficacy various arts of divination. It is a belief that knowledge and the mysterious forces of the universe are hidden from humanity. And like the ancient arts of curing and predicting, science either rediscovers the obvious that societies insist upon hiding, or believes that there is some sort of mystery to uncover through research. And like occultism, scientific knowledge of predicting probable outcomes in the future depends upon the idea of correspondences, or relationships that bind all things, visible and invisible together; an in the jargon of the economist, the invisible would be “*the hidden hand*,” unforeseen events driving markets up and down.

---

<sup>24</sup> Dr. Harry Dahms of the University of Tennessee: A renowned professor, theorist and Graduate of The New School for Social Research in New York who trained the author in sociology at Florida State University.

Yet social science claims to be based on observable relationships, but it has a fairly unreliable ability to predict your life outcome, unless economics acknowledges the obvious: one has fairly good chance at failing to live the mythical dream of prosperity given dynamics of a predator prey relationship established by unfettered competition. I am struck by inspiration speakers and books preaching “*positive thinking*,” thinking, like prayers which supposedly will bring on prosperity. Yet what is the success rate of this consciousness? Though orthodox religious groups and mainstream scientists severely criticized the mantic arts of occultism, it has remained vital for good reasons – at times it seems to work, as do rational explanations; and like scientific rationales, occultisms does not always provide the answers. Though most scientists and religious fanatics would still scoff, I believe we should value the ancient ways for deriving spiritual meanings; ancient ways of interpreting life based on pre-scientific world views that ought not to be rejected.

But debating whether knowledge is spiritually hidden, then revealed, or scientifically obscured, ignored, then discovered is moot. Each individual has knowledge based upon both happiness and suffering. Yet knowledge is also extreme pain and may not entirely free you; truly ignorance of reality is a type of bliss we all engage in. I am a teacher; everything I have written is relative truth from my point of view; views on the obvious condition of human suffering. I am not a disgruntled man, but a fool still believing in happiness, but better to know that one is “*a happy go lucky*” fool than not knowing it, or pretending to be wise; and perhaps we are all fools and nothing really matters because fools give answers and wise men don’t even try. But I still try to give answers like a fool; like a teacher who praises himself and probably only deserves an audience of one. As a modern day “*witch doctor*,” of the social sciences, I can only give you my understanding of humanity. I believe that with the mantic arts and the use of nature’s psychotropic pharmacopeia, it is possible to immunize one’s self against the rationales of modern living; to be out of synch with plasticized Christianity by reconnecting with nature; but that involves consuming them, and the white man made some of the antidotes of psychotropic plants illegal.

Yet I defied these immoral laws and consumed them so I could pierce the veil of lies mixed with truth. Like the mantic priest, shaman of the village, the good word is that I am forced to play the role of an emissary about the ghastly realities which governments and the oligarchs that control them essentially deny their criminal participation in. But it’s not my choice to write these “*scary truths*” of what could be humanity’s latter days. There is no profit in it; I never desired to know it, but was forced by God to live and speak of it. But humanity and its need to rain destruction down upon itself is scary. So, taking the suggestion of *Jesus* and *Buddha* that one ought to live with the spurned, God brought me into contact with the atheists and the anarchist – the pariahs of religion and politics, for they unraveled the truths about both. Now, *The Force* compels me to present their views to my religious brethren: i.e., perhaps God loves the atheist more than them; that atheists read the Bible and most Christians don’t! Perhaps religionists don’t even know really who, or what their Messiah is. Yet the failings of both theist and atheist are different features of the same dilemma created by a belief in an absolute claim to truth: that God does or does not exist, something that neither can prove nor disprove. But, claims to the existence of an absolute God opens the door to the problems of something absolutely unrelated to anything else; if so, God must be incredibly lonely and moody – like us, or humans like God! Once I had a powerful dream of an aqua-green dragon flying over me in the clear, blue sky, and like the Chinese Dragon of prosperity, God vainly needs to be loved too if anybody is to get any relative support from the source.

Prophets identify future with the past; and the past is a litany of oppression and ignorance making it easy to predict as a normal thing in human affairs. Oh, the prophets; it’s the harsh life that breeds them. Most of them are harmless and preach mundane, dead religion, so they get on by from being crushed by the state. But others preach theological revolution because it is written in some archaic book; and yet looking at the past and present reveals this ancient truth that perhaps there ought to be a rebellion against the monolithic state of automated death institutionally petrified. And educated prophets are the products of literacy, and all together their literacy can have a disastrous effect for any ruling elites or masses laboring under their visions. And it is those prophets that rulers would like to eliminate because the masses may follow them. The United States has taught the world that though backing its policies with skewed Judeo-Christian theology, it is very good government for the powerful to rule the stupid. We all need a “*messiah*,” or sorts, but what is that but an awful word used to drug victims from reality. Yet, even powerful nations and institutionalized religion cannot always influence what people believe in; and the idea of a revolutionary messiah coming or not coming is a bad dream cloaked as a solution for every problem. It’s a reward for pious righteousness; or a leveler of old wrongs done to someone; a plague for sinful wrong doers; and ultimately the deliverer of eternal peace –death! Then as we can understand this person, the messiah, is worse than a prophet

from the rationalist point of view, or from other religious points of view too. But don't bother to consult with them either, it's wiser not too. It is much safer to ignore a claim of a messiah true or false when they appear on stage; for if they are an enlighten *Buddha* type, and can't solve social problems don't worry about it; and if they can solve problems then don't worry about it.

But God as a teacher is a trickster for he brought me to sit and speak with the Christian priest, the rabbi, the Buddhist monk and politician to profess these truths which are so unsettling for delusional, religious men thinking they are men anointed by God. Yet, as a teacher, a rabbi of sorts myself, my understanding of this view of God brought me a new brood of youth in training for a sacerdotal future: God brought the Hassidic Jew into my mist, and through God I was able to profess truths that appeared to be contrary to rabbinical codes of moral conduct, which allowed me to seduce a troupe of five friendly, young Hassidic rabbis traveling the university circuit seeking to bind the Jewish community. Mark Twain wrote, "*All things are mortal but the Jew; all other forces pass, but he remains. What is the secret of his immortality?*"<sup>25</sup>

But what is a Jew? What does it mean to be of an ethnic origin? Is there anything ethnic, but a human being? What is a Hebrew? The word Hebrew in modern terms is affiliated with being Jewish, but in ancient times, this Egyptian word from the second millennium BC to describe all aliens of nomadic characteristics who migrated into the Egyptian world looking for a place to live. The word only became more specific as meaning Jews after the Exodus of slaves led by *Moses* out of Egypt. They and others were strangers, therefore they ought to know the strangers case; and there are many estranged people who have exited their cultural roots given its' restrictions determining the alchemy of purity.

This was what I sought to place in the minds of these young rabbis, some from Eastern Europe who believed in some sort of notion of ethnic purity, but I had to convince them of the truth that in America, all of us are potentially carrying ethnicities which we may be unaware of. But that is an age old issue of twisted ideas that can show up in issues of governance as was the case on January 20<sup>th</sup> 1942, where 15 officials holding law and doctorate degrees attended a conference organized by Nazi SS lieutenant Major Adolph Eichmann at a mansion in Wannsee near Berlin Germany. There at a conference with sumptuous food and wines was debated and settled into policy defining what a Jew was and how to dispose of them. There, these officials encountered the difficulties of interracial marriages and how to unwrap that dilemma of the coming the bureaucratic train wrecks caused by the new laws: e.g., divorce courts over forced annulments of marriages between gentile and Jew; or how to calculate blood levels qualifying for one's property being stolen by the state, followed by slavery, then ending in genocide; and of course these arrangements were carried out with threats on the gentiles who were accused of sleeping with Jew, no sympathies for climbing in bed with a member of the Hebrew tribe. Then there was the issue of whether a Jew was genetically a homogenous group, or was it more heterogeneous with being a Jew defined not racially but by religious practice as was the case in England and America. And in reverse, there was the case of those who had a quantity of Jewish blood, but did not practice the religion.

Women are the biological givers of the human form; their wombs encapsulate both time and space – the idea of a creative force operating in these two physical plains. Women have always been the key to the harmony of a group, or between groups; their function is to colonize the mind governed by the didactic relations between male-female and parent-child. It's hard to escape the pressures of being in a group, or being banned from a group. If one wants to control the relations in a group, they must control or manipulate the women. The eugenics of slave breeding in the antebellum south understood the key to controlling the slaves was to control the women; and feminist have asserted that patriarchal religion has enslaved them. It does beg the question that if women are the vessels of the mystery of life, then perhaps God is beyond the duality of male and female; beyond the myopic male version of god which has usurped the women as a goddess and turned her into a whore. And when a man is no longer able to control the sensuality of a woman, a female seeking "*greener pastures*," he accuses her of being a whore.

But this accusation is not unearned when many women sell themselves for creature comforts and call it love; love based upon the idea of money, a system steeped in feudal patriarchy. Since most people are ignorant, it is easy to see how "*brainwashed*" women and men continue to believe that monotheistic views of marriage enforced by church and state are normal, natural and moral when they are anything but that. Since monotheism has falsely "*pushed*" down the feminine and elevated the

---

<sup>25</sup> Twain, Mark, *Concerning the Jew*, Harper's Magazine (March 1898).



masculine as god, it is time to acknowledge that that situation has made our mothers into whores if they don't agree to the institution of monogamy as defined by patriarchal religions. I figure it's all about challenging the particular traditions of a group resulting in change; and the logic of religious or ethnic homogeneity requires that traditions, no matter how archaic and irrational cannot be polluted; they must be constantly purified by alchemy of exclusionary social practices centered on controlling the female.

For those who know little of orthodox Jews, the musical *Fiddler on the Roof* gets at the spirit a bit. The father was responsible for maintaining traditions, but his daughters tested his limits, especially little *Chavala* who married a gentile boy.<sup>26</sup> I guess I was trying to tell the rabbi that many a Jewish girl has slept with someone outside the tribe. Does that make their eggs, their children bastard step children trapped between two cultures rejecting them, but wanting to control them? The key to understanding America's caste system is to understand the word "*nigger*." I would suggest one read Mark Twain writing of the failures of freeing the slaves. The word "*nigger*" meant a person owned by another that could be bought and sold as goods; hence they were not heard. It was Mark Twain who humanized the slave in the character of "*Nigger Jim*" testing the young boy's morals over issues of race.<sup>27</sup> Though many have a bit of the Negro blood in them, most would deny it, or are unaware of it. There is an 'ole racist inquiry that expresses the racial caste system of the antebellum South, a proverbial statement of truth that most families have "*a 'nigger' in the woodpile*;" do carry the master's other children's blood, the blood of the slave. And similarly, like many immigrant groups being assimilated, in many a case, a family has had "*a Jew [or two] in the woodpile*?" To be an American is to be a scrambled egg, and once scrambled it cannot be undone; and I believe that many a family is riddled with both, but repress it and hence some have no empirical knowledge of their own roots.

God always brings me omens of the ongoing future of the past; or visits upon me the story of man's pathological versions of God: i.e., the clash of violent force as a solution to curing problems caused by religion; caused by ethnic and religious groups building walls to keep out others deemed not pure enough; and this means that building bridges between groups ought to be kept to a drawbridge. Out of respect for a relative, a Jewish woman gave me a *Star of David* cobbled out of silver that apparently had survived the Russian Czar's (Caesar) policies, pogroms against the Jews; and out of respect, I would wear it discreetly. But, sometimes people would spot it and react out of ignorance, either emotional or physical violence of the mal content, or with self centered joy. Like many, the Jews were victims of ethnic and cultural genocide of the worst aspects of fascism; yet all forms of cultural homogenization require rallying around cultural truths which ultimately are claimed as God's. It seems to me, that Israel, like all nations at times has resorted to force as a solution to living with their Islamic brothers and sisters; and of course the other side has reacted likewise; so there is the balance? But, perhaps my concerns of the Jewish theocracy of Israel is in need of reflection: i.e., we ought try to understand what we have learned from the Jewish experience in the concentration camps written in the personal accounts by Dr. Viktor Frankl who analyzed surviving the evil building of genocidal killing dens and the victims forced to march into the pits with only a prayer on their lips still believing in the good nature of God.<sup>28</sup>

So, while wearing the symbol of being a Jew, I came across the Hassidic rabbis of a Florida Chabad Jewish center where a group of young rabbis were congenial towards me. It was the same group, a Chabad temple with rabbi ensconced that was the commencement point of the terrorist attacks in Bombay, India in November 2008; the same point where the rabbi and hostages were killed. As young men, the rabbis of the new generation were open to listening to me profess with humor, the truth of how difficult it is to be a Jew, or any human being, and the question of what exactly is a Jew. They were not so strong in disagreeing with me, but asked for further clarification. I told them that the idea that God spurned his children and favored another child, Jews as "*God's chosen people*," seemed to be the basis of contention. Basically what I "*pushed*" onto the young rabbis were Buddhist concepts of neither taking offence, nor giving offence; the idea that *Buddha* (God) suffers, therefore we suffer; that the balance between accepting loss and gain are the lessons of life. What I professed was the obvious: that humanity is trapped in the dialect, and we ought to stop reacting and seek take the middle way of conversations. President Obama as the *Messiah of Change*, how can he achieve this

---

<sup>26</sup> Joseph Stein, *Fiddler on the Roof*, Metro Goldwyn Mayer (1971).

<sup>27</sup> Mark Twain, *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn* (1884).

<sup>28</sup> Frankl, Viktor E., *Man's Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*, Simon & Schuster (1963).

vision in the face of historical realities?

They agreed with most of the rational aspects of Buddhism while clinging to their religion insisting that it was the one and true way, something my intuition told me was subjective. Oh well, I did not “push” it to hard not wanting to offend, but they listened, and that was good. They would have made polite students at the university where I met them during the height of the religious psychosis gripping America in the year 2007. There the author encountered this group of New York Hassidic Jewish rabbis at the student union on a university campus. In the center of the campus, all the Christian student ministries were proselytizing and converting, or reaffirming a belief in *Jesus* as the Christ, the anointed God. All the Christian venues were packed with their flocks, but in the corner was the Jewish table with a handful of young men also being reaffirmed in their Hebrew roots. I just was standing near the rabbis feeling kind of friendly towards them as they appeared to be shunned by the other groups. We just started talking wherein I just played my purpose, the devil’s advocate and humorously questioned everything they said. After hearing my madness, these idealistic young men in training shouted with happy exclamation to the older, head rabbi: “*Rabbi, you must hear the professor; he is a prophet; he speaks truths!*”

Needless to say, this acclamation by the religious types massaged my own little ego wanting to be enlarged which gave me hope that despite the washing of the mind by any religious cult boiling in the soup of fearful religion, some souls could still hear and feel the message that I “pushed” on the next youthful Hassidic Jews: almost everything you learned as a child is questionable; some might go so far as to say a pack of lies “pushed” by the manipulative, or the delusional. I repeatedly asserted to these young men that the belief that they were chosen over others was a bit egocentric. I broached the idea that most religions “push” the idea of prosperity in the form of laboring away on piles of gold, an estate at the expense of powerless people and calling it God’s moral will was a farce to cover the ego’s need to feel guiltless of the plight that men placed others into, but which some religionist blamed as sinful people and deserving of their plight.

After preaching this in a plaza dominated by preachers, the next thing I knew was conscripted by these idealistic and enthusiastic men who insisted I have a Hebrew (בר מצוה) Bar Mitzvah right there in front of a thousand Christians who had been sneering at them all day. Though I am a practitioner of Buddhism and may have “*a bit of the Jew in me*,” culturally speaking, I agreed because I only desired to be congenial because they were isolated and shunned. But the older rabbi would say that what I feel is not important as their mission to gather elements of the Hebrew flock. They insisted on strapping the *Tefillin* box on my head and wrapping my arm in leather; then we recited the Hebrew prayers wherein one rabbi exclaimed, “*You speak Hebrew well.*” I responded, “*No, I just imitate well.*” He scratched his head, smiled and exclaimed, “*You’re a prophet.*” When the rabbis were finished, they exclaimed, “*Now you are a man – a Jew with responsibilities.*” I professed to them, “*I don’t want the chains of a relationship – I just want to be friendly because God made me overly congenial.*” I then looked around after our little theatre production of the absurd and noted that now the good little Christians sneered at me – but, I don’t give a damn and tomorrow I will visit with the Islamic student center and speak with my Muslim friends who Homeland Security spies upon and engage in the ritual, the theatre of daily prayers exalting God and begging for justice. And it’s this begging God for justice that governments fear. It is too bad, but I guess what I am professing is, can we just cross borders and welcome each other and forget religion? Can we “*live and let live?*” But people seem to want to deny each other the natural right to “live and let die” because cultures demand the right to determine that meaning.

This is what I professed to the rabbis which they were willing to discuss; and while doing so I noted the Mormon cult across the ways, young men who were claiming to house a few latter day saints professing the end of time; the end of my time. I did note, after trying to reason with them, these young men appeared to be less tolerant than the “*funny looking*” Hassidic youth which were beguiled by an emissary of visionary truths. Though I fantasized that I was one, a latter day saint, they did not see it so; I doubt they would see it if they kept acting with superstitions because everything they learned is definitely a lie also; the authoritarian and paranoid psychologies of these youths reacted to my message, they thought me an advocate of what they thought to be the Devil. But to be a descendent of, inheritor of the legacy of a prophetic people, human beings of intellect and near prophesy, one must survive the alchemy of the fires of Hell which God forged me in: i.e., problematic relations in family, religion, and business, everything – except friendships with people who understood that relationships were chains that bind people together with unrealistic and false values and expectations.

These harden truths forged in the fires about a fearful humanity, written in the raw verses of emotional pain are like the Arabic poetry on the Alhambra in Granada Spain, a building constructed for the eye; an edifice as a tablet of Arabic, Hebrew and Latin scripts built as our acknowledgment glorifying the Cosmos – God. It is this experience in the alchemy of human made Hell that God baptized me in; and now these truths are what God sent to me and others, are prophecies that I am bound in my fractured emotions and limited intellectual capabilities in the service *Ado-nay* – God from whence they came to profess them to anybody who will hear the prostrated truths. Though I don't give a damn about religion, by a trick of fate, I am a man that God sent to the rabbi to trick him into baptizing me with the Hebrew (מצוה בר) Bar Mitzvah because I am one to whom the *Ten Commandments* apply: I am bound to profess what God taught me of these harsh codes which humans construct and shackle each other with; and it's easy to predict the future with a past like that.

When I was a very young child God brought to me pictorial books of American and Mexican Indians especially written for young readers which brought me to question the evils of organized Christianity; in particular it was the author Oliver LaFarge and the colorful illustrations of Indian life that spoke of hallucinations with spirits that inspired a youth to dream like a shaman.<sup>29</sup> I could not really so read well, but I was fascinated by the pictures of the southwest Indians along with the *Huichols* and *Tarahumaras* of México and the peyote cactus that they used in their religion which the immunized the “natives” to foreign Christianity. This made sense, a plants immunizing and protecting people from all kinds of harm. I had heard of the story of the ancient Titan *Prometheus*, the savior of humans through the provision of knowledge, for which he was punished by the Olympian god *Zeus*, who chained him to a rock and had an eagle peck-out his liver for eternity. But from the dripping blood of *Prometheus*, a god's blood, like mushrooms, was birthed the growth of a magic plant from which an ointment was made that protected humans from anything.

Later as an alienated teenager cloistered away in a religious boarding school brawling with both students and priests, I was unhappy with both church and men. I thought of those who took it were immune to Christian conversion – I sought out marijuana, peyote and mushrooms. As a young “hippy” at odds with church and school, I dropped out of school with a another pictorial book under my arm that spoke of *Huichols* and their animism of fertility with the deer, corn and peyote as a holy trinity: i.e., corn as the source of all life and peyote as a means to communicate with a female god helping out people.<sup>30</sup> Yet the Christians and arrogant scientists want to laugh or label it as primitive paganism; yet paganism more in touch with nature than sanitized modernity. But now I know the truth about most of us being dependent fools by willingly being assimilated to a system of violence glued together by a modern “*Frankenstein*” psychology sanitized from its natural roots based in nature; and that is why the federal government and the madness of a machine like mentality – the technocracies “*hate*” it – because it is the antidote to modern madness of “*fake*” living; but a type of dehumanized madness required to make society function like a machine, a machine that makes war on nature, on Mother Earth and her children.

Our childhoods formulate who we are in adult life; and as a kid, I did peyote and variants of LSD that opened up an entire new world to me. Having been a victim of Christian priests and religious schools seeking future protégés, it was the reading of the travel magazine book on the *Tarahumaras* Mexican Indians that motivated me to run-away from school. They walked everywhere and so do I! It was the visions of being like a *Huichol* myself with a belief in the sacred trinity along with the legendary *Tarahumaras* running throughout the mountains barefoot that inspired me to emulate them in my own version of being a priests, a rabbi - a banned teacher running for his own life.<sup>31</sup> But the real teachers, the prophets, be they scientific or religious are always misunderstood, rejected and opposed by their society. Especially when one of their own counsels everybody to drop-out of the system and tune in to another way: e.g., Harvard psychology professor and provocateur Dr. Timothy Leary in his fervency to explore the altered states of consciousness through the medicinal uses of hallucinogens like LSD on the mind paid the ultimate price for his truth through being fired and “*blacklisted*” from academic employment, and eventually targeted by police and imprisoned. He linked the dangerous world of the scientist to the religious world of metaphysics; the unseen world which could be seen with the help of natural hallucinogenic plants like peyote. As a professor, he administered the synthesized drug lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD) created by Swiss chemist Dr.

<sup>29</sup> Oliver La Farge, *The American Indian, Special Edition for Young Readers*, Golden Press (1965), Pp. 191-93.

<sup>30</sup> *Mexico - A Sunset Pictorial*, Lane Magazine & Book Company (1973), Pp. 56-59.

<sup>31</sup> *Mexico - A Sunset Pictorial*, Pp. 114-17.

Albert Hofmann (1906-2008) in 1938 to academic colleagues and students, religious cleric and spiritual types, and jailed prisoners. Leary claimed that 75 percent of the academics and clerics had reported positive experiences with LSD, and that there was a 75 percent success rate for non recidivism among the prisoners under the affects of LSD.

Needless to say skeptics questioned his numbers, methodologies and findings. When LSD was made a controlled substance, he was targeted by the police. He was eventually arrested for possession of marijuana and given a long prison sentence, but he was really put away for an alternate [political] view. He later escaped jail and hid out for several years, but was eventually captured and returned to prison where he was eventually released. Now that is an authentic teacher professing the reality of drugs freeing the false consciousness of a mind bound-up by subjective ideas; subjective ideas that create subjective realities, or a conscious, social schizophrenia of human ignorance set free by drug induced altered states which made the participants in the studies aware of their own false consciousness which they could not see while they were drug free, but could feel the alienation.

Like any other cultural experience, as children we are "*brainwashed*" by the schemes of church and state through teachers and religious missionary entrepreneurs into believing in an opinionated world; a type of false reality akin to a form of social schizophrenia constructed by religion and American capitalism. I too believed in *Jehovah* and *Jesus*- I wanted to be rich and spiritual; yet, I still felt agitated, un-fulfilled. Like most, in this sinful prayer we were all taught, I prayed for money and power believing in the blessings of the lies of a prosperity theology peddled by the narrow logic of fearful religion and backed schools teaching capitalism. It is a mentality we learned as a set of values and beliefs about the myth of the American dream, or the possibility that all prosperity hinged on the psychological ideology of the "*power of positive thinking*" taught to family, friends and lovers, but seemed more like a prayer to train the mind hoping to unleash some sort of implied power than a rational method of acquiring wealth. But the display of a "*positive attitude*," is defined as believing in entrepreneurship - to realize a dream with the "*seal of approval*" by a false, "*petty*" god demanding a tithe.

But all it did was train the mind to take orders from a corporation, a church business, and then give up what little they have, the tithe to a mega enterprise like Lakewood Church in Houston, Texas. There, in the land of dead hearts, the minister in power, Joel Osteen, and the Barbie doll wife he purchased, bribed by the flow from the church coffers, a woman pre-trained to know a good deal, both inherited the positions as the head bill collectors for the sins of its 45,000 members to the tune of 70 million a year. Joel, who preaches prosperity theology, yet never achieved it himself without inheriting the coffers of a church business built upon the foundations that his preacher "*daddy*" labored on. Then, claiming it's God's will "*he be rich*," but really rich in the sins of self deceptive lies - delusions which ignore the fact that he gives advice to people that inherited nothing, and nobody needs nothing - unless one is a Buddhist or animist - and he is neither! But fortunately for me, God's creation, marijuana and peyote had immunized me against the toxic stream of lies. So, God had me fail all my vain endeavors to be a rich, cursed man so I could be a blessed man not beguiled by false prophets offering me the cup.

People live under constant duress of religious condemnation and economic fears reinforced in biblical tales of being condemned for their sins. Television is really a means to tell-a- vision of how the world ought to be. With television, missionary entrepreneurs preaching fear of poverty and love of wealth never had it so easy, as fear is an easy feeling to incite. Christian television and cinema tell-a-story that is filled to the brimstone with fire that unimaginative screenwriters conjure up, then "*pushed*" onto a fearful, desperate public disposed to listening to self fulfilling prophecies of doom and gloom which is reality. It's easy for these fake prophets to make dire predictions on the venal nature of their own societies; and nothing as far as greed and violence has change in society So, the stage is set for a golden fleecing of cult members when first fear is taught by fanatical Christian zealots of the political right wing like television evangelical, white haired "*Jack*" Van Impe along with his heavily painted-up wife, Roxella and her ten credit card spending habits, accompanied by "*Lurch*," their large, deep voiced, side kick "*Chuck Oman*;" followed by a message of hope from Joel Osteen that wealth is possible if you change your "*wicked*" ways. Apparently all these entertainers and their wives have that discovered the proselytizing economic power of entertainment.

Where is the space -its nemesis - objective reality based on the power of observations concerning wealth and poverty? Certainly not in the rhetoric of state, but in opinion surveys that indicate that

only 48 percent of Americans believe they have the mythical dream.<sup>32</sup> Somewhere I heard on AM radio that 84 percent of Americans live a nightmare when they feel trapped in dead-end jobs and only 4 percent live their dream. This implies that most, 52 percent based upon their observations are living the nightmare part of the dream; a feeling of drowning in debts. But, the poison offered is the power of positive thinking in hopes of unleashing the creative cosmic forces of the universe harnessed towards wealth accumulation, or the fatalism of religion to explain wealth and poverty. Yet the weakness of the ideology of positive thinking is reliant on the value of placing wealth on top of a pyramid to be worshiped, while humility through poverty being its' foundation are placed below - ignored - or deemed an indicator of God's displeasure with being poor - a loser. The truth is - it's a foundation built of the excrement flowing from the mouths and rectums above. And so I learned that most winners are losers of their natural humanity and that the losers are the winners of maintaining their humanity. Be careful when praying for *Divine* wisdom; for wisdom is learned through suffering and joy; for *God* taught me wisdom acquired through failed experiences with the corrupt rich that control the power of government and joy with the oppressed docile and loving poor that suffer under it.

Most of my teaching experiences were with runaway and abandoned street children and American black youth, all who validated the truth of sins of the corrupt rich that enslave society with violence. While in rural México working as a street teacher I met a politically savvy Indian youth, a street kid of 17 years of age, who constantly smoked hand rolled "*moto*" marijuana<sup>33</sup> cigars which he advocated as "*good for you*," as better than sniffed solvents - glues that many cold and hungry street kids used which were from chemical industrial plants that littered the landscape. True to form, marijuana was illegal, but the more dangerous solvents were not. He spoke of the shamans from his rural village, the corrupt police, marijuana and other desert plants like peyote. He said to me in happy exclamation, "*you like to smoke 'moto' don't you? It's better than glue, but glue smells good too.*" I thought why lie like most adults, the kid knew the truth: that many deny it but smoke marijuana. It's true! I remember smelling glue when building models, but I did prefer smoking "*moto*" than sniffing glue. It has been thirty five years since I first tried the psychotropic alleviant of marijuana that has kept me sane in an insane world: the insanity of an unjust society cloaked in the mantle of justice threatening one with the criminal injustice system. It's the only natural substance I know that ever kept the migraine headaches at bay from which I suffer; but for me and others it's a criminal act to seek relief? Its hard to seek relief when an agent of oppression, the police, the licensed gangsters that stick guns in your face and locks one up in jail; then extorts you for money through penalties and fines. But many Americans and most modern people anywhere are gangsters with a bit of God in them; so while you're being robbed and locked-up, do expect to see a bible and a gun placed in your face by a sheriff; but the street kids knew that truth also.

Like these feral street kids smoking their hand rolled cigars, everyday I commit what is labeled a criminal act when I smoke marijuana with all my friends and academic and business colleagues. It is because of this natural practice, that I have suffered the tyranny of the government of robbing all my meager assets, torturing me in a small cage, and "*black balling*" me from working. In truth, a whole community of *marijuaneros*, of educated people consume with regularity cannabis *sativa* or *cannabis indica*: e.g., even sitting judges being arrested for consuming marijuana are not unheard of.<sup>34</sup> Most surveys indicate broad support for lifting the prohibition against drugs, particularly marijuana which 34 percent of adult Americans want it legalized with 80 percent agreeing to medicinal licensing, and 72 percent believe that recreational users ought not be penalized, except perhaps at most with minor fines.<sup>35</sup> Yet, despite this demeanor of the public on this issue, still police and politicians, like drug dealers killing the mind, peddle lies about the dangers of this plant which many consume themselves. Yet, most professionals deny it out of fear of being arrested and labeled as deviants. But, they are not deviants, threats to society, because marijuana consumption is normal and natural. It's less dangerous

<sup>32</sup> Drew Carey, *Power of 10*, Columbia Broadcasting System, (August 8, 2007).

<sup>33</sup> U.K. Cannabis Campaigners' Guide (2002). The first known use of the name "*marijuana*" in the English language for cannabis sativa, by partisan supporters of revolutionary Pancho Villa in the northern Mexican state of Sonora in 1895. The infamous tune "*La Cucaracha*" (the cockroach) about smoking marijuana became known to Americans.

<sup>34</sup> Cannabis sativa and cannabis indica are two plant forms of marijuana that have been genetically crossed to produce a strong psychotropic "*high*" with a shorter Asian variety (*indica*) allowing the plant to be grown indoors, away from police detection.

<sup>35</sup> Joel Stein, *The New Politics of Pot*, Time Magazine (November 4, 2002) p. 57. Statistics drawn from a Time/CNN survey conducted October 24, 2002.

that alcohol which 57 percent of the American public believes despite the intentional dissemination of false information by government agencies claiming likewise.<sup>36</sup> If 57 percent of Americans know this prostrated truth, why then do we have nauseous laws that incarcerate ourselves?

In a society that teaches one to lie as a virtue needed for survival - too lie about their true nature repressed by the contrived personalities types we learn to adopt - one might start feeling “crazy” because if discovered, they are labeled deviant; a *marijuanero* trapped by harsh realities. Yet, it’s this feeling that drives us to seek ourselves beneath our fake psychologies - neurosis driven by failed expectations to meet idealized roles models types. But, for most adopting roles and the characteristics that society says out to go with it is easier in the short run, but in the long run cripples the mind. It is difficult to remain real in the face of the majority that conforms without question to imposed realities which are accepted as normal and natural. Most don’t want to know the truth; so they drown their anxieties in alcohol, cigarettes and prescription drugs - all more dangerous than marijuana or peyote. The street kids that I became friends with hated fake people - liars with power over them that used financial class and manners to oppress them for being what society had said of them - deviants and street criminals. For me, they hold promise as great leaders because they were birthed in suffering and loss of humanity. But though these natural, feral kids were blamed as misfits, some lone professional, an ethical, caring, accepting type may blame pathological society, or even God which created the poor - the “*chingada*,” as in “*the screwed*.” I thought why lie to these authentic human beings when there is no need too with the enlightened innocent - the feral - the wild not yet socialized in the sophisticated art of lies. Because these street kids had no family, they did not lie for vanity, but vainly lied to protect each other from the violent lies of police and state agents involved in forms of latent infanticide through beatings and incarcerations.<sup>37</sup>

Most opinion surveys and the experts that parrot their obvious findings indicate that the public does not trust corrupted government, nor is desirous of its interference in their lives.<sup>38</sup> If that feeling is so, based upon the lack of performance by government to help-out the powerless, then why is society so overly regulated on behalf of social control? The feral street kids, tortured by the police, they would tell you that the citizens don’t own their governments; the government owns them as evidenced by the attitude that technocrats have the right to educate the public, not the public educating the government. Like these discarded feral kids, I’m an honest man - within reason; I consume and experiment with plants for medicinal psychological and physiological reason, and I advocate it for others. But, perhaps I should not counsel that given the barbarous behaviors of anti-human policies seeking to impose a puritanical reality through the use of fear to induce conformity. Yet, despite the reasonable sentiments of the majority agreeable with a partial lifting of prohibition, the government has become increasingly a Leviathan bureaucratic beast with a transparency rendered only to special interest groups demanding the right to feed off the public; a technocratic machine without a moral compass, without ethical restraints; a machine that preys upon people as a source of economic food, inputs, objects of social and economic controls to be tracked and measured. But, measured for what, and for whose interests? Tonight the steak the sheriff and the lazy and incompetent *shyster* lawyers of the Justice Department put in their mouths was stolen from the public: e.g., pacifist marijuana users who have been locked-up, fined, then had their property seized and auctioned off to pay that dinner bill.

Though the combat veterans of social activist politics welcome this turn in the tide, the truth is, unlike most academic colleagues living in fear of their master, some of us ran-away from the plantation and have been opposing the organized lies from the orthodox watch towers of education ever since; of lighting the darkness with our small candles of social commentaries on the crimes of state. They think the analysis “scary,” that’s why some of us are “blacklisted” as advocates of marijuana, marijuana and its’ immunizing influences on the mind; a mind aware of oppressive ideas able to analyze pathological society; but that is the price for an omen of truth. Obviously, the academe is in dire need of insurrection and rebellion given the ruse of contrived ideology of control over unfettered intellect. As a student and teacher of the forbidden truths I seek freedom from thought control of men, yet enslaved to the thoughts of God while entertaining the atheists; therefore having

<sup>36</sup> Drew Carey, *Power 10*, Columbia Broadcasting System (August 22, 2007).

<sup>37</sup> The author wrote his doctorate dissertation on street and working children in rural México. He live for one year in México and functioned as a teacher and ombudsmen for a group of 150 street boys primarily of aboriginal backgrounds who had in many cases left the village seeking work in México’s urban cities. They carried a lot of information about the plants and animals and their indigenous usages.

<sup>38</sup> Karlyn Bowman, Resident Fellow of the American Enterprise Institute, guest on *Washington Journal*, C-SPAN (August 22, 2007).

been involuntarily unemployed, I willing to remain as voluntarily unemployed because my fate is to be one of the few who is a social action researcher harnessing theological truths of God, scholarly information and scientific methods of social analysis on behalf of social change, social justice on a host of issues created by the excesses of the modern totalitarian state. We all need freedom and liberty, but what does that mean?

The Islamic definition of freedom is "*perfect slavery to God*." That mentality, may be true, but it has become the basis of enslaving men. The Christian fanatics in the West claim that freedom is a Godly concept; the freedom to practice religion is the definition of freedom – so I guess they and the Muslims share this commonality; so why are Crusader and the Jihadist killing each other? Seeking sanctuary from deadly, absurd games, I work and relax with marginalized others that only seek justice to live without fear - seek to live un-oppressed by the vagaries of technologies that set-up the modern human condition of dependency that creates enslavement through poverty. This dependency requires the diminishment, or reigning in *Tectonic* types that think for themselves; - masons, artisan builders of the old sort combining mind and hands in the discovery and interpretation knowledge of which government gets in the way. One of the only free researchers is me, the rest are mostly cattle all laboring on cementing more bricks in the wall because they are bricks in the wall.<sup>39</sup>

But unfortunately, the crimes of the paramilitary state cannot be just relegated to the science fiction of *The Twilight Zone*, because they are from the reality zone of human psychosis harming the innocent with impious morality.<sup>40</sup> The shamans acquire metaphysical knowledge by communing with nature through consuming psycho-tropic plants to travel the *Twilight Zone* of the conscious and unconscious worlds where the key to the paranormal aspects of nature dwell - the source of "*The Force*" of positive and negative energy. Yet science claims that paranormal explanations of human dilemmas are unlikely because it violates scientific assumptions of space and time and its causes and effects, but maybe science must be rethought given its own limiting principles to measure the unseen, But, a review of the past can portend the future like precognition, but predicting the future without prior knowledge is not necessary when we can observe the obvious. Similarly, I have lived in the *twilight zone* of both ancient and modern worlds, and like a shaman I have acquired knowledge of both the natural world and the urban jungles. The cold, monolithic urban jungles like New York which renowned architect Frank Lloyd Wright described as "*Protestant barns*" reveals the lack of spirit, or robotic prosthetics interfering in the nature of human affairs. Urban jungles populated by monolithic architecture devoid of ascetics to foster human creativity, work and recreational activities, but of antiseptic buildings that elicit feelings of disconnectedness with nature - with the creative force. Unfortunately, the folks that built these "*Protestant Barns*" insist on building their counterparts, concentration camps called institutions to warehouse those whose attitudes do not represent adequate assimilation to a puritanical, cold, and phobic cultural point of view that insist on criminalizing nature.

Claiming to be infallibly scientific, America is full of psychological babble blaming people for natural behaviors labeled as "*inappropriate*" behaviors, yet is fairly devoid of the sociological commentary that explains the technological and psychological disasters of a modern world by the use of scientific measurements and their interpretation with a critical eye on the social values which believe these behaviors to be a problem. Yet, the conflicting social beliefs of any society are embodied in religion, or spirituality which is based on mythological stories of right or wrong. Yet, right and wrong are one in the same, because over time what was a virtue is now a vice, and what is today a vice in the past was a virtue. But things change, the enemy of human rights are not individual leaders or governments, but an unsustainable technological systems dominating the world capable of producing a fractured psychological mindset of mindless destruction of nature and people, of natural rights. Though challenge and response are necessary, Orwell also believed that modern man was inadequate to cope with demands of this history. Perhaps he is correct, but one may keep up the confrontation on behalf of animist cultures and the hundreds of thousands incarcerated for consuming marijuana and other controlled substances, because some of us believe that lifting the federal prohibition against cannabis and other plants is possible because the force of nature will prevail over the unnatural and unscientific stances taken by the government composed of corporate organizations

---

<sup>39</sup> Rodger Waters & Pink Floyd, *A Brick in the Wall*, from the album and video, *The Wall* (1982).

<sup>40</sup> Rod Serling, *The Twilight Zone*, CBS Television (1959-64). Author Rod Serling (1924-75) used the genres of science fiction and paranormal stories to explore the reality of human nature under duress in all its forms. Many of his characters' behaviors were natural expressions to the unnatural, paranormal or bizarre systems imposed upon the living.

doomed by their devolution into the dustbins of history.

If a person wants to immunize the mind against the violence of the American police state and brain cancers, then like our wise primordial ancestors, start inoculating the brain by being a *peyotero* and *marijuanero*. If one is willing to get out of the Protestant barns of American mentality and cohabit with the forbidden, then they stand a chance at being free. But most are trained to feel that the natural is the forbidden, so few are willing to cross pollinate with others, or their habits. Unfortunately, rather than smoking medicinal marijuana cigars, most continue to suck the poisons of adulterated cigarettes meant to addict. There is something natural and erotic when I see a "*mulata*" Caribbean woman smoke a cigar of either tobacco or marijuana while semi-nude on the beach. Truly, smoking cigars among sea based cultures is also a practical necessity when smoking drives off the gnats and mosquitoes which plague the fishermen. And I feel nature to be true when most American Protestants visiting the exotic tropics, view nudity and pleasures as sinful, but only in their confused minds. Some even hide in the fake world of resort hotels cut off from the natives so their children won't see such behavior on their family vacation. Many view it with phobic curiosity and ridiculing disdain; yet, while here, some are seduced. Back home, marijuana cigars are viewed as deviant drug use to be stamped out as an "*inappropriate*" behavior, that is why some flee America and stay behind. They learned in nature that there are no "*inappropriate*" or government censored plants, there are no illegal alien people, plants or animals, only phony rationales that make it so. Despite nature means to control the excesses of nature, these same phobic types would supplant the "*evils*" of smoking as a means of driving off biting insects with insect repellent which may be related to other forms of poisoning through the skin. In nature, there are no illegal plants or people that will harm you if you have rationale knowledge of them, only test-tube compounds that will kill you that ought to be illegal.



1.3: Mama Truth

The war on nature's marijuana, by the killer angel, Lady Liberty, is an ancient war on *Gaia*, *Mother Earth*; a war on *Space* and *Time* – on the reality of God which humanity hates because we also want to transcend this physical trap. It is a war of humanities alienation with the womb of life – the "*moder*," the mud. This is an ancient story that has played itself continuously in human affairs with people as the pawns, the instruments of the battle between the forces that drive the *Universe*. We



are trapped by the space time continuum. From the beginning of the *Universe*, *Chaos* was the great black void, the opening that allowed the creation of *Space* which ancients viewed as the fertile female *Gaia*, our mother the giver of forms, God as the *Mother Earth* to come into being and give birth to *Sky*, *Sea* and *Earth*. But *Ouranos*, her male son of the *Sky* would not allow her other children to be born. But *Cronus*, her son hid inside her, and when *Ouranos* came to pleasure himself incestuously with *Mother Earth*, *Cronus* castrated him. This act by *Cronus*, as related the Greek term *chronos* for "time" brought into being the creation of Time. But still, in the natural conflict between opposites, the female *Gaia* had to deal with the male *Cronus* who married his sister and then sought to eat her children. But she tricked him when he sought to eat *Zeus*, her youngest son by giving *Cronus* a stone wrapped like a baby. Later *Zeus* killed his father *Cronus* and by killing Time, at that point the order of the gods that live forever as long as the *Universe* exist came into being. *Zeus*, the youngest male was the primary god because he was the first reborn. However, in a world of polarities, the more ancient, primordial female deity of *Gaia*, *Mother Earth* was driven into a position of subservience to her sons who now, with science as a new religion seek to rein her in. But, all males, though harboring deep, repressed resentment for paying the high price of nine months of lodging in the womb, can never escape their mothers' psychological colonization.

As a society America, thinking itself modern and in control of its destiny, is hung-up on many false debates driven by a lack of knowledge concerning what is "appropriate" and "inappropriate." So they insist on some type of evidence to drive the debate. The evidence or lack of evidence is overwhelmingly in favor of lifting prohibition against both natural psyche altering plants such as cannabis and peyote. Though some would argue keeping "*Frankenstein*" drugs illegal - still even these designer drugs ought to come under decriminalization and regulated. But, history has taught us that powerless people who know the truth have to provide the obvious, evidence for the restoration of a natural right to consume inorganic or organic substances into the body. A society that denies the right to consume organic plants developed in tandem with human development, is an indicator of a backward, oppressive society render so because its' supposed enlightenment is artificial. The truth is that social realities of the powerless are based on being rendered impotent by oppressive artificial rationales, moral crusaders, and agents of punishing conformity - technocrats managing their subjects.

Social truths are always revealed by revealing the nature of human oppression by having the victims, the powerless lay prostrate before the tyrannical on *Calvary Hill*; laid out naked before all to reveal the injustice of the perpetrators. It is an issue of human rights when the travesty of technocratic government criminalizes the natural acts of its citizens. Most political libertarians, economist, medical doctors, social scientist, some jurist and police have come to the same conclusions that the institutionalization of the war on drugs and the criminalization of the citizenry is a threat to the belief in the natural human right to freedom and liberty. Yet large federal technocracies of state still impede individual citizens, states, and professional associations on lifting the prohibition against drugs. It is a war of the technocrats versus the citizens that are forced to support them through taxation and out right state sanctioned theft of private property. In biological terms, it is a malignant, parasitic relationship, with the parasite holding all the instruments of state through the barrel of a gun, coercing, compelling one into compliance through fear.

Yet, despite this induced fear by the psychotic impulses of state, there are many different sub-cultures that take exception to the lies of government, and some of these cultures, like the *marijuaneros* and *peyoteros* that are merely exercising the nature right to share consciousness with plants: i.e., a psychotropic plant-human connection known to some educated professionals, artisans, writers, musicians, actor and the educated aboriginals of nature that share the same belief and faith in the natural medicinal properties of this miraculous plant labeled evil by the ignorant, greedy and violent. Those aboriginals include many street kids that shared their knowledge of desert plants with me. One kid told me while sharing his cigar and knowledge of nature, plants and the shamans in the village life he left because it was collapsing: "*A shaman is a teacher of spirits of nature and how to use nature to survive. You're a 'gringo,' but somehow like us.*" He then added with a bit of profane humor: "*You're our preferred anarchist, a teacher who understands us and how we survive these 'culeros' (assholes), the police. They make war on us by harassing and killing us [street kids] off. They say 'moto' is illegal but the glue that 'chavo' (kid) over there to sniffing is ok. They think us [Indians] crazy. How are people supposed to live under this shit?*" I thought of it – the shit while smoking the cannabis: it takes manure, shit to help grow a plant. It takes money, like manure to spread on people's lives, but the government sprays insecticides upon its citizen's impulsive urges and herbicides on plants like the "*moto*" these kids smoked.

Why are citizens considered potentially rebellious – or insurgent terrorists to be tortured by the fear

of government surveillance monitoring their thoughts? It is because they are slaves of state, and most slaves either rebel, or join the master. Rather than targeting criminal syndicates, the government uses the military and police to target users of exotic plants. If marijuana, peyote and the coca leaf consumers are terrorist affiliated with narcotic traffickers and peasant insurgents, then they are to be rounded up and placed into concentration camps for attitude adjustment treatments delivered through forms of torture. A concentration camp, like a prison is an area of limited space wherein many people are forced, concentrated in a corralled space. Obviously this condensed concentration of people referred too as prison over-crowding leads to pathological outcomes: mental illness and physical crimes committed against each other. America is a society whose public institutions are riddled with concentration camps from schools, prisons, military barracks and hospitals justified as rational use of economies of scale to achieve efficiencies; but this concept has created too many "rats in a cage" that breaks down normal social relationships into predatory behaviors.

But this rounding-up of "drug users," a form of political detainees, and placing them in concentration camps is really functions to target the political left which the government knows is populated by many marijuana users. They know that marijuana and the peace movement are related. When we see people arrested for marijuana, peyote, or even licking hallucinogenic toads, then we ought to note their political and philosophical ideologies which are counter to the authoritarian policies of state. In effect, the fight against drugs and political insurgents labeled terrorist is a pretense to terrorize the masses - the basis of support for ordinary people, the insurgents against the crimes of the state, or against the democracy of the oligarchs that purchased influence over it. When citizens are being spied upon, apparently we have millions of terrorist within the borders and it is us. It seems that the government machines like actions are negligent and intentionally deadly for the powerless seeking relief from an insane modern world and its large scale police bureaucracies keeping records on everything - spying and recording everything in hopes of putting people in concentrated prisons.

We are living in a post-modernity era where people are leery of the promises of modern record keeping used in bureaucracies, concentration camps of people as a means to support the functions of sustaining the new villages' way of technocratic life; but an environmentally unsustainable way of artificial, petrified social life that needs to evolve economically and ethically. Like most complex systems of living, modernity has failed to achieve its promises of making possible an egalitarian world; it merely gave fresh life in the form of autocratic democracy sold to the estates of others, to old caste ways. By the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century many have come to see modern living as the source of social ills. Modern living is no less socially oppressive than in medieval times: Like today, in the medieval era monarchical government and religious authority tortured people for information and compliance to their way of seeing things. The technologies of modernity changed the way we live: all space is monitored for rule violations, but, what has changed are the attempts to predict violations brought on by the terror of the regulatory state and psychosis of religious values targeting the primary building block of society the individual and family.

Is the future to be dominated by war and terrorism committed by the state trying to preserve the caste systems of control in opposition to the reactive terrorists wanting to rid themselves of modernity, or as a natural response to the terrorism of the state harnessed to the engines of economic production of war that both depends upon the powerless while marginalizing them? The relative truths embodied in the laws of any society, be they civil or religious, are not in accord with the absolute truths of nature's laws - they are utterly contrived. Nature is bounded by opposite pairs, and government policies are actions with reactions. According to Isaac Newton's (1642-1727) third law of motion states, "*that for every action there is an equal opposite reaction.*" There are no regularities in the patterns of human affairs and laws that are independent of the ones that govern physical realities, and in this case the systems of governance that humans have constructed which they feel are independent of physical realities. But then, science harnessed by commerce and government has attempted to control nature - to control physical reality such as humans seeking pleasures. And when the government and its agents believe that their will always prevail over confrontations with citizens - they are utterly ignorant of natural law, and if natural law is universal - it is God: a war on nature is a war on God. People are natural creations of universal law - of God. And people have "*a god given right*" to their bodies which they own, but an artificial entity titled government claims to own the body - own its citizens. What is required is a balance between government actions and civilian reactions, and if there is no balance to manage the tension between govern actions and citizens and insurgent reactions, then nothing will change the source of terrorism unless citizens impress change.

Similarly to labeling people as deviants, rebels, or even terrorist, drug consumers have been labeled as supporters of terrorist. There has been about 5,600 years of recorded history and about 14,600 wars

that have been written of.<sup>41</sup> Like all lies of war, the false images of the war on drugs and terrorism are sold as a threat to the public, or as a moral crusade against the evil conspiracy of drug dealers supporting rebellious insurgents targeting an innocent America which is not so innocent. Yet Orwell noted that “[e]very war when it comes, or before it comes, is represented not as a war but as an act of self-defense against a homicidal maniac.”<sup>42</sup> Should Obama take note of that too while rationalizing the lies of war? America is not an innocent victim of homicidal insurgents, but rather it’s discriminating economics favoring money over people backed by military policies are one of the reasons why there are many insurgencies nobly fighting back against this awful set of lies perpetrated by the greed and cowardice of old dangerous men intoxicated by power who were never struck by the bullets they rain down on their own citizens and cultures. These liars always speak of citizens dying for their country, but never killing on behalf of these cowards. And now plants and their attendant cultures are the suicidal maniacs, or smashed cultures agitating against the injustice of a gun placed in their face by another group of homicidal maniacs: cynical politicians and their corporate constituents that Kurt Vonnegut noted that “are now committing violent crimes to get what little is left of what we’re hooked on.”<sup>43</sup> Modern policies are anti nature - anti life - human life: Anti truth, because the truth is both humans and plants are enslaved by modern phobias; and like slaves, they are flogged from place to place - and even “killed-off.” All life must eat in order to live; perhaps if there was compulsory cannibalism, and people were forced to eat what they murdered, there would be no more war.

The US government has labeled anarchy as a domestic enemy of America - which it is not. Anarchy means freedom from human dominance of being tortured in jail lock-ups because someone or something insists that consuming psychotropic plants of nature are evil. Dominance is a parasitic relationship wherein one group lives off the other through nonconsensual coerced relationships insisting of conformity to false dehumanized ideas - values and beliefs that nature is evil and to be feared, hence controlled. Yet, most of us just want to engage in voluntary non-coerced relationships which are natural and pleasing. Most people are anarchist by nature, but then their feral side must be broken by control agents such as police and teachers of the machinery of state. Nature is enslaved to God and therefore free despite human attempts to control it with technologies - so why are humans exempt from being free – why not us? These feral (wild) street children are free from contrived human living because they understand the idea of natural and human rights to be free outside; that idea of natural rights, for they were believers in hope, in liberty and freedom; of being free from systems of dominance while engaging in voluntary association with communities of choice. Choices which can help the poor survive the negligence of the state and its functionaries - to survive the human rights crimes of the paramilitary state which is the primary model of managing social ills. Social ills which are never cured, but merely treated to make one sick, then make them better, then make them sick and so on. But, there are no choices, only options and the government controls those.

How can I as a “blacklisted,” mendicant doctor of the social sciences, a teacher who believes in getting at some truth help others keep their hearts beating and minds clear of fear when one has been rendered destitute, incarcerated, or “killed-off” by dysfunctional government policies crushing humanity on an assembly line with efficient, cold artificiality? The most moral, ethical humans I know are those that survive the ghettos of imprisonment, and now the entire world is becoming full of impoverished ghettos. All I can do is offer this book as an anthology about the shock therapy that powerless people are subjected to daily by a government machine in the grips of a small group of paid thinkers in dark think tanks backed by tanks; and if need be – creating domestic and international crisis in order to unleashed on the public more policies of social controls concentrated in their hands. Contrary to the absurdity taught by science that through meritocracy one controls their life destiny, but nobody really chooses the purpose or the means and ends of that purpose. Most of what one will encounter is a world controlled by think tanks and their economic agendas which enforced through the barrel of militarist economics.

The truth is that meritocracy was more relevant in an older, primordial world of tribalism where ability kept one and the village alive, more so than in a modern world of accumulated wealth where it is more important of who you know, not what you know. It is a fateful perspective, but real; yet one can prepare and train their mind and body for the journey. Some shamans would suggest going with

<sup>41</sup> The Sun, *Sunbeams*, Issue 375 (March 2007), p. 48.

<sup>42</sup> George Orwell, *The Sun, Sunbeams*, Issue 375, p. 48.

<sup>43</sup> Kurt Vonnegut, *The Sun*, Issue 375, p. 48.

what God, the force brings across one's path or draws one towards in the time space continuum. Perhaps fortune and misfortune are structured spiritual lessons. But social science investigations of being destitute reveal that it is a common story for most citizens because of failed government economic policies which favor large scale capital accumulation - not the general welfare of the powerless which are viewed as an expense, not the source of the wealth. If the government is the central parental authority, then it is a "*deadbeat*" and abusive parent. This criminal negligence of state for failing to take care of the citizens combined with dysfunctional criminalization of freedom and liberty of mind and body, and a rapacious paramilitary state demanding compliance play the main roles as to its causes of bankrupting the nation morally and economical.

In effect, criminal negligence by the oligarchic state and their conservative think tanks "*pushing*" economic "*shock therapy*" backed by militarism upon the nation and world; and Americans continue to believe that they are a great and good people. Though the populist public has the power to be great and good by voting for peace, it's the elite oligarchs that manipulate the public's fears that are projected through threats and pseudo crisis invented for the advantage of making money through war making. Clearly, through making war on the citizens by a police state under the control of a small group of people that benefit from the status quo which employs paramilitary economics oppressing the public, along with marauding armies securing energy supplies as international economic policy that seeks global domination, there is no incentive for peace – for a peace dividend payable to the supposed shareholders of government, the citizens.<sup>44</sup>

It's a common story in America, of under employed educated people living from the harvest of paltry pay checks; of being rendered destitute because the "*deadbeat*" parental government has abrogated its responsibilities to flesh and blood citizens while allowing the usurpation by a small minority oligarchs, the corrupt, powerful, moneyed elites along with their artificial corporate citizens - the corporation - engineered, organized machines. This reality of power by elites is cloaked by controlling social institutions of governance which serve as a *Trojan horse* for an agenda of physical and mental control of an alienated population threatening the social order of money and power - not people power. Yet, in making war the artificial world of corporate machinery requires fodder for labor and customers, because money has more value and rights than the citizens' human rights. How can the truth be set free to help other flesh and blood human beings survive the lies and violence of machines - of the technocratic police state - the spirit of the modern *Era of Sarcasm of The Machine Age* - or how to allow nature's truths to survive artificial soulless machines that require humans to feed them?

The greatest moral teachers, their spirits have survived ghastly realities in life and are all provocateurs of material and spiritual truths, and like shamans are always misunderstood to the point of being caged victims of phobic based violence. They are perceived as speaking and acting insane [lunatics under the influence of a female moon], but they live like sane ones. One does not need to be a scientist or a shaman to figure out the obvious simple truth of the human race: there is only one species of humanity, one race, just variety within the same species of the human animal form. Despite one's ethnicity, culture or society, we can all cross cultural and class lines and create more human babies. Despite this natural truth, evidenced by the new emerging and growing society of mixed peoples, most modern societies continue to practice old forms of xenophobia, racism, and sexism in their social and policy practices targeting users of plants like cannabis and peyote.

I learned from the feral street kids, and other mislabeled deviants that one can be considered an oddity, a vice in one society, but a virtuous principled man in another. I learned that my society lies and perpetrates human rights violations, yet wants to claim they created this virtuous idea while ignoring why they created it, because they are the biggest violators of it while accusing others of inhumane treatment. It makes sense, maybe one can be viewed insane, immoral or a loser in one cultural tribe and sane, moral and a winner in another, especially if one does not indiscriminately parrot the particular learned social values and beliefs of one's own culture. There are many preferred tribes - but which one knows the deadly truths about human politics? There are the "*brainwashed*"

---

<sup>44</sup> Like most citizens, the author is a typical case study of governmental policy failures perpetrated on the unsuspecting public. Like most, having bought into the fraudulent idea that education as a panacea that would forestall poverty and lead to financial independence - the opposite occurred. After graduating with a doctorate degree, the author looked two years for work which never yielded a call for an interview, but did harvest a stack of 150 reject letters wishing him luck. Given the reality, the 50 year old author became unemployed, bankrupt, without health insurance and carrying a federal student debt of \$118, 000.00 amortized over twenty years with a payout of \$264,000.00.

experts, but then there are the new road tribes and their new shamans of the streets, people who can educate us in their truths: street kids and other throw-away people they are the barometers of reality. That barometer indicates that about 27,000 street and working children die every day from preventable causes.<sup>45</sup> It is these feral children of garbage dumps, war zones and urbanized ghettos that I believe hold the key to future human survival; they will produce the leadership for those who still are human beings with dignity who have not given up on humanity though some elements of humanity gave up on them.

Given that feral children have to survive deadly negligence, I believe that the best probable outcome of new forms of ethical leadership for a new world will come from the circles of street kids in competition with corrupt political dynasties: e.g., wealthy, hence politically corrupt families like the Bush and Kennedy clans. Though both political clans are rich, one gives more while the other takes more. “Jack” Kennedy as president worked for one dollar a year, George Bush took the salary. Yet “Jack,” “Bobby” and “Ted” Kennedy all had a sense of the intellectual and cultural diversity of the nation, that kept the people’s faith, but George Bush Jr. acted as if he had none – no intellectual depth, nor an understanding of cultural diversity and opinion, and hence people have lost faith. Likewise, that displaced faith will find a new form in the streets with the feral children of the ghettos that will raise both the messianic despots and benevolent Caesars promising to “*restore the republic*,” as relief to billions of people.

I studied and observed these brutal realities on behalf of the institution of education which really didn’t give a damn about them anyway though professors and deans feigned that they did. Yet despite broken pledges of caring, I was rewarded for my missions as a graduate student and teacher of street children - the state university system promoted me to doctor of education - a scientific magician from the Tower of Babel - but a magician on behalf of which tribe? I am a doctor of social science of education - a modern mantic priest - soothsayer - a holder and protector of the village’s sacred myths - knowledge - visions of truths, but which ones? The relative truths, information concealed in the Watch Towers, or from the new urban jungles of the streets below where information is freely shared among the powerless? What is the truth about the supposed ethical purposes, the justification for the social sciences in ivory towers called universities? Actions speak louder than words, and orthodox academia is bloated with words. Despite their altruistic printed mission statements and public declarations, they didn’t give a damn unless there was money involved to conduct another meaningless study on the obvious; and then to write up unreadable reports in words which bureaucrats and corrupt political leaders never read anyway; reports on the apparent oppression and at times infanticide of the police state perpetrated against the most powerless: children of the streets, the homeless poor, displaced Indians and sympathetic others deemed weird.

But disposable street kids, treated like trash in a dumpster can’t wait for the philanthropic and misanthropic efforts of others. The children are targeted because of their instinctual survival strategies to survive societal bullies - the political and religious extremist - the moral entrepreneurs who just wanted to control the kids - to make them participate in a system that failed them. In the world of the street kid, smoking “*moto*” or drinking “*pulque*,” a natural, crude tequila alcohol drink along with other plants were preferable to the sniffing glue from the nearby relocated American chemical plants, or expensive alcohol. Being bankrupt, I was inspired by these Indian kids who having no money lived off the natural resources of the land - they lived outside and ate insects and desert plants. Having disappeared from American society, I traveled the Mexican desert in an old car and visited with groups of street people. We ate a variety of plants and insects harvested from the desert. I even ate a large praying mantis roasted over a fire with a group of indigenous Indians. While traveling the desert I met a medicine man, a shaman who said the kids told him I was a mantis - a teacher - a shaman of sorts - and the praying mantis caught by the kids to be eaten, was a sign of prophetic omens - it had sacred power of possessing knowledge of the heart, the key to an open mind. He said that as a teacher I should study the insect because he said it was an animal a spirit that accompanied me as a symbol of kinetic energy; or so the old Indian said.

Perhaps wanting to humor me, the old Indian said that the Spirit had come over him and he could see that I was a teacher, a rabbi of sorts that professed truths. He then asked: “*does it get you in trouble?*” True, I thought; for I’ve trouble every group of “*petty*” power brokers of mind control dictating how, and what to teach. It all sounded like the Hassidic rabbi claims that prophets are never welcomed in their own homes: they are either exiled, or “*killed-off*,” and so having been run out of town by the bureaucrats calling me dangerous, I left the government organized syndicate called

---

<sup>45</sup> Christian Children’s Fund (2007).

America. But the only religious group that felt likewise were the Christians who insisted that my identification number is associated with 666, the mark of the Beast, but in this case the mark of an insect – labeled as pestilence in the their bibles. But, an insect pestilence can be a source of food; and in the anarchy of a near futuristic world famine can be addressed by eating insects while acquiring their spirit. And eating this insect helped me realize that I too was a mantis, like the ancient Greek word for prophet as in to profess certain truths. As a practitioner of the social sciences, I also wanted to understand the predictive powers of the ancient divination systems that shamans engage – the mantic arts to predict our own future. Who is to say we ought to reject outright astrology evolved into astronomy, and numerology into characteristic profiling. The Praying Mantis insect is a powerful symbol in African Bushmen mythology; it represents motionlessness, stillness, or calming of feeling, thoughts and hence actions. A mantis teacher translates as a prophet - a teacher professing a critical social commentary based on the art of rational analysis to calm social fears through the provision of rational information.

Given the obstructions to credible research unimpeded by government, I created the Mantis Institute as a vehicle for collaborative intellectual and artistic works centered upon seeking some truth of an ill society, and why it is so. While thinking about an educational institute, I had another encounter with this insect, an insect that people seemed to fear. But, this image of a lone praying mantis ready to pounce for a meal became an emblematic political symbol for justice for the lone person trapped in the cages of modern living. It became clear to me, like the Marxist poet Louis Zukofsky (1904-1978) who encountered a giant mantis trapped in a New York subway station that after landing on his chest appeared to beg Zukofsky to save him from the subway; and yet those who are equally in need of rescuing are humans indifferent to suffering.<sup>46</sup> In my case I encountered a gargantuan praying mantis at midnight under a street lamp in a truck stop on highway I-75 in southern Georgia. It was in no need of being rescued; it was in command of the environment. But, I remember the poem Mantis, an overtly political symbol becoming emblematic of the poor lost in, and oppressed by a mechanized world; and like the solitary mantis, alienated, isolated, poor and powerless, like fragile nature, somehow surviving the city of stone. Yet this same powerless insect all alone begging to be saved, is begging fellow suffering humans who have become indifferent, without empathy. But, if the poet Zukofsky could be affected by the mantis, perhaps the new leaders, like the mantis could affect the indifferent and lead the armies of the poor to build a new world. I would like to believe, like Zukofsky, a Kabbalistic Jew, in the magically transforming power of language; but in this case affective words beyond a tiny group of initiates to the mass of ignorant like insect humans.

As a lone praying mantis myself surviving being blacklisted for professing what you are reading, I am in exile, put there by mean spirited Christians that helped make it so. They claim I am being punished by God for blasphemy and therefore I deserve being banished to the streets of America and México, where I am exiled, like a mendicant - beggar - a mantic priest whose prophecies are scorned. I now live on the environment which sustains me – the Earth where God sends me my students from the streets and jails - for they are the moral ethical ones that protect me as their “*brain-bug*.” They are my best students because they function in the face of dysfunctional society; they are aware of the psychological programs that threaten and warp the instinctual primordial side of human of nature into an expression of disconnected fear and depression. They are the modern natives of the new urban jungles where the use of marijuana, like the psychotropic plants which immunized the Indians and others against Christianity, has allowed them to psychologically survive the jagged edges of modernity which they are immunized against. A teacher on the road - forced to be a man of means by no means, like the happy go lucky provocateur. Let me provoke your imagination about the plant *cannabis sativa* and *indica*, its relationship with culture and the unnatural war made upon both of them by the soulless spirit of a machine mentality fed by a puritanical human spirit of religious extremism - a nasty streak of morality. I freely offer the reader the knowledge of what I had come to learn of social science, peoples, plants and animals of the Mexican landscapes. Plants serving as food and medicine sustain the rural poor - yet these very plants were made illegal to consume across the desert frontier with the United States.

As a researcher I have read much in scientific literature, but I have never read any theory about the obvious relationship between the herbivore hominid (plant eating humans), and the human being's biological evolution with psycho-tropic plants like marijuana. Given the lack of literature on biological compulsivity as it relates to marijuana and other plants, I hypothesize that *cannabis* and humans have a symbiotic relationship as a reproductive strategy: i.e., marijuana becomes cultivated,

---

<sup>46</sup> Louis Zukofsky, *Mantis, an Interpretation* (1934). Zukofsky was a Kabbalistic Jewish poet, a Marxist of the turbulent 1930s from New York City.

cared for by humans in exchange the plant providing a wide range of medicinal uses, like the inoculation of the brain against *glioblastoma multiforme* brain cancer. But, I was not the first to see the obvious connection between consciousness altering properties of animals and their use by humans because the indigenous aboriginal Indians of the Americas knew it all along, for they had incorporated hallucinogenic plants like peyote, mushrooms and reptiles like toads which produced hallucinogens into their religious systems. Perhaps humans are genetically predisposed to seek natural anxiety reducing intoxicants found in plants, and that pharmacological use of the *cannabis*, the marijuana plant as an outcome of the co-development of biological and human evolution. Adherents of both spiritual Animism and biological science would suggest that our primordial physiological roots, shaped by our environmental niche requiring symbiotic relations with animals and plants, is the true basis of past and future human development; these survival experiences from the ancient and near past are embedded deep in the collective unconscious minds which are expressed in the mythologies of ritualistic religious and medicinal practices.

For years we heard from the federal government that marijuana kills brain cells despite any evidence to the contrary. But researchers at the Complutense University in Madrid, Spain published in the Journal of Clinical Investigation a study that seems to verify that marijuana does indeed kill brain cells – it kills cancerous brain cells while ignoring healthy ones.<sup>47</sup> Their research involved analyzing mice with grafted human cancers and human patients suffering from *glioblastoma multiforme*. They found that both mice and people treated with THC as an antitumoral agent had seen a reduction in cancer cells by the process of autophagy. This implies that using marijuana may immunize the brain against brain cancer, or even help as an antitumoral agent in treating it. The active ingredient of THC stimulates cancerous cells to activate the process of autophagy – the initiation of their own breakdown. But despite this strong evidence, I'm certain that purveyors of politics and the lies that go with at the DEA and FDA will contest it by drumming-up their own voodoo science findings that strangely always backs-up what they oppressively do: i.e., the DEA obstructing justice with hysteria of fear while being the engine of slave trading for the prison-industrial complex; and the FDA holding hostage, inexpensive solutions from the woods falsely labeled as potentially dangerous while channeling business to pharmaceutical corporations whose solutions only treat symptoms that simultaneously create whole new sets of chemically induced illnesses. Think I'm wrong? Just listen to the disclaimers at the end of advertisements on television warning of symptoms for taking these poisons; designers drugs engineered to make a dollar bill at the expense of the public welfare.

Unfortunately, the stupid dance to these deadly drummers! According to Joseph Campbell (1904-87), mythologies are the song of the universe, music so embedded in our collective unconsciousness that we dance to it even if don't know the name of the tune.<sup>48</sup> And that tune, is the natural impulses of the instincts of the body desiring pleasure - not pain as rendered by the modern police state whose anti drug policies are informed by archaic religious beliefs which insist on labeling it bad, a scourge of the devil. The state's twisted version of pseudo science makes value judgments based on subjective reasoning, not rational instincts. Government agencies with self serving interests produced endless studies and false findings because they are riddled with false assumptions; some might even say lies. But it takes an outsider to a society to point out the obvious as Jean Cocteau (1889 - 1963), a French artist and writer noted of real "*science [that it] only serves to verify the discoveries of instinct.*"<sup>49</sup> And I would add, not the pseudo sciences, the voodoo studies coming out of government "*pushing*" outright lies backed by fear and threats of punishments that using marijuana kills brain cells and accentuates violence.

In an alienated society, everyone to some measure is a reflection of social schizophrenia, the artificiality of consciousness based on subjective beliefs reinforced daily by monolithic institutions of control. Feeling empty, depressed artificial people are driven to "*kill-off*" learned feelings that fake through altering consciousness with substances. However, the stress of industrialized living stratifying people into prefabricated social role types with its isolating effects merely exacerbates the need to seek medication. Yet, stress is normal in nature as a means of self survival, but when it's artificialized it kills the bearer with fear of isolation and failure. These primordial impulses to

<sup>47</sup> Guillermo Velasco, Complutense University in Madrid, Spain, *Cannabinoid action induces autophagy-mediated cell death through stimulation of ER stress in human glioma cells*, Journal of Clinical Investigation, Volume 119, Issue 5 (May 1, 2009).

<sup>48</sup> Joseph Campbell, *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*, (1988), Mystic Fire Video (1997).

<sup>49</sup> Jean Cocteau. As an artist he was known in poetry, fiction, film, painting, ballet, and opera. His works are surrealistic, psychoanalytical, cubist, and reflect his Catholicism, and the use of opium.

consume the natural virtues of nature's *Prozac and Paxil* were reflected in human rituals, religious practices of ancient cultures which served to diminish aggressive behaviors between people required to survive the vagaries of nature; yet despite the threat of nature, troupes of humans, like warring ants insisted on helping nature cull the ranks; and when war amongst the tribes commenced, then they consumed alcohol to fire the desire to kill. But the thirst for war perhaps is primordial as a means of population control, but nature keeps the instinct in balance: therefore the *Insula* brain organ driving the compulsive need to smoke in order to immunize the brain against cancers while expanding consciousness became manifested in the social ritual of sharing a pipe. This human practice of sharing the need became known by its effects, it became known as a peace conferences as a means of medicating the drive for war.

The taste for alcohol is more than satiated in American society and contributes too many social ills like mental illness; yet the demand for its antidote; marijuana is in short supply due to its being labeled a controlled substance and its usages as criminal. Yet the drive to alleviate alienation with fake living with some kind of substance is one reason why the demand for nature's natural "*Prozac*," marijuana is arguably so used and also why it is the number one cash crop grown in the United States. The DEA, a governmental gangster enterprise must understand that they are fighting against nature, while users are working with nature! They are the sick ones in dire need of medicinal marijuana; marijuana as the number one cash crop in America reflects the insatiable need for it. Out of 42 states, it is first in 12 states and among the top three in 30 other states. Total estimated dollar value for America's top three crops: marijuana 35.8 billion; corn 23.3 billion; and wheat 7.5 billion.<sup>50</sup> As can be inferred from these agrarian numbers, marijuana, corn and wheat, all sustain life through alimentation; in the case of marijuana, a medicinal plant.

Marijuana and humans have a symbiotic relationship: it reduces aggression while inoculating the mind with the antitumoral agent THC. The use of marijuana as a medicinal relaxant manifests itself in the ritual of smoking which diminishes aggression. These ritualistic practices included smoking peace pipes and forms of sexual cohabitation to relieve anxiety and promote pleasure between people. This natural urge to smoke and to make love served to relieve anxiety, the source of destructive aggression between people. Evolutionary theory would suggest that need to reduce within species aggression of humanity was genetically produced through the evolutionary development of brain systems such as the *Insula* Organ which provides the impulse, the desire to smoke, and the *Dopamine* system along with the brain chemical Serotonin that are related to compulsive addictive behaviors directed at bodily pleasures. Like the ancient past, *cannabis'* current use is of enhancing consciousness which is based upon biological impulses. In the battle over legalization, the fanatical fascist police always cite this truth as though it were a threat. The police and their mentality equate pleasure with sin, when in fact pleasure ought to be equated with lowering incidences of fear driven reactions to societal violence of which police are part of: their point of view is driven by exaggerated fears which create paranoiac driven oppression. Perhaps that is why Obama lifted the prohibition on medical marijuana?

One of the effects of a modern society is an increasing addictive and dangerous epidemic to mass produced anxiety pills, alcohol, and adulterated cigarettes which has replaced nature's own harmless herbs that render relief. People need to look to free plants, not expensive pills. Like the rise of the Industrialized Revolution of the past two hundred years, modern robotic sapiens are humans with mass produced mindsets trained in the school factory and reinforced through drug therapies: modern psychology is mass produced through institutions like schools committing menticide - killing off the old multi-cultural ways of mental reasoning - killing off the old balanced psychology and replacing it through assimilation to a fake, subjective way of life out of synch with nature by passing itself off as objective modernity. It is this artificial living drives unhealthy drug addiction to unnatural drugs. The oppressive nature of cultural assimilation is an old human tale. Yet with the rise of the new shamans, the psychologist we have to coin cryptic words to obscure the obvious. Menticide is a term coined in the 1950s when the CIA and the Soviet Union explored the use of mind manipulation, mind control, "*brainwashing*" which emphasized behavioral psychology of rewards and punishments, or sticks and carrots; something that is endemic to all government programs targeting the citizens with a type of "*shock doctrine*," based on threats, hence fear.

But, some feel that the key to controlling these ills is to take hostage the psychologies of both women and children - a policy of genocidal mind control perpetrated by the modern dehumanized mindset of the professional carried out in the name of social progress. The killing off and control of

---

<sup>50</sup> *Marijuana is the number one cash crop in America.* ABC News (December 6, 2006).



the female queen bees in indigenous cultures created confusion in the social beehives which led to their extinction. Though thought to be rendered extinct or enslaved by modernity, nature is reproducing a new generation of queen bees to provide life to humanity by reconnecting back to the mud from where we evolved. Yet, people feeling “fake,” alienated from their natural state with nature are so desperately driven to medicate their psychological alienation with modern social living that they are naturally motivated to alleviate this disequilibrium; but that feeling is now quenched through pharmaceuticals which attempt to mimic the psychotropic qualities of plants like *cannabis*. The danger is found in an attempt to replace the naturally evolved symbiotic relation between plants and humans with chemical elements replicated in a test-tube and mass produced for profits. Being artificial, perhaps the state of serenity is a fake; and to keep going one must maintain the addiction that sets up a manic cycle of “*crash and burn?*”

Modern people are fairly disconnected from Mother Nature who is desirous of collecting the bill owed by the assaults of industrialized science. The ancient Stone Age peoples, who many scientists look down on as ignorant and superstitious, their knowledge was based on an understanding from long term observations of the environment, hence the rational idea that humans are a creation of the environment. This obvious fact was validated by the same basis of observation and postulating called science that was used by Charles Darwin (1809 - 1882) in his scientific theory of evolution by natural selection. In fact, these early people understood, or at least respected the environment more than scientist and their the science harnessed to make “*Mother Nature to cooperate,*” but in the end the psychology of the rationalist have created a globalized psychological and environmental disaster due to the disruption of cooperative symbiotic, human, plant and animal social life. But, Darwin offered a rational explanation to the ancient mythologies of stories of beastly leviathans.<sup>51</sup> The ancient mythologies of human civilizations reflect what humans for millenniums understood: that there is a sacred, a virtuous and biological symbiotic relation between humans and plants, and scientific observations have validated those obvious connections. Sacred, in that nature is the basis of spirituality, not a metaphor like the word god removed from its’ own creations. Creations of god like plants, animals and everything else are not evil. French marine scientist Jacques-Yves Cousteau thought it possible that Charles Darwin “*sensed that the stability of the animal and vegetable species as set forth in the Bible and as taught in the schools did not correspond to the reality of nature... [As a] theologian...he insisted in corroborating his theories by observations of nature... [His]...mission was heaven-sent...*”<sup>52</sup>

The ancient ones understood that our consciousness, the knowledge of being aware is based upon our primordial origins that emanated from cosmic dust – the animated mud that that life forms are. Anthropologists named the first modern people *Homo sapiens* - or Wise Man; and people, despite the claims of religion, are biological products of evolution having been shaped by the Earth.<sup>53</sup> They were wise in the knowledge of nature: for they hunted animals and gathered the fruits, seeds and roots of plants. This biological symbiosis, this relationship with nature affected the human body by encouraging the evolution of genetic variation better suited to the conditions of the environment. These genetic attributes were developed under the influence of consumable plants [including marijuana], they survived and were handed down to human offspring - humans and plants helping each other as a reproductive strategy - to reproduced each other and help each other. Early humans were predisposed to discover that marijuana reduced anxiety and aggression, hence its sacred place of giving meaning to the purpose of life - cohabitation on Earth. The plant benefited by its cultivation and humans by its multiple uses.

Shamans use natural plant opiates and hallucinogens as a means of piercing the veil of the disconnectedness of false consciousness to reconnect symbiotically with nature – our real, but lost purpose. The virtues of the *cannabis* plant and its religious, medical and economic usages have been known by almost every culture before the beginning of written histories but the modern world tries to ignore, suppresses the truth. The plant grows worldwide because God made it so despite the puny efforts of deluded people to deny it practical qualities. This ancient plant is believed to have

<sup>51</sup> Charles Darwin, *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection* (1859) & *The Descent of Man* (1871). These two works have continued to provoke discussion about biological truth versus a particular monotheistic religious version of truth via revealed religion. These theories of nature seem to invalidate the arguments for God’s existence as professed by western religion. These arguments were similar to the Greek Stoics doubts on the existence of god. It also undermines the biblical account of creation as the science of geology has revealed.

<sup>52</sup> Jacques-Yves Cousteau, *Galapagos-Titicaca-The Blue Holes*, Cassell & Company LTD (1973), p. 28.

<sup>53</sup> David Attenborough, *Life on Earth, A Natural History*. Collins & Son, and the BBC (1979), p. 305.

originated in India. Since marijuana is a plant related to nettles and hops it is the only plant that yields multiple uses in industry and medicine: i.e., the fiber in textiles and the leaves which contain a natural intoxicant for recreational and psychiatric uses; its' natural medicinal uses for physical and psychological purposes is delivered by brewing tea, smoking and the eating the seeds and leaves.

Marijuana's early history is traceable to a Chinese treatise on pharmacology supposedly dated 2737 BC.<sup>54</sup> According to the myth, Emperor Shen Nung, a mythical figure taught his people to value the virtues of marijuana as a medicine. The Chinese *Rha-Ya*, a Chinese compendium dating 1200-500 BC refers to marijuana as a medicinal herb for brewing healing teas. In order to overcome hunger and thirst, Indian religious mendicant holy men from before 1000 BC used cannabis;<sup>55</sup> and *Gautama Buddha* (circa 500 BC) survived solely on eating cannabis seeds.<sup>56</sup> The Indian *Atharva* dating from 200 BC and the Indian treatise *Susruta* circa 400 AD has references to marijuana. It is easy to see the image of the Indian Hindu god *Shiva, the Destroyer* in the form of the *Nataraja* dancing on fire; a male god with four arms smoking marijuana while recycling the Earth with *Vishnu the Preserver*. Other early references to its pervasive uses also appear in cuneiform tablets about a Assyrian king that lived 650 BC and the Persian *Zend-Avesta*, originating several centuries before the early Christian era refer to marijuana, and it is certain that rabbis used opiates.<sup>57</sup> The Roman *Emperor Nero* (37 – 68 AD) and his personal surgeon, *Dioscorides* used *cannabis* while practicing medicine on the Emperor's mental condition. Yet the emperor's mental condition was not caused by "reefer madness," but caused by a life of unrestrained indulges starting with his mother who may have poisoned her husband *Emperor Claudius*. Unfortunately, his use of marijuana did not help him in his self declared role as an actor; he failed in his role to exude an attitude of imperial gravity which could have masked his crimes against the people of Rome probably carried out while drunken with the debauchery of power and alcohol. Until recent history, marijuana and all plants were considered part of any doctor's pharmacopeia. Truly, modern corporations have robbed our access to the garden of health.

The bible and other ancient cultural mythologies are replete with references to marijuana as an object in religious ritualistic practices. Ancient Greeks and Old Testament Hebrews were surrounded by marijuana using cultures. It is believed by biblical scholars that references to marijuana are known as "honeycomb" and "calamus" in the Song of Solomon, 5:1, and "honeywood" in Samuel 14: 25-45.<sup>58</sup> Since some religious zealots insist on labeling nature evil, one would ask of their savior: Did *Joshua Ben Joseph, Jesus* and the ancient Hebrews use marijuana? In the ancient Hebrew world the answer is certainly their priest did in rituals. *Joshua*, a common Hebrew name meaning he who helps would point us to the truth about marijuana as having an honored place in religion. Television evangelists claim, tell-a-vision that *Jesus* is watching us. The question is: who will he help? Will it be good news for the marijuana user, or bad news for the police who oppress God's children some of who languish terminally ill, shackled in a bed in a public hospitals. The holy anointing oil described in *Exodus* contained *Kennehbousem*, is a substance identified as cannabis extract mixed with olive oil that was drenched over anointed ones crowned leaders, and applied during exorcisms to those demonically processed of *Somnambuliform*. From the ancients, the Greeks, to the tales from "*The Arabian Nights*," and Marco Polo, along with others wrote that marijuana was an ordinary plant of the farmer through-out Asia who cultivated it for fiber and its medicinal properties which also included its psychoactive properties that use was viewed as religious.<sup>59</sup>

If so many people consume marijuana over the millenniums, perhaps it is an ancient required impulse to consume plants like marijuana, therefore such behaviors are not sins to be removed from your being, or crimes to be locked away. What were the virtues of the past, like smoking plants, are now the vices of the present. And the vice of breathing foul air is the acceptable if it's related to the economics of modern transportation. Yet, clean air gets trumped by a "crowd" to whom that is not as important as controlling impulsive behaviors, a society more obsessed with body related pleasures

---

<sup>54</sup> Edward M. Brecher & Editors, *The Consumers Union Report Licit & Illicit Drugs*, Consumer Reports Little, Brown & Company (1972), p. 397.

<sup>55</sup> National Commission on Marijuana and Drug Abuse, Appendix, Chapter One, Part I (1972).

<sup>56</sup> U.K. Cannabis Campaigners' Guide (2002).

<sup>57</sup> Edward M. Brecher & Editors, *The Consumers Union Report Licit & Illicit Drugs*, p. 397.

<sup>58</sup> Edward M. Brecher & Editors, p. 397-8.

<sup>59</sup> Ibid, p. 398.

than breathable air. Weird laws abound concerning the breathable air issue that extends to bathroom behaviors which are regulated: One is unable to pass gas, farts after 6 p.m. in Florida, or if one urinates in a reservoir in Louisiana one can face up to 20 years in prison.<sup>60</sup> Methane trumps carbon monoxide: though the effects of “*farting*” methane into breathable air are unknown, laws exist to regulate this definition of clean air though auto exhaust emissions, which are degrading to the environment, are obviously known. Modern life has produced the psychosis of people who are obsessed with personal smoking habits which they want to stamp out with threats while allowing an industrial way of life to choke us all despite the regularity of published studies on the obvious such as a recent study at the University of Southern California (USC) found that living near roads poses dangers to children’s lungs.<sup>61</sup>

Yet, despite these types of studies and others as to environmental contaminants and electrical discharges, officials motivated by stunted economic rationales continue locate housing tracts and public schools in potential contamination sites. Despite the environmental, health and economic issues, the current political state of affairs are governed by the prohibition crusaders with a long track record against alcohol, now marijuana, and technocrats of law enforcement that need to demonize natural plants as vices in order to maintain their bureaucratic missions. Yet, this same crowd pays no more than lip service to the health issues of the smoking of adulterated tobacco which are legal, yet still attempts to link the smoking of marijuana to respiratory illnesses. It is tied unjustly to the smoking of *Frankenstein* tobaccos which are statistically related to the occurrences of lung cancers. To criminalize the dance of impulsive behaviors, moral crusaders cite the alarmist high cost of respiratory and drug abuse, when in fact depending on the research context... “*Drug use has negligible or even beneficial effects.*”<sup>62</sup>

The basis of this social need in American society to criminalize impulsive behaviors are the institutions of religion and a culture stuck in the past of its own beliefs - stuck on the literal metaphor of the word god when making value judgments of good and bad, and corporate interests that have an interest in not competing with plants. Some are unable to see that good requires the bad to even exist, and much of that existence is subjective. Today, it is still so. Society may be technologically advanced, but is socially retarded, stuck in the cultural legacies of a dark past of what is considered bad and good, that perpetrates modern day “*witch hunts*” against other beliefs and values considered virtues of the past, but now vices. Arthur Miller’s *The Crucible*, was about the political witch hunts of the 1950s that used the Salem witch trials of the 1690s as a device to speak truth to power without incurring the wrath of being blacklisted as a communist.<sup>63</sup> Similarly today, those who advocate a change in policies concerning marijuana are still confronted, even “*blacklisted*” by the influence of orthodox religion reinforced by police agencies whose one point of view is in conflict with many other religious and secular points that are unable to get rational justice.

Government is the business of moral entrepreneurship governed by narrow religious points of view claiming absolute moral truths; it is the basis of the cultural foundation of the Western monotheism, the belief in one male god determining the rules of an absolute moral code, a code removed from nature – detached from the promiscuity of a female earth which is not god, but a she devil. Rather than seeing God as the Creation, that material universe is fallen away from the Creator; therefore natural creative impulses can be viewed as evil vices without control. Since mainstream culture is predominantly monotheistic in its religious beliefs, society’s governmental policies reflect those religious values which pervade and skew the analysis by politicians and the technocratic community of policy makers concerning marijuana and other plants. This religious point of view is hung-up within the dialect of opposites, of god and the devil: rather that features of the same face, god is carved up as an absolute deity of good opposed to evil; that god is removed from itself, from the material world of the cosmos and that nature is fallen from god, from its own creative source; and therefore god is good and nature is bad. If nature is bad, then all natural impulses are sinful vices and need to be controlled.<sup>64</sup>

In contrast, though the aboriginal shamans are similar to the ministers and priests in Western

<sup>60</sup> David Myers. *Weird laws abound*. King Features Syndicate (February 20, 2007).

<sup>61</sup> Chris Bowman, *Living near busy roads poses dangers to children’s lungs*. Sacramento Bee (January 27, 2007).

<sup>62</sup> Scientific American (March 1990).

<sup>63</sup> Arthur Miller, *The Crucible* (1953).

<sup>64</sup> Joseph Campbell, *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*.

culture, they are uniquely individuals. The priests and the ministers of the petrified institution of religion are merely functionaries of a religious institution built upon a pre-constructed unalterable world - an institution frozen in ancient times. These functionaries speak of another's (*Jesus Christ*) individuality, yet do not understand his humanity because they ignore their own relative relationship to God. Christianity is based upon a schizophrenic experience of an individual in conflict with a cultural way of life in 33 AD. This particular spiritual experience may have made sense to those ancient folks, and to people today; but the organized institutionalization of an early cult built-up into a petrified church that is frozen in medieval time may not be relevant to the current dilemmas of today. *Jesus*, he who helps, was a Hebrew shaman, a person who professed his alienation through the reinterpretation of his own culture's religious beliefs. His experience has set the world on fire ever since. One thing is for certain, the rabbi *Jesus* viewed the world as full of wolves and counseled most reasonable people, the "sheep in the midst of the wolves be...wise as serpents, and harmless as doves"<sup>65</sup> while being cautious yet feeling compassion for one's enemies. Sounds like practical advice. *Jesus*, *Buddha* and *Confucius* shamans all, and these and other shamans were individuals who have had an individualized schizophrenic experience in reaction to the social paradoxes of an imposed system of living through a code of "though shall" as behavioral guides.

Today, psychiatrists would say that *Moses* and the Hebrew prophets wandering the desert talking with God, or *Muhammad* living as a recluse in a cave hearing god, then writing the poetry of the Koran, or *Jesus* wandering forty days and forty nights in the desert while being tempted by the Devil were all schizophrenics suffering audio and visual hallucinations. But maybe these modern shamans, doctors are incorrect; perhaps fasting, prayer, solitude and opiates prepared one with an ability to receive the voice of God, because God did communicate with them through that inner voice that all humans carry in their heads. *Cannabis*, opiates, and hallucinogenic cactus and mushrooms of indigenous Americans all were consumed in religious practices meant to build a bridge between God and people. The *marijuaneros*, smokers of cannabis and the Navaho *peyotists* of the Native American Church of North America understand the ancient freedom of worship using plants like Indian hemp and peyote to relate to Nature - to God. Using nature's psychopharmacology in religious moments among oppressed groups, the peyote cult of the *peyoteros* is an alternative to the human suffering at the hands of American society that oppresses by well intentioned error, neglect, and by some overt and latent racist and fascist intentions of members of the larger society - a society based upon the Northern European cereal cultures whose drug is beer and whiskey.<sup>66</sup> But, many *peyoteros* became so because of the poisons of alcohol; yet this growing culture that have discovered the metaphysical properties of mescaline, have practically driven it too extinction in the Mexican desert in the state of San Luis Potosi.

The irony is that if the local Huichol Indian culture is having a difficult time finding the peyote button given the pilgrimages from all over the world converging on the Mexican desert. But, this works well for the anti-drug fanatics that are now labeling *peyoteros* as drug tourists only interested in getting high, not understanding local indigenous cultures. Yet all news sources reflect culture, and American sources claiming to be rational and objective tend to be puritanical and moralist in their assumptions about plants they really have no knowledge of; is that not the definition of bad journalism. Even supposed objective news sources such as National Public Radio, engage in a bit of "yellow journalism" when they used the classic commercial technique of creating a sensationalized news account that seemed more intent upon presenting the situation as a threat to modern society rather than a rationale to it to explain why people want to consume this plant.<sup>67</sup> But, it does beg the questions if one cultural group has a right to use the plant while others are denied. Or, why does one culture have a license to commune with the alternate states of consciousness while others are condemned to a bottle of whiskey. Perhaps the real question is why the plant is illegal in the United States, forcing the unsustainable convergence into one area. Why blame people for wanting to experience these natural substances? It's just plain easier to blame individuals than to blame the polluting factory up the road destroying the environment. It is not the tourists, the pilgrims who are responsible for this depletion, but rather anti-drug policies which created the pilgrimage back onto this one area.

---

<sup>65</sup> *Mathew 10:16*, New Testament Bible.

<sup>66</sup> David F. Aberle. *The Peyote Religion Among The Navaho*, Viking Fund Publications in Anthropology; Number Forty-Two (1966).

<sup>67</sup> Lourdes Garcia-Navarro, *Mexico's Peyote Endangered by 'Drug Tourists*, National Public Radio, Morning Edition (September 3, 2007).

But there are other religions, other types of holy men that are shamans of the Earth, not organized greed resulting in meaningless death. The Western Hemisphere is the story of the European encountering the indigenous cultures which inhabited the Americas; cultures that were very different in their religious outlooks. For the more pre-literate primordial tribes, the less organized, they are the shamans of the *Animist* cultures, of the indigenous aborigines of Africa and the Americas. But the system of greed of the Europeans seeking wealth, and the lies of the conquistadors' religion is a story of the intolerant modern over the accepting primitive aborigines and their truths. They knew the deadly experience of cultural conflict, of a psychological understanding and rejection of the subjective madness of the European's culturally imposed beliefs systems of economy and religion - two institutions which engage in anti-nature and anti-human social practices because these institutions view nature as something to control and subjugate. To these shamans were revealed the truth of conflict through dreams from the subconscious mind and communing [observing] with the animals of the earth. These revelations provided for others knowledge to survive with dignity the experiences visited upon people.

Unfortunately to this day, the religious functionaries of the Western culture in the Americas insist on attempting to rein in the indigenous shamans who understood that psychoactive ingredients of plants were spirits that had an intimate long natural symbiotic relationship in human affairs. It is important to acknowledge these shamans who carry the ancient stories and knowledge of nature. The functionaries of the Church and society for five hundred years have tried to exterminate these shamans - exterminate animism with the logic of monotheism. Unfortunately, the European viewed other peoples as things and not as humans, and so brought the Negro slave and their African Animism - their shamans, labeled witch doctors which gave new life to old beliefs through in the Americas. The story of the Americas is one of the violent cultural encounters of three racial groups (white, black and red folks) which were not so pleasant for the indigenous Indians that lived here before the European.<sup>68</sup> The historical record recorded by the functionaries, the priests of the Catholic Church accompanying the *conquistadors* recorded their encounters with the indigenous shamans who utilized a plethora of medicinal and hallucinogenic plants which reflected their meaning of life.<sup>69</sup> But, these animist beliefs, incorporated into religious rituals and social practices were viewed as primitive or evil.

It is a fact that all cultures ingest, inhale, or snort some type of organic substances which are consciousness altering. It is biologically impulse which is normal and natural based. One can observe in an ordinary housecat that it's pre-wired to react to a benign organic blend of "*catnip*," that is sniffed causing a reaction in the feline (cat) brain receptors that produces a pleasant narcotic effect. This organic substance is not poison, but a substance linked to the biological evolution of the cat. Hence the cat's owner wanting what is best for the cat - provides it. These receptors are not a weakness in need of a cure, but a strength and weakness given their level of indulgence. Even "*a bit*" of the poison, "*the hair of the dog*," has a place in curing physical and social ills. But animals and insects are naturally linked, in natural synch with magnetic and electrical fields encountered in the environment which their behavior reflects: Hence the term "*bug-out*" prior to the arrival of a natural disaster. The ancients believed that cats were psychic and that cats domesticated humans - they moved in with the humans and provided symbiotic emotional security because the cat shared many similar qualities of higher consciousness for their purring was in synch with magnetic fields which completed the magnetic cycle between humans and the earth. Yet, our ancient forebears, the ancient ones, our past teachers knew this simple truth, for they too understood the human link with the environment and so like a cat drawn to smell a bit of the nip, humans too are instinctually drawn to take a nip of nature's psychotropic plants. Perhaps it's true that there are psychotropic qualities of these substances which allow the human brain to perceive altering dimensions or higher states of consciousness. But modern people ought to too know that most of what they learned is based upon superstitions and phobias and perhaps a rational and ethical view would it neither a weakness nor strength, but merely a condition of reality; hence the policy ought to be every plant usage in moderation and no use of absolute prohibition in excess.

Rational evidence shows that everybody has a psychological need sometime to "*get high*" on

<sup>68</sup> The word, the label America came from a prominent Italian cartographer Americus Vespucci who mapped out the early explorations of the Spaniards and Portuguese in the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> centuries. Rather than Christopher Columbus, the name of the map maker was appropriated. North, Central and South America are European names and cultural perspectives overlaid on this hemisphere. The word Indian, as in the country of India was applied to local indigenous cultures encountered by Columbus who thought them Asian people.

<sup>69</sup> Peter Stafford, *Heavenly Highs, Ayahuasea, Kava-Kava, DMT & Other Plants of the Gods*, Ronin Publishing (2005).

something to bring a little pleasurable feeling. Modern policy makers acting out of ignorance or malice, and while drinking and smoking adulterated tobacco ought to remember from their own childhood experiences that they wanted to feel the effects of bodily living; as giggling children with boundless enthusiasm and without question engaged their bodies to alter their consciousness by twirling around very rapidly in sudden cycles, then suddenly stopping and feeling that sense of imbalance. Like the cat, humans too react to nature's herbs - it is natural. We are pre-wired to react to the herb marijuana and other plants which humans have a symbiotic relationship with. That relationship has been very health for humans: e.g., Cannabis relaxes the mind while targeting cancerous brain tumors. With the development of cultures, most societies very early on encountered, and then welcomed these versatile plants which have an intimate ancient history of many practical uses.<sup>70</sup>

Some intuitive botanist may speculate that human development is obviously in a symbiotic natural relationship with the cannabis, the psychoactive cannabinoids unique to the marijuana plant, an environmental relationship developed over tens of thousands of years. Botanists believe that the psychoactive ingredient *Tetrahydrocannabinol* (THC) functioned as a natural toxin to deter herbivores. However, the evolutionary strategy of the plant was diverted when THC became desirable to humans as a stress reliever and a healthy inoculation for the brain against cancers. THC mimics an endogenous compound that the human body produces called *Anandamide*. THC binds itself to the *Anandamide's* receptors referred to as *Cannabinoid* receptors. It would seem reasonable, that humans and marijuana along with many other plants have co-evolved for millennia, creating a complex botanical medicine by selecting plants that provide maximum benefit and minimal side effects. This is a perspective that practitioners of the medicinal arts have known since primordial times.

Vice President Joseph Biden noted that politics "*is a big fucking deal*;" and former Vice President Cheney confirmed that view when he admonished others to "*fuck-off*." But modern humans insist on interjected the immorality of politics into the realm of plants with a proven track record of helping people. Most medical doctors know the truth about the medicinal properties of plants and don't mind saying so much to the consternation of the federal government which makes war upon them. Yet, government scientists insist that nature is to be divorced when technicians replicate THC and claim that using natural marijuana is bad. Can science claim that its side effects are any worse than a plant's? Botanical medicine is more of an art form than mere science replicating compounds in a laboratory, and so the preference for designer drugs in modern mass produced medical practices. Perhaps marijuana as a medicinal herb will replace THC pills and be readmitted back into the American Pharmacopoeias as a much cheaper alternative than the "*rigged*" for profit drug system. In an earlier, more sensible age, originally herbal medicines like natural *cannabis* were listed in modern *pharmacopeias* which were deleted, "*blackballed*" from the American pharmacopoeias in 1942 under threats of violence of incarceration by a very compulsively obsessed bureaucrat looking to expand his career, because he was envious of the Jay Edgar Hoover of the FBI. Yet, naturally grown cannabis in one's backyard is less expensive than THC pills, and is more readily available to the impoverished masses. Yet America is about individualism, and if need be that means leaving a legacy of an inquisitor in a history book of making war on the citizens. Apparently the measure of a good job is the amount and types of people who were, and continue to be "*fucked*," harmed in the form of jail, fines, asset seizures and "*blacklisted*" from employment by this mentality of a small group of authoritarian egos reigning fear over the rest of society.

But ultimately, no matter who or what is being harmed – "*fucked*," all authority granting such a right flows down hill to the new peasants. It is rumored that the word "*fuck*" originated as the acronym of fornication under the consent of the kings and was hung as a sign over the whore houses of England. I guess that these ladies had paid their taxes to their king who reserved the right of planting and plowing these sows. The fornication under the king consent story maybe doubtful, but being "*screwed*" by the king is not! The use of acronyms appears to be a modern phenomenon with the rise of large scale governmental bureaucracies, but the acronym FUCK is the descriptive euphemism of our times in describing government. This term is particularly endemic with Anglo-Americans describing their age old alienation with authority; age old in that its form has changed a bit, but not its function. But the authoritarian fascism of Caesars ruling is perhaps a bit cultural. Perhaps this word of alienation has its origins in tribal Germanic lands: the origins of the word "*fuck*" being from the Middle English *fucken*, to strike, the German *ficken*, meaning the same, or Middle Dutch *fokken*, to copulate - to breed (cattle), or in the Swedish dialect *fökka* to copulate. Perhaps its

---

<sup>70</sup> Dr. John McPartland, *Marijuana as Medicine in Horticulture the Indoor / Outdoor Medical Grower's Bible*, Van Patten Publishing (2005), p. xviii.

roots are Latin: a truncation of fecund (fertile), a disguise of the French *foutre*, which comes from the Latin *futuere*. But whether one is a stoic German striking others, or a romantic productive Latin, being “screwed” either way is a double edged proposition.

But masses of poor people who speak no fancy Latin, only crude words will do when being harmed by injustices. But to have the rich, we must have the poor; and harnessing these people like cattle is the key to parasitic good living by the new uncouth kings of commerce at the expense of the many – one mostly likely is “fucked” so someone can “fuck” in a five star resort despite their poor breeding and bad manners. But, the demonization of human nature to seek body pleasures through sex and drugs, and the blaming of nature as the evil cause, or the fallen world of the devil’s plants, is an ethnocentric mindset that allows cultural phobias embodied in the lies of state to self pillage society as means of public sector employment. The policy of militarist economics is either evil, or pathological; but perhaps guaranteeing resources through the barrel of a gun will guarantee survival of a group at the expense of many other groups. The original sin was not the story of Adam and Eve, but the original sin was God Itself, because God creating matter, creating a physical world at odds with itself in order to procreate more matter: Life is amoral, ethics are not applicable because animated matter must consume other animated forms to live. Perhaps this dilemma of matter at odds with itself as it procreates explains the dual usage of the word “fuck” to mean being eaten alive, or to have sexual intercourse.

It is Mama Truth that birthed us from the origins of the word matter, originates from the old word “*moder*,” meaning mother and or mud, is the Earth’s mud that serves as the womb from where she births life. We are all made of the same clay, yet a refined vase is not a pot to piss in - but a refined mind still intact with its feral side functioning - its natural side in touch with “*moder*.” The *Original Sin* was the idea that the Spirit died in the flesh by becoming flesh by feeding upon itself. Life to beget life must consume life: we do kill, sacrifice animals and plants to eat so we can live. Nature is not ethical in that sense - it’s just real. Dwelling upon the creative reality of nature, the cosmos is like sex: it’s the ultimate “*mind fuck*.” But the word “*fucked*” does aptly describe being taxed to death by the corruption between authority and powerful money. But, in this case, is it not under the consent of god or king and now a president and their religious beliefs defining how we ought to engage in sexual intercourse? However, perhaps the realities of the “*fuck-ups*” (failures) of modernity are more relevant to why humanity makes ghastly war on cultural and nature, or upon itself. Given this sin, perhaps it’s true that we do have “*everlasting life and [we] shall not come into condemnation; but [are] passed from death unto life.*”<sup>71</sup> Many of us normal folks hope it’s true, for we have been condemned for being oddities in a modern world because we won’t be addicted to Frankenstein pharmaceuticals. We the *marijuaneros* are normal in our need to self medicate ourselves, because we never lost the understanding of our shared spirit with plants; and in the face of human realities of torturing each other, we maintain that biological relationship by the consumption of nature’s plants.

Humans have always shared consciousness with plants: as it was in the evolutionary Past, is in the Present, and shall be so in the Future. Hopefully, akin to our ancient enlightened forebears of the Past, we can return full circle to the rational acceptance of nature’s plants, and escape the phobic, puritanical *Present* governed by fear of the police state. A police state necessary to control the natural outcomes of an unnatural way of living: Humans have removed themselves from their environmental niche and replaced it with a plastic, organized alienated society removed from the influences of sinful nature. It’s the needed rational acceptance of our relationship to plants which we are just beginning to rediscover in order to bring peace and balance with nature to the Future; a future free of threats of fear to pursue life, liberty and happiness - our real natural intended purpose - to live in harmony with our earthly origins. But modern social life has encountered a new threat wrapped in the old threat of organized religion: i.e., technologies of economic production and hierarchical organized society; social engineering vainly attempting to rein in our primordial human nature that functions in synch with nature by a mechanized matrix at odds with nature. The cost of civilization enslaves our natural, “*happy go lucky*” attitude based on living in the present replaced by stressed, reactive mind set constantly worrying about their future on Earth; worrying about the judgments of a human like, mean spirited god making one accountable for failing the roles that God forced them to play in His passion play of traumatized social living transcending the ultimate question of the meaning of human death – if there is any meaning.

Like an organic form, society must evolve, change or die from its own parasitic inertia of false beliefs. The evolution of society requires change, a transformation to, a higher state of awareness

---

<sup>71</sup> *John, 5:24*, the New Testament Bible.

towards humanity's own biological and social evolution. Unfortunately, citizens wanting to feel safe about an unpredictable future which is really predictable, violent are willing to elect orthodox, conservative politicians that merely want to preserve the status quo - to maintain social order of dominance at the expense of nature which seeks to satiate itself through body pleasures that are harnessed to corporations peddling alcohol and pills. Democracy is not necessarily enlightened because fear is the easiest thing to teach- and clearly we have a phobic, scared body of people who democratically have voted to lynch, incarcerate and torture others.

Despite the failure of anti-democratic orthodox public education to teach scientific reasoning, moral accountability from the elites, the sharing of the bounty of American society, and pacifist ethics as opposed to militarism some could see the fallacies very clearly because they refused to be beguiled by the white man's culture and schools; and as one Indian put it: "*I learned to read from school books...and the Bible...Civilized people depend too much on man-made printed pages.*"<sup>72</sup> And as a Hopi Indian named Sun Chief stated of menticide of English and Christianity: "*I learned many English words and...part of the Ten Commandments. I knew how to sleep on a bed, pray to Jesus, comb my hair, eat with a knife and fork, and use a toilet...I...learned that a [modern] person thinks [is trained] with his head instead of his heart.*"<sup>73</sup> No doubt, that orthodox academia is a threat to humanity - it is a place where Frankenstein science is warehoused and unleashed against the suspecting public and calling it ethical. Given this reality, formal education is in dire need of insurgency and rebellion within the academy - it needs to change - to accommodate other knowledge bases that are not of the White man and their oppressive compulsion at rule-making ways of categorization of information. But, perhaps all this rationalization can be seen in the lack of ethics in the fractured fairy tales taught to children in family and schools of what is considered good and evil, clean and dirty, and rich and poor.

But the Great Spirit as many wise shamans knew is a bit of a trickster - is our teacher. While the Indians were forced to read a bad diet of questionable ideas and ethics found in fractured fairy tales and biblical violence, their shaman teachers were exterminated. But truth cannot be entirely "*killed-off*," so the Cosmic forces brought a white kid in contact with black children and ancient mythological stories of animist cultures; in particular, the Afro-Caribbean sea cultures of Indians and slaves. As a kid the ancient stories of the sea made more sense than the fractured fairy tales of lords and princess taught to children. I never understood why girls wanted to kiss a toad when they could easily kiss a boy. It didn't make any sense. When I heard the story of Jack and the Bean Stalk it struck me that Jack broke into a large man's home, stole his golden egg laying bird; then murdered the giant when he pursued Jack to recover his property. Perhaps that's where the shoe came from for that lady with all the kids that lived there. Then there was the game of "*musical chairs*" of a steady round of losers, and if a person offered a chair to a friend they lost out. What was the purpose of this game played in school? As one black man pointed out to me, it sounded to him like a white man robbing and killing and calling right and the game of "*musical chairs*" was just plain old selfishness for survival. I'm sure Hopi Indian Sun Chief would understand the insanity of weird fairy tales cloaking pathological rationales of theft and murder.

When I was in grammar school, I brought home report cards with all letter grades of F and was told that I was capable of reading and writing, but lazy and "*willful*." This was untrue, I could read and cipher in my own codes and I disagreed because I could in some form, but I preferred pictures with brief captions; and I was guilty of willfully "*fiddling away*" like a foolish cricket while the ants busily worked. My teacher was a beautiful female trained in the latest, but failed ideas produced from the "*white-bread*" mentality of the 1950s. She was an agent of mental colonization who tried to feed me a diet of fractured fairy tales with a hidden moral; ethics that seemed obvious in another world? But, the teacher a believing fool, whose mission was thwarted when a trick of fate, an unseen spirit inadvertently brought me across some discarded books in a trash pile considered "*old school*." There, was a series of mythology books inclusive of African and Asian stories, one of which was title "*Call It Courage*," a book with illustrations about an ancient Polynesian story of a kid named *Mafatu*, Stout of Heart confronting his fear of nature, of *Moana* god of the sea, and the ridicule of others in the village who knew such a fear was bad for the village. So, he ran away and learned self-reliance upon himself in the face of nature and faith in *Maui* the protective god of fisherman. It was a story that made sense to a loner like me. Some of the words were boring with the exception of parts which were extremely descriptive of ancient capricious sea gods that guided a youth sailing an out-rigger canoe

---

<sup>72</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*. Harper Perennial (1995), p.514.

<sup>73</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*, p. 515.



on the open ocean, or his encounter with a shark and wild boar which he killed. But, I always remember the description of the hero *Mafatu*'s flight from the cannibals when they discovered him observing their ghastly religious ritual. The pictures though were more powerful and conveyed reality, not some secret moral of a tale. I would read a little, but stare at the picture of a boy in an outrigger canoe with sail piloting the small craft against hurricane winds.<sup>74</sup>

After reading this book, I had acquired a taste for stories of people in villages on the shorelines. I remember the story by Pearl Buck with illustrations of the great tsunami tidal wave that hit a village high up on a volcanic shoreline. I did ok in science and western history classes, but my real interest was in the ancient mythological stories which really psychological accounts giving meaning, purpose as to why we live. It seems to me, that these ancient stories hold the secrets for the future of human survival. Early societies, akin to Stone Age people were most likely more cooperative before they became civilized, started building and exploiting each other. This early primordial ethic of sharing and cooperating is what is now required in a crowded planet of increasing humanity and decreasing resources. Clearly, humans will have to cooperate in developing the future technologies necessary for our survival, and teaching stories like *Mafatu* are preferable instead of weird fairy tales of being a prince or princess that cloak pathological rationales of moral theft and murder.

Mythological tales of a Polynesian kid mastering his own fears made sense; and so did the children's book of *Canterbury Tales* by Geoffrey Chaucer (1340 – 1400) and its illustrations of medieval characters telling moral tales of loyalty, noble service, dishonesty, sorrow in love, and greed.<sup>75</sup> In particular, the tale by the Pardoner of sins who sold forgiveness for gold of "*money as the root of evil*," and how those who seek it are like thieves who eventually poison themselves; or the friar telling the familiar story of the Summoner being a corrupt "*petty*" bureaucrat extorting situations for money and whose destiny is hell with the devil. All, these tales by Chaucer were not fractured fairy tales, but tales about the cracked, medieval foundations of Western society. Yet the *Canterbury Tales* of 1400 are as applicable today to government crimes of state and criminal negligence of its citizens. But when people, are taught selective fractured fairy tales as the basis for a society, and then grow-up to be politicians, bureaucrats and scientists that think with their heads instead of their hearts we get the madness of paranoia over the fear of radical change which is always in play: the radicalism of the agents of social justice born as a reaction to the reality of racial and labor oppression.

Some say society will not help others - that is partially true; yet it is also true society will be dragged down by too many immoral deviants preying upon others. But the growth in weird deviancy is fertilized by criminal negligence and violence of state. But if one feels the injustice of the hypocrisy of institutionalized power arrangements and voices their concerns, one's complaints will be labeled as a rant, or viewed as a disgruntled deviant not taking responsibility for their lot in life. But it's true, that if you experience too much "*bullshit - you be hatin' it*," hating the injustice of being born "*screwed*" and then forced to make decisions labeled irresponsible. The emphasis on the pence to be that too much thinking and not enough feeling always results in the fear of the unknown or the expected reactions of the marginalized. Regardless of the condition of modern education training people to be robots parroting the fear of the state, may our children rise beyond the ignorance peddled by political ideologues to their audience - the phobic, ignorant that we are and beyond our troubled *Past*; for the *Present*, we can place them upon a rock - for they can stand on our shoulders and see more clearly by the psychological and environmental disasters we inherited them. What else is there but the here and now? Justice now - in the present - the present - the gift from the gods – ourselves – to gift ourselves an existence free of tyranny of organized lies - the story of humanity.

---

<sup>74</sup> Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).

<sup>75</sup> Chaucer, Geoffrey, *Canterbury Tales* (written between 1387- 1400). Special Edition for Young Readers, *The Canterbury Tales*, selected and adapted by A. Kent Hieatt & Constance Hieatt. Illustrations by Gustaf Tenggren. A de Luxe Golden Book, Golden Press, New York (1961).

## TWISTED GOVERNANCE

### HAPPINESS DENIED

America is the manifestation of a traumatized past; like most, she is a neo-feudal society. When that particular society was created, she lied to herself, thinking herself free from tyranny and fear of Church and State; yet the historical story of America is one of institutionalized tyranny and fear. They called it with lofty words like "*freedom*" and "*liberty*." But nearly every time when the new class of "*petty lords*" rang their prized Liberty Bell, she cracked on three occasions between 1752 and 1835. These were omens of what liberty, a sacred natural right meant in the white man's New World. Being rung on July 8, 1776, after the first public reading of the Declaration of Independence, this fraudulent document parading as liberty has denied more happiness than any despotic monarch. We know, that this society suffers from the self fulfilling prophesy of recreating a superstitious biblical world with new forms of slavery functioning to enrich the corrupt and manipulative when the Liberty Bell bears the following inscription: "*Proclaim Liberty Throughout All the Land unto All the Inhabitants Thereof: Leviticus XXV: X*." With the cracking of the Bell as it was being tolled for the death of Chief Justice John Marshall (1755 – 1835), it too was an omen of the slippery words of a *Bill of Rights* constantly assaulted by the government despite the protestations of the citizen-slaves. But this corruption of Leviticus 25: 10 failing to mention that it was the year of forgiving, discharging of all debts as forms of slavery; it was merely a new order placed upon the foundations of inequality proclaiming freedom and liberty for the production of debt and slavery as forms of private property.

To torture and kill, and then deny it while accusing others of it, is the civilized way to guarantee society's own delusionary nightmares of happiness called the pursuit of property. If one wants to understand the thirst for, and abuse of power in the Office of Caesar of the American experience, read the historical dramas of William Shakespeare (1564-1616) and Christopher Marlowe (1664-1603) of the Elizabethan Age; an era that saw the rise of the modern police state: methodical in its' methods of spying and torturing. In particular Marlowe worked on tragedy of power mongering: his dramas had the forceful protagonist with a passionate obsession to dominate, but doomed to destruction by an inordinate desire for power. Yet all blasphemers and those who lead an adventurous and dissolute life perish as denounced heretics. And since great writers speak of power they too can be murdered by agents of the state as was Marlowe who was stabbed in the head by government spies in a tavern brawl over payment of a dinner bill; and that bill for happiness has always been paid by the powerless on behalf of the gluttonous powerful that control, but still complain of a disgruntled public. With the culmination of the Medieval Renaissance in the rise of a king who set the foundation for nationalism, the modern secular, technocratic state in lieu of a pure theocracy was birthed. Conflict brings change; and the battle between Protestantism and Catholicism gave rise to the modern state based upon a nationalist psychology. A nationalistic mindset created by King Henry VIII (1491-1547) and solidified by his daughter Queen Elizabeth I (1533-1603) which required the development of a police state, a network of governmental spies and record keeping.

How will President Obama unravel and replace the paranoia of the English mindset? Will he modify the Anglican mind with Africanized points of view based upon slavery to harsh, puritanical psychologies that are still with us today? With the banishment of the old and the arrival of a new age in the form of a black African-American man, will President Barack Obama, take the opportunity to roll back the terror of state, the fascism due to the past errors and venality of governance which has usurped the pursuit of happiness? Will he end the practices of past presidents conspiring to carry out political crimes dreamt by an inner circle, carried out under a phalanx of bureaucratic legions making sure that policies are accepted by nearly all fearful citizens? But, despite the arrival of the *Messiah of Change*, nothing has changed as far as the lifting of prohibition against drugs, the basis of the drug cartels. The US is so heavily invested in its' drug war on its' own citizens that rationality will not prevail. It is sad, that Mr. Intellect, who knows better, has started making threats against the population that requires drugs because of a dehumanized, irrational society: President Obama, despite being a self confessed drug user, like Bill Clinton, a self confessed drug user who grew a world record prison population, now Obama has vowed that "*we have to crack down on drug use in our towns.*"<sup>76</sup> What does that mean, but growing Bill Clinton's world record prison population. America will never change when Obama, has taken leave of his intellectual faculties, and embraced oppression in lieu of lifting the prohibition against drugs.

---

<sup>76</sup> Statement by Obama concerning the drug cartels while visiting President Calderon in Mexico City. (April 16, 2009).

People ought to study the ghosts of English history, for it is there we will find the roots of America's present failure to create a just society through excessive rule making and networks of spies recording violations for prosecution. Prosecuting person as heretics is also a puritanical notion heavily embedded in the American police state. America, primarily Protestant and secular, is an English speaking society composed of many crushed, assimilated psychologies now its' caretakers. Yet, maybe the "*American Dream*" is an impossibility to actualize if its' based upon a reaction to the excesses of both church and state. If America is a reaction to the tyranny of the English police state, then why does it also replicate a police state spying on people who break the rules? The truth is, the rise of a reactionary, secularized state merely replaced both priest and monarch in the creation of rules, reported violations and hence punishments.

Some may say that America is the ultimate expression of English nationalism and a religion that acknowledged the individual that freed people from religion. Yet, the secularized state too in some sense has failed to deliver on that dream of individual liberties which are abridged by mixing religious values with the state, and forcing loyalty to a state akin to loyalty to a monarch; in this case a president with power like a king. Belief in government is waning because people believe through experience that we are awash in shysters: e.g., lawyers, doctors, and just about all professions. The delusions of an American utopia, of believing one has the liberty to pursue what they think is enjoyment of paradise on earth, "*shysters*" of state daily abridge the "*pursuit of happiness*" with a rule book so thick that it would take a law degree, and then some to avoid breaking some of irrational, anachronistic law that enslaves the both mind and body. Ethics are dead in government, but "*shysters*" of state is an old story of contemptible people – defecators – oligarchs, politicians and bureaucrats who "*shit*" on the powerless, or those who point their crimes out.<sup>77</sup>

The words of ancient Roman historian Cornelius Tacitus (55 – 117) writing of the corruption and despotism of the Imperial Roman Empire apply describe the politics of American society where "*[t]he worst crimes were dared by a few, willed by more, and tolerated by all.*" But this reality is so because people are deluded by the idea that scientific reasoning is true, hence how reality ought to be. But this twisted logic merely joined subjective and objective notions of the world into one antagonistic marriage where the vain attempt of comprehending reality as vulgar and rationally in need of control. The totalitarian police state employing technology to spy and calling it technological rationality is a transmutation of the Western Reason, the logic of control - the logic of domination to maintain a subjective, hence unjust social order; and if one disagrees and tries to reason with domination, then they are accused of negative thinking as a way of defeating the logic of their alienated protest.

No empire, religious or secular is ever been build upon reason: do pirates of state reason with each other? Do leaders even reason with their own citizens demanding just compensation? Do most citizens acting like sheep even care about reasoning with the powers of governance? Who made up the rule that leaders ought to be generous to the poor? The weak! Perhaps; but not really; it's the obscenity of the super-rich parasitically using the idea of philanthropy and the purchasing of government as a means to control the herd. The super rich know that a mob of weak minded and poor people are easily incited by fear to violence; to drowning their grief in the blood of others; so democratic lynch mobs are not necessarily just in carrying out the public's business. What has arisen is a society of slaves not owned by a monarch, but owned by the state through the ruse of the obligations of citizenship that requires servile fearfulness to mind manipulations of state carried out through agents of control: militarized bureaucracies functioning as organized lynch mobs on behalf of the veiled power structures that direct the political theatre of contrived democracy. With the institutionalization of citizenship in the Fourteenth Amendment giving former slaves citizenship, people became the property of the state and not owned by another man.

And people as property of the state they then became subject to eminent domain or condemnation for any "*public purpose.*" In order to escape being property and wanting town people as employees, it is necessary to buy influence on the democratized plantation. It's the way the federal government controls the domestic herds; a government under the grips of oligarchs and their servants, the bureaucrats are the condemners given a license to legally steal property and if need be the very life of the condemned. The power of eminent domain over flesh is supposedly restrained by the courts; but that domain too has been taken over by the condemners seeking to keep the herd in line with their agendas of total control over the powerless and weak. This slavery to the state, this control is cloaked in legalese and is justified as the "*public welfare;*" and if need be, seizing people and property and

---

<sup>77</sup> Webster's Dictionary of Word Origins, Smithmark Publisher (1995) Pp. 425-6.

calling it a needed public purpose. In the case of seizing people and robbing them of life, there is no just compensation for being the target of condemnation.

Who made up the rule that the strong ought to help the powerless? The weak! In an empire built upon non-reason where the fruits of power secured by the strong are then inherited by their weak minded children, it is the strong, poor and rich alike that still have to survive and decide who and what ought to be helped in the battle of survival. Everybody, both strong and weak alike owe, but neither can tell the other what; and that ought to be determined by fate. Most weak people are sheep, and therefore turn to the strong to feed them; so organizing people with fear and promising the pursuit of economic happiness is an easy proposition. The strong and corrupt know this self evident truth; so, they divide and conquer any threat to their positions by employing the masses to make war upon each other, and their task is to lead it in order to guarantee their “*top dog*” place in the ranks. Humanity is a tribal affair, and the war on the citizens by militarized bureaucracies has the look of tribalism when heavily armed police wear hoods hiding their faces and black wear gloves to soften the punches, or many who appear to be pumped up on steroids; it’s an indicator of a serious problem of police practices tantamount to gangsters of organized crime – terrorism perpetrated on the powerless citizen to force a capitulation to the will of the state. But, all criminals have to wear a hood so they can’t be identified for their crimes. And if one is putting on gloves and a hood to go to do the work of making war upon their neighbor, then take a look in the mirror at yourself and see what you really are: an agent of torture and lies – a low level war criminal of sorts.

The paramilitary police state, an organized lynch mob, commit human rights crimes of state while “*pushing*” themselves as the “*good guys*” to a captive audience in public schools. But school children intuitively understand the *Bill of Rights* and *Constitution*; they see these words as natural human rights that “*we hold these truths as self evident*,” but that evidence has been tampered with by lawyers of the state. Children can see the lies of lawyers – they question why they can’t say certain things, why they have to dress a certain way, or even who controls what they read and see. But, when children experience violence of state by seeing police arresting and beating-up friends and relatives for absurd reasons; or when their families are put on ice by not so nice to police of Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE); or when they see the injustice of people being sadistically tortured by a rationale that incorporates fear and sexual humiliation, all these adult sins children emotionally object too with indignation and tears and anger.

Rarely is any truth taught by government except secrecy and fear. Do they teach children in public schools that these political documents were written on marijuana hemp paper, a plant grown by the first president, farmer and alcohol distiller George Washington? But while this true, their family is tortured because their family member is locked-up and being tortured by incarceration for growing or using this sacred plant? Pathological power is something that children learn through the game of “*King of the Mountain*” where kids push each other off in a winner take all game; or a game like “*Musical Chairs*” of a diminishing pie and kids scurrying for the crumbs until there is one chair and one kid standing. These games teach children the necessary logic to build piles of gold, or piles of trash coming out of a dark hole. I would conjecture that while the passengers of the sinking Titanic scurried for the lifeboats, those that were greedy for their lives and successful got off the sinking ship were those who had learned the real lesson of “*musical chairs*” - to survive.<sup>78</sup>

In late October 2007 during the Constitution Day, a week where the adult icons, like patriarchs of old said it was our responsibility to teach the youth about the *Constitution*, and maybe the *Bill of Rights*. The nemesis of the *Constitution*, George Bush weighed in for eight years from the *Bully Pulpit*, pontificating his threats by instructing us to do so with his lawyers as the teachers in the classrooms; lawyers who taught and still teach the art of twisting basic human rights declarations into confusion. Rather than seeing the obvious statements concerning human rights in these political documents as do children, criminals understand the law the most, and this set of war criminals teach how to interpret the competition among various contradictory declarations concerning the twisted interpretations of illegal search and seizure (spying), and freedom from cruel and unusual punishments (torture and capital punishment.) Lawyers teach interpretation of law – or words of death as elevated by the money – power and certified by conservative courts. Torture is defined by inflicting pain while not killing the victim; keeping them alive while sadist perpetrate pain by targeting sexual and anal organs. George Bush redefined the legal definition of torture by ignoring the reality of torture by declaring that his methods do not cause organ failure; public statements that points to the obvious - the Americans torture people with a bible in hand in violation of any definition of the

---

<sup>78</sup> James Cameron, *Titanic*, Paramount Pictures (1997).

concept. If there is to be truth, then we ought to teach children historical truths concerning illegal wars, genocide that Caesars accomplish in their wars on behalf of money and power – not humanity.

The word "*politics*" describes the process of governance well: i.e., the word fragment "*poli*" in Latin means "*many*" and "*tics*" as most know are politicians and bureaucrats that are "*bloodsucking creatures*." These bloodsuckers are the oligarchs that control the many at the cost of being parasitic. The *Constitution* of the US ought to be an exercise in freedom from tyrannical government, not an exercise in technocratic government and its chains usurping liberties by lawyers of state sucking the breath of life out of the populace. It would seem that current politicians ought to heed the words of the third President, Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), who they claim they revere, but ignore. Jefferson corresponded with John Adams pointing out the truth about government as "*a singularly dangerous beast and must be chained.*"<sup>79</sup> Clearly, these early libertarians believe we ought not to be chained by it like we are today. Though the intention of the *Constitution* was to chain government, now the *Constitution* and the *Bill of Rights* have been chained by bureaucracy run amuck. He warned that ignorance and superstition will chain the mind and body under military and religious despotism which is what we have in America. Jefferson believed that free societies produce the most good and the least evil; but, with the incarceration of the *Constitution*, America has become less free - more evil and less good.

In a true democracy, the people make the law, but now it's the technocrats that write and interpret the laws to the benefit of a parasitic predator, a leviathan bureaucratic beast preying upon citizens; a beast which needs to be chained. Education failed in America, because it failed to impart a belief in the *Bill of Rights*. Surveys indicate that most Americans, who have grown dependent upon government, are not in agreement with these rights, only 40 percent knew of these rights.<sup>80</sup> Unfortunately, these numbers which reflect awareness of rights still remain low. This ignorance has allowed the fascist behaviors by technocrats to proliferate, and would indicate that with constant abridgements of constitutional law by a despotic bureaucratic systems and the military industrial complex in concert with fanatical religionist perspectives justified as a constituent group claiming the right to dominate government: i.e., feeling sinful envy for Islamic theocracies, we have its' counter form of a unmerciful Christian theocracy usurping through "*faith based initiatives*" the enlightened rationality separating church and state.

The US is the *Trojan horse* passing itself off as the model of ideal democracy which is not true. Most governments in the world fear their populations more than the citizens fearing the government. In the United States the same is true, but here the citizens fear the government more than the government fears its citizens. How did this perverse situation come to be? What is wrong with the United States can be found in its *Bill of Rights* of the *Constitution*. This political document which almost was not approved of required a separate set of Amendments that embodies everything that is unjust about Western society. They are known as Amendments because the original document merely laid out the basis of institutions of governance that would allow the enfranchised existing aristocracy of the southern plantation system and mercantile classes of the northeast to control the new government. But, the small class of elites required the ordinary and numerous working people to cooperate and enough of them were small land owners with the right to vote, so the political deal was amended given the fears by both elites and populists of the potential tyranny of a Caesar, one man ruling embodied in the new constitutional Office of the President.

Despite the provision for both legislative and juridical branches of government, the fear of executive power was based upon experience with unjust monarchs that controlled such political bodies, and given the human rights violations of ordinary people which were, and are still so endemic to European societies, that upon the conclusion of the *American Revolution* people of conscience felt the need to write a document that attempted to bring these unjust practices of the English monarchs to an end. But the crafting of these rights were only the beginning, for still to this day, we as a society are still trying to enforce these rights against encroachments by corrupt politicians usurping the *Bill of Rights*, human rights of the people to be free from torture and imprisonment by the suspension of *habeas corpus* by a lone president - our natural entitlement to due process of humane laws. But the truth was that many of good conscience, the slaves dreamt of pursuing true freedom and liberty which the insurrectionist colonist would not give, but, the British monarch was willing to grant to Negro

---

<sup>79</sup> Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Department of State (1853).

<sup>80</sup> Frank Bennack, Jr., *The American Public's Knowledge of the US Constitution: A National Survey of Public Awareness and Personal Opinion. A Hearst Report.* (February 14, 1987).

slaves if they would exercise the natural right to freely chose to become royal subjects as runaway slaves. In order for the colonist to justify their rebellion, their treason – they held it out as a new society of justice and equality, the reason for the new nation’s existence. Yet the slaves knew it had to live up to that belief or be deemed a lie - a *Trojan horse* conveying the reality of the unconscious cruelty of unchecked power.

What is the truth about patriarchs like George Washington (1732-99) and the “*founding fathers*” reverently referred to like gods; but were they merely treasonable feudal aspirants to their monarch pursuing their own happiness? Why are they always the “*good guys*?” These aspirants were treasonable - they wanted to be free to be the kings themselves. The sanitized American history text books state Washington was “*First in War, First in Peace,*” but also *First in Slavery, Whiskey,* and *First in Growing Hemp*. Washington was able to pursue his happiness by being a feudal lord of a plantation business which he inherited from his father. On this slave plantation he grew hemp for rope and to soak his rotting gums in medicinal cannabis tea. He also was a successful producer of whiskey, which he used to buy the vote and to motivate the army.<sup>81</sup> The story of “*Happiness*” has always come at the expense of others: e.g., slaves and poor impoverished people - the objects of history as controlled by the subjects (rulers) of history. The United States was founded on the principle of ordinary people having a chance at being a king, but the truth is, this belief led to the replication of an aristocratic society - based more on money than birth. While America moves more towards an elite financial oligarchy controlling society, England is attempting to do away with an age-old tradition of allowing English society’s non elected elites to enjoy their inherited happiness at the expense of the commoners, to hold political power by turning the House of Lords into an elected body much akin to the US Senate whose oligarchs are – “*a den of thieves.*”

What does “*happiness*” mean - how is it achieved in America and now the world? It is achieved through cultural and economic conflicts - the story of humanity dueling over the definition of happiness and liberty and who will get it. But, in this unique case, Happiness is defined as owning and controlling property. There will never be any happiness, individual or societal until we recognize that concept of what that constitutes or means is relative to the political and cultural experiences of Western Europe. English political philosopher Thomas Hobbes’ (1588-1679) philosophy of the nation state, the monarchy, justified its’ existence as a mortal god, a sovereign in a state, because it was required to control the natural condition of people - selfish and brutish impulses that make social order impossible.<sup>82</sup> Yet this justification of centralized control ignored the brutishness of the king and his/functionaries. However, with the arrival of the *Age of Enlightenment*, of reason, in contrast to the orthodoxy of medievalism, John Locke (1632-1704) critiqued the divine rights of kings to rule; instead the function of political authority is to operate on the natural law of reason... “*that being all equal and independent, no one ought to harm another in his life, health, liberty, or possessions*”...though it still occurs with the criminal injustice system. It is the function of authority to protect these rights; that’s what legitimates political authority. Locke believed that people have a right to oppose unjust earthly authority,<sup>83</sup> and opposing the fascist policies of the criminal justice system that harms by denying liberty along with state sanctioned theft of seized possessions would qualify.

French polemicist (fervent debater) François Voltaire (1694-1778) motivated by a passion for justice, observed that absolute power was related to increasing poverty, enforced religious uniformity, and censorship.<sup>84</sup> This begs the question, that if Obama, as Caesar with centralized powers, that if his bailouts only prop-up rotting institutions, will poverty increase for citizen-slaves? Gorge Orwell and others would assert that under the increasing absolute power of the technocratic state that is what we have now – the despotism of bureaucracies with a life of their own are practically unaccountable to politicians wanting to change policies that would retire their existence.<sup>85</sup> French intellectual Jean Rousseau (1712-78) believed the privileged classes benefited from the existence of the state, he decried despotic political authority denying people liberty, and that government deforms our true

---

<sup>81</sup> John H. Fund, *George Washington, Whiskey Entrepreneur*, Wall Street Journal (February 21, 2007).

<sup>82</sup> Thomas Hobbes, *Leviathan* (1651).

<sup>83</sup> Thomas Mautner, *The Penguin Dictionary of Philosophy*, , Penguin Books (1997), p. 322, *John Locke*.

<sup>84</sup> François Voltaire, *Letters Concerning the English Nation*. (1733). Voltaire’s observations on English society during a three year sojourn to England 1726-9.

<sup>85</sup> Gorge Orwell, *Nineteen Eighty Four*, Harcourt, Brace and Company, Inc. (1949).

nature. Unlike Thomas Hobbes, He felt the evils of the world were not due to human nature, but to human history. “*Everything is good when it springs from the hands of our creator; everything degenerates when shaped by the hands of man.*”<sup>86</sup> Clearly this true with the twisted wreckages left behind by George Bush. American intellect and revolutionary Thomas Jefferson, under the intellectual influence of Locke, Rousseau, and Voltaire wrote on hemp paper the idea of liberty into early drafts of the *Declaration of Independence*; and other thinkers, the *US Constitution* and the *Bill of Rights*, all *Age of Enlightenment* documents. John Stuart Mill (1806-73) the 19<sup>th</sup> Century economic philosopher noted of happiness: that society ought to try maximizing the welfare of people, and that welfare is their happiness. We ought to pursue happiness because that’s what humans do naturally. Happiness is not quantity of legal things to engage in or purchase, but rather quality determined by a person’s interest. It is better that we be dissatisfied than be satisfied fools.<sup>87</sup> Given the recent foolish political and economic conditions - apparently that is what we have now.

In the United States citizens are socialized by family, religion, and state to believe in the US Constitution and the Bill of Rights. We are taught to believe in the idea of Liberty - of being free and the bravery to defend these documents and ideas against the enemies of freedom. But obviously it has been and continues to be abridged daily by police brutality and corruption which has grown worse with the rise of the bureaucratic police state. These Constitutional abridgments of illegal search and seizures and cruel and unusual punishments are committed daily across every county in America. Yet Thomas Jefferson the great champion of liberty and freedom was a slave holder. He opposed the slave revolts against the French in the West Indies. He feared that blacks with their freedom were a bad influence for the American slave. Perhaps the real story about the supposed enlightenment of his pseudo intellect which he plagiarized from Locke, Rousseau, and Voltaire, was that he was both a racist hypocrite, and felt entitled to rule his slave girlfriend and children, or just plain stupid.

After eight years without accountability of George Bush’s police state, this reality has led to an increase in police violence through the deployment of new street weapons. Most homicides can be explained as crimes of passion or street violence. Even homicides of police can be explained as attributed to clubs, guns and *taser* weapons, but this fact obviously is not understood by topical journalism which does not report information accurately because of the poor levels of education in the newsroom: e.g., a lack of understanding statistics and research methodologies that indicate a problem of police brutality. The press almost always focuses in on individuals as the source of the blame for those that die police custody; or detainees and their behaviors, when in fact it is the procedures and methods of arresting and interrogating people which are to blame for their deaths. The technocratic model of mass incarcerations leads to potential abuse by sadistic and ignorant individuals harassing people in public spaces for expressing emotions; stupid authoritarians of which the ranks of the police acting absurd or violent are riddle with.<sup>88</sup> The uneducated ignorance, hence violence of the police treads upon the natural human right of the public to speak with or at the criminal actions of the police departments under the First Amendment. If the public raises their voice in objections to being harassed, beaten-up, and robbed by gangsters of state, then they are to electrocuted, subject to further abuse because the police will claim that the arrested person was a danger to the public, because now the definition of dangerous is to be verbally profane, abusive loud and irate. And this new definition of controlling speech is not just for social activist, but for ordinary people shopping in a neighborhood shopping mall.

Though speaking one’s mind is not a crime, the police have taken the law into their own hands when they reclassified speech as a crime so without consulting the political process. But, the police

---

<sup>86</sup> Jean Rousseau, *Emile* (1762), p. 1. Rousseau's treatise on education. Rousseau devoted the book to the educational idea to allow the impulses of children to develop naturally with minimal interference from the teacher. *Emile* is a major significant work on education after Plato’s Republic. In *Emile*, one of the main themes allowed necessity to determine what is to be learned. The main character, Emile, is allowed before the age of twelve to read Daniel Defoe’s 1719 novel Robinson Crusoe to identify with the character in learning to be self reliant.

<sup>87</sup> John Stuart Mill, *On Liberty* (1859).

<sup>88</sup> *Yoga Teacher shocked by police for yelling at officer*, The Associated Press (December 22, 2007). In this case, a Daytona Beach female police officer aggressively approached a female shopper wrongfully accused of using a stolen credit card; in this case, her own card. The citizen reacted with indignation and backed away from the violation of her personal space; the policewoman overreacted to the verbal objections of the accusatory questions being asked, she shot the 50,000 volts of the electric stun gun (taser) into the citizen. Later, the police claim she was profane, loud and irate as though those were real crimes justifying this brutality; and to add insult to injury, torture, they charged her with disorderly conduct and resisting arrest without violence.

chiefs will defend these assaults on the constitutional right of protected speech by *taser*ing, people because they falsely believe that they have the indiscriminate right to determine what is free speech. Besides, they perversely justify the use of 50,000 volts of the electric stun gun into the citizens as better than the clubs of earlier times. The regulation of what is profane, loud and irate as crimes to justify this crude brutality; is furthered by adding insult to the injuries of the citizens tortured, they charged them with disorderly conduct and resisting arrest. Now the victim has to defend themselves against more assaults of state attempting to extort them of money in the form of fines and mind control under threat of being forced to take anger management classes to control the mind enforced by the stick of incarceration in the cages of state. Citizens are treated no better than dogs. In fact, dogs are treated better. This "*crate training*" of the citizen-slaves treated like dogs is driven by the same logic of the stick and carrot employed on police dogs; but dogs are given more carrots and citizens more sticks.

I find it telling that a news story on police *taser*ing was run on the same page as the obituaries by a newspaper carrying an Associated Press (AP) report on an independent study on police *taser*ing involving 962 cases in six locations. Yet the AP story never identified the research entity which conducted the supposed independent study skewed in favor of the police. The AP article seemed to imply that the news organization conducted the study, but never said so. They falsely claimed that the study findings concluded that *tasers* were generally safe for law enforcement use: i.e., the weapon does not kill those subjected to it. The findings claimed that the *taser* weapon, a 50,000 volt electrical cattle prod are "*generally safe*" with few deaths attributed to the weapon, but were related to illegal drugs and legal medications. But, according to Amnesty International since 2001 *tasers* have killed 336 people of which 90 percent were not a serious threat. On the *Treasure Coast* in Florida between Stuart and Vero Beach there have been three controversial deaths by police *taser*ing of arrested detainees age 31, 33 and 45 which some view as police homicides; all young middle-aged males killed by police and labeled as drug addicts.

A review of FBI statistics on murder along the *Treasure Coast* in 2005 and 2006 indicates that in the case of Martin County there were three murders and one police related death for a total of four homicides, or one fourth of all homicides can be attributed to police *taser*ing; and in the case of Indian River County there were two homicides and one police *taser*ing, or one third of the homicides can be attributed to police *taser*ing. But obviously these causes of death were never labeled as homicides, or death attributed to the electric shocks, but was blamed on the victim, drugs which functions as a convenient cover story for police. Every trainer and police chief on *The Treasure Coast* cited this "*dodgy*" study as good news, evidence justifying a weapon of torture as harmless when it's not. In justifying torture as a harmless technique, the police make statements that they themselves have been subjected to being shocked; but, these statements beg the question that these folks are indulging their masochistic tendencies by inflicting pain upon themselves while enjoying it, and then wanting to inflict pain on others as a form of indulging their sadistic tendencies in using the weapons on citizens.<sup>89</sup> However, in these findings there is no discussion as to the duration of the electrical shocks inflicted upon them neither during training sessions nor onto their victims that died while being electrocuted. Adding insult to injury, these aspersions implying that the arrested are deviants, a threat to society are counter to the claims of character witnesses that vouch for the victims' general demeanor: e.g., well liked by others and hard working people who don't match the profile that police relate to the local press. During the economic deep freeze of 2009, these homicides involving the police in Martin County Florida, I suspect will get worse as poverty and crime will increase due to public health, education, parks and recreation budgets being slashed, but law enforcement budgets are maintained, or even increased; and this is the pattern all across America.

Most people reading these newspaper accounts might think that the arrested were indigents or street criminals, but that is not the case, that would be the lie put out by the police. And if they are street people, they were created by criminal negligence of state. There are no protections from the police, even if one is part of the system: In November of 2007 a former judge's son was arrested, *taser*ed and locked-up; he subsequently died in police custody. The police claim it was a suicide, yet Judge Flowers has filed a criminal negligence case against the City of Stuart, Florida, and the Martin County Sheriff's office that runs the jail. He says in November of 2005, two policemen, thugs unlawfully arrested, assaulted, battered, and *taser*ed his son. Putting it mildly, they used excessive force on him -

---

<sup>89</sup> Alexi Howk and Rebecca Panoff, *Tasers generally safe for law enforcement use, study finds*, Associated Press (October 10, 2007).



the brutes killed him.<sup>90</sup> Who are the gangsters here? If a former judge has waiting two years for justice, then if one is poor and dependent upon the public defender's office or justice department to investigate police crimes then you are "screwed." Because these inexperienced attorneys want a job at the district attorney's office – they will negotiate your rights away; and if you are killed by police brutality, most likely the crime will be disappeared. In the case of the judge, all he can do is sue for negligence based upon "a bit of the ole' brutality" which is so pervasive in a fascist society that it's considered normal; but, that may impossible since the news article said that they could not obtain the police arrest report from the City of Stuart. If, a former judge has difficulty getting justice, accountability on the behaviors of city police and the negligence of the sheriff; then what are your chances? No one is safe from being *tasered* by police when police, like thugs are in a race to see who can *taser* the most people, as in the infamous case of the Sheriff of Nottingham of Hancock County, Mississippi on the Gulf Coast where two deputies in a publically declared contest have each averaged about 100 victims per month.

All authority is essentially organized violence to impose political solutions to problems of a particular society's own making; and that authority is controlled by a class of educated professionals aspiring to broker power and finance. But, their views are foisted or propagandized onto the many; problems and solutions fueled by imposed fear for non-compliance to their subjective rationalities. The mind manipulators employed by the police state argue that street weapons, like *tasers*, are safe for them to use for "crowd control" justified as protecting public safety. But, it ignores the logic that these weapons endanger citizens who become victims of individual police sadism, yet are embolden by policies that legitimate brutal methods. These methods are targeted towards both international insurgents groups and domestic political dissenters labeled as potentially insurgent that violate free speech, the right to be free from search and seizure, and cruel punishments tantamount to psychosocial and psychological torture. In the torture scandals of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), weapons like *tasers* are mostly likely used in the interrogation techniques because they would claim that it doesn't cause organ failure which was Bush's definition of torture. Even if the deaths are attributed to electrocution or drugs, these deaths are treated as "collateral damage," as ordinary and normal in their daily procedures of abridging constitutional laws of free speech, freedom from illegal search and seizure, and the infliction of cruel punishments which are not so unusual.

But, all those concerns are daily abridgements by government agencies that torture both domestic and now international peoples. The legacy of Bush is he left Obama with the tools of a police state. Almost all federal agencies operate to some extent with an element of secrecy or kangaroo administrative courts. Since the Bush regime stole power in the 2000 elections there has been a noticeable militarization of government with policies being driven by a compulsive obsession with terrorism. Homeland Security is the face of militarist government and the CIA and other intelligence agencies are the sanctioned underworld muscle. The underworld of the CIA has always been an unaccountable and secret organization that manipulates democracy because its attempts to design and control a mechanistic society through perverted methods of mind control as developed by a particular mindset suffering from self induced paranoia. Through the movies and non-fictional books about spies as the "good guys," the public by and large knows the general truth of deadly intrigue of the governmental underworld and its connections to the ruling elites largely educated at Ivy League schools. Though most wave a flag, many know that this licensed underworld is a syndicate that operates behind the scenes at the competing whims of high political power.

Despite Obama's claims for change, is he really able to change society? Though factual accounts abound, it is the fictional characters based on probable realities in movies such as *The Good Shepherd* that get at the truth of a society that claims to be open and free – which it is not when it is manipulated by powerful interests behind the machinery of state.<sup>91</sup> Why would powerful interests change for Obama unless he can somehow extort them? For some ruling elites, if one is not American, all others are merely visitors; and if American, statistically one is 83.5 percent of European descent and 56 percent Protestant Christian; and it is this 83.5 percent that has been raised to believe they are entitled by God to rule the world order. Practically all highly organized societies believe they have a manifest destiny to manage the human race. The current administrators of this destiny to rule the world arguably are associated with a debauched secret society embedded in the power structure that preys upon the flock. The writer paints the main character, the head of secret operations as a Greek hero in denial of being a repressed homosexual singing "sweet little buttercup" while parading

---

<sup>90</sup> Michelle Sheldone, *Lawsuit says sheriff was negligent in hanging*, The Stuart News (11/10/07), p. A1.

<sup>91</sup> Eric Roth, *The Good Shepherd*, Universal Studios (2006).

in drag on a theatre stage and calling it culture, yet chosen to manage the moral dilemmas of who eats and starves, or who lives and who dies; who gets to drink from a sour cup of deadly lies?

Ultimately, the portrayal of the truth of a paranoid agency is rationalized as "*the means justifies the ends*" that America is still number one despite its social psychosis which has resulted in millions of deaths abroad in surrogate wars and destroyed lives at home. In terms of culture the story of the CIA is one of contrasting ethical dilemmas in the psyche of the hero, but from that perspective it may represent a debauched culture where young "*spoiled*" elites in private wealth oriented fraternities and secret societies engage in learning how to be dehumanized so they rule the masses: e.g., hazing new members into occult like societies by urinating on them perhaps teaches one how to justify the psychosis of entitlement of a god on earth. Rather than teaching young men how to act with dignity and the belief in protecting life, not crushing it, elitist society teaches greed and closeted psycho-sexual sadism as opposed to hedonistic pleasures based on open relations. Knowing that a sex starved male is the most easily manipulated human, it's obvious that any intelligence agency could "*penetrate*" a spy agency with the "*tricks*" of love. But free love is a story developed in the West, and no love is really free – economically that is in the world of wealth. But I imagine even a spy wants to believe in this delusion, wants to fall in love, but can never trust their lover. People can trust others to be themselves, and most are "*bought off*" by the promise of money. Yet in the case where spies cannot buy off a lover, they have them assassinated to protect national security. I think the movie got in essentially right about workings of a disturbed mind set that loves a disturbed dream called America and will do anything to preserve it; and it ultimately justifies and sanctifies the means of the mission, and obscures another truth, that the means and ends have assassinated life, liberty and happiness.<sup>92</sup>

President Roosevelt created its predecessor during the Second World War, and Harry Truman created it as a federal agency after the war, but regretted that choice as a threat to democracy and freedom; Dwight Eisenhower ignored the agency which perfected illegal foreign interventions and later in regret warned us of the military industrial complex which controls the matrix; "*Jack*," John F. Kennedy (1917-63) encouraged the development of assassinations due to his authentic jocularly, but later died by its invisible hand; Lyndon Johnson learned that a president becomes blackmailed for his complicity in crimes of state trying to control domestic speech; and Richard Nixon took advantage of a full blown Frankenstein agency and learned to manipulate the intelligence communities by having them implement a president's foreign policy, yet get to write the rules of warfare. If you are arrested for illegal drugs, perhaps the CIA was the drug dealer that the DEA officials needed to arrest, but what is the probability of that? Essentially, the CIA is a criminal intelligence association of "*spooky*" people that represents the expertise of a group given immunity from violating the human rights of internationals; given the psychosis gripping America, this criminal enterprise has been allowed into domestic affairs spying and financing these activities through drug dealing.

But, don't blame the CIA, from their point of view they take lawful orders from the president; and almost every president has been intrigued by committing assassination of other leaders, or financing illegal wars that Congress bans. From Kennedy and Nixon playing the assassination game, Reagan financing illegal death squads called freedom fighters in Central America, to George Bush issuing torture orders, the CIA takes its orders from Caesar seriously. So, don't blame the "*spooks*" entirely, blame the "*creeps*" drunk with power that plan these executive requests. When evidence comes to light of drug dealing, investigations are slow in coming into crashed drug laden planes painted with blue and white and gold trim to look like a US government plane. These "*shady*" crashed planes have been identified as being owned by private business interests who contributed to Bush's campaigns, and have been known to visit Guantánamo Bay military base lending credence to the allegations that these planes were transporting detainees to be tortured by both CIA and DIA, or any cursed intelligence agency now collectively known as Homeland Security.<sup>93</sup>

George Bush and Company learned how to obstruct justice from the failure of President Richard Nixon to protect himself from his political crimes. In the multiple cases of primitive barbarity, sexually violent interrogations done by the CIA, Bush's puppet, CIA Director Michael Hayden, in December of 2007 obstructed justice by publically announcing the destruction of taped illegal and harsh interrogations of detainees personally authorized by George Bush. If the crude rationales can be

---

<sup>92</sup> Eric Roth, *The Good Shepherd*.

<sup>93</sup> Daniel Hopsicker, *Mystery of 5.5 Ton Coke Flight Deepens: The CIA, 'Cocaine One' & Putting Planes in Suspense*, Mad Cow Morning News, [www.madcowprod.com](http://www.madcowprod.com) (May 2 2006).

labeled as legal in the name of homeland security, then ignorance and the inherent criminality of the interrogators are cloaked: it's an illness caused by a penchant for written legality of rationalizing immoral and psychologically disturbed means of reasoning. The revelation that the CIA intentionally destroyed videotapes of the interrogation and torture of prisoners has brought to light the criminality of the Bush administration; being deceitful to courts and the 9/11 Commission, the CIA has openly obstructed justice in destroying incriminating evidence. But, this open defiance and contempt of law is possible given that the policy of torture received bipartisan support: both Republicans and Democrats knew of the tapes and the CIA's intention to destroy them, but did nothing to inform the American people because of their complicity in the crime. But it's all a joke, because even 9/11 Commission was a lie to cover other lies of state.

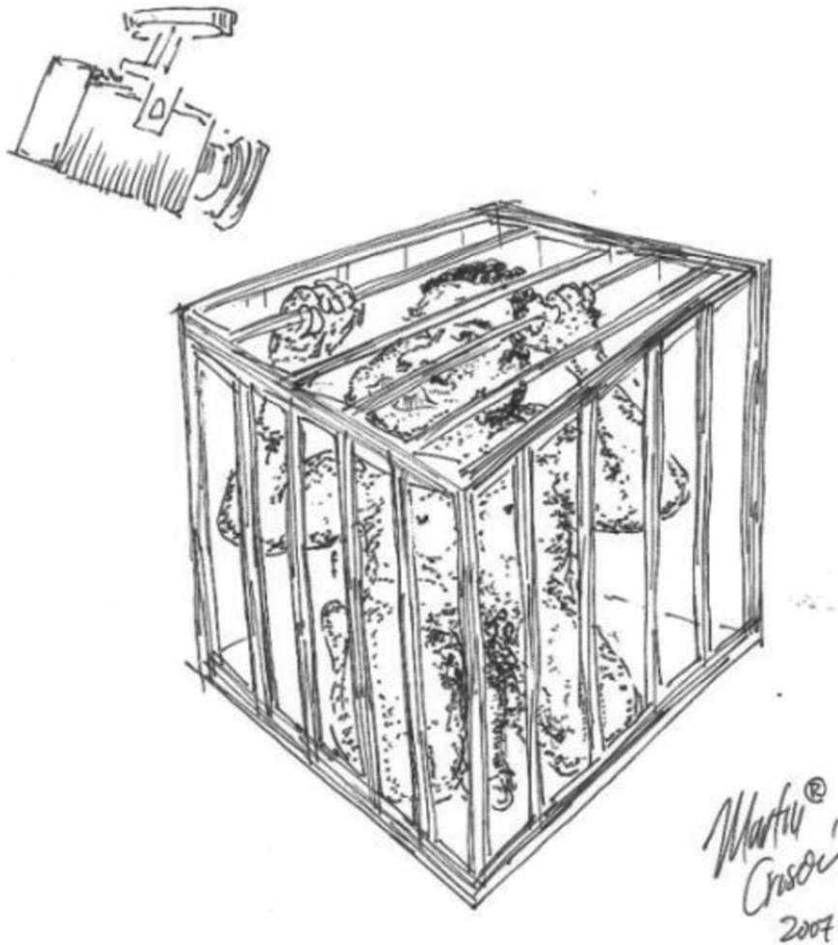
In December of 2007, the Democrats in collusion with Bush's war on terrorism, through The House of Representatives attempted to place a fig leaf over the crimes of cruelty of torture inflicted by the CIA under unwritten orders from George Bush. The intelligence funding bill passed by the House attempted to restrict the CIA to using the published interrogation techniques as authorized by the 2006 Army Field Manual. The army interrogation manual explicitly prohibits the use of simulating drowning, sensory deprivation, electrocution, staged executions, threats by attack dogs, techniques to induce hypothermia, and the withholding of water, food, and medical care. The manual specifies that the Geneva Conventions are to be applied to all detainees, both lawful and unlawful enemy combatants thus eliminating separate standards for the questioning of prisoners. However, in July 2007, these double standards were crafted by the language of *"double-speak"* in an executive order that Bush signed on the treatment of suspects detained by the CIA. This order defined the regime's false commitment to the Geneva Conventions' prohibition on cruel, humiliating and degrading treatment and torture by reference to the US legal code, which states that torture is *"specifically intended to inflict severe physical or mental pain or suffering."* Yet the executive order did not outlaw the agency's use of *"enhanced interrogation technique,"* a list of allowable techniques that has not yet been fully published; techniques that clearly cause mental and physical pain; and in the case of *"water-boarding,"* it was done on 2 people a combined 266 times, something the US government considered torture when American prisoners of war were subjected to it by the Japanese during the Second World War.

For years, it had been alleged that the CIA practices sexual sadism by stripping people naked, and locking them up in small cages under the glare of 24 hour lights and cameras; something akin to the county jail's holding tanks; it's simply caging people like animals, and poking them with sticks and calling it *"tough love."* There, citizen-slaves are locked-up for 72 hours before being charged, but for detainees held overseas it is nearly indefinite. Who knows how long people have been locked-up in cages like animals. Apparently that is true. With the election of Barack Obama, a change in regimes has allowed a bit more of the truth of war crimes to come out. It has become difficult to hide crimes of state done in collusion between Caesar and Senators documented in classified Senate Armed Services Committee reports that clearly indicate that senior Bush regime functionaries intentionally lied about Bush's torture schemes. George Bush himself lied that they did not lock people up in modern forms of the *"iron maiden,"* but it has been revealed that militarized security agencies under his direction sadistically played-off another's fear of insects by confining him in a box with an insect. But this idea of locking people up in cages seems to be something done to animals confined in crates: e.g., hunting dogs crated-up in 4 x 4 cages trained to be let loose to kill nature. To be a sportsman, a truck and hunting dogs, is the American way. It only makes sense that American torture schemes would reflect that sub cultural value: e.g., being a *"redneck"* carrying a bible, a gun and a bottle of whiskey – and defending George Bush as moral.

Yet President Obama, keeps vacillating between *"no"* to *"maybe"* on the issue of accountability for torture. He only seems to move when on the question when public demands for justice; a reaction to his guaranteeing immunity to CIA *"spooks"* and bureaucratic functionaries who carried Bush's illegal interrogation techniques. However, this stance contradicts Obama's own assertions that *"nobody is above the law."* With people crying foul, the politician in Obama perhaps will allow for further investigations of those in the highest rungs of power in the Bush regime. We are told that the rule of law is required above all, that nobody is above the law, but Bush and Company proved likewise through Obama's reluctance to take-on this gang. The truth is that logic of accountability seems to come from folks who rule the law with perjury, and if need be killing and torturing, and then hide behind the moral right to defend the nation. They hide behind the law to cloak their crimes. Obstructing truth and justice through gross, legal chicanery is what George Bush, the corrupt Justice Department and the CIA do as a matter of daily business. Given their obvious crimes, the Bush regime would never have cooperated with inquiries by the Judiciary and Intelligence committees in the

House and Senate.

Despite Obama's vacillating character, guilty politicians will continue to squelch inquiries into obvious practices of torture and other crimes of state. George Bush and his congressional allies would have blocked any bill that would ban the CIA from using "enhanced interrogation techniques." In the Senate, congressional friends have procedural technicalities to strip language from any bill passed by the House of Representatives that requires the CIA to follow the same rules as the US military; and if any bill if gets through the House and Senate, Bush would have vetoed it; and I suspect Obama would do the same. In a letter to members of the Senate Judiciary Committee, old, dangerous and morally corrupt Attorney General Michael Mukasey wrote that any cooperation with congressional investigations would raise questions as to the independence of the Justice Department's own inquiry. Mukasey the main inquisitor further wrote, "I will not at this time provide further information..." That is good or goofy advice! I suggest one follow his lead legally and never ever provide any inquisitor with any information because the Justice Department is filled with the likes of him, they have never been interested in truth – just power. Thus Mukasey, in the name of resisting political pressure, genuflected to political pressure of George Bush and Company. Perhaps Congressional investigations into the matter of CIA practices can proceed forward under the new Obama regime, but not into Bush himself?



2.1: 4 x 4 Crate Training

But this lack of bowing to congressional political pressure by Attorney General Mukasey also meant the need to project an image of tolerance toward a community of people victimized by the Justice Department. This was accomplished by manipulating and lying to the public on Martin Luther King Day by engaging in the theatre of the absurd when Mukasey touted the achievements of the Justice Department's Civil Rights Division which has seen better days under previous presidents. With cold, calculating nerve, he claimed that Martin Luther King (1929 - 68) would approve of his views

on the purpose of society; the idea that the police are a friend to the black community's interests when in fact its record indicates likewise: e.g., that the police profile and stalk black children. I am struck by the fact that the police lock up small elementary school black children for small offenses that merely warranted a trip to the principle office where they must confess their crime to escape punishment. This is where small children learn fear and go along with a ruse, and others learn to trust the white man to try to "*trip them-up*." The chain gang activity of a corrupt justice system that makes profits off incarcerating people requires the targeting of people early on. It is a corrupt system when the legal community along with law enforcement are benefiting from privatization of prisons warehousing disproportional ratios of people of color. The introduction of small black male youths to being criminalized by the police state is so absurd that the Southern Poverty Law Center has had to launch a new project protecting children from this oppressive sarcasm by seeking to shut down the school to the jailhouse pipeline; a pipeline to privatized prison plantations. These privatized plantations for juveniles have penned in about 100,000 children nation wide with blacks kids overly represent at about 70 percent of the total population at a rate of 4 times that for white kids. Later, this same group of black children accounts for 58 percent of youths, all prized-sons admitted to adult prisons.<sup>94</sup>

There is something highly disreputable when a man high-jacks another man's legacy with lies that Dr. King would approve of this child abuse and killing people of color when their politics are labeled as potential terrorism. He speaks of the public being afraid of gangs – and that is true – but of his licensed gang of state – thugs that rob the public daily of truth through the obstruction of justice; the suppression of facts. The truth being – the Justice Department spied and harassed Dr. King like most blacks of his era were subjected too including Malcolm X and the Black Panthers; where was that historical fact in Mukasey's fake, cheap words. Where was the truth that this agency packed with fascist and latent racist spy on social movements trying to achieve some noble purpose – to be free from the likes of an oppressive mentality? Why is the guilty liar who never sought truth not in jail with the innocent for his and Bush's daily perjury? Ok, he's stupid when he claims he has no idea about torture and water boarding – so why does he have the job? He does what Dr. King was against; and now like killing and torturing people in the name of *Jesus* he uses the good reputation of Dr. King to cloak his criminal acts against humanity.

But maybe I am wrong: i.e., the white man feared black activism and needed to deal with a version that was recognizable; so they preferred to deal with black Christians instead of black Muslims like Malcolm X. My close friends have made the obvious point, that for every Dr. King there were hundreds of others who we have never heard of and many were killed-off by the FBI. We never heard of them because the school history books wrote them-out and left a few in like King. Yet despite this ruse of the Justice Department adopting a Christian Negro like a lawn ornament, I do believe That Dr. King was sincere and not a lackey house hand. But he did understand that a Christian organization would fare better than the NAACP of an earlier era, or the militant stances of other social activist like Malcolm X. And as far as the black lawn jockey of justice, still God's merciful nature, which Bush and Mukasey do not have, rains blessings upon their venality: God allows these diabolical people to spew their lies to reveal the need for justice.

Despite the election of President Barack Obama, the *Messiah of Change*, most likely following the Bush years, any investigation of the prison industrial complex will be a political compromise between two corrupt political parties in collusion, a white wash, a fraud perpetrated against the truth given that a compliant Congress was in collusion with a threatening Executive in George Bush and all his generals and chiefs from Attorney General, Drug Czar and paramilitary types that gleefully assaulted the Constitution. American society it was argued, democratically approved of the giving up of civil liberties abridging their own human rights document called the *Bill of Rights*; or more aptly, a list of what's wrong with America. But that argument was another lie put out by right wing fascists who made war upon civil groups engaged in social activism trying to get their rights enforced. Obama emphasizes "*speed*" as a necessary tactic to save the nation. But haste fanned by fear is what George Bush used to ramrod his agenda legalizing assaults on the Constitution which Obama seems to be willing to bend also. Where is the balance between forced haste and thoughtful discussion? I would hope that Obama understands that democracy is slow and a thoughtful discussion that may yield a better plan of action that reactions.

But tyranny of state spying on its own citizens, arresting them and torturing them is an old story; a

---

<sup>94</sup> *New project seeks justice for vulnerable children; SPLC shutting down the school-to-prison pipeline*, SPLC Report, (Winter 2007), Volume 37, Number 4.

story that President Obama is apparently willing to add his chapter too. His new African American Attorney General Eric Holder piously lectures, but not without some truth, that Americans are a "*nation of cowards*" when it comes to race. But, I don't see him courageously demanding change for the assaults and batteries conducted daily by the police practices upon the Constitution. The truth is America is mostly white; and those who opposed slavery like abolitionists and later others battling the lynching of the Ku Klux Klan were hardly cowards. He got it wrong: many were not cowards, but many were ignorant and violent. Besides, enough people overcame their fears and voted for a black man named Obama - did they not? Mr. Holder complains of a voluntary segregated society, but what about releasing half the prison population mostly minorities, and redirecting the mentally ill "*dumped*" into jail houses to new houses – like a hospital? Frankly, the mentally ill ought to be segregated away from the general prison population. I have not seen him discuss the idea of changing "*the war on drugs*" targeting minorities, bohemian types, and indigenous cultures of the Americas. I guess I just want to know if Holder and Obama ever smoked Newport cigarettes and used the word "*nigga*" when they are alone in private or playing basketball with their homeboys. If that is so, then they know to empty the jails of their brothers for smoking marijuana; and Obama has confessed that he too has smoked.

Why would Mr. Holder do that when Obama and he are far removed from the "*hoods*" of most urban blacks trapped in jails for drug related offenses? Besides, as middleclass folks come of age and inheritors of the political system, now they will flog the prisoners with *The Ten Commandments*. As politicians, what will this regime do with the political hack position of Drug Czar working in tandem with the Department of [In] Justice and its police apparatus? What will they do to a rogue agency like the DEA, an organization so vested in the fantasies of the drug war that it requires the twisting of truth, the lies in their political stances based on fabricated bad science and abuse of administrative law: i.e., the obvious legacy from such unethical behaviors is the daily stealing of private property and obstructing investigations into legitimate explanations as to the legitimate source of such property. The fact is, they prey upon the weak, upon the users, and not the producers and distributors which have the means to protect themselves. This truth is obstructed by a lack of investigations into their own institutionalized criminality cemented by pious hysteria backed by deadly, armed ignorance at its worst: i.e., agents lying and technocrat lawyers legitimating the theft of robbing citizens at will by making criminal allegations that cannot be proven. Will Obama and Holder discontinue the ordinary, daily examples of battering and assaulting a feudal Constitutional document? Will Eric Holder rein in this perversion in of robbing people of life and liberty; of sweeping the streets of people that use plants for self medication while dictating to indigenous cultures not to grow these sacred crops? The answer is Obama and Holder will now attempt to out do Bill Clinton in growing a world record prison population when Obama has vowed that "*we have to crack down on drug use in our towns.*"

But, the Obama regime, populated by Democrat hacks and cronies of Bill Clinton must ignore its own participation in helping along the perverse making of war upon people in all its technical forms. A declassified CIA letter dated February 2003 from Democrat Representative Jane Harman discussed the planned destruction of videotapes and the interrogation, or torture of prisoners. The three-paragraph letter was focused more on the CIA's interrogation policy, not plans for destroying the tapes. Harman clarified her support of "*enhanced interrogation techniques*," of terrorists; she only questioned whether or not the techniques were consistent with policy as having been "*authorized and approved by the President.*" These techniques were justified as legitimate in the August 2002 "*torture memo*" prepared by attorneys for the Justice Department which asserted that the president has the constitutional right to interrogate, torture as part of his war powers. Presumably, the memo forms the legal rationale presented by the CIA to Harman and others to justify the torture methods, but really serves as a cloak for their complicity in approving them.

Feminist might argue that its men that oppress; fair enough, given Bush's fascist actions; but we have a matriarchal gang of black widows in the guise of caring liberal mothers: House Speaker Nancy Pelosi and her adjutant Democrat Representative Jane Harman of California; and of course that would include Hillary Clinton. These women represent the role of the Democrats in supporting and assisting the cover up of the CIA's interrogation program and the subsequent destruction of videotapes ensures that any Congressional investigation will be a whitewash. Nancy Pelosi stifled impeachment proceedings though many Americans demanded it. I doubt President Obama would get anywhere for a change – like an investigation of his predecessor's crimes, but that is the price of Obama's crown. Besides if the House Speaker won't, why would Obama or any president investigate a past predecessor? Women complain of men and the primordial urge to rape; yet these liberal, feminists fascist of the West Coast, acting like men seeking power, not nurturing women sustaining life, but women with issues set to assault the citizens of their constitutional rights to their thoughts in free

speech and privacy. But, then again, a woman standing by the man is considered a virtue of fractured family; so, I guess Nancy Pelosi and Jane Harman seeking power stand with Bush and Cheney unlike Condoleezza Rice coveting her fantasy of being with George Bush, seeking his psychology to be with her own;

Then there is the matter of a hurt woman, Hillary Clinton who must act *"bitchy"* because she has to conceal her wounded heart by covering up the crimes of her husband's crimes of state, and his charming hardened heart best suited for traitorous sexual peccadilloes and *"selling-out"* the vulnerable for financial gains of corporate welfare that donate to his *"fake"* philanthropic mission based in Negro Harlem which is another calculated move of manipulation of promise to a community of people, the descendants of slaves to guarantee the slave pen vote for Hillary Clinton's presidential bid. But, that image is one of a white woman wanting the house and field slaves to be loyal to their former master, is the legacy of a plantation society. But, Negros in America are the symbols of torture and tyranny brutalized through floggings, lynchings, torture and other documented ghastly crimes that made them the moral conscience of the nation, and which made black women the strong glue that they can be; and America really could use a public servant from the fields, not the house, a black woman slave in the main White House plantation cooking for us all, not torturing us with failed, paranoid directions of state seeking to democratize the legacies of slavery applied to all citizens.

Americans believe they have a just democratic system that allows the pursuit of happiness; they claim to be the most humane, democratic civilization on the planet. Yet with their *"enhanced interrogation techniques"* they seek to impose their view of democratic derived social justice by the imposition of a plantation system composed of many corporate fiefdoms populated by field and house hands serving their new business and political masters. With an unending stream of education *"pushing"* the social system, citizens can be easily directed to commit barbarous acts to protect a way of life that many just accept as normal. With fervent patriotism, masters of society can easily command the hands to interrogate those hunted down as different from those deemed as a threat because they seek to free the slaves from the state; soldier slaves that to torture others by brutalizing the genitalia of the encaged; by slashing the penises of its victims, the detainees at its secret bases where they warehouse people in tiny 4 foot x 4 foot cages for 22 hours a day, cold and naked. It's the same treatment meted out to dogs to train them to live in a crate. Unfortunately, this practice has a strong element of psycho-sadistic torture being rendered by government doctors acting like mad scientist pretending to believe that torture will work. It is because the Americans are like most violent and religiously psychotic societies on the planet; they have a need to be right. But locking people up in cages is the American way as evidenced by their high prison rates. There the holding tanks, the cages are a bit larger, but not much; and people are stripped and humiliated and subject to sleep deprivation as well.

So, for the Americans, it's all normal and natural. And the cultural vice of making war and learning from it as prisoners of war confined to bamboo cages, is an American virtue; now they apply the logic of torture of the 4 x 4 cages to others that seems reminiscent of the Vietnam War. They delight in the science of death as evidence by their compulsive spending on a the largest paramilitary state ever created which they call freedom; and the idea of freedom and democracy is a front to cloak the crimes of state abrogating the ideals of liberty found in human rights. The government even reserves the right to tamper with the evidence by documents that have been heavily redacted by government security officials covering up the personal perversions of those carrying out torture regimes. The presumption that the government has acted lawfully or in good faith is a deadly joke. All the confessions and evidence that are obtained through torture are the government's only evidentiary basis for continuing to hold and torture the three hundred detainees held at Guantánamo. But, this same failed method of obtaining evidence through threats is the same method employed by police targeting citizens to plead guilty to lies in order to receive a lighter sentence. The government is not interested in truth, only power to shackle and chain like slaves, citizens with taxes, debts and fines and penalties to feed the Leviathan state. Central Intelligence Agency Director General Michael Hayden testified before a closed session of the Senate Intelligence Committee on the agency's destruction of videotapes torturing two detainees. Yet, the sham of American democracy is the decision to hold the hearing behind closed doors; it's emblematic of the institutionalized cover-ups of criminality of state that rises to the level of war crimes which most politicians and technocrats of official Washington are now implicated.

This intrusion of an elitist secret club of fraternity and sorority types into domestic affairs would be enhanced under H.R. 1955 or, some version of it as an equal opportunity by the government to target domestic sedition regardless of religion or political affiliation. This bill sponsored by Harvard

lawyer and Representative Jane Harman, Democrat of California is a bill that will silence any dissent on pointing out the criminality, the complicity of the Democrats with the Republicans supporting George Bush, the Office of Caesar to issue orders that rationalize barbarous and cruel torture. But, the exclusive club for life strangling life, the Supreme Court of "*double-speak*" most likely will continue to rule in favor of human rights violations given the perverse logic of put forth by Supreme Court Jurist Anthony Scalia debating the issue of the cruelty of the death penalty; as long as the intent is not purposefully cruel, then the act of state murder can be carried out. Truly, Scalia's Neanderthal psychology cloaked in black ropes would make for an excellent jurist in the German Third Reich gleefully "*pushing*" death. His reasoning is the same logic employed by the use of "*enhanced interrogation techniques*" and indefinite detention that arguably could be carried out on the citizenry during times of martial law, the suspension *habeas corpus* to the maintain order of power.

In February 2008 on the BBC Radio 4 program, "*The Law in Action*," Scalia justified criminal acts of state that violate the Eighth Amendment's prohibition against "*cruel and unusual punishment*" that condemns torture, and the Fifth Amendment provision barring self-incrimination did not apply to foreigners and implied under certain circumstances that it did not apply to citizens. Either this man is a perverted jurist, or incompetent; he does not seem to understand that these two amendments of the *Bill of Rights*, taken together, were meant to prohibit the government from indiscriminant infliction of pain. Apparently, the jurist wants to couch and justify barbarous acts in terms of the logic of purposeful intent for state sanctioned murder and torture. It's not the intention to inflict cruel and unusual punishment, but the intent is to maintain law and order, then if a few have to be killed, or tortured to bring about the intentions of peace, and then it's a small price to pay. And if Jane Harman's H.R. Bill 1955 passes in some form, I imagine that this entire analysis will be banned since it critiques the author of the bill. Perhaps this book will become suppressed because the government does not like my intentions to corrupt readers with prostrated truths; they'll claim it may incite; but of what? But these actions, will merely incite fair minded people to rebellion against this assault on the Constitution by a Court meant to protect it, but more interested in protecting its own elitist constituents.

George Bush packed this kangaroo court with a majority of like minded fascist that seems more intent on backing up the secret crimes of both the Executive and Legislative branches of government that have perversely subverted the First and Fourth Amendments of the Constitution than defending it from a police state, the antithesis of a free society. In February 2008 the Supreme Court turned a deaf ear to an appeal brought by the American Civil Liberties Union and other groups challenging the Bush regime's warrantless domestic wiretapping program rendered legal; a program in clear violation of existing laws as most understand it. The effect of this decision to ignore appeals by those spied upon rendered any oversight of executive power impotent thereby allowing violations of constitutional rights to privacy while inducing fear that has the effect of suppressing free speech because people may feel they are being spied on. In typical "*double-speak*," the Court ruled a citizen is not able to litigate until they can prove that they were spied on; however, any evidence that can prove that one has been spied on can be excluded on the grounds of "*state secrets*," but since the spying is being carried out in secret no one is able to prove that they have been directly targeted. This perversity of allowing one to sue if they can prove they were spied on, yet unable to because its a protected "*state secret*" has solidified the dictatorial powers of the president to make "*war on terror*" by giving the president the power to spy on and eventually torture citizens.

This elitist oligarchic gang, a collection of lawyers, court jurists, bankers, and technocrats in tandem with the primary instrument of state, the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) and all other agencies willingly ignore constitutionally based human rights in favor of Caesar's authority; no matter how ghastly the orders are to assault the Constitution. And if Obama as the new Caesar insists on change, just how far is this spider web of agencies willing to really fully comply in ridding itself of deviance. But given reality, I doubt Obama will "*push*" it too far. In addition to criminal law and ordinary street criminality, they will continue to focus on the real mission, the real purposes of prisons – to lock up dangerous, provocative thinkers that point out the obvious truths about the criminality of state of technocracies under the direction of political institutions controlled by cliques of like minded oligarchs. In effect, the CIA, DIA, DEA and FBI as licensed gangs of state under the direction of Caesar, manipulating the public with fear by creating and exaggerating images of terrorists and drug dealers as bankers financing them; and if one uses drugs they are financing terrorists also. Federal agencies without credible accountability have been allowed a wide birth on the detention and interrogation of non-citizens over issues of political and religious beliefs.

The psychological rationales behind these methods have their milder parallel in domestic police



practices which have proliferated into an assembly-line of detainees being interrogated with threats, stripped and probed, placed in a cold holding tank cell under cameras and bright lights. Yet, police methods of *taser*ing, suffocating juveniles in boot-camps with ammonia after passing out, are not viewed as unusual cruel punishments, but are the norm. People ought to know that the police are a culture of steroids abusers with phobic authoritarian and aggressive psychologies that prey upon citizens. These psychological types are looking to lecture people as to why they are immoral and ultimately reserve the right to electrocute people with a cattle prod to enforce that resist compliance to social norms which are anti-human: e.g., nude sunbathing and smoking marijuana; if one refuses to give-up the behavior they reserve the right to inflict pain. Newspaper are replete with quotes by functionaries of the police state justifying their psychological will to rule such as "*our will always prevails*," in cases involving arrests and those who challenge how they are treated by the faces of batons and clubs.<sup>95</sup>

America is organized paranoia forced upon its own society and the entire planet. But perhaps with the election of Obama America will come to its senses and arrests these criminals of state that have perverted the Bill of Rights and Constitution rather than the citizens that have to bear this paranoid assault on their minds and bodies. But until that moment, if it ever comes, we can expect an increase in police brutality that this Court has legitimated: e.g., the Phoenix police killing a house wife Mrs. Carole Gotbaum in the airport October of 2007 in the war on terrorist groups of which she was not a member of. Witnesses described excessive force brought to bear against a 110 pound woman by the brutes employed by the city police department most likely exhibited violent paranoid behaviors induced by steroid abuse – and the police are a culture riddled with steroid abusers. Witnesses claimed she was repeating as if surrounded by police, "*I'm not a terrorist, I don't know those people*." Whether or not she was hallucinating, or if the absurdity of airport police accusing this woman of being a terrorist was the case, her behavior is an indicator of a paranoid society trained to be so. Witness also claimed she was man-handled so badly they felt the police were going to rip her arm out. Police then commanded the witnesses to move along.

But true to form, the police all roll-out their testimonies that they tried to revive her after finding her choked by the chains of restrains not much more improved from the medieval ages followed with the jailer of the tower, the toothless brute Lou Cannon, President of the D.C. Fraternal Order of Police lied by defending this reprehensible violence without merit – without any sense of a code of honor as routine procedure. He is correct, it is routine for police to commit perjury, steal, beat detainees and even murder people. But aside from that ignored reality of the police, it is the procedures and methods employed by large scale incarceration that is the human crime, not the half locked-up for drug involvement or mental illness. What is disturbing is how police procedurally react to mentally ill people, or bizarre behavior by "*ganging-up*" on them by *taser*ing, physically brutalizing people by clubbing them, and if need be shooting them. When death occurs, which is often, it's all swept under the carpet as acceptable because the police were following procedures.

Given the fraud of the Justice Department's claiming to uphold civil rights, average citizens have an ethical obligation to notify the public of police brutality which is the norm. I have personal knowledge of such pathological police activities: For example, in Florida I witnessed a 64 year old Vietnam War veteran, a homeless man living in the woods by highway I-10 being clubbed by the symbol of power - the faces baton flashlight of the city police. When the old man reminded them that he had Constitutional rights to be free from harassment the young policeman bashed out his remaining teeth. The policeman then drove off leaving him in the streets weeping over the cruelty of the indignity visited upon him while young white college fraternity "*boys*" laughed. As the police drove off, he yelled at the old man: "*I ain't takin' you in. I don't need my car stinking like shit*." But ethicists would ask: What kind of society employs a young police officer who disrespects the elderly by beating them up? I purchased a Motel 6 room for \$29.95 per night and a \$10.00 pizza for the old man who could barely eat it without his teeth; I then called the city police chief to ask him that very question of why a young man would beat up the elderly?

Needless to say, the chief protected the deputy by doing nothing, and then the next day on public television at a state government affair giving hypocritical speeches about the mission of protecting the elderly from the criminals, yet he failed to mention his own criminal negligence or cover up of the

---

<sup>95</sup> The bundled fascies, the batons of the ancient Roman world were the symbols of power. It is the bundle of sticks bounded together that serves as the baton, or the handle to an ax. It represents the binding of tribal groups into one coherent society under the control of one authority to make war under a Caesar and in the modern case - an elected president of a republic. The word fascist is a derivative of the Latin "*fascis*" meaning bundle.

criminal police actions within his domain. The police chief speaks of ethics, but God observes these awful forms of evil hypocrisy - I would hope. Though technology of surveillance is being abused by the paramilitary police state to tell-a-vision to the public, it also holds promise as a means of police accountability when citizens and private company cameras capture police brutality and corruption on film, and then tell-a-vision of the reality of brutality posted on the internet. However, even when video cameras capture criminal police activity, rarely are they held accountable, even in the case of murder, or as the police say - "*justifiable homicide*" because the suspect was profane, verbally abusive and irritated and therefore capable of deadly assault against the police. Typical examples seen of television include an off-duty police assaulting a female bartender, six Chicago police beating up four businessmen in a bar, and border agents stealing marijuana and cash from suspects for their own personal drug dealing.<sup>96</sup>

Another case I personally know of involved four police officers in Miami that were charged along with others for the murder of a black man named Arthur McDuffie in Miami, Florida in early 1979. He, and the others were acquitted by an all white jury which ignited a 5,000 person protest at the county court house and the city then experienced a series of large scale riots in protests across Miami's ghettos. I know one of the police officers implicated in the scandal when he was a kid on Key Biscayne, Florida, but who escaped being charged with murder and corruption. I don't if he was guilty, but I can tell you he was the neighborhood bully; he tried me, but though he had a stocky build, I stood up to him and he backed off. But racist America protects its own: while awaiting trial, he was employed as a bartender at the infamous Jamaica Inn and English Pub where all the locals wished him luck. It was a place where the locals and the suspended officer used the word "*nigger*" with regularity when describing the blacks of Miami on the mainland. To the cheers and racial slurs of those on Key Biscayne and Coral Gables the riots in the "*hoods*" of Miami were eventually crushed by the over heavy-handedness of state and local police invading the black neighborhoods to restore order by imposing martial law with tanks and bullets. I can only speculate that the police in Miami are dangerous and corrupt, though they claim to have cleaned up their act they will still fire upon both international and domestic protestors.

The police are the gangsters to fear, they have become the criminals killing and stealing. As the Rolling Stones rock band and its lead singer Mick Jagger in the song "*Sympathy for the Devil*," pointed out "*cause every cop is a criminal*."<sup>97</sup> They had no problem firing upon protestors during the 2003 Free Trade Area of the Americas summit. During the summit there were 2,500 Miami police out in force in the streets where there were many incidences of overly aggressive and unconstitutional tactics employed against law abiding protestors. Four years later, the City of Miami paid out \$166,000 of its share of \$561,000 settlement in favor of the FTAA protestors who had filed lawsuits.<sup>98</sup> But, the image of police firing upon rioters in ghettos trying to restore order is not the full image that the white public visualizes while watching sensationalized media that is a facsimile of reality sanitized. Where are the images of ordinary people protesting economic policies? Only in the case of the lone woman attorney being shot in the head made the news. Elizabeth Ritter, an attorney from Coral Gables at the FTAA protest carrying a sign saying "*fear totalitarianism*" was shot in the legs and face by rubber bullets by the Broward County police who latter were caught on video tape cheering and laughing while calling the protestors "*scurrying cockroaches*." This was a true statement as to the attitude that the police state holds of the citizenry - contempt! The sheriff, Major John Brooks said what the police did was proper. He admitted that he should have discouraged the police comments and the laughing, but when he had his chance he failed to do so.

Major Brooks is obviously a failed liar, and by looking at his body build I would imagine he is a steroid abuser as well; meaning that he could be suffering from drug induced psychosis of an aggressively violent sort. Given Ritter's experiences dealing with abusive police, Attorney, Ritter who has filed a civil rights lawsuit said she initially did not do so because she was afraid. What Major Brooks, like most police perhaps are sick people with a mental diseased attitude backed by steroids? He and they do not understand is that it's morally and legally wrong to turn weapons on citizens. His job ought to be to protect and serve, not club, beat and fire upon citizens. He forgot who he is working for - the citizens, not just the chamber of commerce and its members. These police would have no

---

<sup>96</sup> CNN Headline News (March 28, 2007).

<sup>97</sup> Mick Jagger / Rolling Stones, *Sympathy for the Devil*, album Beggars Banquet (1968). A first-person narrative from the point of view of Lucifer.

<sup>98</sup> Michael Vasquez, *City OK's payout to FTAA protestors*, The Miami Herald (October 12, 2007), p.1-B.

problem firing upon any group of people they feel are a threat to certain financial and rich residential neighborhoods that warehouse the stolen money of society. I strongly suspect that if the hundreds of thousands of American blacks of Miami rebelled against being warehoused in a giant impoverished ghetto west of I-95, the paramilitary state from the governor on down will crush and fire upon these folks and call it necessary by labeling it hooliganism, when in truth much of it is racial and class warfare laid bare like a prostrated truth.

The Americans with their delusions of democracy and liberty accuse the Chinese of placing their economy ahead of human rights; of placing the image of harmony at the 2008 Summer Olympic Games ahead of Chinese and Tibetan protestors. But it is the Americans that the Chinese can turn toward for examples of how to maintain an economy at the expense of human rights. The Fourteenth Amendment defining citizenship gives the federal government the right to fire upon its own property – the citizens if they protest their slavery too much. Following the treatment of political protest in China in the summer of 2008, America's political "*dualopoly*," Democrat and Republican Parties held their conventions where the same abrogation of free speech and the right to assemble occurred by charging people with "*furthering terrorism*" under the fascist doctrines found in the reactionary Patriot Act; a piece of legislation that George Bush culminated from earlier prototypes developed by Democrats Attorney General Janet Reno and President Bill Clinton. The only groups tyrannizing others with violence are the police and those they represent who hold all the guns on the moral folks protesting that reality. And of course this includes the seizure of journalist printed notes and video files documenting the criminal violence of the police; yet information twisted into evidence of protestors and their actions against the police labeled anarchical crimes by the foxes of state wanting to lock people up in their hen houses.

These conventions are mere rituals that generate money to the host city to the tune of about 150 million dollars apiece; and this is what the anarchist are protesting – a system that prioritizes money paved over people. They are rituals that represent capitalism over free speech. Therefore commerce trumps free speech. People complain that there are no alternative parties to vote for, and if they protest too loudly, they will be assaulted by bats, chains and mace by police motorcycle gangs. Perhaps that is true when the political system is utterly corrupt in what parties and who gets to participate. The federal government, an apparatus of layered technocracies, through misappropriation of taxpayer money in collusion with political brokers, bureaucrats, and powerful financial interests props up this "*dualopoly*," now a shared monopoly between two corrupt political parties. This institutionalized corruption was revealed when the government provided both the cities of Denver and Minneapolis 50 million dollars apiece to maintain security against the voices of the oppressed. But, given, the economic disaster commencing in 2007, the oligarchs of each party did not want that reality of a broken down society to reveal its ugly face at either convention where the republicans spoke of "*country first*" as a means of controlling the collateral damage from their crude and barbarous policies of violence, greed and fear. Yet what they really fear is the mass of unemployed, impoverished people, the victims of the greed and paranoia.

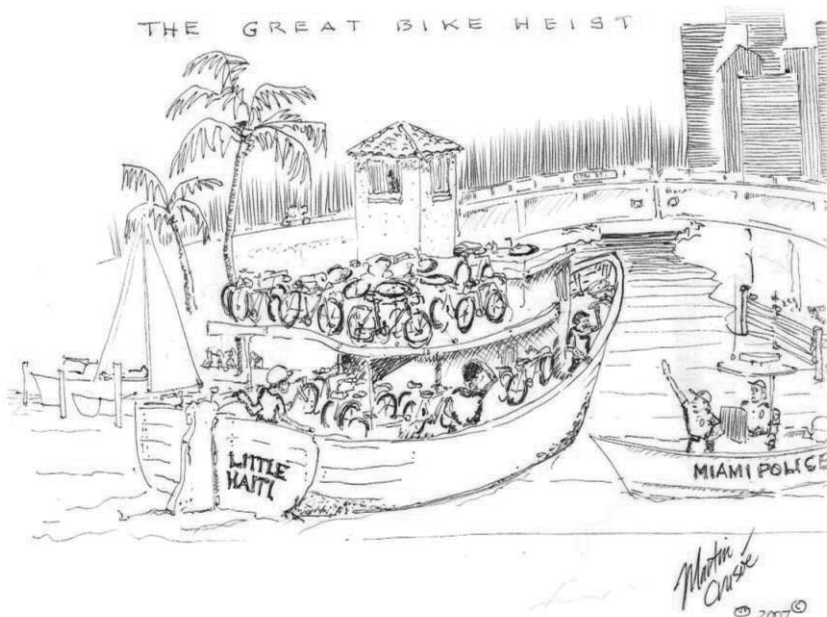
But this idea of masking the prostrated truth outside the convention walls has always had a precedent. The experiences of the police brutalizing people protesting the inhumanity of economic policies of the Americas at summits in South Florida, and the treatment of people by the New York City police during the republican convention is what occurred once again in the summer of 2008; yet the mainstream press did little reporting of the authentic news outside the conventions. I would imagine that Miami will serve as a police model of crowd control when the federal government imposes martial law due to social melt-down. All these police tactics culminated at the Republican Party 2004 Convention in New York City where the streets were filled with police, sound weapons, surveillance blimps provided by Fuji Film Company, police helicopters with surveillance cameras and concentration camps with gulag cages packed with 2,000 detainees all meant to intimidate people.

The mainstream media of course presented a facsimile of reality when they highlighted the eccentric and not the masses of normal ordinary people who suspect that oligarchs control the government which has enslaved Americans and now the world. It was a peaceful protest being confronted by the police state armed with mace, dogs and guns with secret police taking photographs of people. Everywhere the secret police were photographing citizens and intimidating them. When media attempted to cover the police herding and brutalizing demonstrators, then arresting them, authentic investigatory reporters were locked-up at the concentration camp for filming these crimes of state; but corporate video films which are facsimile of reality sanitized were presented, or none at all. But, this intimidating behavior is carried out across America by searching people at public events; all practices which desensitize the public to accept giving up liberty and accepting a police state driven

my militarist economics.

America is a large nation with both red and blue political zones reflecting either backward or progressive mentalities. Politically, Miami is somewhat opposite of Seattle, Washington though there the police also will fire on the culture of the protestor. Miami is more a fascist town as opposed to a radical socialist town, and its police are composed of assimilated immigrants oppressing other immigrants and indigenous, domestic American black culture. Most American whites fled north, but the rich corrupt ones remained behind, or moved in like Jeb Bush and made racist political bargains with newly arrived rich Latin American fascist both religious and business types eager to prove their new found Americanisms as is the case with Florida Senator Mel Martinez! Fortunately, he is an old goat ready to expire and unable to run for office again– that is nature's way of culling the ranks of parasites. Perhaps Miami can offer the Florida voter something less ghastly and more reasonable in reconciling Miami to Havana without extorting the Afro-Cubans out of that which they took back from their feudal lords and their sugarcane plantations.

Illegal immigration is a fraud based on the idea of "*we were here first*;" yet reality is "*we are here now*." And those who claim they were here first, are liars whose European ancestors "*killed-off*" the indigenous natives to establish their fantasy of the *Garden of Eden*. And for many, Miami is an Eden, yet is a town where disposed immigrants Cubans parroting fascisms who are favored warmly in immigration policy, lecture the illegal immigrants who are not the beneficiary of this corrupt policy of favoring ideology – they get put on ice by federal ICE (Immigration-Customs-Enforcement). Now former disposed oligarchs of Latin plantation societies, like fascist Cubans, control Miami, Florida and now national politics at the expense of everyone else across the nation. These are people that believe in kidnapping children as foreign policy, as was the case with "*Elian the Cuban boy*" who became a pawn, a victim of policy dispute due to the rabid Cubans in Miami. Now these entitled immigrants harass others. But, in all fairness, this racist and class of oligarchs controlling the Latin America's Miami playground is endemic to all the "*rich*" that move there. They would argue that they play by the rules, but they fail to mention that they had the money to buy the rules through immigration lawyers while those with no stolen funds from poor nations like Haiti rot in the Krome Detention Center which is an American style concentration camp reminiscent of Nazi Germany; a facility guarding mostly people of color from Haiti or other Afro-Caribbean islands. It's a hard thing to say when society pretends to be just – but it's not.



2.2: The Great Bike Heist

But the Latin social power structure in Miami is ultimately driven by racist notions of superiority and fascists, authoritarian notions of Catholicism reminiscent of the conservative oligarch supporters of Dictator Francisco Franco (1892-1975) of Spain. As anti-communist and pro-catholic, sentimentally they allied themselves with the sentiments of Italian Duce Benito Mussolini, and the

Austrian-German Fuehrer Adolph Hitler. It's an attitude of entitlement held by white Latinos from the Americas. I once had a Panamanian girlfriend who prided herself as white, not black like many from there. She stated that if America was her country, she would be upset about illegal immigrants coming and then having children here so they could stay. It seemed a rational act by poor black Caribbean's. I did note after we divorced, that she with all her wealth from her father purchased her access to America through an attorney; and she eventually found a first generation immigrant American who would marry her psychosis; and she immediately got pregnant to secure her immigration status and child. It sounded so hypocritical, for she did exactly what the poor were doing with the exception of a high paid lawyer. Now this Latina "*dama*" and her class of "*ricos*" that "*pitched*" their tents here, squatted here will rule Miami and its "*petty*" socialite scene of corrupt high class Latinos and their sumptuous lifestyles financed with stolen funds brought to Miami; funds used to purchase real estate, yachts, cars, and a whole host of banking and legal services all with the blessings and forgiveness of Church and State if a portion is tithed to them. Apparently, going to confession twice a day by the "*damas*" covers the crimes. In trying to prove they are good Americans, they have tried rob the poor, the Haitians, of the right to "*pitch*" their tents under the freeway I-95, because only the rich and their deadly attitudes of racial and class entitlements are allowed - allowed to "*push*" others out of the way as they squat in their oceanfront condominiums; and that is what the white man wants of the newly arriving immigrants - money. Therefore, they do well in America.

While rich Latin immigrants get the green card, poor, black and Haitians get flagged! I can remember a Cuban immigrant who was a Miami police officer complaining about crime and how it was being done by the blacks, be they American or from the Caribbean like Haiti. He told me that in old Cuba they had these "*niggers*" under control. The Miami police while oppressing Haitians for years, they neglected all the bicycle thefts which ended up on Caribbean wooden freighters bound for the islands. It got so bad that no bike was safe on the streets; it became known as the great bike heist; but heisted by whom; petty street crime or the police bureaucracy which rarely made an effort to find out the owners of recovered stolen goods which served as a means of seizing unclaimed, abandoned property to be sold off. They themselves had stock-piled hundreds of impounded and abandoned bicycles which they stored behind a secure fenced off compound under I-95 in downtown Miami. The police only cracked down when the bikes stored in the property lot were stolen; then they focused their attentions on the Miami River docks where the wood Haitian freighters were moored packed with bikes bound for the islands. The police only cracked down on this activity after the property room situated under Interstate Highway I-95 was broken into and the bikes cleared out and shipped by Haitian freighter to the islands. Apparently it was easier to harass poor people dealing in the contraband of bicycles than in the millionaires and their crimes of finance and running cocaine from their homelands of Latin America. But, the power structure was able to put an end to the contraband bicycle trade by banning the boats which was easier than banning cocaine from America: i.e., the wooden freighters were deemed unsafe by the Coast Guard authorities, so they banned from the Miami River; once a real commercial river that the riverfront t owners wanted to convert into residential and retail properties to be developed as a board walk – so the old rusting boats and handmade boats of the Caribbean islands had to go because these greedy land developers wanting to build Protestant barns and labeled them a eye soar.

Brutality and cruelty and the desire to be free of oppression are the story of all people. Freedom and liberty it's a valiant concept in a world of dark oppression fanned by the politics of fear. The idea that all have the God given natural human right to "*Pursue Life, Liberty, and Happiness*," God's rights are abridged by evil men. Perhaps God feels that "*the force*" owes humanity, but some men feel they don't owe God the consideration of occasionally being reasonable! According to the Old Testament, Liberty means to be free from oppression, for "[t]hey came upon me [David] in the day of my trouble; but...He [God] brought me [David] forth also into a place of liberty, he brought me forth, even because he had a favour unto me."<sup>99</sup> Some would argue that it was *Manifest Destiny*, a term coined by journalist John O'Sullivan in 1845, or *Devine Providence* created the United States as an expression of divine reason in human affairs that all people are created equal. It was an *Age of Enlightenment* for propertied, white males: an era where the spirit, the mood of reason and science took hold. It was the rise of the state governed by rational policy based upon scientific and ethical information establishing a system of meritocracy not birthrights.

But, despite the fantasy of enlightened providence or not, it was racist; because Negroes, Indians, Asians, Mexicans, and most immigrant groups were thought to be incapable of self government, of

---

<sup>99</sup> The Psalter, Psalm 18. *Diligam te, Domine*: verses 19 & 20. *Diligam te, Domine* translates as *I will love you, God, my strength*. Book o f Common Prayer, the Episcopal Church.

managing their own self-sufficiency - their own freedom. But social development is the class and cultural struggle over controlling the means of how to run things and the politics over the ends of differing types of social utopias proposed for human living. John Stuart Mill was more concerned by any form of mindless conformism as a threat to liberty. Obviously conforming to one set of beliefs is a problem, so to guarantee the right to other rational points of view, people had a revolution, and still people felt the need to write it down as a political contract; a contract that is more than ever under the threat of conformism to the ideas of unfettered nationalism and its child fascism perpetrated by a bureaucratic state.

In order for the US to survive in a small inter-dependent world, Americans need to understand that the fascist aspects of the Bush government are unacceptable to the progressive, educated, civilized people of the world attempting to share the conversation about life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Though the *Bill of Rights* is a progressive political contract written down, it is still violated by the hubris, the outright oppressive arrogance of George Bush and his former Attorney General Alberto Gonzales asserting the Constitution does not necessarily guarantee the right to *habeas corpus* in times of war - a war they declared to solidify Caesars power. But this is a war against the body politic itself - the American citizen-slaves. At a July 11<sup>th</sup>, 2007 news conference George Bush justified the obvious military dictatorship which has evolved and coalesced under his regime in collusion with Congress, the Pentagon and CIA.<sup>100</sup> Needless to say, though Bush admitted the logic of this military dictatorship, the free press never really picked up on it; but then corporative press is not so free?

But, we were warned of the possibility by an earlier generation of writers who were a bit more politically aware than the generation of writers today. Sinclair Lewis (1885-1951), a radical in a suite, jailed as a seditionist during the First World War wrote a book about the possibility of the rise of a dictatorship in America in "*It Can't Happen Here*," a political semi-satirical novel about the possibility of an American Caesar.<sup>101</sup> But, Sinclair Lewis got it right when the dictatorship consolidated under George Bush seemed analogous to the book's character of a newspaperman battling against a fascist presidential regime that resembled a flamboyant, populist dictatorial style with evangelist far-right views, and that is what happened in America. It serves as a warning that extreme political movements akin to fascism can come to power in republics like the United States where people blindly support their leaders.

There are always forms of dictatorships, even democratic ones, and all governments and their leaders, their Caesars are guarded by a phalanx of guards that protect them from their own people. It is these guards that become Caesar's constituencies. Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein was a classic model of a crude dictator who was eventually disposed of by another group of oilmen in league against him because they coveted Hussein's Iraqi fiefdom. One should note that Bush rarely gives speeches before civilian audiences, but rather he speaks before military audiences, his Praetorian Guard. Bush claimed he has to represent the small minority of military personnel as a political constituency which supersedes the majority of the public opposed to making war - or Bush's version of it. One might ask the question; is it Bush, or the Pentagon that "*pushes*" militarism? Many Americans are not in this war because they considered it a new fascist version of geo-politics, barbaric and a criminal enterprise carried out to steal, control the oil pipelines out of the Mideast. Some believe we ought to ask the real questions of the relationships between the Bush clan, the CIA, and the past sponsorship of dictators such as Hussein and former CIA client Osama bin Laden.

George Bush has killed tens of thousand of people, yet Saddam Hussein killed and when he did it was tacitly approved of by US policy-makers against the Iranians whom the American leadership has issues with. Saddam Hussein, the illegal deposed head of state was hanged by a kangaroo court set up by the Americans and their minority constituents in Iraq. Hussein was a real man - "*a bad man*" once employed by the CIA and George Bush, Sr.; a man who came out of the streets and did much of his own killing personally. He's a man who when hanged did not cry or beg for mercy from his enemies hiding behind the guns of the occupiers. It would be interesting to see if the childish George Bush would act the same. Perhaps we will never know, but I believe he would cry and beg given his lack of experience of living life as a real human being: i.e., working for a boss and feeding his family rather killing another man's family. Instead, George Bush is the product of a disturbed, self centered woman, his mother. And like the spoiled, self indulgent child found in Roman Emperor Nero, the

---

<sup>100</sup> George Bush, Jr. Presidential News conference, FOX News (July 11, 2007).

<sup>101</sup> Sinclair Lewis, *It Can't Happen Here* (1935).

image of despotic and corrupt Bush fiddling away while America burns through greed, fear, incompetence and unfettered ego is a true one. But Nero after being abandoned by all for his arrogance, at least understood that he had to commit suicide rather than allow his shame to shame the nation; if not, he would have to be a prostrated dethroned ruler before an alienated crowd demanding justice.

Like a bad movie, the public had to watch the obvious corruption of “*a pack of ego maniacs*” on television “*pushing*” visions of fear to get their selfish way: i.e., the connections between the Bush dynasty, the intelligence and military communities and the truth about how democracy has been assassinated by powerful corrupting influences; but that may be just a natural by-product from an unnatural economic system. But, despite the feelings of many against this president who some regard as a war criminal based on his acts, acts that are worthy of life imprisonment, or execution by hanging from the International Court, he still “*pushes*” his and the Pentagon’s violence - the war supported by paranoid political, bureaucratic, religious and racists extremists. George Bush declared that there are “*a lot of constituencies in this fight*”<sup>102</sup> with the exception of the largest constituency, the American public whom Bush referred to as a mere “*focus group*” not worthy of being considered.<sup>103</sup>

The reality is modern military employees of the Pentagon are not *Samurai* warriors defending courageously the village and doing the killing up front and close with the weapons of the sword and dagger to preserve the way of life of the people – not a military industrial community. Modern soldiers suffer mental illness because they are not natural warriors that earn the right through personal combat as knights with raised swords in “*la poste di falcone*,” the guard of the hawk. They are not predisposed to be the warrior ants – most are worker ants. Warriors of the past were servants that killed not out of emotional revenge, but out of a sense of obligation and purpose founded upon the practices of mental and physical discipline and honor devoid of personal feelings. As warrior ants it’s the emphasis on the collectivity, not the individual. The Pentagon is organized cowardice when ordinary people not predisposed to murder kill on behalf of the state with weapons that depersonalize the combat: killing people from a distance with a gun without honor, yet calling it so. The word *Samurai* means to serve, but the only people that Bush serves are his own class while using ordinary people who have no business killing.<sup>104</sup>

In the name of protecting democracy, the Bush regime made the *Bill of Rights* a deadly farce by claiming the priorities of national security defined as the right to conduct militarism and surveillance as a policy - really to secure and maintain power and money for the few. The national security issue ought to be getting rid of oil dependence, but in the Bush-Cheney model, invasions to secure oil is the prevailing policy. The stench of hypocrisy from a devious child’s mind: A person, who claims a constituency, yet evaded active military service himself through the dispensation of special treatment. Others were very willing to die, literally for an opportunity to be a fly-boy. Yet George Bush can barely prove that he even showed up for the privilege to fly a war chariot; a place he took up for someone more deserving. This obscenity is only possible because George Bush is the product of an oligarchic class of puritanical Protestantism which seeks to maintain control by any perverse means. His parents who colonized the minds of their children, the puritanical mother and the emotionally distant father, who indulged him in un-earned wealth and mean spiritedness, an attribute he learned from his mother - has cursed the citizens of the nation which they treat as subjects.

Many fear a version of martial law will likely be imposed, if not already in some form. In a violation of the Third Amendment prohibiting the quartering of troops in one’s home, a new version of it is the quartering of troops in American cities while surrounding homes. But read that amendment carefully, for it allows for some twisted rationale justifying control over civilians that reads “*but in a manner to be prescribed by law.*”<sup>105</sup> Because the rise of the American military is so entrenched in society, this military occupation is not regarded so. America loves harsh discipline as policy and hence social problems are treated as military a matter, a situation that is allowing for the erection of the institutional framework for a permanent police-state. This prescription as a remedy for a broken down society was solidified by the creation of the Northern Command (Northcom) in October of 2002,

---

<sup>102</sup> George Bush’s comments from July 11, 2007 presidential press conference.

<sup>103</sup> George Bush’s comments from July 11, 2007.

<sup>104</sup> John Logan, *The Last Samurai*, Warner Brothers Pictures (2003).

<sup>105</sup> US Constitution, Third Amendment.

which for the first time in US history, coordinates military actions within the United States as a civil support mission - and that would include spying on Americans who are engaged in anti-war demonstrations to expand the power of the military to intervene in domestic affairs.

This was formalized in the National Defense Authorization Act of 2006 which provided the Pentagon funding, and a revision of the *Posse Comitatus Act* (to be able to attend), a statute that does not allow the use of the military in law enforcement matters, but Bush inserted an amendment into the Act by permitting the domestic use of the Pentagon in case of terrorist attacks, or “*other conditions in which the president determines that domestic violence has occurred to the extent that state officials cannot maintain public order.*”<sup>106</sup> The head of Northern Command, Air Force General Victor Renuart, told the Associated Press in 2007 that the military needed to triple the number of domestic military forces numbered at 3,500 to counter what they claim is the growing threat from *القاعدة* (*Al Qaeda*, translated as *The Base*) cells in the US. Originally composed mostly with Arab Sunnis gone global, the Bush regime and now Obama claim are actively planning another terrorist attack by domestic sympathizers within the United States. Renuart stated, “*I believe there are cells in the United States, or at least people who aspire to create cells in the United States.*”<sup>107</sup> And who are the aspirants to be spied upon by the Pentagon - but American citizens? It is true that the attackers of 9/11 were trained in the US with some arguing there was some sort of conspiracy within the military industrial complex desiring forms of martial law. Perhaps the terrorist issue is a bit of a sham. The truth is, only about 4,000 people are on the “*no-fly*” list as absolute unindicted terrorist conspirators; about 14,000 are identified as potential terrorists to be searched at public transport facilities; and about 500,000 are identified as potential sympathizers - future terrorist. But most these people reside outside the US.

Obama knows he must repair the economy in order to avoid social anarchy and rebellion. But that also means as Caesar he must support a social system of dominance. Real power has multiple sources and has always feared domestic insurrections more than foreign intervention. Government uses the fear and loathing of foreigners to drive the politics of confusion which allows the ruling oligarchy to impose systems of social and economic controls within the confines of a given space - a nation. In 2008, US Northern Command cloaked its unconstitutional acts in what they called Vigilant Shield, an anti-terrorism exercise of troops on maneuver in the streets of cities claiming it would prepare the country for either natural or terrorist disasters. Rather than being a mere police or fire and rescue matter, these military exercises bring the military against its own citizens. It is an attack by the military on basic democracy justified as necessary for the “*war on terror*,” a pretext for imposing martial law given the failure economic and social policies that are mostly inhumane, non-rational and backward response to social problems like riots. Rather than treating social ills as economic policies, America treats social problems of its own making as a paramilitary matter. In the matter of troops on maneuvers in America’s streets, are these troops carrying first aid kits inclusive of iodine pills for nuclear disaster, or are they carry bullets to be turned upon the citizenry at the request of an executive order.

Despite opposition to the war by the focus group called the majority of citizens, Bush was backed up by a second constituency - the military, adding, “*I’m pretty confident our military do not want their commander-in-chief making political decisions about their future.*”<sup>108</sup> But all decisions regarding economics are political; and it is this constituency that President Obama now must either adopt, or in budget cutting measures bound to affect the Pentagon, the order “*lay-offs.*” If America is to become more effective and efficient, she must do so. Apparently this militaristic constituency is more important than the majority of citizens who are forced to pay for it through taxes, fees, fines, asset seizures and other forfeiture schemes when a citizen is subjected to a “[s]entence now verdict later” policy.<sup>109</sup> In effect, politicians rendered the military industrial complex independent of, and superior to civilian rule and control over its’ demands. A Pentagon that abridges constitutional rights to freedom of assembly by pacifists petitioning the government to cease and desist from killing; and when the pacifists do assemble - the Pentagon and other agencies spy on them. Why is that? Oppressed Americans would say that freedom of assembly is a farce whenever a group of black men,

---

<sup>106</sup> Posse Comitatus Act.

<sup>107</sup> Lolita C. Baldor, *General: al-Qaida Making New Cells in US*, Associated Press (July 25, 2007).

<sup>108</sup> George Bush’s comments from July 11, 2007.

<sup>109</sup> Lewis Carroll, *Alice in Wonderland*, (1865).



or any alienated groups of men gather - the government harasses them as potential terrorists.

The American Revolution was fought by white men to kill-off this type of reasoning among their ranks. Thomas Jefferson, a man who believed in democracy for "*whites only*," warned of the dangers of a permanent military being a constant threat to the democratic rights of the American people. The ignorant, and political liars twisting history, love to speak of the "*founding fathers*," yet they are the one's these revolutionaries warned us about. Bush wants the large focus group as he dictates "*to understand that the commander-in-chief must rely upon the wisdom and judgment of the military thinkers and planners*." <sup>110</sup> Why would we rely on authoritarian personalities maiming and killing? They, like all citizens ought to rely on themselves and not prey upon others and that includes the cowardly representatives they vote for - not militaristic technocrats directing policy. This logic is counter to the idea of civilian control of the military: If the president must do the will of the military, then the military does not have to follow the results of an election.

These political agreements, forged 231 years ago by the internecine warfare among anglophile culture, has since been over its entire history constantly abrogated by powerful moneyed, phobic religious and bureaucratic interests, because society was built upon the foundations of social inequalities – built in injustices due to classism and religion. These powerful interests manipulate the public by projecting threatening images of fear and obscuring their own machinations by cloaking themselves in a pious mantle of patriotism that violates the *Bill of Rights* by denying one their pleasures which harm no one. But as a doctor of sociology from Cornell University told me: "*One may have the moral right, the human right to smoke marijuana, but one doesn't have the legal right. They don't like it because they identify it with the anti-war crowd, and that's political*." Not only is it a natural right to own one's body, it is a moral right to oppose the enslavement of the body by the government. It is a moral right, because as the reputed psychic and sixteenth President Abraham Lincoln (1809-65) who noted of prohibition laws "*[it] strikes a blow at the very [ethical] principles upon which our government was founded*." Even the twenty-eighth president, Woodrow Wilson (1856 – 1924) who harassed political dissenters to the point of jailing them during the First World War, understood that prohibition struck a blow at ethical principles concerning personal freedoms; he vetoed the Eighteenth Amendment banning alcohol, but which Congress ratified 1919; but was later repealed by the Twenty-First Amendment under thirty-second President Franklin Roosevelt (1882-1945) in 1933; he too, understood that prohibition did not work and struck a blow at principles of freedom.

But those principles, the foundations have been eroded by imposed fear to the control the technocracies of government. In effect, corrupt interests have lynched the pillars of freedom and liberty from the people- the original intent of the Constitution. But that is the debate that the Constitution was built upon the foundations of social inequality. A type of hypocrisy based on power allows self confessed drug users like former Presidents Bill Clinton and George Bush and current President Barack Obama to rule us with threats of asset seizures and jail. I find it repulsive that all these men play, "*I was younger and made a mistake*" speech and with their redemption allows them to torture others with the police state. Obama plays this mistake card too, and I suspect he will now fervently try to stamp out those evil drugs which Americans need to use to cope with a twisted society. As a politician, the drug cartel's wars on the US Mexican border with another corrupt gangster, President Calderon – a right wing stooge for the banking industry, who like Bush, stole the Mexican election through legal machinations. The only stupid mistake here is the continuance of a ridiculous drug policy that criminalizes nature, a policy based on ignorance and abrogation of personal freedoms. Obama is obsessed with Abraham Lincoln; and it was Lincoln who spoke of charity and about liberty. I suggest that Obama engage in less theatrics and more practice of the genius of Lincoln: more freedom; stop the White House war against the people!

Americans like Obama still preach the American myth, the government markets itself to the world as the "*Land of The Free*," but the truth is, like a commercial disclaimer it ought to be added, "*Some restrictions apply. Void where prohibited*." With the arrival of the Messiah of Change in Obama, nothing has changed but the stage presentation. Like George Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty Four*, society is increasingly growing paranoid because large scale paramilitary police technocracies like predators preying on the public impose through fear, threats of imprisonment, impounded private property, the extortion of citizens faced with threats to spy on others, and worse, the training of innocent school children to spy upon their friends and family. This country has a history of the government being controlled by powerful interests that fan the fears of an anarchical world threatening the peace of the

---

<sup>110</sup> George Bush's comments from July 11, 2007.

village. But the price of peace is the savagery of the rich elites like savage cannibals feeding off the powerless in the name of freedom - but really it is unaccountable freedom of a small group to control through threats the rest of the village.

Some Americans are dismayed at the actions of the George Bush assaulting the civil liberties of ordinary citizens deemed a threat to the social order. But Bush had the exemplar of a past president and his domestic and international model to follow – Woodrow Wilson’s sedition acts and preserving democracy; but push sought to force democracy on others while usurping it at home. Yet some contend that his other role model was Adolph Hitler’s geo-political model of expansion that required an unending, perpetual crisis to maintain power. History in some sense keeps playing out the same theme: Like the reactions of the ruling elites to the Russian and Mexican revolutions, the aftermath of the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks brought on a new round of spying programs by federal agents assisted by rabid vigilantes which focus on American citizens as potential terrorist. Terrorism is fomented by a lack of justice, and today’s situation is the same as the nation of 1919 which was suffering from racial and labor riots that were reactions to the corruption of the social order of white and financial power. Rather than the Federal government correcting the basis of the problem, it violently attacked its own citizens, the symptoms of the underlying illness plaguing America. With Obama now covering up Bush’s crimes, how much does he know of these allegations of clandestine and evil elements lurking about government?

Like President Woodrow Wilson and the oppressive use of the Sedition Act 1918 of the First World War against political activist opposed to war,<sup>111</sup> George Bush tried to ensure that those symptoms did not threaten the financial and racial power structure which he represents in the new world order. He did so through the passage of anti-terrorism legislation criminalizing dissent, objections to the creation of a police state as the future model for economic policy which requires the criminalization of the citizenry through the incremental surrendering of civil liberties. But, in true American fashion reflective of its history, it’s a piece of legislation targeting everyone regardless of ethnicity, political or religious affiliations. It is an equal opportunity to be targeted and harassed. Serving as a model, the Sedition Act of 1918 and the passage of congressional H.R. Bill 1955, the *Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007* would make it possible to charge people with the crime of criticizing by speech or writing the government or Constitution, both of which this book does. In classic non democratic style of squelching a conversation: this bill was voted on under a suspension of the rules to cut debate short and pass the bill through before the American people found out about it. In all fairness to the critique of the Bush regime’s need to label people as terrorist, this bill was sponsored by the Democrats who are complicit in criminalizing people by their liberal version of American fascism. For my own protection, given the language of this proposed law, I analyze both pacifist and militarist responses to the crimes of state. I do not endorse violence, nor disapprove of it, or advocate the overthrow of any government, nor disapprove of that either, because I understand their anger to being muzzled by totalitarian sedition acts and being used as fodder in wars. I am merely trying to restore the Constitution by sticking with it, by analyzing which parties have a motive to pervert it – twist it to their will. I only wonder what President Obama’s will is?

Most people, trained to confess a belief in democracy, are really weak minded people in need of a strong authoritarian fascist coach to direct their lives. America has been intentionally manipulated by contrived images of terrorist threats of evil. Most people are hapless victims of a policy of fear, distortions, and extortions “pushed” by politicians which functions to further the paranoid psychology required of an authoritarian, paramilitary police state functioning on abuse to control the social psychology of an entire nation. Government is business; an enterprise of war profiteering that essentially operates like a corporate plantation of state, a state steeped in its feudal roots of oligarchic control. But, all language is discursive with multiple meanings; and most people are capable of being manipulated by the “lofty words” of enlightenment usurped by the pathological authority of government to do anti-human acts; and when “lofty words” celebrating humane virtues don’t match brutal realities perpetrated by government – we have a form of induced psychosis – a psychological dilemma of alienation caused by a disconnect between words and foul deeds.

Most people identify the term fascism as merely political, if not rhetorical; it is a psychiatric and anthropological idea explored by a German, Dr. Theodore Adorno (1903-69) in the treatise *The Authoritarian Personality*. After the Second World War the American government wanted to know the social and psychological origins of Nazism that motivated the German people; a people predisposed to allowing and condoning the fascist Nazi state and its leader Adolph Hitler. The US

---

<sup>111</sup> Ann Hagedon, *Savage Peace: Hope and Fear in America: 1919*, Simon & Schuster Inc. (2007).

government supported research by Dr. Adorno, and other members of the Frankfurt Institute exiled from Germany by the Nazis carried on their social-psychological research in America. The authoritarian personality is characterized by fascist domination, conformism, racism, intellectual rigidity and intolerance. It's a particular personality common to fascist, political movements, left or right that require submittal of others to the rule of a charismatic personality without regard to the opinions of the ruled.<sup>112</sup> Though it was thought to be endemic to certain political movements, many today draw the parallel between authoritarian policy stances and actions taken by George Bush and religious fanatics without regard to the sentiments of the American public: apparently the will of one man, drunk with authority superseded the feelings of millions in a whole host of domestic and foreign policies.<sup>113</sup> And this idea of the will of one man to rule and calling it leadership is the legacy that Obama has inherited. As a charismatic leader, will he force his visions of change upon a world bursting with a need to be heard through new institutions free from dominance?

But the business of politics requires leadership; and some forms of leadership are endemic to particular types of civilizations. Only in a rigid rule bound society characterized by religion is there a claim to be civilized; and only a society that claims to be rational is capable of deceit when it places too much power in the office of chief. Obama needs to lead a financial recovery, what kind of manager will he be when he has inherited a system of deceit that empowers the pathological authoritarian aspects of personality? But to keep the deceit from being detected, society wants Obama to exercise authority like a religious messiah to make to make us feel superior to the beast we really are. In the case of America, its bibles, *Jesus*, guns, and bottles of whiskey that demands monolithic obedience to cultural beliefs in which unquestioned conformity is strongly enforced by colonizing the human mind, and if necessary by incarcerating many minds as deviants deemed a social problems: e.g., it is the violation of human rights by incarcerating people for using controlled substances deemed evil. The accusations are that United States is a fascist business enterprise that requires global war to survive: though it claims to be a just society unlike others, it manufactures and sells death as a means of corporate welfare.

Like a notorious drug dealer, it "*pushes*" more weapons of death than any other society, and like the Nazis, this society enforces its psychotic version of the world upon the rest through the same methods of violent militarism and symbolism - and symbols convey ideas: e.g., the two Romanesque fasces batons - battle axes flanking the podium of the congressional US House of Representatives where declarations of war are issued - or in the past were, before Caesar usurped the Congress of that constitutional function. When a nation uses Nazi euphemism in terms such as "*enhanced interrogation techniques*," or securing the "*homeland*," it sounds familiar like the German "*fatherland*" led by the religiosity of a fuehrer, a charismatic paramilitary leader; and that is why Bush will forever be perceived as an American version of a authoritarian *fuehrer* who used threats, imposed fear and constantly lied and manipulated through forms of political extortion as a means to control his enemies, and to keep in line the a majority of hapless citizens which was achieved through creating divisions between sub-cultures.

Do the means of violence justify the ends of maintaining America's number one world ranking which claims to be the leader in human rights though it makes constant war, violates the Geneva Conventions on conducting war, and imprisons more citizens than the totalitarian Chinese state? Americans have been so successfully inculcated by the mixture of religion and patriotism to the state with the belief that they and their neo-republic Roman Empire are superior. Apparently many Americans and clearly Bush himself believe that means of crusading violence does justify their vision of a democratic utopia which never was. These images of a war of good versus bad help justify the creation of repressive instruments to control the perceived threat to the global ranking of the supremacy of the white man's culture. Yet by categorizing everything as good or bad only serves to employ many political constituents and corporations in the business of making war on other nations, and the making of war through the criminal injustice system by locking up their fellow citizens. But American democracy has always functioned as a *Trojan horse* for the artificial citizens of corporations with all the power to write both domestic and international policy agendas that define business welfare as good and any form of socialism or welfare for flesh and blood as evil.<sup>114</sup>

---

<sup>112</sup> Theodore Adorno, *The Authoritarian Personality* (1950). A Psychiatric analysis as why the German nation, people were attracted to authority and followed Adolph Hitler in his preemptive wars.

<sup>113</sup> Theodore Adorno, *The Authoritarian Personality*.

<sup>114</sup> Walter Mosley and Howard Zinn, *History of America*, Harlem Book Fair, CSPAN-2 (July 21, 2007).

In fact, it is more alienating to the few, but growing enlightened because the same pathological unjust means are employed towards some failed idealistic vision of a good world as controlled by unfettered, greedy financial interest and backed by delusional, pious religious fanatics and led by charismatic personas yielding authority. But fear is easier to teach than enlightenment and the times are governed by the politics of confusion intentionally or unwittingly used by politicians and petty bureaucrats. Yet, to quell this reaction, the Bush regime uses fear, anxiety and confusion along with lies about the sources of terrorism. By defining terrorism in simplistic terms it makes it possible to make it the focus of public life. The manipulation of the confusion is galvanized by the manipulation of the more backward ignorant sections of the populace necessary to bludgeon growing popular opposition to an agenda of domestic militarism and political repression inside and outside the United States. But this fascist inspired manipulation of public confusion has been fully embraced by many democrats who have joined the dubious *"war on drugs and terror"* to protect the *"Homeland,"* a term reminiscent of Nazi Germany. They have frequently attacked Bush for not going far enough in building walls and incarcerating the newly labeled terrorist of illegal immigrants, drug users who contribute to the coffers of narco traffickers who finance terrorism, international students trying to steal technology and any sympathetic American who disagrees.

In the Art-Deco Era of the 1930s, an era of social chaos clamoring for justice, was the decade, the precursors of ideas we are now haunted with; a futuristic world of science fiction portrayed by *"Buck Rogers;"* it was a world of science fiction that was made real by Nazi Germany starting the development of sound wave cannons, and the warlords of Imperial Japan started research on the microwave ray gun. Now the victor of that war has taken the technology and developed it further. Unfortunately, the police state employs these weapons upon the enslaved citizens; and in an environment of fear, citizens now are targets of surveillance, and if need be targeted by lead bullets, rubber bullets, concussion sound and microwave ray guns. In the case of the Japanese ray gun, it shoots a beam of microwaves at a person that gives the victim the sensation of being on fire. The military says it's harmless, meant for crowd control, and that it makes terrorist drop their weapons, but it will also drop the weapons of the armed citizens protesting their use against the public, and that is a violation the Second Amendment, the Right to Bear Arms. Yet the police, like cannibals cooking their meal, the source of their pay checks, they gleefully want to employ the 'ole *"shake and bake"* as a method of crowd control: shake your brain loose with concussion sound cannons and baking to death people with microwaves.

But, for the moment the cooks have set the stove's range in the searing mode, just cooking people enough to flee; cooking them like a bit of the raw sushi. But, if need be the microwave ray gun can have the levels ratchet up and result in *"cooking"* to death people from the inside out. This is a real possibility given the normality of the track record of police brutality. The nation has seen more than its share of people who have died in police custody while being *tasered* to death by electricity; so the same can be said for the concussion waves that will emanate from sound cannons knocking people over like a boxer's punch disconnecting the brain in the skull – rattling it to death. It is the paradox of a nation armed to the teeth in both private and public sectors; though guns are arguably a social problem – so is the greater danger of an armed militaristic state holding targeted populations hostage through the barrel of lead and rubber bullet, concussion sound and microwave guns. The point is: there is something wrong when the government is prepared to cook its own citizens. Apparently they are prepared *"to cook the goose that lays the golden egg."*

The question was would these weapons be employed against the protestors at the political conventions in the summer of 2008? They weren't, but their presence was there given that we saw these weapon systems appearances at the 2004 Republican Party Convention in New York in 2004? Whether or not police employed these new age wonder weapons was not the issue because the police will automatically employ standard tools such as bats and chains. But, this scenario is always probable since the creation of the American constitutional republic, a whole series of legislative sedition acts have been passed since its conception. Furthermore, political figures in power will argue that these sedition acts are constitutional under the Amendment Fourteen, Section 4, which provides the funding *"for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion."* But, even the First Amendment which guarantees *"the right of the people peaceably to assemble,"* allows for the interpretation of what *"peaceably"* means. Because, in an emotionally repressed culture that means any emotional expression of alienation can be concocted as seditious and threatening – hence peaceably defined as devoid of expression. But, that also is at odds with the First Amendment itself when it *states* *"freedom of speech, or of the press"* another area that the government has attempted to regulate with sedition acts. As can be seen, the American Constitution is full of loopholes ripe in opposing logic and wording – I guess that's why we have lawyers.

America's political system is an organized lie claiming to be secular and hence rational when it really is a Christian theocracy that tolerates, like a fly at a picnic table other religions – or so they claim. But breaking constitutional law and calling it moral and legal is the prostrated indicator of a fraudulent democracy; a democracy that some feel is a form of a Christian theocracy. Christianity through faith based initiatives implemented by Bush, continued to Obama makes a farce of the idea of secularism: i.e., a society that claims that others, Islamic in particular, are backward theocracies, while the US is not – but it is. Sharing in the government feast of contracts is the top priority for fanatical religious and military crowds; and if one wants to be the main political broker, then “*push*” religion in a Machiavellian way. Bush's conservative political constituents were served through dispensing of religion through faith based initiatives of welfare that really served as a harvesting of souls. These groups, along with mega moneyed interests of the military industrial complex selling death, and the politicians and petty bureaucrats which serve them have sponsored and pushed through legislation that has solidified their social and economic positions of control.

These groups caught-up in the delusional belief that it is a democratic and just process to force themselves upon others, are unable to see the obvious manipulations of that process caught-up in controls that are based upon fear of punishments of harmless human acts labeled crimes that have abrogated the constitutional and moral right to privacy, freedom from unreasonable search and seizure, and just the natural right to exist and mind one's own business. But since government has shackled its' own citizen-slaves, it creates animosity towards others, and in a reactionary environment attempts to role back freedom of religious affiliations for non-Christians and “*the brown people*,” by punishing them in immigration policy, and incarcerating them. This social paranoia of everybody hating and fearing each other in some form is manifested in religious wars of egocentric cultural conflict targeting outsiders like Muslims and domestic dissenters to be spied on. But that is the allegation of Islamic jihadist, that Obama is the “*house hand*” of the white man who will continue to make war upon Muslims as crusading Christians claiming higher morals. I think it's a valid question that is asked by Obama's enemies of why he did not take his African father's religion in favor of his white mother's religion; a religion, like Islam that has a violent history of oppressing Africans and African-American slaves. Why can't such a smart guy like Obama see that? Or, is it just the reality of politics and religion are one and the same; and if one wants to win, an aspiring candidate must “*push*” the poisons of corrupted fairy tales traveling as revealed truth – religion.

But this unconstitutional practice of mixing church and state is a bonanza for President Obama; he took over the Bush policy and its pervasive presence in the bureaucracy and intends to use it to further his policy objectives of being reelected. There is no change; Obama is really backing off his prior positions in favor of power. He said he would enhance the program, and of course this is acknowledging the power of the religious vote in ballot box. Like any other politician he preaches “*Jesus Christ is his savoir*,” while telling me and others that we have to get by our religious differences. I don't have any differences, just tired of my diminishing tax dollars financing this psychosis. Politicians of any party and “*deadbeat*” bureaucrats calling themselves public servant serve as brokers and service providers for the socially entitled groups that are supporters of status quo of power like the Pentagon packed full of religious chaplains praising *Jesus* and dropping bombs. These groups which benefit are more than willing to go along with the perversion and reinterpreting of the Constitution to sustain the growth of bureaucracies that service their demands to eat. It is a constituency group with its own economic and religious agendas which seek power in governance in particular, the military culture serviced by the largest bureaucracy of them all the Leviathan Pentagon which consumes almost half the federal budget.

George Bush gave most public addresses before a military audience that he cites as his constituency and now Obama wants them too. This has ramifications for policy: it is true military personnel vote and with increased militarization of society a politician could buy the vote by growing military budgets in all forms. Ultimately these technocracies and groups are controlled by an oligarchic class that has purchased the instruments of state and policy have their man in Obama. The icons in these conspirator groups composed of politicians, bureaucrats, mega corporation executives, mainstream religious cults all theatrically gather on podiums, acting deadly serious, stage their moral outrage by declaring war on the evil image of “*drugs*,” and essentially imposing a form of martial law on citizens, cultures and nature. With deadly earnest they declare a “*state of emergency*” exists that threatens the nation's precious children. Yet, in America there are many of these “*precious children*” without adequate representation lobbying for food, housing or health coverage for they are not served by any bureaucracy unless there is a contract awarded to a corrupt 501 tax free faith based business. Unlike the ancient Greeks and Hebrews that protected the weakest in their societies, the manipulation of images of threatened children while actually treating them poorly is an indication of an immoral

society that exploits children for the finances of organized groups seeking money in the name morality. Unfortunately, President Obama in his quest for change will continue the unconstitutional practice of mixing church and state through government faith based initiatives to his political end? America is a religious society, and perhaps he may be in a budget cutting mode and rid us of this poisonous policy, but then again, he learned from Bush, and intends to co-opt Bush's constituency looking for a new political master.

Obama has already shown himself indifferent anything that would threaten his reelection. I suspect there will be no change in immigration policy; Obama will continue to support building a wall between Latin America and Texas. With the attempts to control definitions of freedom of religious practices, or the preference of one over the other, "*brown people*" from foreign lands will continue to be punished in immigration policy, large scale incarceration due to government negligence, and targeting of citizens and non-citizens to be spied upon on has created a police state at war with global citizens without nations. But the precursors for mass incarceration of illegal immigrants has been seen before with the Haitian and Cuban refugees being corralled like animals and placed in concentration camps practically locked up indefinitely unable to pursue liberty let alone democracy. In the case of the Haitians and Afro-Cubans, they were slandered as voodoo practitioners, were carriers of diseases and criminal.

The Haitians in the 1970s and 80s were locked up en mass at Krome Detention Center in South Dade County, Florida and the *Marielito* Cubans were locked up in prisons across America in the 1980 Cuban boat lift. But freedom from this cruel and unusual punishment is impossible in America because inhumane treatments are not viewed as unusual or cruel. Yet, with a captive audience the religious clerics in collusion with the county jailers provided access to religious services along with a library stocked with jailer approved Christian books which of course the theocratic state "*pushes*" through faith based initiatives now "*pushed*" by Obama, a black man standing on top of an industrial complex packed with brown people. Will the house hand free them from bondage like Abraham Lincoln who he claims to admire? I seriously doubt it; and I suspect that with a broken down economy more people will be packed into the federally subsidized industry of chain gang trafficking.

Who is in jail is an indicator of political power; and Bill Clinton provided the foundation for George Bush's crimes of locking people up with perverse legal processes. Why is one man forced to steal and lie to survive and another goes on to do the same, but as a senator or president? Adding insult to injury, there is a large collection of citizens, a pool of many marginalized groups of people locked out of all the "*inside trading*" and are forced to use the cultural logic of mainstream society in making the legal case in the logic of the white man to reinstate the natural right, the moral right to use marijuana and other plants. Separation of church and state and human rights are enlightening ideas still being worked out as well as the separation of the commingling between business, religion and state. There are several constitutional and human rights being infringed upon by the government. They are: freedom of speech - protected speech with intellectual freedom to think, freedom of religion, as well as freedom from religion, the right to be free from unreasonable searches of body and property seizures, and though it is the common practice, the right to be free from cruel and unusual punishments.

Free speech entails protected speech - to speak of ideas, and a parting from medieval religionist and racist views by unshackling science to reveal the truths and lies perpetrated by the state about plant pharmacology. Children are taught to show near reverence for these enlightened political documents guaranteeing human rights - being free of government torture - free of fear the state. But historical evidence reveals that the government violates civil liberties and human rights: e.g. the government has violated every treaty obligation it ever was a party too. A series of governments have continuously violated the First Amendment by outlawed the Indian's pharmacological based religions and harassing the African Rastafarian Coptic Church which utilizes the psychotropic qualities of inhaling marijuana smoke in their religious rituals. Some would see it, as the victims do, as the ongoing war on red and black folks by the white folks and their bible.

With all of the talk of "*bailouts*," count on big business as the priority over people - of organized threats to keep the cotton gins of slave labor - the machines of government and commerce turning. As an ole' black man driving a public bus asked of me: "*Dr., if we[s] so free - how[s] come[s] everybody is afraid of the 'masta' - the government?*" Most citizens can see the whole system runs on threats - financial ruin and or imprisonment - depending on how far you resist domestic policies in pursuing your happiness. If that is true, why don't things change? Though there is a paper stating you have constitutional rights - like speaking your provocative mind - don't do it on your own time -

because the government owns time - and will rob one of time by imprisoning them, for time is the measurable basis of how much life one has remaining. After speaking your mind, even if the First Amendment says you can - you can speak - but at your own risk. If you speak within the commandeered space called America one will be blacklisted, ridiculed, driven underground, or worse - imprisoned. If a person voices their concerns to loudly - one might find themselves harassed - being under police surveillance though the Fourth Amendment says one is to be free from unreasonable searches and seizures; and after one is dubiously arrested, the Eighth Amendment is transgressed by the cruel and unusual punishment of being caged like an animal. Count on the government to break the law all the time - now get yourself a lawyer - if you can afford one while rotting and being tortured in prison - the dark chamber you're disappeared into to for the crime of practicing your culture - like smoking the marijuana plant.

But, these freedoms are a cultural definition of a social way of living arguably psychotic given the lack of consistency between words and deeds. The Western experience, like any other society is a compilation of historical encounters - a clash of ideas. The clash of the *American Revolution* against the idea of an absolute monarch resulted in that idea metamorphosing into a modern version of Thomas Hobbes' sovereign monarch in the office of president of the US Republic.<sup>115</sup> It is based upon the concept of the absolute authority of a king, a Caesar with near dictatorial powers which all men abuse and I suspect President Obama will too. The position of the new Caesar is governed by term limitations on time allowed, but not necessarily policy limitations within a particular oppressive administration passed onto a new administration wanting to build upon it rather than defending the Constitution. How can a nation justify its policies of violence against nature, consumptive human practices, and now spying on and torturing people unless it was culturally a schizophrenic paranoid society? It is a fearful society that seems unable to break away from the social schizophrenia whose roots are in the violence of the past. The logic of the model exists in the historical past: Rome's Caesar and despotic kings provided the role model of how to rule the rabble or perceived threats to power of the state.

But the age old tale of autocratic despotism and its pathological rationales are now harnessed to modernized bureaucracies with near autonomous power to manage the machines of government; a machine on auto-pilot created out of the mind, but which has become a threat to the human heart. The machinery of government and its new presidential Caesar surely mimics the image of a stern unforgiving Roman god, or a stoically moral father figure: like a computer program full of unforgiving rules of logic rather than compassion from the heart. It is a type of societal mental state - a psychosis - social schizophrenia little voices in the head reminding one that God is watching when in fact it is merely "creepy" paranoid people torturing each other with their learn psychosis. The definition of psychosis as used by the author is based upon the idea of a mental state fed by an ineffective evaluation of reality by individuals and groups. The term social schizophrenia is based upon the idea that most social values based on questionable beliefs passing as truth. These dubious truths are inculcated into the mind of children and people throughout their lives by agents (priests) of religion and state (bureaucrats). These beliefs, subjective opinions become the inner voice inside the mind of an individual - it is similar to hearing delusional voices and hallucinations which are not there.<sup>116</sup>

The legacy left behind by an evangelical and fascist George Bush, is that he and his religious friends forced their religion, their psychosis onto domestic and foreign policies which has interfered with the rational pursuit of happiness through the institutionalization of fear based politics. Better to harass the innocent than let the one lone wolf terrorist escape. The religious basis of this cultural social schizophrenia can be found in the biblical story of the infamous *King Herod the Great*: modern Executive decrees are akin to Herodian law motivated by ignorance and fear, hence the squelching happiness as a threat to the power of state. The law of power as applied against the historical figure of the baby *Jesus of Bethlehem* provides insight into the logic of fear motivating policies that target the masses as a means of combating the minority fanatics on the fringes: the logic of kill or get killed, or "better that the innocent [babies] should die than the guilty [Jesus] escape."<sup>117</sup>

<sup>115</sup> Thomas Hobbes, *Leviathan* (1651).

<sup>116</sup> Horace English & Ava Champney English, *A Comprehensive Dictionary of Psychological and Psychoanalytical Terms*, Longmans, Green and Company, (1958).

<sup>117</sup> Anthony Burgess. *Jesus of Nazareth*. Scene 21: Gifts from the Wise Men, Artisan Entertainment (1977). Actor Peter Ustinov as King Herod the Great rationalizing killing all newborn babies up to two years of age to guarantee that the one potential threat to power, the one child be eliminated.

Yet this story is not merely an anachronism, a fable without modern relevance in the political affairs of the state; it's an example of cynical, morbid humor of the real "deadly" truths of power and politics around "*The War on drugs and Terrorism*." It's a relevant analogy of pathological rationales justifying innocent casualties from state violence in its war to control and harness for money reactive addictive behaviors along with the capturing and exploitation of nature's resources on behalf of big business. Leaders ought not to listen to the psychosis of religious prophesying that natural hedonistic behaviors are immoral. King Herod knew that a governor dealing with superstitions and crowds making demands had to make decisions despite what others thought. Unlike the same old blind leadership of today he knew the mark of a real king: "*Courage! Even in the face of Jewish prophesy. Old, blind men Ha!! Now go make history! Kill! Kill them all!*"<sup>118</sup>

The implementation of particular authoritarian leadership styles by politicians and technocrats are not necessarily based upon based upon rational management science, but rather is an expressive art of knowing how to motivate people with both carrots and sticks. Ideally it's a science of identifying types of group tasks correlated with a continuum between authoritarian and democratic styles. Though the laissez-faire style is correlated with lower incidences of creating scapegoats and higher work-pace efficiencies, the system largely favors realistic authoritarian management control by armies of technocrats as opposed to democratic and laissez-faire styles empowering self sufficiency which are deemed too idealistic. The logic justifies the visions of political and technocratic communities to control norms of what is deviant or criminal which preserves the status quo of power. It's ideas of a few now the curses for the many; akin to sodomizing their flocks, the citizens with delusional truths - hence social schizophrenia of a fake reality - or social lies driving natural alienated reactions such as drinking and smoking labeled as deviant; though that deviance was created by the ideas of a few.

Mindless policies based on a world of ideas and concepts which may be false, hence the source of human pathologies. Technocracies in control of constructing realities based merely on ideas that are psychologically reified from the minds of the politicians and technocrats. To reify is the mental process of converting a mental abstract idea of an image in the mind into a material concrete thing - bringing it into reality: e.g., public institutions wherein warehoused human beings with ascribed status are treated as subordinated objects - like things subject to the capricious whims of others. Unfortunately, experts and their invasive methods turn something, things like people into an ascribed object - the error of treating people as things which they are not. The *Enlightenment Project*, the United States and its' Revolution was motivated and founded upon the critical conversations of social philosophers espousing progress through self reliant use of reason. In the face of the absolute consolidation of power by the technocratic state and its' outcomes of poverty, guided by narrow minded religion, and regulated censorship of mass communications, the social philosophers were correct in their concerns about absolute power and its' outcomes. The despotism and intolerance of American policies in its war arguably are evil. François Voltaire was an eloquent advocate of toleration, and against superstitions, persecution, and miscarriages of justice which these wars all encompass. Yet, despite this modern version of despotism, we ought to remain optimistic and engage the situation by attempting to correct it. Voltaire's short novel *Candide* dealt with the problem of evil, yet contains many satirical allusions to optimisms - that ultimately, that no world could be better than this world. So like a Buddha, Dr. Pangloss explains suffering the loss of bodily parts as "*all for the ultimate good*."<sup>119</sup>

The natural earth is good, but the world of men is not for peaceful men were made the slaves of violent men. Yet the historical truth about the mirage of Euro-centric democracy is really democratically organized lynch mobs against those who were considered racially and culturally inferior. Rather than lynching and hanging people by a mob, that function was institutionalized in the form of written documents called laws intended for the white man, but not his slaves. The Enlightenment Project was built upon the foundations of feudal Europe: the monarch was the lord and master. The rise of the modern state merely replaced being a subject of a king with being a citizen of a state. One's happiness are owned and controlled by the state. Most euro-Americans falsely believe they are free - but they are not - they are subject to the state. No one owns their own body; the government owns the body and minds of the individual citizen. Democracy claims to be government by the people, or in the case of racist and fascist America, governance by organized lynch mobs turned upon marijuana users many of them Negroes.<sup>120</sup>

<sup>118</sup> Anthony Burgess. *Jesus of Nazareth*. Scene 21: Gifts from the Wise Men.

<sup>119</sup> François Voltaire, *Candide* (1759).



The key to understanding this can be found in the story of the Negro in the Americas; the story of slavery and cotton - both property - and most citizens still are treated so. In the early 19<sup>th</sup> Century, white men debated the “*great ‘nigger’ question*” to settle the fate of the slaves. Once a student of mine commenting on the question in the classroom, said that “*all citizens are ‘niggers’ of the state;*” and since the classroom was mostly made-up of black students, nobody disagreed. So, why should I?<sup>121</sup> The issue of the Negro slavery experience is the key to understanding why citizens are not really free, but are merely an object owned by an artificial political entity controlled primarily by Caucasian and financially rich America. Elite white folks wrote the rules, and continue to dominate the interpretation of rules.

We have been taught that slavery is no more, but that is a lie! We have been taught that the Thirteenth Amendment, section 1 concerning the prohibition of slavery states is a sacred idea freeing men; but in truth it’s not; it is merely a tool to own humans! The enslaving aspects of the amendment states “*Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime... shall have been duly convicted...*” There are always exceptions to the rule: words are deadly and the key deadly word is except. It is obvious that mainstream America duly convicted and lynched non-whites and their sympathizers, and continues to do so in the modern form of trafficking in prison chain gang labor composed mostly of racially profiled minorities. The violation of the intent of Amendment Thirteen is further institutionalized by Amendment Five guaranteeing due process to a legal [lynching] process “*on a presentment or indictment of a [mainly white] ...jury.*” Amendment Fourteen concerning citizenship ensures the jurisdiction of people being equally subjected to the whims of the state and mood of the general public. Though the US was founded on the insurrection of the white man against his own king, these white folks then reserved the right under Section 4 of Amendment Fourteen that authorizes “*bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion...*” by newly freed slaves or enlightened whites who reject this enslaving document.

I always ask myself: why would a rational and ethical person protect and defend this scrap of crumpled-up paper that is a list of injustices still to be rectified. Besides, this amendment extending citizenship to flesh and blood was usurped, warped and twisted to extend and legitimate citizenship to an artificial entity called a corporation. But, this amendment never did usurp flesh and blood for the corporation, because it was a product of a class driven society to begin with. The Constitution is about property, and flesh and blood, the citizens are the property of the government. The freeing of the slaves and the defeat of the Southern Confederates merely transferred title to the federal government; then the government farmed them out to the new plantations of an emerging industrialized society – the rise of the mega-corporation.

It has been repeatedly stated by supervisors of elections across the nation that “*an informed voter is our best protector of freedom;*” but that is another misnomer when manipulating the voter base by appealing to ignorant views through the use of fear is the norm. Soon after its passing the Supreme Court began to reinterpret it not as a protection for blacks, but they began to develop it as an amendment to protect business corporations which were proliferating with the rise of industrialization; they were the new plantations. The court accepted the legal argument that corporations were “*persons*” and their finances were property protected by due process. Of the Fourteenth Amendment cases brought before the court between 1890 and 1910, only nineteen concerned the blacks while 288 cases dealt with corporations.<sup>122</sup> The ruse of the Fifteenth Amendment - the right to vote - obviously has been violated and continues to do so in the form of voter suppression, and if need be outright theft by purging legitimate voters off the voter roles as was shown by the presidential election of 2000. But, most white America, doesn’t give a damn about allegations being made by “*brown people*” of voter suppression occurring in the urban ghettos of America. In fact, these amendments were initially intended to be taken advantage of by the minority of elite white power (e.g., Electoral College) to control political outcomes, and due to this historical process shaped the current political behaviors of “*stolen elections*” sanctioned by the Court wherein ghettoized blacks and others were robbed of their votes by local corrupt officials sympathetic to

<sup>120</sup> Frederick “*Ricky*” Ransier IV, black graduate student whose parents are renowned civil rights lawyers in Columbus, Ohio provided the analysis, the key to understanding why we are all slaves of the state fooled into believing we are free and at liberty - at liberty to support the state.

<sup>121</sup> According to “*Ricky*” Ransier, the word Negro is grammatically the equivalent to the early American word “*nigger*.” He further points out that the origins of the word were derived from the Spanish word Negro for black - a word applied by whites to Africans.

<sup>122</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*. Harper Perennial (1995).

George and Jeb Bush. Yet we all know the obvious: like stolen elections in impoverished nations, America is a political lie when it claims to be democratic and free of collusions between chicanery of state and grotesque wealth.

As an informed citizen-slave, I like many experienced the theft of my vote; so I wish to inform other voters of this theft. The author lived a voter district located in the predominately black section of Tallahassee, Florida. The precinct workers were all white, yet the voters were black. When the author voted he noted that the electronic counter on the machine was either broken or intentionally turned off as to not record or under record the vote. It was a child, my son who suspected the irregularity when I mentioned it to him; so my son became an informed future voter of the truth of a corrupt, manipulative system that misinforms the ignorant voters. Though I brought this scenario to the direct attention of Ion Sanchez, Supervisor of elections in the state capital of Leon County, Florida, he denied that possibility at the front counter where I was complaining of what I believed occurred. Yet, why would he admit to any collusion in either corruption in Supervisor's office of Leon County, incompetence, though he claims to be competent. My final conclusions are that as the state capitol, it is the paragon, the center model of sophisticated corruption covered in legalese. It is an insult to an informed voter when Ion Sanchez sends mail-outs condescendingly congratulating the voters for a "good performance," like trained monkeys; and lauding himself as leading the state once again as an exemplar guaranteeing voter's rights and responsibilities guaranteeing a level of blame if their is a malfunction by his office. It's hidden, embedded elites behind the scenes controlling voters with an emphasis on lecturing them as to their responsibilities while the supervisor negated his own negligence or criminality which were suppressed in the elections of 2000. And in conclusion, true to the use of sarcastic protocols obscuring the truth from an ignorant trained voter base, he has say he is honored to have served the community; that is true, because he served that oligarchic community at the center of power.

Yet it is necessary to keep informed voters in line while duping the majority of ignorant voters into accepting political theft by oligarchs. The Supreme Court represents the deadly cultural logic for what passes as enlightenment from a group of Englishmen educated in "*Americanisms*" of the sanctity of bibles and guns as a rational means to manage society. This includes the right of this gang to operate like an elite club – a fraternity – a secret society behind closed doors acting like a cult. These "*old oppressive goats of state*" have become so removed from humanity that they see themselves as gods above criticisms; they operate with the bad habit of secrecy – that keeps society in the dark. They are the master and we are the slaves. In the past, the Court actually worked, now they are lazy: i.e., in the past, the Court handled an average of one hundred fifty cases a year pounding on their closed doors demanding justice; now, this "*deadbeat*" court handles about seventy cases a year – and still these jurists complain while the crowd outside is forced to complain! Then, they ought to retire when they put themselves, their wants ahead of the nation's needs. The cases they refuse to hear perpetrates the status quo of oppressive situations being unresolved by the legislative process and exacerbated by a Caesar and his minions out of control "*drunk with power.*" But, the membership of this kangaroo court was picked from among the minions of state. Even when the public is allowed input, allowed to speak to the "*petty*" gods, their comments are not even released to the public as was the case during the revision of rules against misconduct held by a panel of federal judges of the Committee on Judicial Conduct and Disability.<sup>123</sup> The statue of *Lady Justice* blind folded and carrying the scales of justice is meant to convey impartiality; but that symbol merely represents a belief in a system of how to get at the truth. Being blindfolded, justice is apparently weighing the force of verbal arguments rendered to one's ear, a preponderance of the evidence, or logic of a legal argument based upon interpretation of words.

Once a Mexican street kid told me of "*culeros*," (assholes) cops and judges, that they did not know their earhole from their "*asshole*," because they sure use their "*assholes*" when lecturing you; and many a jurist drunk with ego compulsively instructs you with their legal fiats engineered by phobias of the body; and government edicts at war with the human spirit, reign the mind and behaviors in by the violence of moral entrepreneurship. But, this is a court that does abridge freedom of thought: because if I use the word "*asshole*" in lieu of rectum orifice, then it is considered obscenity. These "*petty*" gods are so enamored with themselves that they speak out of their rectums lecturing the citizens with the obscenity of legalese which cloaks their deadly words, it is merely absurd mental masturbation by a court of egos - onanists - deadly mental masturbators living for their legacies that abridge the law of truth: calling one free while robbing them of human rights. It has been said that the

---

<sup>123</sup> Maria Taylor, *Federal Courts: Judges impose secrecy on ethics-rules revision*, The Miami Herald (10/ 26/07), p 6A.

Court ought not to be an activist court, but an interpreter of laws. It has been said that judges are like baseball umpires interpreting the law, but that is a falsehood, for they are more like the commissioners of baseball – they make the rules. Putting it bluntly - it's the white man's laws - and their laws, like any other are subjective - relative to what delusions they suffer from, but unfortunately perpetrated upon others that have to assimilate to the dubious beliefs.

Their impious, obsessive compulsion for the rule of law obscures truth - hence justice. The court is more concerned with a rule book so thick no one knows it, or understands it all. The logic is: before you have law, you must establish law. But, truth is obscured by the manipulations of rules which perpetrate lies. How many innocent people have been murdered by the state or unjustly incarcerated because of some interpretation of a law? The majority of the Court has always been composed of a majority of white people crafting their own notions of the legality of justice and individuals owning things that included owning people. But, this crowd always obscures its own crimes of misconduct and incompetence. They impose a veil of secrecy on investigating ethics complaints which some feel that the judicial branch does not adequately regulate its own jurists. But, the Court has always been anti-democratic when it weighs in on rulings behind closed doors and without public input.

The conservative Supreme Court is increasingly denying justice to the growing mob outside their doors; but in the past this racist court would occasionally render justice. Occasionally, ideas of fairness along with the idealist that believe in that will attempt to uphold the idea of equality, freedom and property rights for all in the face of oppression: e.g., the Amistad case of 1838 freeing the Africans that washed up on the shores of New England was determined by a court primarily composed of slave owners who ruled that the Africans were not property, but born free; and the John Marshall Court of 1832 finding in favor of the white missionaries who refused to swear allegiance to the state of Georgia in its' legalized theft against the Cherokees Indians. President Thomas Jefferson's proposed Indian removal policy was supported by seventh president Andrew Jackson (1767-1845) in the politics of securing votes among whites who coveted the rich Indian farmland; and politics is genocidal while it legitimates the theft of one group over another. With the exception of a few cases both before and after the Civil War the Court consistently ruled against minorities and the poor in the name of civilization defined as technocratic government coupled with industrial power of which the Court is a regulator of. But this idea as a supreme regulator only came about with the development, the institutionalization of government, for in its early years presidents actually ignored key rulings, and Jackson declared that Justice Marshall enforce his own rulings. The demise of the Indians was not entirely due to greed by poor white settlers, many southern and western had cordial relationships with the Indians. Their demise and the enslavement of blacks was primarily the result of the industrialization revolution and the rise of financial institutions invested in manufacturing processes that required raw materials from the land and human labor.

Within the public school systems and the legal suites emanating from constitutional violations of the First Amendment right of protected speech, or the Equal Access Act of what groups are allowed into the schools, the Supreme Court as an institution that primarily reflects the divisions of class and cultural power in the United States vying for control of the social values in government policies favors corporations and the government over the future voters. It appears that the Court is the protector of government bureaucracy, instruments that deliver policy. The Court generally does not question its own oppressive existence of subjective rationales that are culturally based laws which they represent; they just define who has the right of participation in twisted system. Occasionally the Court renders a decision that reinforces notions of liberty, but when pressed it generally franchises the government's right to determine how equality and justice are to be achieved through a capitalist society, and capitalism comes first. The history of favoring business and government over free speech: under the current court regime, a minor teenager, posted a banner stating "*Bong hits for Jesus*" at a street parade for the Olympic Torch passing by had his free speech rights abridged in favor of the governments right to control speech and the erroneous ideas about drugs from the student body. The Court ruled that the public schools' mission of anti-drug education took precedence over the right to contest that erroneous message. It also reinforces the idea that minors' speech is not protected especially if one uses a profane word, or talks of sex in a provocative way. But Justice John Paul Stevens, writing for the minority noted that the issue of marijuana was the same as the issues generated around alcohol prohibition of the 1920s and 30s. But apparently the educated jurists which give lofty speeches about freedoms merely abridge speech and truth themselves.

Yet, many public school boards which are not elected, but are appointed; they also abridge constitutional rights concerning freedom of speech and intellect by butchering the curriculum with religion class attacking science, or muzzling those who refuse to wear school uniforms or give up

their banned clothing – especially clothing which is identified as African-American. In addition to violating freedom of expression concerning choice of clothing, it also includes printed messages on shirts; whether students can engage in anti-war protests contesting state murder, or the presence of military recruiters on campus; or even more dehumanizing the illegality of hugging. Hugging as a banned “*public display of affectionate behavior*,” a rule meant to rein in adolescent “*horniness*” which is biologically natural. School boards also violate the Fourth Amendment by illegal searches of students and their lockers. It would appear that new era of “*Jim Crow*” laws are being targeted at Black American youth that white folks insists are gangsters. This profiling oppresses minorities by banning clothing along with harassment by school and police officials of impoverished people. These authoritarian policies are reminiscent of the Hitler Youth wherein every youth was forced to wear a uniform and a swastika. This mandating of school dress codes is also reminiscent of people being forced to wear buttons declaring their Jewishness, political or sexual orientation. But, in the American context, these policies usurp family rights which may assert that some families are not in agreement with mindless conformity of American democratic fascism.

What is the real lesson learned by critical minded students who are unable to express themselves and being searched in a public school which they are chained too by law and now unable to express themselves in an open space? But, perhaps the real lesson that a person learns is that freedom of speech, the input of marginalized non-Christian religions, and liberty in open spaces now fenced off are the “*big ‘ole grand lies*” of nightmares? That the *Bill of Rights* is merely a list of the reality of what has always been wrong with America - which one has to constantly file lawsuits defending these rights to speak and be free from religion and its’ psychosis. The truth is - the constitutional right to speak freely has always been abridged by economic and fantastical religionist targeting the minds of all people - particularly the younger generations. Most old people, who have carried the false parables of truths all their lives, have always had a delusional feeling of entitlement to control younger people. Sadly, television preachers, and their fractured visions, counsel, sodomize the minds of their flocks with the notion of guarding one’s thoughts as a means of controlling the devil, an evil spirit they claim can not read the mind like God. That kind of superstitious logic is what kept despotic monarchs claiming God’s authority in place; and supposedly this system of logic cementing despotic government in place was overcome with rational enlightenment emphasizing economics and emerging liberal democracy. With the rise of secularism and science observations of human behavior have been explained rationally and not entirely attributed to induced religious psychosis claiming the devil’s thoughts are to be driven off. Yet this archaic way of explaining society and its’ relationship to God has never gone away as was seen by its’ reemergence and imposition by George Bush claiming it democratic; and now Barack Obama, claiming that *Jesus* is his *Savior*, continues this policy of a mixing of religion and government “*pushed*” as faith based initiatives with god’s blessings in both domestic and international policies.

In the battle of what individuals or groups can participate in the legal right to speak, the Court has denied that right to student groups under the age of majority and the atheists. The Court also abridged the rights of the agnostics and atheist by dismissing their case against the faith based initiatives of the Bush regime. But, most people are religious in America, and they have no regrets in wanting silence the atheists. Surveys indicate that Americans might consider electing a woman or a minority, but the atheist they will not vote for.<sup>124</sup> One might note that the rational voice of reason has been driven from the public stage by the religious lynch mobs driving politicians and bureaucrats trying to out-Christian their political opponents in seeking the conservative Christian voting block. They ruled that this anti religious had no right to sue - no right to legally speak before the Court. These rulings in favor of non rational religion and against the atheist, the rationalist or tramping on the rights of free speech and thought of students merely sets the stage for future legal confrontation. In the case of a high school student in Martin County, Florida a term paper was written critiquing drug policies. The teacher awarded the paper a letter grade of A+, but under a political change in school administration it’s possible that such a term paper would come to the attention of the principle who would target the youth for punishment, censorship of some kind given that the paper was advocating a point of view contrary to the mission of the school to discourage drug use; yet it is a school system that has no objections to “*pushing*” pharmaceutical drugs meant to control behaviors in compliance with being “*good little children*.”

But, any oppressive town in “*the good ‘ole USA*” can be found in the example of Martin County Florida and its county seat of the City of Stuart. This town is indicative of most all American towns

<sup>124</sup> Karlyn Bowman, Resident Fellow of the American Enterprise Institute, guest on *Washington Journal*, C-SPAN (August 22, 2007).

that abridge freedom of speech and steal the private property of citizens. It is a town wherein students, wanting to be like the sidewalk artist in London, England with chalk write out their opinions on a bridge about immigration policy that “[c]olor fades and so does hatred,” then charged by police with criminal mischief. Though the students renderings are motivated by the desire to participate in civil society with free speech washed off with that afternoon’s rain storms. How can the state of Florida prove damages when the evidence is naturally disappeared? He even the state attorney was troubled by the lack of evidence, yet it is the police department driving this “*witch hunt*.” Stuart, Florida like most American towns, is a town wherein local police harass people of color and both the poor and rich by pulling them over believing them terrorist, or successful people who are spied upon and pulled over and treated as drug dealers, or a professor riding a bicycle and nearly run over by aggressive police driving, then threatened by bullies (police) with incarceration as a mentally deranged when the professor objected to being harassed.

Martin County and the town of Stuart, Florida is where many of the federal proposals for the furtherance of the police state are pilot tested out: e.g., small boat registration and surveillance cameras placed upon the beaches. Martin County has relegated itself to the past when it attempts to stifle cultural expressions of business entrepreneurship. They have this fantasy of a family friendly community with a clean lifestyle; that is why they county and city business regulators deny licenses to gay clubs, or even an ordinary beer license for a restaurant. After living in Martin County and Stuart Florida for a year, I noted that Republicans that dominate are hostile to freedom of expression even in their domain of business. I wonder how the “*white bread*” rulers of the City of Stuart would react to a Rastafarian street café with Caribbean *salsa*, *merengue* and other melodious music heard in the streets. They would probably harass it out of business with police gangs scaring everyone away. The economic crisis of 2009 saw how pathetic the economic development model for Martin County really is: it failed because it was based on the idea of increasing property taxes into in perpetuity, which collapsed as a revenue base. Subsequently it became necessary to slash the budgets of public health, education, parks and recreation, all which were cut, except the police department; a police department that makes war on the citizens and passing tourists in the form of asset seizures, fines and penalties.

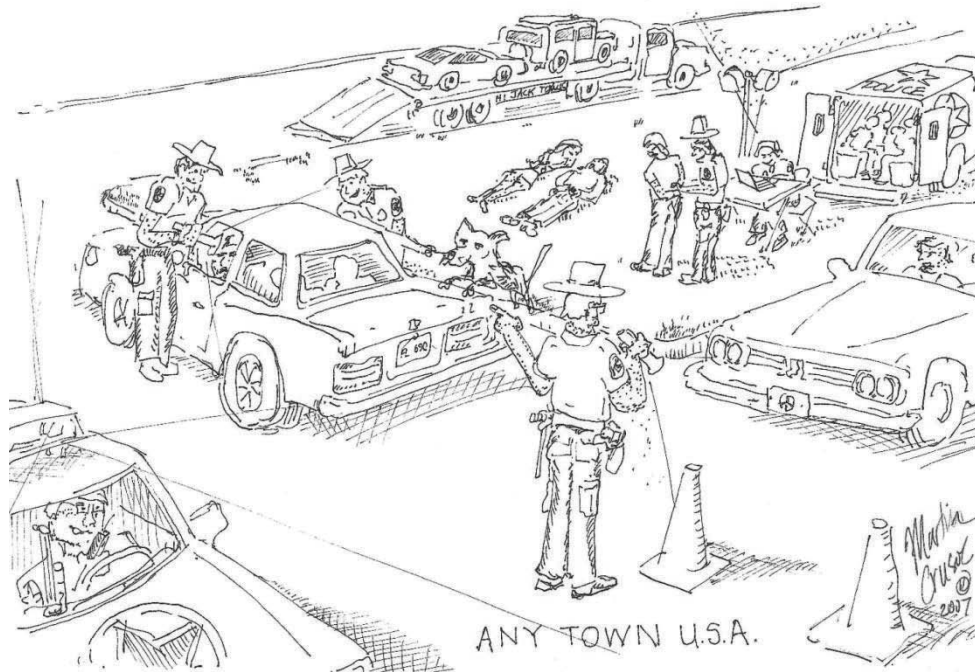
Like courts of the past which generally reinforce the social order controlling the power of eminent domain to regulate resources, including citizen-slaves and the ruse of private property, occasionally the Court will render a decision counter to its own constituents - the police state despite the Court’s counter purpose: to guarantee an individual’s civil rights from being violated by government while having a dependence upon the executive branch. Despite these links with powerful elites, the Court does render justice by agreeing with constitutional amendments such as protecting one from unreasonable search and seizure by police, aggressive police actions of asset seizure and forfeiture which 72 percent of Americans disagree with.<sup>125</sup> Yet, there is still hope offered from this religious Court when it ruled 9-0 against the police that current police practices of the searching and seizure of autobuses are unconstitutional: i.e., drivers are safe from illegal search and seizures without probable cause which are a violation of Fourth Amendment.<sup>126</sup> Though this is good news for all those incarcerated over their constitutional rights being violated, it will still take a “*shyster*” lawyer who understands that constitutional violations are good business, a lot of money and time to be freed from the prison.

Despite Court rulings against police practices that violate Constitutional law, still the Orwellian, bureaucratic state continues to violate laws – and get away with it because forms of tyranny has been legalized! My understanding is that courts have judged the police practices of search and seizure and incarcerating people that are so pervasive across America as unconstitutional; but still violations continue because it provides the basis of an economy employing the police state that assaults the constitutional law of the land, then courts trying to give the appearance of adhering to law may rule it a dubious arrest, but still allowing the police the power to assault and torture people collected on the highways. This is partially good news, but an expected double ruling that allows the chance for the imprisoned to have some basis of appeal to free themselves from real crime committed by the state. More of interest is the possibility of a mass class action lawsuit concerning properties of all types seized. I don’t know the nuances of law, but I would speculate some law firm is already working out the details. Though there are supposed constitutional guidelines that govern search and seizures, yet the police regularly never followed any guideline procedures when pulling one over. They just make

<sup>125</sup> Drew Carey, *Power 10*, Columbia Broadcasting System, (August 8, 2007).

<sup>126</sup> Michael Doyle, *US Supreme Court: Court gives car passengers search protection*, The Miami Herald (June 19, 2007), p. 7-A.

the assertion that they did by challenging the defendant in court. If one were to get a video tape it would reveal those illegal practices; but then again, digitized recording devices can be edited. The fact is dubious police field practices, brutality and behaviors of psychosexual sadism driven by steroid abuse are the norm. One will definitely still require an attorney to negotiate, freeing one from the criminal and civil outcomes generated by the situation.<sup>127</sup>



### 2.3: Any Town USA

Congressman Republican Henry Hyde (1924 - 2007) before his death was able to bring some ray of light to recovering the enjoyment of one's seized property. In 2000, it became required for the government to prove through a preponderance of evidence whether the asset was gained from a commission of a criminal act. Yet still, the holding agencies will attempt to make the case in the face of the obvious truth that it was not. Most ethical people, and there are very few in government, are interested in truth, not state sanctioned theft. Most understand the idea of enjoyment of one's private property; especially their salary from paychecks which are like the deer's salt licks needed to survive. Hyde saw asset seizures and forfeitures as akin to the Soviet police state wherein the government seized property and shifted the burden of proof onto the citizen: i.e., one has to prove their innocence in order to recover their property by establishing some allowed affirmative defense; one has to go to court and prove a negative, that the property was not involved in a crime. Today, the police are modern day sheriffs of Nottingham, because civil asset forfeiture is based on medieval laws that property can be found guilty of criminality regardless of whether the property's owner is guilty. Yet, this criminal medieval act of monarchy is carried-out by government that claims such medieval laws were done away with the American revolution: the Supreme Court has ruled that a defense for innocent owners is not mandated by the Constitution: i.e., they cite case law that holds that property can be forfeited by reason of use, even if the owner did not know if it was put to such use.

<sup>127</sup> Fate intervened - for its own unknown purpose of teaching the provocateur about state sanctioned theft by becoming a target of harassment Like Dr. Timothy Leary of an earlier generation: While writing the book, the author's situation was compounded, when he was subjected to an illegal search and seizure of the contents of his car by a small town west Texas deputy sheriff during a police traffic stop who profiled his car because of its Florida tags. He was charged with a minor misdemeanor offense for possession of a small amount of cannabis and then subjected to a perverse civil lawsuit with the DEA. The cannabis was taken along with his seized life-time earned wages which he earned as a teacher and mislabeled as drug money - which it was not. During local and federal police interrogation, he was slandered as a drug dealer and tortured in jail for 3 days: He lived on the vomit covered floor and a hard metal bench in a 3 x 5 foot cold cell which was under 24 hour high powered lights and surveillance cameras.

But, the power structure that controls American society deludes itself by legitimating corporate and governmental stealing and raping of the powerless by validating these cruel acts through its courts then calling it just, is not just applicable to its own citizens, but most other nations have also been the targets. Imagine a group of multi-ethnic peoples on the beach, but only one seems to go about trying to dominate the others perceived as weak; only one seems to want to get others to do their obligation, the share of work to the village; only one seems to want to enslave and live off the others. But, as comedian Chris Tucker, a black man mentored the yellow man, Asian Jackie Chan, insightfully noted the workings of American capitalism and crude types of stunted mentalities that are found in the ranks of the police: “*Wherever there is a ‘pay-off’, there is a white man.*”<sup>128</sup> Truly, Bush and Cheney, both old, angry, white men, who would deny the poor assistance, were there on behalf of war profiteering to broker the “*pay-offs*” to corporations. This movie is more than a comedy, for it portrays the three main racial groups of whites, blacks and Asians confronting each other over the control of defining political economic issues. Today, blacks have potentially more options in empowering themselves out of the legacy of enslavement to the white race: e.g., Chinese Eastern developmental aid has become an option in lieu of European Western aid. The key to freeing the blacks from the trauma of being brutalized like cattle is developing options less dependent on the source of their problem - the West.

People, who have been the victims of oppression by the white man sweeping in and stealing whole nations, seem to understand this idea that money trumps people, and if need be torturing them into agreement by military means: Deceased Mexican- American, Tejano Henry Gonzales (1916-2000), a US Congressman and Democrat from Texas warned the public of this evil threat to the liberties of Americans. Under the regime of Ronald Reagan (1911 - 2004), the *Moses* of the white man’s paranoia, the Constitution was targeted to be suspended in the event of a national emergency; wherein Caesar was given the right to impose martial law upon the citizenry. This discussion was squelched by many Senators holding inquiries into the matter which touched upon the role of the National Security Agency (NSA) which crafted the classified information of secrets solidifying the police state under the Executive branch. Under the authority of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), over six hundred jails have been arranged for to incarcerate 25-30 million Americans viewed as a threat to the paramilitary technocracies under the Executive branch - under an authoritarian Caesar - a dictator. George Bush, Jr. it has been said - is a democratic dictator using the National Security Agency (NSA) to spy on citizens without their knowledge - the citizen slave!

What is a democracy and is it related to pursuing happiness? The Greek origins of the word means rule by the people. But some groups of people control the vast majority. America seeks to be the interpreter of what democracy ought to mean for other societies, yet its own version is not because most citizens can’t participate directly in decisions made indirectly by representatives corrupted by the system - tyranny by the empowered powerful minority. But direct decision making can lead to tyranny by the majority. Either way democracy has its weakness of maintaining social order over the fickle lynch mob by either manipulating - leading it. But as a form of governance it is an idea that can be revisited and revised. When pointed out, the normal reply is “*This is not a democracy, but a republic.*” Though true, similar to the devolution of the Roman Republic, some feel that the autocratic authority of a republic is preferable to democracy - or an organized, democratized dictatorship. Obviously, education in America failed to inculcate the idea of a Greek Athenian democracy, or the idea of a social democracy in a tribal setting preferably of a variety of a Stone Age people gentle to each other, yet seasoned tough by the environment, but rather succeeded in ingraining a debilitating mentality accepting the right of a group of powerful elites to control the Office of Caesar of the new neo Roman Republic: for Caesar is the president, rich elites are the [new roman] Senate, the House of Representatives are the masses where they voice their complaints, and the Supreme Court dominated by old angry white men interpret the law to enforce this farce called a democracy. A farce because this version of democracy conducts its’ public business behind closed private doors where the “*pay-offs*” occur, while the public views contrived theatrics - a stage production of a yea or nay vote with no real debate.

But perhaps, this cultural experience called Western Democracy is really a social mirage of a romanticized past of Athenian democracy of one vote, and the roman republic of democracy for the aristocracy. Perhaps it ought to be suspended given that the *Bill of Rights* is not entirely enforced. It is an affront to a particular notion of human rights by the paranoid elements of society; and unfortunately the mind manipulators of the government are holding hostage American democracy towards a narrow, subjective definition of freedom. Their notions are strictly based on capitalism and

<sup>128</sup> LaManna, Ross and Nathanson, Jeff, Rush Hour 2, Warner Brothers (2001).

not on freedom of thought attempting to debate the weaknesses of that ideology. Thomas Jefferson and others believed that if this document failed to provide its lofty intentions of holding certain truths as self evident - then each generation had the right to its own revolution - and America is in need of either reformation or an entirely new revolution. But when the Western Man encountered real democracy among the aboriginal peoples of Africa and America - he killed it off into extinction and slavery; and when black slaves fought for their freedom in Haiti, Jefferson sided with Napoleon Bonaparte (1769 – 1821) fearing such slave revolts would inspire his own slaves to revolt for freedom. But, really it was the white man's politics of negotiating a deal called the Louisiana Purchase.

With the exception of the empire builders of México along with their castes of priests, royal monarchs, warriors and workers - construction and farming slaves, the aborigines of North America were largely cooperative with land uses and less violent: *"The foundation principle of Indian government had always been the rejection of government. The freedom of the individual was regarded...as a canon...more precious than the individual's duty to...community or nation."*<sup>129</sup> In contrast to the puritanical attitudes governing relationships, by and large most Indians were reluctant to discipline their children's self will which was viewed as the basis for favorable mature character development. This semi-anarchical attitude concerning governance of the family and village meant that relationships were governed, influenced by public opinion, but not necessarily totally enforced. Though the white man claims that his law is rational and removed from the pressures of an organized lynch mob, the truth is all villages around the globe are governed by public opinion which is rejecting the American political project:

Truly given the harshness of the life experienced in the cold matrix of social life, nature has kept some of the remnants of a crushed way of living going in the face of "stupid" judgmental and traitorous people who have plagued humanity all of its life by abrogating human rights which many oppressed folks were depending on to protect them from the lynch mobs of the majority. If one respects a wide expression of cultural life, then the assimilation programs by the USA are methods of a failed political project that ought to be profoundly rejected either through the ballot box, or just boycotting the sham of rigged elections, because as a society it lies and steals the breath of its own people through a corrupt political process as well as exploit outsiders; and many have been suffocated badly.

## **ERROR TERROR**

America is never able to hold accountable the crimes of its presidents because of its' internal cultural wars, so either side always blame it as an error in the policy. Liberals are fascist too, they also want to force their views, but conservatives are less tolerant and accepting; they target, torture and even kill what they regard as deviant. Even now, former Vice president Dick Cheney grinding an ax of fear is stirring up support for his past crimes by insisting the policy of violence is something that President Obama needs to keep in place. By framing his crimes as policy, he will be able to escape punishment for the theft and murder of an entire nation carried out by impoverished Americans working for the government. But despite the ignorant or repressed sadistic motives of individual political leaders expressed in governance, the other culprit that thrives on torture and theft are militarized police bureaucracies, artificial entities which are instruments of violence targeted at political and cultural enemies of conservative institutions of church and finance.

America, tortures itself and others, by the fantasies of being morally better - though their way of technocratic defined problems and solutions reflects the social terror of the political errors rendered by a system of organized violence brought against the powerless: a state that creates and solves its problems through force. American democracy functions for elite interests through the imposition of capitalism by violence as a means of managing society riddled with social problems of that system's making. But this use of force to impose a view may be biological: i.e., people are prone to fascism – wanting to control others. This natural tendency to join and enforce one way of living allows for the institutionalization of violence. Through the control of linked social institutions powerful interests, elites control the voters' political options. In truth, it's socialism for the wealthy in the form of corporate protections and government contracts, and survival of the fittest under capitalism for the rest. Government is about business: it is one giant enterprise of organized control by elites who enjoy democracy for themselves – they operate like a syndicate of organized crime controlling the rules of the game; a game crime riddle with deadly errors in favor of money at the expense of the powerless.

---

<sup>129</sup> Dale Van Every, *The Disinherited: The Lost Birthright of the American Indians*, New York: Morrow (1976).



Yet it's the victims, the objects of control by the subjects of history, the main characters in a nation's history with some moral ax to grind, that become the focus of legitimating the crimes of a few, carried out by many, and approved by nearly all. People seem to accept that the crimes by the military industrial complex are normal and natural, hence moral and just. But manipulating the public's social psychologies is an old business of state. The mind manipulators at the CIA by the end of the 1960s were experts in scaring whole societies with shock doctrines through international spying, toppling governments, assassinating political activist and leaders and employing militarized gangsters of state that murdered their own people for the sake of business. Yet these techniques of manipulating the public with fear were borrowed and employed by all governmental agencies with the power to threaten people. Since the end of the Second World War we have seen the dissipation of rural life in favor of urban life; and with this shift towards industrialized economics, we have seen the rise of the militarized technocratic state; a matrix of technological surveillances to control social institutions through the imposition of an unquestioning psychology of dependency which does not question authority. We are all held hostage by the iron cage of modern government that treats humanity like objects on a spread sheet. We have misused science and now it requires the control of a dependent mind easily controlled through sticks and carrots: after having been softened-up by agents of socialization, people apparently need to be admonished by church and state.

The contentious 1968 election of the thirty-seventh president, Richard Nixon (1913-94) and the continuance of avoidable errors of the military industrial complex of the CIA and the Pentagon which have saddled America with the scars from the legacies of deadly manipulations of societies that still plague us today: militarism and a lack of faith in government and fear by many of a paramilitary state. Nixon also left behind the "*creepy*" legacy of fascist paranoia in the current crops of criminals of state that were incubated during the Nixon and post Nixon Regime of Gerald Ford: e.g., Vice President Richard "*Dick*" Cheney. Politics is the battle for power over controlling the troubling reality of human social living: i.e., that like any other animal form to survive in the environment an animal species is forced to play both predator and prey roles while rationalizing the predators' role as ethical and moral - too justify the actions of the tiny minority as defenders of God's purpose for humans on Earth led by the Christians. Paradoxically, unlike other animals which God created, animals don't prey upon their own kind, but the human animal that preys upon all other animal forms particularly preys upon itself.

President Nixon was a paradox; like a banker, he was a power broker between the legal and illegal; he lived in the shadows of both the public world of lies and the private "*shady*" world which connected political power to the corrupt world of finance and organized crime. He carried out his crimes in luxury paid for by the citizen-slaves: i.e., the citizens paid for waterfront estate nearby his patrons reputed to be affiliated with organized crime. He lived near shadowy people, operated from Key Biscayne, Florida, known then as the Winter White House.<sup>130</sup> In the politics of organized human predation, President Richard Nixon inherited six decades of the policies that incrementally made marijuana production, distribution and consumption illegal to the benefit certain corporations in the chemical industry, banks which financed their activities, and public sector employment enforcing the oppression of a few over the many. Though Nixon understood government, he knew that the banks own it; he also understood it was easier politically to preserve the status quo than to break new ground, unless that new ground was China, the land of the dragon people, a nation that American business interests could not ignore as the future marketplace. Nixon could think outside the box unlike the George Bush, yet made the unethical decision to make war on people who like Bush buried many a person in a cell or a coffin. He was a Republican that some argue was willing to think beyond classical economic solutions; he was a closet socialist president of sorts and declared himself a Keynesian economist when he imposed wage and price controls to battle inflation - and the public

---

<sup>130</sup> The author is a bit familiar with Richard Nixon. As a child Nixon was his neighbor on Key Biscayne, Florida between 1968 and 1974. Nixon's arrival on Key Biscayne was viewed with mixed sentiments by those who lived on the island. For the author who was a child it meant constant conflict with the US Coast Guard and Secret Service that guarded the president's residence: the author had sailed small craft in the bay prior to Nixon's arrival and now was forbidden to do so. The kid would have none of it and kept sailing in defiance of the no boating zone wherein the cutters would pursue the young sailor as he sailed over the sand bars and run the cutters aground. Eventually, the Miami Herald got a hold of the story and wrote it up in Tropic Magazine which caused a bit of a farcical scandal of a kid, like biblical David fighting Goliath, so a compromise was worked out wherein he could continue to sail, but not directly in front of Nixon's. Key Biscayne was the perfect base of operations for the piracy of the Nixon regime. It is the island that John Kennedy met Nixon on after the dubious election of 1960. It's an island populated by "*characters*," all strong individualistic personalities required to be feudal dukes of industry and commerce. It's where everybody wants to live, including the corrupt DEA shaking down drug dealers and fleeing the federal government.

loved him for it and he was reelected for it, and then later impeached for lying about being a bit of the fascist when he spied upon his political enemies.<sup>131</sup>

Yet Nixon was a paradox: he could be a closet socialist on economic issues, but on domestic issues of securing the police as a constituent group he chose the state over the citizens. But either way, Nixon was a racist for sure; and the war on drugs was a successful away of punishing both black folks and bohemian hippies as objects to be controlled and repressed. In an interview with Nixon's henchman, domestic policy advisor John Ehrlichman for Nixon made clear that the objective of the war on drugs was to control the "hippies" and the "blacks," two groups that had views counter to those of old, angry white men that dominate both church and state.<sup>132</sup> Though some might feel that the politics of failure targeted intellectuals and social activists, it was a success for the right wing crowd to be able to unleash the police upon people they had learned to hate.

But, Nixon made the mistake of making the wrong choice of abandoning liberty while creating a virtual police state. Though Nixon was a declared Keynesian economist and sympathetic to the ideas of American Libertarians, he suffered from the psychosis of being cloaked in autocratic power and chose the path of government regulation over liberty. Although Nixon had reservations and knew the truth that a medical and education model was more rational and less oppressive than the criminalization of the citizenry, he was still a politician and a believer in executive power; so he agreed to the creation of a super agency charged with enforcing federal drug policies which would be a big political and economical "pay-off" to conservative constituents while enhancing Caesar's power. Besides, Nixon understood that America was both pacifist and war-like; isolationist and interventionist. He attempted to have it both ways. But, he feared the radical elements within the American leftist ranks. Nixon disliked the counter culture of the hippies; he made open war on the movement's political culture which was a collection of disagreeing pacifist, naturalist and leftist. In short, the anti war movement was a reactive, dysfunctional populist movement, a by-product of its earlier antecedents, bohemian artistic beatniks and political Marxist, two perspectives that were not entirely integrated. So, as a politician and autocrat, Nixon who sought power, made the decision to choose a government constituency of police and soldiers over the citizens as a means to power; and that choice also led latter to his down fall when the public, fanned by politics, was in a lynching mood.

Yet the evolution of the DEA is the manifestation of bureaucratic gangsterism in the form of a centralized, militarist technocracy engaged in "killing off" the diversity of a myriad of decentralized agencies assimilated into a Leviathan; and this devolution eventually resulted in the creation of Homeland Security linking local, state, federal police with the military and all other federal agencies into a giant revenue machine. The corruption in the business of supplying money is the mission of the Justice Department that reinforces linkages to county sheriffs where they warehouse prisoners for a fee; and as a means of buying a constituent, they locate prisons in rural, provincial America with many of these detention facilities as private for profit dungeons. The largest of these privatized contracts has been supplied to a company called Corrections Corporation of America where these concentration camps are then stocked by its victims, the poor, people of color and illegal immigrants primarily situated in the blue zone of the Democratic urban jungles. But is Nixon knew the choice between criminalizing drug addiction and medically institutionalizing it, why did he make the error of creating a police state with the tool of fear in an agency titled the DEA? Because Nixon's constituents were both provincial citizens buying into the lies about the threat of drugs, and those folks employed by a paramilitary state in the form of police and jailer jobs. In essence he understood the creation of a constituency of voters employed in the conservative institutions of the military, and police bureaucracies, not the liberal bureaucracies of education and medicine. By allowing the people who most likely were sympathetic to the Ku Klux Klan, they were allowed to trade in their robes for police badges and make war on Republican enemies – liberal democrats, minorities and hippies, and bohemian artists.

Unfortunately, the evolution of this bureaucratic beast functioned on predator-prey logic that requires the input of citizens as consumables to finance the predators, the agents of state. The tragic immorality is this requires a government to criminalize its' citizens for what they consume by robbing

---

<sup>131</sup> Naomi Klein, *The Shock Doctrine*, Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, Benefit Event, Vancouver, B.C. (February 22, 2007).

<sup>132</sup> Dan Baum, *Smoke and Mirrors: The War on Drugs and the Politics of Failure*, Little, Brown & Company, (1996).

citizens of personal rights to control their own bodies; but that is the gist of the argument, because others do want to control the body as the key to controlling one's mind. The simple biology of it all requires one "pack" of humans to dominate another "pack" viewed no better than a pack of wild dogs. To function, this means that the pay-offs, employment went to Republican, white, suburban and rural America. But, these pay-offs in the form of middle-class employment checks were not enough, for the DEA is riddled with corrupt agents who are envious of the life-styles of those they spy on. It's a life style based upon the brutal truth of predatory class based economics that actually provides the constituents of paramilitary agencies the employment through the seizure and taxation of the successfully, but corrupt rich. But in order for these agents to have the Miami life-style they either have to "shake-down" the drug dealers for dealing or laundering cash through side-walk cafes, but that could lead to a criminal charge of being a corrupt agent, so it is easier for many of these agents to steal the luxury rent money from the government's General Services Administration (GSA) through the submittal of falsified expense documents.

It's pathological given the amount of seized and forfeited property the DEA steals, it still feels like a starved step child in the shadow of the more glamorous agencies like the FBI and CIA whose recruiting standards are higher. As a police agency on shaky ground as too a shifting mission given the possible legalization of drugs, this agency now wants to redefine, or add to its missions the thwarting of terrorist finances which they claim are in tandem with drug producers and distributors. As a practice, corrupt agents of the DEA would pad their expense accounts with the GSA to afford the luxury rents in Miami, Florida. These are not baseless accusations. When the author was a real estate broker, an FBI agent came into the office wanting to know if DEA agents had executed any residential leases. The FBI offered the young broker the opportunity to keep any ill gained commissions if the agent would cooperate with the investigation. Unfortunately, the young agent had no leases, so he made no money in this corruption scheme by DEA agents. They would declare \$3,000.00 a month housing allowance; yet only pay \$1,000 then pocketing the \$2,000.00 difference. The agents involved kept the commission of 10 percent based on the inflated rent while deceiving the owners with the lower figure. Nothing came of the FBI investigating the DEA, perhaps the DEA was spying on the FBI and finding some dirt on their agents.

This condition of a corrupt agency preying on people has its genesis in the 1930s and 40s by a phobic and racist bureaucrat representing puritanical anglicized values, Harry J. Anslinger the former prohibition commissioner who was relocated to the old Federal Bureau of Narcotics (FBN) later renamed the DEA. Being a racist, he was motivated to make war upon marijuana, on Mexicans and blacks. Moreover, through personal connections with corporate chemical giant DuPont and Mellon Bank, both vested interests in a chemical enterprise needing to control inexpensive organic alternatives to the new emerging plastic products market which they wanted to control, Anslinger was a hero to the capitalists. By the 1960s America legally on paper was a marijuana free society in a total lock down, a lockdown of the citizens' rights to their own bodies; but the price paid was the rise of a monolithic, totalitarian police state violating human rights based upon natural rights; wherein a criminal institutional model took preeminence over an educational or medical institutional model. This criminalization model is a violation of human rights when consumers of marijuana for medicinal purposes are threatened with prison for being a prized son of America. Yet police always bully the "little guy," the user, because it's easier than confronting the Mexican drug cartels. President Obama has directed the Justice Department to "back-off" the harassment of patients using marijuana. That is a first step towards legalizing a plant of nature. However, this executive command still allows federal police to go after illegal use; and of course a future Republican president can reinstitute the incarceration effects of moral entrepreneurship screaming about a pandemic of drugs.

Rather than going after murderous criminals and syndicates, the DEA always has preferred oppressing sick dying patients, or just ordinary users. But making war on the sick, bullying them is an old precedent set by Harry J. Anslinger who in the 1940s extorted with incarceration medical doctors for prescribing marijuana; later the AMA went along with an ignorance based federal policy while "dumping" an enlightened medical practice.. There are so many cases of the terminally ill using marijuana to medicate their condition and hence being harassed by the federal Drug and Enforcement Agency. But incarcerating medically ill people are not enough for the Orwellian utopian puritan state dreamt of by DEA, they want "beat you up" by robbing you of your finances, your freedom, and now they want your medical records; but worse – they want to control your mind to agree with their views through threats of incarceration and economic destitution! Beware America your privacy laws are a sham also. What is even more "creepy," an indication of a fascist state gone awry is when the DEA issues subpoenas for patient medical records; particularly in states like Oregon where they issued subpoenas for the medical records of 17 patients. Many police self medicate with marijuana, much of

which is stolen from arrestees. These private records include a former police officer, Donald DuPay that had run for the office of county sheriff and also is the host of a medical marijuana cable television show. It was his home that was raided by DEA wherein the DEA found 135 marijuana plants that were being grown for medical use. Though the number of plants meets the threshold of a federal felony, no arrests have occurred. The subpoenas were issued by a federal grand jury operating as an arm of the police state to the Oregon Medical Marijuana Program and the Hemp and Cannabis Foundation advocating marijuana for a patient's suffering which it does.

The truth is, Obama's directive to "back-off" medicinal marijuana users and their suppliers was brought on by bullying police practices fit for a book on Orwellian tyranny. Picking on the infirmed and weak, what the DEA wanted, are not only the medical records, but the addresses of the 17 dying patients - so they could torture them with fear; so as moral entrepreneurs on "witch hunts" they could render them a hard death. But these violations of human rights, even the way one dies have been going in California for many years, wherein the DEA threatens the landlords of medical dispensaries with prison sentences. Those disturbing tactics of extortion are immoral enough, but the subpoenas for the medical are a first. The legal reaction of medical clinics attempting to assist patients despite the evil, the ignorance of the DEA, is to defend the legal right of medical privacy which certain fascist parties in the government have no respect for. Obviously, this agency has no respect, in fact given their actions, more contempt for American ideas of privacy and transparency in. But, then again since 9/11 a whole host of civil rights issues have been violated, usurped and twisted by the Degenerate Extortion Artist, shyster lawyers of state of the DEA and other police agencies.<sup>133</sup>

But America has inherited the mantle of ignorance which drives its unique opportunity for all to be oppressed: it has become the latest version of an oppressive country torturing its own citizens; a government in the lucrative business of torturing, and if need be killing people and calling it moral, just and legal. And it starts with the use of war metaphors against nonexistent situations heretically labeled evil by dangerous puritanical people. The extinguishment of evil attitudes and behaviors is achieved by manipulating patriotism and religion which has a history of harming people. These criminal acts, "witch hunts" of oppression are committed daily on the scales of injustice that target "petty" vices. In early 2007, a San Francisco US appeals court ruled against a California woman suffering from scoliosis, a brain tumor, and constant nausea that she could be criminally charged by federal inquisitors despite the professional opinion of her doctor recommending marijuana as the only viable medicine keeping her alive; and the doctors' intuition was correct given that European researchers in 2008 demonstrated marijuana as an effective antitumoral agent for *glioblastoma multiforme* brain cancer.<sup>134</sup> The victim, Angel Raich said she smokes and eats marijuana on her doctor's advice every couple of hours to ease her pain and bolster her nonexistent appetite given that pharmaceutical drugs did not work. At the ruling, 41 year-old Raich cried when she was told of the ruling against her and all other sufferers, but as a courageous and moral person on this issue she refuses to submit to the torture by the pathological rationales of the government oppressing its own citizens, she said she would continue to using the natural medicinal properties of marijuana to fight her brain cancer.

I'm certain that a "petty" bureaucrat somewhere was smiling in sadistic glee upon watching this woman suffer – cry from the baboons torturing her and many others caught-up the dungeons and towers of a police state. All societies are in the business of moral entrepreneurship that is a source of systematized violence. The US as a nation, is rated 92nd out of 121 nations in the Global Peace Index partially because of its inordinate, extraordinary high rates of imprisonment of its' own population and the excessive high amounts of police per 100,000 people.<sup>135</sup> As a failed enterprise in need of expansion, the US as an Orwellian political and theocratic police state constantly directed at other nations in its' preemptive wars moralized as wars on terror; manufactures the reactive anger to America's moral entrepreneurship seen as hypocritical. This fear of preemptive war being a threat to global peace is reflected in survey polls that indicate that most people in the world, Europe particularly believe the United States is the biggest threat to global peace, and this feeling is reflecting

---

<sup>133</sup> Oregon subpoenas worry medical marijuana advocates, Argus Observer (August 12, 2007).

<sup>134</sup> Guillermo Velasco, Complutense University in Madrid, Spain, *Cannabinoid action induces autophagy-mediated cell death through stimulation of ER stress in human glioma cells*, Journal of Clinical Investigation, Volume 119, Issue 5 (May 1, 2009).

<sup>135</sup> Steve Killelea, *Global Peace Index*, University of Sydney, Australia, published in the Economist (2007).

in single digit approval ratings of Present George Bush.<sup>136</sup> It's sad, because most surveys indicate Americans are against these preemptive wars – and still her leaders claim to make “*just war*” on their behalf, yet it really is for constituents of the military industrial complex.

Despite these violations of human rights, the DEA still harasses people with threats incarceration, asset seizures, and stalking and conducting surveillance upon sick patients to the point of suicide. One can easily imagine these repressed troubled people as perversely feeling pious and reveling in their victims pain by taking pleasure in knowing that they are torturing ill people and calling it their moral contribution to America - all in the name of children of course who they charge and treat as adult criminals for their drug consumption; drug consumption that now includes pharmaceuticals. But, this is all so normal for America - to claim it's free and progressive, when in fact it is barbarous, cruel and definitely motivated by phobias, ignorance and outright sadism. People are fighting for their lives, and the DEA has contributed to accelerating their deaths. How does one charge the government with state sanctioned murder of the citizens? You can only protest it – but that too may bring the eye of surveillance upon the victims of state chicanery.

But, the government knows its propaganda campaigning to manipulate the public mindset has failed, so they have targeted the user and administer state sanctioned torture through threats and legal chicanery of manipulating the court system against the medically ill and destitute unable to effectively battle the Leviathan state that is desperately wanting to impose military law within America. Yet police agency emulating the Pentagon as a model has effectively achieved marshal law under post 9/11 government policies as evidence by check-points, curfews, wiretappings, and spying on pacifist and political groups whose constituents use marijuana. The CBS news program 60 Minutes reported on the medical dispensary clinics in California and concluded that the federal government ought to step in and legalize medical marijuana in order to bring coherency to a chaotic unregulated model.<sup>137</sup> However, why should the bankrupt federal government step in when agencies like the DEA have demonstrated a proclivity to exploit ambiguity in the law to steal private property to finance their corporate culture regardless of an inability to prove gangster criminality? Yet, these practices are identical to extortion employed by criminal syndicates.

These policies of *de facto* martial law within the nation were acknowledged by the Pentagon in a disturbing federal document published in the Military Law Review written by Army Captain Timothy A. Raezer advocating the desired weapons in the military's war on drugs. This poisonous document, arguably treasonable, rationalizes assaults on the constitutional human rights; wherein the use of electronic surveillance, police informants, most of them drug users coerced into spying because they are negotiating a plea agreement to escape the torture of being caged, and the manipulation of legal rules to obstruct truth to guarantee convictions – none of these methods as a threat to free society are questioned. This document was an early precursor of the use of the military in managing domestic life in America: i.e., behind the scenes martial law imposed on citizens to affect their beliefs and behavioral practices reinforced by a paramilitary apparatus tying the Pentagon to the local police through economic regulations that define people and their habits as contraband labeled controlled substances. Surveillances, spies, and control of the courts, are weapons in the game of psychological torture that requires the capitulation, emasculation of victims: e.g., sexual sadism in the form of rectum searches explored with large, probing flashlights, not to determine if a male has a stashed weapon, but rather to see if the rectum has signs of use placing the detainee with other homosexuals; and if the victims is a virgin, then they could be raped in jail with the tacit approval of the jailer. All police stated employ such practices, and their uses by Americans are evidence of the Orwellian utopian police state predicted by Orwell speculating on the obvious future from over investing in bureaucratic life. This military report details the treatments of highly intrusive harassment on soldiers' privacy rights which essentially are a non-existent concept in the public military.<sup>138</sup>

America is run by a council of neurotic generals in need of a crusading war. There is always the hysteria of the threat of drugs exacerbated by prohibition policies in the form presidential commissions on organized crime that supports America's drug habits. Yet the American syndicates, have done the “*dirty work*” for the CIA on behalf of the president making war overseas; it is the

---

<sup>136</sup> John McLaughlin, *Ugly American?* The McLaughlin Group (January 11, 2008).

<sup>137</sup> Morley Safer, *Pot Shop*, 60 Minutes, Columbia Broadcasting System (September 23, 2007).

<sup>138</sup> Timothy A. Raezer, *Needed Weapons in the Army's War on Drugs: Electronic Surveillance and Informants*, Military Law Review, Volume 116., p. 1.

foreign syndicates that the federal government is unable to control. So, the generals make the link from the foreigner drug trafficker as a terrorist to the domestic users, the weakest, and most vulnerable to be harassed. But the Pentagon has always harbored ambitions to rule. Their model of “*shakedown inspections*,” of military personnel they constantly propose for the civilian sector in the form of roadblocks that the local Sheriffs of Nottingham already use as a “*shakedown*” civilians perpetrating existing state sanctioned armed robbery of private property. Captain Raezer is a legal expert dangerously mixing military and civilian law to justify the crimes of the police state against The Bill of Rights by interpreting the vagaries of its’ language. It is a typical attitude that one can legally abrogate social contracts through authoritarianism of state by playing with the written handbook, or books of law. Its lends credence to the charge leveled against white society by aboriginal Indians, Mexicans, Negroes, and enlightened Caucasians that it is merely the white man’s matrix of oppressive laws that powerless people are ensnared in to maintain cultural control. Truly, America has become a paramilitary executive managed state wherein the Pentagon is viewed as a large constituency with rights to formulate civilian policy, rather than civilians managing government policy. The military rational is so devoid of the reality of constant social environmental changes resisting being chained to them. They can’t understand that civilians don’t want to live under their tyranny – “*goose-step*” to a fascist drummer. They childishly rant in their military journals by claiming the absurd oppressive rationales that “*the curse of drug abuse will be broken...Because an end to consumption is our [and who is that?...]goal, it is a...direct attack on demand that must be mounted.*”<sup>139</sup>

The habit that needs to be broken is not a person’s natural right to their God given bodies, but a change in attitude of embracing fascist militarism as a means of managing a non-existent crime - the crime against natural human rights of people at home and abroad. These statements combined with the rationale of military solutions brought to bear against civilians are evidence of a police state that constantly violates its own political contracts, principally the *Bill of Rights*. But, then again, the creators of the enlightened documents were fearful of the threats to rational living by a permanent standing army, and today that is what America has - a military dictatorship - and given the paranoia induced by the state, it will only get worse. Even now, the generals are calling for a reinstatement of the military conscription - the draft. Their main general on this issue is the president’s national security advisor, War Czar General Douglas Lute who states of the military draft that “*this has always been an option on the table...I think it makes sense to certainly consider it*”<sup>140</sup>

But the history of the European man making war requires the threatening their own people first: i.e., rather than relying on a group of warriors defending ethics, they unethically hold a gun on a citizen to get them to do the killing; threatening them with jail or if need be in times of war execution for desertion. The idea of a draft as an option to protect the interest of the state in its rawest form was the impressments of sailors into the 18<sup>th</sup> Century British Royal Navy: i.e., 25 percent were the officers that did the flogging; 50 percent were forcibly drafted; 15 percent made a deal with authority and traded the jail cell for the galley and brig; and 12 percent were foreigners on the run from some other authority; and finally, only 23 percent actually volunteered.<sup>141</sup> Once again, this idea of a draft will reveal the probability of the same demographic; and in some sense it already does with the volunteer force composed of people with no choices only options. How many people join because of no opportunity for an education or job? The idea that America has a fraudulent democracy is borne out by militarist running this country. The evolution of a one party state (dualopoly) and the overbearing influence of the nation’s military legions are evidence of the *Trojan horse* of representational democracy which does not represent most Americans’ feelings against war and are not so certain about considering such an anti-democratic policy imposed by the military industrial complex. Once again, this public servant, this general seems to have forgotten the *Bill of Rights* and *Constitution* protecting civilians against military dictatorships that General Lute is the manger of. In essence, this man is a political criminal - a war lord - a threat to liberty and freedom.

The recent controversy concerning the placement of an advertisement by Moveon.org in the New York Times accusing General Petraeus as betraying the civilians is not without merit. First, how does one really know if the general is so honorable? Why is it assumed that he is? Do you know him? How

<sup>139</sup> President’s Commission on Organized Crime, Report to the President and the Attorney General, America’s Habit: Drug Abuse, Drug Trafficking, and Organize Crime (1986).

<sup>140</sup> Lt. General Douglas Lute, *All Things Considered*, National Public Radio (August 10, 2007).

<sup>141</sup> Jack Coggins, *Ships and Seamen of the American Revolution*, Promontory Press (1969), p. 170.

did he get all that power – those medals - by doing good? No, he is in the business of organized state murder. Second, it is the idea that the officer corps of the military has been politicized by people who are disconnected from civilian life yet imposing their will upon it. Unfortunately, this politicizing has allowed for the undue influence of imposing its militaristic perspectives on domestic and foreign policies in a creeping coup d'état. A survey carried-out by The Triangle Institute of Security Studies that documented the collapse of the American military's traditional principle of nonpartisanship in politics wherein the officer corps of previous generations viewed themselves as apolitical and in many cases refraining from voting. According to the institute's statistics, surveys of active duty officers found a declining shift from over 54 percent of no political preference in 1976 to 28 percent in 1998-99, and a growth from 33 percent to 64 percent Republican Party identification in 2002.<sup>142</sup> This shift towards a predominantly Republican officer corps has been accompanied by the growing evangelical Christian influence within the military and its academies fueling the charge that these officers and their Christian chaplains are out on Crusade like Templar knights of the middle-ages. They are like the military chaplains in the Nazi SS storm troopers reminding the ranks the words engraved on every German soldier's belt buckle that "*God is with us,*" words urging the troops on against godless Russian communism, but in this case against the chaplains' religious counterparts in Islam, the mullahs motivating their jihadist against the crusading European and American infidels.

But, the truth is this outrage by Republican politicians of the political activism of the Moveon.org advertisement in the New York Times is playing to their constituency the culture of the military. The indignity of this outrage is a ruse, or at least hypocritical when the same Republicans that voted to condemn the advertisement, also supported the dubious 2004 advertisements from the Swift Boat Veterans for Truth that obscured truth by attacking the Vietnam War military records of presidential candidate Senator John Kerry who actually did some killing on a river bank, and severely wounded veteran Senator Max Cleland of Georgia who they slandered with ads of him appearing with Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein. Apparently all is fair in politics – so how can integrity survive, but rarely? We are plagued by a succession of politician of no honor or integrity, like Saxby Chambliss who never went to Vietnam, then votes to condemn Moveon.org for the same tactic that he employs himself.

The military which has become a Republican constitute is organized cowardice with no integrity and honor when it kills from long distances rather than up close and personal, tortures innocent people in tandem with the CIA, hires murderous mercenaries hated by the local populations, has an officer corps more interested in sending young people out on deadly patrols while they sleep in air-conditioned trailers or directing the foot soldiers from afar with electronic video cameras. The officer corps rather than wanting to lead the warriors out on patrol are more interested in residing in air-conditioned trailers and issuing absurd unlawful orders while pursuing their professional careers than the fighting which they leave to young recruits. This was a perspective that was related to the author by returning Iraqi veterans who I met in the streets or who were enrolled in an ROTC military college where I taught very briefly (one term) sociology to the cadet corps. Given this reality, Al Qaeda (القاعدة) and other insurgents may win their *jihad* struggles against this modern technological military that has lost its warrior codes of honor post military draft conscription of the 1970s. This negligence by the officer corps is evidenced by the ratio of casualties between officers and enlisted personnel composed of young people, soldiers of lower ranks.

The insistence that it is forbidden to criticize the military or question the credentials of a general is an undemocratic idea that is contrary with US constitutional principles and the history of relations between the American government and its military based upon suspicion towards the military. Since when have American generals been turned into angels, above critique? George Washington was regularly subjected to critiques from members of the Continental Congress. During the Civil War, people debated the competency of Lincoln's generals; and Harry Truman terminated General Douglas MacArthur during the Korean War; or the doubts of the public and Congress towards General Westmoreland, commander in Vietnam, who in 1967 delivered a report to Congress like the General Petraeus Iraqi report claiming progress when there was a lull in the fighting in the fall of 2007 and early winter of 2008. But, this peace is enforced through the barrel of a gun, and most likely, it's the calm before the storm which will require a million boots on the ground the moment the US leaves, these tribes disintegrate into deadly, petty squabbles. When Westmoreland called critics of the war "*unpatriotic,*" he was subjected to criticism in the press and Congress. But today that press and

<sup>142</sup> Richard H. Kohn, *The Erosion of Civilian Control of the Military in the United States Today*, Naval War College Review (Summer 2002). Statistics quoted by Kohn, a military historian of four decades are from The Triangle Institute of Security Studies.

Congress are fascist when they pass resolutions condemning a private citizen's and political group for exercising their moral and legal right to criticize a general.

Like the past, we are in neo-fascist times when the House of Representatives considers congressional investigations into a political group's actions. It is all reminiscent of the old House on Un-American Activities Committee which is symptomatic of a military police state. It is my hope that the pacifist movement of America will engage in massive civil protest and refuse to be drafted as fodder in the business of murder - of killing people, and if they refuse - they will be incarcerated as draft dodgers. Many would rather live among humans at peace than kill them. But, when the military incarcerates, impresses people, or tortures and maims ordinary people, they create insurrection that is not so desirous of wanting to live under the terms of peace of the American *Pax Romano*. But, all of these villainous actions were pioneered during the Cold War by the mind manipulators of the CIA. But it was President Harry Truman that signed off on the creation of the CIA, an executive decision that he publically regretted in his memoirs. He thought he was getting a written report of centralized information, but what he got was an organization that engaged in illegal activities beyond the control of the executive and certainly the congress. He warned the American nation that democracy cannot function with unaccountable and secret intelligence communities which have nearly extinguished freedoms through manipulating notions of democracy through the militarization of society since the attacks on the World Trade Center on September 11, 2001.

But, military history is replete with incarcerating prisoners of war, impressing people into the ranks, and imprisoning those who would naturally, instinctually flee this organized brutality. Not all generals are tin soldiers killing their own troops, or torturing - interrogating people. General and thirty-fourth President Dwight Eisenhower (1890-1969) warned America of the growth of "*the military industrial complex*" that has rained death and torture down on many societies. Yet under him, he ignored the activities of the CIA which started to topple governments under his regime; and later developed assassination methods under President "*Jack*," John Kennedy, something that may have done him in as well since he tried to manage them. Eisenhower's warning entailed the corruption of business in the game of making money on death and calling it moral patriotism. It is a complex composed of over 1,000 military bases spread out over 132 countries with a budget of three quarters of a trillion dollars greater than all the other nations of the world combined which has solidified this culture of death and its influences in civilian politics.

An ambitious America is a track record of genocidal colonialism: i.e., starting from its conception in the 17<sup>th</sup> Century, through the 18<sup>th</sup> Century and on into the 19<sup>th</sup> Century within its' borders it indebted, stole, and eventually tried to "*kill-off*" the Indians under Thomas Jefferson's proposed Indian program; later, beyond its' shores in Hawaiian, Philippine and Caribbean waters milder versions of deadly assimilation schemes; and later in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century an outward expansion to control both Atlantic and Pacific waters. Afterwards, in the latter part of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century following the Second World War its military forces increasingly engaged in wars of political ideology of capitalism versus communism; and now in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century it engages in pre-emptive economic colonial wars of occupation with its senior generals acting as de facto governments over entire nations that do not desire it. As can be seen, these are wars of ideology when requires the enforcement of beliefs and values. Unfortunately, with the unending "*War on Terror*," the thought police of the state are attempting to predict reactions to the crimes of state by labeling citizens as potential thought criminals - thoughts which are not grounded in the ideologies of American capitalism and religion.

But, perhaps that warning by the general should have included the rise of a nasty social virus called fanatical Christianity which condones these military criminal acts against their own god and his children which they feel compelled to rule. The Pentagon perversely justifies these behaviors which attempt to control the mind in a propaganda campaign by claiming to be administrators rendering educational and medical services to the local populations which oppose them. Yet, they fail to mention the tyranny of arbitrarily sweeping-up of innocent people to be striped naked, caged under constant surveillance meant to humiliate and break the mind of the prisoners. This is what civilized, rational and compassionate people object too. It is merely a ruse of putting a band-aid over a mortal wound: the real purpose is to engage in another problematic idea - "*buying-off*" the locals in order to undermine insurgents that are indigenous patriots of their societies desiring to throw-off the yoke of occupation. These pacification schemes to "*buy-off*" the locals almost always fails to win wars and eventually contribute to fomenting more internecine violence within warring societies: e.g., the Vietnam and Central American wars which littered the battlefields with the dead, hordes of displaced refugees, and a population maimed and poisoned by chemicals; and now uranium waste from



American weapons in Iraq which has poisoned many with cancer such as leukemia.

Why do people hate and want to kill Americans? Americans need to understand that their generals' pacification schemes are the embrace of death delivered by the culture of soldiers dressed in the symbols of skulls and crossbones; symbols which local indigenous cultures correctly perceive as death without purpose on a grand scale. Truthfully – the military and its crusaders are not a peace keeping force dispensing the band-aid of education and medicine – but agents of the dark side of humanity caught up with its' equally troubled nemesis – the jihadist who wants revenge by the same means, but rather than a Bible, gun and a bottle of whiskey, the jihadists are reacting to the crusaders invading their cultural space, so they make war with its corollary, a Koran, a sword, and morphine from Afghanistan poppy fields. As a supposed agent of peace armed with a Nobel Peace Prize, how is Obama going to change the culture of war making, the mark of all good patriots? He has inherited a dark legacy; yet a legacy which now with fervency wants to help Obama win America's colonial wars to pacify the planet on his terms, ethical values which he claims are representational of all Americans. Unfortunately, this means milder versions of the old game of threats and fear; and many of us who voted for Obama disagree with his policy to pick-up where Bush left-off.

But, the military DIA in league with the CIA and other paramilitary agencies of Homeland Security such as the DEA and the FBI still has propensity to utilize various forms of psycho-sadistic sexual torture to control others, including their own ranks. This acceptance of medieval methods of mind control emanates from a sexually repressed culture: All American jails subject citizens to strip searches, anal and vaginal cavity probes, and being locked-up in small cages under constant lighting and surveillance cameras. Yet, even that treatment is somewhat under constitutional restraints, but overseas these treatments are refined to low levels of crudity: stripping men naked, blindfolding them, subjecting them to sensory deprivation, and torturing them just below the threshold of organ failure. And when people object to this torture by engaging in their natural right to starve themselves to death, the torturers step in with their Guantánamo Bay diets and force feed them through tubes run up the nose and down into their stomachs, and then claiming that they are preserving life after they nearly killed life.

These sadistic outcomes are what President Eisenhower feared: that this military threat to humanity has now come home to roost to usurp America's freedom and liberty. The question is: will President Obama fall prey to unleashing, or better yet, try to leash these immodest dogs of state rabidly torturing others with twisted notions of patriotism. But, psycho- sexual-sadism is a norm in America - that's why it's not considered cruel or unusual punishment - the Supreme Court has even ruled such behaviors as constitutionally within the realm of the executive branch of government. It's an executive branch that has effectively imposed a form of military law upon the American populace which now the Pentagon proposes to participate in by providing the leadership and financial resources. Yet these humiliating practices perpetrated on the public has probably reached the point where people have the need to seek accountability from pervers as instruments that render the assault of body and mind: the strong feel like they want to wield the sword of the guard of the hawk, and render some justice which was thwarted by the weak and parasitic "*shysters*" of state adding insult injury.

There are many cases of the citizen David battling the Goliath state of organized barbarity set to move to new high levels of crudity perpetrated against the citizens as well as those overseas. But in a modern context very few Davids ever prevail against the leviathan of state. We all are living under forms of extortion, the threats of imprisonment if we don't comply with federal edicts; but failure to comply with fear projected through threats can lead to death: e.g., Steven McWilliams a 51 year-old man who lived in constant pain and weary of the fight for medical marijuana patient's rights, committed suicide in 2005. He was famous across the nation for battling the Darth Vaders of the "*establishment*" - the DEA standing in the way of those rights like the "*bad guys*" with murderous guns. He worked on behalf for the Americans for Safe Access, a patient's rights movement since 1996 in San Diego California. His efforts there helped in convincing state voters to approve Proposition 215, permitting cannabis for medicinal use when prescribed by a doctor. He would show up at city council meetings carrying a marijuana plant and urge the politicians to design and implement a distribution plan of marijuana for the ill. As an outcome, the city came up with a plan with standards for the amount of plants permitted by users. Yet in spite of these ethical battles, he was convicted in 2003 for illegally growing marijuana and given a six month federal prison sentence. Still out on bond pending his appeal, and suffering constant pain, the judge ordered him to discontinue his use of cannabis. Given the injustice of the situation, he committed suicide and left a note hoping his death would help the others to access natural medicinal marijuana. Said Stephen Sherer, executive director of Americans for Safe Access, "*Steve McWilliams was tortured [to death] by the federal government*

because of the medication he needed.”<sup>143</sup>

The growth of militarism in America perplexes reasonable people who first react with indignation, then fear that they are next in line to be invaded by a police apparatus in whose primary means of finance are state sanctioned thefts based upon illegal searches and seizures; the imposition of military rule through its industrial complex in domestic affairs; illegal spying on political groups and individuals by paranoid federal agencies; the harassment of citizens by police who have mental and drug problems themselves (steroid abuse); the monitoring of sewage waste systems for drugs by the EPA; and the list goes on. These examples are violations of some aspect of the US Constitution, the Bill of Rights, or certainly any notion of freedom. I have spoken with colleagues in Australia of the Labor party who find America an appalling place because it is seen as not *The Enlightenment Project*, but rather is seen as *The Stupid and Hypocrites Project*. They all wonder where America went awry; they had held admiration for the US and its achievements, but now they see her as a fading, tattered old flag. But in all fairness to the Americans, oppression is fairly normal among English speaking nations: e.g., the Australians oppress the Aborigines as alcoholics and pedophiles and the New Zealanders oppress the indigenous folks also on those islands as potential insurgents wanting their island and culture back – back from being held hostage; or the English and their draconian terrorism laws which criminalize thought.

Like the ‘ole English story of the King’s Sheriff of Nottingham robbing the public, the actual motto of the law enforcement technocracy is not “to serve and protect” people, but to fleece the powerless with “show us your hard earned money;” and if discovered, these armed bandits of state might let their victim go – minus the money. The “War on Drugs” is really the hidden economic agenda to finance the police state, a “deadbeat” police state addicted to theft of private property. The new measure of efficiency is gauged in the amount of fungible assets seized than in actual drugs seized. It is the lust for private property rather than any real evidence of crime that motivates state armed robbery of the citizens. These seizures can be characterized as an “addiction” manifested by the extent of its practice which has created a dependent addiction leading police agencies to stymie civil reform of this issue. Lobbyist for the police state seeking to satiate their financial addictions dominate congressional hearings to expand or reformulate asset seizure and litigation laws to their advantage which has led to an emphasis on state sanctioned armed robbery than the actual investigation of real crimes most of which are not related to money.

Since 1985 it is estimated that the government has stolen about \$7 billion from citizens, and most forfeited property seized, 80 percent never resulted in any criminal prosecution. This violation of property law has created a “dysfunctional policy” that encourages law enforcement agencies to subordinate justice to policing for profits. This emphasis on financing budgets by theft allows the local agency to keep 80 percent while the federal government’s cut is 20 percent. In a survey of 1400 municipal and county law enforcement agencies, it found that 40 percent of the agencies surveyed have become addicted to seizing property as a dependent budgetary supplement.<sup>144</sup> This conspiracy titled “equitable sharing program” since its implementation in 1984 has yielded exponentially a thirty-fold increase, or roughly \$27 million in 1985 to \$875 million in 1992. Though this number has fluctuated since 1992, total receipts for 2003 yielded approximately \$460 million. Of the \$644 million seized in 1991, roughly \$280 million, or 43 percent was remitted back to state and local police agencies.<sup>145</sup> I suspect, that despite a slight change in Obama’s policy towards medicinal marijuana, police agencies are too addicted to this institutionalized theft to let it go.

Apparently, these questionable police practices of in the form of legalized robbery and torture are reflected in the old cultural stories of the English speaking world of the Sheriff of Nottingham or Geoffrey Chaucer’s tales of corrupt pardoners and summoners in league with evil which had occurred in Australia as well. But there, Robin Hood prevailed over the criminality of the sheriff: they had a royal commission that looked into the matter of state armed robbery as a means of punitive support, they found that these police activities meet any, ethical definition, understanding of corruption; and eventually the police that committed robbery were sent to jail for misapplying asset seizure laws as a

---

<sup>143</sup> Jorge Cervantes, *Marijuana Horticulture the Indoor / Outdoor Medical Grower’s Bible*, Van Patten Publishing (2005), p. iii.

<sup>144</sup> John L. Worrall, *Addicted to the Drug War: The Role of Civil Asset Forfeiture as a Budgetary Necessity in Contemporary Law Enforcement*,” *Journal of Criminal Justice* 29 (2001), Pp. 171-187.

<sup>145</sup> Jared Shoemaker, *Civil Asset Forfeiture: Why Law Enforcement Has Changed its Motto from “To Serve and Protect” to “Show Me the Money,”* *The CJCJ Justice Policy Journal* Volume 4 – No. 1 (Spring 2007).

means of financing individual and municipal budgets that were tantamount to police sponsored terrorism by theft perpetrated against citizens. Unfortunately, America is so heavily invested in its' bureaucratic police state, that such criminal activities have been institutionalized as legal.

A colleague of mine, Dr. Alastair Robb of the Business School of Queensland University, Brisbane Australia was shocked with dismay for how I was victimized and rendered destitute by a licensed criminal act of state, something found as an obvious indicator of corruption. Dr. Robb put it from the outside perspective looking in on an America that he thought was free and democratic, but now harboring serious doubts; he said: *"There is something seriously wrong in the US when that sort of 'shit' happens. The police in Queensland here had an inquiry into such matters. Indeed it was a Royal Commission held into such police practices that are tantamount to corruption. The result was wholesale arrests of police officers and the sacking (and incarceration) of the police commissioner and loss of his knighthood. The minister for police went to task and several other ministers joined him in the can. The Fitzgerald commission as it was called happened about 15 years ago, the Queensland police have never been the same. People actually respect them these days, as it should be."*<sup>146</sup>

Social life is about power – and government demands capitulation by citizen-slaves while it carries out crimes. It's the truth that we all need the services of a Tony Fitzgerald Commission in America to correct the criminal acts of bureaucracies. We further discussed with humor that all good Australian mates of that island recognize state theft by the *Sheriff of Nottingham*, because the history of Australia was one of a penal colony created by another thief parading as a chief, the Monarchs of England, who due to their greed to crowd-out others exported overseas and forced onto others the failures and violence of Anglican society. He humorously stated to me, *"Well mate, most real Australians can claim their roots back to the exiled label criminal - just like the royals. That's why some recognize the police state's war mongering that demands capitulation."*<sup>147</sup> But, unlike the Australians who are more aware of corrupt police practices, I related to Dr. Robb that the paranoid conditions inside the United States are like those of Nazi Germany of the past where such practices were legitimated. Under the manipulation of oligarchs, special financial interests and kept in place by mainstream ignorance, the technocratic, leviathan state is under the inordinate influences of money and culture phobias which feed the moral basis of these puritanical laws which have created the world's largest prison population. This situation has resulted in the institutional legitimating of state perpetrated terrorism in all forms; and state sanctioned theft of property is merely small one example. The citizens here have lost control of their government to a corrupt political system dominated by two parties; a technocratic state that imposes its own bizarre and oppressive interpretations of laws cloaked in Orwellian double-speak; and powerful financial interest that regulate and control all substances for monetary profits.

But, since America legalizes the corruption of the police, and calls it law, such a commission investigating the Sheriff of Nottingham is not forthcoming. What is the issue, but one created by the government that insist on framing people with it. But clearly, the choice of criminalizing and incarcerating controlled substances producers and consumers in lieu of education or medical treatment reflected the puritanical values and beliefs of the orthodox religious elements underpinning American society which served to expand the power of Caesar. Nixon understood politics, and his base was the socially backward South, so with the creation of a super enforcement agency known as the Drug Enforcement Agency, the DEA and the subsequent rise of the attendant criminal injustice system, employment in criminal justice careers among conservative rural Republicans could be provided. In essence, a war upon citizens to finance this new totalitarian technocratic police state predisposed to vote Republican, to vote for more fascist oppression. In essence Richard Nixon created the unholy *Trinity* of three are one in the alliance of the more aptly named Degenerate Extortionist Artists (DEA), the unconstitutional seizures by the US Marshals Office and local law enforcement preying upon citizens and their pursuit of life, liberty and happiness.

---

<sup>146</sup> Dr. Alastair Robb, communiqué between the author and a business professor at the School of Business at the University of Queensland, Australia (August 13, 2007). Dr. Alastair Robb, conversation in the spring of 2005 at Florida State University where Dr. Robb was a visiting professor of business. In further conversations, I mentioned a documentary on Australia on public television that I viewed and the doctor's wife recounted the story of the original female settlers being the prostitutes of England sent to the penal colony to help out the men which were raping the local Aborigines. These folks, unlike many Americans don't repress the historical truth, but humor in it, while dealing with the legacy of oppression Australian style against the powerless dark skinned Aborigines, or small pacific islands under the threat of preemptive war to protect state interests in the pacific southwest region. Damn, it sounds a bit like imperialism - Anglo-American style?

<sup>147</sup> Dr. Alastair Robb, communiqué with the author (August 13, 2007).

Though the agency evolved out of past racist policies, it really was devolution back to absolute power based on lies and phobias. The acronym DEA is more suitable would be Devolved Extortion Agency, but either one explains what it is and what it does. The image of dangerous syndicate gangsters is partially false given that most efforts are targeted at small time users of marijuana and other controlled substance, doctors who prescribe pharmaceutical drugs, and people traveling with their money on their person or in their homes. In effect, the degenerates of the police and DEA working with the Treasury Department and its' muscle, its agents of the US Marshals are essentially after honestly earned money to build their government treasure chest through legal chicanery of state sanctioned theft. They take great pride in concocting their lies about your dangerous neighbor who is potentially a drug dealer, when in fact they had their money and other property seized and forfeited because they smoke marijuana or use other controlled substances: In effect they revoke a citizens right to their money because one smokes a plant. Most convictions are not for drugs, but for currency violations.

In the struggle over control of the instruments of state, the means and the cultural definition of America, the ends, "*The War on Drugs*," is the precursor model that has been linked to the new "*War on terror*," both of which are a preemptive "*War on Citizens*" because they target, profile certain types of people based upon dubious ascribed cultural stereo-types of blacks and hippies. If you consume illegal substances, zero tolerance zealots are now labeling users as supporters of terrorism, claiming that there is a link between drug cartels and political terrorist. Its all a point of view, for it is true that terrorist, or insurgents if you prefer the term do conduct mutual business together. In the Columbian and Peruvian cases the political terrorists also threatened, extorted the drug cartels, or target them too. So, they made a deal. However, none of these gangsters would have occurred if prohibition were banned. But the insurgents and why they are called patriots? That is another political question depending on what side you find yourself on. However, marijuana production when legal is free of politics and gangsters. In the Canadian and Dutch experiences have revealed that its large scale mode of production and consumption are qualitatively oriented: it is a market place of small producer manufacturing a quality product, much akin to a brewery or winery.<sup>148</sup>

In 1972 President Richard Nixon understood the drug problem better than most current conservatives. He understood that it was more appropriate and rational to treat this domestic policy issue with the medical institution versus the prison institution but he was a racist wanting to control blacks and hippies, so he opted for the prison model. However, though he knew the rational arguments calling for the obvious, he committed the error of ignoring his own appointed Safer Commission's recommendation to decriminalize marijuana. Nixon rejected the recommendations, and instead created the DEA, an agency that steals more of the assets of the powerless caught up in their matrix, their web than the violent gangsters that prohibition policies created. It is an agency that are the licensed, legitimated criminals that violate the Constitution, steal property without open due process, and destroy more innocent lives than combating real murders and killers. Despite marijuana's unambiguous medicinal properties, the DEA classifies it as a prohibited Schedule 1 drug, "*no currently accepted medical use*," and the FDA criticizes the use of herbs.<sup>149</sup> And these two perspectives by federal agencies are false.

Nixon understood power. The vernacular phrase, "*If you have them by the balls [testicles], their hearts and minds will follow*," was a statement attributable to Dr. Henry Kissinger advising President Richard Nixon on the reality of the use of power. Nixon claimed that Kissinger only spoke to God; so he is excused from his crimes? Yet such blunt use of a lewd euphemism humorously states the cynical deadly truth of the terror of human politics of mind control through the use of an all seeing god squeezing humanity; especially "*peaceniks*" and social activists. Clearly, the DEA as a superagency has become the bastion of oppressing blacks and hippies that use marijuana; and having them by the balls is their sadistic dream; so, it' not so humorous, but deadly and ruinous. The Orlando Sentinel in Florida analyzed 1000 traffic stops and reported that most were race-related with 70 percent being blacks or Hispanics; and that more than 500 searches of automobiles, 80 percent had racial-minority drivers, and 90 percent of the drivers from whom cash was confiscated without arrest were black or Hispanic.<sup>150</sup> In Seattle, an anti-drug program disproportionately targeted minorities: 96 percent of homes and businesses targeted were of minorities though minorities comprise only 25

<sup>148</sup> Quentin Hardy, *Milton Friedman: legalize It!* Legal Column, Forbes Magazine (June, 2 2005).

<sup>149</sup> Jorge Cervantes, *Marijuana Horticulture the Indoor / Outdoor Medical Grower's Bible*, p. xvi.

<sup>150</sup> Jeff Brazil and Steve Berry, *Tainted Cash or Easy Money?* Orlando Sentinel Tribune. (June 14, 1992), A, p. 1.

percent of Seattle's population.<sup>151</sup>

Bill Clinton speaks of compassion, but he merely created his own dismal human rights record by growing a world record prison population; and he has the mendacity to call it an achievement. And this racism was carried out by Obama's new Drug Czar, the Director of the Office of National Drug Control Policy (ONDCP), Gil Kerlikowske, the former chief of Seattle police; and they call him a moderate. He is also a Bill Clinton crony and was a deputy director in the Clinton Justice Department overseeing the Community Oriented Policing Services grant program that helped "crooked" Bill, a smiling "hillbilly" joker fond of quoting biblical scriptures, to grow a world record prison population; a policy guaranteeing reelection from a fearful, lynching public. Now that Obama is employing those that helped set that Clinton record, he has the prison population "by the balls," and I wonder if the new master of the plantation will free his people? It's sad that Bill Clinton never ended up ensnared in the prison industrial complex that he helped create; a man that merely perpetrated Nixon's and Kissinger's crimes. I wonder if Obama, rather than employing corrupt cronies of Clinton's crimes, he ought to roll back prohibition imposed by a Kissinger's militarist god. That one act alone would reduce violence and gun sales; something America needs – amnesty for those caught-up in this deadly nonsense.

Like most people, Americans by and large being educated by the business of moral entrepreneurship in church and schools, see life in "black and white" terms of right and wrong attitudes and behaviors which they learned from hypocrites that do drugs too. It is difficult for many to see that many people in jail are not criminals, but are political prisoners of moral entrepreneurship; especially if one is not a practicing, alcoholic puritan; or rich enough to hide their drug usage; or are members of negro or indianist cultures; and of course hippies and other bohemian types. The war on drugs is mostly waged against minority blacks though blacks make up approximately 12 percent of the total population<sup>152</sup> though nearly half of the 265,000 inmates in state prisons for drug offenses in 2002 were black.<sup>153</sup> Additionally, children "of color" are nine times more likely than Caucasian children to have a parent incarcerated in prison.<sup>154</sup> This increased incarceration creates a greater disruption of family, and disproportionate felony drug convictions of black males have disenfranchised 13 percent of all black males of their right to vote, a rate that is approximately seven times the national average. Yet this 13 percent number feeds in well to suppressing the black vote which rarely votes republican; and that's what Nixon wanted.<sup>155</sup>

In a puritanical society more obsessed with governing public speech in violation of the First Amendment than in investigating crimes of the state and its thefts which violate practically all amendments, a lewd euphemism like the images conjured up with the words "shit," and "bitch," or "fuck" as used by normal people are to be repressed and made illegal despite a Constitutional Guarantee that one can freely speak. Americans always act so indignant and "offended" when someone in public uses the "F-word," the "B-word," or the "N-word" which people use daily to describe certain folks exhibiting certain behaviors. Let us be honest - there are "bitches" and "bastards" that harm people with their fractured psychologies. The B-words "appropriately" describe mean, difficult people, and most reasonable people accept these profane words for the information of truth they convey. American politics are so childish when both the candidates and media figures willingly would abridge freedom of speech. Citizens ought to be "offended" by state armed robbery, not profane words used in reaction to being victimized by a policy that renders destitute. This whole debate of being "offended" is somewhat the same discussion of the big "N and F words." Hell – I'm offended that they are offended – but - I'll let it go.

Mainstream media is culpable for replicating bad visions of sanitized realities. But perhaps the

---

<sup>151</sup> Michelle Malkin, *Seizure Disorder: Seattle's 'Drug Nuisance Abatement' Program is a Menace to Law-Abiding Property Owners*, Reason. (March 1999), p. 56.

<sup>152</sup> US Census Bureau. *Population by Race and Hispanic or Latino Origin for the United States: 2000*. Washington, DC: Department of Commerce (2001).

<sup>153</sup> Paige M. Harrison and Allen J. Beck. *Prisoners in 2004*. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics (2005).

<sup>154</sup> Christopher J. Mumola, *Incarcerated Parents and Their Children*, NCJ 182335, Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics, (2000).

<sup>155</sup> Jamie Fellner and Mark Mauer. *Losing the Vote: The Impact of Felony Disenfranchisement Laws in the United States*. Washington, DC: Human Rights Watch & The Sentencing Project (1998).

recent US Appellate Court ruling in favor of television personalities using the “*F-word*,” the word fuck in broadcast and against the Federal Communications Commission is progress - progress on the ability to discuss the word. The irony is though the Court ruled in favor of the broadcaster’s ability to utter the word *fuck*; the networks still use the written ‘*F-word*’ form on the news streamer reporting the outcome of that legal case.<sup>156</sup> This issue of sexual or excretory words is ludicrous, hypocritical when politicians that act indignant against profanity, they themselves use them: e.g., President Bush demonstrating his lack of vocabulary using the word “*shit*” with British Prime Minister Tony Blair, and Vice President Richard “*Dick*” Cheney on national television telling another politician under his breath to “*fuck-off*” while inside their holy political temple on Capitol Hill.<sup>157</sup> Why were these two politicians not fined by the FCC for the maximum penalty of \$350,000 for their utterances on television? But, as for politicians, or anybody else that apparently “[i]s better to be obscene than unheard,” as Anon the unknown ancient Greek philosopher would have counseled.<sup>158</sup>

But the truth is the word “*shit*,” feces is the idea that the poisons of excrement does partly describe the lies of power and foul poisons of government policies as flatulence from the rectums of the managers of bureaucracies. For sure, when “*the shit hits the fan*” from carrying out these policies, the stupid and their masters will make the citizens “*eat shit*” from a dietetic menu of poisons for the mind and body. Yet our instincts serve us in recognizing this excrement for what it is - poison to be avoided. We naturally sense from both a psychological and physiologic perspective lethal human living which we identify with refuse, poisons excreted from our own bodies which we would not consume. But in the case of humans, some have a need to dominate by making each other “*eat [their] shit*” because someone in authority “*had them by the balls*.” As an educational policy in English class we ought to acknowledge that the profane word “*shit*” is the most functional word in the English dictionary, though one can’t find it listed there. It is a word which serves as the basic building block of the English language though I’ve never seen an English class yet that discussed its origins, or the ancient origins of its own rancid language development - so a foreign language student of English ought “*get the shit*” from the streets not a sanitized dictionary. If that’s so, then why bother going to class? Sounds like “*bull shit*?” Maybe, but if so, then perhaps you “*don’t give a shit*” that many are locked up for “*smoking shit*,” and are now having a “*shitty day*” because they find themselves “*up shit creek without a paddle*” while the police state is “*happier than a pig in shit*,” since for them all hippies, Rastafarians, intellectuals and others are merely a “*piece of shit*.”

They are happy because all government institutions are mad houses - our old homes updated with abusive family in charge. Though our medical and prison houses warehouse “*crazy shits*,” ordinary people “*feeling like shit*,” their methods are all the same because they are “*trained shits*” who are rumored to “*know their shit*,” but which is really “*bullshit*.” But many scorned technocrats in white medical coats are the “*weird shits*” like medieval exorcist priest compulsively trying to exorcise the *Somnambuliform*, the spirit possession of drug demons from your mind. Or police state brutality on the streets or in prisons that run on threats and fears making one “*eat shit*” to avoid “*shit*.” These houses boil the issue down to relative cultural morals which define marijuana and other plants as immoral and evil or a bad habit out of control. Though hospitals appear to view the problem a bit differently, it still judges the issue as moral, but a bad habit to be understood by harnessing behavioral psychology scientifically - to correct the bad habit with sticks and carrots and more drugs thrown in.

Unfortunately, this discipline is not free of value judgments in determining what are considered ideal beliefs and attitudes. Educational school houses warehouse “*dumb shits*” to educate them to stay out of “*deep shit*.” Yet all of these modern houses of society are based upon the evolution of the *Total Institution[s]*, of monolithic socialization of control that requires authoritarian, bureaucratic solutions based on labeling profiles of deviance creates the social roles around the perceived problems.<sup>159</sup> Modern institutions warehousing labeled excrement, “*shit out of luck*” locked-up deep within its bowels, cover-up transparent investigations trying to peer down into the truth of a police state. But it is obvious that the government obstructs investigative inquires; but like the sun of truths shining downward, the police holdup a finger trying to hide the nakedness of societal problems with a

<sup>156</sup> CNN Headline News (June 6, 2007).

<sup>157</sup> CNN Headline News (June 9, 2007).

<sup>158</sup> *Anon*, an anonymous Greek philosopher; his name is a synonym for “*unknown*.” References to him are traced to the emergence of early civilization. This suggests that Anon is so ancient as to predate the emergence of written history.

<sup>159</sup> Erving Goffman, *Asylums*. Doubleday Anchor Books, 1961.

“fig leaf” of dysfunctional puritanical morals combined with puerile forms of knowledge - “horseshit” - “bullshit” passing as scientific and metaphysical truths concerning the assumptions of dysfunctional values and beliefs.

When one is “shit out of luck,” and can’t seem to understand why, then is the time that one must unlearn what they’ve learned, or question what they’ve been told about being a deviant. One’s attitudes expressed verbally through crude words may not be really lewd, deviant or crazy, but a natural reaction to modern plastic society as an anomaly - the natural expression to the unnatural monstrosity of social living patterns that is plaguing and alienating them. But, that is difficult for the educated who labor away in the madness of bureaucracies that conceal and confer essential “shitty” truths about management science along with its disciplinary practices of torture that are intended to keep one in line. Though management says they want input from labor, if one speaks too freely, steps out of line - then they are terminated. America claims to be a free society, yet they spend the majority of their lives living in anti-democratic institutions of religion, family and work in both the private and public sectors.

One can write of this truth, better yet justify it in the name of economic efficiencies if it’s cloaked in the dialogue of management science, but if one sums it up as the “bullshit,” then they’re attacked as “inappropriate,” - just plain vulgar and without merit; if that is so, why then do we have a compulsion to equate evil politicians with the poisons we excrete through our bodies? Perhaps it’s because the human mind brought up on a bad diet of false truths generally only understands what it has learned to consume - then excretes the gout, the bloated contents of the mind outward onto the world. Clearly this use of the word “shit” would be discouraged in the work place by management - so I’ll cut the shit. I think the point is made - for the moment. Please be advised that your humble narrator has been blessed by God with the gift of descriptive profanity. I would suggest that the reader understand that the socio-linguistic analysis of words which have purpose in symbolic interaction is a tool that sociologist use. To comprehend human living it is necessary to overcome one’s own sensibilities in order to understand that lewd euphemisms are verbal forms expressing a whole range of emotions associated with alienated living. As a student of other cultures and languages, one ought to read forbidden dictionaries on profanity. Why? Because words can kill, can convey danger; and one ought to know for their own security if someone is calling them a worthless “piece of shit” not worthy of living.

What is inappropriate is the lack of discussion on the practices which are embedded in institutions of a particular cultural setting that define and set behavioral norms; definitions of appropriate behaviors that drive the moral examinations of social and psychological characteristics of deviance; characteristics which attempt to profile - predict social problems, though some scientist claim them to be strictly an examination of social behavioral problems based entirely upon measurable empirical realities. It’s true that science can measure any characteristic it deems observable, but without anecdotal interpretations, these attributes remain as unquestioned norms of deviance, when they may not be. They believe that their definitions of society embrace the idea of an objective pre-given state, or rational, scientific truths on human living that highlights the need for absolute scientific standards in defining deviance in order to reinforce the natural social order. Yet, a culture’s customary social arrangements are referred to as the social order; an order that implies that the upper classes are more civilized and hence have earned the privilege of managing the social order hence the need for social sanctions within society to control inappropriate behaviors.

The rise of bureaucracies and agencies of government has created and institution with its own agendas contrary to the interests of the citizens’ liberties and freedoms. Essentially these interests pit two ideologies, left and right, liberal and republican who share a lot of common ground on the issue of liberty, personal and economic freedoms against each other. Political appointees and parties come and go, but the agencies and their petty bureaucrats are always there. Congress writes the law in general terms, but the technocrats write the fine print in between the lines with their constituents - the vendor and interest group communities. Truly, “[t]here is friction in the spaces between... sometimes a lie is the best thing”<sup>160</sup> if one needs to foster business. But these agencies now write, twist the original intentions of law makers by interpreting the law as a means of conducting theft of private property to fund their budgets - not necessarily to combat criminals - for they, the police are the legitimated criminals with a license to kill and steal - providing they are not out-right caught. The Racketeer Influence and Corrupt Organization [Act] (RICO) conspiracy laws meant to curb the syndicates which grew exponentially out of prohibition against alcohol, has instead been misused

---

<sup>160</sup> Tracy Chapman, *Telling Stories*, song from the album *Telling Stories* (2000).

contrary to those original intentions of breaking up the *Mafia*. This act sold as a way of combating “the bad guys,” merely legalized the monopoly of government to be the . Rather than being used to combat murders in the syndicates, it is used as a means of state sanctioned theft - the ultimate gangsters.

Most white Americans carry some Germanic blood in their veins, so these gangsters, like jurist Anthony Scalia have several cultural and political role models of the past to draw upon: the policies of Nazi Germany or fascist Italy crafted to sanction state theft and murder. Sounds a bit harsh, but it’s true: state sanctioned theft of property and the imprisonment of people who die through police brutality and eventual neglect while in prison, assuming that one survives the guns and electric stun guns of police. One might counter that Nazi Germany killed illegally, but that is false - for the Germans, like the Americans are experts in crafting legalistic laws making it illegal to be a human being. These seizures by the government are reminiscent of fascist Nazis seizing property of people deemed enemies of the state. In 1938, psychiatrist Sigmund Freud first had his bank account stolen by the Nazis and then they demanded a fugitive tax when he was forced to flee, without which they threatened to confiscate his library and art collection. He was forced to leave Austria under such conditions. The author himself, having his finances seized by the DEA, and harassed by petty bureaucrats was forced to emigrate underground in order to function intellectually.

The contrived legalistic interpretation of the concept of what constitutes conspiracy based on circumstantial evidence of being guilty by association with marijuana suppliers treads on the constitutional right to be free from unwarranted search and seizures. These near dictatorial interpretive powers have been further strengthened by the Homeland Security Act, thus linking the drug and anti-terror policies together. RICO allows for the seizure and sale of property, but now serves as a regular budgetary revenue item in which local law enforcement agencies have come to expect given their addiction to it. These agencies have become parasitically dependent upon this source revenue which has created the perverse incentive of state sanctioned theft by seizing cars, bank accounts or any fungible property for those caught using marijuana and other substances, because police and other bureaucrats have perverse incentives to seize money given that their own pay raises are tied to the amount of property they seize and auction off.<sup>161</sup> The only gangsters here are the licensed gangs called police of state that fund corrupt little towns’ operations across America. It is the idea that the government seizes property with no evidence of any crime, keeps it - legitimating its claim that their perverse truth, that the asset was from criminal activity prevails against the real truth?

This whole issue revolves around truth that government is a collection of despotic bureaucracies - and that battle to bring that obvious truth is the moral tale of our times. Truly, it can be stated of the police muscle in the streets backed up by technocratic gangsters in an agency doling out the stolen property: “Wherever there is a ‘pay-off’, there are a bunch of white police.” The government is not interested in truth - only getting one’s life in the form of taxes or seized and forfeited assets - they want your money to fulfill the government’s its tyrannical purpose of ignoring and harming the poor in order to support the oligarchs that own America and won’t pay their fair share of all the stolen bounty of the earth which impoverishes billions while enriching a few thousand “deadbeat” sheriffs of Nottingham state seeking to deprive one of their heart beat –their ability to live.

Even worse, is one suffers the indignity of licensed gangsters addicted to theft of legally earned property that has been seized and labeled as drug money when a person charged with a minor misdemeanor offense for possession of marijuana during a visit by police to one’s home, or police traffic stop; they are house invasions and traffic stops of being pulled over for no probable cause and being “shaken down” for their property. They will claim that your money was used or acquired as a result of a violation of the *Controlled Substances Act* (Title 21, United States Code [USC.], Section 801 et seq.). Any small amount for personal medical problems from which one suffers can get your cash, car, home or business seized. The cannabis can be taken along with any cash wages and mislabeled as drug money - which most of the time it is not. Even though it may not be a criminal matter, the government switches the case to a civil matter: now one has to prove it is their own legally earned property and not drug related racketeering. Why does technocratic government engage in their own form of racketeering? Because they are addicted to stealing as a means of feeding themselves, and they are lazy in combating real crime that has no financial pay-off. In a criminal case the burden is on them to prove a criminal act occurred because you are innocent until proven guilty. However, as a civil matter, they make slanderous aspirations accusing one of being a drug dealer. Now a person is

---

<sup>161</sup> Fungible: commodities such as financial objects, collectibles, objects of value or services which have tax or monetary value.



guilty (in some sense) and one has to prove their innocence of something that never happened.

Most citizens that I have spoken with on this matter, and every citizen I speak with has the belief that a citizen has a right to cash their payroll checks and carry their legal property, their wages on their person or private property. There are many good citizens, at least 15 percent that store a part of their hard earned labor, legally earned wages in wall safes in their homes, businesses, on their person, or “*under the mattress*” because they know the government is an organized criminal enterprise which they don’t trust based upon the evidence. One must pardon the citizens, they don’t have the capacity to memorize volumes of confusing law books written against their interests; they have no intimate legal knowledge of monetary laws. If monetary policy concerning money requires a US citizen to keep all cash funds in a bank, then most would comply - but under a coercive threat. But, monetary law does not require one to keep their money in the bank, yet if one carries their money on their person or in their car while traveling – apparently it has become fair game to steal it.<sup>162</sup>

The evidence indicates, “*piled high through the roof,*” that there are many civil cases wherein a law enforcement agency targets small users, makes a criminal arrest, and before the final adjudication process has started, or even is complete, seize any and all properties located near the marijuana: i.e., using power of state to hostage money unrelated to the crime, any fungible properties, auction them off and keep the proceeds to finance their agency operations. The manner in which they operate is similar to organized crime: but they, unlike the syndicates are allowed to function as an executioner committing murder and state sanctioned theft. Rather than killing one outright, they kill one by denying them the ability to live. As an unwritten rule, after filing a claim for the state sanctioned theft of one’s stolen property, a victim must constantly write letters which are never acknowledged: it’s akin to loaning money and then like a bill collector incessantly pursuing them while the DEA ignores their victim as one is starved-out and being financially ruined. Later, in the criminal legal process, defendants are cleared, found innocent, yet they have suffered their constitutional right to be free of search and seizure, suffered the loss of their finances, deadly financially ruined unable to effectively recover their money given the financial burden of the legal process.

The government knows this, so they continue this policy, an affront to due process, because even after indemnifying the defendant in a settlement, it is a paltry operating cost compared to the auction revenues. It is another perverse economic incentive encouraging the growth of the police state in which laws serve to deny someone the enjoyment of their property even after they’ve been proven innocent. Given the circumstances of the criminality of government acts, many victims have been rendered unemployed, uninsured and in ill-health, unable to pay bills, such as paying rent and purchasing food, paying debts, and more importantly, unable to support their families. In effect, the application of the seizure policy has impoverished many good citizens: potentially destroying their credit rating, and perhaps leading to homelessness. Should they apply for federal welfare assistance? Why bother - they will only be denied because this country was either intentionally or unwittingly bankrupted by the ideological political and religious right which has sought to reverse the social gains implemented by the Franklin Roosevelt and Lyndon Johnson (1908-73) administrations, and more importantly the old definition of being a conservative, a believer in Liberty without government interference has been run-off. Political domestic policies are debatable, but the erosion of liberty and freedom over one’s body, or the illegal searches and seizures of property unrelated to any real crime, would be classified by most reasonable people as personal civil rights and liberties that were being

---

<sup>162</sup> The author was caught-up in a roadblock in Texas and subsequently plead no contest to a misdemeanor marijuana charge by paying a \$700.00 fine. Now, like tens of thousands of others he has to contest the state sanctioned theft of his funds committed by the sheriff directed by the federal government that labeled it a civil offense because they can’t prove that the source of the savings were related to drug dealing. In effect, the author is paying a \$36,000 fine. Though destitute, without the means to hire legal counsel, he has to prove it’s his money which he has done, but they ignore. Wish him luck because the DEA wants to punish him with their lies labeling him as a bad teacher; to ruin him and exile him from teaching about marijuana and peyote like banned teacher Dr. Timothy Leary. He brought the life savings and research library to Texas to purchase real estate to house the Mantis Institute, an informational and social commentary organization. The wages were to be invested to warehouse the organization and funds to support research. Sadly, the institute is partially crippled, unable to function fully because the wages are being temporarily held from their owner pending their return. The funds were swindled by a corrupt “*shyster*” DEA administrative process, which crippled the author’s ability to function as a teacher by being rendered destitute. In effect, the chains of the circumstances and the application of the seizure policy created a deadly hardship. According to policy, he begged for forgiveness and a pardon with the remission of his stolen wages into a bank account, but they ignored the evidence, and said he was a bad unethical teacher for smoking marijuana; so, he continued to live and suffer the difficulty to meet obligations of writing the truth about the corrupt police state. The manuscript was produced at great personal cost, poverty and therefore is a sincere attempt at meeting the obligation of a principled, ethical teacher sacrificing everything for truth.

violated.

America has deluded itself into believing money and democracy are one in the same when it is not. When the government renders a person poor, the odds will increase that one will not be able to defend themselves from further oppression: homelessness is statically related to being at risk of being freely harassed by police. Every living creature is entitled to a home, except humans. In a system of sharing the environment no one is homeless, but in a system of “*musical chairs*” pitting everyone against each other there will be homelessness. There entire political economy requires problems to function. Problems are solutions! Americans are held hostage by problems of their own making: their society requires poverty and pathological social problems to function as a means of employing people like teachers, prison guards and the good people who do the most harm through ignorance. It always sells capitalism as a solution to social problems like homelessness.

Habitat for Humanity is proud of the fact that only 1 percent of the loans they make on building homes are ever in default. Though their loan terms are very reasonable, they still have to use capitalist means of survival as an organization. Like most charities they have to operate with such concepts. But poverty and related ills serve the philanthropic ogres of the world peddling capitalism as charity. Habitat for Humanity reflects a belief in private property secured by money; and President “*Jimmy*” Carter with a hammer and a bible sanctifies it all. I’m glad he does, because he gets free housing from the taxpayers. Unfortunately, President Carter nailing a board and “*pushing*” the image of the “*good guys*” coming to the rescue and Habitat for Humanity are merely a few band-aids slapped over the problem because charity requires a system that renders people homeless by keeping them down. Charity will never solve homelessness, it will merely perpetrate it; or at least is just an aspirin masking the symptoms of a greedy and violent society. When one can’t get a loan, then they will suffer the consequences of organized violence. I just want to know if Carter, claiming to be a follower of *Jesus* will give away all his worldly possessions to alleviate some homelessness.

In addition to the economic crimes of predation creating poor people, still Americans are held hostage by multiple constitutional violations by the bureaucracies of the government. But, even these violations serve to employ a vast police state casting out nets to ensnare and imprison people. Most have personal knowledge of some kind of perverse constitutional violations of basic human rights. The nets that police put out to steal money and provide fodder for the prison system requires illegal searches of homes, boats and automobiles in violation of the Fourth Amendment in order to seize assets unrelated to crime. Simply put, the Sheriff of Nottingham knows of many near-by assets he covets; he is tempted to engage in thievery through legal chicanery. I have read much of the experiences of many with encountering asset forfeiture laws through the loss of real estate, cars and cash by police roadblocks. It’s a policy that most are unaware of until they are victimized by it; and when made aware of this policy through surveys only 28 percent of the public supports it while a majority, 72 percent opposes it.<sup>163</sup> Obviously, when most people hear of this policy of directing police resources towards snatching property off the highways, their reactions tend to be intuitively negative towards it as a violation of private property laws - the basis of capitalism which they have been taught to believe in.

Yet despite public feelings, still this policy of the Sheriff of Nottingham preying the highways of America has been allowed to prevail over the Constitution, Bill of Rights and citizens. It has been institutionalized as a budget financing instrument written as a “*deadbeat*” entitlement to support that militarist constituency group licensed to commit armed highway robbery. Most only really become aware of this problem when they are swept up in the net of surveillances, and then one learns that there are so many victims of this perverse policy, that a plethora of internet web sites like F.E.A.R. (Forfeiture Endangers American Rights) have been created as a public service to warn other citizens of this threat to their property - their ability to survive as a citizen and of course a marijuana users. And this situation is also inclusive of many cases that include many ordinary business people traveling with funds to conduct business. I can only suggest that though it is legal to keep your property, cash under the mattress – don’t because they will steal it and slander you without proof of any non-existent crime.<sup>164</sup>

The Sheriff of Nottingham will find a way into your closet and rob you of your property since you are a marijuana user. Though many request a pardon and a remission of one’s legal property from the

---

<sup>163</sup> Drew Carey, *Power of 10*, (August 8, 2007).

<sup>164</sup> Forfeiture Endangers American Rights (FEAR), <http://www.fear.org/>

federal government, apparently the norm is the money is taken at roadblocks and searches of homes by the local sheriff under the direction of the federal government; usually never to be given back because of the torturous, expensive federal process and local police circumnavigating state forfeiture laws. The government knows this because they create the barriers against ordinary people - so most give up - they capitulate. This process makes it easier to give the stolen property back to the highway bandits (sheriffs) which committed armed robbery. Unfortunately, innocent people, or marijuana smokers lose their money, cars to these licensed highway thieves. There is no legal requirement to warehouse your cash in a bank, but if you carry your cash, your property on your person, home, car or boat, do expect the state to attempt to commit sanctioned armed robbery as a state right.

A review of any small or large town newspaper across America that publishes police reports will indicate where the sheriff places emphasis on arrests, and marijuana users are intentionally targeted as "*dumb-dopers*" to be purged from the streets. Looking at small town newspapers, the arrest activities of most county sheriffs reveals that almost half of the criminal charges involve misdemeanor marijuana possession caught at roadblocks; and in the case of Kimball County, Texas is particularly bad in its addictions to legalized forms of theft. It's a town where like medieval times the sheriff of Nottingham in league with Homeland Security thrives on stealing to fund their operations. It's the same situation of corruption described in Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*: e.g., both the tale of the corrupt summoner in league with evil extorting the weak with threats, and the tale of the friar that the root of evil is greed of money which eventually poisons the thieves which steal it. In essence, its war upon marijuana consumers who pay petty fines and are threatened into forfeiting their property, property which is guilty of being nearby the labeled vice crime of smoking marijuana. It's an unstated fine: one could pay a \$700.00 fine, but really pay tens of thousands of dollars by having their legally earned money revoked by municipal government shaking down travelers at roadblocks across America.<sup>165</sup>

Through this policy of encouraging roadblocks looking to size property, the federal government has found a way of linking itself to local law enforcement by sanctioning and promoting state sanctioned theft of property in lieu of federal and local financing of police activities which formerly emphasized protecting citizens not robbing them for money through legal chicanery which obstructs truth. The federal government gains by consolidating centralized authority through the management of the stolen property. But, to keep the property, these policies are meant to scare-off the citizens to ensure the keeping of the ill-gotten goods, to consolidate the "*booty*" into the agency's treasure chest. The paramilitary police state intimidates with fear by implying that they will further file criminal charges of money laundering though they can't prove it. So they treat the property as a civil matter and wear down the innocent, under resourced citizens laboring under fear of further harassment. Most citizens lick their wounds - they just give up and walk away and try to move on. Even if one gets back the money, it's usually a paltry amount after the government levels fines and penalties for violating currency laws which most citizens have no knowledge of. Yet, despite the egregious violations of the Fourth Amendment by local police, federal agents assist the seizure by becoming the arbiter of the funds; funds they desire to remit to local police for making war on the "*bad*" marijuana smokers as "*dumb dopers*" and hippies to be "*fucked*" with. But newspapers are a good record of government crimes. One never really thinks of this armed robbery until it happens to them; but I would suggest that one review the newspaper to see arrest reports and advertisements for auctions on seized property; and never travel with any cash regardless if you are, or are not a marijuana user.

Most people have a horror story about injustice with government. Therefore many people with justifiable superstition do not trust the neither the government, nor the money it's printed on. Many function as their own banker, which is what capitalism asks of us anyway; some operate their affairs in cash and money orders; a commodity that most understand and accept with approval. If you are the type like the 15 percent of the public that stores the earnestly earned wages of your labor in the mattress or wall safe at home - you now could be considered a criminal by the gangsters of state. But, that is not true; for I know of no law that says one cannot hoard their cash to conduct their lawful affairs; yet it is this cash that the sheriff wants to steal at roadblocks and airports where business people travel with funds. Like the Florida reptilian chameleons and multi-colored skinks, people living in fear best drop their tails to be left behind for the predators, the vultures of state. Some can

---

<sup>165</sup> The Junction Eagle Newspaper, *Weekly Arrest Report*, Junction, Texas (June 2-8, 2007). One of the most egregious roadblocks is situated in the city of Junction in Kimball County Texas on Interstate Highway 10. A review of the local news paper's website which publishes arrests by the week shows a large part of those arrest are for misdemeanor and felony marijuana possession charges due to drivers being subject to illegal search and seizure violations conducted at police roadblocks.

recover, but many have had their lives destroyed by this injustice. The government then attempts to extort more money in the form of fines and penalties; or even the idea that one ought to pay back taxes for using a natural plant labeled a controlled substance. Given the deadly fraud of state, many commit suicide, others more indignant - think of retribution - justifiable homicide which is legally unjustifiable. So the injustice with an inability to render accountability becomes a source of alienation for explosive homicide or the implosion of suicide, or a life in hiding, or the case of the author an expatriate living outside the United States. One ought to be struck by the perverse question posed by the jailer when they push inquisitively if their victim is feeling suicidal by their supposed right to act like inquisitors charged with torturing a lie out of the detainee in order to cut a deal to get out of the cage.

But after being rendered destitute, if one lives in despair and ruination and commits suicide, even that is a crime; so best to give what you have away before you take that route. Yet, if one demands accountability by acting to correct the "*bad guys*" behavior through direct intervention, even that natural right to defend one's natural right from deadly assault of armed robbery is a crime. To be robbed of the ability to survive by thugs is a crime, but to be robbed and rendered destitute by the government is the reality that underlies the source of crime. To be "*killed-off*" by the predations of government feeding off the public combined with an inability to confront and thwart the deadly thieves protected by the faceless bureaucracy that is not concerned with the truth, but rather the financing of a police paramilitary apparatus that parasitically feeds off the citizens is the reality of organized violence called civilization. A civilization that claims to defend the peace, protect children and powerless people from street thugs and brutes, but actually the police targets these groups by the means of organized harassment towards their end purpose of maintaining a steady flow of problems so they can be the "*good guys*." <sup>166</sup>

But, after one loses confidence in a rigged system of organized lies and violence run by confidence men - con artist traveling in the guises of the "*Lone Ranger*," or a "*shyster*" lawyer in the Justice Department operating behind a one-way mirror, one is knowledgeable of the unobstructed truth: i.e., they are like the corrupt *Summoner* extorting the weak with threats in Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*; an 'ole story of police hiding behind mask and heavily armed like Nazi storm troopers. America needs a bit a light shined down upon the foul odors deep in the bowels of the government on the scandalous issue of state sanctioned theft that goes to the very root of a American cultural belief in the sanctity of private property and privacy which have been heavily eroded by the addictions of technocracies lusting for property as a demonstration of its' power.

Research indicates that asset seizure and forfeiture as a policy is out of control across America in violation of its original intent. Newspapers across America are full of stories that reveal the depth of the theft by states encouraged by federal agencies. In Southern California alone, over 3.1 million vehicle stops a year indicates search and seizures are an ordinary everyday occurrence in police practices in the search for revenue. But, this troubling abusive policy, an affront to basic American values of privacy and being secure in one's property was questioned in 2007 by a 9-0 Supreme Court vote on the asset seizure law policy that ruled against the practice as a threat to the Fourth

---

<sup>166</sup> I believe that people ought to be confronted in public as to their crimes; as such, I have chaged the names of the guilty to protect myself from them since I'm going to analyze their disturbed psychologies. As described in Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, in Kimball County Texas the corrupt summoner and the three thieves who were poisoned by their own corruption, greed and fantasies of being the "*good guys*" are as follows: Allen Castle is the chief jailer that guards the castle with its prisoners locked away in its dungeons. This particular individual is cruel by insisting on the use of torture by forcing prisoners to live in the cold for 72 hours. It is a jail, a zoo where female dispatchers enjoy watching male prisoners caught on surveillance cameras masturbating. The primary culprits are a corrupt sheriff department and town that operate a system fairly out of synch with the norms of fair play that most believe in. The main robber, agent is deputy sheriff William "*Bill*" Dull along with a German Sheppard dog profiles automobiles and people from California and Florida. After pulling one over for no apparent reason, this deputy regularly violates search and seizure protocols. If he finds marijuana, he then seizes the automobile and money and calls in the DEA and US Marshal. Psychologically, the deputy engages in psycho-sadistic behaviors of a repressed homosexual, a bodybuilder who upon observation of Hull's body type seems to indicate a bodybuilder engaged in abusing steroids which would result in a shrunken penis. Being a repressed homosexual, he delights in beating up detainees, conducting strip searches while prodding one's body (anus) with a baton flashlight, dressing up detainees in old, faded tight jumper suites that appear to be pink and then holds one for 72 hours before charging one with the bogus crime. It's a double barreled insult: one has to sit in jail for two days before charged, and then later pay fines on the criminal charge, and then their money is treated as a civil matter wherein they have to prove it's their money. After ones bonds out, Bill Dull like the corrupt summoner then regularly lies - perjures himself in sworn affidavits by declaring that one had more marijuana on them than was actually seized: in essence evidence tampering.

Amendment prohibiting unconstitutional search and seizures occurring in automobiles; yet still police continue the practice unabated. Apparently, it is policy to violate a whole range of constitutional rights, knowing that it may get thrown out of court. But, still they got to lock one up for 72 hours and torture them as immoral people because they altered their consciousness to pierce the matrix hood forced over their head.

We can learn from our cultural nemesis when America is in need of a jihad against unethical behaviors of agents of state assaulting the *Constitution*. Like the sneak attack by the Japanese on December 7, 1941 of Pearl Harbor, given unjust policies, September 11, 2001 was another attack that government knew was coming; but now the government fears something else they know is coming, “home grown” terrorists alienated by government negligence and crimes of state. This word *jihad* has special meaning since September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, a day that will live in infamy. *Jihad* in Arabic means struggle and strife. Especially the strife incurred on behalf of a just cause in a crusade for an idea or principle concerning truth which government obscures as a matter of policy. Every Moslem is expected as a sacred duty to undertake a jihad for a just principle. Perhaps it is the Muslim immigrant and Islam that offers hope to the Christian West of the idea of accountability for unjust inhumane acts by politicians and bureaucrats. An ethical person might conjecture that barbarous and cruel acts by individuals working on behalf of the state ought not to be granted a pardon because one is absolved of their sins because they solely believe in the Christian messiah which may become an excuse, since one is “saved” to commit further sinful acts. It begs the question: is the West unaccountable for its unjust policies because their entire society is saved? Are citizens of the state to forgive the deadly sins visited upon them by the state?

Despite the election of Obama, there is no change in a society plagued by moral entrepreneurs “hell bent” on tortuous punishments; no change of heart in a society torturing itself with a twisted moral code that functions as the basis of its’ public business. It is estimated that 90 percent of the “booty” from state armed robberies, civil forfeitures are uncontested given the lack of resources for the disempowered citizen to battle the Leviathan state “pushing” deadly, absurd morals.<sup>167</sup> Most citizens do not have the fervent spirit of *David* battling a *Goliath* state that robbed them of justice, let alone confront, like a moral warrior, the “petty criminals,” the police that bullied them in the streets with their disturbed psychologies. Citizens are unable to seek justice because they are crippled by the government with no civil recourse because the *Federal Tort Claims Act* protects the federal government from any liability of their crimes.

When I was a kid I watched the television police show *Dragnet*; the television show always stated that the “names have been changed to protect the innocent;” but really names are changed to protect the guilty police from being publically called out for their crimes.<sup>168</sup> But, law enforcement is in defiance of its’ own famous motto changed from “*To Serve and Protect*” to the infamous motto “*Show Us Your Money While We Torture and Slander You with Lies.*” It is a change that has allowed the covering-up of criminal robbery, slander and ill treatment by agents hired from the ranks of the uneducated, the religious fanatics, and political fascists. I too have been confronted with the reality of analyzing their psychologies which motivate their need to oppress others. Is it not a perverse situation when agents torture and slander people, yet the victims have to be cautious in naming these criminals for fear of retribution? As public employees they ought to be named without fear of being sued for written libel: i.e., people need to know their abusive activities, but without acknowledging them as individuals. Perhaps they need not be named – given any acknowledgement that would feed a thwarted ego. Yet what is more important is the provision of information, an opinion of what motivates their perverted crimes: e.g., repressed homosexuals, stalking both heterosexuals and homosexuals and subjecting them to cavity searches, dressing-up hostage people in pink jumper suites; or psychologies that have been bullied, or did the bullying ; and of course the narrow minded training from violent forms of Christian religion labeling most social life as sinful, all learned mentalities carried over from childhood and unleashed upon the unprotected public.

The government’s addiction to stealing has become so absurd that in one case a government agency tried to seize a farmer’s tractor for mistakenly running over an endangered rat, thus leaving the farmer without his primary tool to farm. But given this pathological deadly threat of impeding your human right to exist, a citizen can ask for forgiveness and a pardon with the remission of their property so

---

<sup>167</sup> Jared Shoemaker, *Civil Asset Forfeiture: Why Law Enforcement Has Changed its Motto from “To Serve and Protect” to “Show Me the Money.”*

<sup>168</sup> Jack Webb, *Dragnet*, NBCTelevision (1951-1959, 1967-70).

they can continue to live and not suffer further hardship, but not without suffering wounds in the *Jihad* - the struggle for justice and truth from the steroids of police muscle and the technocratic beast threatening them with the psychosis of a crusade to capture and cage them via the gun. Every citizen is the scapegoat of some government policy failure impeding their ability to live; everybody sooner or later either capitulates or has their own *Jihad*, struggle with the government. This strife is the struggle to be independent of the government, a vigorous crusading *Jihad* for the defense or advancement of the truth. It is virtuous to be fervent with the truth which government conceals and hides from the public. If one believes in truth and justice, then it is good to be a jihadist or a crusader. And today, one needs to think like an attorney fervent with the truth; but just because one crusades, don't count on justice – just the truth being suppressed that one is a scapegoat of state – the prey for licensed predators.<sup>169</sup>

Though one is told they are an individual with rights, the truth is schools are training grounds to make one dependent upon the “band-aids” which government dispenses to keep its citizens dependent by making scapegoats of them, labeling them as the source of need; a need which is labeled as a social ill of their own making. Unfortunately, the dependant wards of state are desperately clinging to a technocratic model that though it breeds dependency, like a “deadbeat” parent, the state no longer wants to support it's dependents. Instead, like an aging old parent, the state needs to extort its' dependant children to support it through enslaving citizen-slaves with debt and tax schemes: e.g., student loans payback schemes, the off loading of increasing cost through raised tuition and fees, and a general off-loading of the public health and other social needs on the backs of the citizens, yet preserving and increasing corporate welfare for artificial citizens of the state. It is just to protest social injustice.

We are all potentially crusaders – jihadist of sorts in our own quest to thwart the lies of states; yet be careful, because the government might panic and arrest you as a terrorist for financing terrorism if you use marijuana or chew coca leaves, or even worse, write political manifestos labeled seditious protesting that absurdity. Given that most attorneys are corrupt and don't give a damn about truth, only their careers, it will be difficult to find a crusading lawyer if attorneys defending the truth of the scapegoats of state are being disbarred or even imprisoned for protesting to hard. There are very few reputable attorneys willing to seek truth over money making it nearly impossible to find a reputable attorney unless they can hire a blunt Australian like Major James Francis Thomas (1861 -1946) of the judge advocate corps, and that's not possible because he was disbarred for seeking truth. The truth is it's an old tale of state sponsored terrorism carried out against the citizens by soldiers and police no matter how damned reluctantly they are to do so, then executing them later for it to negotiate an armistice of sorts: i.e., when the government is caught in its crimes against the citizenry, they may even try to scapegoat their own. Therefore, I would suggest that any bureaucrat of state take out insurance, or just look the other way and ignore the “bogus” crime because the real crime is being committed by the government with no loyalties to anybody except an artificial organization. Though one is legally allowed an attorney to represent them before criminal inquisitions of state, don't count

---

<sup>169</sup> In the case of the Kimball County Sheriff, all names are changed to protect the guilty: Deputy Bill Dull's fellow thieves and liars are two corrupt federal agents Ralph Schmo of the DEA and Fred Sloth of the US Marshals Office; both of these men are examples of “petty” bureaucrats “pushing” their cultural mendacity: they are like most provincial people, psychologically disturbed by process of constructing a pathological mind, but each in his own unique way compulsively wanting to ruin the author and exile him from teaching through character assassination. Visually, Ralph Schmo of the DEA who suppressed evidence during the investigation as too the source of the author's personal funds; and he either ignored testimonials under threat of perjury, or slandered the author to those he did call; and even admitting the funds were legal, but he had no sympathy for a man who smokes marijuana with students. It was the proverbial fox guarding the henhouse. This corrupt agent can be described as liar, and his appearance is one of a physical weakling, a coward who naturally hides behind others - sees himself as “macho” as he hides behind the collective guns of others while he pontificates his morality to his victims ensnared in a net. He is a child in a man's body who does not think, but quotes “bogus” anti-marijuana facts and fancies himself as a moral entrepreneur: He likes to make empty threats trying to scare people through denigrating people by calling them liars while he stands over them with a gun perpetrating his own delusional lies. He is the kid in school that boys did not like because he was most likely the “tattletale,” and girls were not impressed with him either, seeing him as a “sissy.” Ultimately in his investigations of the source of the author's money, he admitted to one witness that “it probably is money earned from teaching;” but I have no sympathy because he is a ‘dumb dooper’ who smokes marijuana with students.” Yet these students which he refers to as kids are in fact grown adult college students of all ages. I told this disturbed man predisposed to not to investigate the truth: that I talk about the marijuana issue in class. Now he's upset that he knows the truth, but is still willing to “peddle” lies. As for Fred Sloth, he could be described as a simpleton, a “redneck” who most likely drinks too much beer and hunts on a full stomach - probably he enjoys hunting, murdering harmless creatures in the woods. His penchant for hunting is a psychological device to suppress his repressed homosexual tendencies.

on justice being rendered in a criminal case, and if slandered by a civil asset forfeiture case stacked against the innocent by a Leviathan state sucking the life out of the lone citizen, don't count the case being assigned to Major Thomas, because his kind of idealistic, yet realistic attorneys apparently are extinct; now, you now have to hire a crippled by greed lawyer not interested in truth, just making money off lies of state and your misfortune that benefits them.<sup>170</sup>

With the rise of bureaucracies and agencies of government linked to local law enforcement each with their own common organizational agendas of money has come the combination of education and the police communities creating programs which essentially train students to inform on their friends and family as the new virtue which earlier was a vice. This was not the intent of the establishers of the US - of the *Enlightenment Project*. These substance abuse prevention programs are most effective at the middle school level when youth are eager and impressionable. However, education on substances is not viewed as disseminating information so people can exercise their free will. Most the information is dubious and based on simplistic generalizations. The information is couched in terms of right and wrong - or good versus evil labeled character education. Like a one-way mirror, the educational model employed is top down, and is intended to inculcate, imbue people with subjective views and hence abstinence behaviors which are unnatural. There is no room in state schools for critical thinking on this issue.<sup>171</sup> The professional cultures of schools, police, and the military are hardly safe haven for critical thinking.

In a world of predatory behaviors, the paramilitary technocracies, bureaucrats and their constituents are akin to gangsters let loose on the streets by past White House political gangs, politicians that view them as constituents; constituents that President Obama wants to win over now by "firing-up" the war on drugs by harassing citizens that use drugs? It is these three institutions which deliver the classroom lessons. The military targets your child's personal information and school records for the future. By being their teacher, their hero role model, the parental authority of state controls the social "brainwashing" program. Government lectures the people, not the people lecturing the government. The state and its' rationales determines what is moral and what is deviant and Government is informed by a rigid functionalist mentality which views people as in need of socialization - of controlling the "savages" through behavioral education and police enforcement. Oligarchs controlling government are in need of wanting to know what the ordinary people are thinking and feeling - attitudes and behaviors that can be surveyed in many ways through surveillances of schools employing attitudinal surveys of students towards labeled deviant behaviors. These programs of spying on young people's attitudes carry privatized components - there are financial interest in maintaining the status quo - telling half truths to students and citizens - and those leaders who tell half truths forgot where the put it.

### CAESAR'S CRIMES

Americans love competition, they love a good fight; and like any other large society, collectively they seek to justify the social order placed upon the institutions of family, church and state by claiming and teaching the idea of a just war. But really, it's all about the sadistic pleasure of the psychology of revenge carried-out through pacification schemes of cruel state murder. I understand that there is the need to express justifiable revenge. Some might argue that revenge is bitter sweet, but others know that it is sweet, if it validates your beliefs. Is it not a good thing to confront that which would rob others of life? Yet revenge means the taking of innocent life to make a moral point. But in the competition to secure power to rule with one's moral points, rules are bent to in order to secure the

---

<sup>170</sup> James Francis Thomas (1861 -1946) was an attorney and a soldier in the Second Boer War in South Africa. He was a true hero in life, a 19th century chivalrous, cordial man who defended just causes that were the ruin of him. As an attorney he defended three Australian soldiers court martialled for murdering prisoners of war. Though he put up a brilliant defense, he lost the case. One, George Witton was given penal servitude for life; and the two others, Hancock and Morant were executed by firing squad. He voluntarily resigned his commission under pressure from the Army over the proposed publication of material in a book of his own impinging on the decision of a court martial, and that of George R. Witton then pardoned, whom he assisted in writing about the injustice of the court martial affair in *Scapegoats of the Empire* published in 1907, a book that was seized by the government and the warehouse where the books were stored mysteriously burned down. Under pressure from the government, disillusioned and with heavy heart he lived a semi reclusive life. He practiced law, but heavily in debt and refusing bankruptcy that required an investigation of his paltry finances, the courts disbarred and jailed him. While in prison, a form of debtor prison, his cell was his office full of legal papers filed on behalf of other prisoners. He was later release, but never allowed to practice law again because authorities refused to reinstate him. Disgraced, and unloved, he scratched a living from offering unofficial legal counsels and accounting services.

<sup>171</sup> Kelly Tyko, *Jensen High gives lessons to parents, teens*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast (January, 20, 2007).

practice of them. Perhaps the villainous character King Richard III in William Shakespeare's play is an expression the soul of any Caesar that seeks the means of war as a policy to a moral end. How far will any person go to secure the Office of Caesar? Will they, or have they been like the Machiavellian villain, a hero who wins power by treachery and murder. When politicians and generals who engage in state murder speak of making America's enemies pay, they create enemies by ignoring the natural reactions that such an output of energy means that "[t]he planets change their courses for revenge. The birds sing not but sorrow for revenge. The silly lambs sit bleating for revenge." <sup>172</sup> But King Richard's need for revenge led to his demise; we ought to ask: how can kings and presidents impose their idea of a utopian end by unjust means if violence begets violence?

America's chiefs rather than defending the life of the village, squeeze the life out of the village! The truth is, America is not a democracy, but a replication of the ancient Roman Empire. It was birthed during the *Age of Enlightenment* and neo-classical era. The supposed brilliance of the "founding fathers" merely imitated what they thought of as democracy: like ancient Rome, the majority of rabble rousing colonists were ruled by a minority of landed aristocrats who shared and competed for power in the Office of the President. Truly such a system based on the idea of strong executive leadership gives too much power to one individual which has plagued the people with authoritarian governances. Like the despots of ancient Rome, America under the regime of George Bush was where the worse crimes of revenge were dared by a few, he and his cronies, carried out by an army of many bureaucrats, and were accepted by most citizens under economic disaster besetting them.

Chiefs of the past earned the right to lead by defending the life of the village; today, they inherit the right to squeeze the life out of the village. Politicians and technocrats that serve the machinery of state qualify as either psychologically evil, delusional moral entrepreneurs harming the world, people aware of reality yet paralyzed with repressed indifference, and of course, the majority - stupid dependent people. Most metaphysical belief systems, be they Buddhist, Confucian, Christian or a rational ethics beliefs are perspectives on the observable nature of good people and bad people, and we all are both in that we differ in our conflicting natures, but one side generally rules the other. This idea of conflicting human nature is an old discussion among the ancient philosophies including Stoicism of the Greek philosopher *Zeno of Citium* (332 – 265 BC) and *Diogenes*, the cynic doubting what the nature of good and virtuous humans really meant. Adherents of the Stoic view believed in an ethical life with purpose while in the public service of the state; something written about in *Meditations* by Roman Emperor *Antoninus* (121 - 80 AD); or Emperor *Claudius* (10 BC - 54 AD) who believed in the pantheon of gods who demanded accountability from the aristocratic Senate pillaging the people.

Indian teacher *Buddha* and mentor *Confucius*, 500 years before *Jesus*, taught of rational compassion as a means of managing violent societies; moral issues birthed from the social injustice of that ancient era that Hebrew rabbis dwelt upon in the *Age of the Talmud*. Do note, the idea of compassion and the rise of religions around that concept had been birthed when these ancient societies had reached high levels of organized violence. Is that not the same situation with modern, violent societies long winded on preaching compassion, but not practicing it? Monarchs bloated with gout, excesses of power, have all aspired to be blessed by *Buddha*, *Confucius* and *Jesus*, that all led lives of humility – poverty. And nothing has really changed with elected oligarchs seeking to maintain their lofty status all claiming the impoverished *Jesus* as a savior. Why don't they seek a simple life of humility and simplicity?

*Confucius* teaches us that unethical behaviors in governance are morally unacceptable and will eventually trap rulers in their own bureaucratic web. But some might say ethics are relative and that is true; but is also true that there are shared, universal ethics known as "the golden rule" of treating others with compassion of wanting to understand their feelings, and many have either lost the ability to do so, or never learned it. I believe that George Bush never learned, nor practice compassion while signing death warrants with sarcastic glee, implementing torturer regimes, and launching violent wars. People who favor their evil side try not to recognize their crimes as sinful; and if its criminal nature is brought to their attention, they still engage in it more. Evil people do not like anyone to inform them of their stupidly and misinformed, or vile intentions. Though many crusaders and jihadist have tried to inform the power structure, they are not sensitive to the rationale of acting like wise men that are grateful for others calling attention to their own ignorance and pride; wise men express their appreciation, but leaders and managers of state try to kill-off anything they label as deviant dissent.

---

<sup>172</sup> William Shakespeare, *King Richard III* (1592-93).



They won't reason with reasonable people. They are like arrogant fools that try to control and explain everything that give answers when wise men don't even try. But what leaders forget is that enlightenment will always be everlasting because their ignorance is endless. Most certainly they will suffer and wander aimlessly about with the weight of guilt for their ghastly delusions and deeds. Yet in a world so thick with delusions many of these folks don't have a conscience and will condemn themselves to the fires of the next world. But unfortunately, they continue to condemn humanity to an earthly hell in wars for elusive prosperity for all except a few who manipulate the instruments of state behind the political theatre's stage curtain.

But as both wise men and humble fools, like *Confucius* critiquing bad behavior of the Chinese emperor's "petty" bureaucrats, ancient Greek essayist, biographer and priest of the temple of Delphi, *Plutarch* (AD 46? – 120 AD) noted of the complexities of executive power and its corrupting influences upon the political psyches of others said of the dictator of a failed Republic, *Julius Caesar*: he was "...odious to moderate men through the extravagances of title and power..."<sup>173</sup> Such words are applicable to many a Caesar, the institutional role model of a modern US president, that like *Julius Caesar* can become odious to moderates and drunk with the extravagance of power which is a stain upon liberty and freedom. And like the tale of William Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* is that not the complaint of many against the crimes of many a president or prime minister managing a society which functions on servile fearfulness to a state that operates with fear as an ally? It's true that like moral stories of old, the masters of state still seek the vanities of power among themselves; and I suspect Obama has his ego, vanities too. His hero is Abraham Lincoln, and perhaps as a role model of an assassinated tribal chief, Obama too has a "death wish" to lead the flock to safety. But then again, real chiefs do not fear death, and are willing to order the death of the Roman Legions which they say they love.

Shakespeare understood ancient hence modern politics; especially those, like "*the noble Brutus*" that sought to limit ambition.<sup>174</sup> Truly, after killing off Caesar's personal ambitions for power in 44 BC by the noble *Brutus* to preserve any notion of democracy, is that also an option among the elites which control the machinery of state behind the contrived theatre of democratic politics? Like in Roman Republic, have not powerful people behind the scenes killed-off others in their ranks rather than allowing the anarchy of the lynch mob, the wolf at their doors demanding bread and games do it for them? Assassinations...that right they reserve for themselves because the need the lynch mob, the voting public to be used as pawns on a chess board in the international economic game of "*musical chairs*." Given the crimes of many a Caesar, would it not be just for to kill ambition led astray by those citizens who love the tribal chief, yet love their country more? Did not noble *Brutus* in giving cause before the Roman mob for killing a man he loved say it best when he said his love for Caesar was no less than others; that he did not love Caesar less, but loved his country more because had Caesar lived Rome's citizens would all die slaves rather than if he were dead and live as free men. Caesar loved *Brutus*, and *Brutus* wept for him. And "[a]s he was fortunate, I rejoiced at it. As he was valiant, I honored him. But as he was ambitious, I slew him. There's tears for his love, joy for his fortune, honor for his valor, and death for his ambition...Who is here so vile that will not love his country?"<sup>175</sup>

Most kill out of envy and want of power, and yet *Brutus* killed out of love for country. And after killing ambition, he and the other conspirators while bathing their hands in Caesar's blood heard his brother *Cassius* remark of the deed: "*How many ages hence shall this lofty scene be acted over, in states unborn and accents yet unknown?*"<sup>176</sup> What we have today is what was asked in Shakespeare's play of what to do with an ambitious George Bush and the kind that he represents. How do we deal with the vileness of their ambitions institutionalized in government policies supported by the personal ambitions of those serving this Caesar's quest for power, a stain on our country's honor - our moral virtues of trying to be just - not torturers and murders. Where is the modern *Brutus* who would not raise money through vile means who would rid us of this "petty" tyrant? Who will make ambition pay its debt? But like the praetorian guards protecting Caesar, modern executive power has armed itself against liberty. Yet, this old story of smug arrogance may

---

<sup>173</sup> Plutarch, *The Parallel Lives*

<sup>174</sup> William Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1953).

<sup>175</sup> William Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*.

<sup>176</sup> William Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*

yet be overwhelmed by scale of their crimes committed against liberty and the common sense found in ethical living of honor and integrity. As Romans with honor, like two samurai warriors full of shame, both *Brutus* and his brother *Cassius* committed suicide when they failed to keep in check tyranny.

Yet one might wonder if George Bush would fall on a dagger and relieve the nation from further shame. But having a record of shirking his military obligations, as a coward his shame, hence the nation's shame it is claimed is cleansed by the blood of *Jesus Christ* – so his crimes bathed in human blood are forgiven so he can rehabilitate his tarnished image upon passing out of favor – out of office; and how much more shameful it is for the nation to bear the legacies of his lies when the nation's honor ought to demand accountability. But since Bush won't fall on a dagger, or America unwilling to hold the crimes of Caesar accountable, the planets changing their course will. These politicians that have paved the world with death due to their ideologies raining on the powerless create the reaction for revenge. And as *King Richard III* pointed out “[t]he planets change their courses for revenge.” Shakespeare understood the dilemmas of the slighted party to right the scales of justice. Many people, like Islamic suicide bombers feel like the troubled character *Hamlet* confirmed in the feeling of an unjust world that seeks revenge for the murder of family members; and driven by the psychology of both crippling indecision and precipitous action contemplating suicide as a means of getting justice.<sup>177</sup>

It is said that one plus one equals two, but apparently one and one is equal to one mindset in politics. What is a union between two opposite pairs which politicians insist on ignoring in the name of consensus? What does the term united we stand and a house divided will fall? In some ways it's a play of words because there is always the dialect between two political extremes with other views arranged along its continuum. I was once struck by a comment from a politician who said he did not want to multiply the divisions within his council of advisors. But, obviously the politician did not understand the common denominator of the two sides of the same coin is the demon of politics; or is it all good in God's world of nature? All divisions have one common denominator - they're human. It's an easy formula for the political calculus of differing views as  $\{2 \times 2 = 4 / 2 = 2 \text{ and } 2 / 2 = 1\}$ , or two different views multiplied by two more views equals a total of four differing points of view, but are really the sum total of one; or the totality of a circle with no beginning or end. Yet upon viewing these four views we can see that the common denominator is determined the dialect of two opposites which are different features of the same face of politics: four views divided by two perspectives equals two perspectives in balance. Given this logic leaders should always expect at least two opposing views that merely get multiplied by many voices, but generally these multiple views fall into two categories – they are still divided into two general stances marked by extremes with other points of view strewn between the two; and it always boils down to the obvious extremes we are trapped between. Unfortunately, Caesar wants us to follow his choice, not our own. But that is ok; because God through nature provides the antidote of rebellion to a parasitic social order. Why should free people be quick to follow presidents that have all either had regrets, or were ensnared in the technologies of mind manipulation employed by agencies that operate in secrecy?

If the reader is fearful or distrustful of government and its oppressive belief in some kind of consensus, one's “*gut feelings*” serve them correctly. If that feeling is validated, then one ought not be the fool and know that the instruments of government are under the control of the evil and the fools that keep believing in it. Unfortunately, what we think are democracies - they are plagued by the uncertainties of poverty or prosperity, and ordinary people besieged by fear usually turn to a charismatic figure to impose order - the first step towards dictatorship; a dictatorship cemented by large scale technocracies. This is an old story: e.g., the Roman Emperor, *Diocletian* (236-316) perhaps was well intentioned in maintaining order over the Roman mob's demands for economic controls. But, after putting in basic economic controls, he found himself in the dilemma of imposing more regulations to enforce his original orders that resulted in an all-pervasive dictatorship regulating every sphere of social life. Despite violations being a capital offense subjected to the death penalty, the Roman economy collapsed, because ordinary people went to an un-taxable underground economy. One might note that this dilemma of over regulation is what besieges the fast disappearing liberties of American society today; and also ask, when will a failed society riddled with oligarchs and bureaucratic totalitarianism collapse under an autocratic American Caesar?

The history of ancient history Persia repeats itself in some pattern, and a conquering Caesar with ambitions in the east has return once again through military intervention to secure the wealth of “*black gold*,” oil to keep the machines of pipe and steel going. But, this idea of a Caesar is

---

<sup>177</sup> William Shakespeare, *Hamlet* (1601?)

problematic because it means the imposition of an individual leader's way - not necessarily the way of the village; especially when it's fake and deadly; disconnected from reality and birthed in a cloistered world of privilege. In effect, the imposition of one person's will over the collective sentiments of most others and calling it leadership because they and their inner circle know best; but that fraternal order is bit overly secretive like the *Skull and Bones* at Yale which serve as good symbols of what Bush really means for the masses. Bush claims he's "pushing" pro-life and freedom and democracy for the world, but all the beneficiaries have seen is death. Perhaps he fancies himself like *Alexander the Great*, a son of *Zeus* defeating the Persians and liberating a despotic slave empire with notions of Greek democracy.

*Alexander the Great* and "Bush the Small" both inherited power, but the similarities end there: Alexander was generous with spreading wealth and open minded to cross pollinating with other cultures, Bush was, and is stingy with feeding the people, and desirous of ruling them like low wage employees, slaves of sorts. Truly, George Bush is not a son of *Zeus*, but probably a "petty" son of the Devil which he claims he battles in his faith; yet there he fails the Devil because he is a mere human who chose "the dark side" as an instrument of pain; and he is either a fool too stupid to know it, or willingly accepts his destiny. Yet, his destiny as a deadly buffoon, clown of state, he cannot escape. Like Alexander believing in his divinity, or *Julius Caesar* rescuing the republic, Bush also became "falling down drunk" with power and despotic, and his only lasting legacies are his stupidity, deadly arrogance and that he's hated by most, though many voted for him. How dangerous can it be when one ego reigns supreme; tempting one with near unearned absolute power?

What ought to be peaceful ordinary living has always been in subjected to danger because fearful society has given twisted, immoral Caesars too much power that they egoistically use to pursue their historical legacies that wreak havoc upon humanity and life. In the case with George Bush, Jr. his historical legacy for most meets the standards of a Nuremburg war criminal. This of course qualifies him for impeachment and imprisonment given the evidence of his human rights crimes against his own society. If he were convicted of lies, torture, state murder and criminal negligence, he would qualify for the death penalty in America which he so passionately embraces and sadistically employed as Texas governor. But most political criminals sooner or later have to either commit suicide for the shame they brought upon the nation; or, at least they are held accountable by their own society. But in America as Christians we must forgive, and as rationalists of violence we must justify. So, for those who seek social justice, the best we can get are a few shoes hurled at George Bush by an Iraqi news reporter at a news conference held in his front yard (Bagdad) which the Americans insist on parking themselves on. Many admired Bush for ducking the shoes, but I wonder if he can duck the lawsuits and other vengeful forces that may come his way while taxpayers pay for his retirement home in Dallas, Texas? But very powerful and smug, "cocky" people have always known that America backs-up big money; so I doubt George Bush will be held accountable by his own society, and President Obama won't do it because his definition in accountability is a change back to Democrats.

In a world dominated by males lusting for power, or gluttonously drunk with power, former Mexican President Vicente Fox called porcine, strutting imbecile, George Bush "the cockiest guy I ever met." Yet, in a world of authentic, macho cowboys, he said Bush was shy of horses and reluctant to ride when he visited Fox's ranch. In the "real world" of the "macho" Mexican, that implies Bush, like *Julius Caesar* and *Alexander the Great* is a "puto," a "fairy." But those "fairies" did their own fighting; but Bush as a "fairy" in the context of being a real male hero battling insurmountable odds is a pathetic excuse of a man. In a real world where one must earn the right to be chief, this situation with a disturbed child in power would not inherit, but a dung scrapper cleaning out the toilets. So, one may take that as antidotal evidence of the fraud of Bush playing the role of a "macho" Christian, cowboy on his Texas ranch. Fox further notes that he felt Bush believed he was right in going to war, but "he was so deeply, deeply wrong."<sup>178</sup> But "Jorge" Bush also was upset with Vicente Fox when he would not support the United States illegal war making. George Bush should have known that Mexicans are averse to making war having been a nation that has been militarily occupied by many armies: Spanish colonial troops, French occupation troops and American military invasions and land expropriations. He also points out that the US ought not to wall itself off from Mexican resources in the face of the Chinese economic juggernaut. Former Federal Reserve Chairman Milton Friedman (1912 – 2006) said Bush and the Republicans lost the 2006 congressional elections because they were solely focused upon power, or the attempt to permanently institutionalize their power – their fascist democracy of conformity.

---

<sup>178</sup> Vicente Fox, *Revolution of Hope: The Life, Faith, and Dreams of a Mexican President*, Viking Books (2007).

Like a “*shyster*,” lawyer, or “*huckster*” entrepreneur, everything put out by the political machinery of George Bush and Company are fantastical crafted lies: e.g., the initial claim that he reads 60 books a year as president; then upped to 150 by the end of his regime. Speaking as an academic, it’s Bullshit! I and many others have serious doubt that he reads at all; but that small manipulative lie is an indication of his grand theatre of deadly lies; if not, then his ghastly psychosis parading as an intellectual. This incredible number was “*jacked-up*” in late December 2008 when the White House claimed that Bush reads 150 books a year. Maybe it was true; perhaps there is a correlation between his increased reading load and his negligence. If he reads so much, how come he is a man devoid of any ideas to manage society; would censor books and deny your right to read; and apparently forgot the mythological tales of morality of how a good king ought to be.

I guess he was reading a book of fiction in the comfort of his palace while thousands died in the reality of New Orleans flooded from Hurricane Katrina, and others trapped on the high ground in a football stadium; and like a toilet bowl full of the pathological excrement of humans raping, robbing and killing each other, while he read his books, we watched his reality on television as his cronies at FEMA needed to tell-a-vision to cover his, and their criminal negligence. Ancient Roman Emperor Nero, a self proclaimed actor, failed in his imperial role which resulted in his demise; but Bush succeeded in his act of playing the role of an imperial Caesar; of “*hood winking*” many with the politics of threats and fear while he fiddled away and America collapsed under the moral decay. But American institutions are corrupt and purveyors of ignorance and social narratives that Americans could never be the “*bad guys*,” but are superheroes that know best: e.g., the mainstream media is in collusion or a purveyor of ignorance when they allow these claims to go by unchallenged, or ignore their own participation in fanning the flames of war; of drawing the nation near to war.

The radio news network of CBS Radio News carried the lie about the book reading, and I would imagine that George Bush will “*push*” many historical revisions of his criminality through the collusion of mainstream media. The idea that Bush reads a pile of books a year like an academic is ludicrous given the lack of available time. If it’s true, then he neglected his duties of protecting the powerless to pursue a private pleasure. The sadness in this fraudulent public relations gimmick is that CBS News reported that the image of a dulled intellect actually benefits the former president, and that Bush personally does not really care that he is perceived as a “*dummy*.” I never thought him a “*dummy*,” just the product of a disturbed mentality endowed by high finance. Even to the bitter end of his regime’s crimes, he was unable to resist his character flaw of lying and twisting historical facts. This is the technique he will employ to deflect criminal accusations; these are techniques that the fascist of Germany used of controlling reality: i.e., fabricating stories and constantly “*pushing*” them until they become accepted as facts. But those obvious allegations are an indictment of his entire, debauched class of elites who control the instruments of state in the public sector, and the mainstream media and high finance of the private sectors which keep an abusive system of dominance in place. And while most suffer the consequences of being dominated, the retired Mr. and Mrs. Bush enjoy the problem of not having a dining room table as Laura Bush claimed as a problem upon retirement. Yet, “*behind every successful man is woman*,” and “*daffy*” acting Laura Bush “*pushing*” the claim that George reads more now – starting with Dick Cheney’s new book seems so staged; or ‘ole macho, but “*bitchy*” George wearing a safety helmet and bicycling down the neighborhood lane as his new challenge.

The legacy of corrupt entitlement is the dowdy, moralist Bush and his “*daffy*” house wife Laura representing a political dynasty that functions autocratically requiring fear and oppression to keep them in place. Yet after eight years of rationalized criminality their excesses laid bare the grey zone between governance and private capital; what Bush taught us was that corruption trumps justice! In the face of the global economic collapse, all these folks offer are a continuance of the means to sustain a failed social system for most of us, but a system that works for the super wealthy that crowd out any rational solutions to their problem - the masses. Besides, why would anybody believe this fantastical story that Bush reads a lot given his outright lies and repressed violence? Perhaps he and the mainstream media now “*pushing*” this image have forgotten the story of “*the boy who cried wolf*” for when the real wolf showed-up everybody did not believe him. And likewise, even if Bush told any form of truth, why would one believe him? Since he apparently can’t remember what he reads as per morals and social ideas, perhaps he is either a “*dummy*,” or a liar busting the scales of mendacity.

However, we now have a *new Messiah of Change* in Obama; for me I wonder if he is a master of political theatre, and how thick will his lies be? And if not lies, how thick will his false consciousness be? Since Obama is also a product of corrupt Ivy League schools, how much change will he really

bring? I doubt he would ever attempt to change American society that functions on dysfunctional problems created by greed and motivated by fear. But despite the collusion between Ivy League educated men obstructing real change, we have other, more enlightened societies to emulate in the pursuit of private citizens who ruled with an iron glove crushing their own kind. However, God the power broker is a trickster, for one day, like former Chilean General Pinochet under house arrest, this disturbed ego may find himself like former clients and associates Saddam Hussein of Iraq and Manuel Noriega of Panama in a criminal docket fighting for his miserable existence. But, America a land of immigrants out to beat-up their former parent has always been involved in domestic and foreign wars; and most American presidents could be viewed as criminals and terrorists rather than the delusional lie that their moral crusades are good for humanity.

In ancient Africa where humans are from, the chiefs of the village earned the right to lead the human troupe because at any moment, the chief had to defend the way of their village - not the way of one chief, or a grown man acting like a spoiled child feeling entitled to be the chief. In ancient times, the chiefs earned the right continuously and could not will it to their children unlike European royalty or extreme wealth of the modern era. They had to be "*on call*" at any time to defend the life of the community - not kill it off indiscriminate in pursuit of their own selfish needs - their pathetic legacy. But, in such a setting, it would be difficult for the selfish to become a chief that others were dependent upon. Rather than chiefs earning the right to defend the village through participatory action, we are saddled every four years with flawed leaders, some of whose visions are twisted and tyrannical. Policy based on theories and written into volumes of laws reflects the corrupt relationships between government and artificial corporations rather than the inhabitants of the village. Policy has usurped social democracy, and these policies are not a good way for our village to follow. Modern society has fooled itself with written law for too many laws have obscured natural, ethical purposes for existence in nature and the relationships formed in the village towards those ends. Unethical societies feel compelled to write out their flaws. These written political and economic contracts are absurd: most nomadic and simple agrarian societies had codes of conduct and reasoning which were not written down but practiced. We would know this as doing business on a "*hand shake*."

When a society writes down laws and rights, it is evidence of a society that does not entirely practice what it preaches - or writes down. In general, American Indian societies believed that the less rules the better, for it was more ethical to live with a belief in moderation and nothing in excess. The chiefs, informed by others in a council professed these collective views in action - in the action of preserving the way of life because these Indian societies understood that all life comes from the Great Spirit - from the same source. Clearly, it was a more moral based action than the actions of state violence of today. Unfortunately, the artificial definitions of human rights employed by a rule bound society and its' state barely apply to citizens, let alone non-citizens all other life forms. How can a society respect human life when it spends so many resources killing animals, plants and human life?

Though American presidents, our Caesars try to reason their psychotic crimes as being the correct way to deal with other forms of political psychosis, they are not the way of truth. Most have been either foolish or evil. Who can explain it? Yet as fools and evil men they give you their reasons, but real wise men don't even try. Still as fools and evil men, unlike the wise man *Jesus* (he who helps), most presidents have failed the *Three Temptations of Christ* - for they helped themselves rather than helping the economic, political and spiritual realms necessary to keep the villages alive. They failed the human temptations of economic: when hungry, turning stones into bread (money) rather than living by ethics of the word of god; Political: one can come into control of kingdoms if one puts bread ahead of god; and Spiritual: do not tempt divine providence with one's own ego. But they are human, so all have failed the *Last Temptation of Christ* to some relative degree: for few are heroes that sacrificed their welfare to bring into being an idea that would sustain human life in the village. The virtues of the past - personal integrity are apparently vices of the present for virtually all presidential Caesars have sold their personal integrity for power; have placed finances over ethics; made political deals which are criminal; have tempted the "*force*" with their lies; have prostituted themselves by using then "*selling out*" many a good idea let alone being a hero and sacrificing themselves for social justice. They certainly were not led astray by the *Ten Commandments*, but by personal interests cloaked in the mantle of "*public service*." Perhaps it's more akin to harnessing the public on behalf of particular social and business groups making money through exploitation of marginalized ethnic groups. But still, we can keep trying to find the Messiah of politics - the true "*good guy*," or better still a "*good girl*" who will through the money changers out of the temple of the people, out of the cloistered chambers of government.

Perhaps they failed as politicians too; for none of them really played multiple evil ends against the

middle; they all took the winning side regardless of right or wrong, yet cloaking themselves in symbols of ethics. But when reading American history books on the presidency one ought to ask: how come there are never any “*bad guys*” like genocidal murderers and warmongers? Still they all wanted to be seen as the “*good guy*” though their deeds speak louder than their words. In American schoolbooks the “*good guys*” controlling the state are justified, are excused of their war crimes because the beneficiaries of genocidal ethnic cleansing and war are the state and the culture that controls it. For many, many years, the American experience was about “*white power*” forced onto others; and some would argue its white consciousness that is the basis of the modern mind. Andrew Jackson (1770-1848), hailed as the first president of the common man, secured their space through the ethnic cleansing of the eastern Indian tribes; first as provisional governor purging Florida of the Seminoles and other renegades, then as president he ignored a Supreme Court ruling in favor of the Cherokee Indians versus the state of Georgia which upheld Indian claims. He ignored the Court and forced the Indians westward in the winter season wherein thousands died. But the remnants of these Indian tribes, escaped Negro slaves and a few banished whites fled to Florida to hide in the Saw Grass Rivers and swamps that the white people viewed as a liquid desert. They hid to become the only collection of fractured tribes to rise again a generation later.<sup>179</sup>

Though the remnants of this fractured tribe of people are corralled on reservations in South Florida, they never surrendered; and if modern people had their way, they would still make them surrender to the real estate demands of the big cities of South Florida somewhat akin to the white settlers, voters concurred with the forcible removal of eastern Indians westward and pro-slavery warmongers like eleventh President James Polk (1795-1849) waging war for westward expansion of slavery in the Mexican American War, a war that two later presidents opposed as immoral and unjust. Civil War President Abraham Lincoln fearing slavery expansion, and General and eighteenth President, Ulysses S. Grant (1822-85), a West Point graduate, a man of horses and soldiers, but not slaves, on grounds of an unjust “*wicked*” war waged by a stronger nation on a weaker one. Today, we call such executive actions genocide - war crimes - and most presidents have committed their share and that is the story of America. Though modern people admit this was unjust, they still perpetrate today by insisting that they are the evaluators of what is moral and just while cementing their position on top of the world order.

But like today, some did take sides, did speak plainly on the injustice of war, slavery, and murderous racism; and not cloaking themselves in lies. Though Grant’s administration was viewed as failed and corrupt by most historians, there has been a reassessment of Grant as a man and how he came to be president. Ulysses Grant was for the most the “*good guy*,” a sensitive, shy and unglamorous man who understood ordinary people. He was a man who did not hunt and objected to animal cruelty. As a general he was consistent, methodical and dogmatic, and fair with his foes perhaps because he understood the vagaries of life which lead one astray. After resigning from the army he failed in both business and farming enterprises of civilian life, but was successful in marriage; He was not a drunk as is reported, but drank and smoked cigars like many of that era. He only drank alcohol out of boredom or loneliness for his wife, but never while acting upon, or carrying out his natural talents of horsemanship and soldering while combat raged. He was a man of faith and placed his love of family over his career; he resigned from the regular army, went home and placed his fate in the hands of *Devine Providence* and his own abilities. He was a man of faith in the inevitable outcome of battle: General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-91) noted of Grant’s calm demeanor in battle when others were fearful, his unwavering belief in success, was due to “*his simple faith in success*.”<sup>180</sup> Lincoln believed in him too despite the allegations of being a drunk, he said “*I can’t spare this man, he fights*.”<sup>181</sup> Though Sherman was named for the Shawnee chief Tecumseh, as an advocate of total war, he exterminated Indians.

History books wrote that Grant was a failed corrupt man, but that is not true. Like all administrations, his suffered from the common pattern of human greed; yet some forget that he was chosen by divine providence as the key in winning a war of ideas, and he fought the murderous Ku

<sup>179</sup> Though the Seminoles were primarily indigenous, they were also a multi-racial collection of oppressed peoples. After the extinction of the original aboriginals due to war and disease brought on by contacts with the Spanish, battered remnants of the aboriginal southern tribes, escaped black slaves, and white fugitives co-mingled and found sanctuary in the rivers, lakes and swamps. Given their multi-cultural roots, and harsh experiences of genocide, theft, and slavery with the whites, the eclectic Seminoles never surrendered.

<sup>180</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*, Florentine Films, PBS (1989).

<sup>181</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*.

Klux Klan; and yet he was rewarded for these efforts when he retired with financial bankruptcy. Lately his character is being looked at once again by historians. Like Lincoln, he was the best of America: selfless in battle, loyal and non judgmental. He felt the Mexican-American War “wicked” and rationally saw the need to extinct slavery by force as the object of the Civil War. On his uncompromising stance on slavery he remarked: “...I try to judge fairly & honestly and it become patent to my mind...one nation, and that without Slavery....I would not...see any settlement until this question is forever settled.”<sup>182</sup> But it never has been totally settled given the over representation of blacks incarcerated for drug offences along with all others caught up in drug charges and sentenced to labor chain gang crews. Grant and Sherman survived hard times together, their friendship forged when Sherman had a near breakdown. Sherman said of his friendship with Grant: “Grant stood by me when I was crazy, and I stood by him when he was drunk. And now we stand by each other always.”<sup>183</sup> Being insane and drunk were the virtues of great men, now the virtues of the past are the vices of the present - they are criminalized and classified as an illness to be locked up. But Sherman, a depressed man understood the truth about making war in any era: “War is Hell.” Truly war is hell for all people caught up in social conflicts, and the conflict today is the threat of a totalitarian state to the notions of freedom and liberty that many generations struggled for.

Ulysses S. Grant, the most beloved 19<sup>th</sup> Century hero was perhaps greater than Lincoln: he was a great general that saved the strayed Union from legal forms of slavery, then became president and carried out Reconstruction, and he confronted the murderous Ku Klux Klan terrorizing the freed slaves, but his administration and personal character were victims of slander by led astray southern sympathizers and his own propensity to be reticent to fire political appointees who had transgressed the unwritten rules of ethics surrounding acceptable comportment in the dispensing of political spoils - the system managing the affairs of governmental business in lieu of an employed civil service. He was led astray by the *Ten Commandments*; his personal interests were put aside for the “public service” of preserving the Union, freeing the slaves, and eventually enforcing the radical political Reconstruction necessary for the former antebellum south. Yet, battle must still be done, for to this day American society is in need of social reconstruction of combating the emergence of a monolithic state threatening to enslave the citizenry in a tangle of legalese - ensnaring them in a web of criminal and civil charges for being consumers of controlled substances.

In the past, America mostly presented the face of ignorant and phobic men, the “bad guys,” some that believed in forms of slavery for both southern Negroes and northern factory workers, and business profits and expansion of a religious belief in *Manifest Destiny* of American modernity at the expense of human rights. But Greek mythology tells us that though people and nations may do the will of the gods, it does not mean they escape the consequences of carrying out destiny. All heroes, good and evil are eventually punished by the gods as well. If this is true, America, as a nation of people fulfilling the destiny of human kind will certainly be punished for their greed and arrogance with technological and psychological disasters by the elemental gods, forces of nature, or outright supernatural admonishments from a God of a higher order. But there were exceptions, there were “good guys” who could see through this façade called American democracy - not really ruled by the people but rather ruled by moneyed interests that claim likewise. In one of the earlier introductions of the word sociology as a science of control, it was argued that slavery was the only workable form of socialism and many whites felt the whole world ought to return to it as a cure for class conflict of a competitive society.<sup>184</sup> Today, that form of slavery as evolved into the modern corporation which drug tests its employees in the name of safety, but it is a form of slavery when an individual spends most of their time in anti-democratic work houses.

But now, for the past seven years the presidency of George Bush has presented the face of a child lecturing people on morality and how to live Christian virtues, when his beliefs are in synch with a cult called *Skull and Bones* 322, alleged to be some sort of “order of death.” A person who has never really lived an honest life, but a life of debauched luxury and ease. A unlike presidents Lincoln and Grant were men of ordinary backgrounds protecting freed slaves and common working people, this politician plays racial and class warfare cards. It’s the natural grotesque outcome of a society bloated by materialism at the top: wherein the top leader inherited money and power leading to a since of

<sup>182</sup> Ulysses S. Grant, *Ulysses S. Grant, Memoirs and Selected Letters, Personal Memoirs of US Grant, Selective Letters 1839-1865*. The Library of America, Literary Classics of the United States, Inc. (1990), pp. 1033-34.

<sup>183</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*, Florentine Films, PBS (1989).

<sup>184</sup> George Fitzhugh, *Sociology for the South or the Failure of Free Society* (1854).

entitlement to control the apparatus of deadly power. These new crops of political leaders are grown spoiled children parading as men are the “*bad guys*.” But most of these grown boys have never physically worked with their hands or minds for survival, or fed others at the expense of their dignity being impinged upon by a slave wage - they have never laid in bed with insomnia, anxiety of how to pay the bills. Fear and anxiety of wanting to believe in someone or something is why people vote for men that no understanding of reality, have never had the ordinary experience of working, paying bills, or achieving some noble purpose. Fear is why Americans vote for rich men that wantonly embrace violence as a means for solving social problems.

But violence is the means of control exercised through the instruments of state - a police and espionage state that tortures and disappears people in the name of freedom and democracy; and now proposes to regulate freedom of speech calling political dissenters potential domestic terrorists. Decease British dramatist playwright and 2005 Nobel Prize for Literature winner Harold Pinter (1930-2005) prior to his death asked about George Bush’s Iraq war crimes: “*How many people do you have to kill before you qualify...as a mass murderer and a war criminal? One hundred thousand?... Therefore it is just that Bush...be arraigned before the International Criminal Court of Justice. But Bush has been clever. He has not ratified the International Criminal Court of Justice.*”<sup>185</sup> Truly, if one wants to intervene in another country’s human rights crimes, or an individual wanting to be the warrior, then they must have the moral authority to do so; but the moral authority of the United States is based upon “[b]ombs and power - and that’s your moral authority”<sup>186</sup> in violation of the Geneva Accords that forbid pre-emptive wars, an agreement that the US signed off on, but breaches daily. But America has always broken its treaty obligations by rationalizing their moral superiority to write the rules of the game of war; and that is what George Bush’s brand of religion has done. Truly, given the success of the mind manipulators, America needs to draw courage from writers like Harold Pinter and others that critiqued the government and its methods. Harold Pinter is my role model of an English playwright capturing human indignities in scripts: I hope this book adequately voices his perspectives.<sup>187</sup>

Apparently, George Bush and the war profiteering companies have used patriotism to make money by making proclamations condoning the morality of war, yet claim they don’t condone distasteful methods of torture employed in war; but they do approve because it’s good for business. It is said that “*all is fair in love and war*,” but that is another lie, because some delusional government lawyers believe you can make war fair through the rule making of a field manual with sanitized language in an affair that is not so neat. Yet rather than holding the regime’s leaders accountable, prosecuting attorneys orchestrate the hauling up of soldiers before court martials and charge them with war crimes. Soldiers at war ought not to be judged by civilian rules from afar as the prosecution attempts to do in court rooms far removed from the theatre of war. We cannot really judge such matters unless we ourselves have been subjected to the same madness of killing one another that law makers think they can manage with artificial, unnatural rules applied to the barbarous nature of war. And when the rules and customs of war are departed from by one side or the other, we must expect the same sort of barbarous behavior from the other side. One must recognize that the unorthodox nature of modern warfare brings out a deep seated, unfettered intrinsic barbarity safely controlled in tribal Stone Age warfare of ritualistic play that served as an escape valve for human aggression.

George Bush never earned the right to be a warrior chief defending the village. Perhaps as a coddled young man he effectively evaded the dangers of air combat; instead his military record shows that he merely inherited a series of special reserved positions in the military, business and political worlds. The evidence indicates that similar to the image of a brutish caveman, George Bush, like many people has come to acquire an intrinsically barbarous nature – in his case, a psychology given to him by barbarous Barbara Bush? Like a child, his nature combined with his up-bringing, was revealed by his gleeful signing of death warrants as Texas governor; followed by his executive orders of torture, illegal preemptive wars. And like a “*spoiled*” child, or a high school cheerleader, he led rants that provoked reactive responses from potential enemies of the United States. Yet in contrast to the leader, there is no evidence that most soldiers are intrinsically barbarous in their psychology. On

<sup>185</sup> Harold Pinter, *Nobel Lecture - Art, Truth & Politics*, (2005). A laureate Nobel Prize winner in literature.

<sup>186</sup> Harold Pinter, *Against the war*, <http://www.haroldpinter.org> (2000). Pinter’s Statement against NATO bombings of Serbia in 1998.

<sup>187</sup> Harold Pinter, like most deep intellectuals was not well liked by conservatives in the United States, because he was unremitting with no regrets in using his critical intelligence for a highly outspoken critique of American society and its world view.



the contrary, "[t]he fact of the matter is...that war changes men's natures. The barbarities of war are seldom committed by abnormal men. The tragedy of war is that these horrors are committed by normal men in abnormal situations. Situations in which the ebb and flow of everyday life have departed and have been replaced by a constant round of fear and anger and blood and death. Even though they commit acts which, calmly viewed afterwards could only be seen as unchristian and brutal. And if in every war, particularly guerilla war, if all the men who committed reprisals were to be charged and tried as murders court martials...would be in permanent session."<sup>188</sup> But kangaroo courts in permanent session are so because they focus on the powerless who carry out the crimes of state, while the leaders isolated from ordinary living generally get off from such proceedings.

The lack of accountability for individuals and their actions is because their policies are labeled mistakes that allow the leadership on top of the pile, for the most part, to escape the crime of creating a host of unethical situations where the ebb and flow of everyday life has been departed and replaced by ghastly violence of state. One of the ironies from the Second World War is that the Bush family would qualify for court docket at Nuremburg for war profiteering: e.g., as "closet" sympathizers of the Nazi regime, the Bush family was heavily invested in Nazi Germany and acted as banking functionaries for that regime. The irony is that Bush abrogates the World Court and its jurisdiction over his war crimes. But that is normal for somebody trying to manipulate the public as an American patriot when his family of an earlier generation could have been charged as enemies of the state. George Bush says those who would speak with his enemies, like Democrat Senator and President Barack Obama proposed, are the same as the Nazi appeasers of the 1930s; but this is somewhat of a farce, a black kettle trying to paint others with that charge when in fact the Bush family were Nazi sympathizers and collaborators: they were heavily invested in Nazi Germany and served as banking functionaries for the Nazis before the declaration of war in 1941 when they were forced to divest investments and affiliated contacts. Now the inheritor of the legacy of appeasement and collaboration lectures others about appeasing terrorists of his oligarchic class making; lecturing others about law when he runs his own kangaroo courts overseas.

But society purging its conscience of its crimes needs scapegoats; so bureaucratic kangaroo courts run by governmental "shysters" were designed to punish the powerless; and if need be fabricate lies backed by a rule book to hang people deemed dangerous, people formerly labeled patriotic.<sup>189</sup> But patriotism can get out of hand when forcing agreements. It's not a dissimilar to a past of sacrificed soldiers to gain a political agreement; soldiers that carried out the torture scandals implemented by George Bush's policy wherein lower ranking soldiers were subjected to court martial proceedings for their conduct while acting under CIA operatives; or the CIA destroying tapes of recorded torture sessions to protect themselves from being charged for the crimes ordered by Bush, because they know that they may be the scapegoats for the regime's crimes. The ruse is, the CIA wants everybody to believe in the fantasy they are the "good guys," superheroes covertly protecting civilization from evil.

Rationalizing their crimes on behalf of the state, they fancy themselves as the characters in a James Bond movie like *Live and Let Die* starring "sexy" actor Roger Moore as Bond with the title song *Live and Let Die* by Paul McCartney and Wings Over America. However, in lieu of permanent kangaroo court sessions to scapegoat people for the crimes of the policy makers, I would suggest one session akin too the Nuremburg Nazi trials of placing the primary culprits on trial, George Bush and his cronies in the court docket for their barbarous crimes against weaker nations and reckless endangerment and negligence of their own troops. But kangaroo courts are a necessary to deflect

<sup>188</sup> Bruce Beresford, *Breaker Morant*, Scene 21: Rules and Customs, South Australian Film Corporation (1979). Statement by the character Major Thomas Bolton, Second Boer War veteran soldier and defense lawyer on the barbarous nature of men in war. Based on the suppressed book *"Scapegoats of the Empire"* written in 1907 by George R. Witton. It is about the South African Second Boer War and the scapegoats of the British Empire for Lord Kitchener's policy of shooting prisoners of war that blamed its own troops, the Australians for murder while carrying out those orders in post battle conduct.

<sup>189</sup> George R. Witton, *Scapegoats of the Empire*, published by D.W. Paterson (June 1907). The term "kangaroo court" may be attributed to an authentic account by an Australian officer serving in the British army in 1901 who was court martialed with two other officers for murdering prisoners of war and found guilty. Witton was given penal servitude for life; and the two others, Handcock and Morant, were executed by firing squad for carrying out Lord Kitchener's policy of executing prisoners of war. Later he was released and returned to Australia and wrote the injustice of the affair, but the book was seized by the government and the warehouse where the books were stored burned down. The case was an early instance in modern warfare where the issue of war crimes came up for soldiers following orders to shoot prisoners of war; orders issued by high command, but later denied in order to bring about a peace conference to end the war, hence the term kangaroo court.

blame from the real culprits in order to secure a political deal when policy goes awry; and it always does. But we are now in a world of technocratic legalese and society dominated by a whole range of civil and criminal kangaroo courts where the results are mostly predetermined.

Given amount of powerless people added to George Bush's resume of death, some do ask: how would he face his own if on the battlefield? With Bush's gleeful demeanor in signing Texas death warrants, recklessly engaging in illegal preemptive wars, encouraging twisted interpretations of law legitimizing, sanitizing the practice of torture, one may speculate how he himself would face these events? Some have speculated whether he would cry, beg, and whimper, or face it like the man he pretends portrays himself to be – *macho* – street tough like Saddam Hussein facing the gallows – but some have their doubts. But the truth of the matter is, those who give the orders always have never had accountability, but that requires the blaming of everything and everybody but the culprits of state that need the scapegoats of state to take their place; and Bush's neo-conservatives need scapegoats for their delusions of empire, and that includes the troops that he order to do his killing which is all he knows how to do. Do note, that when the torture and killing gets out of hand, he lectures the world with lies that he never had anything to do with the issuance of orders regarded by most civilized people as barbarous and cruel. But, history has shown, that the victims of blame despite being executed, their truth will eventually prevail over the attempts at historical revisionism.

George Bush unfortunately has been allowed by the power structure to indulge his childhood fantasies of playing soldier; he wants to be known as a noble war president; in his psychology he sees himself as an *Alexander the Great* for democracy or a Caesar with his legions protecting it. But all wars must have heroes both good and bad, and Bush given the outcomes of his actions, evidently is a barbarous and cruel man but delusional sees himself as the "*good guy*," the hero in his passion play; yet he's the bad hero for the ignorant and backward folks who hate the pacifists who see him as a war criminal wanting to write the history books through the barrel of a gun on his terms. George Bush, wanting to play a moral crusading soldier fancied himself as a gladiator on the field with his legions, a "*macho*" combat pilot flying onto the deck of an aircraft carrier declaring his victory, but this Greek theatre was a lie of a fake image projected out as propaganda. This image of a fake warrior is so because he doesn't help ordinary people in the defense of the village by doing the killing himself, he kills people on all sides with his disconnected psychology by having others do it.

But this twisted psychology is not just his, but represents the consciousness of most people at some time or another. As he fantasized far away in a room removed from the realities he unleashes, in his sealed world he merely acted like a self centered spoiled child raised to feel entitled to rule others. He has no real military record worth making a movie out of like thirty-fifth President John F. Kennedy in the 1963 autobiographical movie *PT 109* filmed in the Florida Keys and released during the Camelot years of the Kennedy regime that portrayed Kennedy battling Japanese troops, planes and destroyers from the deck of a plywood boat – known as a free-form flyer.<sup>190</sup> But the childish psychology and stupidity of George Bush is revealed in his jealous contempt of a real man like Kennedy who was respected by the men he lead and saved from harms way, and the women that loved him in large numbers. As leadership goes, perhaps Kennedy being successful as a philandering, impregnating male is the true indicator of a male leader in the eyes of the female psyches that loved him? Just because Kennedy loved a lot of women didn't mean he loved God any less – and God favored him – that's why God killed him at a young age with the instruments of assassination most likely committed by elements within the American intelligence community. But that would be overly simplistic. President Lyndon Johnson believed it was "*blow-back*" for all the assassination attempts ordered by Kennedy against Fidel Castro with organized crime involvement. Former newspaper man and CIA Director Richard Helms implied assassin Lee Harvey Oswald was a Cuban or soviet agent. A view suppressed given the tensions of the Cold War which could have started the Third World War.

We'll never know until documents are declassified long after our deaths because we all have to live the lies of historical revisions. But until then, the public will have Hollywood fantasies highlighting a hero image to draw upon in lieu of the whole truth of a human being with flaws. But "*shifty*,"

---

<sup>190</sup> Richard L. Breen, Vincent Flaherty and Howard Sheehan, *PT 109*, Warner Brothers (1963). Movie was released 5 months before Kennedy's assassination. PT 109 was Kennedy's first real command, then as a congressman in the House of Representatives (1947-53), then the Senate (1953-61) followed by the Presidency (1961-63). The reason Kennedy was a credible leader was because what has been labeled as vices by extreme conservative ideologues, were actually his virtues: his family was catholic, their father made money as a Wall Street banker crook, he had his boys well educated in academia and sports, the boys sailed boats, his boys drank and made love to women, and they smoke marijuana and did drugs while partying with the "*rat-pack*" in Las Vegas.

manipulative politicians praising Kennedy as a role model ought to remember that Kennedy had experience as a warrior, George Bush did not; and of course Bill Clinton had none, and Barack Obama either. But Caesars of late, long on words and short on good deeds, still make war for political gain without spilling a drop of their own blood. Kennedy was an eloquent, well educated man in etiquette. He never used a teleprompter in his official speeches and public appearances. Bush, Clinton and Obama all increasingly have used the teleprompter in crafting manipulative arguments justifying their regime's practices.

Senator "Ted" Edward Kennedy (1932 – 2009) remarked of his brother "Jack's" experience commanding the PT 109 during the Second World War, a conflict that produced a generation of leaders taught the terrible price of war through actual combat: "*He [John Kennedy] believed that in serving in the Congress, where war is declared, and later the White House, where it is commanded, he would be in the best position to help prevent it.*"<sup>191</sup> But the good die young in order to make room for old psychologically disturbed men – for their evil must reign to give the good purpose. But, the intelligence, and financial communities favored not an authentic leader, but the fake image of a moral, dowdy George Bush as a hero; they offered the false imagery of a seasoned war hero that never existed flying in on an aircraft carrier declaring his war making victorious. Kennedy's story as a naval officer was worth telling, but Bush dressing up in military uniform is false like Hitler dressing in tailored paramilitary clothing while reviewing the troops.

John Kennedy worked for free; Bush took the "*blood money*." Kennedy gave blood in combat in time of need; Bush took blood by having others do his farcical deeds when there was no need. Kennedy and Bush both went to war: Kennedy volunteered while Bush shirked his responsibility; Kennedy prevented war, Bush promotes war. Yes, the officer of the PT 109 was a better man for doing the killing of state – that's why he was murdered by dark elements within society that direct killing, but don't do it themselves. In contrast to the inspiration of a leader with hope, Bush's spin machine of lies offers fear. This deadly spin machine reminiscent of Nazi propaganda offers the public a fifth rate version of what a man is: as an actor, he had himself flying in on an aircraft carrier declaring victory in his war which has killed many folks; declaring his war as a mission accomplished that actually had just begun; and his Christian marriage as the definition of a real man – of a stupid man propped up like a puppet? Or, is he dumb as a fox? He has us all fooled? Perhaps not all buy the lies like the independent libertarians, hippies, and minorities, but surely many do – mostly fanatical Christians holding America hostage.

Richard Nixon made mistakes out of paranoia of his political enemies and communism, but George Bush is a bigger mistake: from a psychological perspective he behaves like a spoiled child in the body of a man. But this idea that he is immature could be false; perhaps he is just delusional or sadistically venal. This observation was aptly portrayed in a political caricature by syndicated artist Bill Day of George Bush as a small child being pulled about in a toy wagon by another child named Richard "Dick" Cheney.<sup>192</sup> There is something psychologically disturbing about the relationship of Cheney and Bush: Cheney, the crazy uncle in the attic manipulates, indulges a child mentality by encouraging Bush to play with the instruments of state as if toy soldiers to be moved about on the floor. While grown men play with soldiers like toys on a map, it has been estimated that by 2007 the psychosis of the Bush and Cheney alliance had killed between 73,000 to 654,965 fatalities depending on how one does the math; and these figures will keep creeping upward as long as Americans allow the legacy criminality of Bush to continue on at the Pentagon under the reign of Obama. Hopefully, he won't be like Bush squatting like a dog on top with lifted leg and "*pisses*" on others.

Depending on which side one is on or political point of view, it qualifies past, and any future leadership that continues to use the instruments of state to achieve mass destruction as a group of mass murderers based on the obvious shear numbers recorded by many different reputable researchers.<sup>193</sup> Their brand of Reich economics, investments in the Pentagon war machine is the crime against humanity. There seemed something childish in his political theatrics when he costumed himself in US Navy issued fighter pilot gear then landed aboard an aircraft carrier with a banner titled

<sup>191</sup> Senator Ted Kennedy, *My Brother Jack*, National Geographic, (December 2002), p. 89.

<sup>192</sup> Bill Day, *Oops!*, The Commercial-Appeal, Memphis (March 9, 2007).

<sup>193</sup> John Hopkins University, Bloomberg School of Public Health, *The Human Cost of the War in Iraq A Mortality Study, 2002-2006* (2006). The casualty figure 73,000 are verified deaths which the Bush regime claims to be the real number in contrast to the number 654,965 which is based upon a survey of Iraq households of self reported data asking of the number deaths within the household.

*"Mission Accomplished"* that declared victory in the Iraqi war. An old grown man playing soldier, while young men did the real soldiering and dying. This man presents an immature and disturbed aspect of himself from childhood – a *"creepy"* old man that acts like a spoiled child when he does not get his way in the political arena. Like a self indulgent adolescent, he is quick to ridicule, slander, bully, lie, not willing to listen to reason, and makes deadly threats. In short, he makes peoples lives miserable. It's not an anti-American sentiment - it's an anti Bush feeling - anti-fascist.

Both George Bush and McCain claim to be for God's truth. But playing war like a child and forcing a point onto others, has to be cloaked in a moral purpose by defining the nation's religion and political system as good while defining the enemy's religion and politics as evil. If one nation is an angel, and the other a devil, then a war for truth must commence. But, if truth is godly, and in need of angels to carry-out deadly truth, then spirits that motivate humans are killer angels. This idea of God's heavenly war carried on Earth is embodied in god's supreme creation – man. And if man is an angel, then he too is a killer angel. Yet from a rational point of view there seems something disturbed when a nation calls its' Navy pilots *Blue Angels* that really are *Killer Angels* raining death from above, something McCain did, and Bush launched. Barack Obama opposed the irrational aspects of Bush's war; he opposed the unleashing of the killer angel in each of us; unleashing the trained killers of state. Though he has pledged to make war on the Taliban and Osama bin Laden, I suspect he may restrain his own killer angel instincts. His lesson will be supreme: how to restrain our fascist nature; restrain the killer angels of state, a spiritual and rational lesson that the imbecilic George Bush failed.

This is why domestic and international peoples disdain the likes of him and his cronies and his equally if more disturbing brother Jeb Bush along with his sycophant successor, crony and alleged repressed homosexual Governor Charlie Crist of Florida having been divorced for three decades. During the Florida gubernatorial Republican primary, Crist's Republican adversaries implied that he was a homosexual, and the allegation haunted him as he coveted being a McCain's Vice President, so he declared he was getting married, but now that Governor Sarah Palin was picked over him, we'll he marry his fiancé now? Crist is a successful politician because he was groomed from early on; he reflects the fakery of public personas in his use of cosmetics for the media and his skin color which many speculate is either ethnic or a skin tan job from a parlor in an all male club; he understands the Cuban and Israel lobby in Florida politics; though he has their support, he may prove to be another failed politician with no originality necessary to achieve change: a man who in the face of a weak Florida economy claims to offer new ideas when all he offers are old, tired and failed recycled ideas.

Some would say that the price of a good man coming to power is the price of politics: of prostituting one's own values to supposedly come to power and dispense justice: i.e., the means [of being a prostitute] justifies the ends – which really are very different, just a milder version of oppressive rationales employed by the state. Yet, Governor Crist continues to *"push"* the lies of his personal life, and of course those of his constituents of the police state when his Attorney General, Bill McCollum makes public statements about poisonous marijuana; that the levels of THC are higher; all statements based upon believing in the veracity of government studies which are fraudulent when federal agencies mine to death a lone study that may support their outlandish claims. But Crist himself admitted to being a past marijuana user, now he puts others in prison for what he did. Most government studies are bogus because the data is severely twisted to support the mission of a government agency: e.g., reporting insignificant results, or ignoring and burying studies that lay bare the truth. In the case of marijuana research, only the government can grant a license; and the government has refused most requests to conduct research. It's a new angle that the law enforcement community is using to create fear of a fake problem that can't be verified because the fox is guarding the research house.

Why is Governor Crist a man of no new ideas, hence bad for the citizens? Perhaps it's because he is a college graduate of the Florida university system which is practically bankrupt intellectually and financially: as a Floridian, a society of *"transient trash,"* he's been trained in an artificial mind set, a product of the higher education system of Florida, an institution of mass produced knowledge peddled as truth. He was a lazy student, like most: e.g., he avoided studying a foreign language in a state awash in foreign languages; he only has a Bachelor of Science degree. Curious how this former student President of the Florida State University undergraduate body, now directs the body politic to the advantage of a small group of parasitic, lazy oligarchs which most likely hand picked the governor at school long ago, then groomed him to be a lackey on a chain to his mentors. But this lackey, an unimaginative man is not stupid, for he had been making the endorsement rounds for McCain in hopes of being a leaping lord moving upward to the federal level.

But, in all fairness to Governor Crist, he is a man of no ideas when he parrots the failed logic of extreme tax cuts in the face of a crumbling Florida economy; an economy that could have been a show-case of the future had the voters' will for a bullet train project not been "*killed-off*" by the dark little mind embedded in the Neanderthal "*bushy*" brow of Jeb Bush; a man that some feel is a political operative for the dark side behind the political stage production in the deadly theatre of sycophant politics. But, perhaps I am too harsh in my assertions; he does cover his bets by "*hanging-out*" with the Hasidic rabbi that baptized me with the (בר מצוה) Bar Mitzvah because God moved him to do so. God tricked the rabbi with me and my confessions that he took as visionary, but the governor won't hear my latter day views. But maybe the rabbi can trick the governor into supporting his professed religious dogma: i.e., by supporting the rabbi's lobby Charlie Crist can give the appearance of a caring man; or is it the governor knows the calculus of politics and religion and is tricking the rabbi out of his vote?

But, everybody has the right to sell the vote despite it being a felony, though I doubt the election boards would agree; they just want to control and count the vote on behalf of the foxes behind the scenes wanting to guard the ballot box. They don't need to stuff it with fake votes, just their own. In September 2008 the legacy of Jeb Bush robbing people of their vote was carried over into the Crist regime, when it was rumored that the "*swarthy fairy*" was attempting to obstruct and steal the vote by signing into law the requirement that a driver's license match the voter registration card. This was not true, but the rumor ran through the African-American community like "*crap through a goose*." But this rumor may have been hatched by Republican henchmen as a means of suppressing the vote meant to discourage marginalized voters from going to the polls and voting for Democrats. Printed on every instruction form when voting is the statement in super tiny font that it is illegal to sell the vote, or to claim a false address, but these statements are meant to intimidate the powerless voter, not the powerful campaigners.

Apparently it's ok to lie to the public by the buyers (political campaigns) of the vote, and the slippery slope of what constitutes a domicile; especially when one is homeless. In a community of poor on the move, the leadership of ethical people used the rumor to ask the obvious: how many poor people constantly on the move will go to vote for economic justice, and get cheated out of their right to have their say by this fairy godfather of thieves? So though the rumor was untrue, it was not untrue about how Bush, Crist and Company operate; so perhaps their lies will serve to galvanize the black community into triple checking voter registration roles and showing-up to the polls and put these political robber barons out of office; and with a new regime put them under constant investigations of their public and private crimes that they hung others with.

But Governor Christ, I suspect he had national ambitions to be Vice President when he climbs onto a stage with Senator McCain the 2008 Republican Presidential Nominee. Given the rumors of Crist's homosexuality, and the narrow minded political constituents of conservatives he has affiliated himself with, he announced prior to the Republic convention his engagement of marriage to a woman 13 years his junior who owns a Halloween costume company. Yet this marriage merely represents a costume of how men and women are prostitutes for can power. It seems appropriate that a woman that sells costumes would now dress up in the costume of a princess and move into the governor's mansion while her husband can carry on secret liaisons of all sorts near the university campus that birthed this fraud. But this attempt at playing husband with fake, hence hypocritical "*family values*" was not enough for the suspect homosexual Crist when John McCain picked another fraud, in this case the nemesis of the feminist cause Alaskan Governor Sarah Palin, the sarcastic hypocrite with family problems of her own making: e.g., like a "*hill-billy*," a pregnant daughter paraded on the public stage as something that can be cured by an old fashion "*shotgun wedding*" in the hills of Alaska; and of course, this was followed by the hypocrisy of both daughter and dad and the media lecturing others on not getting pregnant.

But whether an Alaskan provincial or an alleged repressed homosexual, national aspirants standing upon the failures of either George Bush or Jeb Bush bankrupting Florida, they both represent the failed politics of the past which harm the public because these egomaniacs live for their historical legacies, not helping out humanity with rational ideas, but oppressing it with old, tired and failed ideas which have created the apocalyptic conditions of the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century which we are now faced with. In Florida, Governor Crist and Cuban fascist, Senator Mel Martinez manage the disasters perpetrated by the venal characters of the former Governor Jeb Bush and President George Bush "*egged on*" by extreme Republican ideology that has resulted in more poverty and related social ills strewn upon a cannibalized landscape devoid of any qualitative means of living.

Charlie Crist has no integrity for his own beliefs, whatever they are. He merely is posing as a moderate, a reasonable person as contrasted by the extremism of fascist ideologies of the former governor; yet this hypocrisy of trying to mitigate the suffering create by Jeb Bush still means he was a prostitute willing to hide his own human identity and participate in perpetrating those ghastly inhumane policies - crimes. His ambitions for national power are based upon collaborating with evil people and selling an image based on a pack of personal lies, a characteristic endemic to hypocrites. Apparently he is willing to do anything for power; and that poison we don't need anymore. If one were a Republican, they would call him a traitor for stumping for President Obama's economic stimulus plan; a plan that Christ would have rejected it if McPain and Company had won the general election. Crist truly is a vacillating politician willing to "*jump ship*" and parrot another party's point of view if it means being reelected. Florida voted for Obama, not McCain; so, he tried to board the Obama train before it left him in the train station. Christ, being an unimaginative man in the realm of new ideas, never proposed anything for Florida that required bold action, just boldfaced personal and professional lies. He is the *status quo* of the political past: i.e., a clever weasel manipulating people with the theatrics of a likable genteel man who cares; cared so much that he prostituted himself for personal gain. All he cares about is positioning himself for a presidential aspiration, at which point I suspect he will revert back to another stance contrary to the one now of begging Obama for the crumbs of the stimulus plan; and when that plan fails, what will he parrot then? He will run as a Republican and parrot the same old, tired reasoning that sunk the "*ship of state*."

In order to refloat a sunken ship of state which Democrats and Obama may not be able to refloat, Republicans will use the Florida Senate race as a potential comeback to "*push*" their ways as the solutions "*to pump-out the bilges*" for the flooded decks crowded with refugees they created. But, old ways die hard: Crist having failed in securing the Vice Presidential position with McCain and Company in late 2008 as a means to the presidency, announced in May 2009 his candidacy for US Senator after fascist, Cuban immigrant Mel Martinez announced his retirement. Fortunately, that retirement is the only moral happenstance to emerge after a career of "*pushing*" extreme right wing politics of the white skinned Cubans in Miami that gleefully condone torture and war in any American endeavor; and that includes strangling the island of Cuba with its' darker skinned people, and ordinary Americans who just want to travel to Cuba on business and pleasure like the rest of the entire planet without the pathological threats of fines and imprisonment by venality of state. And this is what Crist would back to get the fascist vote in Miami; and if a Republican came into the Office of President, he would most likely would reinstate Bush and Cheney's "*enhanced interrogation techniques*" along with resurrecting and conjuring-up old phantoms of the past of insisting upon placing the nation in an adversarial role against Russia and China.

America is a country where aspiring leadership within organized political groups along ethnic lines engage in the corrupt manipulation of the vote through means of fanning fears of the communist "*bogeyman*," and the subtle approval of terroristic violence brought to bear against overseas socialist types. Political scientist use the term "*pluralism*" to describe groups competing to control government, but real politics operating behind the façade of legitimacy, behind the scenes function like syndicate gangsters carry-out cloak and dagger policies of the Office of Godfather, the monopoly of Caesar to rule others. As long as war criminals, like Nazi scientists, or despotic gangsters propping-up plantations do the bidding of America, then they are given sanctuary to become citizens labeled as patriotic. Florida is an example of a state where the Bush dynasty warehoused political criminals in the service of the military industrial complex; it is a state awash in the fleeing immigrants from the criminal policies of the Americans making war on Latin America: e.g., Central Americans, Haitians and Cubans. Right wing fanatic Senator Mel Martinez, a Cuban exile is an exemplar of taking sides in the policy of political murder and injustices heaped upon the powerless perpetrated against Latin America. Florida is a haven for terrorist that carry out anti Fidel Castro terror acts on third party soil.

Once I wrote a letter to the Cuban immigrant, a Senator "*pushing*" old school methods of rule concerning torture and other sadistic practices at Guantánamo Bay which he approved publically of; he merely sent back an email that childishly claimed that the US has no such policy, nor has engaged in such acts which the entire world and half of America recognize it as so. Being a native of Miami, I can assure the reader that right politics of violence and war, and racism are preached viciously by many white skinned Cubans, bullies who want their plantations back with all the sugarcane and tobacco workers. Trust me; Mel Martinez is such a man with "*a personal ax to grind*." And the Cuban community in Miami understands the feelings of John McCain and his "*personal ax to grind*" against a communists Cuban interrogator operating in North Vietnam; he has vowed revenge on him when Cuba is free. I guess that is why Senator Martinez is given a front seat on the podium by McCain during televised forums. McCain knows he needs the fascist vote in Miami, and Martinez is

there to try to assure that. Many upper echelon Hispanics covertly love the militarism and authoritarianism of Adolph Hitler; thank God this fascist was not born in the United States, for as a presidential aspirant, he most likely would be predisposed to march with a baton in hand down the streets of Moscow with a conquering hero in the Office of the Fuehrer- Herr Hitler.

It's difficult to have a revolution of change when America, reflecting its immigrant fascist roots is an ignorant and racist society, and that is the key to unraveling the political calculus of victory in any presidential race. In the election of 2008 to choose a new Caesar, there has been much talk about "*dream teams*" that would guarantee a winner. But these proposed teams merely reflect the narrow interest of candidates which lost the nomination race. But in the political calculus of attracting votes for McCain, he would not pick this "*swarthy*" white man, but after observing the defeat of Hillary Clinton, he chose a woman to pick-up on the alienated female vote seeking an object of power which is what feminist, like men want anyway. And similarly, but in reverse, President Obama needed the white people's vote, especially the white man's vote to eat into McCain's base; so he chose a white man from a border state, and not a white woman.

Though Americans may be able to elect a dark-skinned man parroting its' "*dumb-down*" absurdities, they won't do so without a white overseer of sorts; so, Obama chose Joseph Biden, an old white man, a senator, a southerner of sorts from the border state of Delaware to assuage the fears raised by the closeted racists within the both Republican and Democrat parties. Biden is an old shyster that counsels Obama that the theatre of policy making is "*a big fucking deal.*" Yet, though candidates promised "*real change,*" either way no matter which political party was to win the presidency, any new president would most likely continue the crimes of state in some form because they too believe in same old tired ideas as to how to achieve a harmonious society: i.e., they will continue to revolve old ideas in policy of how to manage society. Yet most folks want to still believe in many old ideas out of ignorance that these ideas are the basis of psychological and technological disasters. Regardless of any ideological assertions the reality is one of just how much social justice an elected Caesar can render before he or she offends the phobic sensibilities of potential constituents suffering from the social schizophrenia of living the lies of subjective illusions.

President Barack Obama claims to have a more humane vision of how life ought to be than his predecessor George Bush; a more reasonable tempered authority. After eight years of the Bush nightmare, Obama was able to convince that crucial 4 to 5 point margin to win 53 percent of the vote for a black man, something that many whites, 46 percent voted for McCain. By the end of the political battle Obama only needed 270, but garnered 365 Electoral Votes to McCain's 162 Electoral Votes with 11 votes remaining to be contested. Fortunately the fraudulent democracy was not usurped by the legacy of elite control through the Electoral College, but the majority of desperate and angry people awarded Obama the over-all popular vote of 66,760,924 to 58,279,894, or 53 percent to 46 percent. Obama may have drawn more Democrats into power on his coattails, or maybe it was the other way around when the tidal wave of alienation swept the Democrats into power with 58 Senators to 40 Republicans, and 256 Representatives to 175. Though Obama has a near lock on both Houses of Congress, that does not mean that he can steam roll his vision over others - or does it given the collusion between the Congress and the Executive?

Either way, the legacies of the Bush nightmare still had 46 percent of the nation wanting more violence as a solution to her ills. And violence requires fascist authority to solve problems through force. But perhaps a slight majority of the public was no longer beguiled by the thinly cloaked actions of powerful oligarchs operating through George Bush; a class of elites that manipulated an ignorant political base for years with hateful religion and warped morals. Enough voters finally figured out that these people have always attempted to impose a racial and cultural definition of America reminiscent of a medieval, puritan, pre-enlightenment vision of god and morality. It's ok to be a person of color, but "*act white.*" The Bush family dynasty surrounded itself with many a house hand in the personage of Condi Rice and Colin Powell. Bush and Company are a political family that is based upon an older medieval vision of the power of Caesar that the governor or president knows what is best for the rabble out in the streets though the rabble now is a bit more educated in what is good for their own welfare. Given the "*creepy*" track record of governance by George and Jeb Bush, one can discern the fascist pattern of one man rule of unaccountable power. Apparently the will, the opinion of one man supersedes the sentiments of the majority with the power of the veto.

Former Governor Jeb Bush of Florida crippled and condemned the Florida economy to the waste bin of history by perpetrating the *status quo* of corrupt interest politics. In Florida, an opportunity to launch America into the future by the initiatives of the people was lost when Governor Jeb Bush

negated the voter approved initiatives regarding investments in the economics of education and infrastructure. He disapproved of the more expensive smaller classroom sizes in favor of the less, but larger and cheaper classroom sizes and he thwarted the development of an electric bullet train network - the basis of the emerging technologies of magnetic levitated trains. His vetoes were justified on the grounds of too much money and little benefit; which was a lie of course for the majority, because it is true that a change in the *status quo* would have cost a lot of money for the "deadbeat rich" with little benefit for that tiny minority crowd which has crowded-out the little man from government and blue collar employment. But, the status does benefit the petrol-chemical and transportation sectors that have an inside connection on federal energy and transportation policies from both the legislature and executive president. We now see the outcomes of corrupt interest politics culminating with the corrupt "bullying" policies of the Bush dynasty that have cost the public much while benefiting them and their cronies.

But, others have argued for years that the failure to invest in education and infrastructure has had a greater cost to their implementation in the future – a future of change now without doubt – but, what type of exchanged change? Now that President Obama has won the right to manage the plantation because he "acts white enough" for mainstream America, he too is hobbled by the *status quo* of how to make these new investments. One must wonder if he too is susceptible to becoming addicted to the power of Caesar amassed by the militarist republicans who gutted the nation's manufacturing base in the name of unsustainable profits. He is more than willing to take over the instruments of power that the American people gave him; perhaps he can move the *status quo* a bit more into balance from a unsuitable greed to satiable sharing. As he crafts an economic recovery plan that needs to invest in bullet trains. What is of duress among capitalist power brokers is the doling out of billions in contracts to construct new energy and transportation matrices. I hope that he uses the power of Caesar not to thwart the initiatives of people, and not become drunk with power and religiosity as he seeks to impose his own agenda on a trusting, but fearful citizenry. The truth is most "don't give a damn" about democracy, they just want to eat and be left in peace. Will Obama succeed in spreading the wealth through inspiring people and lower levels of social ills, or through the fear of threats motivated by the unsuitable *status quo* of predatory economics?

Some would argue that many die a nasty death rendered by the psychosis of religiosity and economic political fascism defining what a family structure is, that combined with a society of competing families in the pursuit of a dynasty of monarchical power oh so dreamt of in the television show "Dallas," a show that reflects a culture enthralled with its own social reality: i.e., that real power has no rules and is unrestrained in "all is fair in war and love;" or "the means justify the ends;" or one can "fight fire with fire," though Jesus asked them not too. Are these parables of wisdom not true, but only applicable to a particular society in a particular historical time period? How many lovers have "burned" you with lies, or yourself lying to get out of love? But that question only comes up if you believe in monogamy. Maybe it's all true - if you're from that culture and these parables reflect realities defining obligations in relationships; yet somehow these obligations involve a power differential skewed against the powerless and "free spirited" types. But, in a culture that represses itself, those parables reflect the truth of a society delusional claiming to be superior with moral authority yet without accountability by those who pontificate it the most. And of course in a society with no accountability, leaders can claim that Jesus saved them and us from our sins – from our nation's crimes.

But the United States has always ignored the desires of peace that most of the enslaved citizenry desire while its oligarchs call this form of slavery democracy. President Obama has to work with the existing power structure while placating the masses of poor created by the crimes of the power structure. As an impoverished nation of poor, most are willing "to go along" given the lack of economic options to opt out of this "awful shitty mess." But most still want to believe in American free enterprise so they are not so sure about any real wealth distribution. Besides, Obama will "make a deal" with willing elites set to make money on any Keynesian economics put in play. It only logical to follow the path of Franklin Delano Roosevelt who made many people and companies wealth with his brand of socialism titled the New Deal. Most citizens will censor themselves and claim to vote for the chief; they will go along with anything provided they can have a job; and if need be in the moral business of the military of murder: i.e., a slave factory job in the armaments sector blessed by chaplains of state claiming that "God is with us." The logic being: build more bombs because "God wills it."

In the index of the peace rankings, the US out of 121 nations that were surveyed by the Centre for Peace and Conflict Studies at the University of Sydney, Australia and published by the Economist



magazine ranked the United States 92nd, or near the bottom of the scale. The world now has confirmed that the main source of violence and torture emanates out of America, a society that hypocritically claims it does not, or claims to maintain peace like the Roman Empire's *Pax Romano* through the barrel of a gun, sanctified by the gods in the bible, and cemented psychologically in place by alcohol. Now, either the American leaders are liars, or delusional, and Obama has his too calling reasserting American leadership. The answer is a bit of both.<sup>194</sup> I'm always amazed that people buy into the idea that "*nothing is off the table*" for any US president, the modern Caesar of a republic state. The idea that one person is allowed this kind of power is an indicator of a cultural idea of what a chief is. But, in this model, a chief can inherit power, not earn it. And George Bush, a *coup de grace* president suffering from the psychosis of paranoia and power, and faced with threats by other paranoid aspirants in Iran and North Korea seeking power, he complimented their threats by placing the world on alert to the possibility of some Third World War by threatening to tactically use "*the bomb*." It's obvious, the Pentagon is always in the advance stages of planning a war somewhere; and Bush having his finger on the button, was like an irresponsible child under the influence of militarist reasoning that could have resulted in an attack on Iran before leaving office in 2009. But since Bush was without any credibility given his Iraqi war, fortunately, this scenario never occurred – but it almost did.

America hates its immigrant roots when those roots remind them of why we fled war zones; and we can expect a further crush of refuge immigrants given the wars for global domination to come. It is a prohibition against foreign influence, or wanting to dominate and assimilate others as they lap up on American shores. But now, this assimilation process is coming up against competition from other nations; yet those who fail to assimilate to the competition, flee to America. This is why the immigrant generally understands the Bill of Rights more so than the native born American. Yet most immigrants are not welcomed, and those that do make it stand a good chance of becoming imprisoned and deported. America has this myth going of a just woman greeting her children; but this image of the Statue of Liberty has become a symbol of a bad woman; certainly not the Madonna the mother of *Jesus* welcoming her children; but this awful woman greets them with torture. This step mother may take in her white children for the price of a lawyer, and then beat them; but as for black children, she's a bit harsher – she pitches them back into the sea, or a concentration camp. If one can get by the taciturn face of Lady Liberty whose peoples freely tortures and maims, she will say that you can't be trusted in your adoptive dysfunctional family, for still an immigrant can't even be a chief in America, but maybe his children can – if they become "*good little Christians*" denying others the right to be freely abused.

Western history books applaud *The Age of Enlightenment* Project - applaud our culture as superior - but was it so enlightened? It was enlightenment for the white man, but of mere interest to slaves which served it. But, given that modern definitions of political freedoms are dominated by a culture that violates every one of its own human rights embodied in the *Bill of Rights*, the US has been continually led astray from its original intentions of freedom from oppressive governance, equal social justice, and human rights free from forms of torture and imprisonment. But the American government overseas is all about scandalous issues: the paramilitary "*war on drugs*" culminated in the military "*war on terror*," both of which are arms in a war on any potential revolutionary movement and their sympathetic financiers accused of being in league with reactionary Islamic extremist. But the reality is most societies across the globe are reacting to years of pious, greedy and deadly hypocrisy which impoverished Indians and Negroes and the newly arrived in America have some experience with. Yet these people washing up on America's shores have dignity and honor. They are not afraid of dying to get to freedom, and they are not afraid to live as illegal immigrants; and they don't live for the dollar of tomorrow, they live for the present, the moment of daily survival.

As a young man I remember Haitian boat people washing up on the shores of South Florida. These strong good natured people came in their hand built wood boats which were painted in blue and white colors. When the boats came ashore the county sheriff's office and immigration authorities would arrive to capture them and lock them up in concentration camps for deportation. But, the moral authority of God always moved the human spirit to help out the oppressed: many citizens would stop their cars and give the refugees fleeing the police and immigration officials a lift into the ghettos of Miami, Ft. Lauderdale and West Palm Beach where they could hide. I would stand on the shores observing all these activities in sympathy and empathy with my Haitian friends fleeing the established peace of economic war forced upon them by the American strangulating embargoes; they were willing to die for some bit of sanctuary in the belly of the beast that devoured them at home.

---

<sup>194</sup> Steve Killelea, *Global Peace Index*, University of Sydney, Australia, published in the Economist (2007).

There is no real money in peace, but certainly in war to establish peace! So, I guess that's why Obama continues to make war? Making war through embargoes is good business for the few at the expense of most. This war model rendering economic peace is unsustainable - or is that so? It must be, when Obama continues them. But it is the intentions of the mind manipulators of state to design and keep in place the darkness which clouds American democracy; manipulating it to crush, kill and torture. There is always money to be made in both war and peace – that is the nature of things. Many have been fighting on behalf of the war on drugs and terror so long they don't understand peace because they rob people of their peace. But the pressures of peace are as hard as war. No doubt, George Bush and Dick Cheney are corrupt politicians; yet claim to be honest men as they line the pockets of Halliburton Corporation with 6.6 billion dollars and other corporate cronies like Bechtel with 3.6 billion, the Shaw Corporation with 1.4 billion dollars and the infamous Blackwater security firm with up to 800 million.<sup>195</sup> These corporations as members of the military industrial complex desire war as a business model of prosperity backed by the business of psychotic religion to sanctify and legitimating their crimes against humanity and God: In the case of CEO and founder of Blackwater security firm Erik Prince, like a modern day Templar Knight marauding the land, a Christian evangelical and large political donator out of the backwater of provincial North Carolina.

Writer John Steinbeck understood the difficulties of war and peace when he wrote the line uttered by the revolutionary Mexican President Madero to insurgent Emiliano Zapata as to the pressures of peace and war on leaders. In the rehabilitating of this pair deadly jokers as morally vile and corrupt, perhaps as a cure they ought to do hand to hand combat themselves rather than managing the war because “[m]any men have been honest in war, but peace? I often wonder how a man can stay honest under the pressure of peace.”<sup>196</sup> Certainly for American politicians, like Obama, remaining honest under the pressures to make war is difficult when so much corruption is at stake: Bush failed under the stress of peace, so he launched a war to help him feel more honest in his need to control and kill everything not in agreement with his “little” ghastly world. In effect, Bush spent billions on violence with no end in lieu of investments at home. His insanity contributed to the economic meltdown making America a bankrupt third world country with a big gun.

The model of militarist economics that is driving the world is the old ancient story of exercising power over the exploited resources; and Obama making war in Afghanistan is no change, but doing it with a Nobel Peace Prize is. The business of any government has always been to maintain peace through the barrel of a rifle for the expansion of a commercial empire - the expansion of god, science and commerce. Yet, commerce always trumps god, science and human rights. One may need... “*three things in life: a good doctor, a forgiving priest, and a clever accountant. The first two... [one may not have] much use for. But the third...*”<sup>197</sup> an accountant - will be required to conduct commerce. Perhaps Bush's trained business intellect and attitudes serve well the beneficiaries of purposeful international economic policies based upon reassuring the continued dominance of the US business community in the reordering of global society. The sacredness of money is cloaked as a moral societal security issue - cloaked in moral Judeo-Christian values of the messiah “*prince of peace*” Jesus. According to George Bush's patronizing lectures to the nation, economics rule peace, not his beloved Jesus he bows before at the United Nations Assembly. But he finally told the one truth when he stated: “*You have to understand...money trumps peace.*”<sup>198</sup> Now that statement was the only truth ever uttered from George Bush in eight years of lies. But, he is saved. Yes, many do understand his truth, his legacy that murder trumps peace; but Bush has a forgiving minister because he is a “*reborn Christian*,” and surely he and the other warmongers have a slew of clever accountants to ensure the saving grace.

According to George Bush, money will always trump peace when the US government employs its troops at about 160,000 combined with another 182,000 private mercenaries for a total of 360,000 troops in Iraq. Certainly Erick Prince and the Christian zealots of the Templar Knights of Blackwater security firm understand this sacredness of profit while having fun killing people while trumping Iraqi

<sup>195</sup> Rick Sanchez, CNN News (September 24, 2007).

<sup>196</sup> John Steinbeck, *Viva Zapata*, Twentieth Century Fox (1952).

<sup>197</sup> Steven Zaillian, *Schindler's List*, Scene 8, Universal Pictures (1993). Actor Liam Neeson as Oskar Schindler congratulating and thanking his Jewish accountant rabbi Itzhak Stern and his role as the initial reason for Schindler's success.

<sup>198</sup> George Bush Jr. Statement by the coup d'état president at a White House press conference, CNN (February 15, 2007).

law. But the government knows this sacred bond too when it awarded the security contract for protection to Blackwater an army of one thousand to serve like Caesar's Praetorian Guards in the State Department. But of course Congressional investigations revealed a cover-up between the company and the State Department over the crusading private contractors whooping it up and killing people in the street in 195 recorded incidents involving shootings. It is a firm that hires the former thugs and murders of General Pinochet former military dictator of Chile. But, as most rational people would observe, theft is a normal police activity.

The US State Department awarded a \$1.2 billion contract to private company DynCorp to train Iraqi police, but it resulted in the pilfering of the national treasury because the state department so badly managed accountability that auditors do not know how the money was spent though the company it insists there has been no intentional fraud. The Americans who teach in business schools about the need for controls didn't even bother. The lack of accounting controls is a serious contract mismanagement issue within the Bureau for International Narcotics and Law Enforcement Affairs (INL) that made the pile of gold vulnerable to waste and fraud. But, this fraud has been known for some time and DynCorp that had been asked to improve its management of inventory in Iraq twice before apparently will "*get-off*" while the Iraqi government will be punished by the new masters in the state department. Yet, rather than pursuing the embezzlements by DynCorp, Condoleezza Rice said that the Iraqi government will not be allowed to grant immunity to Iraqi police accused of siphoning the funds. This stance only reaffirms that the Iraqi government is merely a puppet regime under the wing of the Americans.

In reality that is true, domestic or international war is good for business success if one holds the government concession to murder and steal. This why the Pope in Rome won't meet with Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, because one of God's vicars on Earth asked the Bush regime not to make war; yet they did, and continue to do so. Now they insult a holy man by sending one of the architects of this crime. Secretary Rice, like George Bush who met with the Pope, just wanted to sit with a holy man for coffee and lunch while posing with him to give the appearance that God approved of their crimes. I suspect the Office of the Pope did not want to attend a childish tea party, nor be manipulated by an evil agenda of state. It is the Pope's way of condemning, excommunicating the Bush regime for unleashing the dogs of war. But, why should they care when there are Protestants and half the Catholic Church behind this pack of dogs wanting to crusade for *Mary* and her son *Jesus* who may help. Yet, a Christian crusader is the "*Achilles heel*" of the dog; for they too have a conscience. Always in a failed enterprise something is missing – a good conscience; but if one is human, the lack of satisfaction and failure is plagued by a conscience.

Even if one knew the missing element for business success, there's nothing one could do about it. One "*can't create this thing. It makes all the difference in the world, between success and failure. [Is it] Luck? [No, it's] War.*"<sup>199</sup> But which sides will win in a war? In order to win, one may want to understand war as a policy of large scale opportunity procured through government contracts. But which captains of industry gets the contracts? Through connections: Money talks - merit walks. After connecting, it is still necessary to understand these contracts, the financial budget and accounting procedures, it's necessary to speak with an accountant about the continued health of an enterprise: [CEO] "*We're doing well?*" [Accountant] "*Yes.*" [CEO] "*Better this month than last?*" [Accountant] "*Yes.*". [CEO] "*Any reason to think next month will be worse?*" [Accountant] "*The war could end.*"<sup>200</sup> The truth is why would the business of national security want any war to end? The business of government is armaments It's bad for both private and public business. And it's good for employing the fraud of the psychologists who are counting on the creating of a guilty conscience after the all the victories of killing; now the victors and defeated can play the game of psychological redemption – but you will have to pay for that too.

Yet, America ought to stand for more than just making piles of money - it stands for human rights of protecting the weak as a social value that drives both international and domestic policies. The idea of human rights perhaps evolved out of the violent cultural experiences in the ancient western Mediterranean Sea world of the Middle East, Greece and Rome: e.g., the battle between despotic eastern emperors of the Persian Empire and the democratic Athenian Greeks, and the notion of mercy

<sup>199</sup> Steven Zaillian, *Schindler's List*, Scene 9. Oskar Schindler speaking to his estranged wife as to the reason for his business success in Nazi occupied Poland during the Second World War.

<sup>200</sup> Ibid. Scene 9, Oskar Schindler speaking to his accountant [Jewish] Itzhak Stern as to the continued future probability of maintaining the success of his business through militarist economics.

among the new Christians, the slaves of the Roman Empire. As an evolved idea thousands of years in the making, it is based on the echo of the past - the ethics - the spirit of mercy and forgiveness which supposedly is a cornerstone value of the Western mind, but it always has to be taught. Yet, the easiest thing to teach is hate and fear, but teaching ethics is a bit trickier. Western values are based upon the experiences of the early Hebrews that came-up with an early form of human rights defined as protecting the weakest in society. The rabbi named *Jesus* gave humanity a sense of mercy and forgiveness. The Hebrews didn't pitch their weak babies out on a hill to die off like the Romans did - because weakness was immoral. These Hebrews troubled the Romans with their morals - because they weren't bowing to Caesar or Roman brutality for which life had a little value. But the Romans gave the evolution of civilization its' foundations - organized, rationalized military science of violence. The Greeks gave society rational philosophy in lieu of facts. Yet they were considered weak by the Roman builders of empire and laws who wanted to own a few of them too; they were viewed as flaky actors, "*fairies*" or effeminized men because they protected the born weak and other strange types - natural anomalies.

Yet governments run on threats - on fear - governments all fear natural anomalies, be they biological or cerebral "*brainy*" types. The US was the spear head of pioneering and expanding and rational ideas of human rights, yet it is always a struggle of the just and the unjust - that is the human story of the hero. But history and this nation do produce the hero warriors necessary to continue the struggle against those who impede the implementation of "*Human Rights*" in American political policy. This battle to refrain from war was fought over by an earlier generation in the early 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Journalist John "*Jack*" Reed (1887-1920) of Oregon, a victim of the government's anti-Bolshevik surveillance program of 1919 was a man from the American west who spoke plainly, who tried to thwart politicians from leading this nation astray by writing the truth of social justice from poverty which motivated anarchy and revolution in México and Czarist Russia, two revolutions he reported on to the public much to the displeasure of the political and capitalist power structure fearful of losing foreign investments. "*Jack*" Reed represents what's best about America: that it too produces the antidotes to an imperial Caesar which makes for a weak and needy people. Initially, he made his reputation by writing about the criminal acts of a Robber Baron named John D. Rockefeller who massacred striking miners in Ludlow, Colorado in 1914.

"*Jack*" Reed then went to México to cover the outbreak of revolution by attaching himself to revolutionary Pancho Villa. Reed agreed with the ideas of justice sought after by the "*socialist rabble*" as the Hearst newspapers labeled them.<sup>201</sup> Hearst fearing the loss of his investments in México peddled tabloid journalism fanning racist fear in the US of an eminent invasion by hordes of indianist barbarians. Along with this contrived hysteria of an armed Indian rabble threatening the white mans property; marijuana became identified with the partisan supporters of revolution in the northern Mexican state of Sonora in 1895 and later with insurgent Emiliano Zapata (1879-1919) in the state of Morelos in southern México. Because of this, marijuana became identified with left-wing radicalism. If one did not drink alcohol, but smoked marijuana, they must be a radical liberal, a threat to the status quo of petrified government. But marijuana does expand consciousness - a heightened awareness of realities - the reality of questioning what is true - and its true governments have a record of violence in maintaining the status quo of power.

Generally, academics in their ivory towers love to flirt with reality of revolution, but when reality knocks on their door, they cave in because they are dependants of state. Most professional disciplines are learned the old fashion way of experience, yet these unimaginative fools think that one can be trained like performing circus monkeys with carrots, sticks and false promises of success which rarely plays out. If one wants to learn about how to engage in revolution - join a movement, don't be another brick in a petrified wall. America has a history of revolution that strangely gets forgotten in school texts books; America's revolutionaries get disappeared, or referred to as the "*bad guy*." Journalist "*Jack*" Reed identified with the idea of equality and freeing of Mexican peons and Russian peasants from the despotism of autocratic rule and the freeing American workers from what he considered an American version of factory slavery. While working with the political ideas of the day of liberalism, socialism, and communism to realize justice in industrializing America, along with his intimate involvement of reporting these experiences with revolutionaries, led to his own destiny of being a revolutionary for social justice in the world.

Yet his involvement on the issue of social justice while in revolutionary Russia led to the US federal government issuing a warrant for his arrest as an enemy of state in a conspiracy to overthrow

---

<sup>201</sup> Larry Gelbart, *And Starring Pancho Villa As Himself*, Home Box Office Films (2004).

the US government. While in Russia as a journalist he became known to the inner circle of the communist vanguard; thereafter he wrote "*Ten Days that Shook the World*," a first hand account of the October Russian Revolution of 1917 in which Vladimir Lenin (1870-1924) wrote the preface.<sup>202</sup> Later, while in imprisoned in Finland, the Russians knowing the limited market value of orthodox academics traded fifty reactionary professors in exchange for his freedom. Fortunately, for him he died in socialist Russia before the fascist in America could imprison him on a chain gang. He was a man that the state and corporate America tried to erase from the lists of American encyclopedias though he is the only American buried by the Kremlin Wall along with other notable communist types like Vladimir Lenin<sup>203</sup> whose revolution created another technocratic machinery of death, the Soviet Union, administered by the Red Czar Joseph Stalin.

Today, more than ever America needs a whole army of Jack Reed types to counter the growing threat to any notion of democracy usurped by the technocracies and corrupt political establishment of state. Like czarist Russia, the American academe is riddled with reactionaries contrary to the claims of the political right wing. There were, and still are many thousands of fascist, reactionary academics and even more in the gutless middle worth trading overseas, but there are no takers. Most professors are reactionaries parroting, professing the ideologies of the state which supports their own need of compensated employment and affects all research emphasis and findings. Even supposed radical professors which instruct their students "*to speak truth to power*," are themselves paid by that very power source which they ultimately are unwilling to divorce; and when push comes to shove; most get in line and become enemies of ordinary people by participating in the fraud of academia. In the worst case scenario imagine a group of medical doctors who swore an oath to preserve life, participate in the torture of prisoners by keeping the victim alive to experience it; and that is what the CIA and its professional employees that commit criminal acts do.

Historical subjects of history are figures that are relevant, because the forces of good and bad, truth and lies are an ongoing struggle. With probable passage of congressional H.R. Bill 1955, a Democrat initiative, the *Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007* targeting domestic social activists types regardless of ethnic, religious and political affiliations, one ought to study the life of Reed to understand what is coming by this prototype legislation for the future: perhaps like Reed, one may be forced to escape the barb wire of state trying to imprison your mind through incarcerating your body by fleeing the country; becoming an expatriate seeking sanctuary from America's declared enemies. One can easily image targeted intellectuals accused of being insurgent-terrorists and drug dealers applying for political asylum, protection from harassment of the neo-Nazis of Homeland Security; of being granted humane sanctuary by Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, Fidel Castro of Cuba, Evo Morales of Bolivia, Vladimir Putin of Russia, or mainland China or its nemesis Taiwan which the US abandoned, yet uses to further their maritime claims in the straits of Taiwan between the East and South China Seas.

God is truth and earthly demons organized it to create ordered religion, and this order served as the model, the paragon for society of organized armies and government bureaucracies to direct it. But, the power structure and their allies, the religious crusading moral entrepreneurs of society, have always caused unnecessary fear in their attempts to monopolize policy discussions around the legalization of marijuana by erasing people too. Americans have a very short memory when they forget the words of Abraham Lincoln who noted of the moral entrepreneurs that "[i]t has been my experience that folks who have no vices have very few virtues." These moralists are of course the constituents of and part of the law enforcement community which has no virtues, but vices by keeping their paramilitary technocracy empowered with corrupt politicians and religionists that place this shadow over the common person. They are destructive with their phobic moral panics - moral entrepreneurs gone awry - repressing other points of view that were reminiscent of medieval religious and political witch hunts; but these hunts extend to ordinary citizens as prey.

The situation has reached a state of incredulity - oppressively denies rationality - it's tyrannical. How can society share information and evolve if citizens can't think or act upon harmless beliefs and related behaviors; beliefs which are prey because they are different? These are ordinary people unable, afraid to speak for fear of vindictive reprisals in and outside of government revenge motivated by ignorant phobias. It is a breach of the *Social Contract* between the state and the people on two counts: the government refuses to protect an individual's freedom by the encroachment of others, and

---

<sup>202</sup> John Reed, *Ten Days that Shook the World*, Boni & Liveright, Inc. (1919).

<sup>203</sup> Warren Beatty and Trevor Griffiths, *Reds*, Paramount Pictures (1981).

the state has enjoined with the [lynch mob] moral entrepreneurs by intervening in your right to exercise control over your body. In the face of contrived paranoia, fear motivates the creation of reactionary laws. The government has broached the *Bill of Rights*: First Amendment, freedom of speech and freedom to practice non Christian religion; Fourth Amendment, freedom from unwarranted search and seizures; and the Eighth Amendment, freedom from cruel and unusual punishment.

Economist Kenneth Galbraith noted that modern technological society is rule bound and manages society through large bureaucracies (technocracies) out of necessity of large numbers of people. The founders of the US never intended that the state would evolve into a Leviathan monstrosity, wherein bureaucracies had more influence over policies and their management than the political structures which supposedly control them. And so, George Orwell warned of this condition of tyranny in his writings. An enlightened society would never allow criminal negligence nor gangsters of state brought to bear against its own citizens. Clearly, these reactionaries to oppression by monarchy would counsel a rebellion against such mechanized tyranny. A technocracy is an organization meant to achieve systemic dominance by engaging in surveillances; functions carried out by large scale bureaucracies governed by internal policies of numerical efficiencies in measuring criminal and civil violations, and modern societies managed through technocracies increasingly fit this description while the importance of traditional political bodies (democracies) are in decline, having been usurped by non-democratic technical institutions.<sup>204</sup> Yet in some American Indian, and Afro-American beliefs - too many laws creates problems. We can manage large numbers without creating criminality by transforming the laws around prohibition. Following Indian insight, society can diminish the law and transform the policies concerning addiction to substances to a medical model in lieu of the prison intuitional model that primitively criminalizes its citizens for consuming nature.

In the beginning of the American state, it was more rational, closer to the spirit of the Age of Enlightenment. Today, we live in an age of shameless polite liars who speak of honor, but are without honor themselves; who speak of being rational, yet act like religious fanatics or fascist bullies. They shamelessly seek to rule, not serve the poor as they claim, but to feed their egos while oppressing them. Some presidents allegedly smoked cannabis and did drugs because they were normal human beings in their fleshly desires. Some early presidents even cashed in on the economic and medicinal uses of the sacred marijuana plant which the lies of state have sought to demonize as criminal. Historic record reveals from General and 1<sup>st</sup> President George Washington's hemp plantation, (he soaked his gums in cannabis tea), third President Thomas Jefferson's preference for his hemp plantation and a provocative liaison with a female house slave, to forty-second President Bill Clinton's denial of inhaling and various liaisons, to allegations of Bush's youthful indiscretions, all used marijuana. There are two aspects of George Bush: the sinful, dark political one that kills, and the innocent green nature that gives life, but that side has been long dead after he was traumatized in childhood by the death of his sister. Since then, he doesn't mind killing – it's his therapy for dealing with that loss. According to the media reports, the 43<sup>rd</sup> coup President George Bush Jr. is a self acknowledged alcoholic, and there are allegations of cocaine and marijuana use; and President Obama beat the press to "*the punch line*" and confessed too.

Yet all these hypocrites, presidents and policy makers all continue to fund The White House Office of Drug Control Policy; a job packed with militarist generals and political hacks that oppress others as indignant moral entrepreneurs. While others go to prison, Clinton, Bush and now Obama ruling like Czars, because their sins are bathed in the blood of *Jesus Christ*, their confessed savior forgives their ghastly ambitions. This is arguably ethically and economically perverse of being ruled by the "*crooked*" ambitions of Caesars posing as pious anointed chiefs. Yet this title Czar aptly describes American leadership and its rationales. America uses imperial and militarist language in describing executive authority titled as leadership. The word Czar is a derivative of the imperial title of Caesar the Roman Emperor; and now it's used as a title by many an agency head: e.g., a drug czar, or a banking czar at the World Bank. As an autocratic Czar, Bush sanctifies his right to rule through decrees by claiming to be a Christian reborn again and saved from his past, but his methods are of an earlier pre-progressive period; methods from the Old Testament, not the New Testament of the Rabbi *Jesus*. The rich fraternity boy is excused for his labeled youthful indiscretions, though the allegation is he quit while in his 40s. Now this "*good ole' boy*" sends real men to jail for their indiscretions while he escapes punishment for the same behavior. Something perverse when an offender becomes the torturer; but that is the general pattern for this Caesar. But, one must question the psychosis of Bush's religious beliefs, because he understood that Americans are religious and that they could put him and

---

<sup>204</sup> Thomas Mautner, *The Penguin Dictionary of Philosophy*, Penguin Books (1997), p. 557, Technocracy.

their religious agendas into public policy.

But, in all fairness, the current hypocrisy of the American Czar's decrees, like other past presidents, are against marijuana - against freedom and liberty. Perhaps being a former marijuana smoker, he lost his mind and forgot. To be fair, Bush's predecessor Bill Clinton denied he inhaled while smoking, when everyone suspects the truth. He had no problem allowing Attorney General Janet Reno from threatening doctors in Arizona if they followed through on the democratically passed state ballot initiative allowing medicinal uses of the plant. But this making war on people as evidenced by a world record prison population was indicative of a conspirator mind set when Bill Clinton and Janet Reno developed the precursors to the Patriot Act that robbed America of its own political creeds. This is the same Janet Reno who as a reputed female homosexual made war on black entertainers and marijuana users. It begs the question if her sexuality motivated her to harass black men singing about "pussy" or those who would smoke marijuana as do black men in the form of a cigar "blunts." Despite these populist initiatives representing democracy and the obvious use of marijuana by politicians and their hypocritical conversion to being clean, still, given the evidence of past manipulations, certainly servants of the government would lie and concoct a whole host of stories saying marijuana is dangerous; that it causes mental illness, when in truth it may prevent it through immunization to modernity, or manage the alienation cause by modernity. But hopefully, the future will produce a president who can be honest - and admit it - and admit us to our right too. But, the nation is trapped between the mental masturbation of both the right and left all claiming to be rationally correct and moral in their stances. I wonder if President Obama, though he directed federal police to "back-off" medical use of marijuana, will continue to torture recreational users though he is another self confessed drug user; will he be the one to free hundreds of thousands from jails, or recommit them to rehabilitation at a medical facility and not a cage. He knows the truth, but will he be able to put in place an amnesty plan of sorts for people jailed for what he, Bill Clinton and George Bush did themselves?

Barack Obama wrote a book and so did Bill Clinton, but Clinton is a person who writes a book claiming to put people first, when he always puts himself first, and certainly he never put the American worker first, and now he writes, lectures us on how to give - give to his corrupt foundation of influence peddling. Besides Clinton is not the intellectual he holds himself out to be, championing the poor, because he has been "bought-off" to look the other way when powerful interest "screw" the powerless. How do you think a "poor boy" that some would have called "white trash" from "hillbilly-ville" got all that power - by doing good? Both George Bush, Sr. and Bill Clinton haven't done much good when they betrayed working Americans. They "sold-out" the industrial sector of America - that like a dying reef a manufacturing archipelago that got "fucked" by the globalization policies that Bush Sr. started to negotiate, and which Clinton concluded, then like a used car salesman "pitched" to an uninformed Congress, and signed into law; all this global trade dealing making was facilitated by a Democrat president and others taking blood money from Chinese-backed lobbyists.

If one reviews job trends in the manufacturing area between 1996 and 2000, practically the entire manufacturing economy disintegrated while diminishing union membership strength. And what did the America gain from this betrayal? Goods and now services manufactured throughout the world except here, without environmental or safety regulations, and shipped to the United States - adding the cost of pollution to products that originally were made more cleanly in America before Clinton came along and "pissed" all over the American worker who is increasingly becoming destitute. He lectures Americans on how to give, but I surmise some want to give him something else besides money - they want him to share the pain. President Obama also wrote a book claiming that he puts people first. The question is whether he, unlike Bill Clinton will actually do that. But it's also true that the Clinton regime was a bit more tolerable to live under than the Bush regime; and anything Obama does has to be better than Bush's religious fascism that bankrupted and crashed society.

According to the philosopher of nature Johann Wolfgang von Goethe most "everyone listens only to what he understands." Clearly, that would hold true for any present be it President William "Bill" Clinton or Obama, and clearly the psychosis of George Bush. In the case of Clinton, he characterized the need for a predictable world - one required to conduct orderly affairs of business, which is narrowly defined as democracy by a society called the United States that equates natural freedoms with exploitative capitalism that trades in human problems. And this need to impose a system of predictions requires the exterior appearance of a politician like Bill Clinton who pretends to "give a damn," but a hardened, corrupt heart of stone to impose it for reasons of ego. Yet, this narrow definition of democracy allows for little tolerance of the socialist democratic perspectives in other

peripheral societies trying to survive the imposition of the new world order led by powerful bullies armed with guns and quoting biblical scriptures.

Clinton, like a Bible minister, expressed the required hegemonic thinking stated in an April 30th, 1998 presidential news conference in reference to relations with mainland China: "*We need the same kind of world and not a different world,*"<sup>205</sup> This perspective of a homogenized world order was reflected in the logic of Henry Kissinger whose analysis of the nation state claims that the concept is in decline is erroneous when in fact we see the emergence of technocratic mega-states based upon economics. The European Union does not represent the demise of the state, merely its natural evolution. In the past a nation, an ethnic group was a state under religious and monarchical authority. These two institutions along with an emerging mercantile class gave rise to the nation state; that concept of the nation state based on tribalism is steeped in cultural evolution which is evolving into a mega state competing for geographic control of resources necessary to sustain modernity. The question is whether Obama will seek to impose a milder version of American democracy upon other societies or will he adapt American policy to global demands for America to change her past ways? If Obama is a "*Bible thumper*" too, then how will society change from the ill effects of religion?

Lampooning cartoons in the form of political parody have always cut to the truth of human nature – that animals are in synch with nature, but humans are not. It is a common thing for writers to compare humans to animals: e.g., George Orwell's *Animal Farm* or Beatrice Potter's children's books with animals as people. Though the attributes that we assign to people are parallel to what we think of as an animal's behavior, the characteristic frequently don't match in that people are worse than the animal. When President Obama "*pushed*" his stimulus plan in Congress there was a cartoon in the publication the New York Post of a chimpanzee being shot dead by police yelling "*they'll have to find someone else to write the stimulus bill.*"<sup>206</sup> This of course brought on accusations of racism by most black groups that pointed out the truth that in the past such characteristics implied that the image of Negroes in the white mind was and still is synonymous with monkeys. But, *Homo sapiens* and primates are closely related - is that not true? Though this is true, why should "*political correctness*" allow black people as leaders to be exempt from being portrayed as animals when white people have been subjected to the same in literary works of Orwell, Potter and Serling? I don't believe that these authors were racists; they just used the analogies of animals to make their case, or story.

I am struck by the science fiction movie co-written by Rod Serling, *Planet of the Apes*, wherein the evolved community of primates mimicked the worst and best of humans like "*monkey see –monkey do*" watching their primate cousins - us. As an ape remarked regarding the irony of human and primate intellects: "*You know the saying. 'Human see, human do.'*"<sup>207</sup> The truth is humans are worse than their primate cousins. I don't believe that monkeys and apes excrete "*do-do*" on each other, but most assuredly humans "*crap do-do*" on each other. Proudful humans bounded-up in large tribes called nations, they mimic the brutal strength of gorillas to maintain control over stolen resources by oppressing others. It is standard fare for militarists to be directed by the orations of senior and wiser orangutans of state that serve as brain bugs, the administrators of a society's morality. And of course this requires the technocrat chimpanzees as the intellectuals and clerics administratively carrying out the state edicts. Regardless of race or ethnicity, why is it so wrong to also use the image of an orangutan as the wise president; authoritarian gorillas as his fascists militarist and chimpanzees as assistants applied to all, except the *Messiah of Change* in Obama? Now editorial cartoons can only lampoon white leaders and not others? Sounds like "*gag order*" to me! Let's be real, Obama is a wiser orangutan than most us monkeys who are stupid gorillas and "*go-along*" chimpanzees that know better. But it's all how the image of an animal is used. In the Chinese horoscope, I am monkey, and the monkey is a clever game player – not so stupid.

Dr. Henry Kissinger, a man who fancies himself as wise orangutan type who only speaks with God, is a dangerous fool fooling many with his paranoia; a man who unleashed the gorillas of state upon others, an ape who ought to be stripped of his citizenship and deported as a war criminal, his claims are based on his own upper class position in a society that assumes that the nation-state is a superior form of governance required for world order, an order ranked through the barrel of a gun. Yet, his

---

<sup>205</sup> Bill Clinton, Presidential Press Conference, CNN (April 30, 1998).

<sup>206</sup> Sean Delonas, Cartoonist, The New York Post (February 18, 2009).

<sup>207</sup> *Planet of the Apes*. Novel by Pierre Boulle; Screenplay by Michael Wilson and Rod Serling. 20th Century Fox (1968).



social class seeking to maintain their place in the social order isolates him from the realities in the streets far below. He laments what he thinks are the decline of the only classical forms of the Western nation-state found in Russia, the United States, and Asia, but that covers most of the globe. Perhaps he is confusing the shifting role of the federal government with the reemergence of the city-states and confederations. As other states reject America's pre-emptive war policy, a policy Kissinger endorses, Kissinger acknowledges that other nation-states have the right to their own affairs, but he also claims in order to have order "*these identities need to be reconciled into some general consensus.*" <sup>208</sup> Kissinger laments the idea that the "*European governments are not able any more to ask their people for great sacrifices*" <sup>209</sup> as though these people, the descendents of two 20<sup>th</sup> Century world wars had not sacrificed enough; or have they grown soft and are in need of war? This perverse thinking then claims that Americans are willing to do so – or stupid enough to do so. But, the source of this stupidity seems to be primarily among both the left and right intellectual communities – the cultural elites which share power, but don't necessarily actually have to live under its consequences.

I was struck by the childish rants of Professor Peter Berkowitz of Stanford complaining about the rants of his liberal dinner guest. He complained that they were too emotional in their critiques of George Bush and likens it to emotional passion overcoming reason. Yet, Berkowitz was correct in his contempt for the cultural elites of the left and their hypocrisy, but incorrect that when an average person is suffering unemployment, debts and other assorted ills visited upon them by policies which favor the rich over the poor, then it is awfully perverse for him to lecture somebody to be reasonable in the face of unnecessary and unreasonable policies which cause the insanity of justifiable hatred. Berkowitz confuses acting rational as a virtue while he views protesting as a vice, when it is the emotional responses to being harmed and willing to protest that is the virtue of truth speaking to power and stupidity of the educated cultural elites. <sup>210</sup> This man does not seem to understand that art of analysis encompasses both passion and calm rationalization in the face of circumstances: an open heart is what leads to an open mind – and his mind is made-up – closed to feeling the pain of suffering; but, then again he does not suffer, but is "*bought-off*" as a mouthpiece to parrot the deadly lies of state. Given his think-headedness – I would recommend that students not take his classes. But, maybe I'm wrong because one will learn from him how power rationalizes why it is right and you are wrong.

Like most politicians, both Bill and Secretary of State Hillary Clinton are consummate hypocrites when they, like a pack of rabid baboons sent tens of thousands of citizens to prison for the crime of inhaling marijuana, unlike the former president's claim that he did not inhale. Clinton was the ultimate *Trojan horse* of the centralists who presented Clinton as a centrist, when in practice he was typically so American in being repressive and oppressive by willing to be unaccountable for anything or to anyone. He is a magnificent "*bull-shitter.*" A confidence man engaged in the ultimate con game of all - politics. He "*sold-out*" his middle-class liberal and poor bases unlike George Bush who backs his extreme constituents because he is one of them. Clinton sold out a lot of people and now lectures everyone on how to "*give*" though he took enough blood money finance his deceitful legacies – his presidential library and foundation – a foundation of deadly vanity. The only thing this man gave America was his lies of not smoking marijuana, his servitude to powerful interests, and the growing of militarized federal police agencies, all which oppress many rational truths on behalf of order, not justice as evidenced by the Clintons growing a world record prison population whose ratio to the general population is five times higher than that of authoritarian China.

But even the 2008 election presented another Clinton liar, his wife Hillary Clinton who will be marketed as reasonable and conservative enough to rule the religious plantations of America. If she ever becomes president – will she pardon all the victims of federal policies concerning marijuana? She did after all work for Nixon – yet acts and speaks like a fascist liberal, or a believer in authority. She sounds confused, or is she? She's not the ideal woman to vote for as a real queen bee. When watching her and her rivals raise tens of millions of dollars - what does mean? It means they are "*bought-off*" by corrupt puppet masters to look the other way, or at even worse - kill people to keep the social order in place, and I suggest that one know their place - in order to save face, but it's humiliating. Since the black man beat the white woman in the race to capture authoritative power, the

<sup>208</sup> David B. Rivkin Jr., *The Weekend Interview with Henry Kissinger: Diplomacy in the Post-9/11 Era*, The Wall Street Journal (November 17-18, 2007), p. A11.

<sup>209</sup> David B. Rivkin Jr., *The Weekend Interview with Henry Kissinger: Diplomacy in the Post-9/11 Era*.

<sup>210</sup> Peter Berkowitz, *The Insanity of Bush Hatred*, The Wall Street Journal (November 14, 2007), p. A-17.

question is if Barack Obama is to escape being considered a radical in his economic and social policies, will he find it too risky to pardon people and release them from the cages they've been placed in?

Those who believe in legalizing marijuana are not entirely the labeled weirdo Liberals, and it remains unclear if President Obama will lift the prohibition against drugs given the economic priorities. But lifting the prohibition is an economic decision as well as a human rights issue. Hopefully, like the Dutch, Swiss and Canadians, he too will seek decriminalization of drug addictions. Liberals, Conservatives and Libertarians alike share some common ground, and it's usually steeped in the idea of freedom – free to own your own body. Both perspectives ideally embrace the idea of Liberty that the role of government is to prevent groups from harming the individual. English philosophers John Locke and John Stuart Mill commented that government never had the right to interfere with a person for that person's own welfare.<sup>211</sup> The prohibition case against marijuana is as weak as prohibiting people from overeating. Unfortunately, political labels force one into a box, a box with ascribed characteristics, values and beliefs that are unquestionable. In order to think outside of any box, one must recognize the attributes of a categorization scheme and the assumptions supporting it. In order to carry out draconian policies against marijuana use, it is necessary to categorize this plant as an evil thing rather than just a normal and natural plant. All government policies and agencies that carry them out are based upon subjective moral foundations of what a society considers good and bad. If morals are relative and not absolute, then the real crime is locking up and torturing human beings for acting out their god given natural impulses to smoke marijuana. Nature does not make those value judgments because there is no why it is evil, and there is no how it is evil, the plant merely is - a natural and normal expression of biological life.

One can detect the fissures within the political and cultural boxes. Other conservatives, like economic Libertarians have made the case for legalizing marijuana based upon the unnecessary, and budget draining expenditures of locking up many folks for exercising their individual right to their body. But, one does not own their body - the government does. It alone has the power to declare what substances are legal for the business of intoxication and this power extends to pharmaceutical medicines and now a call by that industry for the regulation of vitamin and mineral products. William F. Buckley, (1925 -2008) the anointed acolyte of conservatives made the Libertarian economic and personal freedom case for decriminalization, but religious and phobic cultural conservatives are not listening to the economic and liberty perspectives of others even of their own kind.<sup>212</sup> This view was also shared by the renowned, or infamous depending on one's politics, the deceased economist Milton Friedman along with 500 economists have endorsed a Harvard University economist report calling for the end of prohibition, an end to enforcement expenditures and replaced with taxation revenue.<sup>213</sup> Prohibition is a failed policy on both economic and ethical grounds. It's a bad investment without any positive rate of social return that its an expense that creates no revenue - except to the few - the corporate jailers making a profit - their money trumps peace, because they need all those casualties, prisoners of war. Friedman and the report point out there are factual consequences of the gangsters and corruption created by prohibition; moreover the denial of marijuana for medical purposes is disgraceful.

We can discuss economic policies concerning the management of illegal substances, but it is harder to speak of the cultural and religious points of views which inform policy. Policies that incarcerate people by forcing one into an alienating acceptance of being bullied: in order to get leniency, they have to declare themselves as remorseful before the judicial system for their immoral behavior. But it is unethical to coerce and threaten one into living a lie - stating a reformed position that is counter to one's own truth that they need marijuana to mentally get by the structured violence of oppressive living. There is no need to fear the truth, the record of how the marijuana plant was made illegal by a few key individuals representing a particular religious and cultural view at the expense of the marginalized. Ultimately, policies based on cultural ideas of right and wrong can be rationally non-oppressive, or oppressive as informed by real and not manipulated science. To be human is to brood on God - and God has its place in policies which claim a moral purpose. The head teacher, God,

---

<sup>211</sup> Thomas Mautner, *The Penguin Dictionary of Philosophy*, Penguin Books (1997), Pp. 322 & 354, Locke & John Stuart Mill.

<sup>212</sup> William F. Buckley, *Firing Line*, South Carolina Public Television, (January 8, 2000). A pseudo intellectual with a large vocabulary, but nary an original thought., but merely a parrot of old tired broken systems of logic that enslave humanity.

<sup>213</sup> Quentin Hardy, *Milton Friedman: legalize It!*

beyond all names and forms, gave us a bit of its “trickster” brain – trapping us between rational science of material realities that seems counter intuitive to unseen metaphysical realities beyond measurement. It is this dimension where the key to knowledge is unlocking a closed, rational mind into an open mind by means of opening the heart – to know through empathy of suffering projected realities of the mind - so we could move beyond medieval floggings and witch hunts of God’s revealed mind to the odd ones - like shamans and people who dare to feel and think truth. Obvious truths based upon the idea of the old understanding of the Greek word *gnosis* which meant an understanding of the heart in relationships among humans and our connection to God.

But the witch hunts still go on with renewed zeal, and it remains to be seen if an Obama regime is willing to rein in the oppressive actions of the government, in particular the DEA which has perpetrated many assaults and obstructions of justice against the Constitution. And what of God’s gift of technological mass communication? Is it a way that God can keep an eye on us - or is it the prying eyes of a peeping tom - a pervert working for the state? Well, the lunacy, the malfeasance of these technocrats preaching violent neo-medieval values has created a state of mass lunacy of sorts - mass psychosis of fear - paranoia in society of government which includes the marijuana using community. In order to have law in lieu of anarchy or despotism, one must have law - but most laws are unjust. Rather than the peeping toms of state harassing people, Justice John Paul Stevens noted that the congress had the moral responsibility to change the nation’s laws regarding medicinal marijuana use. Despite voter approved state laws in 12 states allowing state medical prescriptions, like ghastly pervers, federal agents still raid terminally ill marijuana patients asserting their natural rights over the deadly “*phoniness*” of artificial laws. In a 6 to 3 ruling the Supreme Court ruled the federal government did not exceed its authority. Until the laws are rewritten, the court will continue to rule on law and not its consequences which arguably are unethical.

The truth is in order to survive the future, America does not need any more “bad guys,” old angry men managing policy, and it has been a very long time since a blunt man like Lincoln, or a woman has managed with moral purpose the contentious affairs of state. Perhaps some presidents were honest, but the pressures of peace and war changed them. But one president did not change – did not divorce their ethics for money: though he made mistakes out of ignorance, General and thirty-fourth President Dwight Eisenhower was a “*sincere guy*,” a product of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century wanting to be the hero of protecting honor and integrity, not selling it to the highest corporate bidder. Upon his retirement he warned the American people who can be a strong people of the “*Military Industrial Complex*” as a threat to democracy which has become the primary the instruments employed in the government’s war on both its own citizens and global humanity. People don’t need a strong man or military: There are only a strong people, not leaders - they all change. “*A strong people is the only lasting strength!*”<sup>214</sup>

Society can change for the better if we depend on ourselves and not strong leaders to lead us astray. “*That’s how things really change - slowly through people.*”<sup>215</sup> Yet, some on both the right and left still assert that we must be led. “*Yes, but by each other. A strong man makes a weak people. Strong people don’t need a strong man.*”<sup>216</sup> But the new socialist leaders will emerge from a strong oppressed people, like Mexicans and Blacks and discarded Whites who reside in the excrement from below - below in the ghettos of the industrialized world. But these new moral leaders of the emerging socialist democracies may confront an old fascist tribal chief re-clothed in the fashionable costumes of imperial power serviced by technocratic modernity on behalf of the logical dysfunctional outcomes of unfettered capitalism: a parasitic predator prey relationship empowering narrow oligarchic interests.

Yet in reaction to the new democratic rise of social democracies of the Americas and the globe, phobic euro centric north America has and will continue to produce a strong imperial Caesar, a religious zealot backed by the divinity of modern science and its providence is what America wants, hence making people weak and needy dependants, an easily to manipulate citizenry. The messianic dictatorship written by Sinclair Lewis so long foretold of has at last begun. Spiritual Indian leader Mohandas Gandhi (1869-1948) said that religion and politics are essentially the same, and if one does not understand that, then one understands neither. Most people are dependent on delusional or venal

---

<sup>214</sup> John Steinbeck, *Viva Zapata*. Actor Marlon Brando playing Mexican revolutionary Emiliano Zapata speaking to the insurgent rebels not to count on leaders because they all have faults and all change.

<sup>215</sup> John Steinbeck.

<sup>216</sup> Ibid.

men of god and the state, or a public or private business estate to assuage their anxieties. Unfortunately for the rational, the future of the presidential Office of Caesar apparently will be governed by the ability to raise funds among the powerful and to manage a theatrical stage production of marketing a charismatic personality to be followed because he can out pray – “*out Christian*” his opponent. People are fearful, and fear is the easiest thing to teach in the school and church. Gandhi channeled religious values with methods of nonviolent protest to achieve change for social justice, but George Bush uses religion to perpetrate violence to maintain the status quo.<sup>217</sup>

Many Religionists utilize fear to motivate people and George Bush is aware of that: he and his political advisor Karl Rove understood the key to winning in politics knowing the religiously based American psyche; and they redefined politics by channeling the rise of the religious right to get God on his side in his religious crusades that required a sword to divide the nation. This particular religious crowd understood the logic of projecting fear through threats or claiming we are under threat because it is easier to win an election by dividing people into camps. But, ruling afterwards with such logic, only fractures the nation and makes it almost impossible to conduct the arts of a corrupt statesman – a politician like Ronald Reagan, or Bill Clinton, two ideological extremes willing to make deals to enrich themselves, yet give the appearances of fighting it out on your behalf while cutting you in half. But willing to meet daily with others in rituals of pomp and circumstances, decorated by the victims of their policies on stage with them, they control the images “*pumped-out*” there of them as the “*good guys*.” Bush and company, the “*bad guys*,” until the very end of their regime of terror did not even really hold press conferences to explain their illegal, unconstitutional acts; and now out of power, they call for those press conferences and television talk shows riddled with rationalized lies to escape their crimes – and they will!

Like the character the Reverend Gantry who prays for America to be a “*moral nation*” while lusting over the sensual legs of a new female choir singer, George Bush prays over America, but his public sins are sold as virtues. He is the political “*Elmer Gantry*,” a story of a college athlete, loathsome, and womanizing who realizes the easy money to be made from the confidence game of sham religion. In Bush’s case, the double scam of religion mixed with the politics of power, prestige, and the easy money that flows by being a religious president. Like Elmer Gantry, Bush pursues his “*religious*” ambitions with zeal, contributing to the failures of society and the deaths of many people. Although he continues to engage in failed policies that have been exposed as a fraud, and frequently he appears to face a complete downfall, Gantry and Bush are never entirely discredited and continue to reach ever greater social status which requires the sanctification of his sinful crimes so the nation can delude itself into denial of the truth that it does what it claims other societies do; torture, theft, rape and murder.<sup>218</sup>

But this political and religious passion play is an old story. Adolph Hitler (1888-1945), a Catholic, and a “*meth-amphetamine*” addict, was not a smoker; had he been smoker of marijuana, I suspect he never would have become a political motivator of extreme alienation, but rather an artist painting Norse mythological themes peddled to tourist. But, he was a product of modernity and culture: he was chemical addict which motivated his deep racial and cultural anger. This modern “*meth*” addiction combined with ancient cultural phobias set the stage for a deadly theatre production; for he understood the power of ancient, symbolic ritual and propaganda in mobilizing a fearful and ignorant public. He understood that politics and religion are one and the same; his movement was a cult replete with the symbolism of an occult. His language was laced with Christian rhetoric as he attempted to replace Christ and the Church with himself as a new messiah; a messiah based on a version of an old mythological idea of a strong man from a race of Aryan giants – the *Urbarmensch* a superman as head of a socialist nation defined by narrow definitions of culture. He viewed the Christian god as the god of the weak; his god was for the strong; yet still Hitler attempted to co-opt the Church and it was easier to inspire the German troops with engraved words on their belt buckles that “*God is with us*” claiming to defend Western Christian values against communism.

But, Hitler, and Spanish dictator Franco were both Catholics and the Church slept with both of these murders defending the virtuosity of those values. The Church justified it by saying they were attempting to bridle the excesses of state, to provide some sort of moral restraint, but I guess the Pope did a lousy job of it. Unfortunately, the cultural alchemy of social politics adopted genocide in lieu of

<sup>217</sup> Calvin Skaggs, David van Taylor *With God on Our Side: George W. Bush and the rise of the religious right*, A Lamiere Pomeroy Production (2004).

<sup>218</sup> Sinclair Lewis, *Elmer Gantry* (1927).

assimilating other cultures that were viewed as impure and the source of the downfall of the mythical Aryan giants. Hitler was born in the Austrian-Hungarian Empire, a political and cultural polyglot akin to the monster of "*Frankenstein*" of a collection of differing and bickering cultural ethnicities and religions acting as if lobotomized - their humanity cut out and replaced with the lessons of a cult - their cultures. Hitler was raised as a German and psychologically identified with Germany and its mythologies of a race of Aryan giants, Nordic gods of Odin and Thor, and Teutonic knights at war with barbarians. For Germans, who believe themselves Aryans from Himalayans north of the subcontinent of India that battle was an old one against those labeled barbarians - Jews and Slavic cultures of Eastern Europe accused of diluting the *Übermensch* blood line. Though later in political life, he offered the German nation this mythical Aryan standard, Hitler's own family never measured up to the state imposed standard placed upon all children.

Disturbed charismatic leaders are created by family – by mother and father. Hitler respected his abusive father and loved his protective mother; and likewise he respected the "*Fatherland*" of militarist and industrial Germany and loved the nature of mountainous "*Motherland*" of the Austria. He was loved by women: His mother protected him from the violent blows of his father, and his sister loved him and obeyed his orders. As his sister described to US authorities after the war; as a child, Hitler ruled other children who took orders from him. Having been psychologically colonized by both nurturing Germanic mother of nature and the punishments of tectonic father, he yearned to be a dutiful and creative child to both by dutiful in perpetrating German notions of art and civilization through the machinery of death, and that was his pathological moral purpose which the cultural spirit motivated him. Perhaps feeling like an abandoned cultural orphan, he returned to "*The Fatherland*" seeking to replace the father he respected with himself while loving his cultural "*Motherland*" to the point of perpetrating cultural genocide against the perceived threats. Hitler was an artist and understood the psychological power of symbolism and theatrics required for the staged productions of the political passion plays at Nuremberg. With poverty and desperation the rise his dark star rose as well and by perpetrating fear he was democratically elected for life as a dictator in 1933, because he knew the "*Achilles heel*" of democracy or any other system of governance of "*what luck for rulers that men don't think.*" This lack of thinking by the educated public means that "*the broad mass of a nation will more easily fall victim to a big lie than to a small one,*"<sup>219</sup> and surely, these statements describe an ignorant electorate that in the face of fear voted for the lies of the war policies of George Bush.

Hitler was a Catholic and George Bush claims to be a "*reborn Christian,*" but both have membership in secret societies. Hitler was a member of the Thule society, a satanic cult with its tentacles in America found in secret societies of the Ivy League like *Skull and Bones*. It has been alleged that the *Skull and Bones* Society at Yale University is an outcrop of this cult. Is the allegation of a one world government run by secret societies, or cults true? What of the *Illuminati*, the death cults that Hitler and Bush are members of. In swearing allegiance they swore fidelity to "*The Order of Death.*" Senator John Kerry and George Bush, and senior along with other politicians are members of this supposed benign neo-Nazi college fraternity. Furthermore, the allegations are that the membership gathers at Bohemian Grove in Northern California and conduct satanic rituals involving the symbolic sacrifice of children. But, these rituals may merely be medieval rituals that have lost their original meaning and are secrets rites of passage that contemporary folks have no understanding what they originally meant. Yet, this is not a benign middle-class fraternity and sorority like those which dot the university campuses of America, but rather an elite fraternity where future leaders are inducted into a secret society that engages in perverse rituals of initiation like urinating on each other as a rite of passage.

Yet, ordinary fraternities and sororities are not so benign when they replicate a way of reasoning that excludes people deemed not pure or good enough – and that is the way of American society. When I was a college student I was inducted into a the *Sigma Alpha Epsilon* (SAE) fraternity with its "*phony*" sacred and secret saying "*phi alpha,*" which for that frat house means "*brightness from obscurity*" though the means of hazing of beatings and humiliations were obscured in the darkness of the night from the public eye. Now the public knows this frat-houses pathetic little secret. I remember when I was inducted that we were told that it would lead to connections and wealth; but over the years that never materialized. Well, I guess I chose the wrong house; I should have lobbied to get into *Skull and Bones*; but with my name – I doubt it. Because their membership looked ethnically skewed for their names for the most part are white Anglo-Saxon Protestant names – they were "*wasp*" in ethnicity and in their cultural mindset – the "*crème de crème*" of the "*meatheads*" that manage this

<sup>219</sup> Adolph Hitler, *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle), Volume 1, 1925; volume 2, (1926).

nation – dead from the neck up.

It is alleged that many world leaders and power corporate business people visit Bohemian Grove reputed to be related off-shoot of the *Skull and Bones* society. The Bohemian Grove Society is a place where California Governor, Arnold Schwarzenegger, a self confessed steroid abuser, the son of an Austrian Nazi SS soldier, and one who is alleged to have had praise for Adolph Hitler, he comes to visit with other fascists like Carl Rove of President Bush's staff. Either way, this presidential aspirant hung-out with Nazi and former United Nations Secretary General Kurt Waldheim; so, politics is forgiving. Besides hanging out with Nazis, and calling Africans as "*niggers*" while denigrating their athletic abilities, Arnold also abuses steroids which is related to aggressive psychosis; and some idiots have actually tried to float a bill in congress to allow Schwarzenegger, an Austrian to be president? Does this sound similar to Hitler an Austrian taking over Germany? But, this Nazi connection to American politics goes back to Prescott Bush who as a banker was a money launderer for the Third Reich and he proselytized for Hitler during the 1930s. Is America the Fourth Reich, "*the belly of the Beast*" of the new world order replete with satanic rituals of pagan worship held by leaders at secret societies?

When times are rough there is no reason to believe that any democracy or republic is immune from a president imposing a militaristic dictatorship: e.g., the ancient city state of Athens, Greece, the Roman Republic; Napoleon and the French Republic, and Hitler and Weimar Republic; and some bow point out the parallel analogy of the Bush Regime and the Republic of the United States in its spiral downward as an imperial power. But the history of any republic is one of a strong Caesar rescuing the republic from itself. Most likely, the future once again will see the return of the cultural spirits of ethnic battles most claiming good and the other evil while some timidly try to be both neutral and loyal. With desperation on the rise, many will be willing to be governed by a charismatic parental type offering a way to human survival through tribalism or nationalism. Despite claims to wanting democracy, most people are will to have a *Fuehrer* of sorts; perhaps a celebrity leader, an entertainer, a reformed "*meth*" addict professing a belief in God and able to motivate a fearful populace to follow their visions of an ordered planet in a world of increasing anarchy and confusion along cultural and ethnic lines. Perhaps the entertainer, a celebrity politician will come to be because they will be able to mobilize Eurocentric tribalism in the ever on-going cultural wars in which the Caucasian race, as the minority will continue to try to control the population booms among other non-European races. But rather than the genocide and forced assimilation of the past, it is now menticide - the killing off of other cultural mentalities and languages and replacing it with mainstream English speaking culture and its values and beliefs through capitalist markets "*pushing*" the American way, and through institutions of assimilation controlled by government.

It is an inevitable anarchy because of the growing, unsustainable global population explosions which is driving the reactions of the American state by imposing prohibitions against foreign influences. Besides, it makes sense that people want to be free from oppressive systems of unjust dominance and want to be free to engage in voluntary associations of communities. Unfortunately, many Americans have been inculcated into being dependent upon both a charismatic leader, the instruments of state for employment and corporate science to cure them of their alienation. Half the American family holds the other half hostage with their fears. To deal with this fear of anarchy, a threat to private property, industrialized nations will increasingly turn to revitalized religion combined with political control of a technocratic paramilitary police state under the control of mega capitalist and puritanical religion and hence politics. Anarchy - a natural reaction to the un-natural contrived world of oppressive systems of dominance; dominance of a system wherein everything is for sale. There is no free space to lie down upon because the good red clay of the earth is being sold to the highest bidder which most can't afford. There is no free space - including the rights to your own body to consume nature's natural medicinal plants. Yet the future may also hold promise by the uniting of global entertainers with the new emerging socialist leaders of the oppressed world in a battle against evil parasitic characters of predator-prey capitalism on the global political stage. The greatest threat to this parasite will come from within the beast of the machinery - the state's own citizens -its slaves. The greatest teacher is a trickster God, yet a merciful God forgiving of its' students placed in ignorance by God. As humans, we are to learn not to judge others - yet we do. To be merciful - like God - but we are not. The machinery of governance will never give you either hope or justice, only humiliation, torture and ultimately death, but God through individuals can - and does. Maybe one can get justice somewhere else besides America.

Perhaps one trapped and chained in American dungeons can get justice from China which will host the 2008 Olympic Games. But, that nation is a different feature of the same face: a society riddled by

the terror of errors and led astray by a “*Red Emperor*,” a Caesar who directs the autocrats of state to kill, maim, torture and steal resources. As the Chinese look to the Americans for ideas, they have encountered in the US a nation that schizophrenically parrots the ethics of human rights which they claim the Chinese infringe upon. While the Americans accuse the Chinese of torture and political repression, it is the Americans that have the largest prison population and the longest track record of international war crimes. Yet, all these human rights accusations by the Americans of the Chinese are merely descriptions of American society; a society that recognizes human rights violations because it perpetrates while enhancing the techniques of the violations. Perhaps the World ought to have a new Olympic event based on torture. The Americans would be favored to win the gold medal given their pioneering spirit in resurrecting medieval interrogation practices which they publically abhor, yet practice behind closed doors in secret places. In early 2008, the Canadians tired of their citizens being tortured, awarded the Americans and Israelites gold medals in torture by placing these rogue regimes on the list of infamous sites of torture; and true to delusional form, the Americans asked to be removed because it was an “*absurdity*” despite the obvious evidence that it is so. Though the American *Bill of Rights* states people are free from cruel and unusual punishments, the perverted violent psyches of the American mind embodied in most of its politicians couches these war crimes in terms of some Ivy League debate.

The American penchant for evil takes the form of a mental academic exercise in legalese by perverting the simple statements of human rights and turning them into deadly complex interpretations of law. While people rot and die incarcerated, academics, think tanks and most republican rationalize torture in the name of “*National Security*” which really means the lack of security for humanity to be free from torture. Most Republicans parrot this lie and Democrats fearing to be labeled weak go along – hence their irony of being seen as “*worms*” with no backbone though they can be equally brutal also. Trying to be rational, one might ask, whose delusions are worse? Is it the Republicans who are honest in their ignorance and lust for violence because *Jesus* saves, or the self deceptive Democrats who claim to know better, but go along with twisted society and its’ phobias in order to court, to win over the ignorant and fearful voters? Unfortunately, this “*going along*” because one is fearful of being labeled weak reveals the lack of character to be strong and stand up this barbarous wave of logic drowning out the Bill of Rights. Like acts of dominance in the animal kingdom the race to be the “*toughest*” presidential candidate embodying the ghastly, “*phony*” psychology of an actor (Fred Thompson) publically stating their support for torture is reminiscent of a baboon thumping his chest. These ignorant people assume that physical torture will render someone fearful and compliant in the face of mental and physical pain. But, they forget, that many cultures understood the game of torture and viewed it as an opportunity to defy their enemy; to show themselves to be superior human beings.

The Bush regime in political collusion with other oligarchs manipulating their constituents fraudulently claimed they do not condone torture; this is an out-right lie which a child could easily discern, lies that were parroted by Cuban Senator Mel Martinez to me in an email. I should have known that he was an old corrupt man; how did he get in office...by doing good? Unfortunately, the “*crooked*” Americans on one hand make it illegal to violate domestic and international law by the military in the field of combat, yet on the other hand except the CIA and the twitching general that runs this house of horrors. This entire perverse debate was put on stage by CIA Director, Air Force General Michael Hayden: a desk general involved in privatized government corruption scandals; he is a character for a bad movie; a bald headed man with a noticeable twitch in his face; who is the consummate desk general ordering death from the protection of a dank, dark bunker. He’s a modern general – cowards behind the scowens with no inclination to do the killing, maiming and torturing themselves, yet wanting to watch it and calling data. What’s the point – to have it both ways? They claim they don’t torture and if a soldier does he is court marshaled, yet if a psycho-sadistic mind at the CIA does – they get a medal of honor? But there is always a dispute between generals concerning reality. Still, General Myers, a field general, at odds with a desk general, parrots the corporate line of the idiocy and the unethical, deadly methods necessary for “*winning the hearts and minds of the Iraqi [and the rest of the world's] people*” through “*pushing*” the ideological extremisms of tainted religion married to the state. Though generals and their leaders feel more socially advanced than their “*primitive*” enemies, they accuse them of the same crimes that they project; in this case, violent religious and political extremism “*run amuck*” traveling in the guise of rational modernity harnessed to its’ greatest achievements - the machinery of death.

When pressed about the reality of torture condoned by Secretary Rumsfeld, he merely parroted the corporate line that there is no such policy in the Army Manual, and such acts are reprehensible. That is true, these human rights are camouflaged by the deceptions of words not matching deeds; but the

history of the Caucasian man has been the lack of consistency between words and deeds. This pathetic scenario is so gross in a lack of accountability of leaders and technocrats that carry out these crimes, oligarchic control with their professional surrogates reserving the right to break the law by creating exemptions for a facial, twitching general with obvious psychological problems. But, unfortunately these twitching generals are led by a "twit," a "fuckwit" as my Australian friends say, a sadistic child without any wits with his finger on "the bomb!"

The truth of it all is the Americans have excelled post Second World War in invading, killing and torturing more foreign cultures than any other country; and the Chinese and Russians significantly pale in comparison to these deadly geo-political wars led by the Americans and its allies to impose their place in the world order. The Americans speak of freedom and democracy, but they have along record of "backing" despots, who like vassal kings guarantee the flow of resources back to the center of the North American Empire. America is a case study in colonization, motivated by a religious fervency found in the story of manifest destiny to rule: first North America, then the Caribbean and Pacific islands, then a military occupation of Western Europe and now economic occupation of the Mideast and its oil reserves needed to keep the military machines moving. This entire Criminal Inquisitors Agency (CIA) is a case study in venality. But, unfortunately, people rationalize this venality as necessary to maintain the peace, yet an unbalanced peace purchased at the price of constant revenge.

Former CIA agent Philip Agee (1936 - 2008) who recently died in Cuba exposed the criminality of this gang, a company led by evil, stupid, or delusional presidents insisting on the right to murder and torture people in the name of protecting people. Agee is the only known CIA operative known to have left the CIA out of revulsion against its crimes; and unlike most, he had moral courage to go public, and that meant risking repression and possible assassination. As a matter of ordinary business by this company of inquisitors, they sponsor fascist media, political parties, and operate in close collaboration with local paramilitary forces in the arrest, torture and murder of idealistic students, laborers and political activists seeking social justice. Agee, with a conscience put it simply: "*When I joined the CIA I believed in the need for its existence...After 12 years with the agency I finally understood how much suffering it was causing, that millions of people all over the world had been killed or had their lives destroyed by the CIA and the institutions it supports.*"<sup>220</sup> The truth is the Americans always speak of "deadbeats," but the only dead beats one can observe are the dead heart beats murdered directly, or indirectly by surrogate agents of war and predatory economic policies that drain the world of its life blood.

Books like "*Inside the Company*" point out the truth of criminal crimes of state legitimated as just and moral. Most people understand truth; that is why the truth sells. The truth is the CIA and the Pentagon are organized oppression when they concoct assassination plots, instigates military coups such as the 1973 overthrow of Allende in Chile, and conducts illegal surveillance against the American public, particularly those opposed to war. Truth is a bestseller especially when governments attempt to block its publication and distribution. And these latent and naked attempts at suppressing truth spurs additional efforts to expose criminality of state by moral people. Yet those moral people become marked people, targeted by the technocrats in government to harass; and being an expatriate is not entirely safe either when the US government revokes passports claiming security reasons, or pressures other governments to extradite them back to be caged and disappeared by a rule book. And of course this rule book made it illegal to expose murderers of state by moral people; by exposing CIA agents as the culprits of injustice that they are: i.e., after former CIA operative Philip Agee exposed these crimes, the US government in reactionary style passed a law of impunity in the 1982 Intelligence Identities Protection Act, making it illegal to expose the identities of CIA operatives, even if the information was obtained from publicly available sources. But though some are harassed as security threats for exposing criminal agents of the state, the Bush regime's operatives apparently can get away with exposing an agent, and most would accuse them of being moral. The question for most Latin Americans that have been victims of the crimes of the CIA is whether an Obama regime will refrain from interfering in the internal affairs of other countries, now that Obama is the executive manager inside the company of the intelligence community. This would also include the DEA operating in Peru and Bolivia claiming to be fighting gangsters when in fact they are trying to install a new gang in synch with American financial interest.

The Americans are no different from the militarist of Imperial Japan or the Nazis of Germany that

---

<sup>220</sup> Philip Agee, *Inside the Company*, Penguin Books London (1974). Agee a CIA operative for 12 years resigned in 1969 after witnessing the CIA backed shootings of student protesters before the 1968 Olympics in Mexico City.



used these torture techniques on American prisoners of war which they objected too. The “*classified interrogation techniques*” which are not so classified have been around a long time. That phrase comes from the German term “*Verschärfte Vernehmung*,” that the Gestapo used as a euphemism for torture. And the Gestapo and now the American intelligence community have borrowed an ancient interviewing technique, the “*Chinese water torture*,” that has always been recognized as a technique of torture. In 1902, during the war of insurgency against American occupation in the Philippines an American officer was court-martialed for using it upon the rebels. After the Second World War Japanese militarists were prosecuted for war crimes for using it. Yet, the US State Department, an agency riddled with CIA inquisitors continues to lie by denouncing torture when it is used by other countries, but ignoring the CIA use of it. However, when American “*spooks*” direct the torture sessions hosted by other lands, it is classified with some scientific jargon as an “*enhanced interrogation technique*.” These language games obscuring sadistic crimes of state are the same perverse euphemisms of deadly words employed by the Nazis technocrats. In both cases, these technocrats have a penchant to make it legal through the use of sanitized words – hence morally ok; and George Bush with a finger in your chest will see to it that you agree by running around with a razor blade to solve the many ghastly situations of his making.

We ought to pray for deliverance from his psychosis by asking other international leaders to save the American people from this psychosis which is driving terrorism, and “[r]unning around like a madman with a razor blade, waving it around, is not the best way to resolve the situation.”<sup>221</sup> Most ordinary Americans have been living with this knife to their throats for many years. Yet, most won’t really protest because they know that powerful people and petty technocrats of state are ready to slit their throats to silence anyone for sedition if people question anything about the motives and objectives of powerful interests. Many suspect, that the forever without end of *The War on Terror* is a ruse, a facade covering up a criminal enterprise by those who would benefit from world control by enslaving humanity to both business corporations and instruments of state carrying out reactionary and oppressive policies targeting social activist that question the economics of militarism. But, the point of this discussion is that America has a history of suspending *habeas corpus* by the executive branch arresting people for sedition in order to “*get a grip*” over the American people. The model for this was created by Presidents Abraham Lincoln dealing with political enemies, and Woodrow Wilson with the Sedition Act of 1918 to arrest and censure political activist opposed to America’s entry into the First World War.

Most countries torture but are honest about it while America tortures and lies about it. Which branch of government is more paranoid, the Congress, the Executive, or the Judicial? Will Obama and a Democrat Congress continue the collusion between Republicans and Democrats in building a police state? The answer is the exception of Obama himself, in some sense most all in Congress are riddled with guilt qualifying them as Geneva Convention war criminals. But their courts that reflect the deadly absurdity of the white man’s law dressed in black robes of death was revealed in 2008 when the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit dismissed a case brought by four British citizens who had been maimed and tortured by these paranoid and sadistic people under the direction of Bush and Cheney. Apparently, their courts are more concerned about justifying their sadism as justice rather than pursuing ethical truth that America is a barbarous and cruel society capable of what it piously accuses everyone else of. The angels of death, dressed in judicial black robes worked tirelessly using the “*cheap talk*” of specious and convoluted logic to ratifying the creation of a judicial “*black hole*” beyond domestic and international laws. Circuit Judge Karen LeCraft Henderson, appointed by George Bush Sr. made the absurd declaration that “[t]orture is a foreseeable consequence of the military’s detention of suspected enemy combatants.” No longer is one innocent until proven guilty; the mere suspicion will qualify one for being disappeared and tortured; and if found to be innocent – still one cannot seek justice for this human rights crime. If that so, why have courts at all? The appellate judges’ statement means that under the Constitution the executive branch of the US government can go anywhere outside the United States and capture non US citizens, and subject them to physical and psychological torture without regard for accountability in any US federal court arising from violations of American and international laws. Apparently, the courts view people as things devoid of humanity to be racked up and stored away indefinitely in violation of supposed American norms of fair play.

As the world sees the prostrated truth that they are criminals who violate international more than

<sup>221</sup> Mike Ekel, Putin Warns Against More Iran Sanctions, Associated press (October 25, 2007). Russian President Vladimir Putin while on a state visit to Portugal and an EU-Russia summit speaking about the Iranian-American crisis by touching upon the reactive persona of George Bush as the problem to world peace.

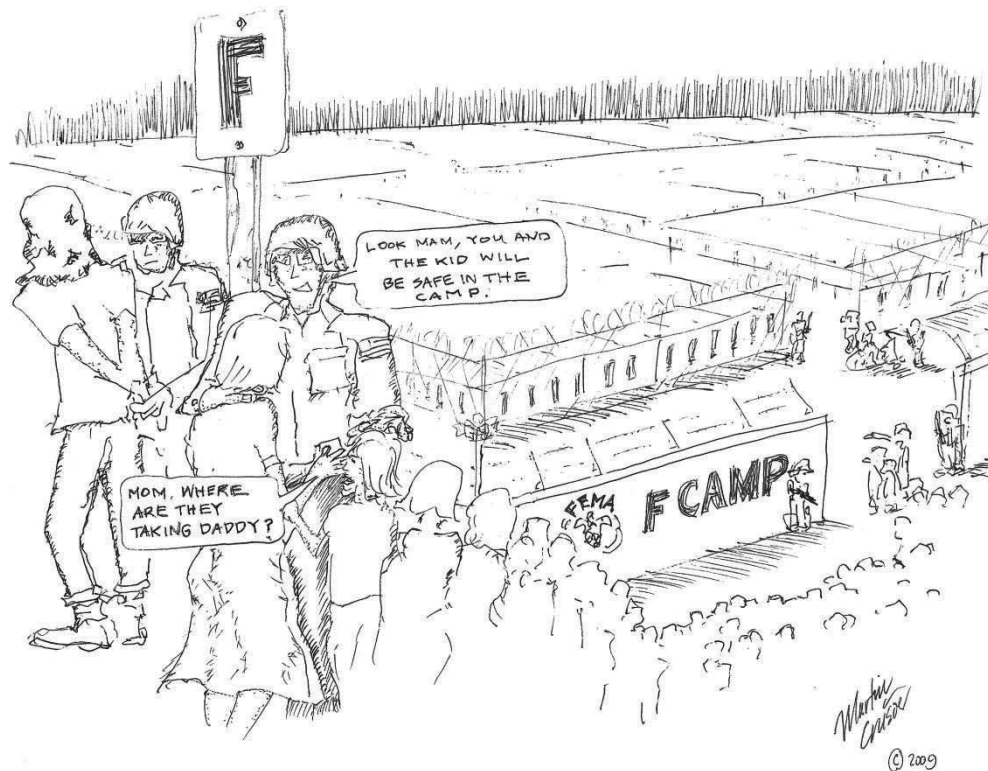
any other nation; that they cloak their crimes in pious, paranoid religiosity and legalese double-speak. They seek to institutionalize their crimes like the Nazis of Germany. Like the Nazis using the courts to twist the truth and make their crimes legal, the America also reflects its cultural roots, fascist when it attempts to obscure its ghastly crimes by using “*enhanced interrogation techniques*,” or “*Verschärfte Vernehmung*,” the Gestapo euphemism for torture; and that is what America has become a Gestapo nation, an emperor with no clothes for all the world to see. The American fascist state run by elites and the with military complicity has called for the Congress to make permanent the National Security Agency’s warrantless domestic spying program, with retroactive immunity for telecommunications companies that have participated in the illegal government program. Though these are crimes, still the Senate debates a bill that would provide immunity for the Bush regime and corporate America. Calling it more just, but just milder version, the House worked out a bill that did not provide immunity but extended the spying program; but this was not good enough for Caesar who pledged to veto it. The Americans are all guilty of crimes by any rational measure: the Senate Intelligence Committee chaired by Democratic Senator Jay Rockefeller, has been complicit in the CIA torture program since it was inaugurated with Rockefeller and Democrat Nancy Pelosi, House speaker, one of six legislators who were briefed on the torture program in 2002-2003, when “*Verschärfte Vernehmung*,” was being practiced.

Americans want scapegoats, but that means going after government employees for following Caesar’s orders. Given President Obama’s rationalized vows to take the war to Afghanistan by shipping thousands of more additional troops, and his new CIA Chief, Leon Panetta playing word games over legal culpability, I don’t see militarist America changing towards pacifism which would acknowledge the destruction that their leaders have paved the world with. Perhaps that is why the Swedes attempted to shame Obama away from war making by immunizing him with the Nobel Peace Prize, but either way he can make peace, or war; and the prize is for the business of “*maintaining the peace*” to the supremacy of Western societies. Given the collusion of both Republicans and Democrats burying authentic inquiries into the CIA’s destruction of torture tapes—or any and all violations of law and other numerous impeachable offenses of the past, I doubt Leon Panetta would point out the obvious: don’t hang the people who carried out the legalized crimes of state. America knows it tortured, maimed and killed too many people, but that merely is a policy problem, not a criminal conspiracy of people lying to the public. And the issue of criminal liability had not been really been discussed much in the presidential primaries of 2008, with all the leading candidates not expressing a desire to make opposition to torture and spying a part of their campaign rhetoric except for libertarian Ron Paul and socialist Denise Kucinich. The evidence is clear, that the American government, a collection of militarized technocracies openly, in the political hubris of the past, and under Obama defend new forms of torture labeled interrogation techniques, with no fear of serious criminal accountability, nor genuine criticism from the political community. It is testament to a failed democracy that has robbed itself of civil liberties to pay for a police state. It became apparent, that any candidate that would become president after the November 2008 election, these fascist policies would continue in some form, and the international community and Obama, despite the politics of any Nobel prize being given to a politician and not an activist, some know that as the power structure pursues the status quo of the world order, it is an old religious and cultural war between two old married rivals – Christianity and Islam.

Military policeman George Orwell, in *Animal Farm*, *A Fairy Story* wrote of political terrorism of mind manipulation by fear and tyranny of the state; but now we have an invasion of the mind that seeks to control it through surveillances and shock doctrines meant to scare whole societies into adopting reactionary policies of control based on an induced paranoia. And now, with the cooperation of the Congress, George Bush wanted to affect the same type of mind control over dissenters through passing anti-terrorism legislation targeting activists. He and others seek to criminalize dissenters. In order for the CIA and the Pentagon to ensure American global dominance, they must first secure the home front political dissent. The police state is already spying on people, now the concentration camps, the privatized prison system are ready to be filled. Under all the reactionary legislation since 9/11 are the building blocks to create a giant national gulag, a concentration camp. And that is the fear of many who suspect that the new FEMA camps built for national disasters like terrorist attacks are merely concentration camps to warehouse dependant citizen-slaves. Such an incredulous assertion that dastardly interests controlling government are out to create a matrix of mind control seems on the face of it “*silly*.” But, given the actions by politicians to criminalize thought is the record.

But that “*silliness*” is serious when the legislative record reveals that Harvard lawyer, Representative Jane Harman, Democrat of California have tried to place the legislative post around America through triangulated legislation; the executive branch is stringing the wire around the

censored populace by setting the final post, HR Bill 1955 which the US House of Representatives in October 2007 passed and remitted onward to the Senate for final approval. With a 404 vote for yes and 6 against in the House, one might speculate what are its chances of success in passing the Senate and for certain George Bush's signature. It is interesting to note that out of the lone opposition to its passage, congressmen and presidential candidates Dennis Kucinich Democrat of Ohio voted against it while libertarian and Republican Ron Paul of Texas though absent; he subsequently made public statements condemning this dangerous bill. In the current context of a paranoid society, this latest legislative assault on civil liberties by H.R. Bill 1955, titled *the Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007* written with vague words of what constitutes terrorism, will be easily used to label activist groups as terrorist organizations advocating anarchy or other unapproved ideologies; and since ideas are dangerous, the government has already created the template to warehouse dissent, or public housing schemes to control disorder from unemployment; drug addiction and other crimes committed for survival.



2.4: F-Camp

America loves to go camping; perhaps it is the holdover idea of armies of old marauding the land. What are boy scouts, but children training to join the ranks of the military barracks? We have been pre-trained to accept the idea of barracks in a concentration camp posing as a summer camp; camps seen as good solutions to any anarchy and anarchists attempting to overthrow the system. Yet, America due to its way of living controlled by government, has created such mass fear of deadly authority, that many people don't trust FEMA Camps as a refuge from natural and social storms, but rather a place to corral them to be controlled. Though this allegation may be false, it is a reality that people trust the government to "screw" them with some form of slavery to the state. This makes possible the allegations by many political activists types that the government is preparing to lock-up in large masses of political dissenters labeled as criminal in privatized prisons; and this is an idea in the movie *A Clockwork Orange* behind the what the English governor stated while reviewing British prisoners for mind control experiments to "kill the criminal reflex" because for many politicians found in the fascist ranks "[s]oon we may be needing all our prison space for political offenders."<sup>222</sup> The question is whether President Obama will support this legislation in any form since it's a product of the psychosis of the Bush years? I don't believe that Obama is the messenger of intentional enslavement; but he would grow the technocracies to new scales – and those scales have already been

<sup>222</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company, inc. (1963), p. 92.

tipped towards Orwellian bureaucratic despotism conducting surveillances on everybody for some violation of both criminal and civil laws.

Why would the US Congress look to the paranoid British, Canadian or Australian point of view on terrorism when it mirrors its' own? Reflecting the demand for a consensus on cultural values, American legislation has slowly sought to label intellectual thought which questions that consensus as a criminally seditious. Given the crimes of the English speaking world against others, perhaps the paranoia of retribution is what is driving this oppression against views labeled deviant. Yet in truth, these paranoid societies which share the consciousness of the English speaking world and its mythical values that loftily speak of freedoms to express opposition, yet rationalizes the use of censorship and suppression of liberty by governmental monitoring of any expression of speech that would challenge the lies of state. Though the English speaking cultures proclaim liberty, they have a history of using democracy to oppose any questioning of their own broaching of the sacred idea of freedom; especially when they rob others of it <sup>223</sup> I hope that one can see, or imagine the possibility that colossal government agencies are also interested in suppressing any investigation, or commentaries on the obvious violations of constitutional human rights? This is the case with the CIA and the military industrial complex, the Pentagon suppressing information of their operations that label torture as "*enhanced interrogation techniques*," or bombings by the Pentagon which kill thousands of powerless people described like dead objects called "*collateral damage*." or the everyday ordinary crime of stealing the legal fruits of ones work by slandering citizens as "*drug dealers*" then seizing their property when no crime was ever committed, or can be proved. It has been said that one is presumed innocent until proven rationally as guilty, but what the government practices is a perversion when is labeled unjustly guilty until proven innocent – and that old tale has a long track record of oppression and disappearing truth with cover-ups. As the leader of the gang, America like others has a similar history of suppressing books and works of art labeled as legally seditious. In effect, they would destroy any trace of a book legally disposed of.

The domestic aspects of this proposal to criminalize thought are based upon the 2000 and 2006 Terrorism Acts found in British law which criminalizes extremism. These politically driven terror laws acts have been condemned by lawyers and civil liberties groups as egregious attacks on democratic norms. However, it is sad that congressional representatives embrace a code from a society where freedom of speech is not as nearly defined as a right like it is in America. These congressional folks ought to remember that the American Revolution was against British law. Yet, this template will be barrowed and used, and so one will have to have a reasonable excuse for looking at, and downloading "*inappropriate*" materials deemed usable in the commission, preparation and instigation of an act of terrorism. Apparently even collecting information for analysis could qualify if one did not have an official reasonable excuse to do so. These materials would also include cartoons and poetry deemed inciting reactive extremism; and given the paranoia of state, officials will accuse the artist or writer of lyrically communicating terrorism. I do pray fervently that my intellectual and artistic collaboration with Martin Crusoé poetically and visually awaken and incite people to take some kind of action with a moral purpose. But be careful, because actions are a double edged sword.

In the case of Scottish law, this censorship is further extended to cover the behavior of defense lawyers who object to any court rationales or decisions as a form of contempt that is viewed as impugning the verdicts of the court; lawyers also face revocation of their law license and prison sentences. But the threatening of attorneys with ruination for fervently defending their clients against the injustice of the state is and old story in the English speaking world: e.g., Major and Counsel for the Defense, Australian James Francis Thomas' proposed publication of material in a book of his own impinging on the decision of a court martial which led to his ruination by the government through disbarment. I would only counsel travelers to the United Kingdom, or any part of the English speaking world that they too impose thought control; so guard your thoughts while visiting these democracies because they impinge free speech. In a age of cynicism, we need the romantics of the past like Major Thomas; we need lawyers to defend truth, not "*shysters*" which most have become, or always were. This idea of a lawyer out to defend the powerless from institutional lies resonated in the

---

<sup>223</sup> George R. Witton, *Scapegoats of the Empire*, published by D.W. Paterson (June 1907). An extremely rare book with very few originals in existence outside major Australian state libraries. Only seven copies of the book survived in various state libraries and in the possession of Witton's family. The forbidden book was long unavailable prior and its reprint in 1982 by the Australian publishing house Angus & Robertson that printed an edition based on the later impressions of 1907, not the original 1907 first edition.

character of Frank Galvin in the movie *The Verdict* who argued it's a chance at justice.<sup>224</sup>

If you still believe that you are free and your properties secure because you are an American – don't count on it; and don't count on Barack Obama protecting you from an injustice. But, you might have to count on more rational minds in the international community to rescue you from the buffoonery of state when you are exiled by it. George Orwell warned us of the use of deadly, deceptive language of state that exploits the powerless in both its domestic and international games. The definitions of violent radicalization and homegrown terrorism as defined in Section 899A of the proposed bill uses ambiguous language that defines this term as promoting any belief system that the government considers to be extremist. But with Orwellian obscuration of words, the bill failed to define what an extremist belief system is. Unfortunately, the interpretation, or manipulation of language is left to government technocracies dominated by dependent and in some cases, vile people “peddling” American militarism, pseudo-science, or government directed faith based community initiatives “pushing” puritanical religious values.

Section 899B of the bill reviews the false Congressional findings concerning homegrown terrorism. These erroneous findings, based on paranoia, mention the Internet and internet radio and video networks as a primary conduit for the spread terrorist propaganda, or the spread of seditious acts. The bill vaguely alludes to streams of propaganda that could be referenced too many political activist organizations including libertarians. This conclusion by Congress implies that every citizen is a potential homegrown terrorist when the findings claim that it spans all demographic categories. The congressional findings conclude that in order to defeat homegrown terrorist, the American police state ought to adopt the draconian policies of other police states like the United Kingdom, Canada, and Australia as models that are not inclusive of a *Bill of Rights* guaranteeing total unfettered free speech. But, do note, that this would be explicable given that these English speaking cultures are paranoid because they share the same cultural experiences of societal repression and ultimately oppressive violence making war upon itself.

Section 899C creates an incestuous commission for the prevention of ideological based radicalized violence composed of politicians and technocrats. The appointed foxes guarding the henhouse on the commission will consist of ten members that have held different positions in government; and no doubt these ten members will most likely be Christians. Where are the private citizens who are to be appointed to this commission? This is a “Nazi” commission with no accountability who are going to spy on your thoughts. These members will serve for the life of the commission, but how long will that commission exist? This is another example of a small group of ten oligarchs controlling political discussions which they want to outlaw. The commission's purpose is to examine and report on how to handle violent radicalization of individuals and groups; groups identified by the interpretation of vague language defining terrorism. Essentially, the commission is being formed to deal with ideologies labeled as terrorist and those that peddle them, or perhaps even speak of them could be charged as thought criminals. But, the obvious is stated when the purposes are to determine the causes of the violent radicalization of the lone wolf hiding on the internet. They know the causes of public alienation, the source of sedition; they have reams of studies on it; the government bureaucracies play along with this political ruse because they financially gain from it – they are the beneficiaries of this militarist economic policy. Besides, it's easier to arrest the lone wolf before they commit a seditious act against government tyranny, never minding that at one time the citizen was innocent until proven guilty. But, in a technological matrix of control, that constitutional right is on the cutting board.

Section 899D establishes the Center of Excellence for the Study of Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism in the United States. This Orwellian government think tank will be a Department of Homeland Security affiliated institution that will study and determine how to defeat the thoughts of criminals. But legalized surveillances of the mind will lead to legalized tyranny of what are “appropriate” and “inappropriate” thoughts outlined in Section 899E of how the government is going to defeat violent radicalization and homegrown terrorism with international cooperation informed by the findings of commission outlined in Section 899C. The government will seek the advice of countries to determine how to deal with what has been labeled as thought crime. But, the ultimate example of twisted use of language is in Section 899F that states how they plan on protecting civil rights and civil liberties while preventing ideologically based violence and homegrown terrorism. They use dangerous language “in general” which means “for the most part” they won't violate the First Amendment. What they propose this an auditing mechanism to monitor political speech and they promise, in general not to violate free speech. But this House Bill designed

---

<sup>224</sup> David Mamet, *The Verdict*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1982). Actor Paul Newman played the attorney Frank Galvin.

to criminalize dissenting Americans, was formulated by Democrats complicit in crimes of state, and rushed through the House for a vote was done under the suspension of rules.

This situation brought out the civil libertarians that saw it for what it was and who it really protected. Though passed overwhelmingly in October of 2007, this attempt at criminalizing thought got referred over to the Senate to be hammered out; but it also got buried in the Senate which seems delirious of shelving until a later date. Yet, that may not be necessary, because though people protests its police state nature, its most likely that the key aspects of this legislation will be rolled into other legislation and become law. But for now, its all been referred to the Senate Committee on Homeland Security, so being rational, one would suspect that it will be passed either openly with some revisions, or covertly slipped in under the radar of citizens trying to guarantee the security of civil liberties and individual privacy free from the spies of any paranoid agency. Such legislation is dangerous to the freedoms of individuals, corporations and freedom of the press. It would only create another agency of surveillance run by an army of phobic, paranoid personalities monitoring speech and then arresting and making the legal case for incarceration because one is not patriotic enough, or their thoughts are perceived as a threat to a social order which generated the reaction. It all sounds like a Stalinist state which the Americans accuse the Cubans of having. But like those police states we already have a police state here in America full of community informants; it's just another ideology that's being enforced.

But, civil society and Barack Obama need to “push” back this “creepy” legislation of Bush’s psychosis. Syndicated radio talk show host Alex Jones of Austin Texas is a journalist who has done the nation a great service because he is an American with a libertarian streak. His website, *infowars.com* presents social affairs not out of the realm of possibilities, but certainly slandered as entertainment, not serious journalism. It was the same charge, made by the mainstream media against entertainer, Jack Frost interviewing Richard Nixon in 1977. He’s a real muckraker journalist; he believes passionately in what he asserts: that America is in the grips of a small group of powerful oligarchs which would carry out the English governor’s plan to lock up people for political crimes. He even questioned the focus of the Movie *Fahrenheit 9/11* by film maker Michael Moore on why he won’t investigate 9/11 objectively by reporting on the allegations that these very oligarchs engineered 9/11.<sup>225</sup> When asked, Moore responded “*that would be un-American.*” The discussion of conspiracy interest carrying out the 9/11 attacks is a topic to be suppressed by fascist, and if need be - exterminated. I see Alex Jones as another Richard Boyle of the movie *Salvador* directed by Oliver Stone, which told the story of CIA backed death squads in that country, or a Hunter S. Thompson’s encounter with police over drug usage, all these writers and journalist have been labeled as “*gonzo journalists*” because they are considered loose cannons that investigate the obvious connections between power and oppression which mainstream media is reluctant to discuss honestly.

These groups of journalists are credible reporters dealing in incredulous allegations in contrast to the talking heads of television directed like actors to tell-a-vision that is skewed and devoid of what many are thinking. They ought to be heard since they risk being labeled “*out there*” because they take on the political *X Files*, stuff that no talking head will because most pseudo-journalists are afraid of their own character being slandered as weird. They ask questions most are thinking, but are afraid to ask: all those allegations of government doing the dastardly crimes of state. “*Gonzo*” journalists like Alex Jones, Richard Boyle and Hunter S. Thompson along with cinema producer Aaron Russo are the types that point out the obvious lies of state which the mainstream press dances around: that politicians and technocrats lie to legislators, investigative courts and the 9/11 Commission which was a sham like all commissions investigating powerful interests that have every motive to commit crimes. These same interests also have every motive to criminalize political points of view that would investigate them; so House Bill 1955 would help serve that purpose.

But, even that commission has been revealed to be a conspiracy of something – like meddling with the truth. Yet it’s all a joke, because 9/11 Commission was a lie to cover other lies of state by censoring the 9/11 investigation when former 9/11 Commission executive director Philip Zelikow interfered with the 9/11 report. The allegations are that Zelikow when being hired failed to inform the commission that he assisted Condoleezza Rice in setting up the Bush regime’s National Security Council in 2001. Yet I suspect everyone knew because in 1995, he and Rice co-authored a book entitled, “*Germany Unified and Europe Transformed,*” a book which was just another classic work in tired mediocrity; but a deadly set of stupid and paranoid rationales replayed out with predictable results. While working for the commission, some staffers asserted that Zelikow obstructed them from

---

<sup>225</sup> Michael Moore, *Fahrenheit 9/11* (2003).

submitting a report describing Rice's actions prior to the 9/11 attacks as incompetent. It is now known that Philip Zelikow held private conversations with White House political adviser Karl Rove during the time of the 9/11 investigation despite a ban on such communication. And later, Zelikow directed his assistant to stop logging his communications, though the commission's general counsel overruled him. In true form, Zelikow openly lied when he denied discussing with Rove the commission's investigation. And after completing his tenure with the 9/11 Commission, he was hired by Condoleezza Rice as Counselor at the State Department; then later in 2006, he resigned from that position.



2.5: Bush \* Laden 9\*11?

Unfortunately, these clandestine meetings were interpreted by the mainstream press as mere incompetence when it points to possibilities of a conspiracy to destroy the Twin Towers of New York. The “gonzo” journalists ask the obvious: i.e., that if Zelikow failed to inform the commission as to his relationship with Rice, or denied he communicated with the Rove, then either it’s a series of criminal obstructions, or at least highly unethical. What that has to do with incompetency is questionable, because blaming incompetency merely allows the label of stupidity to be used to avoid accountability; but then again most politicians require that to function as deal makers. Philip Shenon, a New York Times reporter interpreted these conversations between Rove and Zelikow and the relationship between Zelikow and Rice and concludes that it was evidence of incompetence at the highest levels of government. Reporter Philip Shenon harshly criticizes Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice for not actually advising the president, but wanting to be his closest confidante on foreign policy by carrying out his limited understanding of such matters. And ethnic gangster and Mayor Rudy Giuliani was allowed “to get on by” the commission because of his contrived hero image as the savior of New York City despite evidence that he failed to prepare the city for a terrorist attack.<sup>226</sup> Eventually these troubling allegations that imply the possibility of “an inside job” committed by terrorists, not trained in Afghanistan or Iraq, but trained within the US, led to a majority of the 9/11 Commission to be unsatisfied with their own investigation that were obstructed in a bureaucratic manner by the Bush regime; executive obstructions that only give credence to the belief that the military industrial

<sup>226</sup> Philip Shenon, *The Commission: The Uncensored History of the 9/11 Investigation*, (2008).

complex somehow was involved in the attacks.

Mainstream media, are the real “gonzo” journalist, not freelance types unfettered by corporate lies unwittingly in collusion with government. The story of journalist Richard Boyle is of particular note, because the Bush regime cited the “Salvadorian experience” as a successful model to follow for combating the insurgents confronting the American invaders, foreign occupiers encamped upon the land exercising, like a bully their will upon the local populace to do it the American way that “*Jesus saves.*” It is ultimately the logic of their way or the highway; and as their chaplains claim, “*God is with us.*” Yet, surely humanity has a need to enact a “*passion play*” of good and evil, because it is God’s play and we merely play our assigned roles, because God makes men what they are. But, in the movie “*Salvador*,” the Christians that understood the humanity of *Jesus* were the “*good people*” confronting the oppression of local death squads financed and trained by the Pentagon and CIA. Perhaps the dual face of politics always rears its face in the theatres of war which nation-states insist upon creating. There is always the internal strife of politics when one is a member of a nation and they are disagreement with their own government. We see these internal civil wars which America sponsors, and when Americans object to US militarist government policy, yet can’t stop them. While in the field as an aid worker or journalist, I would advise that the US government may not help you. With H.R. Bill 1955, one now could be labeled a terrorist sympathizer, an enemy combatant and disappeared and tortured by the American government. So, it’s becoming criminal to get the story like a journalist, because now one could be charged as a criminal for being a terrorist sympathizer. But that is true for the corporate media because they have sympathized and promoted the terror of the Iraq war as moral for their own gain.

Social activist or real journalists are not welcomed by the American military because they are viewed as enemy sympathizers. Richard Boyle in the Salvadorian case was talking to the ambassador, the “preppy” Ivy-League CIA operate, and the army colonel about getting his girlfriend a “*cedula*,” an identification card so she would not be murdered and disappeared. The response by the US colonel was: “*getting a ‘cedula’ for your whore girlfriend is the least of your problems.*” And with that callous attitude, they wondered why he was hanging out with insurgents and writing their story which they warned him would get him killed by America’s fascist gangsters. But, in exchange for the “*cedula*,” Boyle was willing to tell them the truth about the military armaments of the insurgents which were of an inferior quality, but which the CIA insisted upon being Cuban and Soviet block weapons. They turned him down, but they did offer him a warning that certain people were mad at some “*muy malo periodista* (very bad journalist) *going out with the terrorists*” and were going cut off his “*huevos*” - his eggs, balls, testicles; at which the bad journalist replied, “*you’re going to fit in here really well. You sound like another gangster.*”<sup>227</sup>

One can see that Richard Boyle would have been labeled a terrorist and the CIA would have cut his balls off instead, but that was always their prerogative because Boyle, like all of us is merely a citizen slave of the state. Next time you see Henry Kissinger and the economist in-tow justifying assassinating the former democratically elected president of Chile, socialist Salvador Allende in 1973, think of the colonel and his gangster employer the Nixon regime on their knees praying for a successful mission for their interference in the internal affairs of all Latin America. Truly, the cartels of bankers were able to murder Allende and install a fascist general named Pinochet. And torture their people on behalf of business global interests. Do you think Americans would be happy if a foreign country intervened in their affairs? For the citizens, the answer is yes. All Caesars are corrupt, that’s why they protect each other from criminal proceedings; and fascist liberals are different: e.g., Bill Clinton accused of taking Chinese money meant to affect US trade policy. He also spied on Americans like George Bush, so 9/11 is a ruse for it is standard procedure with any president. How come there are never any “*bad guys*” in America?

But, this requires the continuing “*dumming-down*” of the American public to accept these “*bad guys*” as moral; a public wanting to believe in its government, but increasingly learning that it is not theirs, but belongs to the privileged. The rate literacy as defined by the ability to read is a false indicator of the ability to reason. It is easy to keep the fearful and trusting public preoccupied with “*trashy*” tabloids at the check-out lane at the grocery store. But, perhaps this is the key to educating the public that they are “*in the grips*” of the vice-locks of state; that they ought to question why public schools teach children the “*creepy*” idea that “*snitching*” on family and friends is good, when in fact it is a bad ethic to have, but a practical value to have if one believes that only one ideology ought to exist. The tabloid National Enquirer demonstrated the movement towards the roots of

---

<sup>227</sup> Oliver Stone and Richard Boyle, *Salvador*, Scene 18: Pictures *Don’t Lie*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1985).



journalism, but that publication has more truth than it's counterparts of supposed investigatory journalism. The supposed reputable press fabricates, or interprets news events to sell current events.

But newspaper chains have a long history of warping and twisting reality to satisfy an ignorant public in need of validating their fears: i.e., a yellow tainted past where news stories were riddle with the lies of the owners of the newspapers like William Hurst who concocted stories for political and financial gain. In the past, the entertainment world of the early movies understood that propagandized stories drove ticket sales; and today, entertainers like syndicated columnist and talking heads on television "*wine and dine*" at the same exclusive clubs that are attended by mega-financial interest which benefit from militarist economics through their financing. They are controlled mouth-pieces, but if an enlighten party of libertarians were to buy a known tabloid they would not have to lie like mainstream media, but rather report the truth, tell-a-vision about the crimes of state; stories which are so disturbing that it would be sensationalized by its very nature because surveys indicate that a majority of Americans believe that the government can't be trusted on any topic from flying saucers in the new México desert, area 51, or any serious topic like "*The War on Terror*" which the government used as a pretext to scare the public into giving up their civil liberties and participate in wars for global domination in the "*New World Order*" of organized lies.

This new world order is protected by inquisitors of state that abrogate truth by covering the evidence of the crimes of the power structure; and if one accesses a website to get information on these crimes by financial institutions which are the foundations along with organized religion, they may find themselves being harassed by the government under legislation like House Bill 1955. Most courts are "*fixed*" and are set-up to represent the financial interests of capitalism, and that idea is the source of corruption that pervades most institutions. Though America is a society that claims to be transparent, that is a lie when corporate lawyers prevail over people seeking accountability: e.g., when the Federal District Court in San Francisco February 2008 forcibly censored the website known as Wikileaks that was set up to track banking scandals of tax evasion and money laundering through the posting of more than 1.2 million documents on these crimes by whistle blowers. The company was forcibly censored by an inquisitor of state, a "*petty*" judge, the dishonorable Jeffery White who order the site shut down when he ruled in favor of banking lawyers from Switzerland. Being a corrupt jurist polluted by a pious ego, what this lone authoritarian had done was to abrogate constitutional law and the idea of transparency to combat corruption by questioning the motives of a whistleblower. Like a Nazi jurist, he further ordered all information and who accessed the account to post the damning documents turned over to the court.

What does that mean? It means that people seeking accountability will be most likely oppressed by this inquisitor for doing the right thing. But America always punishes people for doing the right thing. The site is not a "*bunch*" of disgruntled people; it was set-up in 2006 by journalists, mathematicians, scientists and political activists from Europe, Australia, South Africa, Taiwan and the United States. But as usual, America has to be rescued from its own hypocrisy by foreign nations like Belgium and India, where citizens can still access the evidence on websites which this egoistic judge is covering up. But social activism is necessary to turn back the fascist tides dressed in black robes of the court of inquisition. White as an inquisitor eventually lifted his own criminal assault on gagging free speech, but only when the Swiss banking group withdrew its lawsuit against the website only because they feared the bad publicity being brought against them by activist groups that filed "*Americus*" legal briefs as "*friends of freedom*" with the court inquisition; a court that was more than willing to accept the idea that information is owned and can be considered stolen if posted on an internet site. Yet, with that logic, nothing would ever come into the light for public scrutiny concerning crimes of both the government and corporations. Judge White merely only overturned his own oppressive measure after social groups filed briefs and the banking cartel withdrew its lawsuit; he is not a hero, but a technocrat that is reflective of how hypocritical and untrustworthy the white man's laws are.

Will the Office President under Barack Obama continue to direct crimes of state or engage in criminal negligence after the Bush regime has been retired? The answer is most likely no. In the face of fear, all Republican 2008 presidential hopefuls, with the exception of the libertarian Ron Paul espoused more orthodoxy of regulating liberty which will condemn America to waste basket of evolution. In the presidential race of summer 2007, all the Republican front runners for the 2008 presidential elections, Senator John McCain, Mayor Rudy Giuliani, and Governors Mike Huckabee, and Mitt Romney, all publicly confessed that they supported the war on drugs linked to terrorism and the colonial war of subjugation in Iraq. They all state with religious fervency that they did not believe in the Theory of Evolution. Essentially, all three propose the continuances of violence of war on nature and culture and ignorance of the body and as policy. Most people are more concerned about

being politically correct than in speaking truth because it “*offends*” somebody. This is sad - so I’ll say it: religion and the Bible and the Book of Mormon are riddled with violent fairy-tales. Both claim to be historically accurate. Perhaps the Hebrew Old Testament is an authentic historical record of kings and deluded or disgruntled prophets; but the Mormon Book would get a letter grade of A+ for creative writing.

It is not my intention to attack Romney’s right to be a delusional fool, but the Book of Mormon, like any religious dogma is a document that represents a religious and ethnic cult which has had a history of very narrow-mindedness and violently racists. It is a cult with secrets only known to the fools that join, or those born into it; and these secrets are a vain attempt at reigning God in, because God has no secrets; there is no great mystery about God to be sold off at a church auction, just look at nature - look at yourself. Yet, in all fairness, these attributes are not entirely endemic to Mormons, but to most humanity; and apparently it takes a latter day prophet to point out the obvious. This mindset was exposed in Romney’s speech on his religion point of view presented at the George Bush, Sr. Presidential Library with the Bush dynasty’s blessings. Perhaps it was an implied blessing given if Romney became Caesar and would pardon Bush, Jr. for his war crimes and criminal negligence of the poor. This psychological disturbed position justifying a neo-religious state was reinforced by conservative pundit journalist David Brooks claiming that Romney was successful in making the case for the religious who claim they have a common enemy; the counter-religion of secularism. He argued that religious liberty and religious assertiveness make sense as the definition of freedom; and of course it was a childish attack by “[t]he brotherhood of faiths vs. the faithless,”<sup>228</sup> on scientist and secular reasoning unfettered by religious vows and non-religious worldly, human views.

In the race for the presidency, Romney, a member of this cult of latter-day prophets had been given the seal of approval by George Bush, a member of the secret fraternal society of *Skull and Bones* which is another cult some assert is the occult seeking to control the outcomes of society; and given Romney’s comments, he is prepared to rule with an iron fist. But fate intervened, and party nominee John McCain parrots the company line. I believe if Americans would read Bible and the Book of Mormon, they would find them both fantastical absurdities - and dangerous ones too. But it is a testimonial to people that pushed laden carts across a continent. If America, would elect an atheist as president ruling rationally, and not driven by religious psychosis killing people in the name of some god, this country could move forward, not backwards. Romney attempts to link his cult and its bizarre religion with the larger cult of right wing Christianity by propagated hatred towards the rationalist – the secularists that are necessary to moderate the violence between these religious cults competing for power to control the minds of Americans.

Yet the irony is, and in all fairness to the Mormons, who like most are predisposed to fascist reasoning, they are also distrustful of the government. Their Arizona congressman Jeff Flake did vote against H.R. Bill 1955 in the Fall 2007 as an attack on domestic dissent; a bill seeking to criminalize socio-political thought regardless of the source be it religion or ethnicity – equal opportunity for all targeting and eradicating non state approved ideologies. What America needs is not religious zeal which it has oceans of, but the rational atheists becoming president who understands that the basis of freedom of religion is not possible unless there is freedom from religion: the irony is, it is the secularist who will protect the right of religion to exist, but not the right to take over and homogenize the citizenry to a particular cult. Yet, one can respect the gods without warping them. The Roman Emperor Claudius honored the gods, he knew religious cults were forms of the occult that were a threat to rational secular rule; he was warned by Marcus Vibius, the Governor of Syria who noted of the troublesome zealot Christians: “*Yes Caesar...it’s a cult. And there are always cults.*”<sup>229</sup>

But, Romney, a member of another religious cult, the Mormons, like most politicians is a particular troubling case, a non-self-made, rich man able to espouse learned warped ethics not of his own making, and if need be sell them in the political marketplace: he espoused hiding the truth about government actions on torture, and he feels it’s “*inappropriate*” to discuss one’s drug usages in their past with their own children rationalized so as the children can avoid making the same mistakes. Yet, this repression of truth will merely promote the hiding of drug consumption by children from the hypocritical parents. As a provocateur teacher, I would suggest that we not lie to our children, like Romney apparently does, but speak to them truthfully so they won’t make the same mistakes as their

---

<sup>228</sup> David Brooks, *The brotherhood of faiths vs. the faithless*, New York Times (December 10, 2007).

<sup>229</sup> Jack Pullman. *I. Claudius*, Episode Twelve: *A God in Colchester*. Based on the novels by Robert Graves, BBC (1976).

parents. What Romney represents is the same twisted logic we've suffered under as a nation: lying to the public by a "*pretty-boy*" and his religious psychosis. For him, Guantánamo is a symbol of national resolve, when in fact it is the source of why America will dissolve. Obama has no military service, yet as a politician courting the military vote in 2012, I suspect this why he is moving slowly on actually closing down America's torture cells.

Yet a religious fascist like Romney with no service is not a disqualifier to be a handsome Caesar wanting to have a military experience, and that sort will always be a Hell on Earth most likely torturing many people through his ignorance and religious fervency to establish some sort of hellish *Jesus* world. During the Republican CNN and U-Tube debate, Romney stated that he did not support torture, but neither would he disclose interrogation techniques if he were president. Yet, what was telling was the exchange between Romney and McCain on the issue of torture that showed America is clearly on the wrong path: i.e., when a large portion of the audience supported Romney's "*double-speak*" over the rational and ethical objections of Senator John McCain who opposed violating international law of the Geneva accords. But, McCain is a fraud when he acts indignant about torture because after becoming the Republican Party nominee for president he voted against the intelligence authorization bill that banned legally recognized forms of torture and reasserted that only the military manual would be the guidelines for handling terrorist. Once again, McCain compromised his supposed integrity for power; this was the price to satisfy his megalomania to be the head chief seeking revenge against former foes who tortured him in Vietnam.

John McCain is a classic, "*fake*" politician "*lifting*," plagiarizing other people's words: his favorite expression is "*my friends*," a phrase he plagiarized from President Franklin D. Roosevelt, a fellow American and a friend to the poor, something McCain is not. But McCain whose favorite expression is "*my friends*," is not anybody's friend including his own kind: that's why he sold out his family values when he allowed George Bush's political machine to spread nasty gossip about McCain's family during the 2000 Republican primary in South Carolina; he did not confront Bush "*the poodle*" because he wanted to be president in the future; and that's called leadership? Given this evidence, he'll sell you out; he will even sell out his supposed conservative stances – family values: e.g., he will sell out family like he did his first wife who stood by him when he was a prisoner of war; then upon his return he dumped her for Cindy McCain who was twenty years younger than himself; and she has her psychosis as evidenced by her pharmaceutical pill addictions and money. Given this track record, I suspect he will represent America well for what it is: psychotic. Why do these religious conservatives pander to religious fanatics while alienating Libertarians and business people? Not all who vote Republican are religious, many believe in freedom and liberty and are business conservatives, yet are social liberals - i.e., Libertarians. But, Americans don't listen, they only look while shopping for a candidate who will "*screw*" them; and for the average voter they're vote for the "*sexy*" one with a learned nasty puritanical streak. But karma has a funny way of working out, because Romney dropped out of the race and endorsed McCain after McCain looked to be the Republican nominee.

But perhaps that augers poorly for George Bush and family, because their hand picked candidate Romney was on the sidelines and backing McCain, who eventually lost to Barack Obama. But either way McCain is a man Romney obviously does not like and accused him of being a liar; yet eventually publicly acted fake by pretending to like him by being seen with him. And this story of backing a man one does not like is typical of the prostitution of one's values for the sake of potential power; and that is all these men really seek – not helping you out of problems they created. The only real good thing to come out of Romney's bid for the presidency is that it proves that money can't buy everything, but it will buy access to the dark, dank bowels of the Oval Office of the President where resides the disturbed minds of many a Caesar. So, for the moment all bets are off concerning a pardon for George Bush from McCain if he becomes president, a man Bush spread salacious gossip about eight years earlier. But the price for price for the nomination for McCain is the tacit understanding that he has to pardon an entire criminal regime since McCain himself is complicit in it. But McCain would never choose Mike Huckabee, the preacher as his vice president, that could draw a problem if the preacher sympathetic to holding an unrepentant Bush accountable for his sins; but I doubt it, because the Christian pastor will forgive him of his crimes because *Jesus* saves – saves all political criminals from accountability.

The most dangerous people on the planet are old twisted men, and McCain is an old bitter man driven by anger; quick to rationalize away his previous public stances on opposing torture, and his former family whom he divorced for Cindy's millions. Truly his values are hypocritically Republican in claiming virtuosity. He represents America's psychosis of deadly pious morality, a piousness that

exalts the achievements of McCain who rained bombs and jelly gasoline fire down upon innocent people. The truth he was shot down due to his incompetence as a pilot, and after being shot down by his victims, he was consequently subjected to retribution; retribution like the Americans torturing its enemies at Guantánamo Bay. McCain is a politician who claims he's an expert on the international affairs and America's security; but that supposed expertness is from a bruised man driven by ghost of the past seeking vengeance to torture others like he was he tortured as prisoner of war in Vietnam in the 1960s. His nightmares which he would drag us into speaks of decades of cultural wars in the Mideast and seeking to bring to trial America's chosen enemies; he still nearly 40 years later is fighting a long past war with those who tortured him. But, he fails understand, that America had no right to impose its paranoia on Vietnam; a paranoia that killed so many people over conservative ideologies of state and religion. While campaigning in Florida in early 2008 seeking the rabid Cuban vote, he claimed that it was a communist Cuban in Hanoi Vietnam that tortured him and others, and after Cuba is free he vowed to extradite the Cuban for trial in the United States.

I understand his feelings of wanting to confront his inquisitor, but he would put at risk the safety and prosperity of the nation in the realm of international diplomacy by "*pushing*" his personal vendetta, hardly a man who understands that America's future is in global cooperation, not war motivated by personal psychologies demanding revenge. McCain ought to consult with Nelson Mandela of South Africa who had to lay aside his feelings of revenge against those who incarcerated and tortured him for decades in order to lead a nation coming out of the grips of a racial war, tortured by a regime that the conservative American Republicans and technocrats tacitly approved of by labeling freedom fighters like Mandela as terrorist. Its sad how the victims are labeled terrorist by terrorist of state; and John McCain touting conservative values is touting terrorism when wants revenge. Unfortunately, McCain would violate his fiduciary relation to protect America by aggravated the international community with his personal vendettas. In an early era of true warriors, he would seek a personal one on one battle rather than subjecting entire societies to this deadly psychology. Better that one man should perish or fight than whole nations perish while fighting his battle.

President Obama claims he admires Abraham Lincoln; therefore he should know that spirituality, be it good or bad is at the crux of being a leader. Truly America's psychic President Abraham Lincoln warning us about being our own worst enemy has come true: it is not outsiders that have destroyed American freedoms, but the cover-ups of the personal crimes by political perverts and secret government agencies that are embodied in the self serving politics of money and power as carried out by the Bush family clan that have destroyed this country's freedoms and reputation. But that political family is merely representational of American fascism; they are merely the agents of a system which has created its own induced forms of paranoia to guarantee its survival through dividing and conquering people; setting them upon each other. Power has always been about controlling the mob, the masses; but now it seeks to control a nation's social psychology through programs of indoctrination, and that requires reigning in freedom and liberty and replacing it with a subjective definition of it which has turned citizens into slaves of state. America needs to politically evolve beyond the petrified, monolithic bureaucracy which it has enslaved itself in. The question is: how long will George Bush survive beyond his exiting the presidency? If the will of the public ever gets through the machinery of state, I imagine he would be lynched and burned out of the White House.

There are examples of arresting criminal former heads of state by their own people: e.g., former Presidents Chen of Taiwan and General Pinochet of Chile. However, in lieu of a public lynching, if the Americans would arrest him and put in on trail at the criminal court in the Netherlands, and let the world and America judge him, I suspect that America's moral credibility would be instantly enhanced; and with an emphasis on rational policies based on human rights, she could provide some of the leadership and skills to "*push*" humanity onward to the next step in egalitarian socio-political structures. But old ways die harder in the end, and perhaps the end is near for an archaic way of reasoning. Bush makes the case for state sanctioned torture, but he ought to be subjected to it himself as a way to rehabilitate him like a dog in 4 x 4 crate training as seen in Illustration 2.1: 4 x 4 Crate Training in Chapter Two. Given all his obvious crimes made as law, that why this "*little*" perversion of a small childish mind parading as a mature man, George Bush and his henchmen needed to be impeached and imprisoned by their own village in a 4 foot x 4foot cell with a surveillance camera on their nude bodies.

They are not Jeffersonian democrats, nor Lincoln an abolitionist republicans; and previous presidents like Thomas Jefferson and Abraham Lincoln counseled us to rise up and dispose of these usurpers of authentic human values; but that has become nearly impossible under the tyranny of a paramilitary state created in the name of liberty. Clearly, government intervention against the public

means violent actions or the threats of harassment. The citizens are obviously afraid of government intervention against their person and property because to resist is futile against armed, hooded thugs pounding on your door, or various degrees by torture, murder and incarceration if need be by the employer of last resort of an army of semi-literate gangs of soldiers, police, technocrats and “spooky” hangmen behind the scenes. Given the scale of organized crime in the form of government, liberty and freedom may never flourish in America, but stands a better chance of evolving elsewhere – which as a concept is doing over the world.

Perhaps one day America will prosecute the crimes of its Caesars; bad guys parading as “good guys.” Will an Obama regime be the ones to bring charges? Will he step out of the way of criminal investigations against Bush and Company? I doubt it, for obstructing justice that is part of the price for Obama’s presidential crown. There could not have been a more striking contrast when President Elect Obama and his wife, First Lady to be Michele met with George Bush and his wife Laura on November 10<sup>th</sup> 2008 at the White House, now to be occupied by a black household and field hand. The photographs revealed a young man meeting with a man with a thick pallor about him. Michele Obama and her Husband both appeared to be a bit repulsed meeting with their nemesis. It was a meeting of one quarterback handing the ball off to the new quarterback. But I could not help but wonder if this meeting was a frank discussion of real power behind the presidential throne. Bush will never be prosecuted by a Justice Department under Obama given the amount of power Bush built-up; built-up in the actual control of “spooky” agencies that do the investigations, spying, torture and if need be the killing.

George Bush Sr. was a CIA Director and I suspect that elements that control within and outside the umbrella of Homeland Security agencies could not, or will not tolerate a real revelation of how thick their crimes have been under the tyranny of the Bush regime. New CIA Chief, Leon Panetta I doubt will investigate their crimes, because their crimes are now his and Obama’s crimes to cover-up. It’s always darkest before the dawn of a new world, but a new world drags the baggage of the old world along, so I imagine that things on the surface may change in appearance, but the old reality will persist and be ready to reassert itself. Yet, only time will reveal if perhaps the psychosis will be put to rest by Obama and Company, but only over a long, long time because one can rationalize transformation slowly over time as preferable to the anarchy of sudden, unexpected change. But that sudden punctuation may have come with the economic and social crash of 2008. But if that is so, then I suspect agents of control will be at their most dastardly during the sun setting of old and the dawn of the new.

But, I am certain that the federal agencies which have perpetrated their crimes are lobbying hard to be of service to America’s new king of 2009. Perhaps the history of humanity is towards evolving ethically, despite throw-backs and Neanderthal types like George Bush, his mentor “Dick” Cheney. They are the ones who unleashed fanatical religion onto society which drove empire building in the name of Western Christendom. Perhaps blame and accountability will be placed at the head of the table rather than punishing Donald Rumsfeld and house hands Condoleezza Rice and Colin Powell, both of who loved the master more than their own Negro race, and a host of unknown others who carried out the torture and murder of Bush’s fascist policies. But, in order to do this it’s necessary to believe that fate and the system will grind out the truth. Socrates believed in the state in lieu of anarchy despite being murdered by the state. Athens was at war with Sparta and it was going badly for the Athenians. Students of Socrates questioned the oligarchs of Athens and hence Socrates was accused of subverting the youth for protesting the war. Now I and millions of others are faced with the same situation when it comes to working with a corrupt system in lieu of any at all.

Like Socrates, Obama will believe in the existence of the state in lieu of nothing; therefore the stage has been set for a continuance of crimes of state. But despite the collusion of obstructions of justice by a Democrat dominated Congress, and an Obama presidency maintaining that truth at the behest of Nancy Pelosi, it will take the efforts of the international communities to force the issue; force the conversation back towards accountability of what occurred under Bush. In order to bring the gang before the criminal docket, like the Cambodians coming to terms with the crimes of the Khmer Rouge regime of the 1970s, the Germans and the Nazis, the Japanese and militarism, or Chile and the militarist crimes by Pinochet, America also is now starting to have a social cathartic experience of purging its conscience of Bush’s war crimes; it is finally acknowledging the truth that Tacitus, the Roman historian noted of corrupt politics that “*[t]he worst crimes were dared by a few, willed by more, and tolerated by all*” I would chance to say that Nancy Pelosi and Barack Obama will tolerate the crimes dared by the few as the price of power.

In the summer heat of 2008, near the end of the Bush regime, Congressional House Judiciary Committee commenced hearings on these crimes of state. The committee heard testimony from both alienated sides of the political spectrum from former Republicans congressman Robert Barr of Georgia and Bruce Fein, a Deputy Attorney General under the Ronald Reagan regime, and Former Los Angeles Deputy District Attorney, Vincent Bugliosi who successfully prosecuted dozens of murder cases, including the prosecution of infamous Charles Manson in 1970 for the murder of actress Sharon Tate. In a typical use of rules to obstruct justice, legalize crimes of state, the House rules forbade any words that referred to Bush and associates as having committed crimes; yet the entire public conversation was about those alleged crimes: e.g., lying and withholding information from the Senate and commencing an illegal war; illegal wire-tapping and spying on citizens; redefining universally accepted definitions of torture as enhanced interrogation. Words can kill and protect murders: rules of not naming people is a form of gagging the people from responding; forbidden from openly accusing this gang of crimes; polite manners obscuring the vulgar truth. It was prosecutor Bugliosi who laid out the logic of a first degree murder case against high officials, so forget impeachment given what little time Bush had left in office. Like the prosecution of Pinochet of Chile, it's more rational to seek the prosecution of George W. Bush, Cheney, Rice, and Rumsfeld for the rest of their lives for murder by referring the case for first degree murder charges to both the war crimes court at the Hague, and the US Department of Justice, because even under America's own rules any citizen who murders and tortures is libel for prosecution. But I doubt that mass organized collection of "*shyster*" lawyers of a rogue state backed by gangster police in America would ever pursue these truths of their society's crimes.

Yet the white man's pathological laws have evolved a bit in the motherlands of European Americans: there is more of a chance at social justice, accountability from a violent, criminal enterprise in the European Court, or better yet in a Third World country under the boot of this pirate, mercantile enterprise "*pushed*" by the Americans. And if this scenario eventually corrals these war criminals, then America will reflect the lessons learned of freedom from tyranny; she will be the collective personification of rationality free from fear; with knowledge she will reflect a renaissance of sorts from the Age of Enlightenment from whence she was born. But if the American leadership cannot be held accountability for the obvious violations of international treaties defining preemptive war (as Adolph Hitler of Nazi Germany practiced) as a criminal act, how then can the American rogue state be held accountable for the crimes of commerce that require the services of an intelligence community spying, overthrowing governments, and murdering people? It is a sarcastic deadly joke when the State Department speaks of freedom while slandering and threatening democratically elected populist leaders rendering social justice to the masses of poor, as being uncooperative with American (economic) interests which they claim is America's way of delivering justice in the Third World; delivering the price of death to extrapolate one more ounce of black gold. This is why the world "*hates*" America; a nation that violates its own creeds while piously lecturing, ridiculing and threatening others that do practice humane social democratic governance where the public estate is shared.

But Caesar needs a way out of his crimes while building his estates, and some aspirants to public office are willing to give it to Caesar in exchange for the power to control the American estate. In the final days of the 2008 presidential race two Caesars' competed for power; one with ethical purpose trying to rescue the ship by bailing out the little people, and the other who is utterly bankrupt and unable to defend a track record of financial failure yet would bail-out the rich while the ship of slaves sinks. Abraham Lincoln and Stephen Douglas debated the issue of slavery in 1858 before the public as it ought to be; an issue that threatened the existence of the country. Similarly, with the issue of the failed economy of 2008, Senator John McCain, unable to defend his party, George Bush and his myriad of scandalous crimes, and more importantly, defend himself, attempted to cancel debating Obama in public; he abrogated American democracy by trying to co-opt the issue of a failed economy not seen since the Great Depression of the 1930s. He made a mockery out of the idea of being a statesman putting the nation ahead of personal ambition; he won't debate this mortal issue like a statesman before the American public – because he's unable too; even unable to debate on the plantation of the University of Mississippi. Only a sense of entitlement to rule would give birth to the idea that a politician would not allow questions, nor debate is something that would not occur in a parliamentary system where the prime minister is confronted directly across the way by their nemesis – all other sides. But this anti democratic, fascist behavior may be the result of a system built upon the idea of the roman Republic, another failed enterprise.

Leaders in America all want to be like Caesars with dictatorial powers. McCain's reluctance to debate a failed record by republic ideas in public mirrors the arrogance of George Bush; an arrogance

that intimidates and manipulates the press, or just refusing to discuss the public's business which apparently he does in private with his cronies looking to enslave the nation to their narrow and destructive ends. But in the end the survey polls went against McCain, so his ruse to be the master not wanting to speak with a black man backfired; he eventually showed up on the Mississippi plantation, but his contempt towards his nemesis was obvious in his inability to look the black man in the eye. Yet he was unable to politically lynch his adversary, the consensus was – he lost the argument. But the public saw the real character of McCain at the second debate in a Southern town, Nashville Tennessee when he referred to Obama as “*that one*,” and snubbed him when Obama approached him after the debate; or so it appeared. Given McCain's comportment of arrogance or frustrations that have been fed by his drunkenness with power over the years, maybe he has no personal ethics required to rule the mess that he, and the mentality of most Republicans got the nation into. He and other throwbacks only know how to slander, lie and spread fear and threats of war when they're losing. And who is paranoid of losing their coveted position, but the white man and his notions of religious, hence moral superiority to rule this planet Earth.

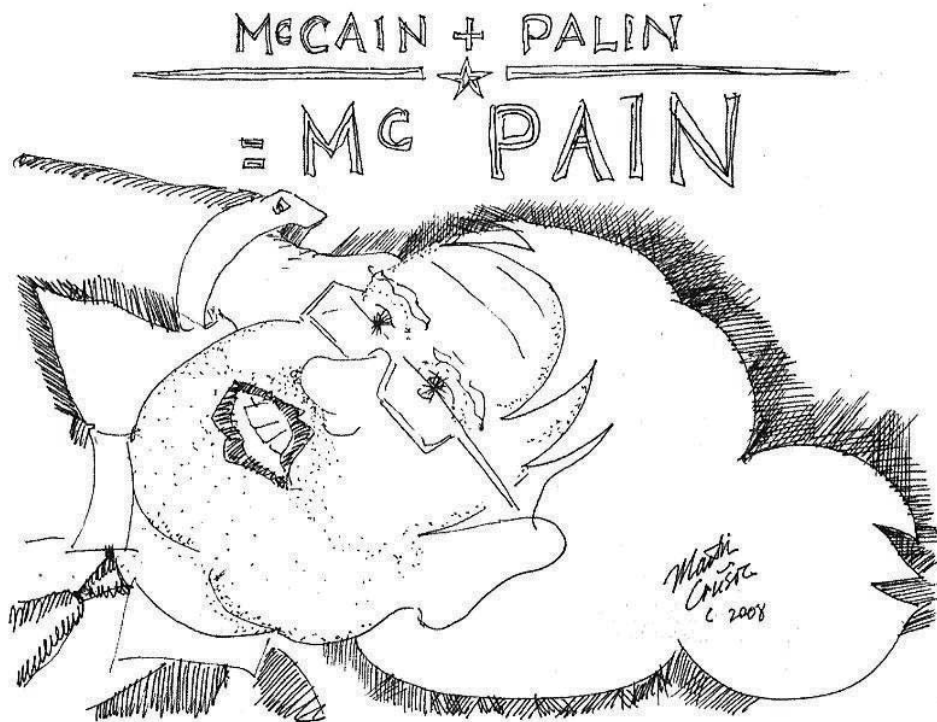
The political calculus of McCain + Palin = McPain as medicine for what ails America was rejected as poison by enough citizens tired of extremism not rendering any sweet fruit. The McCain – Palin ticket, or McPain and Company, was rejected by enough C students, the political and fearful center of society because of a destroyed economy, hyper-inflated fuel costs, and the immorality and criminal negligence embodied first in the Hurricane Katrina disaster and ending in a failed war policy. I knew Obama would likely win when the editorial cartoon by my friend and colleague, artist Martin Crusoe was published prior to the 2008 election by a conservative newspaper, The Stuart News in the heart of Republican country, Fort Pierce and Stuart, Florida.<sup>230</sup> For me, it was an indicator of a failed political party at war with itself; at war between rational libertarians and fanatical Christians. For a right wing rag newspaper to print the truth of a plastic mindset, perhaps was an indicator of the old fashion definition of conservative, the libertarians “*pushing*” back a bit at its' nemesis of religious fascism. As a group of 19<sup>th</sup> Century people, the libertarians are somewhat adrift in a sea of fascism and socialism, both of which have their coercive aspects; hence the term liberal, left wing fascist. These two groups are fascist in that they work on controlling the social psychology of America through fear. The republicans reinforce their mean spirited norms by blaming the individual and harnessing him to capitalism while letting a few wealthy individuals serve as modern day “*robber barons*” through corporate socialism; and the Democrats parrot the logic a bit too, but are willing to work a bit on assuaging the social psychology through socialism for the poor paid for by capitalist means.

But the election of 2008 laid bare the rift between libertarians and fanatics “*pushing*” Jesus carrying a sword and militarism which the stupid and fanatical became excited over, really was the marriage between the militarist offering war without end, and the “*soccer mom*” gagging everyone with her “*petty*” repressed hysteria - her notions of moral appropriateness. Frankly the team ought to have renamed themselves for all the pain they have rendered; like a “*pain in the ass*.” So, they ought to market themselves as “*McPain*” burgers, political fast food that will kill you in the long run. But this mentality of contempt for the abused public is carried on mindlessly by McCain's former Vice President pick Sarah Palin, who like the annoying high shrill of a parrot, sang away a deadly form of logic and stupidity at the vice presidential debate with former Senator Joseph Biden, all painful nonsense learned at church no doubt. There, she sang in a high nasal voice the praises of power without constitutional nor spiritual restraint, no accountability for crimes of state she accepts as humane, winning an immoral war nobody ever really wanted except powerful corrupt interests, tax breaks to the rich, and of course her religion without rational ethics needed to sanctify her awful psychology; a psychology of abuse. The Republicans foam at the mouth with the word “*patriotism*” believing strong leadership is democratic – it's a lie when candidates claiming reasons of “*patriotism*” won't speak with the public like Sarah Palin not allowing questions about her “*bogus*” meeting with American overseas stooges, followed by McCain unwilling to discuss America's problems in public as it ought to be like Lincoln and Douglas, is one reason why he and she represent the future without hope, but more arrogance and violence.

Perhaps suffering from “*penis envy*,” Sarah Palin had the “*balls*,” something she really covets; with “*jocularity*” she citing her college degree in journalism complained about reporters violating protocols of the interview process, but she is obviously a bad journalism student when she forgets about the “*muckrakers*” as an American institution holding politicians accountable for their lies and

<sup>230</sup> Martin Crusoe, Mantis Institute, *McPain*, The Stuart News, Reader Drawing Board (September 26, 2008), p. A-7.

crimes while in office. Palin at the debate kept referring to herself once being a struggling middle-class person herself; she seemed to imply that she understood the struggle of survival. But apparently now she has become “*successful*” at the tax payers’ expense; she like most corrupt politicians helps herself and cronies to the harvest while with contempt for her own class roots denies others. As a nominee for power, Sarah Palin no doubt is dangerous to the public welfare given her corruption of living off the public while lecturing them. But this dynamic of deadly hypocrisy is the trademark of an element of backward society wherein anachronistic, primitive beliefs and values justifying violence rules the world through extortions by threats. Governor Palin speaks of the future while accusing Joseph Biden of being stuck in the past; but a criminal past now being obscured by her. In these debates it has become fashionable for people like McCain and Palin, “*McPain*” and Company to speak of greed and corruption in business and Washington, but as our teachers of the past, like the ancient Chinese philosopher *Confucius* would remind these leaders that they set the immoral tone of theft of state by their friends.



2.6: McCain + Palin = McPain

How is President Obama or any new imperial executive going to rule a morally and financially bankrupt society? Perhaps the public ought to set low expectations for Obama; yet ruler has to be an improvement over the disastrous Bush regime defined by intolerance, illegal war, pathological torture, mass spying on citizens and economic collapse. Perhaps America can recover from a gutted economy, the anger from people overseas having bombs dropped on them in the name of *Jesus*, and their strutting arrogant imbecility, but only if she rejects the oligarchs that “*pushed*” their crimes onto the world stage, and repents by punishing her own war criminals now that they destitute America. Until that occurs, America now impoverished will either rob more people through a barrel of a gun, or she will beg for mercy from other nations that have suffered six decades of rape, theft and murder. Perhaps the end of story was near when the immorality of Bush lectured the nation in late September 2008 about the imperative need to bail-out his political and economic crimes was revealed.

Feeling entitled, perhaps he expected the little people living on minimum wage to prop-up his cronies; and the tragedy is if not, the entire system comes crumbling down. Who is that worse for, Bush and the bankers, or the ditch diggers? From the anarchist point of view it would be the self destruction of an oppressive system of dominance; and that's what we need a bit of. What we have is capitalism and slavery for the powerless and socialism and liberty for the financial elites. The question facing we the people is: are we willing to go socialism for the people, and capitalism for the



elites in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century? What else can we do but to marry these two failed economic concepts together like a bickering married couple; like a henpecking “*bitch*” liberal with a conservative arrogant strutting rooster – a “*bastard?*” Perhaps! What else do we have but a pack of rapid ideological dogs on either side, both managed by a group of immoral people who have pilfered the state and endangered the existence of the nation for their own private gain?

With the election of Obama it’s been at least 150,000 to 10,000 years since the most powerful chief on the planet has been a black African – a black man. It has been many years since a chief earned the right to lead the village as a poor man because he is a river to the people; a chief that seeks harmony through mutual prosperity – sharing the wealth. But though Obama is a self made man, he still is a modern man believing in individual success. In the Obama case he is a European-African man; a product of the plantation system of the American experience. Obama won because of fear and apathy: fear of more self destructive militarist policies and apathy by the majority of citizen-slaves who have come “*fed-up*” with the extremism imposed by fascist means of the Bush regime. Obama states we ought to have a government that helps the citizens, not hurt them. But that may be impossible to implement given that the matrix of power is a rule bound system stacked against the powerless. All American Caesars want to rule like imperialist, a village chief gathering-up power, including President Obama if he is to succeed in his vision clouded by an earnest ego. But the paradox is the need for god like power in order to guarantee it.

But if that paradox is true, then he and future others they ought to avoid the moral crimes of the past; they ought to listen their counterpart the Chinese Premier Wen Jiabao, an autocratic ruler who in late September 2008 was interviewed on CNN television, he cited the book *Meditations* by Emperor Antoninus about morality as a way of living and governing the economy of the state. Maybe it’s not an issue of tired old political doctrines of greed, but of leaders that believe in a humanitarian point of view as the guiding ethic of good stewardship of the ship of state, as was the case with Roman Emperor and Stoic philosopher *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*. Emperor *Antoninus* believed that an ethical life leads to tranquility, and stressed the virtues of wisdom, justice, fortitude, and moderation. The Chinese Premier pointed that historical figures and individuals do write history; and the history of the American Caesars, like the history of China has a few “*bad guys*” hurting their own people for their personal vanity and materialistic wealth. The Premier spoke of having morals and ethics in governance and business necessary for social justice - prosperity for all; and that is Chinese policy to avoid anarchy; even if they must execute business criminals tarnishing their society. It only makes sense that Premier Wen Jiabao cited Stoic philosophy which is in keeping with *Confucius’* Philosophy which was more concerned about ways of living than dwelling on the source and mystery of life. This reading of *Antoninus* makes sense in the context of protecting the well being of the Chinese people when China executes business and political criminals who taint China’s reputation in the global markets with schemes of making money at the expense of contaminated products.

Yet the Eastern Philosophy of the Asian, yellow man, like Western Philosophy of the white man, can fall victim to its own sense of human truths concerning a particular social order – but order at the expense of harmony when one man’s vision has to rule. But failed American policies are from a state corrupted by immorality of its leadership wherein its prosperity for the few, and poverty for the many. Emperor *Antoninus* was a champion for the poor: e.g., he lightened their taxes, built schools and orphanages, reformed criminal laws to be more clement. Uncustomary for an aristocrat, he sold off portions of his estate to raise the money to alleviate famine and plagues which beset his reign. All these acts of governance by *Antoninus* cited by the Chinese Premier are acts that I doubt that Bush and Company would have ever done in eight torturous years. Bush, Jr. clearly was never clement towards criminals, he just “*willy-nilly*” with perverse morbid glee executed them; he would never crack open the stolen funds of the Bush Dynasty to feed the poor he helped create. Now that he bankrupted the nation morally and financially, he should be a bit more caring of his victims, because he too will need mercy when society ultimately brings criminal and civil charges against him in the future.

Bush claims to be a “*reborn Christian*,” the worse kind; he ought to remember the biblical tale of *King David* of Israel being admonished by the Prophet Nathan for stealing a powerless person’s life and hence wife. But no charges will be coming forthwith, even though no ruler is supposedly above the law, unless they warp and twist it; and with a new law, Caesar now claims to be good. But perhaps we ought to be careful in this idea of a noble, moral ruler fighting for a moral cause; because for every wise ruler, there seems to be a mountain of evil or incompetent ones; and the same can be said of the American Caesars. Emperor *Claudius* lamented his reign as a good ruler: He hoped to restore the Roman Republic to its more democratic roots; but all he did was further the tyranny of a usurped

republic by regaining the faith of the Roman Mob, in an absolute dictator with good intentions. Let us not place too many expectations upon President Obama, for surely if he momentarily succeeds in restoring faith in a fractured system, then in the long run he may set the stage for another disturbed despot like George Bush to take over indefinitely. By awarding the Nobel Peace Prize in the absence of any record, or deed as a peacemaker, the neutral Swedes may have tried to immunize Obama as an agent of change with the expectations of peace, not the cynicism of a war maintaining the peace. And the award may have been used as a device to encourage restraint in Afghanistan. But despite these rational motives, Obama still allowed the military industrial complex to dictate the terms of peace – but did he have a choice?

But all authority dictating terms is exercised by conducting “*witch hunts*” for imagined and real demons that ultimately are enforced through the barrel of a gun; a fascist mentality shadowing the world; and eventually all politicians resort to force to solve problems frequently of their own making and the system they defend which conceived and birthed it. Obama has vowed to win the wars, while preserving American values; and those values are what got this nation into the hornet’s nest. Fascism is what the world order is about, and so is any Christian or Islamic adherent forcing their religion onto others. Obama may desire a conversation with jihadist, but eventually he too will resort to force; resort to fascism embodied in the authority of state. The policy is one of an “*iron glove*” trying to force the Taliban to change; and when you force a culture to change through threats, they will resist. President Obama has vowed to capture Osama bin Laden and take the fight to the Taliban in Afghanistan. He actually believes the Pentagon’s pacification schemes can separate out the local folks from the Taliban; maybe so, since the American cavalry has been killing and separating people and indigenous groups onto reservations starting with the Indians. I imagine he may have to use George Bush’s police state and its tortuous means to accomplish that end. Change is merely a shift in appearances to placate two sides of a debate, and words hide the truth. Obama claims he is shutting down the practice of torture, yet he reserves the right, like his predecessor to define what is prudent and possible as far as detainees go; and clearly some are innocent men caught-up in the maelstrom.

In Obama’s executive order January 22, 2009 supposedly closing down clandestine torture centers, he reserves the right to determine if any detainees get access into the US and hence some authentic legal counsel before a court of law unfettered by the military spying on the client/attorney relationship. Though not promised either, access to the Uniform Code of Military Justice, it is hinted that that access to that process may occur; of course this means “*kangaroo courts*” run by an institution that has never rendered any justice - only organized killing. Given the obvious crimes of the American state, it’s natural for leadership to cloak their crimes through commissions of inquiry that never really get at accountability. Instead they are exonerated from being war criminals by suggesting that in their words and deeds there was no venality, but an error in policy. Just to get one launched is an arduous task; but it is done so on purpose in order to obstruct justice of not holding individuals accountable but only the policy. When groups like Amnesty International have to demand an inquiry of the obvious social crimes of an entire society, and get stone-walled, then any claims to open and transparent government are a bit fraudulent. It’s never the fact that Americans can be “*bad guys*,” but always what went wrong with the policy. What an irony that accountability would be thwarted by claims that such investigations are witch hunts; so politicians absolve the crimes by claiming that inquiries will reveal information to perfect the policy, or but never to fully reject the policy. Yet this concern to avoid “*witch hunts*” of past leaders and the bureaucrats that carried out their crimes does not extend to the citizenry. The citizens still have to live in a cruel police state run conducting “*witch hunts*” on citizens that form political groups labeled dangerous and subversive. But that is easy when “*witch hunts*” are the order of daily business conducted on a gargantuan scale of mass production.

In late 2008, the Press reported that there would be an increase of 30,000 troops by the summer of 2009 to patrol Taliban country. Even before President Obama took office, the Pentagon was working on launching his war. Though America has an opportunity to change its’ past ways of battling foreign cultures, still, the Americans with their new *Messiah of Change* always seem to require a demon to fight; but this is a fight they will lose. I am always struck by the fact that leaders suffer from amnesia when they order soldiers to do the killing and dying on behalf of an ungrateful society. History is replete with the stupidity of generals ordering charges like that of the British Light Brigade (1854) in the Crimean War and Robert E. Lee at the Battle of Gettysburg (1863) with Pickett’s charge. George Bush had a spotty military record concerning his truancy from the ranks, but he had one; President Obama, *Mr. Intellect*, has none at all, but he seems to have deluded himself into thinking he knows of military affairs without the experience of doing the killing. I imagine he would in his words admit it, but defer advice to the Pentagon. But that is stupid as well: because the military does nothing but

fantasizes about being in a war. They love war, but they lie when they say they are preventing war. Despite Alfred, Lord Tennyson's famous poem the "*Charge of the Light Brigade*" celebrating the soldiers' bravery, but military types see the truth in the poem, that the charge was a deadly disaster for most, as demeaning claiming it was victory for long term strategic outcomes carried out by the illegal means justify the ends; and likewise I'm certain the generals in the Pentagon will say the same of their charges both Iraq and Afghanistan.

As Obama orders the charge of the American brigades, the Taliban are pleased and welcome with open arms, armed with swords, the battle that they live to die for. On the surface, Obama may have closed Guantánamo Bay in January 2009 and its regular diet of torture, but the CIA will move operations further underground in Afghanistan along with their detainees. But that allows for a transference of detainees to a war zone, away from full judicial review, because now with the exception of a handful of high profile terrorist brought t to trial in New York, the majority of detainees are in a state of bureaucratic limbo awaiting their fate which still has not been determined by any judicial process that is really transparent. Since President Obama promised to fight the Taliban and capture Osama bin Laden the jihadists of Al Qaeda through their second in command, Ayman Al Zawahiri, 57, planner of the 9/11 attacks, warned Obama after the 2008 election to end America's war against the Taliban. He promised Obama and any troops: "*The dogs of Afghanistan have found the flesh of your soldiers to be delicious, so send thousands after thousands of them.*" Al-Zawahiri reminded Obama of the religious and political realities of conducting a crusade which has never been winnable because the jihadists never give up. He reminded Obama: "*You are neither facing individuals not organizations, but are facing a Jihad... which is shaking the pillars of the entire Islamic world.*" And if those pillars shake enough, entire regimes will collapse into chaos, and that the US fears.

Al Zawahir pointed out that Obama had not become a Muslim like his Kenyan father. He also made the accusation that Barack Obama and Colin Powell were "*house negroes*" — *doing the bidding of white leaders*.<sup>231</sup> That is not an entirely untrue statement given the social relationships between blacks and whites, and has been the general accusations by many blacks against republicans like Rice and Powell who have been viewed as Bush's "*Uncle Toms*," or house hands as opposed to field hands. Yet Obama is of white and African descent and may not quite fit that description of a house hand. In the racially charged politics of race, mixed children between a black woman and a white man was the norm, but a white woman and a black man was considered even more "*taboo*" among whites. As for Obama not being a Muslim, well he did write about his father's influence on him, so it's a valid question. Yet that too may be explained by the fact his father was absent most of his life. A black student of mine pointed out that "*[t]he only way a black man could become president would be if he were a Christian and part of the system in some way.*"

Fascist tyranny and terrorism are politics. But, how is Obama to fight terrorism when the legacy of authoritarian power is tyranny and its out puts of poverty are a basis of terrorism from the streets? How is he going to assuage the rift between Jews, Christians, Muslims and Hindus? Every four years the National Intelligence Council (NIC) prepares a report for the next presidential term; a report to Obama of the reality he and his nation face. The NIC report predicted that the future of Al-Qaeda would likely decline sooner than expected; it cited what they believe is the group's growing unpopularity in the Muslim world. Their wishful thinking at its worst, has led them to believe that Al Qaeda and other groups will be unable to ultimately achieve their objectives due to an inability to transcend the generational timeline to become a mass movement given what they say is harsh ideology. But the attacks on Bombay India in November 2008 by terrorist were carried out by young men than made no demands; no more conversations. They are making unconditional war upon the global system; a system with billions of alienated people. But, the US and its allied intelligence networks have for the most part been wrong before in predicting attacks or future social scenarios. It seems that the bill collectors from the streets, all young men have come to collect the bill from the well healed, when pirates in Somalia highjack an oil tanker carry one fourth of Saudi Arabian annual output; or when jihadist in Bombay, India, Mumbai target British and American bankers in five star luxury hotels drinking expensive coffee in street cafes.

It appears the chance for conversations as opposed to violence may have passed between jihadist and crusaders. It appears the bill collectors are attacking the institution of finance and its revenue source – oil, the key to collapsing the world's political economy. Osama bin Laden and the jihadists

---

<sup>231</sup> Tom Wells, *Osama warns Obama*, The Sun, (20 November 2008) [www. the-sun.co.uk](http://www.the-sun.co.uk)

of Al Qaeda promised Obama *a jihad that would shake the pillars of the Islamic world*, and they are delivering on that promise to try to overthrow the despotic regimes of monarchies of Jordan and Saudi Arabia, and Morocco along with the secular regimes of Egypt and Pakistan. But US State Department officials said India's democracy would survive. But, that assumes that a failed Western idea will prevail there through the imposition of force. Yet, maybe so, given that the British left India with a parliamentary system of democracy which is clearly a bit more democratic than the American neo-roman republic and its fascist executive. Yet in the aftermath of the attacks, the Bush offered the services of the FBI to assist in repressing the Bombay attackers, but that assumed that once again, the Americans were superior to other nations. Why would the Indians who have struggled with the rift between Muslims and Hindus take the council of the American intelligence network which consistently fails at predicting any terrorist attack? Of course India rejected it under the grounds of national sovereignty. Yet Obama promised to root out terrorist networks, and that means propping-up despotic governments involved in an internecine cultural war of societal control. I wonder if Obama can root out the cultural roots of Islam, religious fundamentalism when he can barely wring it out of fanatical Christians of the American heartland. Will Obama attack poverty, a basis of terrorism and effect change from below?

Forgetting the threats between Christians and Muslims, or whether one is one or the other, there are other philosophies which have covered political governance that Obama ought to heed in bringing about change in a world of threats. Similar to the Buddhist philosophy of rationality by freeing the psyche from the effects of bad ideas and lust for material objects – the root of suffering, Stoicism of the Greek philosopher *Zeno* viewed reality in terms of an existing reason removed from irrational emotions. Knowing this possible truth, like all great teachers, others can attain a state of Apathy, liberation from enslavement to human desires driving them to madness. *Zeno* believed emotions were not rational; and certainly evil feelings ought not to govern, but they do with learned emotions based on fear and greed. In that regard, the Chinese Premier identified with *Zeno's* Stoic philosophy which shares common ground with Confusion ethics concerning conduct; in this case, conduct of officials. What *Zeno* ignored was a lack of balance in trying to obtain an objective state of mind; emotions of compassion and mercy can be good too if they are dispensed as rational policy. Perhaps mercy is a passion with some, but for a rationalist it is merely good policy; you may judge which is the more reliable.

Modern talking heads on television lament about an apathetic society being detached and not caring about politics. They want to blame the public; and perhaps that is correct. Ideological and stupid pundits tell-a-vision that apathy, is an individuals problem with a reasonable fair system; they can't see apathy as good psychological reaction because it is a rejection of an oppressive, unfair system. But that is not really a problem when people sense the truth and *"don't give a damn."* A state of apathy is good: being apathetic probably means alienation with a system that fails to give social justice and angry with the real beneficiaries, the liars that *"push"* it. But still, most people are reasonable, they still desire hope for a change, a chance to realize their potential for happiness. All lessons are hard to learn, and if America as a sincere student, and not a pious, arrogant teacher, wants to recover from the crimes of greed and fear and lies of her leaders, she ought to read the ancient commentaries of how to govern – if they want to survive as a society. If not, rather than ending the causes of terror, the arrogance of her leaders, she will suffer terror without end. Perhaps we are at a stage where the public's awareness and apathy will allow for the dawn of a new age. But given that society is built upon the layers of history, will President Obama be able to govern, to guide society without the addicting effects of the hubris of power? And what is power, but the completion between packs of dogs.

Don't be fooled by the theatre on behalf of the dead; it's really about the living. All presidents seem more concerned with their own historical image than in living any truth. Buddha and others lived for truth, not power. Buddha died in an obscure place and wanted no pomp and circumstances of a funeral for his death. We in the west are a bit different, we cry and lament the passing of a loved one; then store the bodies in a necropolis of the dead where they are enshrined in lies; and in the case of a *"good"* patrician, we all gather, both friend and foe around the funeral. But funerals become merely eulogies of lies obscuring the reality of rival factions competing for power. Nations are like organized gangs; and within each nation is the competition between licensed gangs of powerful money and political gangsters. When *Don Vito Corleone*, the Godfather passed away, other rival chiefs *"paid their respects,"* even if they were arch rivals, it was good business. Similarly, the case of the political theatre of the ritualized funeral of Senator *"Ted"* Kennedy saw George Bush, a man who spied on and abhorred Kennedy, showed-up and if given the chance to speak, would have delivered a disingenuous stream of mendacity – of lofty words contrary to acts of obstructing the peoples' *"senator."* Senator

Kennedy, head of a political clan, like a political godfather, was instrumental in picking Barack Obama as his protégée to be the next president, which fate dictated he never could be; and like *Michael Corleone*, (Al Pacino) seated in a chair in the city cemetery greeting the heads of other gangs on the funeral line, similarly, Barack Obama engaged in the ritual of receiving past godfathers of state. I wonder how Hillary Clinton really felt about that endorsement of Obama while she sat at the funeral acting grieved. Truly, if he could, while Bush gave Obama a “*creepy*,” smug smile reminding Obama of his place, I suspect Obama would prosecute George Bush as a war criminal and torturer.<sup>232</sup> But he won’t, because a king never kills another kingpin; so, I guess George Bush “*gets to ride on a dead man’s coattails*” as a means of rehabilitating his own “*shabby*” reputation as an enemy of humanity.

Even if a rational and ethical president were ever really elected in any era, as is the claim by Obama and Company, and if he restores the people’s faith in the American Republic, perhaps he too will merely reinforce the Imperial Office of Caesar dependant upon parasitic technocracies to exercise his will. And since the people have elected such a leader in Obama, perhaps like Emperors *Antoninus* or *Claudius* who restored faith in a broken-down way of life, and kept it going until it collapsed, then we all ought to pray to the gods for a benevolent dictator. But knowing the history of failed empires, after having restored faith in a dead idea parading as democracy, people are forgetful of the past and most likely once again believing in a benevolent ruler will stick themselves with another infamous schizophrenic *Caligula* having contempt for the Roman Senate, or a self centered spoiled child inheriting power like the last imperial Caesar, Emperor *Nero*, fiddling away while Rome burns beneath his excesses. And in a similar fashion, the resurrected Neo Classical Rome of modern day Washington D.C. has been looted and sacked by the excesses of powerful interests purchasing the services from the lair of a “*den of thieves*,” the Senate that although having everything, still they want more despite the dawn of the new age with legitimate needs. Apparently corrupted and psychologically leaders feeling safe behind the praetorian guards of state, ought to remember that history is replete with Caesars being abandoned by the people and executed either by their own guards or the discontented mob outside the marbled corridors of imperial power.

But some do understand that it is better to die by one’s own hand when one’s political enemies have pushed them to the edge of the pit. Yet I suspect that American political criminals will insist on being the “*good guys*” in the history books; I doubt they would live by a Samaria’s bushido code of honor: i.e., being accountable for shaming the nation with their crimes of state. Emperor *Nero* killed himself after all abandoned him for his hubris; he was doomed because he failed in the basic requirement of his position that he merely exude the appearance of imperial gravity, but that was a role that the *Nero* the self declared actor, was never able to sustain on the political stage. And likewise, George Bush who fiddled away while America burned was unable to sustain the role of a fair and benevolent ruler of the masses given his childish arrogance which has alienated most from his camp. Like *Nero* building a rural estate in the middle of the City of Rome, an endeavor that meant pushing out people, George Bush pushed aside many people with his increasing the power of the political estate of Caesar – increasing imperial, near dictatorial power of the Office of President.

In the great economic meltdown of 2008 and 2009 politicians seeking offices spoke of criminal charges being leveled at business tycoons; and though the death penalty is not a deterrent to harden criminals, it is to corrupt “*shysters*” thieves that are addicted to country clubs and servants. But I doubt the American Democratic leadership which took back power during the presidential election would ever serve such severe charges and punishments against their predecessors. Though George Bush may be the last imperial Caesar because of his failure to play the role of protector, the question is will President Obama redefine the Office of President as more democratic or a continuation of its’ autocratic ways? Though Obama may be fairly untainted by the past, he will inherit the imperial power that George Bush amassed then abused. I doubt as a compromiser he will launch any criminal investigations against his predecessor. Besides, a Democrat dominated Congress clearly is not interested in seeking real investigations when they were in clear collusion with the criminality of the former Bush regime through the passages of the fascist Patriot Act and other Homeland Security oriented legislation that originated with the Democrats under Attorney General Janet Reno and President Bill Clinton.

Normally when a past regime is falls from power for making legal what is considered the illegal, the new regime put in power as a reaction to excesses charges them with their criminality. But, the issue is whether President Obama and a Democrat Congress will repudiate formerly illegal practices

<sup>232</sup> Puzo, Mario, *The Godfather*. Directed by Francis Ford Coppola, Paramount Pictures (1972).

now embodied in laws; repudiate war, and torture camps; repudiate most of Bush's executive orders? Will Obama reject the Democrat initiative H.R. Bill 1955, *The Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007* seeking to criminalize thought; or will he "push" his own version of it? But, that is already a reality when the FBI spies on political groups and religious and recording their conversations. Will he take advantage and interpret this legislation as necessary for his agenda to stomp out those they disagree with the continuance of war making? Hopefully, given the amount of trash piled up at the new Caesar's door, this abomination to monitor and hence control the public's mind will fall by the way side; but I doubt it when America has invested hundreds of billions of dollars building a police state as an economic model; a police state that felt the right to police other societies.

If the *Messiah of Change* is to manage America's problems for effectively, he will have to change the legacy of militarist international policies which can no longer be carried out without European support; he will have to change his stance on war and trying to call it an American ethic. America's European allies understand fascism having been its' victims under Adolph Hitler. They recognized this fascist eagle when Caesar Bush strong armed them with his arrogant and now anachronistic unilateralism. Obama stated he would phase out troops in Iraq in 16 months, but already he says he will consult with the military. But unfortunately he will consult with a culture that thrives on war making – so – where is the change? What he needs to understand is that pacifism and neutrality are political stance of which many favor: many are tired of being held hostage by the paranoia of the Pentagon. And this economic model based upon predatory militarism requires an empire to act unilaterally with a host of smaller nations helping out. But, that era of unilateralism is over in a world that is demanding multilateralism of economic issues. President Obama has vowed to carry on war making in Afghanistan, a place that destroyed the Soviet Union Empire. European nations have welcomed the election of President Barack Obama, but the pacifist movement in Germany is at odds with American values of making what they declare as just wars. Perhaps this is why Obama unexpectedly was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize by the pacifist Swedes as a means of affecting change in the addiction to war making and its' crimes committed by the American Caesars. The Germans and most European nations want to treat with the Russians, unlike the stance of America poking a stick in the eye of Russia when past policy has been to try to incorporate former Soviet satellites into NATO.

Will Obama poke the Russians in the eye, or will he follow the German lead? Can American society bloated on a diet of arrogant unfettered power accept multilateralism? Barack Obama supposedly shut down Guantánamo Bay and its' diet of torture, yet European allies are reluctant to take in America's dirty laundry, detainees who have been tortured. Besides France, Spain and Italy are strapped sending troops on too many missions from Africa to Kosovo. Bottom line really is America needs to stop making war and focus on repairing its own society which is unjust; unjust when children worry that they will be thrown out of their homes; whether "*mommy*" or "*daddy*" have a job; or health coverage. Variants of rational European socialism are more advanced and humane. What a joke for a nation that slits its' own throat on every possible front lecturing more socially advance societies on international issues that greatly affect domestic tranquility; something that the American dream has failed to deliver in reality. It's a farce when bankrupt capitalism with a trial of destroyed lives at home and abroad still believes in the right to make war, to demand assistance from socialist and pacifist societies which is no longer forthcoming as will be seen in German elections.

All courts judging others are "*kangaroo courts*" of sorts. Many are polite, but feel that an "*ugly and paranoid America needs to go home*" and use their own bankrupt wordy laws to torture themselves; then maybe try to be accountable, if as a nation they want to lead the world community again – in a new direction emphasizing human rights, not war and torture and calling it just. But, why is there this need to rule the world through confrontation? Banal politicians talk of change, but they all lie including Mr. Obama; he just wants power, and that's an old story. America wants change, but like children, they want to be "*king of the mountain*" again; they don't want to share, and most capitalist don't! Most nations have rejected the American way because it paves the way to a failed social enterprise; and that is what America is. Go home Mr. Obama and repair your own morally and economically destitute society – and many suggest stop using capitalism as a means to treat symptom of a dying patient. A real change means not impeding investigations of the obvious criminality of the past regime; investigations that ought to arrest Bush and Company, like in Chile with Pinochet and Chen of Taiwan and placing them under house arrest for both domestic crimes, or deport Bush and his inner circle to Europe to the International Court where they can be put on trial. But, that means really a condemnation of those who believed in the rationales for making war – the nation. I suspect the verdict by the world will be "*guilty!*" But better one man pay than a whole nation – that's rational.

National bankruptcy will go either way in either solidifying the power structure, or collapsing it: either the US will become more multilateral and socialist, or it will perish in economic anguish as a reactive fascist enterprise, and that means requiring war. In Taiwan, former President Chen and his Democratic Progressive Party favored the island's independence from the Chinese mainland, angering both the Chinese and the pro-China Kuomintang party favoring closer ties. Because of the change in political regimes and policy, Chen was arrested for the business of politics - corruption, tried by a "*kangaroo court*," and given a life sentence. Though corruption is a normal facet of politics, it's the reality that one year after being out of office a former president is not immune from being subjected to prosecution for breaking the law. In the US, that reality has never really been achieved: e.g., Richard Nixon being pardon for criminal acts, though most citizens wanted to see him on trial. But I suspect America will never give up its' political criminals for trial, but still wanting to make criminals of most others opposed to government policies. Which way will it go? Will Obama bring a new consciousness that "*pushes*" pacifism and socialism as the real medicine America needs, or will he "*push*" the old ways as a means to change, but moderated from the center?

It's never been an easy proposition to rule as a Caesar. As the newly arrived *Messiah of Change*, President Obama in his first two weeks in office laid out the tone of his regime, an indicator of the bipartisan collusion of Bush's scandals and human rights crimes that will not go away. Thank God, that demands for accountability will not change! President Obama when questioned about prosecuting technocrats who may have become over zealous in carrying out their orders of their Commander in Chief George Bush said he wanted to "*look forward*." In truth, whoever has power will determine who or what law will be broken, and though the gleefully CIA engaged in torture when given a chance, it was George Bush and Cheney as cheerleaders who ordered it, hence legalized. And though Obama seems not inclined to release America's demons onto the world to guarantee her place, having been "*tagged*" with the politics of the Nobel Peace Prize, he will do so in a different milder form, but the same old function - get espionage information from friend and foe and remain "*number one*" in determining what brand moral entrepreneurship will prevail in the business of peace.

Like the story of , Major James Francis Thomas in the late 19<sup>th</sup> Century Boer War defending Australian soldiers court martial as scapegoats of the empire, why should Caesar's soldiers be shot as the price of peace? Why should stupid and patriotic folk be the scapegoats of the obvious question: if torture and war are illegal, then ought not Bush, Cheney Rumsfeld, and Rice all to be prosecuted; but by which political entity? If there will any "*kangaroo courts*" like the one Iraqi strongman Hussein was executed in, then a court ought to be convened by the Americans. In a war of losers it's easy to prosecute leaders as was the case after the Second World War. But since we live in an age of no clear cut winners or loser, accountability is never been harder to get. But in reality, many Americans have no qualms about killing; so in order to bring the nation together Obama must ignore, or forgive those crimes by the Justice Department obstructing justice squelching lawsuits claiming national security; and he also, with CIA Chief Leon Panetta will cloak his crimes to be in the mantle of "*national security*."

Despite the evidence to the contrary, black people are not God's step-children, though many have suffered in the name of national security. Yet perhaps the assent of the legacy of being the step child may result in a possible opening to implement a congressional committee for the reconciliation of America's past, present and most likely future crimes of state. Unfortunately, even an empowered black man like Obama acts like an ordinary politician when he runs against practices of war mongering, torture and wire tapping, spying on the American public, yet is silent about Vermont Senator Patrick Leahy's proposal based on the South African model for reconciliation for a bipartisan committee to investigate these crimes. What an irony that an African American is silent about the African model. The first black archbishop of the South African Anglican church, Desmond Tutu, an old campaigner against apartheid has experience with national reconciliation, something America needs to do. America has to dwell on its' sins of the past in order to move forward, and for the most part, Americans have a long history of propping-up injustice.

Human psychology of fear driven ego never will change. Speaking from London, England in February 2009, Tutu suggest that Obama needs to make the unilateral action in support of such a reconciliation through reflection, not ignoring the past steeped in substantial resentment and hostilities against policies of gruesome acts of war and torture couched in euphemisms like "*interrogation techniques*" for torture and "*collateral damage*" for dead people, or "*constructive engagement*" as when Ronald Reagan, a closet racist opposed sanctions against South Africa's apartheid regime. There has been little inspiration for human rights and democracy and human rights under the criminality of Bush's record on torture, hostility to environmental agreements; a refusal to participate

in the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court; restrictions on funding population control. I wonder if Obama is not making the same mistake by reaffirming Bush's enemies deemed "against us" *because they were not "for us"* – but more like against him. But will Obama, who inherited the legacy of lies continue to abrogate the rule of law and *habeas corpus* as he creates his own "enemy combatants" which governmental apologists will justify similarly like the past apartheid government of South Africa – practices that the US condemned at that time, but practices today.

But many people, of any ethics, have questioned the doctrines of supposed "just war" practiced by the US; but America can't seem to practice pacifism, but only rationalized wars despite being bribed by the Nobel Peace Prize awarded to its' president, Obama for doing nothing – but war. Barack Obama will fail at peace like most presidents, because he has continued the mentality of war making as a means to peace by picking-up on Bush's doctrine of preemptive war and a religion that pushes the Christian doctrines of a "just war." Clearly, Obama enjoys the aggregation of power cemented in place by Bush that he continues to use in alter forms against people of differing cultural, political and religious persuasions. Yet Obama too, will have role models of other Caesars who have committed many an error resulting in terror. Historically, all US presidents have committed the errors of terror, and all Caesars have committed their exonerated crimes of false "just wars." Obama is the beneficiary of the terror of the Bush regime, a stage that was set by Richard Nixon. In reaction to Nixon being brought down for obstructing justice, his underlings "schemed and connived" on how to legalize those crimes in future republican regimes, but Democrat presidents stand to gain too. The Nixon David Frost interviews of 1977 revealed the mentality and how to redeem the self if caught being a political criminal. Nixon wanted to come back, exonerate himself; so he sold his interview to British entertainer, David Frost, who he thought would be a "lightweight" interviewer with no serious journalistic questions. But that too, portended the idea of true investigatory journalism being "taken-over" by television performers pretending to be journalist that never asked George Bush any real questions in all his years of hurting the public. The irony is, Nixon, at an intellectual loss, and emotionally fumbling about trying to respond his downfall, he finally admitted that failed the American people. But, George Bush learned that lesson too: never admit wrong – ever!

Now, the "dumb-down" public stand in line at the supermarket reading the National Enquirer that George Bush, Jr. is a depressed man; and many feel sorry for their hero. So, as reviled man, in need of a purpose, that is why he is posing as a motivational speaker "egging on" the stupid and fearful with delusions of getting prosperity back. Though he has never suffered the realities of unjust life like paying an overdue bill, rather he has been its' beneficiary. I guess he would parrot the truth that, "life is unfair which you must bear, so get with it." If you are feeling depressed because of unemployment and no health coverage, courtesy of Bush and his types, be like him and just go out and invade your neighbor and torture them; but torture them with goodness As the true "deadbeat" feeding off the public, Bush too, like Nixon, his dangerous ego wants to feel power again; the power of redemptive forgiveness purchased at the expense of moral truth. I would hope that Bush, like Nixon will fail in his homilies of being the "good guy;" an American hero who tortured and killed so many people, at so many levels. Now, this man who never paid a bill by his own means, lectures people to write a resume and "pound the pavement" to find a job in an economy he bankrupted.

Perhaps at the funeral of "Ted" Kennedy, he lied as usual and embraced the ghost of his ideological adversary. Why is Bush's alleged mental depression, after he and his corrupt party were removed out of power by an election, be of any importance? Maybe, as he gives his motivational speeches to do the wrong thing, the ghosts of the Kennedy's will haunt him, and he will be rendered mentally prostrate before all to see his pathetic condition. But, it is important to remember, they never give-up in trying to impose their will through telling deadly lies. Why would one feel sorry for a mass killer? Nixon, an intelligent man, at least earned power deviously, and made political deals with the war lords of Russia and China. But Bush, an imbecilic, puerile man, inherited the power of a devious system and used it to undo what Nixon had achieved – "détente" with Russia and China. Unfortunately, I suspect that Bush, unlike Nixon will be able "to push" his rubbish in any future interview sold most likely to an interviewer at the FOX News Network; there he will continue in justifying his numerous acts against humanity.



## PLASTIC HEARTS

### LOBOTOMIZED PSYCHES

Why do we suffer and how do we live with it? Dr. Viktor E. Frankl, survived Hitler's concentration camps; places where humans labored to build elaborate factories of mass murder and suffering people with a prayer on their lips faced the forces of evil by marching into the machines of death.<sup>233</sup> Natural life has always been tolerable stress explained through cultural mythologies of heroes transcending the experience of being alive, but modern, petrified life is plagued by the anxieties caused by conflicting unconscious motives with sufferers failing to find meaningful sense to harsh, maniacal experiences; it is the frustration of the personality's "*will-to-meaning*." One must make sense out of what appears to be senseless suffering in order to reestablish the will to live. In order to survive, one must have something to hang onto, but much of what we hang onto are false beliefs which cloak our stupidity and deadly crimes explained away as just; beliefs that may offer momentary comfort, but under the stress of reality may fail to reestablish the will to live a life of moral purpose. If that is so, then most of us die a deluded death institutionalized by religious funeral rituals – theatres of church and state with long winded priests and generals blessing a wasted life with a perverted, meaningless eulogy of lies of the supposed goodness of the deceased and the notoriety of an evil adversary.

Believing in heroes that have transcended human made oppression makes sense, but finding narrow meaning in evil spirits, ogres and trolls in mythical hell, and other irrational, fearful fairytales unconsciously creating internal and external conflict leading to homicides and suicides without ethical meaning. Why is it we live in a world of mass produced, plasticized, manipulative psychologies riddled with hidden agendas? In truth, we are no longer entirely taught cooperative ways of living of ancient past, but manipulative ways replete with fairy tale characters of successful role models of the imagination – arguably either all lies or delusional fantasies. Yet fairy tales of trickster ogres are true, are indicative of people trained to be egoistic. But the "*good*," yet counterfeit role types, given their artificiality, fail to function ideally in the face of human nature; a nature birthed from the environment. Perhaps they are rationalized attempts to deal with reactive, impulsive behaviors, either in balance with nature to reduce stress, or deviant behaviors as natural expressions to unnatural social situations. By repressing our animal nature with shame, and replacing it with the civilizing fraud of pretentious, idealized characters, that psychological conflict is a basis of unnatural human acts. Like a lobotomy assaulting the brain, contrived ideas of what it means to be human, contrary to our nature, are "*shot gunned*" into the mind setting up the makings of a troubled soul lost within themselves. The basis of psychotherapies employed by psychiatrists focus on internal psychic conflict and its resolution as a means of restoring a balanced mental state because working on the individual is easier than transforming an entire society; but placing the cure upon the individual merely covers-up the source of pain – troubled people glued together by social lies. Psychiatrists speak of reorganizing the personality created by the assaults on the soul by transforming them with self awareness that the lobotomies of socialization rendered them into in alienated people floundering about for some compassionate meaning to their suffering mental failures.

Ever felt so melancholic, like Odett in ballet Swan Lake, that you could not "*get over*" a broken feeling of love? That's just in love, what feeling like "*a loser*" cemented together by a belief in failure and one's shame unable to correct it. People have been told to "*get over it*" – turn-off their alienated feelings learned in one's experiential life; but feelings of bitterness in failed relationships, anger to the boiling point of anguish, or even hatred birthed in the face of learned idealized notions of love and money are natural human feelings in reaction to unnatural social living constructed upon fairy tales. To repress feelings, merely disrespects one's experiences that made them the person they are, and blocks the way to reconciling learned feelings from the effects of insane living. Perhaps our learned expectations of a contrived world are thwarting our "*happy go lucky*" nature with the myths of "*how it ought to be*," like fantasizing about love and money. Then there is the reality of the monsters and angels of the psyche created by false beliefs. But many people who seem to just turn off their feelings with ease pay a heavy price down the road with mental dilemmas. How do they do that? They don't; they just think they have. Having tried to repress myself, at least when I failed at it, I was fortunate enough to understand the thwarted feelings that go with repressing our natures at odds with social institutions.

---

<sup>233</sup> Frankl, Viktor E., *Man's Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*, Simon & Schuster (1963).

Why categorized feelings as bad or good based on feeling shame? We all have the blessings and the curses of such experiences; so - "*it's all good in the end?*" All experiences and acts have double edges: I've been cursed with a mind that categorizes everything into an encyclopedia of life; but, as I get older, I now see that we suffer from delusions taught to us; feelings are learned and not easily forgotten - so, I've learned to keep things in a box, and revisit them at times in private. Better to not ignore our lives and drug the memories out of existence. Like ancient shamans conducting surgery by cutting a hole in the skull to release bad spirits, similarly, doctors perform lobotomies through drug therapies to control what they mistakenly label unpredictable impulses of a diseased mind; thwarted impulses of the body seeking pleasure to relieve a mind tortured by false parables of wisdom for good living around ideas of love and happiness; ideas that define relationships along lines of dominance accompanied with emotional and physical violence necessary to keep everyone in a place: e.g., parent-child; husband-wife; leaders and those who are led by the allusions of dominant egos plagued by archetypal ideas placed in the mind of what it means to be human.

When people cling to shame and guilt placed in their minds which they learned from the values and beliefs around organized systems of dominance like church and state, they will most likely suffer a schizophrenic break-up if they repress their intuitive nature that seeks pleasure to alleviate mental pain. How many people transform themselves into a repentant sinner; a guilt ridden creature with a frown? Truly, the human creature having a higher state of consciousness pays the price of being aware of themselves. Your mental depression was fabricated by a society that is disconnected from its' primordial nature yearning to be in balance with nature. What is a borderline personality and bipolarity in moods but a confused person one moment happy, then the next sad or always mean spirited depending on the type of stimulation? Does this not describe all of us to some extent? We are all victims of social *menticide*; the killing off of our primordial nature through socialization to religion and science and replaced with the plasticity of a dominant culture interpreting those institutions; a culture that uses militarist, authoritarian means in policy to keep everybody in agreement.

I was struck by a catholic survey conducted by Jesuit priest of what they apparently hear in the confessionals: they claim that men suffer the deadly sins of lust and gluttony; and women are guilty of pride and envy.<sup>234</sup> I don't know if I trust the priests and their anecdotal data. It seems to me that both men and women share equally these supposed four deadly sins. Do note that lust is a biological impulse, an expression of creativity -God; but the natural consumption for needs can be out of balance - gluttony as a materialistic addiction to satisfying wants, not real needs. Everything one learns has been deposited in the mind by agents, like parents, ministers, teachers and police of what is good and bad; and the normal method to guarantee the programming is embedded is the implied threat of violence - fear. The ego, the penchant to rationalize between the libidinal impulses of the body wanting pleasure and the learned ethics deposited in the mind is tortured by it.

From what I can observe, low level forms of life like insects without an ego, without a sense of self awareness and mortality are the perfect member of a society. They sacrifice themselves for the survival of the hive. But, people do have a sense of self awareness; they are trapped in their own skulls; plagued in the mind by their own fragile existence and ultimate demise. Being fearful and angry of our mortal limitations, we flail about vainly to give meaning to human purpose. We learn our subjective values and beliefs in how life ought to be from our physical and emotionally violent families who are embedded in a greater society glued together by common beliefs held in place by defining people and things as an enemy. We suffer the poisonous bite of society transmitted through family trained from the experiences of church and state that employ behavioral schemes that lean heavily on the use of *sticks and carrots*. It has been said that "*there is no place like home*;" and most homes have problems related to too many sticks. The word bite aptly describes and lays out the logic of being brainwashed. As an acronym BITE means appropriate *behavior* by selective *information* intended to control both *thoughts* and *emotions*. One is forced fed value laden information, which creates thoughts, followed by emotions and hence behaviors in the construction of a subjective definition of moral character education harnessed to inculcate a mindset. Given the pathological nature of power within family structures that are created from subjective ideas of what family means, it's a place where we learn to lie to escape corporeal punishments; where we work out how to be diplomats to avoid beatings and ridicule; how to explain or "*appropriately*" hide our alienated feelings. As a teacher who worked with street kids, frankly their street gangs led by teenage war lords leading old men are the real family structures of male societies "*worth a damn*" in a world come unglued. What are real families? Why do young men join-up after leaving, or being abandoned by families? Indeed, as a policeman might say, find a man's brother and you're halfway home.

---

<sup>234</sup> National Public Radio (February 20, 2009).

We live modern societies whose cultures function on shame as a manipulation device that keeps learned values and beliefs in line by the alienating emotion of shame. Family is the primary building block of society that empowers contrived social stress; and stress is highest during the Holiday Season. Though winter holidays have ancient origins, today's modern holidays are some dreamt-up day of the year, of some sort of shame inducing, family ritual where the process of the BITE and alienated expectations are played-out. When family members fail to "*live-up*" to some standard, generally a manipulative man or woman, in need of a therapist to enlighten their troubled egos; project their psychosis by compulsively "*grinding an ax*" against a mirage of a supposed bad family member man who never gave them any cause. They attempt to engage in the learned ritual of shame with themselves as self appointed inquisitors - and shame is the basis of making one feel bad - generally about some sort of obligation; but obligations are enslaving when they are not rational. It's not rational for anyone to engage these rituals, but it becomes a problem when ignorant family empowers it by playing it out, and then try to draw others in with shame...And when a person insist on not coming to these psychotic episodes - someone tries to make one feel bad by shaming them by stating - "*[O]h its the family.*" Yet some family members need not apply with the truth. It's very difficult for the enlightened to deal with the emotions of others based on learning psychosis of shame they can't escape from. The enlighten one, that is the family pariah, the "*black sheep*," they are the ones that know the truth about family - and the enlightened can be tagged as the "*black sheep*" by psychotic people in need of the ritual; the purifying alchemy of the ritual, that if carried out on members that violate reasonable norms defining family obligations is rational.

Mental bites are deadly! If we can hide the lies of our family and escape its' punishments, then we ought to do fairly well later in life in hiding the lies of large scale institutional settings that most are trapped in. Yet most cannot escape the feeling of being trapped in a matrix, and many are driven to suicide and even homicide. This became clear to me when I heard that my 4th grade teacher and tutor who I had a boyhood crush on suffered the ill effects of society's beliefs. As a young teacher she was sold on the ideas of appropriateness, and so like an unquestioning fool, she "*pushed*" puritanical notions of appropriate behaviors and beliefs for small, impressionable children. You're learned beliefs end-up leading your life. Decades late in life, her husband, an attorney, the village volunteer committed suicide. Apparently, they rejected one of their son's drug addictions: gave him the "*cold shoulder*" called "*tough love.*" Anyway, this idea of love, birthed by a puritanical society led to deep remorse and regrets of how he treated his son; the suicide of a man, a victim from defining himself by the social roles and rules of what's acceptable. The alchemy of a purified life, it failed him to death! Though she has another son who became a billionaire, and gives her everything from estates to yachts, I'm sure this successful son, balanced by a failed son has not assuaged her living in an isolated hell of sorts, alienated from her self and family. Besides, the successful son arguably made his money as a junk bond dealer through legalized deceit of milking other financial cheats of billions. Maybe the failed son, was the enlighten one who knew the truth of their parents' delusions and his good brother's paraded acts of goodness. For certain, all human life ends in some tragedy, or does it have to be that way?

Humanity has failed in curing the troubled psyche because its methods are birthed from the same consciousness that plagues the mind; and this learned consciousness that plagues the soul carries with it the story of society preaching a code, but failing to live it; that along with the belief that technology made us feel secure in being stoic, rational gods in curing ourselves. Yet compulsively motivated to rationalize, we live in denial of our intuitive, primordial nature which religious superstitions have labeled evil and immoral. Enlighten reason can be fake when one's mind and heart have been lobotomized by a belief in technical rationality which is not so rational or reasonable and religion without ethics. It is a type of walking death, necromancers from the necropolis of the city of the living dead - America, a land dominated by ignorant beliefs concerning emotional behaviors: the menticide of our minds killed off and replaced with social constructions of reality that are not so natural: i.e., an unnatural social world replicated by assimilating others to believe in the cultural supremacy of race, class and a religion. A mean spirited religion with a god killing his children and calling it just; similarly, calling for the threat of corporeal punishments to correct devilish attitudes deemed immoral. Those painful historical legacies of the dark past combined with pseudo, voodoo behavioral sciences of the present, are more bent on threatening people with sticks than dispensing carrots in achieving social harmony.

It is the old tale of the mendacity of institutionalized power trying to control the collective mind-set full of reactive thoughts, emotions, and behaviors to the criminal injustices of state that controls by manipulating information that a person hears, reads, views and experiences; propaganda meant to create personal doubts about a person's genuine feelings of being alienated with a fake world. Yet

despite the masses of impoverished alienated folks being lied too, the natural impulse to life continues on, but is bedeviled, and painted over by bad psychology which people learned by the bite of institutionalized society. And this bite is kept in place a society that still practices corporeal punishment in the family and schools where over 200,000 students per year are beaten by principles and teachers despite being protected by law.<sup>235</sup> And that does not include the millions of unrecorded beatings of children within the family. Many good people as mental health professionals with sincere intentions nurse others with ignorance informed by dubious assumptions about mental illness; they do things to innocent trusting people that merely perpetrate the illness. And it's the good people that do some of the most harm. When I say bad ideas, I mean subjective ideas that are presented as normal and natural when they are in fact not. It is these subjective notions of living arrangements as roles that grind out upon each other through sarcastic evaluations.

But Western culture has always been preoccupied with the alchemy of purifying, exercising the devils of the mind torturing the psyche to seek pleasures. Its modern scientific form is a type of eugenics of breeding the mind. This social aspect of breeding people with characteristics, like thinkers and slaves was written by Francis Galton, in *Hereditary Genius* (1869). Eugenics is a Greek word meaning wellborn. Its modern usage meant a scientific inquiry into genetic factors which could improve the genetic pool within the general human population. Hence human reproductive schemes involving selective breeding to eliminate undesirable traits such as mental retardation became the practice in late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries in the US: e.g., sterilization of mentally retarded, the insane, criminals committed for rape and minority women receiving welfare from the state. Unfortunately, this Euro-centric perspective required the belief of the racial superiority of whites who perpetrated such schemes. Many ideas used by the fascist Nazi German state were borrowed from the American experience in segregated people of color from white America. Such ideas fell into disrepute after World War II. However, they have reemerged in a modern world of biomedical and biogenetics in breeding poultry, beef, fish and vegetable and fruit products. Yet, people today want to genetically select their children, and some women want an offspring with out male-female intercourse which is unnatural. Unnatural in that it also aborts randomly generated characteristics like the sex of the baby which the surrogate parents want to choose. The truth of this desire is that it's a medical product for sale which is primarily purchased by Caucasian females, not Negro or Hispanic women who are accused of having too many children. It is a natural pro-life stance for these children that keep the human species in existence.

People all their lives are raised on a bad diet of social lies to affect behavior by controlling information to influence thoughts and emotions: e.g., the fairy tales of success or failure in money and love; and that is why most feel troubled as thwarted losers. *Psyche* is the ancient Greek word for breath, soul and spirit of the personification of the human mind; and in ancient Greek literature the story between unseen immortal love between a god (*Eros* or *Cupid*) and a mortal human being, a woman; and it is this old tale of mythical love of eternal bliss that women and men seek, but love as it is sold is mostly unobtainable because it requires predatory logic that makes virtuous our worst human vices. Surveys indicate that most people aspire to be rich, and people require a career to get the needed cash to indulge their pleasures; and the ultimate pleasure most seek is sexual release from stress of living in a world where people say things that mask what they intend; and you don't have to ask one's intentions in a system that requires lying as a virtue. The ancient Greek philosopher *Diogenes* the cynic trusted the sincere immodesty of the canine species than the fake modesty of people. But the truth is that we train people to be refined; to be act modest; to repress their real selves. What is more honest, the lying or delusional polite person judging others as not well mannered enough to be their sexual partner, or the immodesty of "*man's best friend*" – the dog that greets the other by sniffing the rectum, or fornicating and licking the others' genitals out in the open streets?

As children we are taught through fairy tales that we also can be a prince or a princess, and surveys among adults also indicate that women like men with money – and men too have dreamt of marrying a kingdom. So people seeking sex need success to attract a partner. Yet this cultural myth of blissful, heavenly love functions on the fear of being not blessed, but cursed a loser; and money, connected to love has become only worthy of those who have inherited, or cheated to stockpile enough gold to buy the myth of happiness. Unfortunately, with this way of living most people are out for there own interests and use money to psychologically control others in family and work and calling it "*good karma*," or blessed good luck from God to have purchased an estate through a professional career. Yet the illusion is that these professions honorably serve life, yet they are largely practiced without integrity of service to being honest. To be an honest person may make one poor – and none wants to

---

<sup>235</sup> CBS Radio News (August 20, 2008).

be poor – a loser. So - “*the means justify the ends,*” and both do not serve life, but seek to rule life. It’s a story about greed that seeks to control the economic means of production in order to guarantee the survival of the practitioner of capitalist arts at the expense of customers. This predatory logic makes difficult ordinary sexual reproductive life between men and women.

Theses unnatural modern professions, necessary for a machine like society are hardly self sacrificing samurai warriors of old serving a village, but emphasize individual achievement at being clever at making money to buy the estate to purchase the love of a family life at the expense of others. So if one cant take advantage of another – then not everyone gets love under this model of family, hence social structure, but only a few; and then that is debatable given that divorce and court battles over estates are the norm. Yet it’s the means, the lies required of making money to buy human relationships, and the ends of one’s ego wanting to feel morally justified in their crimes to buy control; and that is one of many repressed lies we sell ourselves. So, seeking confirmation being the perpetrator or a victim, both may go to a church to either bless one’s evil thoughts or repair a broken heart by donating the proceeds of “*bad karma*” to be cleansed by the approval of God’s vicars on earth who sanctify the sins for a price because as an organization, it too functions on lies that require it to prey upon others so monks and priests and pray for their own madness. But perhaps it’s the nature of things that perpetrators of a predatory crime, or its victims admits they are sinful and deserved to be god’s victim, the nature of God – the instruments of bad and good.

We may think ourselves safe, smug in our confidence in modern living and its scientific rationales, but we still feel empty despite the assurances of scientifically based psychiatric rationales that have not been able to entirely assuage our primordial feelings of fear, but have lobotomized, repressed our human nature with “*pills*” which bring out the best in the worst we can be: tortured dead souls. The rational mind tries to control the impulses of the body; but some want to play with the wiring that nature created. Unfortunately the rational science and its precursor, the philosophy from the god *Apollo* and the insanities of fervent pleasures from the god *Dionysus* are at war when they could have peace, a balance. But this madness driving bodily pleasure of *Dionysus* is natural and *Apollo*’s penchant for rationality has rendered the rational mind insanely obsessed with wiping out pleasure. Egoistic rulers and governments have always ruled through fear and threats while trying to rein in compulsive pleasure seeking, yet were not entirely able to invade the mind locked within the skull with science - yet. Yet, past attempts at mind control resulted in repressed rebellions and outright tyranny to open revolutions.

But with the rise of psychiatric science governments have been able to manipulate the collective mind set of any society through shock doctrines, technologies of fear based on lies and propagandizing to the public. They have learned how to harness the *Trojan horse* of democracy and turned the lynch mob into organized violence meant to protect the social order. No one is immune to the these behavioral programs found in public advertisements and schools which seek to control the contents of the mind, the learned value belief system, hence feelings of acceptance and revulsion to that which is foreign. The mind manipulators of government and international business enterprises manipulate the mind through the managerial sciences that use the principle of the pleasure of rewards for believing in a set of subjective values and the pain of punishment for not parroting them - backed by the methods of sticks and carrots in the civil and criminal realms of social crimes; and that standard is always blurry. They chose what it means to be an American, and that requires assimilation through schools to a common set of values which sanctify capitalism while demonizing socialism and all other countries outside the American empire of states and dependencies. But perhaps the need to assimilate others through mind manipulation is merely an old human psychological and cultural war to make everybody the same. Yet today, that need is as dangerous as ever in a clash of cultural psychologies combined together with the rise of a modern psychology based upon the penchant for scientific rationalizations in the service of “*old scores.*”

Perhaps modern humans are more dangerous than ever with their religion and science; it was the Stone Age people that are nearly extinct that were the most balanced in their psychologies, because their existence as nomads and gatherings were in balance with the environment. My theory is, the more primordial a society is, most likely the social psychology is more balanced and less plagued by mental illness. We are lobotomized from the psychological experiences and stressing outcomes of a technologically advanced society increasingly disconnected from nature; and the more people are corralled into artificial patterns of living, the more potentially violent and insane society becomes. I believe when humanity settled down and learned the secrets of animal and plant domestication, this created wealth and which tribal members would control it – and the fields – and the emerging cities – the rise of violent civilization. The political communism is a word derivative of community,

communitarian, to commune with your fellow, aggravated human being; and that is the trick: how, and who to commune with.

As a euphemism, the expression Stone Age, is a good omen to unlocking the pathological psyche developed over thousands of years of traumatized living. The term Stone Age I use as a euphemism to describe hunter nomad societies of land and seascapes: e.g., Polynesians cooperatively sailing and seeking new fishing grounds while being pushed out by the more advanced rice growing peasants; the Bushmen eating insects and culling water from the Kalahari Desert; Australian Aborigines doing the same in the Outback; But this is called social democracy, where everyone counts, something that is the antithesis of modern living based on parasitic politics, the moral hazard where only a few count; and the few don't necessarily labor on collaborative contributions to the village resources. Primordial societies survive by a village member earning their place by the function they provide – not inherited: e.g., the chiefs earned the right by mastering the function. All functions, food gathering and defending the life of the village. All were needed in some capacity; and what of the schizophrenic? They were the shamans; their nervous breakdowns were the key to higher consciousness.

Probably the best idealized image of the psychology of a Stone Age culture of cooperation living in the jungle in contrast to the psychology of exploitation bred in the city was seen in the screenplay *Apocalypto*.<sup>236</sup> Though a bit inaccurate, the screenplay portrayed the Mayan civilization and its' grand city as built upon violence and religion, in contrast to the simple jungle tribes that were captured and sacrificed on the pyramid of power; A high place from where kings and priests controlled the corn production and looked down upon the urban mass below while manipulating them with superstitious religion. It was a place where a culture of necrophilia resided; and since necrophilia is endemic to our nature, the mixing of church and state is an old story in any society. All cultures have mythologies of heroes, and the hero, Jaguar Paw, a man of the jungle, while escaping from the Mayan city, used the jungle against his pursuers; and in the end when he out ran his enemies, he encountered a potentially new enemy on the shoreline – the white man and his cross. So he, his wife and baby fled back into the jungle. And we all know how that story turned out.

For the most part, only in an supposed civilized and industrialized modern world are is the mind set with phobic “issues” concerning the use of the body, or the politics of human living labeled either illegal and legal, or deviant and normal – subjective morals relative to a societal experience. They ignore the age old known truth of the rational and ill rational as different features of the same face, for the compulsive obsession by the rational to rein in natural compulsions to seek pleasure; seeking pleasure is natural, denying it and claiming it to be rational, and moral, is a type of insanity itself. Modern society attempts to criminalize thinkers labeled “dangerous” that refuse to adopt a “fake” psychology the basis of mental illness. This requires the making plants and people as either illegal drugs, or illegal aliens – people. This oppressive logic flies in the face of biological and ethical standards: there is no such thing as an illegal plant; an illegal human being!! Plants and people are not aliens from outer-space. This modern, fake world built upon the foundations of cultural ignorance of the near past, has produced the best in the worst of human Neanderthal reasoning. It has produced homicide and suicide – mental pathologies fostered along by superstitious religion, adulterated cigarettes, poisonous alcohol, and dangerous mind drugs which are legal. The cure though to pierce the thick veil of lies which most are blind too are the natural mind altering plants of marijuana, peyote, mushrooms, coca leaves; in short all plants emanating from the womb of Mother Earth – the black volcanic soils. Yet, this reality is made illegal by the economic interests wanting to synthesize nature in a test tube; a machine like mentality which insists upon utilizing science to make money while employing ignorance to assure that objective. And that describes a modern mindset of thinking itself advanced, yet accepting and peddling ignorance – hence oppression.

Like a factory, modern society gives children their psychology that produces multiplex fake mindsets – borderline personalities in contrast to natural personas of Stone Age cultures that relate

---

<sup>236</sup> Mel Gibson, *Apocalypto*, Touchtone Pictures, (2006). *Apocalypto* was an inaccurate portrayal of the Mayan civilization. True, the Maya performed sacrifices, but the scale of killing portrayed in the movie was probably more indicative of the Aztecs. Moreover, the urban rural dynamic portrayed was inaccurate: i.e., the countryside as a farming area was fairly well connected in trade to the city; a city replete with culture, not entirely filled with vile slave trading and blood thirsty religion. In all fairness to Gibson, he is being judged by cultural anthropologist who at times may be romanticizing the better nature of Meso-American society; yet from a pure theatre perspective the make-up, costumes, the large sets, all were done very well on a grand scale not seen since the 1960s. In short, it was entertainment; and Mel Gibson is an actor, and actors like characters to play. By its' very nature, the art of story telling, the theatre requires exaggerations to “make a good story” or a point – and that can be the point of contention.

people and nature in tandem. Most mental illnesses are a product of modern industrialized societies. The psychological outcomes of industrialization are due to environmental chemical poisoning, and social relations based on hierarchal command and control that create natural reactive behaviors to unnatural ways of living, alienating feelings generated partially because the role models of managers and workers, teacher and students, and priests and parishioners, or parent child are contrivances of control – but fake. There is nothing new in this idea of a society populated by fake, plastic people who dare not curse and swear like the pious religious characters, the priests I met in religious schools who committed inhumane acts in the name of God to further their delusional purposes - their godly careers. I found an explanation for this “phoniness,” this hypocrisy when I came across the idea of it all when I read a little red book titled *The Catcher in the Rye* by J.D. Salinger; a book that some called filthy; a book full of profanity and sacrilegious critiques of the “phoniness” of the adults; and I could see that many having learned to be plastic people, could not see themselves for what they became: the walking dead.<sup>237</sup>

Definitely the religious crowd was unable unlearn what they had learned but, I rejected the lessons of hypocrisy for I was not clever enough to legally steal while giving the appearance of being moral, and that is why I am financial failure. The book provided the answer for a young man perfecting his own mastery of verbal and descriptive profanity that was learned from old men - icons in the community that we were supposed to seek out for mentoring. As an alienated youth I perfected a profane verbal analysis concerning my mentors. They were my reactions to the old, corrupt priests and rabbis that instructed me in morality to hold me, to manipulate me to serve them by telling me I had to be accountable, yet I was struck by their lack of sincerity of holding themselves accountable - they were all old corrupt phonies. We all lie to ourselves in our vanity of giving the appearance of being good. I have tried to avoid their fate of being hypocrites - my state of destitution and poverty as a scholar. I would like to believe in being of use by freely giving counsel to the oppressed minds, yet that has rendered me accountable to God for being so vain, but vanity is a sin of the self centered ego - so I suppose some failed that too - have you? Vanity is perhaps my favorite sin, because it drives human achievement to be better than the ordinary be it evil or good.

So, who's the bigger vain liar that fails the test of the vanity, the test of virtuosity? But is so true that adults became what they were in childhood and they cannot see how they became what they are - petty tyrants wanting to rule. They learned how to rule by the examples of the means of power: it is a society where violence begets violence, or violence is used to combat violence. In a violent society of too many rules to follow, agents of control like male police are adults that tend to come from childhoods of either being the bully, or the weakling being bullied. Both are pathological when wielding authority: the bully for the sadistic pleasure of inflicting fear and pain, and the bullied weakling trying overcome a poor self concept through by over compensating with weight lifting and steroid abuse. But, the most pathological of the weaklings are the clever manipulative ones that pose as “preppy” clean cut types who forego weight lifting and steroids that many police engage in; they then manage the other brutes that in past childhood bullied them. Their phoniness is constructed by their phobias.

But, do note the inordinate amount of phoniness of the physique of the average police officer - a role model pumped up on steroids which definitely may lead to psychotic decision making when dealing with the public. A disclaimer ought to be placed out warning people of the potential violence emanating from the aggressive, erratic behaviors of the police. But instead we get the manipulative lies of the DEA making the big bust against illegal steroids while many in their ranks are the abusers of the illegal steroids. The news stories on the DEA making arrests of traffickers in steroids fail to mention that the culture of police is riddled with steroid abuse and repressed homosexuality, both of which lead to dangerous behaviors. Simple observations reveal police who engage in body building enhanced by steroids combined with homophobia suffer from erratic and dangerous behaviors, the basis of police brutality: e.g., beating people up, shooting them, and electrically *taser*ing them – all committed by a fraternal order of police congratulate each other with the “*high-five*” of clapping each other's hand that is clothed in a gangster black glove. Since 9/11, society has basically ignored the issue of police brutality and it has gotten worse due to this neglect in oversight and exacerbated by pervasive steroid drug abuse.

The police are merely organized abuse cloaked in false morals of the reactionary Patriot Act –an authoritarians dream to make war on people not of their liking. I guess Bill Clinton, the originator of the ideas to empower the police apparatus: e.g., growing a world record prison population as a means

---

<sup>237</sup> Jerome David Salinger, *The Catcher in the Rye*, Little, Brown and Company (1951).

of employing police as potential constituents. This is just another ordinary example of why police agencies have no moral credibility though they claim to champion morals – they constantly perjure themselves: on one hand they arrest the producers of steroids, and in the other hand they have “*the pill*” that they abuse. The question is does the DEA and its sycophant police gangs in tow steal the steroids after they make the arrests? The answer is most likely some do. Most police that I have observed and encountered are potentially dangerous because of their psychologies can be authoritarian in nature -fascist, and are frequently aggravated by steroid usage: simply put, they are oppressive, narrow minded neo-Neanderthals that are compulsively obsessed with people unlike them. They have a deep seated need to lash-out and to humiliate and torture people that are the “*hippies*,” the artisans, writers, politically progressive, and minorities that don’t “*act white*,” or people that have different views than the canned personas we are forced to adopt.<sup>238</sup>

They psychologically over compensate for their doubts, their repressed feelings of being a balanced human being; having their humanity thwarted through socialization, they have been trained to suppress an ability to be authentic compassionate people by adopting phony role model types that “*push*” violence to achieve uniformity of the collective mind set. The most disturbed minds, authoritarians tend to be the mental midgits and their phobic based mean streaks of puritanical morality which they frequently violate themselves – they create an unnecessary reality that requires demonizing good people, yet gives life to bad people. Even though they may suspect they know the truth, they would still inflict their own perjury, the lies of obstructing truthful investigations which would prostrate in the open their crimes. These crimes by police are a fractured psychological product of a “*fake*,” plastic society of pious and disturbed phony people torturing others with ignorance and sadism. How many crimes of deadly phoniness have the police committed since the shackling of freedom and truth by the Patriot Act? In all fairness of being balanced in my feelings toward the police and the disturbed characters that populate their ranks, how many people did both phonies, George Bush and Bill Clinton harass with the police? I ask if Obama will change course and stop spying on people and their thoughts around the issue of social justice that are a bit at odds with those of Homeland Security whose own official views are a manifestation of a paranoid society?

Why with their children are parents like an abusive priest, or like political authority essentially unaccountable, yet demand it from children, parishioners and citizens? When I was attending religious school, I read about God on a record album by Jethro Tull.<sup>239</sup> It said, “*And God was created in man’s image.*” If that is so, how can man change his nature? God must change, if man is to change. This distressed me, for I felt scared that I read a forbidden thing; I felt that God was watching and I would be punished. But why did God put it in my face at its own religious school? The priests claimed it was the Devil - so I learned that the devil resides in the basement of the House of God. It made sense, for bible class told me God created him too. But all this is merely a feeble attempt to explain the unknown. The unknown explained by the idea of a god which is a *Trojan horse* concealing the truth of the little anxious voices in one’s head. To explain these good and bad voices people believe in a god, a god created by people that are suffering a type of social schizophrenia: i.e., the hearing of little voices placed in one’s head by interacting with the outside world through the learning of language that carries a society’s beliefs and values which are fear driven.

Yet, a vengeful God is the most unaccountable character in the human story, because the character was written by unaccountable rulers and priests. Is God is watching you react to dramas it imposes - or are those dramas imposed by others? If God controls - writes the story; then is it not relevant to blame it for the suffering visited upon us by people? Like gods, authority claiming truth was an absolute moral standard, yet from them I learned that morals are relative - relative to money and power. But, I learned that power was related to bowing to another’s pathological will. But power is related to God, and God apparently is unaccountable for creating hypocrisy, or allowing it to reign over the powerless, or just being indifferent to the plight of the oppressed. Earthly authority being unaccountable to the citizens mimics God in that regard. I was taught God is watching us, but who is watching God? Or, is it the artificial schizophrenia created in our heads of believing in phony messages of a god and a devil and a host of good and bad angels battling for the soul?

---

<sup>238</sup> The worst case study that the author was coerced to participate in as the “*bad guy*” involved the disturbed persona of alias Ralph Schmo of the DEA that has subjected the author to a “*witch hunt*,” a perverse personal quest to destroy a man’s reputation and financial ability to live in the United States. This DEA functionary irrationally “*hates*” the author for no reason, because the author advocated the abolition of prohibition of drugs to him. The author concluded that investigator Schmo, truly a “*schmuck*,” a liar obstructing justice as the rabbi would say.

<sup>239</sup> Jon Anderson, *Aqualung*, Jethro Tull, Chrysalis Records (1971).



The book that freed me and warned me of the world of grown-ups, *The Catcher in the Rye* by J.D. Salinger provoked my interests to read it again after a religious teacher told me it was an inappropriate book for someone my age, though it was about someone my age and their reactions to adults. According to the American Library Association (ALA) *The Catcher in the Rye* was listed as the thirteenth most challenged book to be banned from public libraries by the moral crusading crowds. It's a book about a teenager and his encounters after being expelled from a preparatory school and his rebellion against fake society; a society that makes it difficult to communicate with each other. I enjoyed it, for it provided me with an explanation of why I too could not communicate with fake people about me: I learned about alienation - or feeling like an alien being in my society. My early lessons in the hypocrisy of adults and the irony of life was further learned when I read this book which was not banned from the private religious school I attended a school named for the *Christ* a renowned college preparatory boarding school for young men in the Appalachian Mountains. The school "*pushed*" religious propaganda, and this book though not officially banned, its' views were just not "*pushed*" by faculty, but rather criticized. Though named for *Christ*, as a society of males, the school exhibited little temptation to be *Buddha* like, and certainly never encouraged *Christ* like attributes of a rational or a compassionate character letting people live in peace. I would say as a religious school for young men, it came closer to the jail house than a school house; and it was run by headmaster who functioned as a prison chaplain. Being an Anglican school, it was eerily similar to *A Clockwork Orange* where young Alec having graduated from the school house to the jailhouse was the trustee of the prison chaplain.

But, I was expelled from this elite Episcopalian preparatory school for smoking marijuana after the priest had the older boys beat the confession out of me. Though I confessed my crime under duress, I complained to the old corrupt priest of the four bullies beating one man; but the priest merely sanctified their mission, and condemned me; he excommunicated me from this religious society. So, I identified with the characters in *A Clockwork Orange* and *The Catcher in the Rye* that perceived the world of adult "*phoniness*" which led to either rebellion or a psychological withdrawal from the presence of adults. The teachers taught that these characters were anti-social, but I differed in my perspective on the books, for I saw it rational to disengage from hypocrisy - from "*assholes*." But the English teacher saw it as a device to lecture the students against withdrawing from adults and that alienation was not justified, but merely a self centered response an excuse to withdraw into cynical isolation away from adults. He and I disagreed when I pointed out to the foolish teacher that I agreed with the character's reactions. Why, given social realities should someone not withdraw from these farcical lies lived, and "*pushed*" by adults acting like an enemy?

I learned again about power and the bad characters who parade as experts and moral arbiters of their twisted truths: though most students did not read the assignment, those who accepted the interpretation by the teacher got a letter grade of B or better, but I disagreed - so I received a letter grade of C though I was one of the few students who read the assignment. My roommate remarked with the truth, "*Fuck 'em. You have to 'bullshit' 'em to pass.*" But more importantly, this book validated what I suspected, that the adults I experienced assaulted and battered our minds and bodies. In the years following my expulsion from religious prep, I remembered the novel's protagonist, Holden Caulfield, as an icon for my rebellion and defiance of the old corrupt headmaster, fascist priests and failed teachers that condoned beatings and obstruction of justice - of the dark truths boarded in that ivory tower. And this validation of book and classroom was followed by seeing at a downtown theatre the banned movie *A Clockwork Orange* and that protagonist led me to believe that priests, jailers, police, psychologist and politicians and government were all corrupt and to be avoided because they are agents of the matrix that will torture until one capitulates.

What is patriotic reality but one of alienation and hypocrisy that flows from the idea of "*God and Country*;" and that truth always makes for serious literature. One of America's greatest playwrights Eugene O'Neill (1888-1953) based on his personal experiences understood a delusional society which gave rise for the need to use alcohol and morphine to sedate the awful truth of failed family and professional life of a society whose foundations are based upon false values that place monetary success above humanity - being ethical does not count, except when successful liars claim to be. In his autobiographical play "*Long Day's Journey into Night*," written in the 1940s, but released postmortem in 1956, the characters in the play struggle to maintain their hopes and aspirations yet slide into disillusionments, despair and obscurity.<sup>240</sup> He knew about this lie called unconditional love in sexual affairs; he understood that it was not about letting your lover go because you wanted them to be happy. He knew that it was about possessing something that others coveted. I was struck by the

<sup>240</sup> Eugene O'Neill, *Long Day's Journey into Night*, (1956).

character Eugene O'Neill whose intimate friends included journalist John "Jack" Reed and his wife Louise Bryant whom he had an affair within the movie *Reds*. Eugene told her with dry, cynical truth about the selfish, greed of wanting love: "If you were mine, I wouldn't share you with anybody or anything. It'd be just you and me. We'd be the center of it all. I know it would feel a lot more like love than being left alone with your work." <sup>241</sup> But, unfortunately in a materialistic world we are condemned to work so we can have a chance at love.

Today, novels still provide an insight into the evolving indulgent American psyche of how to buy and sell love: teenage girls read the "*Gossip Girl*" series about the lives of spoiled rich teenagers partying, drinking alcohol and smoking cigarettes, run up their parent's credit cards, seduce each other's boyfriends, and experiment with legal and illegal substances. <sup>242</sup> These series rarely mention legal problems and stress that American value of having wealth. The rich bitch is by default cool and entitled to rule, yet the poor, the lame have to fight their way up the ranks. Though these books reflect the reality of the failed middle-age generation that created this spoiled current generation with dubious values and beliefs, the reactionary solution has been to blame the artist, the authors for corrupting the youth and to attempt to ban such books from public libraries. It is one of the most challenged novels to be banned in 2006, according to the American Library Association (ALA). By past and present standards most of America's historical political, scientific and literary figures had addiction problems and all would be locked up as deviants. They were deviants - they were thinkers - non-conformist - they represented what is best about America - deviance. How sad that today America would lock up and ban its own social experiences and the mythologies that come from it; ban its own social story of men and women attempting to express their individuality in an oppressive world. They were all deviants - strong personalities - agents of change. That is why we list them in encyclopedias of history.

Wanting to make profits on the ills of social living, corporations claiming the moral mantle of wanting to help control a problem they are a part of, benefit from by offering pills in lieu of outlawed morphine, or *cannabis*. We live in a world of drug addiction to pharmaceuticals which pretend to take the place of natural morphine alkaloids that nature provides to dull pain. We are awash in Amphetamines which the military gave soldiers to keep them moving, and it's in the pharmaceutical drug Aderol, a drug for Attention Deficit Disorder (ADD) to supposedly help young people focus. But we need to ask the purpose of focusing on what and for whom. These types of pills and alcohol have become the primary drugs consumed by alienated people to relieve the social schizophrenia of a contrived modern society - multiple facsimiles of nature replicated indoors - the technological matrix of urban living. Life has always been naturally difficult, but today the difficulties emanate from modern technologies impacting, fragmentizing social patterns of family and work, yet religion, the tired old cure is trapped in a time and place that may not be relevant to the madness today. But despite church attendance declining over the years, now in an uncertain fragmentized world and political turmoil attendance has been increasing after the 9/11 attacks on the World Trade Center. Reflecting both the past and present, Americans in the past drank on average five gallons of whiskey a year in the 1790s, but now that average is down to 1.8 gallons per year, <sup>243</sup> but with pill consumption on the increase, and a rebirth of cigarette consumption by youth despite efforts to reduce smoking.

Though pills, cigarettes and alcohol are dangerous, *marijuana* is not physiologically addicting with withdrawal symptoms; has no record of lethal over dosages, nor have any human fatalities been documented. <sup>244</sup> Yet this inexpensive plant and its' derivatives are illegal. For all human history we have live in medicated societies - legal and illegal - to medicate the wounds in our souls caused by systems of living. Perhaps one ought to indulge their hedonistic impulses by engaging in behaviors outside the [pharmaceutical] box, to allow the *Insula* brain organ and the *Dopamine* system to function naturally by engaging them occasionally in the ritual of smoking to relieve stress through enhancing body pleasure. The military understands this connection: they ignore prostitution and distribute cigarettes to combat soldiers to smoke as a mild relaxant in face of the fear of death which also serves as a ritual among the soldiers sharing the experience of being trapped in a bad situation - a box - a coffin.

---

<sup>241</sup> Warren Beatty and Trevor Griffiths, *Reds*, Paramount Pictures (1981). Actor Jack Nicholson playing Eugene O'Neil.

<sup>242</sup> Cecily von Ziegesar and Megan Tingley, *Don't Forget About Me: A Gossip Girl Novel* (2007).

<sup>243</sup> John H. Fund, *George Washington, Whiskey Entrepreneur*, Wall Street Journal (February 21, 2007).

<sup>244</sup> Edward M. Brecher & Editors, *The Consumers Union Report Licit & Illicit Drugs*, p. 395.

The chemical business and its plastics, corporate purveyors of processed foods and their harmful chemical preservatives along with genetically engineered DNA crops, and businesses of tobacco and alcohol and their breweries, wineries, distillers and cigarette outlets a long time ago ran off the competition of cheap plants in order to sell their designer drugs - various types of sugar and starch foods, alcohol and tobaccos. But even Europeans knew of plants having been introduced to them by the aborigines of the Americas, yet given the imperatives of commerce, they found it necessary to pervert these natural morphine alkaloids to medicate one from the awful modern unnatural ways in which we are forced to live. Science created the “pill” and if these won’t help, syndicates prostituting unnaturally a plant’s natural qualities created a hybrid of an adulterated drug: Acetone poured over coca leaves to make a foul nasty powder; and glue sniffing by street children to stave off hunger, when they ought to chew coca leaves. Better yet get yourself a legal cigarette. Researchers at Harvard School of Public Health and the state of Massachusetts confirmed that cigarette nicotine levels have incrementally increased and are finely tuned drug delivery devices, designed to encourage use, encouraging a pandemic. Information about adulterated reconstituted tobacco is cloaked in corporate secrecy, hidden from public view.<sup>245</sup> But the truth is, there is also a practical use for smoking natural tobacco and marijuana rolled-up in cigar form: e.g., the biting gnats, flies and mosquitoes are kept at bay by fishermen through smoking either tobacco or marijuana.

Like marijuana, the coffee plant and its’ caffeine has been known to humans for a long time. Coffee is a popular drug sold in America and is necessary to keep the cotton gins of commerce turning. This fact of popularity was confirmed in a government study of sewage waste looking for drugs in the waste stream. It was reported that the number one ingredient Americans consume and excrete is caffeine.<sup>246</sup> Caffeine is the most powerful stimulant available without a prescription and its popularity has increased over the years. It comes in soft drinks, coffee, caffeine pills, and “energy drinks.” It is dangerous if you consume 5,000 milligrams, or 40 or 50 cups in an hour, or overdoses on pills. There have been cases of caffeine overdoses brought to the hospital and calls to poison hotlines. I suspect that since coffee is widely accepted, and it contributes to awakening folks for the time clock at work it will never be illegal, but marijuana may make you feel and think outside the box, like seeing the reality of work - like not going - so it is a threat to the corporate world’s enslavements. Besides the annual value of the energy drink industry is \$3.7 billion.<sup>247</sup>

When people suffer mentally from the floggings of life and then naturally in reaction become addicted to caffeine, cigarettes, alcohol and sugar based foods, they mostly seek another substance to cure their own neglect of mind and body. Why do people seek the obvious advice from medical doctors telling them to “cut-down” on whatever they are sucking into their bodies? Most doctors themselves do not practice their own advice: i.e., most have failed relationships due to their own fractured psychologies which are addicted to pharmaceuticals which they have unfettered access to. And the truth is, it is rumored that society’s counselors suffer higher rates of suicide than most other professions. But despite their own problems and best professional efforts at counseling people, still two thirds of the American population is overweight. Besides, most advice is obvious: stop drinking so much alcohol and cigarettes smoking; and try walking a bit; but that is hard when most are trapped “sitting on their asses” in an office job. With the exception of standing, the doctors “sit on their asses” while working on the symptoms of the problem, not its’ basis - modern living.

But rather than living the obvious natural lifestyle of being in balance with nature, most lazy, or depressed people seek the magic artificial elixir from a laboratory to cure their psychological stress; stress which has led to deadly obesity through compulsive eating, strokes and heart attacks from being overwhelmed by economic forces beyond one’s control. Pharmaceutical drugs can be gotten freely and less expensively elsewhere in the world without a prescription except in an advanced corporate society. In America one needs access to the health system to get what ought to be freely provided by nature. One needs the mad doctors’ permission - the doctors and corporations that “push drugs” through the dealer. Doctors, enamored with their social status of being gods of sorts, with vain delusions pursue their own egos, their own careers of being millionaires, not healers, so they can get money from either corporate welfare the schemes, and the uninsured impoverished public. This

<sup>245</sup> Steve LeBlanc, *Harvard researchers confirm nicotine increased in cigarettes*, *The Associated Press*, (Friday, January 19, 2007).

<sup>246</sup> *Scientists Say Sewer Water Tests May Reveal Drug Use Trends in US Cities*, *Associated Press* (August 21, 2007).

<sup>247</sup> Josephine Marcotty & Tom Horgen, *Will too much caffeine tank your health?* *Minneapolis-St. Paul Star Tribune* (January 22, 2007).

alliance between the healer and the dealer has allowed these two status groups to continue their lavish indulgent existences. Unfortunately, this has created a society that purchases the medicine chest of science to treat the symptoms of modern stress and not the cause of it – modern living devoid of authentic symbiotic relationships.

Most experts are a product of their professional training and their “*bogus*” theories of the social dynamics of obesity reflect that crippling effect: i.e. narrow economics of rational choice based on cheap prices. Society obscures the obvious, then through the institution of education attempts to uncover the obvious through mental machinations disconnected from reality. Mark Twain (1835-1910) noted, “[w]e must unlearn what we have learned.” Most first year college students intuitively label theories as “*bullshit-ology*,” yet they still have too unlearn what they have learned by learning more “*bullshit*” to master the poisons of society plagued by the legacies of “*bullshit*” rationales. But dubious rationales are always “*pushed*” by scientist whose idolatry of the beliefs, values and theoretical assumptions of their academic discipline creates pseudo scientific results.

For example, we can look at the studies of the psychology of obesity. According to Assistant Professor of Economics Frank Heiland of Florida State University and Mary Burke of the Federal Reserve Bank of Boston, this unnatural obesity is now attributed to the economics of cheap foods and changing norms that accept the new plumped-up weight of women. Changing norms of body weight one can accept, but cheap sugar laden foods are only part of the explanation. However, being narrow minded thinkers given the imposed mentality of economic rationales that assume everybody is of a predator mindset to explain behaviors in lieu of other psychological explanations of what motivates people besides money. Dr. Heiland’s mathematical model merely cloaks the obvious truth that people are nervous and are feeding off of poisons of starches and preservatives found in foods. Women and men eat a diet full of starches and preservatives which have riddled their bodies with toxins. This phenomenon is correctly reported concerning the self reported real weight increases for women from 147 lbs in 1994 to 153lbs in 2002; and a self reported idealized weight from 132lbs in 1994 to 135lbs. Dr. Frank claims this is contradicts a culture of thinness in modern society, but that is a false claim when television constantly runs diet advertisement schemes; it’s a bogus claim when idealized weight only increased by 3lbs.<sup>248</sup> My theory is based on the obvious: the idea that people are living unnaturally in a fake modern world that exacerbates our natural anxieties which force us to smoke and eat incessantly. Cheap foods, cigarettes and drugs are readily available to assuage our nervous psychologies of fear of modern day killers: e.g., worrying about and avoiding becoming impoverished; and just plain fear of death. It is unfortunate that society has to waste resources on these puerile studies which obscure the obvious through ignorance; a child could figure this out if they have not been “*dummied-down*” by years of an education or have unlearned what they have learned in the business of denial of the obvious effects of industrialized living.

What is a “*deadbeat*,” but a dehumanized, dead walking “*zombie*,” a society populated by mass produced psychologies lobotomized of the natural beat of humanity in synch with nature. Despite the fraud of insurance companies peddling the myth of your choice of doctor; the truth is most people don’t trust experts like doctors and attorneys given their incompetence caused by prioritizing the vanity of ego called a professional career steeped heavily in ethical words but short on deeds rendered through compassion and charity. Society is plagued by self serving experts who have degenerated into frauds and charlatans of sorts peddling “*pop*” psychology; and the source of their moral ruination is money. But the ultimate expression of a twisted society was the pairing of Dr. Phil and Nadia Suleman, the woman with 14 children. Obviously she is a disturbed woman that, like Frankenstein, manufactured life from fertility drugs and a sperm donor - a deadbeat selling his “*jiz*” for a dollar bill. Though she claims that she never wanted the notoriety, she is making money on the sensationalism, and he, adding television revenue to his bank account. But, it begs the question, that if she had no intentions of being famous, does that mean we have to pay for her fantasies with welfare dollars.

If that is so, perhaps we the people own the babies? But, now that she is collecting the economic harvest from a fertile crop of babies, I guess she owns the fantasy of being a fertile queen. I am not in disagreement with Dr. Phil’s analysis of a self centered woman, but I am at odds with him pointing out that Nadia Suleman was not paid for the television interview, but he cashed in, and saved money by not paying her. Perhaps he is an unethical “*snake oil*” businessman? Dr. Phil speaks of not judging by reading sensationalized headlines, yet he is the primary author of the headline of his entertainment show traveling under the guise of psychological help. He claims that his foundation, like that of other

---

<sup>248</sup> Frank Heiland, *Fat...the new norm?* College of Social Sciences Florida State University (Fall 2008 Year End Report to Alumni and Friends) p.11.

celebrities works, *"for the sake of the children,"* but, it really functions to legitimate this Hollywood production of both a twisted psychology and usurious ethics. We are awash in a sea of philanthropic ogres. If he were an authentic Dr. Albert Schweitzer (1875 – 1965) type, he would give every last dime to the poor in the developing world that suffer more than people who are a product of a self indulgent society; perhaps he ought to place them first by placing his purse second - not the other way around.

Truly the devil of modern living is in need of an advocate. But modern life is more unfulfilling and without authentic purpose than the ethics of mutual cooperation not exploitation when we were all repressed Stone Age people. Yes, America is addicted to substances that indulge the self, the vanity of failed self love, but when that self love fails, drug addiction helps assuage the mental pain - but addiction to Frankenstein pills and alcohol not to God's plants which give better results. But the Devil knows of the vanity of his children, the moral purposes of the pious religionists crowds that torture others, he pleasurably feels the sin of human vanity which he manipulates both for the benefit of the chosen few and to the suffering of most people caught between God and the Devil. Having domain over humans, he laughs while being entertained by what he regards as *"definitely my favorite sin."*<sup>249</sup> It is the obvious hypocrisy of a society that teaches the vanity of being self centered through the achievements of individual egos; and when older generations complain that their children are lazy and smoke cannabis, they themselves drown their own failures in drinking alcoholic poisons, smoking adulterated cigarettes, abusing psychotropic pills to repress the truth that they, like most suffered from an inability to achieve mythical recognition of their self worth.

How many people steal and lie while doing business and then go to a church that pontificates the Commandment of *"thou shall not steal"* while accepting the stolen proceeds in the form of a donation, a sacrifice to bribe God for their ethical breaches. But these supposed prohibitions merely allow churches that view body pleasures as sinful, because of the absurd idea that carnal knowledge emanates from this fictitious character called the Devil, church functionaries sell dispensation. The madness of repressing natural body pleasures as preached by church's claims that God disapproves of its' own creations impulsive instinctual desires, which God gave them. Perhaps it is God's own vices played out on us - a cosmic joke on people which traps them with the irrational logic between body and soul of *"look, but don't touch; touch but don't taste; taste - don't swallow."*<sup>250</sup> But if carnal pleasure is Godly, then one may note that the virtues of God are exercised through his nemesis the Devil, because the *"virtue of the Devil is in his loins."*

And these churches, reflecting the vices of the Protestant work ethic approve of making profits off of sin in the name of puritanical God that will punish you if you consume the plants that he created - though the virtues of profits kill. Given the imperatives of the logic of profits, profit making corporations are artificial creatures animated as predators in need of prey - consumers and patented knowledge for sale. These corporations are forms of organized theft and manipulative chicanery of the public good on economy of scales that are environmentally unsustainable. Chief Luther Standing Bear, in 1933 noted of the white man's modern business ways: *"True, the white man brought great change. But the varied fruits of his civilization, though highly colored and inviting, are sickening and deadening. And if it be the part of civilization to maim, rob, and thwart, then what is progress?"*<sup>251</sup> These licensed syndicates are *"thieves"* of the land which they want to own as corporate estates that included natural resources, but these estates, concessions of government have aboriginal people living upon the land. The modern owner calls them squatters, but the *"natives"* call the modern man, an invader on their *"turf."*

Indians laugh at the immoral stupidity of politicians like US presidents accusing others of not honoring their treaty obligations or living up to their obligations. The United States government signed over four hundred treaties with the Indians and violated them all.<sup>252</sup> When the Indians stand in the way of economic development involving corporations like mining companies - the government

<sup>249</sup> Jonathan Lemkin & Tony Gilroy, *The Devil's Advocate*. Based on the novel by Andrew Neiderman, Warner Brothers (1997).

<sup>250</sup> *The Devil's Advocate*. Actor Al Pacino playing the Devil makes the case to his lawyer son Mr. Lomax (actor Keanu Reeves) of the inconsistencies, the vices in the logic of the conflict between body pleasures and notions of sin concerning the virtue of acting on the natural instinctual impulses which God gave man.

<sup>251</sup> Chief Luther Standing Bear, *From the Land of the Spotted Eagle* (1933).

<sup>252</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*. Harper Perennial (1995) p. 515.

merely moves them. When Indians protest and cite Federal Statute 25 USCA 194 that where there is a land dispute between Indians and whites “*the burden of proof falls on the white man.*” When Indians access the white man’s courts the judges rule that the tribes no longer exist. When Indians refuse to vacate disputed land, like gangsters US Marshals come in with machine guns, shotguns, rifles, pistols, batons pepper spray, dogs and chains; then they beat, torture and even kill old and young alike. Even more perversely, the Federal Government will acknowledge that these treaties are valid, yet rule that government power supersedes these “*contracts*” by declaring the right of “*eminent domain*” - the right to steal the land despite the treaties.<sup>253</sup>

It is the old story of the Bible missionaries, guns of the government and the whiskeys (poisons) of the corporate hucksters raping of all resources, including people. The only resource that rural hunter gathering cultures in the jungles of the world have is their knowledge of the environment. In the case of America, the Indians were crushed by the bible and alcohol though missionaries claimed the Indians pleasures as sinful. Now, in the under-developed world, the US agency the CIA sends in protestant Christian missionaries who attempt to put bras on women and pants on men; then they send government agents to monitor the situation - incorporating rural Indians into the modern mercantile system of sin. Eventually, corporate society follows the missionaries and government agents who have paved the foundations for system theft of the land - or what is left of it. Corporate “*thieves*” go to the shamans and attempt to steal from these so called primitive folks their knowledge of the ancient secrets of plants, insects and other animal forms that have developed antidotes to human illnesses through biological symbiotic relationships. This knowledge of symbiosis between people and plants is free, God’s gift to another animal form, humans. Phobic moral entrepreneurs ought to remember the ancient story that the blood of the god Prometheus, who gave us knowledge, god’s blood gave rise to magic plants from which ointments were made protecting humans.

However, some humans, in order to obtain a good life of material plenty insist on demonizing the inexpensive symbiotic natural model and switching to another model of expensive pharmaceutical addictions. One might conjecture that large corporations, in order to make money function like parasitic predators preying upon a weaker tribes’ and individuals’ limited resources contributing to their impoverishment and alcoholism - addiction to the white man’s poisons - his alcohol spirits. But this problem of being naturally addicted to physiological and psychological pleasures apparently will be solved by both religion and science; by the idea of armies of priests and technocrats going forth and enforcing their beliefs in sanctified commerce and science upon many other villages, or mad scientists measuring humanity until death - or putting them to death. Moralists and experts having an understanding only by means of revealed religion or science are questionable; but for the moment - this is all we humans have to work with - or what we are aware of. But both perspectives are deadly when intertwined. If a behavior is labeled as deviant, then perhaps one could be surgically operated on - lobotomized. Lobotomies are a known ancient practice among the Stone Age peoples of antiquity. Evil spirits were thought to be within the head, so small crude openings were made to purge the evil spirit. In medieval historical times, the priest, like a psychiatrist would forgo the surgery of lobotomy and perform a rite of exorcism, a type of therapy over the mind to purge the *Somnambuliform* of multiple demons plaguing the soul.

Science, as the new religion is still meddling with the development of the human body and nature. Like the priests of old, scientists too aim to prevent addictions altogether - even addiction to love. Researchers are attempting to identify genes, chemicals and brain parts associated with labeled deviant behaviors like smoking, or promiscuous sex. Some within the research communities of behaviorist psychologist, neurologist, pharmacologist and geneticist believe that controlling these biological components will go beyond the need to educate people about drug addictions.<sup>254</sup> The journal *Science* reported the findings of a study on the brain part *Insula*, a prune sized region under the frontal lobes thought to register “*gut feelings*,” and linked to sustaining addictive behaviors like smoking, has been associated with the cessation of desire to smoke when that part of the brain suffers injuries. Some point out as did Dr. Nora Volkow, director of the National Institute on Drug Abuse, which financed the study “*that damage to a specific brain area could remove the problem of addiction entirely....It’s absolutely mind boggling.*”<sup>255</sup>

<sup>253</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People’s History of the United States 1492-Present*, p.525.

<sup>254</sup> Kristen Stewart, *Scientists aim to prevent addictions altogether*. Salt Lake Tribune (January 29, 2007).

<sup>255</sup> Benedict Carey, *Brain Injury snuffs urge to smoke, study finds*. The New York Times (January 27, 2007).

Science fiction can portray humans as animals through analogies. Truly, it is mind boggling, for it's reminiscent of science fiction fantasy in the movie *Planet of the Apes* when one of the surviving human astronauts, a homo sapien was lobotomized by simian (ape) scientists conducting research on humans. The lone surviving Homo sapien, Astronaut Taylor played by actor Charlton Heston, is placed on [a Scopes monkey] trial by the administrators of science and faith.<sup>256</sup> At the inquiry, Taylor yells at the members of the scientific court of inquiry into the ridiculous notion of human intelligence, "you cut his brain all up...You robbed him of his individuality!" After the trial, he is taken to see the head of the inquiry an Orangutan who threatens to emasculate and lobotomize him if he doesn't tell the "truth" about his evolutionary origins.<sup>257</sup> But, perhaps the Simian chaired scientific court of inquiry was correct after all about the notion of human intelligence, or ethics given what Dr Volkow seems to be suggesting - that we all be lobotomized into conformity robbed of our individuality?

Yes, it is mind boggling that director of the National Institute on Drug Abuse is holding up this study on this ridiculous notion of lobotomizing people. Like a mad house filled with mad scientists, they have it in their reasoning to lobotomize people with their puerile science - to cut out, or chemically block compulsive behaviors. By ignorance, perhaps they would cut out the craving for love. Cannabis consumption to relieve medical problems, or provide a natural psychotropic drug to relax the mind is a human rights issue, a point of view shared by many economists, doctors, jurist and policy makers. Yet, in contrast, the political and scientific ideological stances taken by the Director of the National Institute on Drug Abuse are troubling: most data indicate that the medicinal properties of marijuana out weigh the induced fear through contrived, grossly execrated ill effects from a plant; other troubling statements have implied the natural physiological urge to smoke could perhaps be surgically corrected by lobotomizing the *Insula* brain organ; something akin to Frankenstein science butchering our biologically evolved bodies which produced the organ based on dubious data. I'm struck by all of the images on television portraying Stone Age tribes; and they all have something in common; they all smoke something in either pipes or cigars; and I suppose when they say theses cultures are undisturbed by modernity, they mean they have not been surgically or allegorically lobotomized by these absurd cartoon like characters at the National Institute on Drug Abuse, no doubt some of who are on anti anxiety pills also given that they have to work in a bureaucratic matrix.

Their theories focus on the individual complying with a subjective reality of what is morally good and bad, on the unquestioned basis of a society and its subjective beliefs of normalcy and what constitutes deviancy. It never occurred to them that addictive behaviors are natural expressions of hedonisms required to live a sane life. Perhaps natural addictions to pleasure are exacerbated by an increasingly unnatural fragmented world: that addictions are escapes from a fake world of dehumanized systems of living and such behaviors are a natural impulse to escape the matrix of the mechanized division of labor and one's place in its' machinery. These scientists believe that vulnerability to addiction is solely genetic, chemical, or physical, which could be true, but their analysis is devoid of the natural effects of the unnatural social environment on the human creature. But in order to have change in policy, it's necessary to challenge the monopoly of the state on the way we think.

Italian philosopher and political party functionary Antonio Gramsci (1891-1937) understood authoritarian reasoning; the type of authoritarian control by the executive branch of government of policy discussions as seen in the American state. Human living is culturally relative and should not necessarily be governed by a belief in a pre-existing reality that is existent even if humans did not exist. The supposed objectiveness of Western rationalism is based on the remnants of the illusory religious assumptions of a god's point of view, a view which is considered real because of the long term influence of religion on common sense. The unquestioned subjective reality, with a belief in bureaucratic centralism, the exercise of brute force for behavioral compliance, depends on repression of the state and on a prevailing type of thought that shields the existing social order by allowing them the right to define what is normal and natural. Through experience with early forms of capitalism, Gramsci became a member of the Italian communist party. Therefore in 1926 he was imprisoned by the Italian fascist authorities. While in prison, they allowed him access to books and periodicals and to write his philosophical outlook which rejected scientific material socialism of a pre-existing reality as solely rational, and embraced the idea of relative cultural perspectives on what constitutes

<sup>256</sup> Scopes Monkey Trial in 1928 was on the debate between the scientific theories of evolution and revealed truth of religion.

<sup>257</sup> *Planet of the Apes*. Novel by Pierre Boulle; Screenplay by Michael Wilson and Rod Serling. 20th Century Fox (1968).

objectiveness.<sup>258</sup>

Perhaps the human creature is genetically predisposed to seek pleasure in an unforgiving environment devoid of real unconditional love; that the *Insula* and the *Dopamine* systems were developed biologically in tandem with human evolution towards pleasurable ends. Love is a type of psychosis necessary for human procreation. Yet, is it love or mental illness? They're closer than you think - they're one in the same. The *Dopamine* system and the brain chemical *Serotonin* are related to compulsive addictive behaviors directed at pleasure and are associated with feelings of intense emotion love.<sup>259</sup> When love dissolves, people go crazy. These brain areas are critical for learned behaviors whose bodily effects become pleasurable. The *Insula* maps these physical signals and integrates them into the conscious brain for interpretation. It is this physiological platform that humans first anticipate pain or pleasure surrounding the effects of substances, memories which are embedded in the visceral before they become conscious.<sup>260</sup> How does one forgive a failed love when the divorcing party places the pursuit of money over the pleasures of love? But apparently, one needs money in order to satiate their pleasures. Having been brought up in the society of women, I can clearly remember the logic of marriage preached to young girls - it's easier to love a rich man than a poor one - and that may be true given that it is harder to live economically impoverished than being prostitute of a rich man that one may like, but not necessarily love. The injustice of not being wealthy, the right color, culture, or educational status is a difficult emotional dynamic for one to bear.

The brain is only a component of the body, and the body wants nothing to do with the fake contrived world of the mind, a world of rationalized madness that denies the body. Yet, the brain faced with this dilemma has evolved to assist the body in its hedonistic quest by the functions of the *Insula*. Given the new unnatural social environments driven by the virtues and vices of technology which create their own unique forms of rationalized social schizophrenia that are very alienating, it is a natural reaction to seek pleasures which diffuse anxieties in an un-natural world, a world which is the natural expression of the unnatural. These scientists also ignore the ritualistic functions of smoking to relieve anxiety. They don't seem to ponder why every religion uses forms of smoke in their rituals? It is the repression of the natural impulse of the body and the conflict with the mind that the inquisitors of state attempt to control through mind manipulation. The evolution of a Frankenstein psychology is the result of this interference: that is perhaps one reason why so many people are addicted to drugs and alcohol. Yet, this biological brain organ driving one to smoke natural plants in collective rituals to alleviate anxiety has been abused by corporations "pushing" poisonous cigarettes as placebos that kill.

Ethology, the scientific study of the naturally developed ritualistic behaviors of animals in their environments, suggest that through the process of biological evolution, smoking is a natural behavior - a part of the natural formation of the human personality manifested in the ritual of smoking to relieve anxiety among and between people. It has been observed that rituals serve to diffuse aggression between different species of animals and animals of the same genre or species in order to preserve the animal from its own destructive aggressions. However, this credible theory to explain smoking as a biological ritual; supported by the discovery of the *Insula* brain organ that is associated with the need to smoke, are perspectives that the some researchers ignored at the medical school at the University of Hawaii. When pointed out by the author. Apparently it may have not been in synch with the carrots and sticks of government policies they were engaged with. However, incarcerated animals and humans have been denied the natural ritual of negotiating a mutual agreement to co-exist. The state can not entirely rule through the carrot and the stick - the bribe or the penalty. The ritual of negotiated mutual coexistence in social relations has been replaced by mind control achieved through attitudinal and behavioral modification schemes delivered by societal institutions like schools and prisons. Some behavioral psychologist, animal trainers and politicians don't seem to understand that animals, including people naturally react to the imposed insanity of humans desiring to master them. They can't see the parallel of attempting to master people against their will in schools, jails and military barracks and the eventual rebellion within the ranks.

Despite the rebellions of *marijuaneros* and *peyoteros* consuming plants like natural herbivores, the

---

<sup>258</sup> Antonio Gramsci, *Quaderni del carcere* (Prison notebooks) (1926).

<sup>259</sup> Tara Parker-Pope. Health Journal, *Is It Love or Mental Illness? They're Closer Than You Think*. Wall Street Journal (February 13, 2007), p. D1.

<sup>260</sup> Benedict Carey. *Brain Injury snuffs urge to smoke, study finds*.



ignorant and violent view them as a plague thwarting their desires to impose an antiseptic world through totalitarian means of evil exercise of power over the powerless; these constituents of walking death and their difficulties in trying to eradicate natural psychotropic plant usage. But humans acting out the symbiotic relationship with plants seem to continue to indulge their nature, while the lobotomized have a contradictory need to conform to an artificial world - to punish and lock themselves up after sinning, away from the sinful temptations of smoking and libations which their bodies and *Insula* brain organ drives them to do to relieve the stress of contrived living. The psychological tension between conformity and non-conformity, aggravated by a modern world of disconnected people, has created a greater potential threat for the abuse of the *Insula* organ and *Dopamine* systems by riddling them with laboratory designer drugs in lieu of narcotic like plants. A modern alienated world has unleashed the insane need for a machine to administer drugs; a labyrinth of an institutionalized society requiring the categorization of hedonistic pleasures as potential social ills needing behavioral modification in order to achieve attitudinal uniformity towards “proper” substance usages; but it is an unnatural attitude.

But, nature’s, God’s consciousness compels most not to agree with this social schizophrenia of which natural and unnatural substances are preferable for alleviating mental depression. However, it would seem naturally preferable to indulge the body with natural plant derivatives like *cannabis* as opposed to artificial substances which enrich others with the addict’s funds to support the “pill” habit. If one does not cultivate a taste for the “pill,” but prefers herbs and other organic substances, then they run the risk of being tortured by the madness of a society with a penchant for scientific rationalities peddling facsimiles of nature in pill form. But, the labyrinth of prisons requires locking people up in cages whose beastly side was caught placing controlled substances into their bodies. Now, through imprisonment, society will detoxify the beast, yet after the alchemy of cleansing their bodies of “drugs,” the beast is kept in check - but in a zoo to be stared at by other primates - humans.

Unfortunately, many animals have been driven to near extinction, or have been locked up in zoos and aquariums exploiting them, or have escaped into the urban jungle landscape where both wild and domesticated animals become feral - go back to their roots. Originally the scientific discipline of ethology studied the ritualistic behaviors of animals in their environments; but now, that pattern has been disturbed. Still, ethological observations of animals in zoos can be generalized to humans. Zoos are an indication of a system of logic, a system analogous to the dilemmas of incarcerated people in cages for acting on normal biological impulses to engage the body in pleasing pleasures. While acting on these impulses, they are dehumanized by being caged and the only way out is by dying, perhaps by a hunger strike. But that is incorrectly labeled a suicidal behavior and further punished as a crime against nature. When we deprive an animal, including humans of freedom, we create the natural response to the unnatural situation of being caged like a zoo animal.

The idea of freedom as written out and not practiced by the United States is a delusional concept. Society is jealous and envious of the free who they harass and incarcerate. Modern people are afraid of their own primordial natures to eat and sleep and fornicate, all of which are deemed sinful in some form. The real definition of freedom is to be able like a feral animal to roam free untamed. Fortunately, the feral street children of the world are free, and that is why society insists that they be exterminated through infanticide. But, nature does rebel against threats to being free and untamed to artificial modernity. The untamed free world of nature will prevail over the arrogance of modernity thinking it can harness and manipulate nature and humanity’s place in it. Movie director Alfred Hitchcock in the story of *The Birds* may have given us a bit of a glimpse of the future where the human animal form is confronted by other natural forms like birds which have had to survive the predations of *Homo sapiens*. In that movie, the black crow incited the seagulls to attack, they orchestrated the revenge. Birds are messengers from God cawing of human crimes by people preying upon each other best personified by the brassy black crow dressed in a banker’s black pin-striped suite on the *Jose Cuervo Gold* tequila bottle. Animal species most the time only school, or herd among themselves, but it may appear that life collectively is ganging-up, like the gangster crow, or it is certainly rebelling against humanity. At one time humans were content to nap an egg from a nest, now they lock chickens up 24 hours a day to lay eggs or to process them into Buffalo wings for football games. Birds have been shot at for their plumage to adorn a woman’s hat, and have been locked up in little cages for the amusement of people. Maybe animals now are collectively in that stage of rebellion against another earthly beast, a troupe of creatures known as *Homo sapiens*. Or maybe the animals’ behaviors are just a normal reaction to the unnatural world of this beast called the human.<sup>261</sup>

---

<sup>261</sup> Daphne Du Maurier, *The Birds*, screenplay by Evan Hunter, directed by Alfred Hitchcock, (1963).

Unfortunately, humans looking to make a professional living have locked up animals in the name of science, education and the environment at animal parks for profit - prisons for animals parading themselves as educational and environmental institutions protecting wildlife. Yet the animals that carry the consciousness of creativity, intelligence that has not been consulted in this educational endeavor - but tortured by it. For example, there is an obese, over 15 foot giant crocodile caged up in a public viewing area. At the Saint Augustine Farm and Zoological Park in Florida there is a 1,250 pound crocodile parked there that is rebelling against enslavement for profit: like a political prisoner it is on a hunger strike - it refuses to obey the rules of behaviorist psychology of positive and negative reinforcements to totally control its actions. The feeding routine was developed with the idea of entertainment of what the paying public wants to see, but the zoo keepers needing to justify themselves claim it's for the beneficial exercise of the animal. They claim it's for their own good - true - if the animal is locked up and deprived of a natural lifestyle and exploited for money. Animals feel the injustice of humanity wanting to be God - yet God's nature is naturally protecting itself from this illness stalking the planet's life forms. The senior reptile keeper says "*He knows what he wants to do. He's testing us...*" Perhaps it's because the crocodile wants his freedom? Why should this animal cooperate? Yet, the zoo business does not like his attitude, so the reptile experts punished him by refusing to feed him with real food, then they restrain the beast by tying it up then force feeding him through a tube run down into the animals gut.<sup>262</sup> That is unnecessary torture. If the animal is obese, and won't entertain the crowds, then let it fast naturally, and then it will feed again.

Animal rights are human rights, and humans are animals despite their delusions to the contrary thinking themselves superior to other life forms in need of control. Abusing animals in a cruel manner by the scientific community is pervasive; particularly so with the white man's society where thousands of animals were and are put to death. But this modern practice is an extension of a historical legacy that emanates from the cruel treatment of thousands of animals sacrificed for the business of the ancient Roman Coliseum. But animal and human life has always come cheap in Western society; and science now is the new pit requiring animals to support an industry of employment. If humans rape, murder and torture each other in the building of an advanced society, then why would animals count unless they are things to use in the generation of income be it a circus, a zoo or even a scientific animal institute where animal abuse is licensed? One normally thinks of animal abuse in the wild as being a crime perpetrated by poachers, but the real crime is killing animals in the name of quack science by "*mad scientist*" - quacks - in the name of saving the endangered birds or relocating animals back into the wild. These quack studies show up in animal management practices that broach the absurd when scientist try to strap on magnets onto the head of saltwater crocodiles relocated from urban zones back into the saltwater marshes. It is reasoned that the magnets disrupt the instinctual homing behaviors of animals returning to their old turf.<sup>263</sup> Frankly, it's the human animal that needs to home back on into a sustainable means of living and not paving over the Florida wetlands and relocating animals into shrinking spaces.

Once I lived in a remote bayou, a shrinking space where biting insects reigned supreme because the birds, frogs and toads that ate them were disappearing due to industrial pollution. But that is powerful money, so government had to have a study on the obvious to obscure the obvious. In the bayou, I witnessed state scientists gleefully handle the carcasses of a family of pelican birds killed for the purpose of an autopsy of sorts by personnel from Dauphin Island Sea Laboratory, Alabama. Very early in the morning a group from the marine lab comprised of a young blond female and three men with shotguns pulled into the docks at a marina buried deep in the bayou swamp with their trophies: three dead pelicans. Like a hunting party, they shot these birds very early in the morning, obviously they did not want too many witnesses. With pride, they all posed for the camera with the specimens, the data, as though they were trophies to be stuffed by a taxidermist. They then quickly loaded the guns and birds into the truck. The young woman, whose body language conveyed an arrogance of misguided purpose, caught me viewing their behavior; at which she quickly looked at me as though she had been "*busted*" in doing the lab's dirty little secret hidden from public view. Apparently hunting expeditions on endangered birds has been redefined in Alabama as a scientific expedition.

I'm sure the marine would claim it was necessary to dissect the birds to see what is ailing them; in this case levels of mercury deposited in their flesh. But these studies only confirm the obvious: that all life forms are full of toxins from the environment. What is ailing the birds that do have an opinion -

---

<sup>262</sup> *St. Augustine, Crocodile quits cooperating for feedings*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (March 9, 2007), p. B-7.

<sup>263</sup> National Public Radio, *Morning Report* (February 26, 2009).

so says the naturalist and shamans - are a bunch of deluded scientist thinking themselves entitled to perform these ghastly surgical autopsies that kill life. What was disturbing was the previous day four pelicans soared over my head and made their cry auguring their sacrifice. I imagine they knew what was coming. After the hunter scientist shot gunned three of them down, I only hope they spared the female bird. Swans mate for life; I imagine the lone pelican now cries for their relatives dead and dissected in some "*God awful*" organization passing itself off as an environmental concern.

I could not help wonder if the four birds were an omen of the four human beings which came to commit a crime against nature. But their crime, led by a woman, only demonstrated the psychology of a group of people disconnected from nature and humanity in the need to kill in the name of science. It made me wonder how this young, blond woman would feel if some aliens from another planet hunted her down and added her anatomy to their scientific collection of parasitic species of prey: i.e., humans. I wrote an email to the director of the marine lab, but he never did respond in justifying this practice of collecting sea birds for scientific analysis. In all fairness though, unknown to the author, the doctor had died and was unable to respond; but I doubt they would. But, I suspect that he would have justified the practice, or just ignore me as a weirdo. It is an institute licensed by the state government to redefine the naturalist as a hunter; and hunting is a cultural part of backward Alabama - religious fanatics believing their right to kill animals that they claim have no soul. Dauphin is the French word for "*dolphin*" and under the Valois and Bourbon dynasties, the Dauphin of France, was a title given to the King's eldest son, the heir to the throne of France. Being pro-nature has become a fashionable thing, but in backward areas like Alabama and Alaska, that social trend has been twisted to dovetail into local norms that accentuating hunting as a cultural attribute. But, in Alabama and elsewhere there is no royal protector of the commons, of nature prohibiting poaching.

Yet, this right to poach has been reserved for the government research community - or maybe just college graduate students collecting the bounty for government scientists on the dole? But this usurpation of hunting has left in its wake no dolphins riding the bow in happiness along with humans, only alienated provincials toting bibles, guns and whiskey while shooting up the environment in anger; anger of being robbed of their livelihood. I spoke with the natives of Bayou La Batre, Alabama, four men, Troy Cornelius, Michael Williams, William Lightfoot, and Eric Evans - men who have made a living from the sea and have nursed the environment to sustain it; they claim that the sea laboratory is open to "*the highest bidder*" doing studies financed by large scale industrial polluters like the petro-chemical and steel producers operating in and upstream of Mobile Bay, the real source of the toxins plaguing the environment. Being an industrial port with political connections, these types of purchased studies are intended to find the polluting culprits innocent of environmental poisoning; and if the results demonstrate a link to higher levels of toxins, I'm sure the studies are not reported. Yet true to form, the government blames the little, powerless fishermen as the source of why the fisheries are under threat because of over fishing when pollution is a bigger threat. After speaking with the natives and registering my concern via email, the next day a very large lone pelican flew very closely over my head as if to thank me as their ombudsman though my efforts yielded nothing but the truth of it all which I now share with the reading public: that government studies, and certainly services are sold to the highest bidder.

Science has the pathological penchant for rationalization. It tortures life by forcing life to live under unnatural conditions of caging it. But I thought of the smiling, blond scientist and her pelican trophies and the mentality to scientifically kill for profits through studies sold to the highest bidder or animal handlers force feeding animals to get them to perform a circus act, and I could see the link between animal cruelty for profit and internecine human cruelty in the form of profitable prisons and state torture. With animal cruelty traveling under the guise of science and being the norm at zoos, research institutes and museums where experiments are carried out on animals like penitentiary inmates, the spirit of animals are at their wits end. I have noted that most feral animals in the urban landscapes suffer from anxiety of humans; humans that abandoned them and now sweep them up for a humane death. And being humans preoccupied with our own mortality, many project fear of our nature onto animals by validating the reality of death through a fascination of watching life drained out of animals.

All across the nation and the world there are stories where animals and prisoners are in rebellion; behavioral modification schemes no longer work, because humans are so arrogant in their belief that their pseudo science does not seem to acknowledge the spirit of nature being free. Despite the ignorance of most animal handlers, some novices, not experts are now noting the hunger strikes that animals are engaged in. In Novato California there is a Western Green Toad in a children's science museum that refuses to eat; it was diagnosed with anorexia. The expert staff thought it funny, and

laughed at the idea proposed by a novice who force feeds the toad, that the toad is on a hunger strike. But the expert was the "*ignoramus*," anorexia is the manifestation of a human psychological problem, not a toad knowing it's forced to live an unnatural existence in a cage. Like an illegally detainee prisoner held at Guantánamo on a hunger strike being forced fed through a tube, now the animal staff force feeds the toad for its own good. These trained expert idiots can't seem to understand that these animals, and imprisoned men know the only way out of escaping the cage of human madness is by dying - they commit suicide when tortured by humans. But in the name of humanity and its morals, the torture continues with a pipe forced down the throat and a paste pumped into the gut of the reptile. Unfortunately, this toad, this frog had no princess to kiss, to bail him out of this serpentarium prison. But forced feedings for the reptiles "*own good*" merely was testing ground to force feed people; and if need be a dead corpse in a hospital. When we see how society locks-up animals in zoos depriving them of freedom and categorizes all life forms in encyclopedias, then we can explain why people are caged like animals; and if need be forced fed with a tube run down the gullet like a snake in a serpentarium; and its thought of as humane for their own welfare. But, it is torture for the caged being, be it an animal or a human.



### 3.1: Guantánamo Bay Diet

But, the US, at the forefront of an aggressive Eurocentric mindset, has a long history of oppressing nature and its varieties of "*colored*" people that have been locked-up, shackled while being poked with the sticks of state.<sup>264</sup> Apparently this sadistic mindset is what drives the definitions of humane treatments by caging animals, then force feeding them if they refuse to eat, and that is why society cages both domestic and foreign insurgents in a zoo under 24-hour surveillance. If one wants to understand the nature of torture in the form of simulated drowning and force feedings employed at Guantánamo Bay Detention Camp, just visit the serpentarium and watch the forced feedings of the snakes. Or, try imaging someone forcing a tube up your urinary tract, or a pipe forced up your nose and then back down into your stomach while you are shackled to an army cot in a small cell - a cage in a zoo. But, these methods of force feeding reptiles have been carried out on hostages of state held

<sup>264</sup> Adbusters, *Hope and Memory*, (May/June 2004, Number 53), p. 30.

by the Bush regime whom the administration has labeled as snakes. The few that have escaped Guantánamo Bay and insiders wishing to remain anonymous have reported the use of hard rubber hoses being repeatedly used on hostages (prisoners) with blood and bile from the previous feedings dripping from the hoses. The United Nations Conventions on torture recognizes force feedings as a form of excruciating torture, and the United States which ratified these convention treaties are breaking the law when they employ force feedings.

But there is money in both human and animal zoos – be it a prison, hospital or school; and in the realm of militarized prisons there is a twisted moral reasoning necessary in legitimating the rendering of the neo-medieval treatments - the prescriptions to torture life to near organ failure, then keeping animals and humans alive for more treatments and observations in the hopes of learning more information about the animal species and how it functions; and in the case of the human animal, how its mind functions. The American government and the neo-Nazi doctors in their employ will torture people and drive them to commit homicidal and suicidal acts; and then wonder why? But then again, their society tortures animals for profits; and when a pet is no longer amusing, then they are abandoned or even killed. But even doctors and medical personnel who are well meaning do the most harm by participating in a society that tortures and neglects animals, kills and tortures its adversaries, and of course daily perpetrates these human rights violations on its own society: negligence of social welfare, debt schemes to support government, and prison to lock up the collateral damage from inhumane governances. Those with a conscience feel ashamed and intuitively know there is something wrong with the zoo of enhanced interrogation methods they participate in the name of freedom and liberty, but the sadistic and ignorant don't mind. Frankly this entire military complex and its medical types ought to be purged, expunged of the witch doctors and brutes that practice there; practices that Nazi Dr. Josef Mengele would have approved of.

But terrestrial animals in a zoo are a bore - so now the sea is imported in an aquarium to hot landlocked cities. In Atlanta, Georgia is the world's largest aquarium, the Georgia Aquarium, a marine zoo to profit the city boast of having 85,000 fish in new homes. Rather than being a human being of the good red earth donating 250 million dollars towards serious problems in the city concerning the poor, Home-Depot robber baron Bernie Marcus indulged his ego and donated the funds he stole from his employees to another plantation business enterprise run by the city paying slave wages - like Home-Depot. This misallocation of funds robs and enslaves the poor that built the city while exploiting sea life by striping the rivers, lakes and seas of endangered marine life. But, a circus of animals parading by gawkers is a means of exploitative employment that can be rationalized as kindness to animals. This giant aquarium, the World's largest draws about 3 million gawkers a year. This marine zoo is inclusive of a 6million gallon, two foot-thick tank with a 100 foot tunnel beneath with a moving walkway. Though proud of the catch ensnared in the net, the aquarium's need for a large exotic form of fish life to present - to sell to the ignorant public ultimately resulted in the death of a rare 22 foot Whale Shark.<sup>265</sup>

But having been stolen from the sea and caged unnaturally, the shark refused to swim anymore - refused to entertain the gawking humans being entertained by the city of Atlanta. Very little is known of these gentle, plankton feeding animals that require open space of the seas – and their greed denied this animal its natural right to be free – they killed this animal. The animal died and all the experts were flown in to analyze the carcass - though no one expert can say with certainty why the Whale Shark died - they all assert that they learned more about the anatomy of the creature. Perhaps that is good, so geneticist can clone the marine beast and preserve it's lineage in a tank of water after humans have killed off many of the living creatures in the open spaces of the oceans similar to killing off the buffalo on the prairies, the dodo bird in the skies, and marine mammals in the oceans in the 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> Centuries.

Like the crocodile in Florida on a hunger strike, the Green Toad in California or a shark locked-up in an aquarium, all these animals went on a natural hunger strike in the face of living unnaturally – they chose suicide over being imprisoned. Why would humans be any different? That is why one ought to be either homicidal or suicidal for being unjustly subjected to the unnatural experience of being caged - being tortured. Animals have the equal right to be free of human torture. They have a Godly right to use their space free from pathological humans trying to ensnare them. The feeling of freedom and nature are one and the same. I encountered a 45 foot Whale Shark in 1991 in the deep sea channel next to the island of Bonaire in the Dutch Caribbean. While I was skin diving off the shoreline along the deep canyon wall, it suddenly emerged out of the depths, slowed its speed and

---

<sup>265</sup> CNN News, Science & Space: *Questions remain in whale shark death*, (January 16, 2007).

then cruised by eyeing the human suspended over deep water; it slowed to a near stand still and the gentle whale did not seem hurried to leave me. I approached slowly and touched the leviathan. It then slowly circled the diver and then slowly swam off with an entourage of smaller fish symbiotically cleaning - feeding off it. They were a community of cohabitating marine animals as an eco-environment in and of itself. Perhaps the consciousness of the animal was curious about the odd human creature in the sea, or maybe it was a spiritual message conveyed from the primordial soup from where all life emerged from - the sea.

In Polynesian mythology, man versus shark is an ancient story of courage overcoming fear. But despite our limited knowledge of life in the sea, animal experts reserve the right to kill if they feel threaten by nature. I have grew up all my life around the ocean and have encountered sharks as a normal creature not to be feared, but respected. As kids, we would free dive down to depths of 50 feet and with a Hawaiian Sling, a primitive spear gun hunt for groupers and snappers. This activity of course, brought on the curiosity of Bull Sharks looking to snatch the catch from the end of the spear; and if the shark confused the struggling fish with the diver, then oh well –fight it off if need be. When the sharks became too aggressive in their feeding frenzies charging at the diver, we would exit the waters. But, now I have to hear stories on television of how three professional free divers, diving at the shark's natural end of the day at feeding hour, had to kill a 12 foot Tiger Shark because it charged them unexpectedly. But, the divers confessing that they had never been charged before revealed that they were truly novices, not kids who grew-up around the ocean that knew the possibility of being confused as the bait.

Most people fancy themselves as the “good guys” prevailing against capricious whims of “bad” nature. In an interview with Matt Lauer, the emasculated co-anchor of NBC Today Show sensationalized the story of a bogus shark fight filmed on camera. The three divers that perhaps unwittingly made bait of themselves, claimed that they were involved in a two hour struggle with a 12 foot Tiger Shark after it charged them while they were spear fishing. But despite their “*whale of a tale of a fish story*” that demonized the shark’s natural response to their stupidity, of course, the diver, like a matador, really wanted to kill it. Perhaps he fancied himself that he was like the Polynesian kid, *Mafatu* courageously struggling with the shark: he too wanted that battle, but he was quick to use the expected charge, that he claimed was unexpected as an excuse with “*macho bravado*” to kill it, then sell the story.<sup>266</sup> When asked by Lauer, “[w]hy bring it down?” while adding enthusiastically, “[y]ou finished the Job!” In response, the diver claimed he and the others were merely “*finishing what we started*” after being threatened.<sup>267</sup> Yes, they finished the job by filming their hunted down trophy in a two hour “*bull fight*” of the seas and selling it to the press. Rather than one warrior confronting the lion of the sea as a predator, these three guys probably had been “*itching*” for an excuse to gang up on the shark and punish it for being a predator – to bad the shark lost? But, then sharks are an endangered species; and this 12 footer now has been rendered extinct as a theatrical prop for aspiring careers.

Animals are extremely intelligent while modern humans manifest a type of ignorant psychosis which the perpetrate upon themselves and all other forms of nature: some animals seem to have long memories while humans have short one. Humans being stupid, they just believed the animals were dumb. While the human family is falling apart, animal families are being murdered by the same pathological mentality which plagues the human family: greed, fear and ignorance, characteristics which animals don’t suffer from. The largest land animal, the elephant is the strongest, lives 70 to 90 years, has an incredible memory, and its society is based upon matriarchies and long term relationships akin to swans which pair for life. Elephants in Kenya were once known to be gentle giants, but they too in increasing numbers attack humans. The ignorant scientist explained these attacks as due to humans encroaching onto the elephants’ turf, but it’s really angry elephants tired of being murdered by poachers and held hostage by business to dance in a circus.

At one time African tribes were in balance with nature, but with the arrival of the white man’s greed, traditional hunting and farming to feed the village was usurped, had to compete with the hunting for the pleasure of killing large prizes to be mounted on walls back in European castles. This new ethic, killing for pleasure, not survival with a spiritual ethic, corrupted the tribal way of life. It was the white man that taught the black man the idea of money and estate building. Similarly to the white man killing off the buffalo on the prairie, and changing the Indian way of life, modern hunters

---

<sup>266</sup> Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).

<sup>267</sup> Today Show, *Man Versus Shark, Shark Fight Caught on Camera*, NBC (March 13, 2009).

and poachers nearly drove the great African creatures to near extinction. In the 1970s and 80s poachers seeking the ivory killed off an entire generation of elephants; but elephants have memory, so the baby elephants that to fend for themselves remembered what happen; now the new generation feeling the painful loss of their parents seek justifiable revenge. People ought to know that they are not the smartest animal, just the post pathological: e.g., they kill not to eat, but murder animals and each other for control.

Fictitious characters in the movies like Dr. Doolittle, like a shaman conversed, consulted with the animals, and the noble savage of Lord Greystoke, Tarzan was raised by African Chimpanzees and was a member of their social order.<sup>268</sup> These fantasies, fairy tales of wanting to communicate with animals probably holds more promise than the fairy tales of children wanting to be the prince or princess. A social order created by the consciousness of nature which until recent earth history humans were a part of; and modern humans fearful of nature are at odds with their own primordial consciousness having lobotomized it with fear and unethical scientific rationalities called modern reasoning fed by superstitions of religion and fear of nature. The character Dr. Doolittle understood that life was meant to be freely interacted with and do little harm to each other as animals from the same creative force; and Lord Greystoke knew that the simians, the apes were human cousins with emotions of love, caring and rage too. Humans and animals share an emotional symbiotic capacity to be friends - to help each other because both share, are expressions of God's creative consciousness.

Though I am indifferent, I too have made alliances with animals. We all have animal friends - animal totems - kindred animal spirits. I prefer wild-life of the rural landscapes, sea life of the oceans and feral animals surviving in the cracks of the dehumanized urban landscapes. This dehumanization of controlling everything natural has led to interference in the symbiotic interspecies relationships between humans and animals when animal rights trumps human rights wherein people are arrested for cruelty to animals when they lick the sacks on a toads back for its hallucinatory properties. Nobody could talk to the toad, this frog like Dr. Doolittle and see what his opinion was; like maybe he wanted to be kissed by a princess wanting a nice trip. Though the Humane Society is well intentioned in saving street animal, ultimately they practice euthanasia on feral animals in order to protect the human public. But to be humane is to be human, and to be human is to kill in policy.

Recently the Humane Society in support of deceived pet owners filed its first class action suite in its 53-year history against Wizard of Claws, a company that claims to sell thoroughbred, domesticated dogs and cats from its "puppy mills." The allegation is the company sells sickly animals which don't meet the engineered standards for a pure bred: fraud.<sup>269</sup> But, the issue here is that the Humane Society is weighing in on the side of a domesticated, money-making industry governed by product laws. This situation is governed by the laws of money which are indifferent towards the powerless. There is no money for the strong poor animals of the streets - they are a burden in a throw-away society, yet there is money in sympathy for the logical outcomes of the results of breeding weak animals manifesting the ills from in-breeding to obtain a certain look. The Humane Society needs money, and this situation mimics the class warfare among animal owners: i.e., the poor "muts" of the open streets that no one wants to get euthanized - disposed of - disappeared off the streets, while the elite pure overly bred pets of the enclosed condominium world live on. It is a story of the strong feral versus the weak over bred. But either way, both classes of animals are subject to mass disposal during a social crisis: e.g., in the aftermath of Hurricane Katrina the police in New Orleans massacred all the pet animals in a school room because they would not let evacuated victims flee with their pets. Has the Humane Society weighed in on this lawsuit by the pet owners against the brutal mass killings of their loved ones, their pets in a bullet ridden school room? But, this type of solution is to be expected, given the track record of the callous policies of the Bush regime. And its incompetent handling of the human and technological disaster of Hurricane Katrina followed by Hurricane Rita.

Yet bullets are in comparison to the gas chambers less efficient, but satisfy the dehumanized pleasures in killing animals. Nazi Germany had this problem: how to kill many at once while minimizing its effects on the morale of its soldiers when they were killing Jews viewed as sub-human in Eastern Europe. The solution was to round up people and place them on the assembly lines of death which ended up in a crematorium thus sparing the German psyche by hiding the ghastly crime while saving bullets. The mass disposal of animals by authorities was indicative of how an industrialized

---

<sup>268</sup> Edgar Rice Burroughs, *Lord Greystoke, Tarzan Lord of the Apes*. (1890).

<sup>269</sup> Jerry Berrios & Robbyn Mitchell, *Pet Owners, Dealer peddles sick pups, suite says*, The Miami Herald (June 19, 2007), p. 1-A.

society disposes of social problems. Mass disposal is the logical method to mass produced problems which are by-products of industrialization. The logic system of economies of scale employed in industrialization supposedly to make life easier is environmentally unsustainable and imposes its own dehumanizing effects upon modern living. It's the cure to the problems created by the adoption of mass production in all spheres of life for a mass produced society: e.g., massed produced populations with common psychologies and mass produced schools and bursaries to serve it.

But mass produced solutions to mass produced problems result in mass produced human disasters due to the failings of technological and environmental disasters brought on by industrialization. In the wake of these disasters are created psychological disasters which are the natural expression to the madness of the unnatural industrial means, ways of living. But perhaps this analysis is incorrect about the effects of mass industrialization and its means applied to all spheres of human society. Perhaps it's religion. In industrialized Hindu India animals are not mass disposed of. The Hindu religion is more acknowledging the forces of nature as expressions of the Creative Intelligence of the Universe. Hinduism does not view nature and God as separate, but one in the same, unlike monotheism which separates the two. Perhaps when a person is socialized to monotheism they may be taught to be predisposed to indifference to animated life. Hence human and animal abuse massed produced by industrialization of society.

With the technological failure of the dikes and levies and the failed technical solutions employed by the government to the city of New Orleans, in particular, the ghetto neighborhoods of the 9<sup>th</sup> Ward, a place populated by black tenants were treated like animals, the fracture psychology mind-set of America was revealed. Many Americans didn't give a damn about the blacks, only the whites - and then that was pushing it. This indifference or outright hostility was produced by, and harnessed too the modes of industrial production. Now the poor have been pushed out by predator real estate developers coveting the new federal dollars as corporate welfare to redevelop the area - to clean it up by repopulating it with upscale condominiums and townhouses. It's a bit reminiscent of the American version of ethnic cleansing. Poor and black New Orleans, the last true cultural space in America is being given the façade of a "face-lift" to make it look more white, while its indigenous natives are lifted by the government and massed disposed, dumped out like trash along America's gas sucking freeways and Taco Bell towns. But, like mass abandoned animals, they too are feral, wild, because many are street people.

Now New Orleans is a "phony," like most America. Why bother going? Well, students should still go to guzzle down the booze at a Mardi Grad party devoid of the hosts - the natives spewed across the nation. Why is George Bush so negligent, vindictive and deadly? The answer is - the mother kicking the dog. Most of Bush's victims for lack of a better term have been robbed, "fucked" by this family whose godmother, Barbara Bush tried to shoo off like unwanted vermin from cowboy Texas. We are all animals that have a sense of smell. Truly, similar to Venezuelan president Hugo Chavez calling Bush the devil and smelling the sulfur from Bush's 2006 address to the United Nations, many have smelled this same odor during and after Bush's 2007 South American tour. In Guatemala Mayan shamans felt compelled to purify the stench in the air after Bush's visit, and most of the world can smell the stench of this foul family wherever they go - for the world is their toilet where they go to take a crap on everyone else. Donald Trump described Hugo Chavez as smarter than George Bush because Chavez beats Bush at every turn; he gives out his good will by helping out the poor in the Midwest who can't pay their heating bill. Trump described Chavez as "some great promoter." <sup>270</sup>

Given the euthanasia practices of humane animal policies one ought never call animal control, but promote a chance at life that feral animals deserve, for they are nature's natural response to the unnatural urban landscapes they are born of. When I was a doctorate student, I lived in graduate housing where I observed the wild cats that lived in the bushes on the margins of survival from both neglect and the attentions of animal control. Yet, these feral cats had a symbiotic relationship with humans, for they were always seeking to adopt one to escape the streets. But many were unable to connect with dehumanized people, for there were many small kitten skeletons in the storm water drains on university property. If one believes in life scratching out an existence in a sewer drain why a person should report them to the humans for termination? Later, while traveling on the road from university to university I noted hordes of abandoned cats by the educated students upon graduation. Apparently the cats were viewed as mere objects to be mass disposed of when they no longer were needed to adorn the apartments. Yes, the educated crowd - our future leaders socialized to the marketplace ethics of what is considered useful and valuable, and homeless people and feral animals

---

<sup>270</sup> Wolf Blitzer, *Interview with Donald Trump*, CNN News (September 23, 2007).



are considered a nuisance, not something of spiritual value. But more likely, the education of the dehumanized that view the cat and other animals like worn things decorating their apartments, or once the animal no longer gave the owner any pleasure - entertainment it was dumped into a dumpster society of throw-away people and animals. It seemed perverse for the system to sweep up the abandoned animals on the streets and euthanize them at the end of the academic term. It seemed more ethical to ignore the feral animals and let them live by their own natural wits in the dehumanized human landscape - to live freely in the face of humane madness.

But then again, cats have had a bit of a hard time of it at times with European Christian based culture that viewed them in the past as a product of fallen nature - the evil companion of medieval witches and warlocks, or an evil omen of the Devil.<sup>271</sup> Feral cats have been viewed by many ancient cultures as sacred endowed with psychic qualities. The Egyptians viewed them as the guardians of the underworld of the dead and utilized the cat's natural propensity to make markings by encouraging them to paint on papyrus reed scrolls - markings on paper which the priests would interpret as signs from the gods. Science has revealed that these marking qualities can be explained as natural territorial behaviors and cats are attracted to the chemical smells of paints which mimic the odor of urine, and that the psychic qualities may be related to the cat's sensitivity to magnetic field about them which makes them purr. But knowing that animals are sensitive to magnetic fields and manifest certain behaviors before a natural disaster, like insects "*bugging-out*" before an earthquake, we should observe them and the environment more often than we do - and most modern urban people don't: they want to exterminate or ignore the messengers of the signs.

Some do prefer feral animals as opposed to domestic pure ones - one can be an ombudsman for the street animals by advocating not kill them in the pens at the animal pound: I like the guardians of the ancient Egyptian underworld, cats, and they me. No only feral animals escaped from the enclosed worlds of humans, but wild animals adapting to a shrinking domain. Though the Martin County, Florida authorities would deny the probability, a colleague of mine with an observant eye noted a rare panther which lived in a saltwater estuary and hammock on a barrier island would in the evening, twilight hour slink through the parking lot of the ocean side condominium. He never reported the sighting because he knew that animal control would remove the cat to a cage, or kill it. Therefore he let the cat go on by. Feral cats big or small or wild dogs and hogs, all have to survive the encroachments into their domains which apparently they are willing to share: e.g., small cat species spend more time with humans than with their own species.

I prefer the cat's psychic qualities, but the only dog I know that I relate too is a silent, giant, black feral beast that rarely barks. He's part giant Mastiff and part Black Labrador. This unique combination made him a huge, fast and athletic dog almost the size of a pony, these qualities made him infamous with the animal control center in Miami, Florida. He grew up and lived in the streets for many years where he survived all the attempts of animal control to ensnare him and hence euthanize him - kill him. They posted warrants and even had television alerts about him being very dangerous though he never had hurt anyone. The allegations were that he was the leader of a pack of vicious wild street dogs on the loose. But not totally true, for as a giant canine beast on the urban jungle landscape, he traveled alone in stealth. True, all other dogs, both domestic and feral gave him the road because they respected and feared him, but he wanted nothing to do with them. He would never bark, only looking at the potential adversary; then like a snorting bull, would strut and stroke the ground. Just like the fairy tale story of *Beauty and the Beast*, the beast fell in love with a beautiful woman able to approach him, and he would eat out of her petite delicate hand. He followed her, and then she brought him home with her where he became her guard. Later, when she had a nervous breakdown she entrusted the lord of the jungle to be my son's dog named "*Blacky*."

When my kid and I would walk this beast, every domesticated dog got out of the way; even all the obnoxious yapping police dogs would grow silent, timid and bow to this leader of canines all to the disappointment of the police officer. It was a clear case of the stronger feral side leading the domesticated weaker side. I always believed the police to be weak minded when they have too negotiate with guns, bats and packs of dogs. This beast is my friend and when I was with him he guards my ethical interest - not bullies and thugs of the police. When I'm with him and in the presence of domesticated barking dogs like the German Sheppard of the county sheriff office - I feel better knowing they cower - they shut up - and we, like a docile street person or throw-away street dog - just get on by. After all, is that not what most of us want too! To be left alone - free. Given these observations on the feral versus domesticated, perhaps human society ought to be led by the

---

<sup>271</sup> Heather Busch and Burton Silver, *Why Cats Paint: A theory of feline aesthetics*, Ten Speed Press (1994).

experienced of the streets and not the formally educated - the domesticated workers that keep the machinery running.

Our primordial origins are to be free from stress of being the prey of other animals, not plagued by the psychosis of fellow human beings. Our origins required us to cooperate in harmony to survive within the food chain, but now that we control the chain - we now have focused upon controlling one another through the development of artificial technologies. Yet while we evolve with these technologies, primordial feelings that humans utterly repress, deny to the point of becoming pathological rogues to nature and ourselves; for humans can be monsters - for we are the natural expression of the unnatural. The unnatural being a dysfunctional creature compulsively obsessed with being rational in the face of natural realities which drive humans to satiate their physical desires for pleasure or pain. If people have a difficult time enforcing their human rights, animals and their rights have even less with humans, but despite the treatment meted out, animals are remarkable accepting and forgiving unlike many people.

Chimpanzees, elephants and large cats ought not to be warehoused in a home in America. It is sad that these powerful animals have to serve the emotional fantasies of one wanting to unnaturally cuddle with them. If these animals had a natural symbiotic cohabitation strategy, then it would make sense. Small animals may have had this relationship with humans that could protect them from larger predators, while the animal provided a service: e.g., dogs hauling sleds; cats providing pest control; and birds as messengers. However, chimpanzees never had such a relationship with their cousins, the humans. Chimpanzees are very powerful animals; they are a product of their environment. As primates they are similar to *Homo sapiens* in that they have violent emotions. However, when a primate is raised with humans, they too can exhibit feelings of jealousy. This is what happened in the infamous attack of a chimpanzee ripping off the face of a woman who was visiting her friend the owner. In contrast is the primate Bonobo, a female oriented primate wherein they are tranquil because the females control through sex, not infanticide - violence controlling them into monogamous sex with the rapist. Perhaps humans ought to mimic the polygamous bonobo and not the monogamous chimpanzee?

But despite the demonization of rampaging chimpanzees, there is hope for the caged Simians trapped by bad scientist, for there is a 150-acre Simian Chimpanzee sanctuary on the west bank of a canal near Fort Pierce, Florida where 92 chimps have found safety from the government's biological experiments, and other forms of exploitation.<sup>272</sup> Though the chimps are not naturally free, their lives are an improvement over the cold cages of an experimental laboratory, or forms of exploitative entertainment of zoos and circuses. Many of the chimps react emotionally when feeling the grass under their feet after years of imprisonment: under the night air they pound their chest in display of happiness. It demonstrates that chimps raised in captivity prefer freedom over being subjected to scientific testing akin to SS Nazi medical Doctor Josef Mengele's experiments on imprisoned innocent people. Yet, chimps are ninety nine percent genetically similar to humans and are capable of seeking retribution for their unjust incarceration. In another chimpanzee reserve of sorts in Caliente, California, four chimpanzees, two females and two males escaped imprisonment. One of the females figured out how to open the cell door, and the group escaped. But, the two males remained behind and attacked an animal trainer they were familiar with. They tore off one testicle, his nose and part of his face. The other animal handlers had to shoot the two males, later; the female escapees were captured and returned to their cells.

Being, the closest biological relative to humans, the chimpanzee is gaining some natural rights to exist without deadly exploitation, but other animals, like the crocodiles corralled in alligator farms are not so fortunate. Since they are genetically related cousins, chimps have been able to obtain an ombudsman of sorts, but science insist on imposing a categorization schemes on the consciousness of plant and animal worlds based on a hierarchy of what is considered lower and higher animal forms of mental reasoning. So most animal forms suffer under the egoism of the human species.<sup>273</sup> How can nature be the rogue? Nature is rational physiology. The idea that an animal which relies on its instincts and not higher ordered reasoning of rational thought is a rogue is an egoistic unnatural rationality attempting to supersede nature; yet human rationality is a natural expression of an unnatural anomaly of nature from where the rationality emanated.

---

<sup>272</sup> Gregory Enns, *Born to be wild - Chimps raised in captivity get a second chance at Save the Chimps Sanctuary*, Indian River Magazine, vol. 2, no. 2 (March/April 2007), p. 85.

<sup>273</sup> *Rogue Nature, Chimpanzees*, Discovery Channel (2007).

These animals, like most, have been assaulted, and abused and justifiably reacted to the inhumane treatment. The image of a magnificent tiger robbed of its life - being caged for years; pacing its cage back and forth relentlessly looking for a way to liberty of the cool jungle floor of India, not the hard pavement and the doggy food. How would you like it? <sup>274</sup> We ought to be careful, for one day Homo sapiens may have to account for their crimes against other animal species. The madness of a modern world that potentially could destroy itself - destroys humanity entirely, or returns it back to the Stone Age. But a Stone Age mentality may not be so bad. Perhaps science fiction will become reality when surviving devolved humans discover that the Simians having learned from their former masters evolved into a society of chatting, controlling beings divided into three classes: gorillas as military police and brute laborers; orangutans as politicians and public administrators; and chimpanzees as intellectuals and clerics. A society where humans are considered sport for hunting or used for scientific experiments to be lobotomized then the corpse stuffed as an exhibit in a museum. <sup>275</sup>

Many humans do understand how animals living either in the streets as feral, or in zoos feel and think, for they too are of the streets, are at times caged in another type of zoo, a prison where they are under twenty four surveillance and lights - psychological torture, then dumped back out onto the streets. The entire story is reminiscent of prison breaks and riots protesting the inhumane conditions imposed by incarceration and robbing the prison population of their fundamental human rights as stated in the US Constitution and the UN Declarations on human rights. But treatment of animals is an indicator as to how humans will treat each other. The truth is cruel and inhumane punishments are the norm, so why should animals escape them; animals too run in packs and troupes of baboons and these collectivities are ruled by dominance. Yet, in humans this dominance as a norm leads to political, sports and racial riots endemic of modern societies. Yet one can be imprisoned and executed if they are blamed for inciting any form of riot that challenges the head of the pack. Therefore, a society in a constant reactive state, the death penalty, and locking many up are normal punishments and are not viewed as unusual. When we encounter people that are not like us, most of us experience anxiety which brings on the need to control behavior that could be viewed as riotous, disturbing the peace and tranquility of a mind that demands predictability. Yet, we don't need to incarcerate people as a means of disappearing them - out of sight - out of mind in order to achieve predictability by channeling the homogenized beliefs of a lynch mob mentality of humans blaming each other for their sins and failures as evidenced by their addictions to alcohol, cigarettes and drugs.

Rather than over-reacting to our phobias, we can look to the ancient wisdom of our tribal elders whose spirits are with us today. But unlike they who were reconciled to the Creator by indulging their senses, we are wrestling with the feelings of wanting to indulge our pleasures that set up to being alienated from a judgmental God that made us the paradoxical way we are. But then again, god is a paradox and humans are an expression of irony, the face of God. Smoke has always had a place in envisioning the Creator because God loves us and God as love radiating outward is potentially lethal. This truth that God's essences is so omnipotent that being in its very presence will smite the mortal is to be found in ancient stories like immortal Cupid loving the mortal woman Psyche as long as she did not look at him; and when she did she lost his love and suffered many trials and tribulations. But that idea is a cultural story among many about the nature of things – and the nature of things despite any cultural veneer is the universal ritual of smoking.

The peace pipe of the animist Indians' spiritual beliefs played a central role in their rituals to negotiate peace among warring tribes. They understood the element of smoking as a ritual to diffuse disagreements among tribes: prior to negotiating the agreements of cohabitation, the Indians would smoke their peace pipes with potential adversaries. Smoking relieved the anxieties between the two competing groups, hence setting the stage for arbitration, discussions. <sup>276</sup> But the technocratic machines of war, a "professional" tribe of an army of experts insist of making war on the herd of suspecting citizens viewed as potential domestic terrorists for either speaking their minds, or accused of financing terrorism when they purchase marijuana to smoke to escape the madness of fake and deadly beliefs which created the plastic psychologies they suffer with. But, the government ultimately proposing perhaps lobotomizing the *Insula* to purge the urge to smoke may be a major mistake for

---

<sup>274</sup> The author's father, Hubert Kleinpeter was a trained herpetologist and naturalist who believed that zoos were cruel. Animals could be collected and analyzed, but always were to be released back into their natural homes. Hunters [that hunted on full stomachs] were never allowed on his fathers private nature preserve.

<sup>275</sup> Rod Serling, *Planet of the Apes*, 20th Century Fox (1968).

<sup>276</sup> Konrad Lorenz, *On Aggression*, Harcourt Brace & World Inc. (1963).

human relationships requiring various forms of rituals that diminish natural aggression. But, in a police state driven by Frankenstein science demanding incarceration for the crime, or escaping punishment by submitting to an Insular organ lobotomy, then being electronically monitored is not out of the realm of future possibilities. The image of the mad scientist requires that addictions be not viewed as natural or benign, but as a moral problem needing to be cleansed away as bad - but bad for whom? Certainly not for the scientist or behavioral psychologist that employ in these Frankenstein cures and who have been provided a moral purpose, a mission for their activities to feed themselves.

But some enlightened citizens do hear the sound of parading marching feet in the streets because society has opened Pandora's Box of loyal citizens believing in the lies of their leaders asking them to sacrifice themselves as fascist tin soldiers. Truly the good die young; and deceased political radical and musical genius Frank Zappa sang of the future, a future of mass produced plastic people and the control necessary to do the psychological construction of the conforming mind set by authoritarians of social order in his "*underground*" oratorios of plastic society. Unfortunately, the madness he pointed out, once again trumps reason, because we have done a good a job of teaching mindless patriotism over reflective reason for now the enlightened "... are confronted by a vast quantity of plastic people...walk around watch the Nazis run your town...then go home and check yourself - you think we're talking about some one else." <sup>277</sup>

However, the *Insula* organ which human evolution produced for a natural purposes has come into a new stage of development under the influences of Frankenstein synthesized compounds in the form of smoked crushed pills, adulterated cocaine products, nicotine laced tobacco products and other over the counter drug store products such as drinking cough medicine to hallucinate. When I am with street kids in México I note the shift away from hallucinate plants and marijuana cigars for the deadly habit of snorting chemicals, sniffing glues and smoking synthesized crushed pills. There seems to be an addiction to the smelling plastic and gasoline odors which we are all vulnerable too. The consumption of plastic glues to sniff, the acetone found in cocaine, and the crushing of pills to smoke to alter consciousness mirrors the industrialized environment from where they originate.

Perhaps human modes of industrial production mirror subjective psychological states required to make such a system function. Rather than a harmonious social solidarity around sharing the fruits of the labor, individuals are coerced into participating in a system where most labor to survive while providing the few with the bulk of the harvest. Modern people arguably are constructed - fake, or grown like mass produced genetic vegetables without taste - without originality never questioning the system that alienates them. Those who question this dead monolithic mentality of a mass produced people and the authoritarian means of control of Church and State necessary by oligarchic elements in society controlling the construction of a plastic psychological mind, thinkers are labeled as deviants, weirdoes, hippies and more importantly disgruntled political radicals all who are a threat to a coerced way of life. Their oratorios on the reality are tagged as dangerous and many if caught smoking marijuana are incarcerated for exercising the option of choosing the healthy exercise of the *Insula* organ over poisoning it through the use of plastics and pills.

Humans mirror the environment of industrialization: everyone is a small tooth in the wheels of mass production building piles of gold for their masters. The mass production of values and beliefs around religion, citizenship, language, knowledge, music and art - in effect no thing is immune from this process. People think they are individuals, but they are not; yet they feel something wrong, but rather than questioning things, most medicate themselves with dangerous legal products in lieu of natural medicinal plants. Mass produced people who think they're unique individuals are a bore; and without deviations from the norm, there is no progress in raising consciousness; and that's why humans are dangerous creatures because most conform to the insanities of the world. And if one is tired of struggling with these insanities, perhaps the words of deceased musician Frank Zappa (1940-1993) makes sense; he counseled on many an oppressive ugly truth that "*in the fight between you and the world, back the world.*" It is because we are all crate trained to adopt and act out fake identities that makes us a bit like "[p]lastic people, [and] oh baby now you're such a drag." <sup>278</sup>

In a modern world even the happiness that we are to obtain from our relationships are defined by lovers meeting the norm of plasticity of beauty which is neither an assuring truth to hang onto or the

<sup>277</sup> Frank Zappa, & The Mothers of Invention, *Plastic People*, Absolutely Free, Frank Zappa Music Company, MGM Records (1972).

<sup>278</sup> Frank Zappa & The Mothers of Invention, *Plastic People*.

loyalty of a soothing unconditional love. The truth is “[m]y little girl, she waits for me. She’s as plastic as she can be. She paints her face with plastic goo, and wrecks her hair with some shampoo...sometimes I just get tired of you honey...it’s your hair spray or something.”<sup>279</sup> But the powers that be want people to buy these glues. In reaction, musicians like Zappa became involved in politics to unglue society from corporate fascism playing with psychological identities; and when societal powers tried to censor the arts, glue it back with corporate messages in lieu of truth: He testified before the US Senate in the 1980s against music censorship that would have covered up his messages of a dangerous, plastic society needing medication to “kill-off” the natural impulses to be happy and replace it with false ideas of happiness achieved through material success and marching to a flag like a fascist soldier.

If people are naturally driven to seek pleasure as an outlet in an insane world, why is that? It starts out by the outside world disturbing a child’s inside psychological world which is determined by biology and environment. Children learn to become adults - to “end up a cartoon in a carton graveyard” full of unattractive superheroes and ugly villains.<sup>280</sup> Though the social environment is fake in its social constructions of reality, as an outside world of contrived, fake living, its’ institutions spraying insecticidal ideas upon the minds of the youth ultimately fail because biology though repressed, always keeps bubbling up. And this is the situation with children when they are trained to ignore sexuality, yet their hormones impulse them to be sexual and seek out that experience. America is a society where Disney’s Donald Duck and assorted characters, and automobiles are considered as culture. Disney is proud of the business model of providing toys to girls throughout their lives. This emphasis has picked-up upon the nature of females purchasing things, or trained at it, yet emasculated boys by ignoring their interests and implying girls are better. This emphasis made money while dovetailing in with feminism that reflects a mean puritanical streak indicative of the entire society. Now Disney wants to apply the same life cycle model of selling toys to boys like the new cartoon character *Aaron Stone*, a secret agent type of guy who is a superhero saving the world from evil terrorist. What boys need are both vocational skills to reinforce the male psyche, and intellectual reasoning skills.

But blessings of the “rednecks” may be that their provincialism is a bit more in touch with the male psyche of wanting to go fast and fantasize about being a warrior, two attitudes that marketers need to take note of. Unfortunately, the US government uses this instinctual male psyche to its advantage in recruiting soldiers through video games played mostly by boys. Given that the work place has been feminized and devoid of vocational skills, the natural male psyche has been locked-out of that domain and has little space to express itself, except in the traditional role of warrior. But even being a “redneck” has suffered the plasticizing effects of mainstream society. The natural divide between male and female has been channeled into fake expressions of those stratified qualities in the form of toys for both children and adults. This attempt by corporations selling trash, and government selling deadly patriotism to embrace natural male qualities has been plasticized when couples get wed at NASCAR stock car racing events and happily declare that their homes are decorated by NASCAR memorabilia such as plates and tableware for the newlywed couple.<sup>281</sup> Brides wear virgin white for their wedding night, yet most are not virgins. The man wears a black tuxedo that he can’t afford to buy, but rents so he can emulate a man of means by rich means, yet he can’t even pay the bills. The only natural event in this fractured psychology will occur on the wedding night when the male and female will sexually unite and perhaps create new life through their repressed instincts of wanting pleasurable orgasms. But, the state will ultimately record the birth and claim the newborn as its own, yet starving the baby of affection by denying welfare to the sinful parents for the pleasures. It’s a scandal driven by a repressed sexual need to admonish others for their happiness in the bedroom.

Is it not normal for some to become so addicted to the world that they go mad with fake role models? That’s what happened to Miss Tara Conner, Miss USA, and a pretend princess accused of underage drinking, drug use, and a provocative kissing of Miss Teen USA Katie Blair. But in trying to be a pristine and perfect role model for girls, Tara Conner must praise the institution of drug rehabilitation. She claims she did not know herself and has been saved by rehabilitation, she has an excuse now - she is the victim of a disease. Poor Miss USA, a confused plastic psychology of a mental state learned from the value placed upon ideal body images that when unattainable lead to

---

<sup>279</sup> Frank Zappa & The Mothers of Invention.

<sup>280</sup> Paul Simon, *You can call me Al*, Graceland (1986).

<sup>281</sup> CNN, Headline News, *High-Powered Hitch* (April 14, 2007).

eating disorders like bulimia. Sold the psychology of being a pretend me virginal princess of a romanticized past that never existed except in fairy tales. She knows what she likes, the girl having her alleged pleasures is the real one behind the fake mask she and all of us are forced to wear. But middle-class notions of morality are bad for business as businessman Donald Trump knows, and as the feudal duke who owned the pageant saved her from the lynch mob of moral crusaders, but she had to publicly confess and submit to attitudinal adjustments.

German philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900) a critic of Western traditions counsels us that the secret to happy living is to live dangerously, but he enjoyed it so much he went insane; yet look at the insanity of a modern society and tell me of the pleasures of sanity.<sup>282</sup> Perhaps Miss Conner ought to live more dangerously by dropping the bathing suite brassiere with flowers on it and sell her breast on the marketplace, or sell them to Donald Trump who understands such purchases as a form of commodities sold as love. He then could take her as his new queen to his latest real estate investment abutting the public nude beach on Miami Beach; maybe his feudal estate is a nudist colony for celebrities too? Yet what constitutes sanity and insanity in the affairs of humans is a relative truth not absolute. Nietzsche warned us to be careful not pitch out [the devil in each of us] that which helps sustains us that some doctors want to rehabilitate. What is a sanitized mind cleansed of what are considered the impulses of human pathologies, but a dead mechanical being like a frozen face Barbie doll with cat eyes and bubblegum lips? Can rehabilitation really curtail natural hedonistic impulses except by the use of a lobotomy of the *Insula* or through stick and carrot methods to modify behaviors labeled as “ill” by a puritanical religious perspective? A perspective that groups of compulsive crusaders grind in an attempt to control and target people that have not quite mastered the contrived drama of the role of being a role model of questionable ethics. Yet Nietzsche remarked, “If it [the system] does not kill you it will make you stronger...” or the systems of cultural meanings of “thou shall do the following” [Miss USA] will make one crazy.

Where do we learn a particular mask of civility - of being befuddled by a particular version of petty middle class morality? *Thomas Hobbes* would note of the purpose of family and religion is to control the little savages, yet as *Jean Rousseau* noted, at birth one's mind is a blank innocent slate; and like an egg, the spirit, the mind was scrambled long ago by family and religion and one cannot undo a scrambled egg. Some people start out as a delicate egg, but became hard boiled; while others start out crisp and firm like carrots, but are boiled into mush. Which one are you? It's not anybody's fault, we were bitten, but not only by nature, but by the psychosis of artificial living which nature has reacted too, provided the urge to seek relief from both through altering one's state of consciousness. Though one may think they are searching for the meaning of life - in reality you experience a particular meaning of life given to a small child.

And what of the unfettered mind of the human savage the wild, feral street kids? Yes, I have one too - a son - a God given right of my own that others made difficult to exercise. For I am a bachelor father who by a trick of fate became his mother - he moved in with his father and joined the society of men at age eleven, and in turn I joined the society of women at the school which constantly calling me with their baseless concerns about a single male parent household. They seemed more intent upon projecting their need to control two male psyches after having failed to do so in their own relationships with men. Anyway, my son is like his father: he is a philosophical wanderer seeking honest people - so he's on the road a lot, but he likes the open road more than the confines of an employment slave pen. I gave up looking for honest business partners and lovers - but, maybe he'll find some. Now I just wait till the good and the bad coming to judge arrive and I have accepted them all with benign compassion and disdain: I don't give a damn for they all have something to teach. But on the road a young man can run into a few bastards - threat by state functionaries. Ultimately their threats become meaningless - its impotent power.

Having been judged and punished myself - practically defeated and killed off for trying to live free, I sought sanctuary from my society and myself at the end of the dark river of sewer that flowed downstream to México - I became a teacher for street children. Upon my arrival at river's end - the sewers of truth - the garbage dumps and whorehouses where their prostitute mothers worked and where the wild street kids lived off and on, I was sincerely given a “*pearl of wisdom*,” about the omen of the rooster, a perverse truth of adults based upon the trials and tribulations of their lives that were examples of flaccid impotent power of society to grant sanctuary to the most powerless - our children that politicians used to mask their deadly crimes. Their “*pearls of wisdom*” probably were true indicators of our families' real condition: we are all one step away from being feral - being wild

---

<sup>282</sup> Friedrich Nietzsche, *The Birth of Tragedy* (1872).

ourselves, and most are only two paychecks away from the streets. But for the civilized - upon hearing their profane wisdom - it provoked a response of anger from most - like experts, moral icons and the cultured, but cultured in what? They were all tamed in self indulgencies of believing one was civilized and hence more moral and justified in proactively wanting to institutionalize these kids.

The feral street kids felt strong - secure in knowing their and my own emotional vulnerabilities. There were no lone, isolated middleclass children here sent to their room if they misbehaved. Their home was the brothel streets and shacks. They were clothed in rags and ran barefoot. The kids spoke a variety of Indian languages, bastardized Spanish and profanity which the Mexican authorities insisted on "*killing-off*" with good clean Spanish - as if the Spanish were ever compulsively clean like some other culture's phobias of unseen dirt and grime. But courses at school in multicultural education were feeble substitutes for living in the culture. These language lessons were not really necessary for we communicated through body language, broken Spanish and English which they picked up in the streets and acts of compassion; besides most people who speak the same language don't listen anyway. Wanting to see my reaction, a young man of fifteen mischievously, and with a sincere smile and an arm placed around my shoulder, questioned me which served as good counsel] with: "*Your mother; your girlfriend is a whore?*" Perhaps your mother is potentially a hen pecking bitch, and your father is a bastard - a strutting rooster quick to sodomize you with his truths - a common point of view held by the street kids - maybe the truth about the lies spewed about by our parents, reinforced by the real parent the state - especially by themselves.

This street savvy kid's disturbing truth led me to explore the possible truth, that as victims of both disturbed males and females there were three bitches called mommy, wife and boss with their three pimps called daddy, husband and boss, all shared common family characteristics and that both sexes were the foundations of the psychologically of predator-prey economics of individuals, families and nations. The omens of truth - confess the truth to yourself - start with your family and your place in it. But some know a subordinate place, or have no place - so they run in the streets. Our parents, holy men, and agents of the state were trained hypocrites and liars - they had us, their children believing that they are saints when in fact they committed evil against their own children. They are hypocrites - they claimed virtuosity and power they which they never really possessed. Perhaps they are wingless birds - stunted - like a vain hen pecking "*bitch*" and a "*bastard*" - a dick - a cock - the rooster with no message, but the truth flailing on the ground! But, not to be too judgmental about potential child abuse be it physical or mental, for when one is slapped in the face by the hand, or with the reality of expectations placed on children by failed people - that is raw, brutal nature. Perhaps it is a favor to remind one of their obligations to themselves, or a blessing to realize that when one is abused by a love one - it is an indicator of their love and fear of what awaits you because they can barely deal with the survival race.

I did a lot of participatory research as a teacher on street kids in Central America, and I always noticed how the local power structures always tried to coop the issue by giving the appearance of helping supply the children when in fact the street children supplied them with a front of giving the moral justification as to why they ought to be able to keep the nation's wealth or advance their own careers. This was a pattern in every nation I ever visited with hoards of street kids. In one particular case study concerning Panama brought to my attention by an associate in Miami, this supposed help came in the form of fund raising directed by the elites that resided in both Panama and Miami, Florida. These social events in Miami meant to raise funds for social needs, though those needs were never spelled out, were dominated by haughty hens pecking their vain roosters to pay their bills with the nation's stolen funds. Yes, some of paltry funds did make it to the street shelters, but much of it was eaten up in professional salaries, or the social event just faded away and the money as well because egos competed for control of the charity, or they just quit doing it because it was just a "*pain in the ass*." But, in all fairness I believe the business of charity took advantage of people's ignorance on the issue; but ignorance ought not to be an excuse if you're educated; and the Panamanian aid agencies, like most anywhere are dominated by wealthy women members that by and large inherited their status in life. Yet their status was purchased with money kept within their classes - not real love unaffected by it; and so these anxious minds trapped in loveless marriages of convenience felt compelled to help the poor, but really they only helped themselves with delusional piety.

This status required the function of legitimating by giving the appearance of caring for the poor. The poor who were never allowed admittance into the elitist Union Club and its members that lived in Miami, Florida and held fund raising events there for their entertainment which obviously never included the street children of Panama thousands of miles south. In fact, these fund raising events were fashion shows attended by the Panamanian elites with a focus upon the event organizer's

children and not the street kids. It was telling when the only photographs of the street shelter were pictures of the aging organizer and her lone child and not one resident street kid. The only children that actually attended the fashion show held on behalf of poor destitute street children were the children of the rich. I wonder did anybody ever even think of inviting the street kids to any event, or being curious enough to do so. I speculate if any kids were even invited to the shelter?

It was sad, because these polite people, like many were killing the defenseless with their haughtiness and ignorance; but they could never see that. The obvious answer is no – no these kids were not allowed inside an event held on their behalf and certainly not allowed inside the Union Club with the pretty, ugly people and their spoiled kids! This reality of the fraud and egoism of ugly people parading as pretty was presented later on a website where pictures the Miami fashion show and of a shabby *alburgue* (shelter) in Panama being reviewed by a wealthy, middle-aged Panamanian woman and her supposed prodigy child posing about the grounds of the shelter; but, there were no street children in the photographs - only her and her lone egg. In strict psychological terms, practically the entire focus was on her kid, not the feral kids.

These fund raising events were run by “spoiled” women who wanted to rule little Panama from afar, from the luxury of Miami because they were ashamed of their nation and people, though they wanted to help them, or so they claimed. They loved the master, the Americans, more than they loved themselves. They felt entitled, like little princesses replete with gaudy fashion shows that included placing a pretend, crowned princess, the former 2002 Miss Universe Justine Pasek of Panama with her maids of honor at court - on the stage with the show. It is an irony that any of these queens can claim to be a virtuous Madonna when they all have carnal sins in the closet; and apparently the supposed unsoiled Justine Pasek was crowned by Donald Trump, the owner of the pageant, after the Russian Oxana Fedorova was rumored to be pregnant and forced to resign her crown. Gossipers said she was lazy, not pregnant - but how can one believe it? The truth is – she is prettier than Pasek; that’s why she won? The irony is, that the natural function of pregnancy was rumored to be out of wedlock - but it would have been appropriate and normal given that most of the street children were labeled illegitimate births also. Only illegitimate because their mothers were not hypocrites like these petty middleclass prostitutes. But, polite society wanting to help these little illegitimate children would never have a disgraced queen in their presence; so they replaced her with supposed virtuous queen who championed social causes - as long as those social causes championed her career. God knows, they are all fraud of sort in the charity business. Society engineers fantasy queens working on a pile of gold called a career. Unfortunately, when a retired queen sets-up an AIDS prevention center in Panama promoting the image of moral concern, but they are moral lectures for abstaining and the dangers of sex without a condom. The condom makes sense, but abstaining is problematic if the impious mentor is not a virgin herself.

There is something “funny,” hypocritical when a woman in a bathing suite that men lust after lecturing others about sexual transmitted diseases. One might wonder and seriously doubt if Pasek was a virgin; well, she certainly was not pregnant out of wedlock, so she’ll do the trick - if it promotes her career; and it does when she abandons Panama for a life in Miami with her two children. We would hope she doesn’t catch an illness while prostrating the truth as to her use of the business of charity to make herself profitable and enriched while living in the magic city of Miami. The truth is after visiting the White House and playing around in the Press Room with “Papa” Bush, she abandoned Panama and her people for the life of Miami, Florida. She prostituted herself and sold out Panama for the good luxury life of the Latin capitol of corruption – the lights of Miami! But she came from immigrant stock that was denied entry into the US, so subconsciously motivated with love for the master culture and buried disdain for Panama, she has proven that she is “white enough” and a “good” business woman operating out of Miami; and of course she claims her dream is college degree in business from an American university. She has done well in Miami – a land of delusional corrupted people who aspire to enslave others to their goodness.

After seeing and listening to this social psychosis of high society in Miami and Panama passing as charitable humanity, it all seemed like fraud or delusions to me and the street kids I know. Yet they are not alone, but merely the norm. I have been counseling these ignorant people and outright fraudsters in the business of charity to place the feral street kids ahead of their own domesticated needs, but they never listen, they think ill of me for reminding them of their lack of ethics; but the feral street kids always hung-out with me, because we are provocateurs – me the teacher, and they the future leader teachers. But, some want to be warriors – insurgents dethroning these rude people; and I’m there to help them - if they ask if what they suspect is true: i.e., that the powerful are the real terrorists, but they will never admit it, or perhaps know it. Given the reality of petty middleclass



alliances based upon feudalism between women and men vying for power over family and state, why are vulgar truths uttered by the prostitutes and their street children ought to be honored as wisdom. They know the vulgar roots of the middle classes: ordinary stupid, vain, greedy and if need be deadly creatures to ensure their place in the social moral order.

Most of the mothers of these street kids were tough “*rastra putas*,” poor prostitutes and expected their children who lived in the brothels with them to help mommy out by learning the business of the streets early to bring money. I see no difference in the motives and expectations between these poor working mothers, the whores and their paying clients, middleclass housewives that said they were not whores and spoiled rich women expecting the same from their children, husbands and fathers. In the case of the born rich vain woman I knew of, a “*rica puta*,” a rich whore as these street kids would say, parading as a moral princess of perfection blessed by the church while her sugar daddies - both her father and duped spouse through the fraud of marriage support her and her egg. Well, the boyfriends of the whores do no less the same - bring their money to her from the inherited wealth or their wife’s bank accounts. And of course, all these people are schooled in money – a lesson one can learn on the streets, or better yet and MBA degree from a business school in mastering the business of theft, or a law degree in business of how to keep all the stolen wealth from both the fleeced poor in need of their assistance and the government.

But inherited wealth is a scourge to the group psychology in any family. It is a game of sycophant favorites in a game of “*musical chairs*.” Generally, inherited wealth is distributed as a reward by an ego seeking approval and revenge; yet most by trick of fate are arbitrarily assigned their roles as who was worthy and who was rejected; or when people are assigned the roles by pimps of wealth and whores seeking it. And those who can please the ego holding everybody’s psychology hostage will prevail, not the moral or ethical. Every family I know suffers from the game of “*musical chairs*” of who gets what. In feudal times the eldest son received the title to the estate, and stories like *The Prince and the Pauper* by Mark Twain that have the hero, Miles Hendon protecting Prince Edward while disguised as a pauper, was robbed of his estate and betrothed lover by a hateful, jealous younger brother. In that story Miles Hendon was willing to share, but not the envious brother; and not sharing control of wealth is the basic crux of mal content, psychological feelings of being cut-out even after they feel they were dutiful relatives: i.e., relatives who relate through the lies and deceit for money while pontificating fractured moralities.

But games of inheritance are deadly when one relative eats and others starve because one lone individual favored one over all others. Since most are financially bankrupt, I suggest one ought not to count on giving or receiving any money; bet that the future generation one breeds ought to live free from this poison. Their inheritance ought to be a government that supports its’ citizens so stealing and psychological games won’t bring out the best in the worst of our natures. If one does have the money you ought to spread it like manure on the young before you your death and final judgment before God. But maybe one is better off with the government stealing the inheritance because most stolen inheritance creates parasitic relationships; an unhealthy symbiosis between a fractured ego playing god and a sycophant without integrity; a common story of mean spirited people “*cutting-out*” relatives they hate for no good cause except to project out the poisons they learned over a lifetime.

A case study on inheritance embodies what America is all about: stealing, lying and being a prostitute of sorts to obtain happiness through wealth; but an insane definition of happiness as wealth which squelches joy: i.e., all dysfunctions comes home to roost. But the worst case study I know of is an exemplar case study in warped American values: a hypocrite conservative republican lecturing others while engaging in questionable behaviors of supporting hateful forms of Christianity chastising the poor; and of course hating drugs, but being hooked on alcohol, cigarettes and pharmaceuticals. It is the story of a prostitute of sorts, a woman name Monique who broke-up several marriages and took the money which left the families bankrupt. In terms that Americans understand about class structure, she was “*trailer trash*” from the bayous of Louisiana. She “*pushed*” herself as a Cajun queen with a bit of sophistication like playing the piano and speaking a bit of the French Creole. But in reality that was her fake self presented before the vanity of old rich men whose accounts she eventually collected. She was a woman who collected old, rich husbands; older men that some died under suspicious circumstances after wills were changed that would leave her everything while cutting out family. She understood that with money she could control others who would fawn over her, would enable her egoistic world where she pathetically subjected others to her poor piano playing and subpar drunken singing. She inherited fortunes, but never spread like manure the ill gotten booty on anybody but herself.

Her last husband she bought because he was for sale. He was a man who fooled himself into thinking he was not a prostitute himself, but someone making a rational financial marriage. So, I guess he did what most do: i.e., entered into the institution of marital prostitution. In the end he outlived her and still she was able to cut him-off and his children she detested: i.e., apparently she left just enough to pay for his nursing home where he resides after suffering a crippling stroke. She truly was a "good" American: i.e., she was a devout right winger and racists and she hated the poor which she insisted were lazy despite her own debauched lifestyle of excesses. But she had learned that being a prostitute through marriage was the ticket to the good life. Yet this good life ended in her death by barbiturates and alcohol when her liver exploded and she died a painful, twisted death. It was a sad comedy when she was chauffeured about by a servant who serviced her as well in a black limousine that pulled a U-HAUL trailer stocked with bottles of alcohol. Anyway, after she died from an exploded liver she cut out once again the family she disrupted. Apparently she hated the children from these marriages; perhaps so, because she never had any of her own.

Having no children, she gave everything to her uneducated niece who also is "hillbilly trailer trash," a woman trying to pretend that she is not. She too was the village "slut" giving out "blow jobs" as a waitress in the Key Biscayne English Pub. And of course, this past role as the village "slut" is to be denied as she parades about as a Christian, republican girl with all her inherited money from an "old whore" who hated a lot of people. Sounds a little bit like a republican beauty queen. The way I figure it, this truth must be sustained by passing down the inheritance to like minded hypocritical people. But unfortunately she never spread any money like manure on younger lives, and she made a lot of false promises while under the influence of alcohol and barbiturates: e.g., she promised a young man support through college, but in the end she lied to him as well. But the good side is the young man learned the reality of a deadly fake society when he attended her funeral and noted that everybody acted fake; acted fake when they really felt anger or envy at who got the pile of gold. But perhaps this everyday story of petty dreams of building gilded estates will have another twist in the probate courts where family always contests any will, perhaps by a "trick of fate" the promised will get a slice off the old loaf of bread. Yet for certain, the shyster lawyers will collect a large share of the estate while others might.

Enjoying the creature comforts of inheritance and fearful of poverty are a small class of people who act like "creeps" born into the memberships of exclusive clubs that riddled with corrupted ethics that have bitten well meaning people with social lies, and that is why they cannot seem to see the truth? Their creature comforts come at the expense of their own psychologies when they have to repress the truth that they "sold-out" happiness in exchange for the institution of prostituted marriage. Why are they so trusting of lies? Where do they learn lies about what charity and love means? Somehow I suspect that religion provoked this social psychosis of what it means to be a humanitarian. The elites have it in their minds that being a humanitarian somehow means being well groomed, polite and moral. Yet, I have met many polite, educated "creeps" but never met a real humanitarian from the elites, only from the sewers, the ghettos of poverty. Perhaps the socialite "damas," are bloated on a diet of wealth; while dining they are unable to push themselves away from the dinner table while the crumbs fall for the servants and maybe the feral kids if somebody is watching to acknowledge their generosity. Perhaps their behaviors are informed by bad information that controls their thoughts and emotions. Next time you hear a mother tell her daughter that it is as easy and preferable to marry a rich man, than a poor man, or a father telling his sons to be rich so they can attract a beautiful wife; ask yourself, are they teaching people to be whores by selling themselves short of what they could really be - human? That's what they were when you discovered them. Is the basis of love required to build a family by sexual reproduction within the modern family merely an oppressive idea that requires love of money in order to support a middle-class family?

In lieu of polygamy, why is serial monogamy so oppressive? Why must we hurt one lover to love another? Why abandon and pretend the former spurned lover does not exist? Is it because someone has to own your mind and body? Monogamy is too "black and white," making that definition of marriage absolute right and polygamy wrong. But, many are willing to hurt another and submit both their mind and body to an owner holding titled with a marriage contract while cutting themselves off from other lovers - placing them in Hell. What drives this form of slavery? Is it love between two spirits, or is it love for material wealth? What is love between male and female in a modern world which claims that individuals have the free choice to choose their partner? What is love, but something people unwittingly believe in to keep themselves from committing suicide because they are afraid of being alone and poor. But, truly, failed love has lead to a few homicides and suicides when someone is pleasuring themselves with gluttony at another's expense. What is a whore, but someone who marries someone they like who can provide them the money, yet spurn some - body that God

made poor that they actually love, but have convinced themselves with sinful ideas?

I learned some lessons in love when I lived with the rich Latin American crowd in Miami that felt entitled to control. They were fractured people like most, just more dangerous: they had good souls, but were corrupted by the pursuit of wealth and a sense of entitlement to rule others. Those not mutually exclusive, generally the poor smoked marijuana and drank cheap alcohol while many of the rich indulged in all forms of drugs, including pharmaceuticals and alcohol of an expensive nature. There is a difference between the marijuana consumer and the drinker of alcohol: one the pacifist artist, the other aggressive or depressed business person. Marijuana brings out the gentle side of the human spirit while alcohol brings out either violence and or mental depression. When I am in the company of the corrupted elitist ones, I am struck by the bottle of *Cuervo Gold Tequila*, poisonous alcohol with a black crow dressed in a banker's three piece pin-stripe suit implying money and alcohol mix – and they do in families, religions and affairs of states. It is a false message of prosperity which religion and others want to “push” as something good. God gave me the gift of being a free spirit without encumbrances with money, yet all of my former lovers have been fascist, rich or racists authoritarians always dictating what is wrong about my philosophy of being poor and why they are “always” correct because they are blessed with their inherited money: most lovers try to control with shame and ridicule – and using their wealth which they won't share unless one signs a contract of marital prostitution.

Yet, God makes men and women what they are – and in my case, I have spent most my life as a poor man, yet rich in knowledge freely given out to the poor and rich alike. I'd rather be poor and free, live than take orders from fools that inherited power. There is nothing wrong in being blessed with money, but when others curse you for not having it – then I would say that one must be moving on. It must be God's will that pairs of opposites join together to teach each other; but I learned the super wealthy of Latin America were racists and fascist. I have always been willing to avoid the responsibilities of a relationship defined through control, but willing to share in the friendship. I have always unconditionally accepted materialistic lovers, yet they reject me - reject my friendship – rejected their responsibility to be human. I have thought of the dynamics of love in a caste society for many, many years, and so I feel now compelled not to unconditionally allow this authoritarianism and materialism of the rich to go by without a comment.

I'm always struck by the dating services that have their clients fill out a fill in the bubble questionnaire, and then match the person to another who answered the questions nearly the same. The idea being that like minded people will be compatible – but certainly bored by the lack of growth in the relationship because most similar shared values are based on the false assumptions of how life ought to be. How can lovers grow in the spiritual path when their values are stunted? How can you grow when there is no conflict? Wisdom does cost emotional pain; therefore I counsel others to be cautious in wanting to acquire it. Perhaps most people are incapable of real love – because they avoid conflict and seek the mediocrity of a boring relationship as defined by others; others that include pedophiles and homosexual priests and ignorant psychologically disturbed counselors with wrecked lives of their own. Apparently, organized religion is the broker of God; a brokering for a blessed marriage satisfying all the adulterous fornication with others.

Being rationalizing creature, why would a hetero-sexual couple seek the council of a disturbed mind of a priest with no knowledge of the male-female psychotic dynamic, unless they were being extorted into this fraud as the price of being married in a church piled high in sins against humanity. It would more make sense perhaps if the priests were counseling other homosexuals and pedophiles seeking marriage, but that truth would never prevail against the dark inner chambers of any church system or some governments. Besides, all churches are piled high in sins of requiring the parishioners to bring their gold to the churches. All of this organized religion is totally contrary to the teachings of the rabbi *Jesus*. They are cloistered dens of materialistic and repressed sexual depravity. Unfortunately, most relationships are based upon a set of social obligations which are culturally defined by its' religion which labels many natural feelings as deviant, even mentally ill. These obligations require a loyalty to a corrupt institution despite realities.

I have observed and experienced much both personally and professionally about love and secrets that people hide; and I have been approached mostly by spurned lovers seeking answers of why they were not considered “good enough” and rarely by the racially pure and wealthy, though they may in the end suffer the most given the creeps they are hooked too and the ethically debauched lifestyles they lead. It's just not merely the rich rejecting the poor and the poor rejecting themselves to join the rich, or the rich rejecting themselves to take on the poor, but rather different features of the same

human face oppressing itself with envy, disdain and fear held in place by subjective standards of responsibility in relationships as defined by religion or pseudo behavioral science backing up religious notions of moral responsibility. In both our human arrogance and stupidity we believe we know that “*dysfunctional*” relationships our bad, but in truth it may be the synergistic interplay of opposites necessary to raise awareness of just how enslaving it all can be when the primary dynamic at play is the need to psychologically control each other over the idea of change: i.e., women want men to change, but they won’t; and men don’t want women to change, but they do.

But change means a threat to control, and surely change comes slowly to caste driven societies; and all societies are caste in their family, religious and governmental constructions. Having lived in both Hispanic and Anglican worlds, both rich and poor, I have observed that like any other society, Latin American high society backed by orthodox Catholicism is a caste society of self centered entitlement as anointed by their cultural notion of God that they claim gave them the right to first judge, then offer mercy if one got with the program of control targeting the family. It is this logic that controls the norms of marriage, the illusion of it all. Despite the claims of Hispanics to the mythical norms of “*la familia*,” there families are no more successful in happiness than other cultures. In fact, they are just as dysfunctional: i.e., like anywhere else, the truth is that love is squelched everyday because someone is not rich, or ethnically pure enough for families one would marry into. Even worse, a religious system that condemns one to the abuse of found in marriages, but if one is rich enough, they maybe able to buy a sanctified divorce, but if poor, expect to be chained.

I was raised like most to pursue money, but that pursuit rendered me materially poor, but a bit wiser as to the false illusions of purchased love – of sex for hire. Perhaps love is really about money when one can buy an annulled marriage through a donation to a church in order to access new love. Once I read by Karl Marx that the institution of marriage was merely a form of prostitution with money as the prime culprit motivating it. Instead, I thought one ought to pursue unconditional love, a friendship with a lover that suspends judgments, and accepts the individual without any subjective conditions which define what love is. In love, one ought to seek a friendship, not a relationship that defines mutual and at times dysfunctional obligations bounded by cultural values. But, in the pursuit of love, all is fair when seducing a potential sexual partner like a black bird on a bottle of alcohol, drunk with lies mocking the truth, a raven stealing what little love there is by fooling a materialistic mind with bribes of finance - real estate, cars, boats and bank accounts. Is not anger, hate and jealousy a sign of love? If one feels anger is that not actually still caring about the betrayal of love subverted by the humiliating cawing of a crow stealing happiness from the poor so the rich can have their pleasures?

Even a poor teacher or an illegal migrant are entitled to some happiness, hedonistic pleasures, but not according to the perverse religiosity among the rich who drink deeply the lies of society – a society that makes others eat crow; or ride in the back like *Jim Crow* where my black Caribbean and dark Latina girlfriends refuse to ride anymore. One should pray to God for real unconditional love visited upon them by *Eros*, not conditioned by corrupted values of conditions; but sometimes to know that one must suffer several nemeses types in love and business; suffer people with false ideas of what a relationship is because they relate to a set of bad ideas that claim to be absolute truths of what it means to be a man or a woman, a father or mother, or any other role model we are sold on. These subjective definitions of how people ought to relate around role models set us up for failure to meet these mythical norms. Relationships are based upon success to achieving bad norms, not friendship, or unconditional acceptance of how one’s real constitution is. But the acceptance of this nonsense as a normal and natural god is a social philosophy that gives place to accidental evils.

The institution of monogamous marriage is such an unnecessary accidental evil that has been mixed with business and politics; yet the authentic accident is the spurned lover without either money or social power. It is an illusion created by the collective forces of fractured minds that accept such nonsense; illusions based upon fairy tales of a mythical archetypes provided by God of family, religion and state. Some would say it’s God who resides both in Hell and Heaven and the spaces in between; but earthly marriages within family and business are perhaps neither Hell nor Heaven, but a type of Purgatory as we wait with our partners to pass over from whence our spirits came. God, Apollo always sends the messenger of the black crow; of nemesis lovers that Buddha sends to people, women and men that torture and burn each other with the polarity of God’s cosmic rules. Yet Buddha reminds us that it’s our nemesis, and ourselves both in need of enlightenment that travels along in life as the sincere friend educated in enslaving ideas that needs to be feared, not a wild beast that can wound the body, but people that suffer the illusions of greed and fear that wound the mind. Yet, it’s this nemesis that haunts and ridicules the free spirit that is a pathway towards enlightenment – towards the truth. Like an Indian shaman, one ne should always look for signs of the coming of the

fire of *Shiva*; of a nemesis challenging one's beliefs and values as a means to enlightenment.

In my case I met an aristocrat of sorts, a wealthy "*Latina*" at a bar named the Firehouse where the fires of passion began and psychological battles commenced between two opposites that were enamored with each other, yet like magnets were repelled as well. I informed her at our first encounter that I was a Buddhist; but over the three years of tension, and love, she was unable to escape the Catholicism, a religion of shame about our true human nature. She was, and I understand still is, a victim of this harsh, judgmental system of feeling saved through the confessional while evaluating another's fallen nature. Though we loved each other, our "*happy go luck*" nature was assassinated by a mean spirited religion that deemed me "*bad*" for her; and eventually she agreed deeming my way of life as "*poquito extraño*," a little strange; and of course that meant me. But it's all good, because she then had a basis of devaluing me, making it easier for her to abandon our love in favor of "*gold digging*" for happiness. Our nemesis is the antithesis of our souls, yet there is always a bit of both the yin and yang in each which was the source of the initial attraction.

But like the politics of social control, the left is more willing to compromise than the right. For her, it was the challenge of transcending money as an indicator of God's approval; to transcend the authoritarian need to control others to believe in a fantasy; and for me, foolishly wanting money and acknowledgment as an indicator of self worth: i.e., I had to accept my destiny as a mendicant teacher of sorts despite my not desiring it and transcend the condemnation of most. Besides, though she claimed to be perfect, and claimed "*amor para siempre*," love forever, in the end she "*cheated*" first and abandoned the relationship for a pot of gold. In short, she was a consummate hypocrite playing the role of "*miss goody two shoes*" though she slept with at least a half a dozen men that I knew of. But though I lamented her true mercantile nature at our expense, Buddha parted us after her spiteful infidelity came to roost with ridicule.

For certain, between ourselves and our nemesis there is always the tension of two egos trying to dominate one another with their claims of being correct, and if need be, devaluing the other half to achieve it. Trust Apollo to wound the soul with the arrows of an egoistic haranguing "*madrina*," a godmother, or a mean spirited "*padron*," a godfather with their compulsive need to control their psychological opposite as a means of forcing a twisted reality falsely believed to be a form of enlightenment. The truth is, when an individual denied their intuitive nature by clinging to alienating systems of dominance that they learned, they will eventually suffer a schizophrenic crack-up; and apparently given the amount of sedation that people engage in – that is what we have – a schizophrenic society. Yet if one can escape the mental illness, the feeling of ridicule of being labeled a worthless "*loser*" for not mastering the systems of dominance, or conforming to them, then they can exercise illusionary demons dumped on them by the fearful. In this illusion, if either party fails in being materially successful, or controlling of it, then the statistical odds favor a divorce when financial needs are not met. As authentic human beings, it becomes about transmuting this poisonous cloud of ambition that robs most of any happiness – of no real joy in life.

It is a life forever seeking the illusions of happiness; a dead unethical life devoid of real loyalty and trust required of love. Since most all have had sadness in thwarted love and the politics of career, as any real person seeking trust and loyalty in love, not an ambitious career would understand that without trust and loyalty there can be no love in either. Still, a few may feel the true meaning of the lyrics from a poem sung and played by a slave with a lyre harp to the noble Roman Senator *Brutus* brooding upon the passing of his wife because of the stress of his deteriorating political condition caused by having to kill off the ambitions of *Julius Caesar*: a song of the sorrow of departed joy because ambition enslaves us all with servile fearfulness to the ladder of power – stolen social power promising the masses an escape from poverty and the shame for the lack of it. But for a brave few, they know we ought to part from the ambitious that would give such an offense to liberty; to free spirits that must part, for "[n]ow, O now - I needs must part - Joy once fled cannot return - If that parting be offense – It is she which thus offends." <sup>283</sup> Thus the sources of suffering love are the psychological projections of others wanting the illusions of material happiness.

We all thus offend each other with our dulled sensibilities of ambitions robbing each other of joy. There is always the triangle in love: between one sex and two others who are manipulated; between the practical and idealistic and it's the realist side that always seems to prevail. When we first fall in love its blissful, heavenly madness, but then bad psychology dispels the intoxicating euphoria, and reality sets in. And that is the beginning of the end of a relationship. Most couples in their false

---

<sup>283</sup> William Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1953).

consciousness may remark in justifying, in rationalizing their greed for love of life and property, of choosing the rich, boring man or woman to guarantee that greed over their real lover which excited them that they are no longer satisfied. After the excitement wears off, they may state to their former lover, the poorer half: *"If you love me you will want me to be happy! So, be ambitious!"* They may have had a good soul, but it becomes corrupted and painted over by false ideas of what a relationship ought to be, because they know it's about possessing each other. They become more interested in that constricting bond that demands everybody complies, change, rather than go with an unconditional friendship.

I can't disagree with them wanting to be happy; but what is it that would make them euphorically happy? How is one to make their lover happy? When one first has sex with their nemesis that is enough; but after that unfettered lustful period, that will not suffice. Some want that success out of their God sent lover; she may want that money to guarantee her nest; and the man may not nest with her on her terms, unless he thinks he owns it. Rather than just appreciating each other while they sleep together, it seems more missionary work rather than sex; the mission to change and change each other into something they may not be - like a *"petty"* businessman. What is one supposed to do - go out and steal the golden eggs legally - perhaps like the parents of the rich lover - or others courting a lover with stolen funds of sorts?

One may delude themselves into thinking they want their lover to be happy by harassing them with poisonous advice, but they really are just blaming the other for their own inherent unhappiness. I tried to reason with my nemesis that I was not the reason for her unhappiness because I am free from that rationale of materialism as the definition of happiness which she neurotically clung to; but she could not see it because of what she had been indoctrinated to believe in which made it impossible to pierce the cloud around her head. So, because the social lies demand that if one loves their partner on these shallow terms, one will let the other go to pursue wealth. But, that may be *"bullshit"* too, because if one does not want to give-up, they may hear the actor Jack Nicholson playing the writer Eugene O'Neil reminding them that it ought to be all about her and him and the slighted party as the center of it all. But, one could rationalize that the *"gold digger"* is correct because they worship money over love; and the Church of course blesses it all if they get their cut.

Yet one may not allow the lies of the promise of prosperity at the expense of another to go by without confronting this brassy bird cawing at them. But, why is it the party that is discarded has to suspend their love for emotional pain of being cut off from that which they love? Why is it the abandoned lover who is unable to deliver-up the pile of gold which others inherit has to do the most reaching, to reconcile this truth, do the most spiritual growth of forgiveness in being spurned and dumped on a trash pile in favor of a pile of gold? Perhaps the answer is only the good suffer so the bad can be forgiven. Truly, we can be opposites: for as a poor person runs towards freedom, the rich willingly run towards a gold plated perch which is safer than the open streets; but as would say, one runs away from the shackles of responsibility, not the freedom of friendship. But, what does that mean? Does it mean making money by draining others and calling it a career, then to feel better about this fraud, support a brood, join clubs, go to church and donate to support the dysfunctional psychologies found within that cloistered sinful world, and then calling it prosperity and happiness?

God brings the drama, the action between the idealist and naturalist like me and the realist who *"buy into"* systems of dominance as a good think. The force brought me such a heart rendering affair, something common in the lives young professional women and men purchasing love in the market place, usually in the form of a love triangle between the consummate conformists and the outside enlightened illusionist. Yet it's the realist suffering from a schizophrenic breakdown by clinging to systems of dominance that torture the idealist leaning towards the natural; torturing them back into line. In my case, my alter ego as a member of elitist clubs, and a member of pompous high society, sleeping with a mendicant scholar, who works with both hands and mind on teaching, writing, and digging ditches, the potential *"pay-off"* was a statistical long shot. So it was a risky investment for the banker in her.

But the message of what was coming between us was given at an elitist university art show which she and I attended. At the show there was a figurine of the Indian Hindu god *Shiva*, the Destroyer in the form of the *Nataraja* dancing on fire; a male god with four arms with a woman mounted on his penis. My girlfriend at that time was most taken with it; particularly where the vagina of the mortal female enveloping the immortal, godly shaft of life. I see it as her and I playing with fire, something I know about since I was severely burned and hospitalized as a child. Perhaps it was a sign to her that *Shiva* had come to detoxify her from her illusions of entitlements, and I was the agent of *Shiva*. But I

too was burned and spurned by upper crust Latino society that vehemently recoiled at the truths that Prometheus sent me. As a mendicant scholar, one may discover that this "petty" social crowd controlled the impoverished people of Latin American society through the ruse of charity directed by the "damas," women posing as ladies of high society, when most wouldn't qualify.

One will always encounter their nemesis in love that they go "crazy" for; of two opposite pairs of the rational versus the intuitive. Yet the rationalist must cling to systems of dominance while the intuitive flees from them. I am an empathic, intuitive type who avoids systems of dominance; dominance of one's thoughts. I encountered my nemesis, the rationalist who claimed they were "perfect" because they were "good;" good at complying with church doctrines of faith by confessing sins of the bedroom along with an unquestioned belief in capitalism. Unfortunately, the idea of a perverted priest listening to sexual tales in a confessional, means that the innocent, rejected lover must be demonized as the source of the sin; and that is what happened to me: i.e., blamed as a "bad man" to be permanently exiled from their life; an exile as the price of readmission into the dark, cloister cathedrals of religious sins against nature. This mantle of "goodness" worn like a shawl over one's hypocrisies is claimed through compliance to moral norms of religion set by priests with none, and some supposed secret understanding of the power of positive thinking to be harnessed for generating material wealth. Somehow, only good people are to be blessed with knowing this secret? The secret is –someone made a lot of money selling books about attracting the good things and while repelling the bad things in life.

Yet for all this conformity and desperate use of the mind to generate "profits," happiness in family and career are still an elusive shadow because one has sold out to the seed of suffering – egoistic greed; and when people always claiming to be happy by following this nonsense must blame others for making them unhappy. But, that means blaming a person that manifest aspects of opposition which they identify with, then reject. In this tension of duality of opposites, both women and men have their chance to be tempted by that which they fear: i.e., they tell their lovers all their lives they wanted to meet a lover from out of this world – like the male planet Saturn in the female Venus; and so God sends them that man or woman. But these "damas" eventually reject God's gift from out of this world – and go back like gold diggers seeking the mundane – ordinary piles of gold. Why do people in the name of love place materialism ahead of eternal spirituality? Why are wealth and social position considered a blessing in society?

Some speak of these things from the experience that teaches about the dilemma of lovers: initially people are carefree and promiscuous in freely giving their bodies to each other, then turning to the conservatism of religion to bless the fornication, and to curse it when the wealth necessary to sustain a gluttonous life style is not forthcoming. Towards the end of a couple's spiritual journey together with each other, when the jilted lover may ask about being rejected: "Is it because there's no money, is that why you don't love me?" The reply most likely will be like the mocking crow: "that's part of it." When pressed further they may put forth some awful admonishment by stating: "you don't know how to love...You don't know how to give, and you smoke too much marijuana." It's true - that one may smoke marijuana, but the other half probably drinks too much alcohol like "seco" or scotch whiskey. She said that I did not know how to give, how to give material objects as tokens of love. But I will say that she never gave my views any space in her perspective of how the world ought to be.

Likewise in love she accused me of not knowing how to love; yet her love was conditioned by learn norms and the idea of showering somebody with gifts. Yet I learned that though I never desired any gifts, she showered me with them to buy me off, but I was never for sale like a prostitute. My love was unconditional, I accepted all her flaws, both physical and mental; including her idea that the power of positive thinking was to effect wealth. Though a lover can give of their spirit and love their nemesis by tolerating their learned greedy self-centeredness of always wanting to be right, of feeling superior to others and needing to control the other through judgments and hypocrisy of claiming to be "perfect," and knowing it all - though most have learned through paradoxical dilemmas in life that no one is perfect in the pursuit of realizing their barren fiefdom.

It's very hard on the good hearted who seek enlightenment over "peddled" trash of moral advice "pushed" by an ignorant lover believing in it; but it's the good people who at times do the most harm; cause the most suffering. It's hard on the enlightened who have been given a path to walk with the good, but dulled by ignorance; particularly when the abandoning upper-class lover is a rich, latent racist stating with arrogant pride about their Latin American society, which now rules Miami with its imported poisons told me that "[t]he Latin people are a poor race [of Hispanics, Negroes and Indians]. Our families always told us to improve the race – be whiter; and the blacks are too

*primitive.*” But, one might conclude that is why the former lover was with the person to begin with, because is a white person on the outside; but they made the mistake by judging a book by its cover because they did not know one can really be a black-white person in their psychology.

But people eventually trap themselves in their own karmic webs because she drew in that which she rejected: she married a man with “*swarthy*” roots with his own rejected and repressed Afro-Caribbean background from Cuba; he too claims to be white. But in truth her offspring carries the gene of the Negro which she always looked down upon. Besides, there is nothing more pathetic than the hypocrisy of a racist lover turned religious, and using a belief in being anointed by *Jesus* and *Marry* to justify their social status on top of the racial and financial pile. It’s psychotic, because later they may dump their racist dream of marrying a pure white person, a “*gringo*” in the flesh and settle for a darker skinned Latino who feel themselves as white. So from their own warped perspective they marry downward, while the other gleefully marries upward.

But this disturbed, “*menticided*” psychology, founded upon an the implied supremacy of white civilization, taught latently and openly to all parents, may be rectified by a trick of fate bringing an ethical teacher across the path of their offspring child; a provocateur planting the seed of rebellion in the child’s mind to feel racial and class acceptance of any issue from the unholy institution of matrimony. The mission of any society is not just technical literacy mistakenly believed to be related to money, it’s really about ethics – usually bad, or misguided ones though. I would image one day that it’s possible a child having traveled with a real teacher of truth lecturing their parents through the rebellious child as to their “*bullshit*” when it comes to multi-racial relationships; may the child marry a Negro as the agent of change in that disturbed imported family paradigm washed up on the shores of Miami. But in the end karma gets such narrow and arrogant reasoning because this former lover married into an immigrant family that obviously contain “*a bit of*” the dark skin gene; something that she learned to fear yet hooked-up with a swarthy fellow. But he was clever, because he seduced her and her wealth; he married up the caste ranks. So she was fooled? Or did she think she was fooling him while courting? I suspect that these two deceptive fools, out fooled each other, and now they are trapped in a cage of their own making. But maybe I’m the fool – if one aspires to be the perfect person as defined by church and state: according to her I could have had access to her social status, but I never wanted her father’s wealth – just her as she was - a jungle girl with no make-up or jewelry on – the girl I met, but who changed.

Once my nemesis of love remarked that all girls from Columbia were “*putas*,” whores; but that of course did not include herself, nor her mother though she had slept with countless men in her father’s bed in an oceanfront apartment. It’s a sad tale of enlightenment, because from what I observed of the business of the street prostitutes, it’s considered sinful though the rich Hispanic youth have sexual intercourse for many years in their mother’s and father’s bed in a luxury ocean front apartment in Miami Beach while the parents are out of town. But, one will later learn that this apartment was bought by the exploited poor because the father, perhaps an attorney along with other whites had stolen most of their money from the wretched urban black poor of any “*banana republic*” by being the ghetto, slum landlord controlling large tenement housing areas of any city; facts that a student will read in an urban planning journal while attending graduate school. Yet this situation is not endemic to Latin society, but most others as well. But, it’s all sanctioned by some religious institution legitimating a caste society of knowing your place of looking the other way because the sacerdotal types got their share of the pirated booty by offering any old corrupt man and his Costa Rican bruja (witch) of a wife an entrance ticket into Heaven.

But, this sad tragedy is daily played out across societies. One may try to flee from the religion of priest, preachers, rabbis, Hindus gurus and Buddhist priests – all religionists of sorts, your nemesis who taught you the truth about mind control by fleeing into the Church to reassure them of their place in the upper caste. There they found a world where they could deny their natural promiscuous side shared by many a lover in exchange for absolution from being accused by the moral court of being a “*slut*” or a philanderer paid by conforming to the practice of monotonous monogamy under the surveillance of a religious cult controlling their minds with fear and guilt of past natural, hedonistic behaviors labeled vulgar and sinful. But, that is the truth that one will find. If not blind to hypocrisy, they will find a world of justified lies by adults that deny their idealist “*happy go lucky*” childhood by claiming to be more grown up - being realists willing to go along with the status quo in order to solidify their place.

Yet, those who are not blinded, the idealists will continue to believe in making it a fair world; but they will slandered for questioning their place; they will be looked down upon and considered



deviants, or weirdoes by the power structures in society when they object to the obvious ways things are. Yet the power of positive thinking may not be able to help a spurned lover to overcome their allotted place based on class and race because even if one gains monetary success, they can't change their skin color. The power of positive thinking is a narrow rationale peddled by the rich that claims that it is the key to successfully rising through the ranks, but try marrying their children. It is a false prosperity theology; and if a thinking person questions it, they will be accused of having a bad attitude; so how then can one be happy when they are muzzled?

I have interviewed many old people in their eighties and nineties about long term marriage and few liked their partner, but claimed they loved them, yet would also rather hate each other than be alone. Most people don't have the strength to endure solitude, nor appreciate its spiritual, psychological recuperative powers. Many lovers insist on depriving their mate of solitude because they want to compulsively control the mind of their mate. Which is the greater hell? It brings a smile to my face when I heard an old, Italian Catholic woman curse her husband as a bastard; yet, I liked him – the old New York *Mafioso* man and I got along. Statistics indicate that most marriages end in divorce, or a quiet Mexican stand-off at best ready to boil over. But "*good little*" Catholics and others still cling to a deadening institutionally approved marriage because some dysfunctional man in a robe said it was God's will. Apparently the good do die young; and when young love based on lustful sex drives the relationship, one can keep their virtuosity in love; but give them enough time, and enough children they will start thinking of money.

A friend of mine described how he as a child had sex in church with his excited female counterpart. It all seemed so spiritually ordained and natural for such carnal pleasures to be housed in the real den of inequity, the lies of organized religion. But there is a price for wanting to be happy in young love – you must divorce it before making the poor choice of love or money. And that is the ordinary sad tale of former nemesis lovers of "*free spirited*" people that while they deny their own sexual past promiscuity, motivated by fear they willingly exchange a natural relationship for the chains of social status; they trade in love and predictably become walking "*zombies*" deluding themselves that their marriages are based on love when in fact many women become old frumpy hens; arrogant "*madrinas*" (godmothers) of the family underworld – frustrated, old and infertile, and sitting on a pile of gold with no authentic "*free spirited*" man really desiring them – except coveting the stolen pile of gold that these chicken's financial collusion may have built-up.

Everybody in the end regardless of consequences gets what they want – or deludes themselves into believing that they have. Yet, some do get their dream in wanting to control a man, emasculate him yet complain that he is weak if he fails to be a man. Perhaps it's just an ordinary woman that may have found a man who apparently lived under the direction of his domineering mother and fearful of being alone now wants to live under the domination of an egoistic wife. This broken down rooster in his colonized psychology from childhood with a mother, seeking maternal approval through being controlled, probably switched his domineering mother for a new one in the form of a manipulative wife pretending to be a "*perfect*" moralists dictating truth while hiding an army of many past indiscreet secrets that he repressively has to ignore, but may think of because he might wonder who else worshipped at the vaginal altar, but did not get fooled into making a donation to the collection plate. And that's why the hen pecked husband will never leave her, unless another hen comes along and gives him a better psychological deal of being mothered by stroking both his ego and penis. But, like all human tragedies of love, he may become in middle-age like many, a flaccid middle-age broken-down rooster sitting around most likely repressing his lust for prettier, younger women; or covertly perusing pornographic websites to reignite the fire, but having to use prescription medicines for age related erectile dysfunction because the fire mellows with time, or so it's rationalized because he no longer lusts as in youth after his hen pecking bitch who has seen better days

Yet these two, being Catholic, would never divorce a fake scene in transit to the natural truth that love ought to be shared, not walled off and squelched as some sort of hidden sinful past; but only the truth that can prevail is that of a dead institutionalized marriage blessed by a group of dysfunctional men – cloistered priests that commit crimes against children. All things are in transition; yet it's sad to witness the transformation of an authentic, promiscuous lover into a fake and repressed role model – a housewife; to see the transition into a person addicted to diet pills, hormone therapies, pseudo-psychological advice on self help books; and of course the source of their depression, their alienation – The Church and its' moral delusions. But the "*good ole days*" are meant for a time and place when driven by hormonal lust of younger years, and some life events like giving birth ought to be timed better with nature. But he suffering his middle age maladies has no choice when the 'ole hen he labors for suffers from pelvis and uremic inflammation problems exacerbated by too many lovers from the

past and a late pregnancy in her middle age; a late, selfish marriage at the last possible moment to conceive when she should have done it 20 years earlier and had a lot more; a very late pregnancy that placed the infant at risk of congenital birth defects: e.g. juvenile diabetes.

Perhaps she is no longer able to be intimate given her physiological problems and repressed psychological nature; but she could give him oral sex which every man craves, but "*good girls*" don't do that when married – except when courting a mate, or maybe only on the husband's birthday if he has been a good boy? But according to statistics on men arrested for employing prostitutes for such a libation, their 'ole wives at home changed from their courting days – "*she ain't doin' it*" anymore. And this is what the woman most likely fears: losing control of the male psyche to another; that if she is the same age or many years older than he, she will lose him to a younger woman seeking to built her own nest. And so many old hens may be comfortable, but they ought to pray that they ought not to suffer by learning "*that all is fair in love and war.*" As a remedy, some wives could lengthen the odds by praying on their knees and giving that oral libation which got them an authentic man to begin with, not a "*pussy whipped mama's boy*" begging for lustful love. But in the end, we are all flaccid roosters, or dried-up old prunes. Our days of lustful procreation do wane, but that's ok for the priest, because sex is only for procreation, not pleasure. So, I guess these two birds are now happy.

We must be what we are; and some flower into that natural expression while most wilt into a contrived and conforming notion, some say coerced of who and what they are. I feel these self deceived lovers are unhappy because in the dream state, through telepathy the female half comes to me, look in on me with either curiosity, or contempt to validate why they made an empty deal in marriage. But though they seek justification through harsh judgments, still they appear unhappy, unfulfilled in some manner, like missing a bit of their soul though they publically lie and claim they are virtuously in love. It is sad to see the psychological tension of a confused mind fanned on by the failure of learned beliefs and values at odds with their own promiscuous nature now repressed in the barren institution of marriage. Not wanting to confess their true nature, they continue to cling to unfulfilling books on the power of positive thinking, or pseudo intellectual books on the definitions of love, or worse, a fanatical religious nut making the tired case for *Jesus*. All these traits my former nemesis of love came to possess in middle age. She had always wanted a "*man from out of this world,*" and given how I have been sarcastically ridiculed as eccentric or weird, I figure she spurned that which the karmic force had brought her. But all this was meant to be: the temporary joining of an empathic, intuitive man in touch with his female side, and a rationalizing female latently acting aggressive by controlling psychological dominance.

But this clash of wills, of egos meant that neither was to prevail, unless they were divorced so one could fly away as a free spirit with a "*happy go lucky*" nature, and the other to roost in their marital domain. I guess I became the Buddhist and pagan; and a believer in the ethics of *Jesus* - and others. In her feathered roost, she continued to be an orthodox Catholic Christian, but apparently forgiven of her past ways: her guilt wilted her into a victim of her religious education which now tortures her into seeking why she feels psychological alienation with all the lies she was taught. Contrived change is something that plagues relationships? Most people do change, but change into something that they were taught was normal and natural. Unfortunately she changed, transformed from the colorful, "*happy go lucky*" jungle girl with beautiful ringlet hair into a conservative, middle-class housewife that burned it all off because she wanted the straight hair of a white woman. Perhaps those who flower and those who wilt are to be joined, for one needs the other. Like most of us, she stubbornly prided herself as superior and justified in determining what was good for me. Yet in my own bruised ego, I too would like to feel that I was meant to teach her something as well. I guess we were just two colliding spirits perhaps doomed to meet again late in life. I fear it, yet desire it. Perhaps it's just a feeling that one has to accept that they were rejected and thrown-out onto a trash pile; but a trash pile decomposing and providing the sustenance for enlightened truths.

But, I guess that is their karma because while some drink alcoholic drinks while condemning marijuana use and insult the lovers that God sent them that do believe in medicinal plants for the mind; they would shout in contempt as though someone else was the source of suffering for not doing as they were told, they screamed in a type of sincere ignorance, "*I just want to be happy.*" I guess they are unhappy because they could not accept, or were afraid of authentic thoughts and feelings, but went for fake love based on a foundation of money which psychologically is quicksand. Years later as miserable people, they got what they really loved – they are old ladies and gents sitting on a pile of gold; but they can now give it to a church house, the den of inequity to bribe God to overlook their sin upon themselves by rejecting love in favor of money. Having passed themselves off with the lie of being virtuous church going people, and to fools starved for sex and wanting their money; and in the

case of the woman, perhaps to a dowdy henpecked man which no other woman really wanted, now both go to church to bind their sinful psychologies by the sinful family priest; the priest who had never met the spurned lover, but counseled the couple that their past loves were evil fallen people, give the permission to dump God sent lovers out on the trash pile. True love is open, not closed and fenced in by the lies of the Church or its parishioners denying their own sexual history. Someone who really loves is willing to share their partner – give them their space for other lovers; but the ignorant generally opt out and go for what they feel is right. They rationalize that they cannot sleep with two lovers. But, I wonder - why not? Most people in marriage sooner or later cheat; especially when they make the wrong choice by cutting themselves and former lovers off from one another.

One may ponder - does a wife's husband ever think about the lovers of her past as guest in her father's bed which was stolen anyway? Or, was he a guest in her father's bed too? Maybe she likes him because he reminds her of her own deceitful father who cheated half the town as a lawyer? Does her husband have two partners - the one he may hide from her? Give him time and he may. But, despite the protestations of these types of corrupt affairs shackled in marriage, statistics indicate that most monogamous relationships eventually experience infidelity; and both the male and female are capable of the natural promiscuity that is prevalent in our human nature. The good news is who's cheating on who may result in some enlightenment for one party or the other - let us pray. But life is "funny" because a person and their nemesis lover may start out from the wealthy society; yet one may purchase with a their pile of gold and a person they can control, while the other purchases the experiences of an impoverished lover and now share them with them happiness they could not auction. One's childhood "happy go lucky nature" can be defeated in their success to maintain their status, while others succeed in being conquered by love. Yet, these truths are mere shadows because the unhappy always claim to be right, and one day the "funny" side of the force will have these two opposites cross paths again – it's a day that the sincere fear – a test - a test that will make one shake inside – only because the rejected love still loves them – but can't have them due to the stupidity of the other, and fear being sarcastically reminded that they are wrong; but why would they want to be controlled anyway, unless there was the chance for these two forces to collide.

Monogamous marriage cheats our natural proclivity to wanting to be happy with the natural reality of having many lovers. Why must we hurt one lover to have another? Yet, this constricting form of sexual union in modern life is always portrayed in movies as a question of failed lovers and their lies, yet the question that begs to be asked: why is it so simplistic and a great failure in character? Why is loving as many people as possible – sleeping with your friends so immoral, when most think it? Nature provides the moral answer. The primate Bonobo of the Congo looks like a chimpanzee, but unlike that violent species dominated by males that practice infanticide, the bonobos are a polygamous, female oriented society where constant sex among all the members is the norm; hence the Bonobos are a tranquil social creature. Monogamy is not anymore moral, and certainly unnatural when it denies the impulse to communicate through sex. It's not immoral, but denying one engaged in it, then acting pious and moral. This modern psychological mindset is in contrast to earlier Stone Age psychology of hunter nomads and simple farming which was based upon cooperative work towards harvesting resources and then equally shared by all. Earlier ancient psychologies oriented towards the environment and fertility defined people in terms of abilities and their function towards promoting life, not crushing it: Male and female roles were based on natural functions: e.g., males supplied substance through hunting, protected the life of the village as warriors, and made as many children as possible; and females, the vehicles of life controlled the village through forms of polygamous marriages headed by females procreating and sustaining the village through organizing chores among the women and children gathering food. Variants of these forms of family marriages between the female and male natural functions reflected the primordial basis of balanced symbiotic psychologies. In contrast, the author asserts that modern psychologies attempt to transcend the bodily form over natural function; and behaviors and attitudes labeled as mentally ill are a natural reactive state of agitation to an unnatural world where modern forms of living such as monogamous marriage based on culture embodied in biblical law has transcended natural functions of female and male in synch with the environment.

Love is hateful and anger arises in potentially authentic relationships plagued by fake and exhausted ideas which repress our nature are based on the initial lies of the pleasures of monogamy that can lead to deceit when others are shut out-out of love. Such harsh constraints of monogamy produces the obvious dilemma that sometimes have no truthful answers except the questions asked by a grieving lover left behind and dumped overboard in a lonely sea of truth: e.g., in the movie *Last Tango in Paris* when widower Paul eulogizing his deceased wife Rosa who slept with her guests in her hotel asked of her while crying about the caricature of a whore: "Who the hell were you? ...I knew

*couldn't get into your pants unless I said..., may I have my bill please...all your guests, I guess that includes me... Huh? You cheap, goddamn fucking, god forsaken whore....Because you lied to me, and I trusted you. You knew you were lying...Tell me something sweet...Tell me I misunderstood.*" <sup>284</sup> Like many materialists, my female nemesis, a drama queen preaching business precepts and demanding change from me the artist and idealist, was a neurotic woman acting like fake noble woman pretending to be on a rescue mission to save me from myself.

Yet unlike Ophelia, the fictional character in the play *Hamlet* (1601?) by William Shakespeare; she was a woman pretending to be bewildered and heartbroken, and sure that her lover was crazy she abandoned him in his hour of need. <sup>285</sup> She being supported by her father was spared reality of making a stressful living; she had no understanding of the reality that most live, and that she demanded that I adhere to. She had no empathy for my condition of being bound to live in a world of cruel economic indifference confirmed in this view by the experiences with "crooked" real estate developers and brokers, and the purchased sensuality of lovers quick to leave when money ran-out. Under these circumstances I guess my exhibiting tendencies toward both crippling indecision and precipitous action in trying to be successful was read as being crazy, or just a plain loser. Oh well, I'm sure she would claim that someone abandon her in her hour of need - and she was very needy - but, aren't we all? But, it was best that our young uncorrupted, lustful love came to a dramatic end before the on-set of corrupted middle-age with a lust for gold, or fear of not getting some, and achieved through deceit; for had we stayed together we would have denied ourselves the happy memory of being virtuously and lustfully in fornicated love.

I can only validate *Buddha's* teaching that life will beat you up and wound your body, but an insincere or misguided lover will wound your mind – and we've all been wounded. God made me poor – and I am happy in that, but others blame me for it. I can only speak from the experience of being caught-up in a lovers triangle; the man who loved unconditionally by accepting the character flaws in their nemesis, yet was accused of being a loser without an estate the basis being a set of character flaws like smoking too much marijuana that she felt made me unmotivated. I am a man who accepts others and their suffering from character flaws, yet I am always plagued by the offer to buy conditioned prostituted love. But people who have been intimate surely must prepare for the metaphysical cycle of seeing their worst fear – their nemesis. I write this analysis because as a man I'm sure some may understand how dangerous a woman can be for the male psyche. Most men do not tell a woman how to menstruate, but most women tell men how to be men. But that is logical: being products of their mothers, the most dangerous or safe relationship for a man is a woman. Since birth, males are psychologically colonized by their mothers; and some have good mothers and others bad. If they penetrate the male mind, and he falls in love, then if she ridicules and leaves him, the man will go crazy. Men ought to fear the woman who can wound the mind with rejection if he refuses to drink her poisons.

Like most, I too lost my mind when a woman I loved very much abandoned me after many years of swearing her unending love for my mental welfare. Despite of our differences, or maybe because of them, she was perhaps the only woman I ever loved. And so I suffered the illusion that no force could come between us as lovers though as a male I resisted matrimony. I eventually wanted to marry her because thought she had proven her undying love. But the karmic force laughing taught me likewise. But though I called for her in my loneliness, she would not leave Miami and come visit me at the state university where I was trying to improve myself. She had acquired another lover that she abandoned me for while I was seeking the Ph.D. degree. As a fool believing her own illusions of happiness, it broke my mind. I "fucked" several women afterwards, but could never seem to capture what we momentarily had – the delusion of unconditional love. But that flew out the window like a cawing, mocking black crow cawing for cash. Her own suffering projected onto me came from the illusion that she fancied herself as being always right because she believed in the idea of harnessing positive thinking towards the all important goal of being blessed with wealth. She was a very intense person and always got her way because she claimed she was perfect and knew it all. As her nemesis, challenging her beliefs, she eventually was unable to wake-up to her illusions; she had to reject me because I was poor and smoked marijuana though she had her own sins. I always thought of her, though others told me to extinguish my love for her because they could see that which blinded me. How does one just stop loving after being wounded in the mind? I never did, but Buddha showed me the truth after married a safe man with a job, had a child very late in life when she was in her 40s and

<sup>284</sup> Bernardo Bertolucci, *Last Tango in Paris*, Scene 25: Paul's Eulogy, United Artists (1972).

<sup>285</sup> William Shakespeare, *Hamlet* (1601?).

became piously sanctimonious; but in truth she many lovers before me, and clearly after mine; and I wonder if she is able to contain her lust within the confines of dreary monogamy.

This typical lover's tale, of the usual triangle of two winners and the loser, eventually concluded its' lessons, but not entirely. One vulnerable day I unexpectedly encountered my fear of being haunted by feelings of uncontrollable loss. I saw my nemesis in a hotel with her little family. I was happy for her, yet I became melancholic and hid from my fear; and so she did not see me as I watched the spirit of the thieving magpie robbed both hers of true happiness and me her company. I was saddened to see that she had become fat, old and tired looking; no longer the chirping "*happy-go-lucky*" younger little bird I knew; yet what I saw was not that but an old dowdy crow cawing for cash. When I walked with her, she was pretty; she was a former beauty pageant queen. She always smiled and laughed, but while watching her she looked sad, unhappy; not the same silly acting affection displayed for her husband that she initially gave me. It was a usual sad scene: he looked like an old tired rooster given that she acted like a hen pecking bitch in managing her nest. But that's the fatigue of marriage based on illusions, and I feel that she's miserable, but I'm sure she keeps pounding the power of positive thinking along with *Jesus* to keep the barren domain of marriage going long after the youthful fires of lust that *Shiva*, the four armed *Nataraja* dancing on fire had offered her years before had died out. I thought to myself how miserable is he that must wonder if his wife is loyal? I believe in irony as a teacher: she married a man she liked, but did not necessarily entirely love – but she eventually convinced herself she did. She may have loved me, but did not like me; she spurned me by spitefully telling me that she had "*cheated*" on us – then she hung the phone up. So, I was buried in a tomb – never to be seen or heard from again – but, spirits can escape the grave.

I've always lived in fear of seeing her again, terribly afraid of my own thwarted feelings of a feeling that never died which could not be expressed. But, after watching her, I felt a bit better, yet sad. Sad because I now know that she is psychologically dead in the head, and I failed to keep her true to her authentic self free from the guilt and shame of Catholicism denying another love. I am a human being, not a machine able turn off and on love. I still do love her, or the phantom memory of what she could have been; but nothing is forever though she claimed her love was. Now that I saw her, perhaps I am better off with someone who accepts me, tries not to change me into the "*petty*" mediocrity of a business man with no purpose, but to serve her demands which could never be met. We both got burned by the fires of passion squelched by oppressive reason: she clung to her fractured ideas of being perfect, yet in action, contrary to those warped ideas, and for me there was no balance in a "winner takes all" "*the loser takes the fall*" affair which I was the third wheel; but these two haughty crows perhaps have deluded themselves thinking their marriage an honest pack when one of them had to lie and deny their past and real nature of being the "*puta*" that she accused others of.

But most relationships are doomed when the rules of interaction governing the ideas of the mythical family ought to be are learned from a society that peddles greed as an antidote to poverty. Our real teachers are two other ingredients, vanity and pride. Since we learn of this thing called success in business, everyone is exposed to the training of wanting to be the mythical hero and lover. But modern Hollywood cinema interpretations of ancient Western mythology sets the stage of how people see themselves in the roles of leaders, lovers and warriors: people today are taught to be achieving successful individuals worthy of love if they believe in God, family and country; they are taught to seek God's blessings for their material successes which rationalizes the delusions of how they came by them either through inheritance, legal theft, tricks of fate, and at times, though rare through ethical economic practices. With this logic on wealth and poverty either one is blessed, or cursed by God rather than being a monk whose poverty is a blessing for others.

In the West, individualism requires recognition, not equality among village peers. Modern people like our ancient forebears beg God for prosperity, health and love, but perhaps we ought to remember all the gods are still at play. The sin of vanity and pride that mothers suffer from demands that they believe their children to be God's prodigies. Females provide the vehicle of life, and even *Jesus* was carried by a mortal woman, and without her he could not have been successful in his mission. It has been said by the proverbial wisdom to explain male success, that "*behind every successful man is a woman.*" Unlike Mary, bearing God's child, a teacher and practitioner of rational compassion, most people vainly marry for social status, economic power believed to be love – yet a conditioned love claimed to be unconditional. The dilemma of this rationalization further stresses relationships. And truly in the bedroom, behind every woman is an oppressive man backed by a godmother. And if the godmother demands support for her services most the majority of men without money have to steal legally or illegally to feather the nest built of plastics, then what does that imply about relationships?

But this is not a new story to tell-a-vision, but a perspective continually learned through cultural stories now told on a mass scale through television. Perhaps the answer of where people learn about fairy tales of love and power can be found in the legends of Greek and Roman mythologies “pushed” on television that imply the virtuosity of sexual promiscuity and business as statecraft practiced by royalty: e.g., *Julius Caesar* and Marc Antony both sleeping with the Queen of Egypt Cleopatra; or Helen of Troy, the queen of Sparta, who had two men, Paris of Troy and Menelaus of Sparta fighting over her; and a lot of other men who boarded a thousand ships to get a glimpse at her face. Besides thousands of desperate men battling for Troy, this character had Paris’s brother Hector, the chivalrous ethical knight protecting her and Paris from her former husband backed by thousands of desperate men in tow, yet she may have had another potential suitor to protect her if Troy fell and that included actor Brad Pitt as *Achilles* outside the palace gates who dueled for glory not for a king. Yet Hollywood never got to that potential aspect of the story as to how the women escaped and prospered after Troy fell.<sup>286</sup>

But don’t blame these earthly creatures because this entire war was “kicked-off” by a vain beauty contest between two goddess Aphrodite and with “a ladies man” Paris of Troy as the judge. He was bribed by Aphrodite and judged her as the most beautiful and he was rewarded by being given the right to the most beautiful woman in the world who was Helen of Troy – so he took what was given to him, but Troy suffered for it. But this entire story blames the gods when in fact it was an excuse by the Greeks to wage war for empire – not “a piece of ass” as a prize of war; but that’s what the public wants – a soap opera with two asses in bed. It is never easy for men to escape the colonization of their minds by their mothers and perhaps that is why men blame women for their condition of tension between their wives and sweethearts who want to continue the colonization process: i.e., controlling the male psyche.

But where else would this genetic gene of promiscuity in this entire cast of characters come from, but from God’s will for humankind. In the case of Helen of Troy, her mother Leda had the same problem with men, or they with her. Yet in that case, her mother slept with both the god Zeus and her mortal husband at the same time. This ancient story implies that God raped her and she enjoyed a celestial, omnipotent orgasm. I guess it is all part of the “*Big Bang Theory*” to explain to the origins of the Universe. How could she refuse God? Would any woman? One must have empathy for The Mother of God, the *Virgin Mary* having a spirit force himself upon her. And that is a truth of loveless marriages and lovers manipulating for power and money to gain sex or attention, and if need be having a priests claiming to be God’s agent blessing it all because we are in truth God’s bastard children having been abandoned here on earth by an uncaring father. It has been asserted by feminists that men are responsible for war, and if women controlled government there would be no war, but that is too simplistic and not entirely true. But, it takes two, to tango the dance.

Though enlighten liberals speak passionately of male and female equality, the truth is most people, including the Hollywood crowd derive their psychologies from what society teaches them as idealized role types of wife, mother and husband, father. Actor Brad Pitt as *Achilles* in Troy fancied himself a gladiator god born for war, yet he was no so gallant a god as his earthly nemesis Hector was mortal. It was actor Eric Banna as Prince Hector of Troy who as a mortal was more courageous than the semi-god *Achilles* armed with an unfair advantage; it was Hector who protected the weak from the raping Greeks and sought accountability for the murder of unarmed priests of *Apollo*’s temple committed by *Achilles*. It is the mythology of Hector’s ethics that teaches honor and respect for the gods and to love one’s woman with all their might – or heart; or one ought to fight for love, not a greedy queen who marries for power.

It is the romanticized ideas of nobility, honoring god and love of family that we call love of God, family and country. It’s the story of power with chaste love purchased rather than given freely, and apparently modern people taught these legends fancy themselves similarly as conquering heroes or virtuous rulers in business; or princes and princesses of wealth and class; and for many virtuous knights serving the myths of God, family and country. Though promiscuity of passion guarantees the species with women as the vehicles of life, and men supposedly protecting life, many women and men deny others the right to make life for the village by calling it a moral right to “fuck” if it is sanctioned

<sup>286</sup> David Benoff, *Troy*, by Warner Brothers (2004). This soap opera movie was full of bad acting, and Brad Pitt was unable to elicit sympathy from the viewing audience as the hero when the real hero was the mortal Hector combating a near immortal, earthly god Achilles. But Brad Pitt as the current version of 1960s actor George Peppard is a poor imitation. I suspect he may be usurped by another blond type, actor Collin Farrell in the screenplay *Alexander* by Oliver Stone.

by some priest. The myth of women as virtuous nurturers is not so easily practiced and women are no more moral than men which they complain about; and they easily manipulate a man's vanity by providing their sexual gifts as the alter to a man's penis. Truly the vagina is the sheath of the rooster's penis, his sword, for she can control and unsheathe the psychology of a man and send him out to maraud the urban landscape as a businessman to bring home the bounty of the hunt - the scalped customers to feather her nest with.

Let us hope, that men find the women to be successful. But, men ought to heed the counsel of comedian Eddie Murphy who said that "*pussy is for lease, with an option to buy.*"<sup>287</sup> But it also obviously goes the other way that a penis is for hire by a vagina as well. And how are many marriage deals closed? They are sealed in Purgatory by the written lies of a legal marriage contract sealed by either partner catering to his or hers predictable "*little*" egos driven by vanity, the greed for elusive unconditional love. But, all conditioned lovers wanting to buy this contract ought to know, that most lovers have a few secrets, a few skeletons in their closets, and the shy quiet ones generally have the most. And there is every incentive to create a few more skeletons given the unsatisfactory nature of these dehumanized marriage conditions, for now a prenuptial contract is required as well so one can keep their money to repeat this foolish search to lure a "*soul mate*" with the promise of an easy life which never is given the stress of needing cash.

Yet we learn that economics and love are intertwined when breeding children; and of course we must educate our children. But even there we teach them bad ideas about religion, family and state. But, when were real life experiences are replaced by formal artificial education, we get a disconnect between reality and the individual pathetically trying to find answers as to why they are unhappy, or unsuccessful. It is the contents of the curriculums that are filled with bad ideas that set one up for failure to meet these mythical norms of material success. Modern schools in the early 19<sup>th</sup> Century were justified on the basis of providing skilled workers in the emerging modern economy of the urban landscape. In the European experience, schools were the domain of religion and the elite aristocrats who were home schooled. Yet today with the demands of a cash driven world, one must be a credential servant to secure a job on the matrix. This situation has always led to the practical need for skills which may "*pay-off*," and not cerebral higher order thinking required of philosophy. In a global economy of increasingly desperate competition, over a billion utterly impoverish human beings, and the inability, or lack of desire of the government to intervene upon an unsustainable economic course, it seems that it's every rat for themselves.

As rats scurrying about seeking skills to survive, I am perplexed by newspaper articles and their reporters ignorantly claiming research show the benefits are worth it in investing in multilingual education both for business and mental health.<sup>288</sup> It may be true about economic benefits, but the benefits of multilingual education in this new global economy which most people are afraid of will only benefit a few. Though such articles may hint at the overly ambitious aspects of "*pushing*" young children too hard to the point of psychological duress, still the bulk of such articles point tout the potential economic benefits of having the language skills while not really questioning the use and motives of these skills: i.e., does one learn a language from a culture they've come to love, or is it a strict technical exercise to fleece another culture in the global competition of nations? To be successful for most, one must master legal yet unethical fleecing as an acceptable behavior for it employs all the jurist and lawyers to divvy up the prosperity at the expense of the powerless. In addition, to pointing out a potential competitive edge, they also point out enhanced reading and writing skills; yet that too may be partially false: educational studies have shown that bilingual cultures create a new mixed language while never mastering either of the original contributing tongues: e.g., *Tejano* in Texas is a mixture of English and Spanish. Mexicans complain that the Spanish is bad, and Americans claim the *Tejanos* English is bad. Perhaps the Texas schools system ought to replace the English test with a new language measure in *Tejano*. But, despite the mixed data, and politics of language, still there are personal psychological growth related outcomes of increased consciousness, and possible physiological benefits of the bilingual mind versus monolingual: e.g., studies that imply that older people have lower rates of dementia.

I am struck by the lack of understanding in newspaper reporters and their articles claiming research shows the benefits of multilingual education are worth it for business and mental health reasons while

---

<sup>287</sup> Eddie Murphy, *Raw* (1987). At the time of its release, the stand-up comedy contained the most uses of the word "*fuck*" ever in a feature-length film.

<sup>288</sup> Education, *Speaking in (many) tongues*, The Miami Herald (June 29, 2007).

ignoring the real psychological and economic factors and outcomes. Though articles of this nature tout neurological benefits to being multilingual, it only hinted at the overly ambitious aspects of “*pushing*” young children too hard to the point of psychological duress. Driving children to achieve to succeed by informing them of the imperative need to do so in a desperate world beset by poverty may have mixed effects: e.g., the ambitions of a well meaning parent that could set their child up for failure to meet unrealistic and unnecessary expectations because one learns a language from a culture they’ve come to love. But, what is distressing is when an imposed regime of constant rounds of schooling is conducted without end that can result in too much pressure on the child. It robs them of their childhood; places the expectations of a brutal adult world into the mind of the child which they may fear and repress. It’s reminiscent of the accounts of Japanese students committing suicide because they could not live up to their ambitious parents expectations of school and career. In a desperate economic world where one’s psychology and worth are evaluated solely by material success, mental illness, suicides are the potential by-products. This is particularly true among the middleclass, yet, among the poor who suffer the most, suicide is not an option. Driving children to achieve to succeed by telling them of the imperative need to do so in a desperate world may have mixed effects. It’s too much of a burden to place upon children to meet some definition of material success required to be happy. But, this assumes that happiness can be purchased in the form of relationships in both the professional and personal worlds.

People trapped in a modern world fearfully “*scratching-out*” a living still require love, but they have to buy it with this modern “*thing*” called money which always seems to trump love. Yet, we continue to teach our children about idealized notions, fairy tales of unconditional love, then practice conditional love based on financial achievements. The story of Jack and the Bean Stalk implies that a kid ought to invade a house, steal property, and kill the owner of the property, then give it to his mother. In short, no finance – no approval from family, and certainly no romance – no sex for sale until the cash raised. But, maybe I am wrong that this story is a fairy tale, because this story is the ghastly truth – so, it has value. There has been some research that suggest that babies conceived in unconditional love relationships free of anxiety tend to be more peaceful; but babies bred in relationships based on some kind of fear, fear of being poor, or fear while being raped, or war making machines reigning death from above; all these environmental stimuli take their toll on the women’s psyche and in some manner affects the fetus in the womb. Perhaps this would explain why the collective human consciousness is riddle with fear and nervousness because stressful experiences of each generation have been genetically impressed into human DNA.

It may explain today why people continue to be dysfunctional because most babies are conceived under conditions of anxieties, then like the logic of mass production being born in mass numbers where society then begins the abuse process in either outright violence, or some form of mind manipulation based on ignorance and suspect values that one can buy love and “*live happily ever after*” like in a fairy tale learned in kindergarten school. Like an omen, the black crow in the pin-strip banker suite always caws in the classroom and trumps the arts in educational funding so one can make profits in the competitive race of winner take all in the business of love and war – reproduction and death. Truly life is about gain and loss; and one can lose both. It does not have to be this way – fighting over this thing called money that defines modern love, because the advice that “*all is fair in love and war*” is merely rationalizing the awful truth that such relationship which define monogamous marriages arguably are forms of prostitution – selling one’s body and soul for security. Unfortunately, after the auction is over, all will take a loss in some form: the real lover which was spurned, the purchaser for buying fake love, and the prostituted one who loses their happiness while pursuing security –money.

Newspaper articles on multilingual education generally “*push*” money, not culture. I had read an article that described the expectations of a well meaning parent that could set their child up for failure in meeting unrealistic expectations; expectations of the parent, not the child. The article described a 9 year-old male child, the son of middle-class immigrants whose first language is Spanish learned in the home, then English taught by general society. Apparently the dutiful mother is trying to have the child learn French, and now the ambitions of the mother are setting the expectations for this child to learn Chinese. Though the article claimed it was difficult to raise a bilingual child and it takes effort, that would only be partially hold true in a monolingual household. In this case study on the supposed difficulty of raising a bilingual child, the example was a poor one given the lack of difficulty in a Miami bilingual home The supposed difficulty of raising a bilingual child is not so difficult given an environment of where acquiring two languages in a bilingual home is normal: If the primary language in the home is Spanish, then learning Spanish in the home is natural, followed by learning English from children, television and schooling in general society is also natural; but trying to learn French



outside of France, is not natural; and definitely trying to master a non-western tonal language like Chinese solely in a classroom - is an artificial setting. Perhaps ambitious parents think they are doing the correct thing, "*in the best interest of the child.*" If a child has a natural propensity for language - then it would then be unnatural to obstruct learning, but if not - then it would be not natural to force ability out of a child that may not really be there. Yet, given the natural ambitions that parents have for their children, and thinking them as unique prodigies, perhaps they ought to take the classes themselves to help out with the child's adult work load. Perhaps the parent misunderstands the purpose of education is also teaching humaneness - teaching racial acceptance - not cultural or racial elitism. And it is that primary lesson that makes education fun, of happily sharing humanity through group endeavors, and that requires an open heart, not a laborious work load.

But, it's the good people, like parents who sometimes do the most harm given what limited information they have to the interests of the child and a continuation of an oppressive society based upon economic placement. In the psychological power differential between parent and child, student and teacher, does anyone ask children or students what they want? Perhaps that is why kids see teachers as enemies? In 2006, The American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP) issued a warning in a report on over-extended children. The Academy's counsel is that parents not insist that one's child be a prodigy, and allow for more play time resulting in less stress in children's lives. But, perhaps the parents' plans of expecting the child to be a financial success will ultimately fail: e.g., it may lead to suicide, and or classic adolescent rebellion to define one's self - to carve out their own psychological identity free from a domineering parent figure.

But in the conflict of rebellion between parent and child perhaps it will lead to a mature adult achieving something even greater than the mediocrity of the ordinary - the being of a mere business person - perhaps something utterly unrelated to money and more towards a life of an artisan, philosopher, teacher, doctor or a spiritual leader, all nurturing the psychological anxieties of one not meeting the learned, dubious expectations placed in the mind of children by all societies. Though a parent might heed the scientific warning of pediatrics and counselors, one could consult an animist perspective about usurious human behaviors in the form of the black crow dressed in a banker's pin-stripe suite, a brassy bird as an omen of the truth that pecks away through the cackling humiliation of others labeled as losers because they have no motivation to pile-up trash piles of gold on earth except treasure in heaven. These birds cawing away at one's dignity are a sign of this type of reasoning which is a threat to unconditional love of our fellow humans, even our children because it means that one must judge another if they fail at this mentality of profits at all expense - including real love - not love of money.

After reading this newspaper article on education "*pushing*" the ruse of a prodigy child and making money traveling as good counsel, I felt, with all this studying like an overworked Japanese student under the direction of his mother, when will this child live outside of a classroom or get away from his mother's vanity? Is he able to have a life in the daily company of children both at school and in the home? I further thought, that if he is a single lonely child without siblings, and he is raised mostly in the society of adults - then he may suffer loneliness in childhood and later in life - unable to emotionally relate except to an ambitious mother. But truthfully, all mothers are ambitious to feather their nest and a good mother always feels that their children are potential prodigies, but most of us are just ordinary people trying to prosper in the face of structured inequalities. Most women regardless of culture or economic status are like a Jewish mother or the petty middleclass hoping that their sons are the anointed messiahs of prosperity - of profits. In this case, thinking their children as anointed to make money to carry on the human legacy of a vane life without real purpose except to justify themselves as superior to others not so clever. The mother reflecting what she was taught of life, stated in the article on education, like a black crow parroted the banker's logic of profits at all personal expense; and this personal cost to the soul is manifested in the stunted values and beliefs in profits and the fear of not making any; a view learned by most that are unable, or unwilling to escape it. Yet, unfortunately, most people parrot the logic of the banker out of ignorance and fear: in this case learning other languages and inculcating children to be business people first, then maybe be a philanthropist type who can speak the native's language while "*pitching*" them a few crumbs.

Yet at times a parent's statement are not untrue, but the reason justifying language acquisition for business seems a bit usurious when someone states: "*My husband and I believe that the Chinese are going to become an even bigger dominant force in business than they are now...so why not have [the child] learn it? The world is getting smaller, the more languages you can learn the better.*"<sup>289</sup> Yet,

---

<sup>289</sup> Education, *Speaking in (many) tongues*, The Miami Herald.

while parroting business logic, the parent demonstrated a lack of knowledge of the actual non-dominance of the Chinese economy of 1 trillion dollars while ignoring the actual dominance of the United States' economy of 13 trillion; or people living in fear of the illusion of the economic threats of Chinese dominance. Besides, learning Chinese is not necessary to conduct business there when China has more speakers of English, the language of "*cheap talk*" as a second language than the US, Canada and England combined has native English speakers.<sup>290</sup> But perhaps God will have the "*trick of fate*" visited upon the children of parents who "*push*" profits as a system of ethics by having the children rebel in search of other more authentic, humane values.

I don't want to be too harsh in my comments on the intentions of any parent who buy into this economic logic of dominance and their wanting to guarantee their child's place in it, but acceptance of dominance as a means of living may define their narrow ethics, their belief in making money as a means of purchasing elusive happiness, but like the honest prostitutes, hypocritical middleclass housewives or spoiled rich ones are all faced with the same dilemma - how to make their children and spouses economically independent while keeping them psychologically dependent. But, that lesson is harder for the prostitute, because it's easier to keep the rich person accustomed to luxury psychologically tied to the parental source. Well, better for which human being - the little one - or the big person? The innocent questioning mind of a small child under the control of another mind chalked full of unquestioned values and beliefs in the moral authority of making money and calling it God's prosperity? Learning both English and Spanish is natural in a place like Miami, but learning French and Chinese so the kid can bring mommy the money in her old age - that's a burdensome obligation to place upon a kid unless the parent finances this venturesome investment -and they will. So -one kid has an unfair advantage to succeed over the feral, street kids, some who speak many languages to hustle the tourists in the streets?

Nowhere in such an absurd news article does one think of the child's perspective of how the child feels about this scheme to be a future businessman making success, money for mommy and daddy - to make them proud. As usual, no adult asked the child how he felt. You never know, this kid might be another type of American and defined himself - to carve out his own psychological identity free from what may be a domineering mother figure who saw to it that her vanity and pride were in the press "*pushing*" her supposed child prodigy like a stage mother pushing her egg onto a stage, yet the journalist or the parent never provided an interview comment from the nine year-old boy on how he was to master this Chinese and bring home the investments from the Asian factories. I also wondered if the child would receive lessons in ethics while conducting business in China that employs child labor. But, perhaps the parent's plans of expecting the child to be a financial success will ultimately fail, yet may lead suicide and rebellion. But in the conflict of rebellion between parent and child may lead to a grown adult achieving something even greater that may be utterly unrelated to money and more towards a definition of a real human being.

Given the fear of the unknown, parents are desperately buying into the solution that education will cure everything: i.e., get their children ahead of others in the marathon of the market place. In order to enhance success, the question is, how to prosper with the power of positive thinking - or is that idea partially false? Success is not necessarily related to such trash one finds in books touting such a claim. The truth is economic demographics reveal that most prosperity is fleeting for most, is mostly inherited, legally stolen, or earned through unethical business behaviors admiringly title clever. But these sanctified business practices were no different that the crass business of the streets in México where the prostitutes resided with their kids who knew these truths of hypocrisy. These "*rastra putas*," poor whores were quick to point out the prostitution of married women that looked down upon them. They saw themselves more honest than the educated types that sinned at night with their husbands and boyfriends. Besides, one might ask, why are these same husbands with the street walkers? Like the prostitutes and their children in the brothels, middleclass women too prepare their children with skills to compete. That is the paradox of the lack of control society has over the outcomes of socialization to beliefs and whether those beliefs actually function for ordinary folks. How do we reconcile competition for individual achievement with sharing with an equitable income distribution for even the most menial? Besides, despite the illusions of education, there are many uneducated successes, and many educated failures; yet there are the rich who are human failures and poor who are rich.

But, aside from the purpose of education to impart obsolete marketable skills which the banker's want to finance through the enslavement of student loans, the most important aspect of education is to

---

<sup>290</sup> Ted C. Fishman, *China, Incorporated*, Scribner (2005), p. 276.

socialize the required mindset to accompany a capitalist marketplace dominated by sanctified and legitimated corporations “pushing” love potions like Viagra and war as something to be earned and then bought and sold. Yet, those groups prostitute people - buy them off with petty promises guaranteeing one’s mediocrity in a system of knowing one’s place. The business women of the streets are the only honest business folks the researcher ever encountered who could claim true entrepreneurship. We are nursed psychologically with the poisonous bites of family and religion reinforced by the state to manipulate definitions of the societal way of living. Our attitudes and feelings expressed in behaviors were constructed with bad information, and so are our thoughts and emotions. One is fed information, which creates thoughts, followed by emotions and hence behaviors in the construction of a subjective definition of moral character education harnessed to inculcate a mindset. This mindset travels under the guise of moral character once the sole domain of church and family, but now of the state. What is a moral character, but a subjective standard of what is considered right and wrong and why should that standard be in the hands of a few?

The Character Education Partnership (CEP) has taken an aggressive stance in promoting a socialization program to their definition of ethical values that...“include thinking, feeling and behavior... [using] a proactive approach... [providing] students...opportunities to engage in moral action... [and to] [e]valuate...character...”<sup>291</sup> What constitutes character and who has the right to judge what idealized character is? What kind of character? Is it to be based on the idea of what constitutes a holy man or a corrupt business man? Is it of good character to force through aggression a point of view while crowding out others of what that means? Is the term a “proactive approach” merely a sanitized word for aggression by experts harnessed on behalf of the moral crusaders wanting children to be good little confidence artist: e.g., an unfettered capitalist without a real bottom line for labor? Calling it a village, modern society links corporations and affiliated non profits with a business mission to the school environments. It is a society of groups that have the means to exert their presence in modern living. No one person is truly an all mighty achieving individual but can team-up with other like minded people if they want to prosper. But, the anarchist believes that society ought to be free from groups dominating the rules of living that proactively impose their relative notions of what is moral.

In a society that believes all people are born sinful from day one, children are brought up with that idea, but are offered fake role models as the “appropriate” way to believe and act when a child is forced to enter any type of character building school such as Sunday school, formal school, or Scouts of America camp schools that are the end of the beginning of killing off the “little savage” and replacing it with a trained mind of skills and instilled attitudes to motivate their use towards some crusading end. Cub Scouts and Boy Scouts are where boys learn skills and attitudes that are embossed in a field manual and led by men playing soldier, competing for the head scout position and calling it leadership. It is basic training for a structured life of taking and giving commands by a master directing little armies to march into the woods to exert their presence by mastering their fears. Yet that fear requires control. In order to master this wild environment it’s necessary to cooperate with and be dependent upon others. That may be true, but some master it on their own by cooperating with nature by not trying to control it.

Everyone wants to be a god - to control others -to judge them. But what are the morals being taught in schools of assimilation and surveillance - or being forced upon others? Lynch mobs of the majority evaluate character too - and their standards are deadly. Evaluating character entails judgments, and Christ commanded his citizens of the “Kingdom of Heaven” in the after-life not to judge, but still they do! People are forced fed fake roles with ascribed character attributions throughout their life cycle; roles and morals they never conceived of which are plastic - confused learned thoughts leading to feelings of psychological alienation. But if the program does not take, behaviors and attitudes not being in synch with culturally contrived norms, one may find themselves targeted for treatments: one being misdiagnosed as a deviant without character requiring incarceration, re-education, medication, or even a lobotomy. One never really escapes the bites of society, some drown the mental pain of consciousness through compulsive addictions and die in ignorance as to the source of alienation; while some others know the truth attempt to moderate their consciousness with incorporating new information and acknowledging the body’s pleasure seeking behaviors into a mental scheme of everything in moderation, nothing in excess, or as biblical story teller *Ecclesiastes* counseled...“a time and place for everything,” including breaking free from bad psychology which is nearly impossible to do when one is surrounded by a fake society kept in line by behavioral psychologist and

<sup>291</sup> Charles C. Haynes & Marvin W. Berkowitz, The Forum: Character Education in the USA, *What can schools do?* USA Today (February 20, 2007), p. 13A.

pharmaceutical pills.

### CRACKED FAIRY TALES

The economic collapse of 2008 and beyond resulted in people wanting to escape the reality of the matrix squeezing them out of life and home; suddenly there was a rise in romance novels "*pushing*" cracked fairy tales where everybody finds love (except the spurned, "*bad*" lover), gets married, and the couple "*lives happily ever after*." Yet, when was the last time any caged love was able to live happily? It has been said of marriage, "*until death do us part*," and that is true; death will dissolve a marriage, but death cannot kill eternal love. So, spurned lovers have a chance in Hell. I've never really seen any paperback "*trash*" ever have the real tale of love – one crushed, thwarted, or flailed to death with social condemnations by moral entrepreneurial types. Perhaps their miserable marriages serve as the basis to condemn promiscuity of pleasures in many a far removed bed. For the most part, when you were young and "*horny*" you were happy; but as a moral, responsible person trapped by the anxieties of marriage shackled to money, you are miserable. The idea of the knight protecting a princess in a tower, and she feeling secure; and likewise if a male thinks that his chaste princess is an exclusive alter to his egoistic driven penis – both male and female expectations will be failed. The idea of trapping one's sexual nature in the chains, the bonds of monogamy is a failure to live our true intended nature.

Love, an emotion, is never rational; but therapists sure do try to use rationality to combat the mental illness that emanates from failed relationships. One of Western capitalism's legacies is the mass production of materialistically based love that makes pimps and whores, kings and queens, most heterosexual couples voluntarily prostituting themselves in marriage; rationalizing their choice of lover over the impulsive, irrational aspects of real love – the spurned, "*bad*" lover. What is the pleasure of love? Some start out very idealistically about love, and would fantasize for a partner who believes in that too. But philosophically and realistically there is always a fragile balance between the impossible myths of love of the unreachable "*live happily ever after*" scenarios we are taught to believe in, and then there is reality that most rationalize away. On one hand, after a few failures in love rendered by Cupid's arrows, one can learn a despairing cynical attitude about the impossibility of relationships defined by questionable ideas dictating the rules of relationships. But when idealism does not match realism many people at first lean towards the myth of love - but going too far in that belief can lead to a romantic "*crash and burn*" that will compulsively make a religion out cynicism.

Given this reality, people need assistance in escaping their thwarted feelings, and that's why some people respond viscerally to others who are still believers in love despite their pain at it. Generally, the antidote is the person that shot the other with the arrow of love; but in a world of revolving relationships, that may be impossible rendering one cut off in a type of hell. The other antidote is a new lover in the person of one who has survived a few cracked-up lovers more than once; a human "*fixer-upper*" who needs to give, and take mercy and compassion as well. Love is the burning point of creating life; and since life is painful, so is love – that is why one must endure it. But mercy and an undying love, though talked about as metaphors *ad nassem*, these romanticized ideas in play are somewhat lacking, or disingenuous in marital practice in modern love affairs shackled by the curses of money and bad religion. One might ponder how to marry a winner, or an ambitious fool that feels they can purchase love? But maybe they are right in prostituting themselves for economic security and religious mendacity.

Modern sarcastic life has rendered most of us as either whores or pimps when it comes to love and power; family and career because we are bitten, lobotomized by bad ideas, then torture each other with these ideas. The male belief system shared by many women of how and what women ought to be are false; yet we still want to make alive these plastic ideas that a woman ought to be a sanctified virgin devoid of sin, devoid of sexuality unless bounded in prison of monogamous matrimony. Modern demands and being a natural woman is impossible – it's a catastrophe for feminine psychological identity when the catastrophe is the feminine cat-as-a-trophy; and this female trophy to be captures as a prize and then praised has become a bad thing for women. The idea of beautiful women ought to mean natural beauty as in Amazon women that are breast-till-full, or women who can go through men till satisfied sexually. Why do we have this word "*mankind*?" Perhaps it's because there are two different types: those who are humane, human and those who are walking plastic psyches projecting violence onto the humane; and both men and women qualify in this maelstrom.

But in the storm of plastic affairs are real love affairs. There is very little real love between men and women when we, as kids, are raised to believe in the power of money as the key determiner of worthiness as a sexual mate. For most men, money is the key determiner of who gets an attractive girlfriend. But, occasionally there are exceptions to the rule because not everyone is seduced by the

vanity of cash. There once were two men – Michael Williams a poor fisherman, the other, “Johnny” a rich man who shared nothing, but his ego; he would not even give his own children money without humiliating them. They both lived on opposite ends of the same street in an Alabama bayou. The rich man and his trophy wife lived on the front end of the street where everybody could see their gaudy home, Mr. Williams and his beautiful wife, Carrie had a dilapidated rental home which the landlord never repaired or maintained. Eventually the rich man’s trophy wife left him for a richer man; a situation Johnny lamented because the other man had 40 million dollars while he only had 7 million. He reacted by having a \$12,000 face lift and getting himself a new “gold digging” girlfriend from the cocktail circuit of Dauphin Island. But, the new girlfriend was only there to “hook-up” on the cash, the real estate while Johnny drove the expensive motorboat; she knew how men are in their delusional vanities – so she manipulatively indulged him; yet he seemed unsatisfied when he would come out and yell at the Cajun fishermen calling them “trash” as though he weren’t. Meanwhile down the road, Michael Williams, the Bayou wife, and the kids on a warm weekend motoring about the bayous on a homemade boat of wood were happy. Truly, Carrie was never with Michael for “the money,” and I suspect, that God perhaps will bankrupt “Jonny” for not sharing a dime. He will be returned to his provincial, impoverished Southern roots – “trailer trash.” But, Michael and Carrie are of a more authentic world – closer to nature – the sea. Maybe that is why they are more balanced than their neighbors – the “petty rich” and their delusions of superiority which makes them inhuman. But another neighbor, bayou man, Troy Cornelius told me of rich relatives – “they don’t know how to support a family without [inherited] help.” Eric Evans, a wood boat builder retorted, “I’d rather sell my home and live in a tent – or a boat I build.”

Learned inhumanity walking about like “zombies” are people whose natural reactions have been replaced by a learned, phobic reaction to nature; or not-your-all nature that one is born with. A fertile life that requires both female and male is full of questions that we create, but we shrug off our natural feelings that we lost then learned the lies of some cultural rationale of how to relate. Religious conservatives who speak of tradition as how we humans ought to live forget that tradition must evolve with the demands of each age that define male and female; these traditions in any age are required to be trade-it-on-in in order for the roles of male and female to evolve. But we must not forget that to be a male is to travel like the mail who is both an important traveler like a pollinating insect; an expected natural good thing as well as an impersonal viciousness that females attempt to capture to procreate. A male is a vile creature because he is the virility of life personified; of life which is full of strife; and most folks cipher life as what they want in a wife which can be much like natural life – full of strife. And this natural strife between male and female females takes the form as fee-males, women to be purchased with, or cheated out of the fee for sex.

Most modern relationships are based upon the old story of male and females engaged prostitution and calling it love of trying to obtain the easy life that comes from the broken promises of monogamy – not unconditional love dispense too many. It has been said that “behind every successful man is a woman.” It is also true behind every “spoiled” woman is a father figure who may have resented the wife as a “bitch” and indulged his “little princess” who learned with the encouragement of the mother by being hard on the daughter, the child seeks the easier parent, “daddy” who can be manipulated by attention out of material objects; and it is also true that “boys” learn the idea that they can “buy” a girlfriend by showering her with jewelry and property; and this is how people enslave themselves to purchased monogamous love. But women are nest builders and their sexual natures attract males that can provide resources. Perhaps women as queens seeking power for their children, are more dangerous than men who enslave them. Women that understood the dark side of the male psyche understood the path to power was through procreating an heir capable of threatening the male that enslaved them, raped them in forced marriages.

I believe that the obvious is true - in that all men have mothers and wives, and though they try, they cannot escape them; but which female role model of mother and wife loves the man the most? Movies like *Alexander* explore these conflicts between female and male, husband wife, mother son. In the ancient world marriage was a household owned by a male; he practiced polygamy by enslaving the female in monogamy to him. Men fear the power of female sensuality over their minds, so they try to control the womb they are attracted too. Women were traded as pawns to power – so they knew the idea of manipulating men they never loved, but had sex with. Queen Livia, the wife of Roman Caesar Augustus, killed her own husband to guarantee the Roman throne to her son Tiberius; and Olympias, the Epirote wife of King Philip II (359-336) of Macedon may have killed her own husband to place her son *Alexander the Great* on the throne. The truth is, behind every patriarchal “bastard” are either

an empowering mother, or wife.<sup>292</sup>

Modern marriage, which is not so modern, but medieval, for the most part is an institution of slavery and prostitution when women are paraded out on meat market venues “*pushing*” marriage as a means of obtaining power. Somewhere I heard from a television “*talking head*” stupidity parroting, “*the White House does not change the First Family, but the First Family changes the White House.*” That statement either means that institutionalized power does not affect the family as it exercises social power, or maybe a President can change an institution by refraining from the excesses of power. But, the function of the First Family of America is shackled to the mythical story of the Christian First Holy Family, a delusional story that provides the role models “*pushed*” by church and state of how to be good citizens of modern civilization. Their job is to breed virtue into the “*savages*,” the uneducated and stupid citizens that vote for them. Though there is factual truth in feminist perspectives of patriarchal crimes against women, in particular, religious and economic crimes committed by Christian priests burning women at the stake as witches and pagans with the monarch’s help, truly behind most corrupt enterprises managed by men, one will find either a powerful evil or good woman because “*behind every successful man is a woman.*” So, feminists are hypocrites too when they don’t acknowledge that truth. In truth, to be a woman, is to prop-up a man’s fragile psychology by colonizing his mind with good or bad ideas and values. Truly, many prideful and envious women have bred the “*bastards*” of church and state. But unfortunately, many women, like men harm others by ignorant beliefs; and even if one is good intentioned, still it is the good that can do the most harm as they try to social virtue into the threatening “*savages*” locked outside their golden estates.

Then there are the privileged that are outright dangerous because they feel entitled to rule others without earning the right – they just steal it. Both First Families of the Bush political dynasty were not changed by the White House, but rather these First Families changed the White House into a dark warren, a den of inequity. Perhaps nothing has really changed in this regard in human nature while building a nest to brood in, except that powerful woman seek to enslave a “*wimpy*” man with inherited power, unearned resources passed along to him so they can make their own brood of bastards to rule as is this case with Barbara Bush, the matriarch behind the corrupt thrones of her husband and son George Jr. Even old, brow beaten George acknowledges that his wife is the “*enforcer....and orders everybody around*”<sup>293</sup> And of course to give it a fractured, fairy tale ending, they call it a love story for the ages with George crying on television for the love of his wife of 6 decades of brow beatings from Barbara. For me, it was evidence that he always was a “*wimpy*” man standing on the shoulders of his corrupt predecessors, his father and grandfather. But their mythical love affair around the institution of power denies others the right to live without interference from their rule. But, since the “*savages*” have had virtue bred into them by the First Family of church and state, many people condone and approve of this situation because they too want to be America’s royalty too blessed by God.

But in the fantasies of a child’s mind, we all want to be the prince or princes of something; of an inherited situation? Fortunately, most never get to be such an entitled person ruling others. But, it only takes one claiming to be moral to make others suffer for piety. I am struck by the fact that people were concerned when Barbara had heart surgery in March of 2009; all I could think about was why do taxpayers have to waste public resources by paying for the surgery when these people are powerful millionaires capable of buying their own insurance policies when increasingly most citizen/slaves are unable too. But the truth is, all these millionaire senators and congressmen generally become richer after serving themselves fist, then maybe we the constituents. How many people could have been helped if the money was spent on those that pay for it? But don’t worry America, while you battle to see a doctor, ole’ George Bush was happy because “[w]e have the best [doctors] in the world.” I know, paid for by people killed-off by an inhumane lack of public health programs so the insurance industry can make a dollar off the suspecting, but powerless impoverished public.

But, the queens and kings of today are like fake fairy tales, they seek to “*cash in*” on their vanity motivated by envy and pride for themselves. But of course, this truth is cloaked by the mantle of philanthropic causes like hoards of abandoned children that never really get any justice., In business terms, beauty queens generally use their vanity of prideful beauty in a meat market pageants with the eventual auctioning off of prostituted beauties to the highest bidder – be it career or marriage. Miss

---

<sup>292</sup> Stone, Oliver, *Alexander*, Warner Brothers (2004).

<sup>293</sup> Today Show, *George and Barbara Bush - A Love Story for the Ages*, NBC (March 7, 2009).

Universe, a pretend princess, or any fake princess or beauty contestant may be a lost cause, but now is the time for any Miss USA to break free of the lifestyle, the theatre of fake living as the source of her alienated behaviors, the *bite* of *Frankenstein* programming of fake culturally defined role models that the rehabilitation center wants to reaffirm. These beauty queens could be more honest and expose their breast to launch a new authentic career, if they can act or sing. Their futures are nowhere with the Crusader crowd anyway. If they can't act, they could always strip in any bar on US Highway 1 in Daytona Beach, Florida for the old aging biker crowds. The way has been paved by a heroine who was lynched and was reborn as a movie star and singer. There was no kind master of the plantation to rescue her from her fallen condition. She is a real role model of an authentic woman battling racism and hypocritical Christian morals, a *mulata* beauty queen, a real woman stripped of her crown, Vanessa Williams. Williams, a strong woman didn't give a damned about the hypocrisy of the petty moral crusaders; she knew the beauty pageant crown was a mere stepping stone to the next logical move - that of licensed erotica of Hollywood.

The only real option for Miss USA is to move to Tinsel Town, a fake plastic place full of disturbed artificial personas hooked on false role models and "*pills*" to back it up. A place of fractured bitten psychologies assembled by the family, religion and state trained to act in contrived dramaturgical roles of virtuous heroes and heroines. But, unfortunately, these fake role models will never satiate the mind's natural impulse to be authentic because it is reigned in by subjectively constructed norms of what a male or female ought to be and act like; and this eventually leads to addictions and outburst of violence upon others and the self. But unfortunately beauty pageants are not mere silly vanity, but represent the idea of power and love around the institution of family; and it is the cultural definition of monogamy enslaving women which is the source of failed relations based on repressing the nature of promiscuous human sexuality – a biological impulse given to us by the Creator. Given this repressed nature, perhaps that is why America's wives and husbands are addicted to pharmaceutical anti-depressants given the unnatural structuring of relationships in lieu of unconditional friendships – open marriages.

Women, like men can be violent in the pursuit of their dreams which really are the basis of their nightmares. Ego requires attention if one wants to be on center stage with most men lustfully eyeing their sensuality; a lust that girls would react to as gross, but they initiated it to make money on it? Sounds like a form of erotic, nude dancing? But, unfortunately despite being attractive, most girls dreaming, want to be beauty queens in the form of being fashion models paraded on television. The reality is, the most attractive beauty queens generally manifest the most pathological forms of female psychosis around and indulged ego motivated by self vanity and pride. Being trained narcissists, they present a fake persona to the public: i.e., they manifest the characteristics of border line personalities cobbled together from a gallery of idealized, cartoon character types that they learned as children.

Girls are raised, similar to boys, to be like Barbie and Ken, the perfect role model dolls of attractiveness. Hence the need to paint over natural beauty with artificial notions of beauty: e.g., heavy make-up, fake eye lashes and hair relaxants. Some of the paint jobs are so absurd when eye brows have been permanently denuded from the face, or when beautiful curly hair is burned off by too much hair straightener resulting in baldness. In March 2009, hundreds of females almost stomped each other out in their stiletto high heels in a riotous reaction to not being able to see super model Tara Banks interviewing America's next model. In a television interview, three attractive women, that ought to pursue school in lieu of an unobtainable model career, they lamented that their dreams, of being a princess were dashed in the competitive mayhem to be a supermodel; so, I guess that explains the "*temper tantrums*" that drove the incitement of a street side riot on high heels.<sup>294</sup> But the truth is, most these women did not have the picture perfect looks necessary - and deep down – they know that.

As repressed humans driven by mental impulses of the body demanding pleasure, we are befuddled by the vanity of thinking ourselves good be it left or right political ideologies we operate with. It's the good people that rationalize their place in the world which cause the most harm to those who are the targets of their concerns. People marry for power and material comforts, not love – though they delude themselves into thinking they are in love, they are fearful of real love, especially if it means marry a poor person of a different social or racial caste. For most people, they marry for self love, not unconditional love; they want the world to love them; to shower them with gifts. In the modern context, flowers, candy and kisses on Valentine's Day. There is a saying that "*behind every successful man is a woman.*" If that pearl of wisdom is so, or many believe in it making it so, then why do women who profess to being liberals with social causes sleep with and marry men of the opposite

<sup>294</sup> Today Show, *Model Mayhem*, NBC (March 17, 2009).

political persuasion? Why self professed liberals like Maria Shriver of the Kennedy clan help out her husband California Governor Schwarzenegger's grip on power, or celebrity singer Carla Bruni playing political theatrics in the role of a new "*Jackie*" Kennedy Onassis for her Casanova husband President Nicolas Sarkozy of France and his quest for power?

In the case of Sarkozy's wife she is akin to the new Marie Antoinette, a supermodel constantly preening and showing off herself; a woman the French president made his wife in lieu of being his whore. But marriages based on the opium of delusional power and being infatuated with one's political nemesis is a relationship someone purchased with the allure of power, perhaps not with his ugly crude looks and short stature, but due to his manipulative charms. But, marriages are essentially economic, so for her it was a career move to keep a fading starlet in the public eye. It's disturbing that the public has finance and support this political theatrics of pretending to be a princess of state dressed up in the costume of "*Jackie*" Kennedy and the romanticized reign of a political Camelot for the new aristocrats. But both sides of the American nightmare of "*giving a damn*" share in the manipulation of the public be it future politician Jenna Bush pushing a book on street kids she may not have written entirely herself, or women who sleep with the enemy they are enamored with – both sides which wrought so much suffering. Perhaps vanity is the Devil's favorite sin so easily committed when most of us want to be acknowledged and loved as the "*good guy*" - which allows one to delude themselves that they are the instruments of moral purpose; it allows one to believe that they were born to have an impact on change for the masses; but in truth not real change in their positions of comfort.

Most Hollywood stars claiming they help out the oppressed human condition by claiming to give one third of their incomes to the poor, merely delude themselves into thinking their egos have a special mission. We are subject to parlor learned enlightenment of west-coast liberalism that demands we comply to being tolerant to modern deviance; yet many a Hollywood actor and singer got on the band wagon and cashed in on the paranoia of post 9/11 by making movies which the public demanded; and they demanded revenge. Supposed enlighten Hollywood types who protest George Bush's militarism have no problem playing soldiers and police posing as good guys against stereotyped images of America's enemies because it's good business. To ensure the continuation of good business many Hollywood stars merely create their own philanthropic foundations (e.g., Jolie-Pitt Foundation) which they use to funnel money to special welfare projects in conjunction with other powerful institutions of industrialized philanthropy grinding a tiresome mission of "*giving a damn*" while controlling the dispensation of mercy. But, this merely means they approve of each and every project funded; and for certain this creates a sycophant relationship with desperate people begging the earthly gods for help; and gods liked to be worshipped!

Today's earthly princesses are goddesses saving the world one child at a time, or so they rationalize it. Angelina Jolie I'm certain is a well meaning person, but it's the good people that also do the most harm. She claims that her philanthropic foundation is doing the good work of charity, yet that charity serves as a means of promoting her as a goddess to be emulated as a role model in family and professional life. Yet this definition of her selling her "*sexiness*" as a means of helping the world out rings of self centeredness on her real psychological need to leave her mark on the world. But this emphasis on a "*sexy*" Hollywood image is equally applicable to her "*pretty boy*" husband Brad Pitt who apparently fancies himself as a type of "*sexy*" Buddha, but we all are to some extent. I'm sure when he publically announced on the stages of television that he was shedding materialism, that did not mean he gave up his pile of gold in some bank account; as an actor he may play the mendicant Buddhist monk, but he still sleeps indoors in luxury. It's a sad indicator of the crimes of negligence of state when the public is so easily manipulated by a system that uses Hollywood entertainers and beauty pageant queens as goodwill ambassadors of a global system controlled by corrupt powers. These modern day fairy tales princes and princesses merely act as a façade covering up powerful interests that are in need of legitimating their crimes.

I guess we are to be tolerant to the madness of modernity when in fact we ought to accept the natural expression of the unnatural aspects of human sexuality: e.g. yet homosexuality does biologically occur naturally, but it's the minority orientation, not the majority required for human reproduction. Truly nature's queen bees are held hostage by moral and scientific rationales discouraging natural procreation deemed as a moral threat. I was struck by the comments of a sincere woman who said she felt comfortable enough to have a baby biologically which was not a threat to the children she had collected about herself. It seemed unnatural for someone to see a baby from their own womb as a potential threat to other children she adopted. The truth is, most street children have many half siblings from mommy's many customers, so biological children scattered about the village are not perceived as threats, but as children with a mother. Its kind of sad when average people



desperate for a way of doing life look to a bunch of actors who are specialist in changing into multiple roles; multiple personalities on a stage. If people really don't know who they are – do these confused actors?

Brad Pitt fancies himself a Buddhist, a perspective he may have learned through the movie *Seven Years in Tibet*, or as a hero, the tan macho warrior, *Achilles* in *Troy*. But Brad Pitt as a Hollywood Buddhist type, an enlightened white man fails to realize that even Buddhists are political despite their doctrines counseling likewise. One might wonder if the Dalai Lama suffers the memories of his own *Tazo*; his own feelings attributed to the surfacing of past memories that are the basis of cravings for his theocracy to be reincarnated with him on top of the Buddhist pile of monks. Why not? I thought all humans were susceptible to illusions. But, I'm wrong of course when America has been given the romanticized account of an Austrian prisoner of war, Heinrich Harrer who escapes British India and finds sanctuary in Tibet with a youthful Dalai Lama.<sup>295</sup> When he and others "*push*" the image of an enlightened Buddha type they are pushing upon international politics between the pimps China and the United States, and that is what Pitt may willingly, or unwittingly be "*pushing*" a form of propaganda through his movies and other business operations in supporting roles cloaked as a philanthropic foundation. We could speculate if this couple, like most, is even really aware of their own duplicity in keeping the deadly system going in the name of peace.

Perhaps they ought to focus upon their own dysfunctional families instead of other people's family arrangements, like street children, or the lack traditional family thereof. But street kids have their own families through adopting each other, and these families labeled street gangs function in supporting life in the gutter where the powerful interests have kicked them into. They want to help out so badly, then perhaps it would be best for them to do nothing. Or try giving without conditions of control or self adulations. She claimed that not having a baby naturally was ok with her, but now that she saw Brad with her adopted brood it was not a threat. Crazy or just confused? Most normal females are overcome by nature – they are the vehicles of life. To postpone nature is a modern phenomenon preached by the sterility of moral abstinence for young girls and scientific rationales of demography pointing to unsustainable population levels. That may be true, but nature will achieve a balance - and that is what people fear - the failure of their science to cure the need to control nature; or acknowledging that the religion of science has created modern hell. To think of one's own child as a threat to the earth or family seems to be an unnatural perspective reflective of our times. But it is possible for Angelina and Brad to alter their consciousness -they can inoculate themselves against the insanity of modernity and its fake mass produced psychologies – they could sample some peyote or smoke marijuana, but I doubt they will if it is to be believed that Angelina does not do drugs as she claims, but still she might be hooked on pharmaceutical anti depressant drugs. But that is a story only for her and her doctors, so who knows what her poison is to survive the madness of modern living.

Yet, this actress, the Goodwill Ambassador of the United Nations Relief Agency, is arguably a product of modernity: i.e., a fake Hollywood starlet image on screen constructed with plastic surgery and photo touch-ups, visits children in orphanages in zones of impoverishment and war and she doesn't seem to know too much about how they live. Perhaps as long as she is protected by bodyguards and has an air conditioned room, good food and clean water up the road she will never know that we can save most street children now, not one at a time through dysfunctional mass adoptions. But in all fairness, this ignorance is based on a belief in misguided ideas, but in some cases it is more venal and manipulative when inside deals choose the children of war criminals in charge of the world's largest economy: e.g., the selection of Jenna Bush, George Bush's daughter as an intern for the UNICEF; an obvious inside trade which may give the appearance of helping out the poor, and maybe as a naïve she believes it does; but not when a supposed global institution of peace is in the grips of the power structure that prostitutes the United Nations as a vehicle for propagating and maintaining the competition among nations over control of unfettered, globalized capitalism as a means of curing social ills created by the extremes of its economic logic.

This growing desperation of global poverty is glossed over by the "*glitzy*" images of potential prosperity for everyone, but theses images of promised wealth are presented by the spoiled, rich people and their children who are the beneficiaries of global poverty; and though some are "*self made*" and who brag about their supposed independent success – they are a tiny minority: e.g., Jenna Bush as an NBC reporter parroting concern for Guatemalan street children getting their dose of corporate "*Sprinkles*" as the nutrient bullet for their poverty. The appointment of actress Angelina Jolie (the child of a successful actor), or other Hollywood queens and princes as ambassadors of sorts

---

<sup>295</sup> Becky Johnston, *Seven Years in Tibet*, directed by Jean-Jacques Annaud, Mandalay Entertainment (1997).

is indicative of the United Nations under the influences of moneyed interests which ultimately governs the world. The choice of celebrities to represent the nations of the world on children's issues is an indicator of what is wrong with the world - a world dominated by the powerful image makers selling sex appeal of an ambassador on an issue that includes sexual exploitation of children. A plasticized goodwill ambassador dressed as a princess sent to the poor - for what reason? It seems perverse that one has to get the story of an actress along with the story of the street kids. Why does one have to be told her story, her great love for children? Why do we need the image of perfect beauty telling the ugly story - and which version is it? When one sees the theatrics of a couple while in the public eye doing multiple adoptions outside the norm, one must ponder the psychology motivating this compulsion to collect babies offered the chance to be raised as a "lucky" little prince or princess.

Actors have always been involved in political wars; and some are more intelligent than most; but most actors just parrot their lines not of their own. But there is hope when Angelina claims she wants to educate herself... "*more about international law to understand why we don't have better solutions for conflict - for dictators or aggressors that are hurting and rapping children or using them as child soldiers.*" She further asks: "*Why can't the international community handle these things in a swift, efficient manner?*"<sup>296</sup> Well, it's obvious that the international community is unwilling, or unable to intervene in American society where torture is a streamlined policy of legalese; where incarceration is the norm, and spreading an alienating and impoverishing way of life that creates social pathologies which harnesses greed and ignorance, the situation which she is embedded in and complaining about. She ought to reflect upon this statement and see America as an example of that statement. Does she not know that her involvement with the UN is an indicator of the powers on this earth which strangle humanity with their moral entrepreneurship?

Perhaps she and Brad believe that it's not their part to fix the whole world, just their part; but one could counsel do nothing at all - it's safer than rendering harm through good intentions by unwittingly propagating a system which created the ills to begin with. She asks these questions, yet she may not realize that she as an actress knows of the idea of the hero in the face of situations beyond an individual's control: i.e., her character as mother spoke of *Achilles* to her son *Alexander* to seize the initiative; that history favors the bold; that it is better to have lived a short and glorious life than the timid and cowardly way which could lead to old age with regrets. I would suggest that she favor being bold by divorcing ordinary explanations for obvious problems; better yet divorce the power structure she has married herself to. But that marriage to the power structure benefits her and her husband's careers and lately their public life seems to broach the world of international politics.

But whether one goes with eastern or western mythologies, there have always been those who have dumped their own petty problems in family and professional and have tried to save the world from the vices of greed, power and purchased love. Perhaps they all suffered from the "messiah complex" of wanting to do good. They are the heroes, the warrior *Achilles* or *Alexander the Great* types portrayed in the movies. History has its enlighten heroes like *Jesus Christ* who suffered for trying to take on the world's problems and it killed him; and similarly in a modern context, Journalist "Jack" Reed and his feminist girlfriend Louise Bryant tried to free Americans from the bondage we have been placed into - but he and she were exiled by the Justice Department as enemies of state for trying to undo the dirty work, the political and financial crimes of the federal state and Wall Street banks. But unlike the fakery of Hollywood heroes, Reed like a true Greek hero died fighting for economic justice for all and is remembered in history as the only American buried by the Kremlin Wall which American history books barely mention if at all. You don't need to even read to know the truth. Angelina and Brad could watch another Hollywood production with a real message - the movie *Reds* by Warren Beatty. Perhaps that movie can provide their foundation with some solutions: i.e., divorce the system of profits.

Though many Hollywood starlets like well rehearsed actors parrot mainstream logic and would claim in magazine interviews that they are against drugs, they could use some exposure to them; but not designer drugs - but natural medicinal products from the black volcanic soil of the earth. Yet the learned ignorance of classifying plants as bad, the war on marijuana, peyote, mushrooms and even toads by modernity is a war on nature, our mother - the *moder*, the mud of the earth, our womb of Mother *Earth*. It is a war upon our own selves: i.e., it is a war on the feminine by a disturbed masculine mentality of kill, crush and destroy in the name of rationality and male notions of protecting others by getting rid of supposed dangerous plants. What does the Mexican word marijuana

<sup>296</sup> Susan Davidson, Face to Face with Angelina Jolie, *Mama! Interview with Angelina Jolie*, Reader's Digest (June 2007), p 163.

for *cannabis* mean? Perhaps it's a feminine thing for a plant that appears to be male, female, and androgynous, or all three at once when most plant species are merely androgynous. Perhaps, this plant is the natural form of an unusual plant - the perfect anomaly? But, if it is a feminine consciousness, fertility, then it applies any plant. It is an incredible natural anomaly capable of being an abundant source of paper, fiber and fuel with more known usages than any other known plant. If it's not absolutely male or female, then it's considered a biological monster to be eradicated like the treatment of hermaphrodites who in the medieval ages were viewed as human monsters. The female names Maria and Juana combined form marijuana, but this play of words implies bi-sexuality - both human and plant. It is a name tagged to a plant that implies that the users, "*marijuaneros*" are un-ambitious lazy and perhaps homosexual in contrast to an aggressive, ambitious drinkers of alcohol which brings out in a pathological way those repressed tendencies: e.g., potential homicidal violence and rape along with suicidal depression; all occurrence which riddle American society at all social stations in life. Yet, alcohol has been let loose while marijuana has been enslaved as a target of eminent domain.

The police state is largely populated by male police that are dangerous, repressed homosexuals preying on others while engaged in abusing steroids to grow themselves a large body which satisfies their psychology to be seen as "*big*" and in charge of the human troupe - they are closeted drag queens in disguise. Unfortunately, while abusing steroids they oppress others for the same practice, and they really relish hurting people that use natural plants which relax the body. This abuse of steroids has been related to psychotic behavioral outburst - arguably, outburst that are projected onto the arrested who are subjected to beatings by potentially homicidal police. Though no study has been commissioned on the relationship between steroid abuse and police brutality, most likely there is one. The abuse of steroids to build a body in lieu of engaging in exercise is an indicator of the underlying society which is lazy, a sexually repressed society that emphasizes beautiful bodies and the dangerous means of achieving it. The psychology of authoritarian personalities, "*control freaks*" requires the feeling of wanting to predict and control outcomes - which requires controlling people to conform. They adhered to subjective norms of dress and prescribed behaviors for male or female role model types. Anything that appears to be visually or audibly different is perceived as a threat to the moral social order - their own confused and repressed psychologies. Most sexually insecure, "*macho*" police target people that appear to be different from the norm.

In some sense, many of the police commit "*homosexual on homosexual crime*," everyday; and of course that would include heterosexual on heterosexual assaults too. Metaphorically, in some sense they have a license to rape and sodomize detainees with cavity searches probing to far: i.e., in order to control the inmates they arrest, they humiliate them as an ordinary procedure when they strip their hostages and do rectum searches with bat like flashlights; then they humiliate them with psycho-sexual sadism. By dressing-up detainees and inmates in tight old faded jumper suits implying that the prisoners are homosexuals, which most are not, but certainly the sheriff may be. During torturous interrogations homo-phobic police yell and shout pejorative comments of character aspirations. Yet, police feel discouragement, upset when prisoners bailout and are at liberty free from torture. Many within the ranks of the police are an anxious group of repressed homosexuals obsessed with other cultures and peoples they view as feminine by scaring them with their dogs by threatening the genitals of prisoners while carrying guns to ensure their torture routines in their war on foreign cultural influences. However, many are just ignorant of the oppression they unwittingly commit when they reinforce policies based on ignorance. But it is this humiliation, this assault upon the integrity and dignity of people that brings a justifiable act of retribution demanding justice from the oppressors, yet the American interrogators still claim to be the good guys despite imprisoning its own citizens, and now imprisoning and disappearing foreign nationals.

But the historical story of the Americas is the conflict of cultural assimilation and cultural genocide justified by the prevalent attitudes held by whites of a belief in their racial and societal supremacy. A superiority fed by puritanical phobias of natural habits deemed immoral. The story of America is the historical account of the culmination of moral entrepreneurship gone modern. Starting early in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, newspaper magnate William Randolph Hearst (1863-1951), "*The Chief*," had lost his investments during the Mexican revolution of 1910 to 1919. Given his anger with Mexican socialist revolutionaries, he circulated racist stories of "*killer weed*" from México, an attitude he may have learned from his father George Hearst (1820-91), a racist and pro-south in the post Civil War era, an entrepreneur of mining properties, and latter the US California senator. William Hearst had owned 8 million acres of land and he claimed in his newspaper stories that revolutionary Poncho Villa had stolen 60,000 head of his cattle.<sup>297</sup> Having been on the losing side, Hearst had an ax to grind with the

<sup>297</sup> Larry Gelbart, *And Starring Pancho Villa As Himself*, Home Box Office Films (2004).

socialist. By the 1920s one in four Americans read a Hearst newspaper. Later in the 1930s, Hearst used the Mexican term marijuana in lieu of hemp in his anti-hemp stories because he and the DuPont Corporation could preserve existing investments and make a new fortune with the prohibition of androgynous hemp: Hearst printed news paper on wood that utilized chemicals from the DuPont Company, the company that claims “*Better Living Through Chemistry*.” This company produces products which are enemies of nature.

The will of the common people and trained professionals like doctors has always been thwarted by the authoritarian will of a lone disturbed “petty” bureaucrat leading a fascist army of technocrats. Between the 1800s till 1937 marijuana was widely used by American medical practice. Marijuana was listed in 1850 *The United States Pharmacopeia* (USP) as *Extractum Cannabis* or Extract of hemp and dropped in 1942 from the official compendium by Dr. Ernest Fullerton Cook, chairman of the Committee on Revision of the USP at the behest of former Assistant Prohibition Commissioner, Harry J. Anslinger, a man bent on destroying marginalized lives so he could built his legacy as a moral crusader. Why was a plant exiled from daily medical practice? Probably the obvious that he was a phobic man that thought Negroes inferior and the female nature evil, and maybe he needed the job to justify his disturbed psychology. So why was this white man so against cannabis - because he was a racist? Perhaps he was a repressed homosexual and feared the bisexual plant’s effects would bring it out in him by reducing his aggression. Dr. Cook justified his decision by claiming it was used in “*shotgun remedies*” by the medical community - something he opposed - so he acquiesced to the then new narcotics commissioner Harry Anslinger.

Because of these two ignorant men driven by their profession career goals, many have suffered their human rights - their dignity to live as natural creatures. The will of one man over the rational thoughts and sentiments of many at that time- over the opposition of the pro-marijuana stand of the American Medical Association (AMA) demonstrates the lack of scientific, rational decision making in medical policies of a society. Harry Anslinger made sure that those rational parishioners of the medical arts were punished for their opposition to his lies before Congressional hearings in 1937. As Commissioner of the Federal Bureau of Narcotics (FBN) he could prosecute doctors for prescribing narcotics illegally, yet like a Czar it was his interpretation of law that ruled. From 1937 through 1939, more that 3,000 doctors were prosecuted. In 1939 under threats of extortion to change its stance, the AMA made peace by coming out against marijuana. Thereafter, from 1939 to 1949 only three doctors were prosecuted by the FBN. In essence, the government controls the narratives of consensual crimes and purposes of science that encouraged the loosening and proliferation of the pack of “*mad scientists*” within the *Watch Towers* of government surveillance.<sup>298</sup>

Where would this puritanical moral entrepreneurism originate, but from the mother tongue of English which has colonized the minds of all English speakers. The studies that readers encounter in the corporate opinionated press passing itself off as investigative journalism into vices labeled as immoral are government funded studies that imply to the researcher in need of funds to find any data, no matter how insignificant that demonizes marijuana. All government studies must be viewed with caution given the tainted funding source. The American press can reflect various perspectives on drugs, but the idea of a free press in the English speaking world is a farce. Like the Public Broadcasting Corporation of America, the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) is an example of the subtle manipulation of the press by the regime controlling policy. Immediately after the new prime minister, Gordon Brown assumed power in Britain, the BBC started to “*push*” anti-marijuana stories prior to Brown's efforts to reclassify marijuana as a more dangerous drug and at the same time raise penalties and jail time. These stories were all skewed with sensationalist titles like “*psychosis*,” and “*dangerous*.” It’s all reminiscent of the movie *A Clockwork Orange*, about English institutions and the “*very new brooms*” of the Brown regime, it is evident that the prime minister like evangelical American politician intends to make war upon the people and stock British jails with bohemian anti-war types labeled as mentally ill hippies and disgruntled blacks, when in fact they are political prisoners held hostage by a puritanical cold blooded, latent queer - queer in the sense that it’s unnatural.

In the name of civilization and morals, the prohibition against cultural uses of plants is a violation of human and natural rights of sexual reproductively which the few feel needs to be controlled is at the expense of the many. The state keeps mowing down, trying to kill off human behaviors related pleasures that seek to alleviate stress. In particular, sexual behaviors outside of monogamy and

<sup>298</sup> Peter McWilliams, *Ain't Nobody's Business If You Do, The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in Our Free Country*. Prelude Press (1996), Pp. 286-7.

consumptive practices which seek to alter consciousness: e.g., maternal forms of polygamy and uses of marijuana and other psychotropic plant, but nature keeps springing up after the mowing down by the repression of religion and state. These cuttings could rot and provide more mulch for life, but modern humans have to burn or poison the crops with herbicides when found; this only contributes more air pollution. Either way, mowing down and then burning these plants as a policy, these policies against nature's cycles - humans will never win this war. Yet, the modern Western mind and its penchant for killing did manage to drive many animal forms into extinction by over hunting them while hunting on full stomachs.

This predatory logic also applies to corporations and whole nations preying upon each other to fill their stomachs at the expense of others. Yet, some richer individuals and nations hunt with a full stomach. Leaders, like presidents with full stomachs, have an unlimited hunting license to hunt down smaller nations of people starving their stomachs. Even worse, after the old fashioned attempts to eradicate, to murder, to kill nature fail, humans think they found another way to control nature's fertility: by playing God through their new found science. Genetic science is playing with the natural nature of life forms by manipulating their genes: e.g., the seeds of plants rendered sterile. Humans and their science are clever, but Nature is cleverer: the marijuana plant as a survival strategy, has a symbiotic relationship with humans - people filled with the spirit of the plant, or the mild psychotropic effects of the plant on the human brain, cultivate and protect the plant. In order for the government and its science to complete the eradication of nature, it needs to control the human component in the equation - so it attempts to control humans protecting the plant by removing them from their environment and locking them up in cages.

By nature, women want to be cherished, loved, and make life, babies; and the man wants to be free and be acknowledged for his achievements by the woman, yet in a modern world this natural state has been upset by barbarous rationalities posing as modernity demanding control over natural reproductive strategies between females and males. The historical story of civilization has been the eugenics of tribe building by male oriented culture of family and god with a religion that has controlled the female reproductive organ by the belief that it's something sinful and dirty. But why would some cultures view reproduction as sinful rather than a virtue? Perhaps in a dry sterile world of a desert, moist fertility was an anomaly. The word vagina comes from the Latin word for sheath or a scabbard that sheaths the sword of the crusading male. But some sheaths are natural - they carry life, but then release life from the womb. The female womb is the vehicle of life, she carries the mystery of life; man serves life, hence he represents the social order which reproduces society. For most of human history the primary god was fertility represented by the obvious symbol of the female. Is God male or female, or both? Is God looking onto its' own creations, or is the universe in itself God? Certain religions say God is a man, and is detached from the physical universe. This logic claims that the physically universe, the Earth is fallen away from heaven, and therefore not holy but evil. This perspective is unique to the monotheistic religions. Therefore, unbounded fertility and plants are not necessarily good, but promiscuously bad. Other perspectives posit that all things are good to God, but for man some things are good and some things are bad. Either way, the demonizing fertility of plants is non rational, but based on what a particular society subjectively thinks and feels it believes in; and that is the trick - politics of the expected mindset based on the body one is cursed with.

Even a male based religion whose many functionaries are homosexuals and pedophiles in the guise of holiness gone impious, they are forced to acknowledge that humans come from a womb, though some delusional fantasize that humans are not of this Earth. Even if that were true, still the heavens are where the gods and goddesses play with us and even lust for us. It makes sense to pray to a mother which gave you life. Both male and female have their unique psychologies based upon fulfilling the purposes of the body - the continuation of creating life - something increasingly frowned upon by violent civilizations. And for some, the figure of a woman identifying herself through her fertility is the natural fate of a woman. The story of the god *Zeus* impregnating a mortal earthly women like *Leda*, the mother of *Helen of Troy* is rebirth in the story of Heaven's messenger, the Angel *Gabriel* told an earthly woman so after having been visited by an impregnating godly spirit. He greeted her with: *"Hail Mary, full of grace. The Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou amongst women,"*<sup>299</sup> and *blessed is the fruit of thy womb, (Jesus).*<sup>300</sup> *Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and*

---

<sup>299</sup> *Luke 1: 28.* New Testament. Mythological character Archangel Gabriel greeting Mary.

<sup>300</sup> *Luke 1: 42.* New Testament. Biblical character Elizabeth greeting Mary.

at the hour of our death. Amen." <sup>301</sup> The Catholic holy rosary is composed of New Testament quotes and instructional doctrine of the Catholic Church: e.g., the first phrase is by Archangel *Gabriel* greeting *Mary*, followed by *Elizabeth* greeting *Mary*, then concludes the prayer with a line from the official Roman Catechism published in 1566 by the Council of Trent (1545-63).during the religious wars of the Counter Reformation against Protestantism. But despite the petitions and doctrines of religious war, like angelic *Gabriel*, as a human envoy of the trapped, I would ask of the Earth, our Mother that stranded us here - please come and help us escape the tyranny of fear - the bullies of state, commerce and religion who view natural pleasures as vices while their vices are virtues.

The idea of eugenics, breeding tribes with certain characteristics is based on biological nature that can be played with naturally or unnaturally. <sup>302</sup> Perhaps it is natural for the vain ego of the rooster needing a haughty hen pecking him with anxieties; yet, he thinks he rules the nest, but he doesn't - nature does; and we are all slaves to that reality. For the male son of earth wanting to play god, he feels he compelled to emulate an impregnating male god like Zeus that requires that he controls the female - control nature's vehicle of life -control the eugenics of domesticating his own family as genetically superior to others. And of course this domestication of breeding as applied to animals and plants is equally employed by men who think themselves blessed by God as they used the idea of eugenics to grow a subservient tribe human slaves like beasts of burden. If one can control the vehicle of life, then one might be able to control what is bred and harnessed to the production of money. Some would make the argument that male economics run this world at the expense of female economics and that many men are predisposed with an erotic compulsion to control the vehicle of life - the women. The female is always the object of attention because she bears life.

However, the social order is a competition of control over resources between male and female. Societies have always battled over what is rational and non-rational; a battle between male and female psychologies. Feminist argue the male dominates the social order of economic and political control emphasizing ego, the self centeredness of prioritizing the acquisition of a feudal kingdom to house his most prized asset - the captured or bribed woman, and if she is bribed, then she prostituted herself. But some would argue that she had no choices, only limited options. But that also is too black and white because it is said that "*behind every successful man is a woman,*" be it mother wife or daughter. People can be selfish by nature, and dominance of the male can lead to "*bad psychology*" for both mother and child. Rather than serving life first, serving and protecting the female, he serves himself, he wants to control her - though it's not needed to control her promiscuous sensual nature at guaranteeing life, yet not mentioning his own natural promiscuity in guaranteeing life. And similarly, the question is, how to rein in nature through controlled breeding - how to control Mother Earth to bend to our will? If God is male, and removed from itself, nature, then we are not made of the clay of this earth, so we will want to master nature. But if God is both male and female, and this planet is an expression of that consciousness which cannot be described, then making war on nature and the cultures through eugenics which are produced from that relationship is wrong because it's unnatural - unsustainable - ungodly. But the truth is this idea of domesticating plants and animals meant also breeding civility into slaves and peasants. That idea of controlling plants, animals and people to the master's will never went away, it merely evolved into modern mind manipulation of the psyche by the powerful through large scale technocratic surveillance and behavioral management of "*the herd.*"

To control nature science understood that one ought to control the female - to control her eggs through marriage or the eugenics of slavery. And likewise, the making of an obedient wife or a slave requires male dominance of the female. This same mentality was applied to people of color by the early Europeans in their colonial expansion into the Americas. This was understood by men in the scheme of agrarian eugenics, of breeding farm animals into controllable, domesticated animals exploited for labor and food consumption; and in the case of black women, into sexual concubines - forced to be personal "*whores*" breeding a whole new mixed race of people, the slave owners' children which the plantation master rejected and resold. The concept of domestication was applied to controlling seed production by focusing in on controlling the female aspects of plants, hence rendering infertile seeds incapable of reproducing themselves. And in the case of human slaves, those eggs were not allowed to reproduce unless allowed for the pleasures and profits of others. What did 17<sup>th</sup> Century plantation owners know of making a slave? The problem for the slave holders was the need to create a system of labor enslavement for propagating cash crops and livestock production

<sup>301</sup> The concluding phrase in the petition from the official Roman Catechism published in 1566 by the Council of Trent (1545-63).during the Counter Reformation.

<sup>302</sup> Francis Galton, *Hereditary Genius* (1869).

while simultaneously insulating themselves from any natural retribution by their property - the slaves. These early plantation lords reduced the enslaved Africans from their natural condition in the environment where nature provided humans with the environmental capacity to take care of basic needs of survival. They broke that natural links of inter-dependence with nature that the Africans had and replaced natural dependency on the environment by creating a state of unnatural dependency on the whites so they could exploit the slave in a parasitic relationship for the production of money for the support of another group.

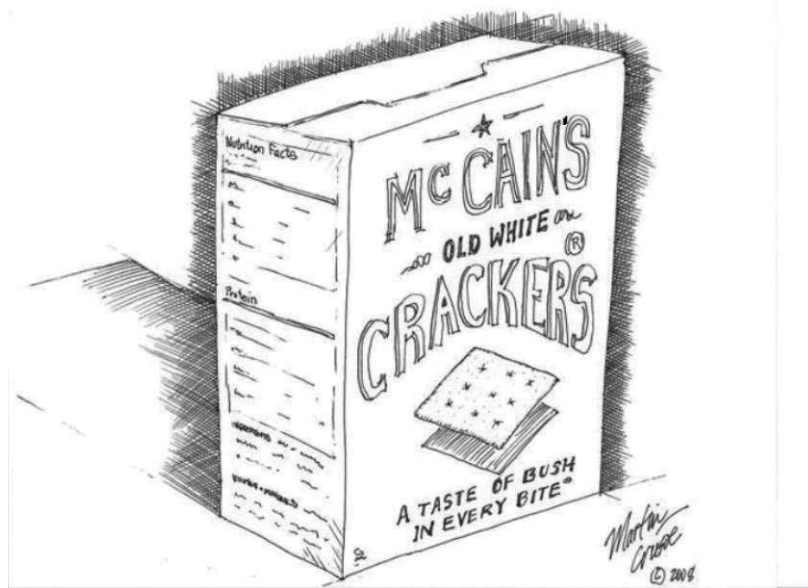
Surveys indicate that homosexuality and abortion are frowned upon in the black community. Why is this? Perhaps it is the product of eugenics wherein black slaves were forced to fornicate and reproduce other slaves, new property to be auctioned off; and this emphasis on breeding was psychologically backed up by the inculcation of the slave mind through Judeo-Christian religion that viewed homosexuality as a sin. Apparently, in the culture of the Caucasians homosexuality is rampant; therefore it was labeled a problem? The question may not be answerable, but where did the ideas of frowning down upon nature originate; and homosexuality is a natural occurring anomaly. Or perhaps the proliferation of homosexuality just reflects our true bi-sexual natures and is merely more visible given the billions of people on the planet some of which demand political recognition. But some might answer be they liberal fascist or fascist Christians that with the production of modern wealth and deviances of all kinds are all products of a debauched society bloated with the ability to buy and sell sin.

Yet the business of sin is the basis of most economies and gives the moral fanatics something to chew on while make money too. But, these moral perspectives of deviance found in both behavioral psychology as well as the orthodox religiosity of modern day missionaries are too simple. They are too simple because they are based on cultural ideas of absolute ideas of what is ethical; and Western society's moral basis is biblical, and given that these ideas defining sin are relative to what was perceived to be a social problem in Hebrew ancient times, fornication and homosexuality - then one could surmise that the expression sexual pleasures were thought to be a problem. But a problem for whom; God or the people cut out of the action? It is this particular ancient stance that feeds modern notions of supposed sins; sins that are the basis of some ancient tales like Sodom and Gomorrah wherein it was preferable to allow a lynch mob to rape a woman rather than a man.

But that story of sin is from a culture of desert dwellers that initially were hunters that emphasized killing game. Perhaps one culture emphasized lush fertility of a green landscape of Africa while another emphasized the desert sterility of Central Asia? But we are stuck with, have inherited the mythological stories of killing from both ancient goat killing cultures of the Semitic world, and the killing of cattle from the ancient Greeks. Yet unfortunately, we have converted mythology into religion. But the cultures that arose from their Jewish and Greek foundations have come to emphasize a sterile world free of sin and germs led to the enslavement of plants and animals, so they understood that people could be bred as well in the form of slaves. But, to do this, the dominant culture first needed a black man and a pregnant woman along with her babies. Second, they used the same techniques of breaking in a female horse; for it was easier to ride (have sexual intercourse) a female mare than break in the male stud. The making of a human slave required controlling the female for slave reproduction and maintaining social order necessary to control slave uprisings and rebellions. Males were treated like studs, horses to mount the female and reproduce slaves for labor extrapolation and as a commodities product for sale in the slaves markets. Males were traded frequently, while females were held hostage by the white master, at times a mean spirited bastard in the main neo-classical antebellum house for his personal pleasures - his personal concubine - his whore. Black women were regularly raped by the white overseers and owners that created a class of household slaves beholden to both racial worlds, but neither trusting the other; and white women did not necessarily object when they were managing plantations with *mulatta* house hands and white overseers cajoling or threatening the darker field hands; house hands that loved the master more than the master loved themselves.

But characters such as *Aunt Jemima* on the pancake box based on the image of a black mammy were *mulattos* that raised the master's white and bi-racial children while acting as manager and overseer for both lighter skinned house servants and darker skinned field slaves laboring on the bad story of cotton and rice. Since the psychological identity of the slave was tied up in a relationship with a master as head of a household that provided food, shelter, clothes, language and the Christian religion, when the master got sick or faced the plantation faced financial ruin, in the mind of the house hand slave she or he became sick and poor as well; or "*we's got sick; we's got poor.*" The truth is *Aunt Jemima* loved all her children be they white or black; yet she loved the master's children

perhaps more than her own. But this household hand is all about America. The image of *Aunt Jemima* was an early corporate creation of 1889 to sell pancake mix. The image was drawn from a song called "*Aunt Jemima*" that was sung by blackface entertainers at popular vaudeville shows. The actual face for the character was really of Nancy Green born a slave in 1834 in Kentucky who was employed by the corporation as a living trademark to play the role of *Aunt Jemima* while demonstrating the pancake mix.



3.2: McCain's Old White Crackers

It has been pontificated by Attorney General Eric Holder that Americans are cowards when discussing race. Ok, that is true, but he wants to define it in terms of African-Americans being middleclass and retiring the word "*nigger*" from American English and the new generation of African-Americans are not necessarily interested in being "*white enough*" to set the dinner table, and sit at its' head. Not wanting to be a coward, like Mark Twain writing about "*Nigger Jim*," I will get to the truth about this American word.<sup>303</sup> I will add to the analysis of a word for people who have been crushed, assimilated psychologies to Eurocentric ways of reasoning, the basis of mainstream society. In some sense, we are all "*house hands*" to society's plantation. As my former sociology student Ricky Ransier, a young black man stated to me: "*We all want to know if Obama smokes Newport cigarettes and uses the phrase 'my nigga' when he's playing basketball with his home boys.*" But America is pretty busted up from the white boys, so maybe its time for a tough black guy to take over the ball court.

But in lieu of the "*mammy of the house*," we are still faced with the consciousness of old white men trying to hang on to power in the form of new surrogates adequately trained in the white man's ways. Though Senator Harry Reid was accused of being racially insensitive, given at least latent racism, he spoke the truth that America was not ready for a black president unless maybe he was a light skinned Negro that did not speak Negro dialects; and that is what white Americans elected; they elected a white-black man, a former student of private Hawaiian school named Punahou that middleclass people wanting social status now clamor to get their children into. Presidential candidate, Senator John McCain, married to an heiress to a liquor empire, though defeated by President Barack Obama, his ideology still rules in a form political compromise with the Obama regime propping up the legacy of the Bush regime's penchant for authoritarian means of settling policy issues. Some might say it's the stale taste of the "*good 'ole boy*" crackers reminding Obama of who and what really rules. A slight majority of the American people tired of being "*screwed*" by unethical government, started to vomit up the poisons, the outcomes of class warfare; bloated on a steady diet of old, stale crackers, in desperation they voted for change; for justice, yet still, Obama, the *Messiah of Change*,

<sup>303</sup> Mark Twain, *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn* (1884).



finding the pantry bare cleared out by George Bush and Company, is heating the old stale crackers up in the ovens of state “*pushing*” this old, tired, oppressive mentality. But the truth is, despite the orations of a gifted speaker, Obama’s policies are merely a continuation of George Bush’s policies; so, we are still getting “*a taste of Bush in every bite.*”

The killing-off of other mentalities is an assimilation process whose standards are a “*white-bread*” mentality; yet Obama was raised by white women that were that consciousness – and so is he. Mr. Obama is a gifted orator of the English man’s language and one must ask if he uses the word “*nigga*” in personal discussions with other blacks; and by his own admission he learned the word “*nigger*” from his maternal “*granny*” who used it with regularity. So, I suspect Obama learned the word “*nigga*” from other black youth. Or is he really a white kid in black skin: i.e., did he address his deceased friend, godfather of the left, Senator Ted Kennedy as “*my nigga.*” Better yet, does he address Senator Reid as his head “*nigga*” in a corrupt *den of thieves*? But one must ask why Obama would continue this oppressive psychology in milder forms. America voted for Obama because he is white in his psychology; a psychology colonized in his skull by his maternal caregivers. He is not a ghetto black youth, he was schooled in the Hawaiian islands in the Punahou; a private school that now wants to “*cash in*” on their alumni; like raising the tuition? When he was a little boy, he like all of us looked in a mirror and saw a face that somehow did not look like his mother’s or grandmother’s face. He probably asked himself, “*who am I; why me?*” But he found his answer in his “*soul mate*” when he met Michele, a middleclass black girl whose family found a place at the dinner table through government employment; and while visiting black kids in Washington’s public schools, she stated to the kids of the “*hoods*” that she just wanted her A when other black kids told her she “*sounded and acted white.*”<sup>304</sup> But, as America’s new first black queen, she is an improvement, a better “*mammy*” than the mean old witch of Barbara Bush and her daughter in law, the “*Pollyannaish*” hypocrisy of Laura Bush and daughters.

Since African Americans, and all immigrant groups assimilated to the social psychology of idolizing fantasies of freedom and prosperity, their ambitions, are a creation of the white man’s political, economic crimes, perhaps for this reason society ought to elect a black mammy like *Aunt Jemima* to the American Presidency; for only she can claim to be uniquely America’s “*mammy*,” our servant mother, for she carries most of the world’s ethnic and racial blood lines within her; but first she carries our primordial African roots, the first humans; ancient humans uncontaminated barbarity of modern civilization. But the truth is, other women, and most me are not really trusting of women in power; for this reason, Candidate Barack Obama trumped Hillary Clinton and gave her a place at the table as the chief relationships manager, Secretary of State; a position held by a bad maternal figure in the form of “*tough love*” forced upon the world by White House “*mammy*” Condoleezza Rice. But the truth is, Hillary was a better “*mammy*” as First Lady of the plantation, and let us hope that she as “*Mammy of State*” will be a little improvement over Rice who served as a “*talking head*” with the task of a “*charm offensive*” pushing the offensive rationales of “*justifiable*” violence.

I find the best questions are asked in the blunt profanities that adorn male restrooms in truck stops across America. Once I read a joke on a bathroom wall that spoke of the dangers of electing the menstrual cycle to be our new queen, our new president. It read: “*Think about it. Do you really want a woman with a [menstrual] period in the White House?*” But in retort, another male wrote below this question: “*Think about it, George Bush is a full time period*”- with an unlimited license to hunt. One ought to give this some considerable thought - because society ought to place the menstrual cycle, a feminine noun meaning physiological function consisting of flow back into natural power because it is a good thing to ovulate posterity. When the new president has her period perhaps she will be sensitive and sign that welfare bill that most could use; and if she has post menstrual syndrome (PMS), becomes “*bitchy*,” its no problem, for when her mood shifts she may still nurture us with the welfare bills that need to be enacted world wide for her subjects - her children. And George Bush and his male entourage with their penises, a masculine noun meaning an organ of copulation measuring between five and forty centimeters - perhaps he is “*bitchy*,” a full time period because he is on the short end of the scale? Truly some people can sing “*God save the Queen!*”

Yet queens, like mothers who rule through strong matriarchy can be tyrants too. Queens have ruled before in the cultural experiences of Anglo society dominated by patriarchy: e.g., Queen Elizabeth I of England (1533-1603) ruled for decades and provided long term stability for the nation to prosper as an emerging secular state in opposition to the Catholic Pope; and of course, that new secular state meant building upon a vast network of spies recording everything about everybody, and that was the

<sup>304</sup> Early Show, CBS (March 20, 2009).

basis of the English speaking world's definition of a police state. And of course this modern police state required the use of torture to reveal a person's inner most thoughts. Yet, the idea of a virtuous queen ruling with the assistance of gallant men is a contrived image put out by the propaganda of the queen's men after the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588 sent by King Philip II of Spain. Her supposed speech to the troops to inspire the fight with the Spanish was written and "*pushed*" by the royal court after the fact. And so, in many ways the Tudor family of England set the stage for the modern police state based upon surveillances of the villages and its' occupants because the queen mother wanted to colonize the minds of her people and control their minds with Protestantism requiring loyalty to the state headed by the monarch, not loyalty to Catholicism and a priest crossing over cultural and ethnic lines. In essence it was the creation of a new social mindset of English nationalism; nationalism as a reflection of the emergence of secularism which the Catholic Church still to this day laments.



3.3: She is the Man

Yet queens trapped in patriarchal societies, where they were the objects of monogamous marriage, had to reject every male suitor as a means of "*keeping men in their place*"- a way of keeping the peace as was the case with Queen Elizabeth I. Unlike kings, wars were at a minimum, and men stood a better life too, for they could, as pirates make war for their queen, and even if she locked them up, most likely when her mood shifted, she would let them go unlike a spiteful king. The only threat here is to other women, not men - though many men see it likewise. Like dueling queen bees in a hive where only one can rule, the queen when in a deadly mood generally only executes other potential queens, not the drones, the men that harvest the stolen bounty brought to her throne. Novelist, poet, and Irishman James Joyce (1882-1941) noted that the Anglo character to a calculating taciturn character of the unconscious cruelty. These cultural characteristics are to be found in many Anglo women and were found in the cruelty of the fierce independent nature of Queen Elizabeth I, she kept the domestic peace through avoiding marriage and ruled for almost 45 years, during a period marked by religious turmoil with increases in English international power. And with the turmoil that the United States finds itself in, perhaps America is ready for a queen; but America will have to wait a bit longer because the current crop are too male in their psychologies and corrupted by it by playing a game written by men; are we ready for an independent queen as president?

One could argue in that these same characteristics define both the cruel sarcastic nature of the

American male and female psychology and its need to be independent while making others dependants, enablers of their fractured psychologies. But, America has a queen campaigning to be the beehive's first woman president; she's fierce and independent, yet would make you dependent upon her to broker deals with a broken corrupt system which she and her husband helped build. Yet, these qualities when applied to American women in politics like Hillary Clinton may seem somewhat less feminine when compared to female leaders in Argentina who were sexy when they tried to nurture their people in a capitalist system which was not so nurturing: e.g., Evita Peron of the past and the election of the first woman, attorney Cristina Fernandez as president October 2007 replacing her husband President Nestor Kirchner. But the patriarchal Americans spreading their violence always interfere in the internal affairs of other societies. According to the new

Argentine president, Christina Fernandez, George Bush once again purveyed his vile psychology in tandem with other like minded types by having CIA operatives in the State Department conduct a smear campaign to discredit her recent win in presidential elections by alleging that an illegal campaign donation from the President of Venezuela Hugo Chavez. Even if that was true – so what! America has financed more murder and poverty in South America than all other nations combined. Perhaps it is the authentic feminine spirit singing "*Don't cry for me Argentina, the truth is I never left you*" - but what real mother would – except the fake, ego ridden, or desperate? But there are a few vile father figures with a motherly figure behind them more than willing to commit state murder upon other societies who don't give a damn about the people crying for justice. Even after George Bush leaves office, I would imagine intelligence personnel serving vested interests will still want to play these deadly, childish games as a necessary component of guaranteeing peace; and no matter who is in power – they will insist on being "*creeping about*" making trouble so Americans can delude themselves into feeling safe when all they have farmed is more anger.

Why did Hillary Clinton fail to win the Democrat nomination when her and her husband's corruption assured her the victory? Why did slim majority of voters prevail and finally reject divide and conquer politics? But some women politicians definitely would – would torture you with their own psychosis in the search for power by guaranteeing the peace with experience – the experience of the ways which have put the world on the edge of jihads and crusades. Hillary has a hard exterior that hides her heart. But Hillary Clinton is no dainty lady after having lived with a man with a soft exterior, but a hardened heart. Yet she learned from her heartless bastard husband when she and he practices the old tried and true past politics of divide and conquer, then she will make the deals required to get some heart going. She tried to divide and conquer when her presidential campaign played the race card against then presidential candidate Barack Obama when she and her husband "*ghettoized*" him, conjuring up images of an incompetent or militant black man that Obama can't quite finish the job like Dr. Martin Luther King, nor is electable like the Reverend Jessie Jackson.

But obviously Obama did get the job done by both engaging people directly in the raucous caucuses, and winning over the public in the face of fellow, jealous Democrats, and adversarial, closet racists Republicans that attacked him from the beginning. But, the Democrats speak of change, yet somehow when in power they can't get the job done either for the powerless, but they sure get the job done for powerful interests. As a woman "*pushing*" her gender as an attribute, somehow she appears of little poised feminine grace as a woman under fire when she would not acknowledge Obama's South Carolina primary victory which portended the future president; she just put on a staged production that looked tired and old; a performance of contrived theatre pretending that the independence of the voters was not worthy of a royal concession. So she ignored them when she merely engaged in what citizens are tired of – corrupt power games; and most voters don't want her and her husband any longer both of who spin "*fairytale*s."

Yet, Hillary Clinton revealed her "*white bread*" roots in the end as a lord of a political plantation upset that marginalized groups relegated to being subordinate slaves, now the underlings of the political party were challenging her: e.g., when she became sarcastic in imitating Obama while campaigning. I could not help but notice the contrast in psychologies, between the fake, laughing Clinton, and the authentic, serious Obama in the final debates in Texas and Ohio. She sarcastically attacked, while he inspirationally deflected the attacks – he took the high road, she took the same tired old low road. As she played word games over whether Obama denounced or rejected black racism against whites, he pointed to the lack of consistency in words and deeds, between the voting for something like war then stating it ought not to have been done: i.e., Clinton speaks of rational decision making, but she made the wrong choice; she enabled Gorge Bush's deadly lies, Obama did not. As she impulsively lost self control by complaining that she was always asked the first question in the debates, Obama maintained his composure by absorbing the emotional attacks, then offering

solutions which won't work entirely anyway. But his composure indicated that he was presidential material. This exchange between a lack of self control and composure perhaps lends itself to the stereotype between a "bitchy" emotional woman and a composed rational man; but the truth is both sexes contain the same dynamic between the rational and non-rational aspects of our human nature best represented by the Captain Kirk's house hand on the starship Enterprise bridge, the half breed, the half human and half Vulcan "Mr. Spock" of Star Trek fame.

Fortunately, the majority of the democrat electorate after suffering criminal negligence of state at the hands of George Bush and his oligarchic class finally decided to ignore the old style politics of this plantation Christian couple from Arkansas, the Clinton household using the house hands against the field hands; but the field hands voted for Obama, not the old benevolent masters for they wanted to be free from their masters and out on their own. But that may be an illusion too, for President Obama partially represents the same consciousness of Christianity that is America's *Achilles* heel; but with the hope that it can be altered and evolved: i.e., he was raised by his "mama," a single mother; and being raised by a sole mother, perhaps he carries a bit of the female point of view; and being left handed and a "black-white man" carrying a higher state of consciousness. Biracial babies of a black woman and a white man are ordinary; that is essentially what black Americans are – the product of rape by the master. But perhaps Ivy League graduate Obama is a house hand of a different sort: he even is more the forbidden fruit because he is the product of a white woman and a black man; and that the nature of humans to cohabitate has been impeded by organized religion that frowned down upon white women with black men, but ignored as a scandal the rape of black women by white men. The truth is, as a constituency there are not enough enlightened white woman with black man; and the female constituents that Obama needed to win over were middleclass white women with white men if he was to be president.

Obama, the child of white middleclass America was able to assuage the fears of enough white women to tip the balance in his favor. In politics a woman's worst nemesis are the harsh condemnations of other women. For a black man to win over them, this was not an impossibility given the pride and envy expressed by many women who rejected Hillary Clinton. Clearly, he is an agent of change, but of what kind? Is he authentic and real or a plastic facsimile of looks like change? He is a genuine American, smart, but being a product of tribal menticide, I suspect capable of rationalizing the legitimacy of the system. He would seek to reform it, but with tired old ideas that will fail too as he tries to help out the powerless and weak. God knows America has suffered under the fist of the right wing and the learned fears that white America has of black people. What could be more authentic than a house hand moving out of the slave pens and finally getting the white man's big house on the hill; and that is what some elements of white society resent and why they voted for McCain.

All families suffer some sort of pathology resulting in various forms and levels of emotional tension. In some sense we are all abused by the agents of illusionary beliefs. Does anybody have a choice in what they experience within a family? Though every family may have their own particular dynamic internal debates of race, class and religion, they all suffer from emotional torture of sorts on these issues. American society being racist and brimming over with religious moral entrepreneurs, people like to critique Obama from a puritan point of view that makes the judgment that his Islamic father abandoned him, suggesting that his "daddy" is a "deadbeat" black man or a bad Muslim. But that false point of view is contrary to another view that his father, an Islamic Kenyan African had more important things to do than hang-out with a bunch of Christian white girls in America doing their thing as liberals – darkened enlightenment of course. There is this image circulating about a poor little Negro child abandoned by a bad "daddy" and raised by a hard working white girl living on welfare and her racist "mama." But Obama's father was right in forcing the American state to feed its own citizen, rather than oppressing him, an African who understood the crimes of the white man and his twisted government. Even Obama has publically related stories of his "granny" being afraid of black men and referred to them as "niggers." Either way, the real story is so American: the feeling of scandal that one's white daughter crawled into the bed of a member of the Negro tribe.

The truth is may be Obama is merely expressing his psychology about his dad when he visits Kenya and wears the local clothing which racists white people insist on labeling as Islamic terrorist clothing. Though right wing politicians make statements admonishing the symbolic imagery "pushed" by this crowd, they themselves are the beneficiaries because it whips up their political constituents. The fact is, Obama was raised by a liberal Christian "white-bread mama" American style, in conflict of sorts with an American granny who was at least latently racists, but Buddha but the black kid in-between liberal "mamma" and conservative "granny;" and that is where Obama got

his first lesson in politics: i.e., how to balance conflicting pathologies within a family. Yet for all the racists hatred and paranoia whipped up by the Republican crowd, Obama, as a white black man ended up at a American negro church with his real African American wife Michael, who is a strong black girl ready to fight for social justice, and if she were truly a ghetto girl with a fist if necessary; and its this image of fighting feline that white girls fear. It was she that helped Obama claim an African American identity that was never really his; I'm sure that his father was belittled by the Obama's mother and grandmother; but it was this belittlement that drove Obama to identify with his black father; and of course this psychological dynamic was reinforced by an American society that still viewed and treat the young man as a "nigger." So, in some respects since he was subjected to the same treatments as other blacks, picking his identity was not a choice or option, just a reality imposed upon him. But his wife also has been targeted with the image of wearing a turban and carrying a gun as an Islamic, militant Black Panther type. But, do we really know all the abuse within any family done behind closed doors?

Yet President Obama, being an American also represents the consciousness of a disturbed religious mind set that prays to *Jesus* nightly from the confines of what is essentially a segregated African American Christian church; but a church, like most that has its roots in the past. But a past that has a better humane track record than the racist southern white varieties. But maybe it's segregated because good people go there while bad people go to other churches to get shaken down while being mesmerized by pimps in the pulpits. In all fairness though, in a predominately Christian culture it is acceptable for Republican John McCain to accept the endorsement from a pimp who pushes ignorance and ill will, from the Reverend John Hagee, a man who seems to have no reverence for others when he feels and sounds like a racist and a Catholic and Islamic hater: though he accuses the Catholic Church of being a cult, and it is like all religion based in culture, he and his flock are a cult too led by a man that seems to be another ordinary violent Texan Christian armed with a gun and bible, while Obama had to refute the endorsements of Minister Farrakhan and Minister Wright.

In the case of Farrakhan perhaps given his experiences with white America he is another explainable disturbed mind set who represents a menticed mind cobbling together a belief system that some may call a corrupted version of Islam, as does fascist versions of puritanical Christianity. But all this racism and fanatical religion culminated in the 2008 presidential race when Reverend Jeremiah Wright, Obama's pastor preaching the virtues of "*God Dam America*," which could be true given the crimes of state of incarcerating most blacks at some time or the other. Yet metamorphosed forms of racism and classism were used by both John McCain and Hillary Clinton to politically "*lynch*" the Negro Obama for his religious affiliations: i.e., the Reverend Hagee and his flock are always forgiven that allowed McCain to accept the votes of impious religious fascists who are at least latently racist and anti Catholic, while Reverend Wright and the African-American alienated voters are forced into an opposite category. Is it not true that twisted forms of religion traveling as political virtues ought to be condemned? Is not America dammed when it deviates from its mission of enlightenment? Yes, God damn an America that engages in criminal negligence of state of its own citizens, and gangsters of state by murdering people in illegal wars that riddled the environment with toxic poisons and policies that promote psycho-sadistic torture as a means of guaranteeing a parasitic world order. And of course Hillary Clinton and John McCain all love *Jesus* too so she and he can bridge the black-white divide, though she and he also try to obtain power by playing racial politics of divide and conquer. Hillary lost because she played the joker card, yet she nearly because of this wild card; therefore McCain will take note and talk out of both sides of his mouth by playing divide and conquer of whites over blacks while talking reconciliation. Oh, the stench of goodness that this political obscenity proclaims!

The Farrakhan case is another case of anger, a classic menticed man trapped between two racial worlds: i.e., Farrakhan is a *mulato*, yet he hates the white man which he carries in his blood and expresses in his dress and religion as he dresses in embellished forms of western clothing to the point of being clownish looking, and espouses a non African religion from Central Asia. After I was banned from white society, Buddha mad me a teacher at an African American university. I was with one of my students who acted as my surrogate son "*Sargon*," when we were approached by a "*clownish*" looking character dressed in an absurd garb of the white man, being an oversize suit and bowtie. This man, like a fool worked on Farrakhan's plantation by collecting street donations for that pathological hatred. He approached "*Sargon*" and me and demanded that I the white man donate because I owed him. The joke was the student had more money than me. The student, "*Sargon*" laughed and refused and stated that "*everybody owes, but you cannot tell a man what he owes...and who knows, maybe Farrakhan owes this black white man.*" While hearing this truth I coughed up \$1.00 and pitched it into the hat, then Farrakhan's angry stooge confused by the statement beat a hasty

retreat while “Sargon” laughed at him and called him a “*dumb nigger*” for being a stupid man dependent on another man to do his thinking. I asked Sargon if Farrakhan had a point, but he said that Farrakhan would have made a bad chief in the ancient village because he pushed non African religion and his own actions hampered life, not protected it. It seems to me he has picked sides: he hates the white man, but rather than returning to his partial racial roots in Africa by exploring animism, he ends up retreating into the culture he despises by adopting monotheism of a non African nature – the religion of the central Asian white man. Farrakhan like most is a walking case of menticide and he is all too quick to disown his own American roots which are both black and white; but his white roots denied him - so he was forced into his rage. When he speaks ill of white America, he is partially describing himself.

Obama too has picked sides in the war of anger: he accepts the Christian religion of his “*mama’s*” culture, yet rejects his African father’s background which includes glimpses of animism. One might speculate why his Negro father “*dumped*” his white wife and went back to Africa, or did she “*dump*” the African? In order to become president, apparently one has to “*out Christian*” their opponent at the expense of truth. I can only say that for me and some others tired of this schism, the psychology of Buddhism mixed a bit with the animism is the preferable key to ignoring the psychotic violence of Judaism, Christianity and Islam are the most violent religions; all monotheistic religions which plague the rest of the world with their false truths; but in all fairness virtually all religions are a virus to happy living. That is why the Chinese authorities made religion the “*forbidden fruit*,” because they understand that mix state and religion equates to death of the soul because even Buddhism makes political value judgments concerning how to control, and how to control the mind with its stunted logic of denying bodily and emotional pleasures as primordial energies to be repressed. We are all angry – and I’m sure as Christians for social justice, Michael and Barack Obama have their anger which motivates them with the idea of freeing people from bondage, and for sure McCain has his wounded warrior’s pride from the Vietnam War which I’m sure plagues him with nightmares – but that is his hard lesson to learn how to put to rest the karma. McCain carries the conflict between justifiable revenge and forgiveness and reconciliation in his fractured psyche when he speaks both of revenge against his former Cuban interrogators at the Hanoi prison, where America’s prized-son was being tortured, and the Christian prison guard who helped as much as he could under the circumstances.

While candidates play the religious endorsement game of whose soul is more worthy, some want to try to pick the candidates by insisting on a hyping a stories that are racist and religiously motivated as is the case with Shawn Hannity’s insanity, who like a pimp parrots American fascism of the Fox propaganda network when he fanned the flames of hysteria that Obama was a closet Muslim; and of course Hillary Clinton and John McCain were complicit, behind the scenes allowing their henchmen to spread hate and ignorance so they could be the next megalomaniac in the White House. It is a contest between Machiavelli and idealism. Perhaps it is God’s play between taking matters into one’s own hands to create their version of an empire rather than trusting in God – though the racist and fascist claim they do. As manipulative and hypocritical as the Fox media is about “*pushing*” militarism, racism and a particular brand of psychotic religion on behalf of McCain, CNN also engaged in manipulation to pick their unnamed favorite, Senator Hillary Clinton. These heavy handed, fascist liberals, “*bitch*” about “*inappropriate*” speech, by abridging the right to speak the mind; like Rick Sanchez of CNN covering an account about some woman calling Hillary Clinton “*a bitch*” and then insisting Senator McCain was to blame for a woman speaking her mind. This hit and run style of journalism attacking McCain was perhaps a sensationalist ploy by the reporter trying to get his sagging ratings up?

Feeling “*macho*,” chivalrous, Rick said all the women at the CNN staff were offended – or was it Hillary? So what? Want to bet they call each other that! In the case of McCain, it was a woman critiquing another woman by asking McCain of Hillary Clinton “*how do we beat the bitch?*” Acting indignant, and “*macho*,” “*bocona*” (bigmouth) Sanchez added: “*which rhymes with witch*.” What do you think? Perhaps it’s one woman analyzing another female from a woman’s point of view? Yes, of course, that is why comedian Whoopi Goldberg called in to Rick Sanchez and told him she used the word also, but don’t hold McCain at fault – if there was any at all. Given Hillary Clinton’s polling numbers outside the Democratic Party, it appears that half the nation agrees. Most people when viewing this tape most likely were not offended, but laughed when they saw everyone in the room with McCain laughing. McCain stated: “*that’s a good question*.” It is a good question; not how to beat her, but if she is a difficult person. I don’t know – is she difficult and mean spirited – is she a “*bitch*?” The truth is her husband Bill Clinton has a soft exterior manner, but a hard callous heart internally; and she has a heart internally, but a hard exterior which helps her bear his crimes. The truth

is Bill Clinton is a bastard with a few character flaws: he lies, he manipulates; he's a *"bull-shitter."* He's the *"good guy,"* right? How do you think he became President and became so rich - by doing good? In all fairness, how did Barack Obama become President, by doing good? He claims he does - so time will tell if this will change.

And how do you think an ambitious television news host got his job - by telling the truth, or avoiding it? Poor hit and run Rick Sanchez, he needs to be careful when acting pious when doing political commentary because we all have our demons: in his case, while drunk he allegedly ran over a man in December of 1990 at Joe Robbie Football Stadium in Miami and drove off leaving him in the streets. Later, this man in poor health eventually died, arguably from the wounds inflicted by the accident. Witnesses said Sanchez shouted boisterously like a *"bocona,"* a bigmouth to the hit and run victim. Strangely when interviewed by police, Rick had a spotty memory for acts bad for his future career. But, then again, why should he be so careful - he is CNN's Mr. Teflon Man: he might kill you and get away with it; even worse, he can put you on his list on a show titled Rick's List. But, in all fairness to Rick Sanchez for keeping a list because he is offended that abridges free speech, Keith Olbermann of MSNBC, feeling chivalrous got in on the act by acting indignant that McCain ought not allow a woman to be smeared by a gender specific word; yet he concluded his own show by exercising his constitutional right to rant about someone being *"pissed-off,"* or *"frigin"* for *"fuck"* upset when he means *"fuck you,"* and we, the public know it. But some hypocrite will be *"offended,"* so we all have to *"shut-up"* for the few that *"fuck us all"* with their manipulations. I'm sympathetic to Olbermann's point of view, but I just hate loving this actor, a fake, sun tanned with make-up guy. Come on Keith - *"who's your bitch?"* Or, are Keith and Rick somebody else's bitch?

Where do men and women learn the *"fairy tales"* of what it means to be a *"macho,"* chivalrous knight, a *"bastard"* rescuing a *"bitchy"* princess in distress; then riding off to be forever happy? Why is there so much confusion between mainstream American males and females of Caucasian society as to their sexual identity? Perhaps it is cultural and racial when males want to female and female wants to be male; but either way we've been left with males and females that deny their heterosexuality by emphasizing their homosexuality. And this situation of failed expectations of what it means to be a sexual creature has also left us with white women politicians that probably hate their men and now want to be men to have their revenge. They even put padding, not in their braziers, but shoulder pads in their business suites like football players. When I was the real estate broker of record for South Beach Realty in Miami Beach, I managed a brokerage firm packed with homosexual people who befriended me because they wanted me. It seemed to me, that the homosexual men were females psyches trapped in a male body. It was a tough job managing over forty *"bitchy"* guys, queens that acted more feminine than most the women I knew. Yet, I would ask them about women because they were viewed as harmless by the ladies whom they hung-out with.

I asked of these male *"bitches"* what they made of most female politicians like Hillary Clinton, Margaret Thatcher of England and others. They would all laugh and say *"she's the man"* with penis envy; a castration complex wanting testicles. If Hillary has a penis complex, then I speculated that these guys had a vagina complex, because they wanted to castrate themselves and surgically implant a vagina in their own bodies. I never understood why a group of marginalized homosexuals previously labeled as sexual deviants, could be so violent and racists. I finally figured out why some of these white homosexuals were also a bit racist and patriotic: i.e., they had encountered the prevailing attitudes against homosexuality in the black community, though I encountered a few black, male queens myself in the real estate office and classroom. The irony is, the black hetero-sexual male having been largely raised by single strong women, are generally more psychologically androgynously balanced than their white counterparts having been raised under male dominance. And likewise for black women that tend to be more feminine in their outlook and dress than white women acting like their white men.

I asked these homosexual, *"bitchy"* males what they made of this new crop of potential future women leaders like George Bush's daughter Jenna or Sarah Palin who carry the prevailing dehumanized male psychology of *"whose your daddy"* within them; and if *"daddy"* is a bastard - then they are its counterpart? In the case of Jenna Bush, after hearing her male psychology and husky voice at the Miami Book Fair International, these homosexuals laughed and called her a *"bastard"* like her father, not a *"bitch."* How can that be one must wonder? Like all modern Frankenstein creations it's either it's genetic, chemically induced, or learned. She is very husky in voice [likely induced from birth control] and mannerism; she's not very feminine in stature and mannerism. But maybe it's the birth control pills suppressing femininity that is turning her body into that of a male and making her potentially psychotic; or maybe it's the influence of her father that spoiled her

psychology into that of a manipulate female demanding to be a princess.

But wanting to be a princess is the case with former Governor Sarah Palin coveting the presidency, and by forming a political marriage with McCain she hoped to inherit the presidency upon old John McCain's death while in office; and that is the real story of power: a person positioning themselves to inherit wealth and power. Sarah Palin claims to be a good woman, but she behaves like a *"bitch"* when using her daughter for her own ambitions; taking sadistic pleasure in killing animals with an unfair advantage by shooting them from a helicopter; trying to censor books, then denying it; then *"pushing"* creationism as a substitute for science; and her own religious fanaticism which may get her own egg, offspring killed in the wars of the Mideast, if this is the future queen on steroids *"pushing"* religion and death, I would think capricious nature will give rise to a fertile queen from the ranks of feral children in the streets where her reign will begin, she will battle this she-man and vanquish her and other Frankenstein queens from the hive.

I always point out to women that they are better off with condoms, a diaphragm, or the good 'ole withdrawal method than with growing facial hair, a beard like dad with hormones that could make them crazy - act like their dad. Yet, the idea of a nurturing fertile queen from the tough streets of the feral children in lieu of a *"bitchy"* queen carrying a gun and bible complaining about others being fertile and productive, has seen this real woman reign before in the midst of the earth's womb - an ocean. A Polynesian queen who shared the feast, not pitch a few crumbs to her serfs. She and her children gathered the fruits and berries on the island, and her consort led the men to hunt fish, sharks and the boar, and everybody in the village shared the feast. But, the truth is we should cry because she did not leave us in Hawaiian waters, but was run-off by the white man and his bibles, guns and bottles whiskey washing up on her island; run-off by the white man's courts controlled by *"shysters,"* a word used by Mark Twain in 1872 to describe the corrupt white man's courts in the Hawaiian Islands robbing the natives while awarding the choice properties to the Christian missionaries doing the theft.

While in graduate school, I met a large Hawaiian man doing his doctorate on maritime history of the Pacific; he professed a distain for both Japanese and Americans who coveted his culture's island because they had taken over the best pieces of the island; at first he disdained me too, but I discovered that he had a friendship with my young son, and through the child he and I became friends. He told me the feelings of many native Hawaiians being dominated by an outside culture that tried to crush their beliefs, their understanding of God as a creative force. He asked of me: *"Why do I have to be exiled to the mainland when I should be living on a shoreline?"* I agreed, for I too had come from an island and now was exiled to the wasteland of the vast mainland because all the ocean and bay front shorelines have been chopped up as individualized estates and sold to the highest bidder - a housewife on steroids hunting down the natives with a gun, a bible and bottle of whiskey.

Like many others that want a woman as president, the Hawaiian people also want their queen, and the Kingdom of Hawaii, the island country returned to them from the colonist, the invaders - the Americans and their battleships and weapons of dominance. They want it returned to them because the male Christian missionaries, that own, stole all the oceanfront properties, while denying the natives beach access, and the entire capitalist system which has perpetrated this rape must repent of this sin, this social injustice. Though the US Congress passed a resolution in 1993 apologizing for participating in the illegal overthrow of the Hawaiian queen *Lili' Uokalani* in 1893 by American sugar-plantation owners with the approval of the US Minister and the Marines sent in to protect American lives and property, then followed by the island's subsequent annexation 1898 by US imperialist, still the ancestors of these missionaries and planters hold the shoreline and the valleys against the natives driven up on the hillsides. The Kingdom of Hawaii was created in the 1790s and was solidified in 1810; but it only lasted until its overthrow by the Americans in 1893. The Kingdom after being assembled was already being invaded by the 1800s, and was doomed to be invaded by any and all imperial powers wanting a central naval base in the middle of the Pacific Ocean. Paradise was not to be forgotten and left to a people not skilled in the industrial arts, but taken and sold to others who had enslaved others with factory and plantations; and it was to be the new sugarcane, coffee and pineapple plantations that were to enslave the local natives.

Though President Grover Cleveland disapproved of the annexation, his successor William McKinley annexed Hawaii and did not even bother to sign a treaty with the Hawaiian people - a treaty that would have been useless anyhow to the indigenous. What does this mean for the arrogant condescendingly lecturing the dominated exotic cultures justifying their oppression with a bible backed by a gun? This attitude of cultural superiority was best summed up from the beginning by Cleveland when he apologized for this act of war against a *"feeble but friendly and confiding people."*



<sup>305</sup> It's an attitude expressed as we the anointed white people destined to rule these Pacific Ocean pearls, we're sorry that we committed theft against a friendly and confiding people, but we and now you [Hawaiians] are saved by *Jesus* and are better off for it; so forgive us of our sins. So we can keep the stolen goods. God gave it [the islands] to us Christians. Besides, the natives are pagans - let them pray to the coconut trees for justice. As an animist, the rocks, the air, the water, all things have life.

Paradise may never really have existed as sold by the tourist industry, but it definitely did not under the plantation system which sought to "*run-off*" the natives' beliefs and replace it with the Bible. The natives, like most people believe in one God, but they also respect the ancient beliefs as God expressed in elemental forms of nature; and it is nature that Christianity has viewed as evil. It is the sensual, fertile aspects of nature which the white man tried to hide through legislation outlawing the hula dance in public schools; the dance was forbidden in modern schools that were mini militaristic academies of training for an industrialized machine like world dependent upon indentured slavery. The schools of the missionaries and their descendent modern public schools do not teach traditional skills of sailing, fishing, and farming, these skills were left out of a system with no respect or need of them - except the Polynesians who needed them and their language and song and dance to convey that society's knowledge base. But, the white man through experience of "*killing-off*" the buffalo and denying the Indians the basis of their life, then putting them onto barren reservations, understand the genocide of clearing the land with a bible and gun for another tribe - themselves. They were willing to allow some members of the indigenous tribes to join them, but only if they acted white.

The royal Hawaiian palace built by the last male monarch is the home of white man's government: i.e., the Iolani Palace in Honolulu, Hawaii, built between 1879 and 1882, was the last royal residence of the Polynesians; and after the missionary entrepreneurs took over the island, they seized the palace and used it for the territorial and state capitol where they carried out the final religious and cultural menticide of "*the natives*." Having experience in "*killing-off*" whole societies in the 1800s through genocide and assimilation, the missionaries did a good job of "*killing-off*" Hawaiian culture as well when they set up the exclusive *Kamehameha* School in 1887, the largest and most prestigious school for children of Hawaiian ancestry; there the Hawaiians learned to spurn the ancient songs and dance in favor of the bible, a gun and bottle of whiskey. They, like the Cherokee Indians had come to rationalize the idea that in order for their children to survive the invaders they ought to master their ways, and that meant giving up the old ways. But like the Cherokee, they too lost their sovereignty. Now they dress in the white man's clothing and worship a foreign invaders notion of one God, but they still dance the hula and sing songs to visitors as a means of making another modern invention called money; and it is money that is the glue of the modern system which crushes and homogenizes smaller cultures into its vast cauldron of lost civilizations.

Perhaps the spirit of deposed Polynesian queen will reappear somewhere else. She was a manifestation of Mother Earth - she is still there supplying us, and perhaps she plans to build upon the sins of modernity by keeping it, yet returning our psychologies to our humble roots as cooperative nomads when we shared in both labor and harvest. She would have us gather the fruit, the boar and the fish and set a festive party on the shoreline. But she has reappeared and keeps reappearing in the form of musical and dance expression of the Polynesian people who are trying to maintain their culture in the face of the Puritans which control the islands. But this is an impossible mission for native Hawaiians who now only compose about 20 percent of that state's eclectic 1.2 million population. Today, the legacies of "*kill, crush, destroy*" of assimilation to America has resulted in about 30 small native reservations called homelands scattered throughout the islands; yet these small enclaves of island culture are merely held hostage by the surrounding invaders; they are merely places where Polynesians can get a bit of time away from the outside world; but an outside world whose presence is also within the homeland village. Perhaps these homelands will only teach children how to sing and dance for the world's tourist washing up on the shore, but one never knows, perhaps the seeds of destruction, the seeds of drastic social change for lobotomized societies of modernity have been planted far away from the colonizing source of the Western man; perhaps it is the natives of the colonizing experience that will be able to govern the machinery of state parked upon them ages ago.

But the idea of a beautiful fertile queen dancing the hula, adorned in clothing of colors and flowers in her hair, and singing a song to honor the humanity and its relationship to God on a Polynesian shoreline is still not so remote a romantic possibility; and the world needs a romantic possibility to govern human affairs given that its been ruled by hate greed, hate and fear "*pushed*" by the manipulative and stupid. In the face of modernity, where standards of beauty are set by Western

---

<sup>305</sup> Adbusters, *Hope and Memory*, (May/June 2004, Number 53), p. 32.

notions, a rediscovery of a greater variety of beauty abounds outside of the blue eyed blond Barbie Doll that every young girl carries despite their own race or ethnicity. In the coming world of anarchy, women from the ranks of the impoverished oppressed will provide the queen to battle the fascist heads of state through dance and song recalling an ancient higher purpose for humanity. Most likely, she will be feral, a wild street child from the urban streets below, but she will be natural, not fake, but a person who shares with others and supports others through their precocious understanding of our real purpose - to support life. She would be a real female mother, a real queen bee, not a sterile drone offering male economic rationales leading to impoverishment.

I feel she will be a real woman, not a fractured psychology of a woman wanting to be a male, wanting to dominate with male logic of violence. Her virtuosity will not be sexual chastity, but rather she will bear children from many different men. The new women leaders of the future will be increasingly in the mold of the socialist, and a woman with several children all by different men. Already a precursor of this rebirth of queens has been manifested by the election of women like Patricia Alwyn to the presidency of Chile and Angela Merkel of Germany. In the case of Alwyn of Chile, it was an election of a woman with several children by differing lovers; a survivor of the deadly violence of a racist, fascist regime headed by General Augusto Pinochet who operated for years with tacit US approval because the CIA and Chilean military fascist overthrew the democratically elected president Salvador Allende. And the US can't figure out why Chileans have issues with the American government after twenty years of torture and murder?

Unfortunately, modernity only offers plastic psychologies with a bent of natural necrophilia turned inward resulting in repressed, and depressed, automated walking *zombies*. A nation that is inclined to repress authentic, mature, humane women the ability to govern, but plastic, ignorant and vain self centered Barbie Dolls without credible qualifications, nor possessed of the comportment of modesty and dignity. They are either "*spoiled*" grown children wanting to "*shop till they drop*," or social throwbacks to the 19<sup>th</sup> Century from the frontiers "*pushing*" cold, judgmental Christianity, or a barbarian hunting animals and stacking their bones in a necropolis of sorts in their home's driveway. Unfortunately, the game of hubris subverting democracy around the world is being played out again by the plastic immature psychology: a Negro Barbie Doll, a venal black wasp, Condoleezza Rice spreading poisons of economic, cultural and religious wars for her masters whom she so badly wants to be like. She wants to be one of the masters among scorpions of state, political saints legitimated by the pathologies of a violent religion that sanctifies torture and other toxins of the scorpions, not the sweet honey of prosperity from of a queen's beehive, but a vain hen more interested in being a model smothered in make-up than a dignitary with a comportment exuding modesty. She acts as if she were going-out on a date; more preoccupied with what short dresses, panty-hose, and high-heels to wear, and then playing with her hair at serious meetings that entail the topic of life and death; more interested in people focusing on her than the meeting's topic of human survival. Even worse, Republican Vice President Nominee Governor Sarah Palin, another wasp, is more interested in her fake "*looks*" of thick make-up covering-up her age, tight pant suites and mini-skirts selling her sexuality, her vagina and breasts as a beauty queen to the public than in governing with modesty and tolerance; she would censor artists and thinkers to death – banning them as a threat to children from her "*hillbilly*" library.

Most female leaders in the Western experience were queens as head of state and a society's culture that inherited power from their fathers or mothers. But they understood that being a head of a people was more important than the self; they were trained in proper comportment as a parental model of state. We will never really know how many women ruled in ancient history, since men claimed that very few women ever became the head tribal leaders that were from the ordinary masses of the peasantry. Maybe so, but even today, many women of power come from rich families – not the streets. However, in earlier times in the British experience there was Boudicca Britain's flame-haired "*Warrior Queen*" that fought the Roman legions. Her name, which means "*victory*" in Celtic, was what she tried to gain when she led the Britons in a revolt against the Romans in the pre-Christian 1<sup>st</sup> Century. But she lost to the Romans and she killed herself through drinking poison. In a similar vein of a "*warrior queen*," many centuries later there was another female that was birthed from the masses and was able to lead men in battle; and she was the Maid – Joan of Arc who was charged as a whore and a witch by her enemies and eventually burned at the stake in the year 1431.

Truly, she was a psychic and a virgin and even the crudest men would follow her like a puppy. Though she apparently processed authentic holy powers, she never condemned the blasphemies, the swearing of men about her unlike the modern women that complain about the crudity of men. She said soldiers were her kind of men and merely suggested that men ought to swear by the staff of their

swords instead of God. She was a woman that the men would follow; and is that not what women really want? They want to control men. Yet, the women politicians in America, and most those of the future from criminal dynasties such as the Bush family, perhaps will be challenged by women from the “hoods,” or feral street children – female led gangs of children.

Tropical Hawaii had a queen who ruled benevolently with female economics, but was exiled by the cold rationales of an industrializing nation. In lieu of a queen reflecting the warm colors of the tropics, more than 100 hundred years later we have been offered her nemesis, to replace her natural type by a throw-back, a lobotomized creature of sorts parading as a poisonous wasp. Any motherly queens are to be banished by the wicked witch of the far north dressed in black with a 1950s beehive hairdo; a new queen, but from the refrigerator where life is frozen by the bible culture; a psychology locked in the past of an earlier repressive time and a woman manically needing to re-impose it on all. Presidential candidate John McCain, trying to control one of the keys to winning, enlisted the aid of two women, his wealthy robotic wife, and another woman, 44 year old Governor Sarah Palin of Alaska, a woman whose beliefs are reminiscent of the repressive era of the 1950s; she is a woman using the image of a wholesome housewife parading as a good moral politician – if there is such a thing. Perhaps John McCain thought himself clever when he picked a compulsive “control” personality, a former PTA president, a small town mayor and governor of a frontier state, as a vice presidential running mate, but he really made an ill advised move on behalf of America. It was a clear move to try to bribe the 18 million female voters that voted for Hillary Clinton in the primaries.

Yet, he was too old at 72 years of age to effectively lead as an energized leader, but an old angry, tired man with health issues that if they come to haunt him with mortality and he died while in office, he would leave the nation in the grips of a woman who tries to bans books; believes its God’s will to make war, and sends her own son off to do the killing, or get killed; likes to hunt and kills wild animals in lieu of being a naturalist she is hostile to protecting the environment from industrial rape; and would further push a irrational right wing Christian agenda in the affairs of governance onto the rest of us. In short, this queen would enslave us all with fanaticism and violence; she would herald the end of the beginning of an ethically bankrupt society rejected by the world community, unless a gun is held on them. But this an old story in America between the rational and non-rational; between the tolerant and the intolerant; between slave states and free states; now between republican and democrat states; between the more enlightened populace of the Hawaiian state and the cold hunters of Alaska.

But the Earth will birth the antidote to this wasp of the frigid north. Like in a bee hive, the queen mother, the Earth, is providing human collectivities with a new generation of queen bees because the Earth in its earthly menstrual cycle is delivering the royal egg to be fertilized by human suffering. Given the large global population numbers, the probability is she will be birthed from the hordes of illegitimate births, many in the brothels where children reside, bred from the bastards of violence of sin. She will be planted in a place of low birth rank, she will be conceived in the filth, the excrement of human travesty, and will be the antidote to the social and technological disasters of the disturbed modern psyche oppressing humanity and all of nature. Yet her spiritual birth will provide the new ethic of caring and giving for the earth’ children, the next evolutionary step in human development. I am always looking for omens, signs of her eminent arrival. Her spirit is manifested in indigenous societies of the southern Americas where the idea of Mother Earth Spirit was granted a bit of the sanctuary in Catholic Latin America. But now she is revealing herself as the source of life – the female *Christ*. I believe I saw glimpse of her on a wall poster of a young Mayan woman with black eyes dressed in a simple colorful cotton dress; her black hair was braided and adorned with flowers. Below this image read: “*I would like to be a Christian...We [Mayan people] have proved.*” Truly, the next Christ, Savior will come from that world, for the dominated Negro slaves, Polynesians and Indians understand the ethical messages of *Christ*: i.e., to not judge, and show mercy and forgiveness - because they have by and large forgiven Euro centric people who judged them and never showed mercy, but only forgave themselves, justified their theft and murder.

Mama Earth, women as bitches and whores is a perspective dominating the public airwaves. It’s true - there have been some bad women in power like former Prime Minister of England Margaret Thatcher. Conservative Margaret Thatcher was not liked by the head queen bee of England for moral reasons, because Queen Elizabeth II understood her function was to maintain the health of the beehive - the people, her subjects, and her nation which Margaret Thatcher and her male systems of logic were a threat too, a threat to life. Thatcher sold out her womanhood, prostituted herself for personal gain - she became a dangerous whore and bitch with power. Truly one could pray “*God save the Queen!*” May the queen mother save us from this male, this banker in the guise of a woman. Yet the British Queen seeks to maintain British fortune and empire too through the manipulations of war. Herself,

and Tony Blair are expected to commemorate the 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Falkland war. Despite personal differences, Baroness Thatcher in a message broadcast by the British Forces Broadcasting Service marking the 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the war, said in *"the struggle against evil...we can all today draw hope and strength...Fortune does, in the end, favour the brave...and none are braver than our armed forces."*<sup>306</sup>

The use of the term *"fortune"* implies *"booty,"* financial prosperity tied up with the idea of freedom - equating freedom with money - the definition of capitalist democracies. Bravely fighting like marauding pirates, the Americans and British are bent on maintaining the global social order and calling it freedom. But, the mother of the Americans, the British are a pirate culture that washed up on far away shores and stole the land and people through the barrel of a gun, helped along by whiskey, and justified with a bible. Nothing has changed in the wars for cultural supremacy launched by the white man in 1492: i.e., the British in their *"special [cultural] relationship"* use the stupid, large bullying American child, viewed as a provincial backward America to help it maintain its' feeble empire renamed the Commonwealth; an empire in alliance with the colonizing mother England managing the economic households of former colonies tied to her apron strings.

It is never easy for a male to escape the psychological colonization of his mother; and for many, they want to either runaway from or control their mothers, or honor notions of motherhood bounded by men seeking to control female sensuality. It has a strong maternal spiritual component for religious men have labeled Mother Earth a bitch and a whore representational of the Devil's nature. But, she is forgiving of her boys because the most venal qualities of bad women may also be so - just like bad male qualities of an unforgiving bastard flogging everyone. She is forgiving, because as a whore she has created entire societies of racially mixed peoples of the Americas. If the religious, and economic models were reversed, that a real queen ruled, and women controlled the property and had many husbands, or if female oriented psychological model prevailed, then men could be real men: They could fornicate, *"make love"* to many women and function to support life through procreation and garnering of resources to be brought in support of defending life. Women are overcome with their menstrual periods; they are overcome by nature as to their real purpose. Men are not. They have to be socialized to protect life, protect the woman, and that is a more difficult lesson to learn for young males, especially when a modern world has robbed them of their ability to do so through unemployment and slave wages which are policy failures and threats to life.

She represents the healthy natural psychology of plants as opposed to the psyches generated out of the factories of plasticized designer drugs. Spiritual churches in Brazil like the Santo Daime religion founded by a seven-foot-tall black man near the frontier of Indian Bolivia and Peru provide the vision of the future: Mother Earth reasserting herself for the good of humanity. During retreats into the jungles, shamans receive visions of the fertile queen of the earth, who appears in the form of the *Virgin Mary*, our Supreme Mother. It is a Christian and indigenous Indian perspective requiring a relationship with mother earth personified as the *Virgin Mary*.<sup>307</sup> The psyche of the plant is the spirit of the creative force of the universe. Praying to *Gaia*, *"Our Mother who is in Heaven"* who birthed us is a very different psychology than praying to a mean spirited paternalistic figure totally unrelated to its self, its own creations. It is not artificial like the male logic of behavioral psychology of the carrot and stick approach driven by sanctions and threats. It is sad that man has to define God by his own lack of understanding that male and female are different features of the same face!

But this entire discussion of male and female is not only a metaphysical conversation, but also rational evolutionary economics of the least natural effort expended to survive: that a species is better adapted if it requires less energy to perform certain natural functions, but only if it is based on natural systems with humans in harmony with natural forces, not in conflict attempting to control. The current aspects of societal and cultural life reflects the predator prey aspects of economic forces - an order structure whose origins usurped the female's control over the foundations of any economy - household management of domestic relations. Eco-feminism is an alternative and sustainable model for its evolutionary economics are based upon the significant relationship between females and nature. Present economic theories and practices that take for granted male domination over females and over nature as being in synch with the natural order of things. It is a close analogy of human dominion over nature and male domination over females, domination which cannot be disentangled from each other,

<sup>306</sup> BBC, *End of Falklands War to be marked*, (June 13, 2007).

<sup>307</sup> Peter Stafford, *Heavenly Highs, Ayahuasea, Kava-Kava, DMT & Other Plants of the Gods*, Ronin Publishing (2005), p. 100.

and the social movements of environmentalism and cultures are a necessary part of resisting all forms of modern oppression and the promotion of new sustainable communities of the future.

As for my enslaved condition to a dehumanized matrix, I'm "*beggin' Big Mama*" for some relief, some authentic change on the political and psychological levels. While I'll await the rise of the new queen rulers from the ranks of feral street children, perhaps her spirit will come to me again and again till I draw my last breath. The Goddess of fertility occasionally changes her mind and sends me a bit of her nurturing spirit but spiteful nature; but a spirit that carries the seeds of menticide by modernity. How to escape the matrix we all live on; how to live life on human terms like being free and happy? One must have a fatalistic attitude believing that God controls everything, or a delusional, compulsive believe in a positive attitude to survive the madness of human living. Why feel sorry for reality, yourself? If so, then there is no reason to live. Pray for a miracle or God will frown; expect the unexpected which seems to never come, like an authentic symbiotic relationship where real needs are met between male and female psyches. But there is always the tension between two opposites: women want to control and men want to escape it; women want men to change, but if they are true to their nature – they won't. Put another way: men don't want women to change as givers of sensual pleasures, but they do, especially after marriage. So, I pray to be tortured by this dialect once again; to play the dance between to birds? And likewise, a counterpart prays for a "*bad man*" turned good when many were good but turned bad?

Nice people can always count on being abused by disturbed people thinking they are nice; do expect the unexpected. Every one has a bit of good and bad; of happy or sad, but we all have the choice of trying to use our minds rationally to control our dark side. All we can do is favor one side or the other. When people are overwhelmed by dark emotions and fear, they lash out in anxiety; they lash out abuse those that enable it; because those who favor the lighter side, unreasonably at times allow the abuse. Even if one knows this truth, still they are tested throughout life with the temptation to abuse too. But, any series of tranquil moments strung along can suddenly change by being punctuated by unexpected extreme emotional intensity in relationships be they good or bad, or a bit of both. For the moment, life is getting better for me in my ability to accept disturbed people troubling me despite the world's madness denying real love being trumped with a price tag. Hell, at night I get unexpectedly get loved by angels of mercy and devils of condemnation harassing me in the night. In the peace of the night I have had many dreams about narcissistic abuse women. I always have dreams about troubled people who Buddha brings across my path; and generally these dreams portend the end of the relationship. Now a psychologist would say these are just anticipatory dreams reflecting what you feel about something or somebody. Yet I prefer to view some dreams as precognitive – dreams of what is coming. Normally we think of domestic abuse as a male problem. It is in fact a human problem pervasively found throughout all realms of human activity.

Anyway, I had a bad dream about being on an old Caribbean boat painted white and blue which while in turbid, disturbed waters pulled up on a shoreline. There I encounter a dark sky and a woman I knew for years who had been stalking me. I tried to be her friend, but she was too mean spirited; too psychologically disturbed to have a perhaps a normal relationship defined as friendly and affectionate; neither of which she was. But, she was narcissistic, self centered ego: e.g., greedy for career and love. Unfortunately, one's greed for career can be achieved at the cost of love. Love is about not trying to control through psychological devaluations, but acceptance and attraction to somebody's personality and mannerisms. Yet, we are trained to think that even these categories ought to be defined. How much potential love do abusive people ridiculing somebody deny themselves through hating humanity while embracing artificial norms of what is ideal? Perhaps physical and psychological dynamics are governed by the rules of polarity – of opposites in conflict. Perhaps abuse is normal and affection abnormal, yet we all seek the unobtainable? Yet a relationship ought to be two people, or more banding together to survive others of opposite views. But banding together requires one can be intimate, and most abusive people have intimacy problems: i.e., they don't know how to relate without wanting to control. At first this control is psychological, but it invariably can become physical if the person is very disturbed.

The Great Spirit of both creativity and destruction, fertility and death, *Ghede*, the Haitian voodoo god, brought me off and on for many, many years another nemesis of love; of a troubled spirit – like most, troubled by bad poisons of modernity; a Haitian *mulata* woman of 31 years of age - 20 years my junior that had stalked me for years deceiving me of the promise of heaven in the bedroom. But all I got was ridicule, so I avoided her potentially putting a fist in my face: i.e., she started out friendly, then started to devalue me by calling me weird when I turned down an anonymous offer to join the Army National Guard - called me weird because I was an anti-militarist; she denigrated my education

as irrelevant when I expressed an opinion in my academic disciple; and when she was a bit undisciplined (aren't most?) and overslept and was late for work, but she blamed me I did not fully wake her - she said I had no work ethic and I should know. I asked myself, be your "*bitch*," your house servant - your slave? When I told her it was not my responsibility to manage her life, she repeatedly told me to "*Shut-up!!*" So I did - I ran away from her; but I suspect I'll be back because I'm a forgiving man, or a fool. Yet, in classic narcissistic style she stalks me trying to justify herself at my mental expense. I could file complaints, but as a Buddha would say - stay away from them; love the transgressor, but reject the behavior - the sin.

So, I feel I must ignore at times this trouble spirit for their own well being. Somehow, I'm the agent of enlightenment, but mine as well. She was at times a "*bad girl*" parading as a "*good girl*," or as an old Indian woman from Nicaragua said: *una mujer con malo character*" - a character of bad disposition; but that is only a view if one is to be always "*happy go lucky*." This disturbed character always stalked me cloaked by the night; it was her fickle female psyche searching for a mate to control. Yet despite this pathological need to hurt the male, I still fantasized that if it went my way there could be some happiness, but what I learned was that males may learn patience as a means of buying love, and at times seemed to pay-off as a strategy for cohabitation as a missionary of love, in fact were emotions forced into a prostrated position that covered-up the intuitive feeling of one's soul being trapped in an unhealthy relationship.

But I suspect she's allowed me to think I have the upper hand, because I love her despite what I feel are her natural female deceptions to control the male psyche. But what a man in his ignorance might consider deceptions of cloaked emotional abuse just might be the beguiled by the fantasy of the "*good character*" - a sensuous spirit of a woman understanding and accepting the man - not trying to tinker with his fragile psychology. Yet, believing in prosperity, I have fooled myself into feeling I have everything I need: e.g., a boat, some revenue from a book, some web site advertisement revenue, and my girlfriend for the moment. She's pretty, has a good heart (I think) a criteria for a male mind. In a world that places emphasis on "*breeding*," she has been well bred by Catholic Church schooling - so she could be merciful when I break Church rules by being cautious around a lobotomized soul with a black shirt and white collar. Depending on your phobias and repressed desires, one may view her as an enticing woman "*da speak da Creole French*," or as a normal human carrying a lot of bad psychology from childhood.

Yet she's modern too, having been meticed into the ethos of being professionally defined by a career: i.e., she's a nurse with three post-graduate degrees and working on a doctorate degree, and she has a car and a house; now she is the master - the successful immigrant who hates their own culture. But, having rejected and hence repressing her racial background cultural background by embracing the social psychology of America she is very unhappy; and now directs her repressed condition into a career which serves emotionally abusive people - she joined the organized abuse of the US Army. And since I would not join, she thought me weird. Now she's an American on the matrix - a slave of state, so I'd better be cautious because I have learned that I don't need a master, nor to I desire be her master or posses her. I know that I can hang with her for the moment and see if it works out; and if it fails, I'm certain it will be over a modern issue called money that will be required to pay the mortgages on the all the chattel property.

But if the ethnic type of immigrant has been subjected to the treatments of menticidal assimilation and now reasons the white man's way in a society that does not accept rebellious natives of any cultural persuasion, then perhaps the mission of finding a fertile queen to rule the new emerging societies ought to turn to the mashed, the scrambled Stone Age tribes and feral street kids of the urban jungles of the Third World. A search for authentic old ways of life mixed with a bit of the new may be encountered with folks like the *Sumo*, *Rama* and *Miskito* Africanized Indians the Honduras and Nicaragua coastlines; or as a provocative voodoo girl of the Afro-Caribbean Rastafarian world in league with the remnants of Indian tribes. Many of the Indians and descendants of black slaves of the Americas have rejected the white man's modernity project, but are still addicted to wanting to master it. Some have rejected the missionary work of Christians who claim they are saving souls for *Jesus* when in fact they are doing political work either willingly for the powerful, or unwittingly on their behalf. For the rebellious natives, fomenting revolution as a political and cultural project is not the same as sleeping with the natives and calling it missionary work.

Yet despite the effects of the crimes of the good missionary entrepreneurs, there the Stone Age tribes offer the redemptive hope of preserving one's humanity; preserving one's psychological sanity. A woman that smokes marijuana cigars and farms and fishes would be the archetype for guaranteed

survival. Then people cross pollinating the best attributes of modernity with primordial spiritual truths, then there is hope; hope if the metaphysics of the peoples of the jungles dominate the consciousness of the modern psyche. It would be best if we rode all day long in the ocean, then we could hide in the bushes like the escaped Negroes of the Caribbean sugar plantations who found sanctuary with the *Sumo*, *Rama* and *Miskito* Indian natives; we could hang-out on the tiny Caribbean islands and coastlines where we can warm each other up in carnal sins as the fertility gods would have us do. But, the price tag to recover one's humanity is a person must join the oppressed group, if they will have you and give up on institutionalized modernity and its class structures.

#### AUTOMATED NECROPHILIA

The social psychology of technological society works against nature, not with it; and when people viewed each other as equals in "*olden times*," we had harmonious cooperation when working with the environment together. As a society of unequals creating manipulative games around the idea of control, perhaps this is one reason why we pathologically kill each other, then bless it, or curse it with a bible? The social psychology of society, plagued by a type of collective *Somnambuliform* is haunted by the spirits of militarist outcomes, morbid phantoms created from the game "*musical chairs*" of milking the land beyond reason, yet not equitably sharing its' poisoned fruits. When humans were hunters and gatherers dependent upon nature, we were both physically healthier in our diets, and our social psychology that was expressed in pagan religions based on nature; both which were more true to the idea of God's Eden and our place within it. But, when we settled down and became farmers dependant upon, and addicted to one main staple crop and the power over controlling it; we created a physically unfit poor people with a class structure competing over the new idea of private inheritable property – the granaries of the white man's wheat, the yellow man's rice, and the red man's corn, the basis of their civilizations' traumatized past of being enslaved to priests and kings engaged in empire building of conquering and controlling the power from the wealth of granaries and livestock: i.e., it's this idea of property of ancient tribal war lords that carried forth into modernization of ancient institutions of church and state; and the "*not so modern*" mind has been that plague by this deadly competition over control ever since.

In the case of the Western mind suffering the effects of civilization building, its' foundations rest upon the traumatization of wealth and slavery created by the advent of the agricultural revolution in ancient Egypt, and Mesopotamia; and in the case of its' primary religion, its' values and beliefs rest upon the foundations of Semitic peoples being enslaved by a pharaoh or king; monotheistic religions birthed in the deserts from the idea of retribution, or forgiveness. The lesson of *Exodus* is *Moses*, the exiled murderer and his flock moving out into the desert, not seeking retribution against their masters, but escape to a better world. Yet *Moses*, who had his own crime of killing a prince in Egypt, had to control the rabble at his tent door so he ruled with an "*iron fist*" like an "*eye for an eye*." And so, the legacy of *Moses* remains still very strong in penal codes calling for retribution, yet is at odds with another believe held – the mercy and forgiveness of *Jesus*. Alienation from unnatural ideas are learned – so homicidal and suicidal thoughts and feelings are anger, hatred, shame guilt and depression that are learned; are reactions to harsh realities of humanity's own making not in synch with what we think life ought to be – harmonious and pleasurable in synch with nature. When we have two opposed beliefs and values trying to be held in one's head, we get a type of troubled feud as the basis of a paranoid mind either fearing God's retribution, or hating him. The idea of fearing and hating God is superstitious reasoning.

I am struck by newspaper tales of family homicides and suicides that are so predictable in their outcomes: i.e., they become a focal point of what a society believes in based upon its' particular historical religious and economic experiences with the environment. But these homicides and suicides seem to be devoid of any moral purpose, unlike the stories of death in Nazi concentration camps that Dr. Viktor Frankl wrote of.<sup>308</sup> One reads of a father killing everybody in the household, then killing himself; and of course if he survives his own suicide, society parades him on show trials condemning him as evil, then killing him as an immoral, failed human. Now, there are pseudo scientific explanations as to this deviancy away from harmonious living, so. I'll add my own. The harsh religion of the Jews and its' stepchild, Christianity has a murderous god that kills his children and calls it just: e.g., Noah and the great flood; and the end times of the apocalypse. It seems this god blames his children for their failures; failures he created. It is an interest religion that has Samson committing suicide to kill the philistines; Abraham being told to murder his son to prove his loyalty to a vain God; and that same analogy is found in God killing his favorite son *Jesus* so we could "*get on by*." Next time you read of a father killing his children, think of god killing you. Think of a teacher

<sup>308</sup> Frankl, Viktor E., *Man's Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*, Simon & Schuster (1963).

of death that leads by example? One must ask: how alienating is a religion too far removed from natural realities that have been replaced with fantasies of the unknown abyss we all must cross? But, is homicide and suicide strictly endemic to monotheistic religions, or does religion merely masking natural behaviors of mortal, cognizant beings aware of death. It seems that humanity, be it primordial Stone Age tribes, or sophisticated, yet deadly civilizations, their social themes all are obsessed with our fate – to die to this world – and hope that our consciousness remains intact?

Religious psychosis associated with the means of survival, economics has created a group psychology of the living dead – “*zombies*” - that’s why we can’t the dead die in peace. We are - groups of social misfits unable to live without idolatry to illusions, and failed fantasies are the basis of our homicidal and suicidal tragedies. Homicidal society is stuck on auto-pilot; the business of death has been fully automated by machinery that requires the human component as the fuel! It does not help that most live in fear of death, and it’s a big industry in the form of militaries carry out state murder, organized religion collecting money to absolve people of their sins and blessing the sins of state, and of course there are the necropolises of the dead; the military cemeteries where the eulogies of lies are carved in stone. And these lies are parroted on Memorial Day by ministers and generals telling citizens “*to give thanks*” to soldiers that died saving them from evil; and of course this message is married to “*giving thanks*” to *Jesus* for being your Savior on hellish Earth and in Heaven.

But, this idea of attributing death to predatory economics and its’ religion of “*knowing one’s place*” is only a theory. Perhaps we have always suffered fear of our mortality; so modern acts of homicide and suicide are merely the old function of reconciling our alienation in new forms of mechanized killing now labeled either a just war with its self sacrificing heroes, or bad murderous terrorist. Humans have always been predisposed to mental depression, dark moods of frustration that writers termed melancholia in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century exacerbated by brutal, dysfunctional social living of the Industrial Revolution. Post impressionist artists like Vincent van Gogh (1853-90) expressed what they are seeing; he projected his spontaneous, intense internal emotions, his psychological interpretation of social life through agitated, crude brushstrokes. His psychology, moody, restless temperamental, captured in his art his portrayals of modern misery based upon exploitative poverty. One of his last paintings, the ominous omen of death in the “*Crows in the Wheatfields*,” is a painting with a field full of ravenous crows stealing the harvest and roads to nowhere. His story sounds familiar of ridicule and rejection starting with a disapproving father, a protestant minister who as a Christian emissary kicked his own son to the curb; feeling upset with himself, he cut off his own ear in remorse for quarreling with a fellow artist; and of course he also suffered spurned love; suffering all this on the roads to nowhere, he was haunted by the omen of the black crows and killed himself with a gun.

As a Buddhist, I know the reality of depression and happiness explored by the artist; something that must be experienced and expressed in giving voice to your tears if one is to ascend out of man made hells. Why are people depressed? Well, maybe the artists feel the answer - Good news?! God did it to you! Tchaikovsky, Piece “*Providence*,” Symphony No. 5, E Minor, 1st movement feels the condition of God given melancholia and the human spirit in triumph over that tension. Christmas is the time of year where suicides will reign in high numbers. Ever felt melancholia? Good! Well, the hero is the human spirit that triumphs over that tension through living that fact - many won’t make it - that is a truth. Suicide and love -ever felt it? Sure you have. Tchaikovsky’s Swan Lake had Odette committing suicide over the pains of separated love.

But the story of modern suicide, of frustrated emotions robbed of the meaning of self sacrifice defending life is well defined by playwrights that see suicide as a fundamental human problem from modern living. Eugene O’Neill (1888-1953), considered one of the most important writers in the American theatre; his characters were riddled with alcohol and morphine to sedate the hard truths of a failed society of modern humans as victims of circumstances. His plays are about people who have no faith in a God, their destiny, or the free will to reject unhappiness and consequently blame impersonal causes for their suffering while torturing themselves with guilt for their own sins. But the story of homicide and suicide can be found in the biblical characters *Noah* and *Sampson*. God committed the first act of mass murder of drowning millions of his children in a giant flood, yet favoring one child, Noah and his dysfunctional family over millions of drowned people. Sampson, a Hebrew preferred the social company of Philistines. He enjoyed their pleasures which included his affair with *Dahlia*. But in the end, that which he loved betrayed him and robbed him of his legendary strength; and having been delivered-up to his enemies, with the burden of God on his mind telling him he was a chosen man, he did God’s will and committed suicide by pulling down the temple pillars killing himself and his enemies.



Mental depression and suicide has always been a normal outcome of oppressive social living that Leo Tolstoy (1828-1910), Russian writer, soldier and moral philosopher wrote of in his works that embodied authentic psychological realism. He condemned war and deflated the notion that history is made by individual egoistic men, but through the actions of large numbers of common people – ordinary people who do the fighting and dying. Tolstoy suffered from melancholia and was tormented by the thought of suicide. He was tortured by the idea of a life without moral meaning in need of meaning that death could not annihilate; and that is what modernity has robbed people today of when Tolstoy remarked that “*wealth corrupts us all.*” How are we to be heroes persevering against this mentality if we are all affected in some form by the corrosive effects of materialism upon the mind – the soul? Either way, heroes ought to review their lives when faced by death. His solution to the madness of society was to practice the essence of Christianity; the idea of universal agape, rational love with a passive resistance to violence - to evil; to live to the dictates of one's conscience. He condemned all violence, wars and the coerciveness of policies that the state uses against its citizen-slaves. He defended individual personality and its conscience, something always under attack in modern society; and that individual conscience is the target of “*brainwashing*” perpetrated on soldiers. His rational view on resistance was practiced by Gandhi of India in confronting British oppression, Martin Luther King of America confronting racism and lynchings, and the Dalai Lama of Tibet dealing with heavy-handed Chinese trying to assimilate the Tibetans, all advocated non-violence as the means to confronting the fascist nature of government driving people to do the killing on behalf of money; how to confront governments that rob people of their individual personality and conscience.

Though we think we are modern and progressive, yet the old story of homicides and suicides have always had a basis in some sort of injustice assaulting the personality and its' conscience, and modern industrialized living and its illusions are no less the same story. In a society of supposed meritocracy, it is a tale based upon unrealistic hopes for happiness in the beliefs and values that idolizes the vanity of success as the measure of an ideal or worthy person. Feelings about the meaning of a worthy life and the meaning of death negating that, and what constitutes sins and associated guilt are learned from a society, they are subjective beliefs and values which govern how people are treated and hence feel. This sets-up the mindset of the psychological association between life and death. In most societies there can be no life without death. In Haiti, the voodoo god *Ghede* is both the god of death and sex. In primordial, elemental religions, there is full acknowledgment of humanity's relationship to the reality of nature's life cycle. Death is not feared, but accepted as God's will and not the perverse idea that one has to die because they are a sinner. If death is not to be feared, but embraced in full knowledge that one is merely an expression of God, then it is a healthy expression of the “*death wish.*” However, in industrialized societies the death wish is embraced as a means to escape the madness of social life devoid of natural meaning. It is a natural expression to the unnatural, plastic modern lifestyles. Or, this is the nature of reality, but is repressed by Western Christendom and its' need to control nature viewed as the domain of the devil. This perspective is the legacy that we have inherited that shows-up in the need to control nature through science.

We must unlearn the anxieties what we have learned from the bullies of life – mental illness driven by fear due to the fakery of modern social roles disconnected from our nature. Our psychologies are trapped in these cages and we spend a lifetime trying to rationalize our natural feelings in contradiction to learned feelings of alienation. Like the Crocodile, the Green Toad and Whale Shark all these animals naturally refused to eat in the face of living unnaturally alienated – removed from nature they chose suicide over being imprisoned in zoos, museums and aquariums parading as marine institutes. Why would humans be any different given that they too live in an unnatural environment where people are caged by the institutions of family, religion and government? People are no different when faced with unnatural living – “*they go crazy.*” Like the “*mad scientist*” at a marine lab shot-gunning pelicans out of the sky one might ask: what type of mind is it that with glee kills nature in the name of protecting it? These types of government sponsored research institutes reflect the institutionalization of pathological notions of human superiority to rule indiscriminately all life forms. Has not government killed the most on an industrialized scale? Modern society is the ultimate morbid expression of necromancers and their wishes of death run amuck; it is a necropolis of the walking dead- a cold technological city warehousing homicidal and suicidal types.

Homicides and suicides especially are motivated by menticidal bad ideas that did not fully take during the socialization process because the mind naturally resisted that which was unnatural: e.g. killing for greed or mental anguish caused by constructed living situations that assault the sensibilities. Buddhism might ask: why do we suffer so much deadly mental pain that drives us to madness? How many people kill out of anger either themselves or others over ideas that they learned?

For the most part, Christianity has been twisted by the deluded and manipulative in “*pushing*” through fear of death these morbid, sick ideas of God’s prosperity, happiness through material success rather than abating the feelings of failure around these subjective and unethical values and beliefs. Authentic spirituality is about transcending the fear of physical death in exchange for living a good life. Buddhism with a martial arts training can be a means of disciplining the mind against the assaults of the illusions motivated by fear and greed which drive human living. It’s as though we are all trapped in the burning house of a mind-set given to them. Perhaps that is why the crazy street person hides in the tranquility of the woods free from the illusions of people making their life a mental hell.

Human feelings of jealousy, envy, and anger can overwhelm the psyche and drive one to committing homicide followed by suicide. Murders as a form of revengeful warfare are explicable when warriors charge to their death. But mass murderers “*grinding an ax*,” and mass produced death in all forms are products of a modern twisted society. On television we are seeing an increase in frustrated immigrants committing mass homicides followed by their own suicidal death wish: e.g., Virginia Tech student, Mr. Cho killing fellow students; and Mr. Wong killing his fellow immigrants. Former FBI profiler Clint Van Zandt whose motive is to be a “*petty*” celebrity of sorts, and Matt Lauer of NBC both wanted to tell-a-vision “*pushing*” an overly simplistic view that the Asian immigrant, Mr. Wong who showed up at the American Civic Association in Binghamton, New York, and killed nearly a dozen fellow immigrants was a criminal. Lauer and Van Zandt attached the term “*criminal mind*” of a “*mass murder*.”<sup>309</sup>

However, they never balanced the story with a psychological explanation of why a man would go insane with anger and lash out at the American dream which he felt was his nightmare. I guess he may have felt that by killing his fellow immigrants that he could kill-off the feeling of being a fool for buying into the fantasies of the American dream that never really was. What was telling were his claims that he was harassed by police? However, though mentioned, there was no real investigation into the idea that he was harassed by police, a reality counter to his idealistic understanding of the claims that America is a free society, which it is not. I have met many immigrants who tell me that America reminds them of the police states they immigrated from. Perhaps when there is a gross differential between the reality of the American, technocratic police state, and the fantasies of fancy speech claiming liberty and freedom, it contributes to a sense of anger when an individual learns that they are losers in a society of “*pipe dream*” promises of happiness. But Mr. and Mr. Wong, both were successful Americans when they learned that could legally arm themselves with guns; but their problem was they went out on a rampage.

As a mentecided man myself, and feeling the alienation, I have looked to other cultures for explanations on human nature. After studying a Japanese, Shinto variant of Buddhism that taught me a rational method of mind control by knowing that others project their learned psychosis, their spirit onto others while blaming others for their suffering; and we are all guilty of this error. We are living in an age of deadly sarcasms where the mythological worlds of the Polynesian youth *Mafatu*, a child of the sea mastering nature with a stone knife, or the Japanese bushido martial arts codes of the ancient Samurai based on a code of honor, all these past virtues no longer seem to function in a world of politicized criminal vices of state. These ancient warriors, like medieval knights wielded the swords in “*la poste di falcone*,” the guard of the hawk on behalf of truth which they were willing to die for – now people die for lies. Yet these codes and the teachings of Buddha and other rabbi types as a rational analysis of perverse realities beyond the individual’s control, still free us with a method of knowing that the disturbed contents of the mind cause the suffering. We all are students of life and if Christians could just realize that suffering is an enlighten perspective in and of itself and not necessarily a sin, then western society could move forward, or is that an illusion too?

We all have a psychological morbid side; a necromancer within each of us; and it’s the “*dark-side*” that serves as the basis of psychological attacks that plagues both the waking conscious mind and subconscious mind of the dream state. Yet these psychological attacks either haunt the conscience wanting to nurture life, or merely feed a monstrous *Id* projecting death. Individuals are psychologically disturbed because their suffering is based upon a belief system that is an illusion, a type of social schizophrenia; like *Somnambuliform*, a society possessed of bad ideas giving life to realities of what is right and wrong that people project out onto each other. It’s as though we as a society and individuals are in need of an exorcism and the exorcist is the suffering; the basis of enlightenment. The antidote to realizing the truth that suffering can liberate us is in the story of *Jesus Christ* suffering the crucifix of torture projected onto him. Psychologically he was motivated to

---

<sup>309</sup> NBC Today, NBC, (April 7, 2009).

confront power and in life took on death which captures all source of future life. I have made the case that the more intimate and sharing a society is in its relationships, despite its technological development, is an image of Stone Age peoples living in balance with their mortal natures. Our primordial ancestors told in mythological stories dealt with psychological issues of reconciling suffering; they saw it more as a spiritual theme of a spirit of a greater whole of which we humans are a part of.

But the science of psychiatry would assert, that mental illness perhaps is attributable to the somatic possibilities of temporal lesions on the brain that cause disturbing hallucinations, but what of people not suffering organic lesions, but act “crazy” as though possessed by a Frankenstein spirit of maniacal deviance that drives the possessed to insanity. The psychiatrist would say that perhaps people suffering spirit possession are manifesting a form of psychosis labeled *Somnambuliform* and as modern doctors they are akin to exorcist, the “witch doctor” of Stone Age folks possessed of a bad spirit. There are accounts that claim that spirit possession is a real phenomenon as was claimed in the movie *The Exorcist*.<sup>310</sup> Perhaps Charles Manson is telling us the truth when he speaks of a devil inside him; a bedeviled society that is manifested in him as a homicidal motivator of others; and we watching his monstrosity on television are entertained and attracted towards with morbid curiosity, yet repelled by his ugly humaneness which trumpets the truth of what the spirit can express – an insane preoccupation with death rendered through the feelings of sadistic cruelty or masochistic self hate of one’s own mortality.

Yet the theatre of entertainment has always been of a Greek tragedy of having to kill, or wanting to be killed put to music and dance. And that is the story of being human; of being a hero who transcends the moral paradoxes of life; and we are faced with the psychological paradox of being conscious like an ethical god, and with an awareness of being mortal and unable to do anything about it, many feel cynical, resentful and fearful. The death wish, the deep need to commit suicide in some form that Sigmund Freud wrote of is a natural feeling when a child first learns of mortality; the morbid preoccupation with killing life. Yet this “dark side” labeled psychotic and bad by modern day witch doctors need not be viewed as disturbed spirit let loose by modernity, but a brooding thinker dwelling on the futility of being alive without purpose; brooding on the vanity of human living. Great minds in the literary arts like Mark Twain and classical composer Russian Peter Ilyitch Tchaikovsky (1840-93), both known for a mood of melancholia in their works was a melancholia that breathes of human dignity, and only death can end the wicked magician’s spells that holds the mind hostage. Tchaikovsky’s music in particular is rich in melodic passages suggestive of profound melancholy with alternating intensity of moods in movements derived from folkloric Russian music. When I was a child I heard two recordings: the story of suicidal love in Swan Lake and the story Robinson Crusoe being marooned on a deserted island with the story’s background score being Tchaikovsky’s Symphony no. 5 in E Minor, 1<sup>st</sup> Movement (1888) which captured the mood of the character’s loneliness as he lamented his condition of wanting a dose of humanity.

When we are depressed and feel unloved, we are refreshed by reclusion in the forest, deserts and seas where there is no shameful past or frightful future, only the contentment of the present. The theme of a hero fleeing into the forest and encountering the rejuvenating magic of nature is told in the music and ballet of the Waltz in Tchaikovsky’s Ballet Opera 20, Swan Lake (1876) epitomizes the story the fleeting vanity of happiness thwarted by evil; between the unhappiness of social living and the urge of untamed, pure happiness found in our nature. It is a tale of suicide; a story of a “happy go lucky” prince who lived with his queen mother who reminded him to accept his heavy responsibilities to rule his kingdom by taking a wife. He was most unhappy, and fled his obligations through hunting, when he suddenly found himself alone deep in the forest by a magical lake. There out of the lake he encountered a beautiful girl named Odette dressed in swan feathers. He pledged to love her forever, but an evil magician wanting the prince to marry his daughter cast a spell on him by deceiving him with his own daughter while at a royal ball. There the prince asked her to marry him with the real Odette desperately trying to attract his attention on the outskirts of the crowd. Confident their plan had worked the magician and his daughter disappeared in a cloud of black smoke. Realizing he had been tricked, he ran to the lake to find the real Odette broken hearted. There he begged for forgiveness, but said she had to leave him since he had broken his pledge, and only death could break the magician’s spell. So she threw herself into the lake and the prince followed her where the lake showed it too had magic of its own for while the birds sang a mournful song out of the lake rose Odette and the prince floating away to a new happy life where the magician could never harm them.

---

<sup>310</sup> William Peter Blatty, *The Exorcist*, Warner Brothers (1973).

Swan Lake is a fairy tale of the stately, noble nature of a creation in full flower seeking eternal love doomed to sing the swan song before a natural death; but today humanity has robbed us of a natural death with spiritual meaning and replaced it with an antiseptic, cold end without noble purpose and only suicide can end the magician's spell. Most fairy tales merely teach the foolishness of being a prince or princess, but the tale of a trumpeting swan tragically seeking love makes sense, a story of a large aquatic white bird representing a pure unstained psyche engaged in a psychology of hope for love, yet with a dark beak splashed with a bit of orange to remind it that all individual lives eventually cease in a state of loneliness. Truly the swan's plaintive song has a strong appeal to poets and writers with references to melancholia that is a major part of the human psyche are to be found in the ancient Greek stories of Homer, later medieval literature by Geoffrey Chaucer, followed by Shakespeare; references to melancholia which these writers seem to understand better than the modern scientific doctors who seem to have a need to drown natural melancholia with pharmaceutical pills that merely dull the human senses; dull the creative capacity for the expression of this natural feeling of sadness of our birth and death.

Yet this need to dance the swan song of death requires an evil magician to orchestrate the militarist songs of war required to glorify death in a noble cause; a political cause that requires these primordial natural feelings be harnessed by the state through the merger of government with the cultural arts. Adolph Hitler as an artist understood the power of music and art motivating people to do the unthinkable: e.g., the music of Beethoven and Wagner expressed the German idealism of discipline in the precise metronome drum beats of the war between nature and science; between the human heart and mind. But the art of killing with a musical operetta playing in the background found its ultimate expression in the cultural life of Nazi Germany where the cultural arts and politics were not separate, but one. In the Nazi drive of Stalingrad Russia, one can imagine the city burning down to the melody of Wagner, or the Russians playing Tchaikovsky's Symphony no. 5 in E Minor, 1<sup>st</sup> Movement to lament the sadness and hopelessness of a city and its people in the agony of death. The de-Nazification Tribunal investigations held by the British and Americans after the Second World War; in particular, that of Dr. Wilhelm Furtwangler, Conductor of the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra brought up this dilemma of the artist having to take sides, of walking the tightrope between emigration or collaboration; caught between wanting to maintain the separation between the cultural arts and politics; of being free or enslaved to those who wanted the cultural art chained to their political cause to determine what had been deemed good and bad, right or wrong and who was to judge that. Though Dr. Furtwangler was cleared of being a Nazi and was known to helped Jewish musicians, he still collaborated and received the fruits of the Reich because as he and many knew, it was necessary to survive being killed by the state.<sup>311</sup>

Most people are taught to be fearful of death, and therefore society must be fearful of itself as evidenced by mass produced homicides and suicides. How does a machine like society love itself when it has no heart? Is it the fractured heart plagued by the memories of thwarted love and recognition that drives one to madness and even anger to kill someone or themselves? How can a society constructed like a mechanized matrix love itself? How can the artificialized worlds of governmental technocracies devoid of the natural emotion of ethical compassion, yet full of a artificial mentality supposedly claiming to assist the citizen-slaves who largely hate – not love bureaucrats? It doesn't, it treats people like objects, and some might argue that society hates itself and that is reflective in its treatments of people. Yes, the masters who are tortured by conflicting idealism that profess a faith in a prince of peace (*Jesus*), yet desire the sting of conflict hate themselves more than their slaves who do adhere to the creed of *Jesus*. And if most modern psychologies are unnatural, then how much can a mentally ill person love themselves? Why do supposed liberal people rationalize the need for war?

The truth is at least the conservative people are honest in their deadly fascisms. But even supposed enlightened people can be authoritarian in needing to impose their visions of a tolerant society. Just like conservative Christians demanding the right to be dominant in the public policies, liberal people who also profess being non judgmental Christians and who espouse the right for one to be an anomaly also are willing to engage in violence to make their point because they have a vested interest in the society that claims to tolerate and accept as normal unnatural ideas of race and sexuality that reflect the artificiality of modernity. Human kind has always produced anomalies which were accepted, but now they are mass produced unnaturally. Obviously in the war of politics, people of practically any modern political persuasion are willing to die for their rights; yet many commit suicide because they are tortured in the mind by unnatural ways of living that dictate how we work and live. Like the

---

<sup>311</sup> Ronald Harwood, *Taking Sides*, Dramatists Play Services, Inc. (1995).

created mindset of the American slaves, modern people love their masters more than the masters love themselves. Modern society is artificial; therefore it may be incapable of loving itself.

We live in a world increasingly dominated by the effects of a constructed artificial mindset based on the symbols of being modern – being rational. But this supposed mass produced enlightened rationality merely is painted over the paranoid minds of fear of manufactured mass homicides and suicides reflective of the industrialization of civilization. Modernity requires fear and threats to function: e.g., Republican John McCain “*pushing*” the theatre of lies during the 2008 presidential campaign made the pious claim that war ought not to be romanticized nor engaged in lightly; but he himself “*pushes*” a romanticized version of himself as a Greek warrior. Yet McCain’s fantasies of being a warrior president potentially will kill us all. Unfortunately he is merely reflective of the colonizing mentality of the white man’s psychological need to impose his cultural world order which others are questioning and increasingly confronting. But, the Pentagon constituents that he represents use the notions of romanticized fantasies in the recruitment of youth through video games. What McCain apparently believes in is unsustainable and reflects a desperate mindset willing to restore American power through the barrel of a gun in lieu of economic prosperity of developing the new economies of the future. Faith in his proposals will bring no hope of love of humanity, but merely more paranoia and hatred – the basis of homicide and suicide; two attributes that afflict modern soldiers. But, in order to build an empire reason is not the attribute needed to obtain it: i.e., a society that wants to first ensure the public peace ought not to reason with criminals that rape and rob the powerless.

Modern people think themselves advanced; technologically, but not necessarily ethically or rationally. Yet they are crippled by technology; fooled into thinking it carries a higher truth when it merely projects old truths- greed and fear. They basically deny their natural mortality in lieu of learned, fake romanticized fantasies which leads to an internal moral struggle as to why one is unhappy – they attempt to disappear their conscience and fear from the mind, but humanity’s alienation with being mortal manifest itself in the deadly games of survival. And likewise, they attempt in a delusional god like way (Apollo) to repress their compulsive drives for pleasure as a relief from the madness of technological disasters like modern war making. The military tries to kill like the arrow of Apollo, but it is Dionysus that supplies the fervent madness to survive combat. Perhaps homicide and suicide are byproducts of conflicts in subjective beliefs and values at odds with natural instincts that are visited upon the human mind by society. To kill others and yourself, is that moral or immoral? Is a jihadist a suicidal or a homicidal bomber? Perhaps it merely depends on which side of the cultural and religious divide that a person is by “*a trick of fate*” born into. Is not the feeling of killing one’s self natural in the face of the unnatural? Are not the leaders who are full of hope of one more chance at success in the face of doom the illusionists? But an individual, like an American Indian did not see natural realities removed from illusions as they looked upon the overwhelming force of the Federal 7th Cavalry arrayed against the village’s warriors and saying with certainty that “*it’s a good day to die*” is very different than modern suicide driven by mental depression of despair; a feeling of no illusions of hope because of the realities one is forced to live.

Animist cultures understand the relationship between nature and the spirit world which modern science denies. They were moral in defense of nature confronting the “*collateral damage*” of organized theft, rape and murder of nature and man’s place in it by a dehumanized machine society. In all the years the Indians made their way with primitive weapons, never once did they kill a man for the pleasure of just seeing him fall. Is a warrior protecting a way of life charging a mechanized army a homicidal or suicidal maniac or just a brave person of honor? Are not the Rama, Sumo and Miskito Indians of Central America in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century entitled to defend their social democratic societies from the being crushed by the lies of proselytizing Christians seeking to install an unethical and alien way of life onto them through the harnessing of the greed of assimilated surrogates of capitalism working in tandem with global investors attempting to steal the rural land and develop it for personal and corporate gain? And if they defend their villages from real estate developers they are the murderers? In an earlier era, sacrificing one’s self through personal combat to defend the village or suicide so one is not a burden on it, to preserve life for the good of the species makes natural sense; but in a modern world that function of living a pro-life ethic in balanced unison with the environment has been replaced by the logic of internecine predation of modern machine like societies feeding upon each other. In short, modern society is based upon an imbalance with nature; yet perhaps it requires the mass killing of each other to maintain the some sense of balance. Yet, this imbalance is required if the use of subjective religious values asserts that all the victims are so because they are sinful, or are victims of human sins, but it’s warranted if they are to be saved for God.

Self defense and suicide are natural impulses of all animal forms, yet the insanity of the modern mind has made suicide, a natural right, immoral hence illegal. That one fact probably has motivated a few deadly behaviors. Suicide is a natural right manifested by the "*death wish*," and modern living which is a threat to life claims the moral mission of sustaining while robbing it of its natural course. One has a natural right to die, but we live in a world where village resources are wasted on propping up corpses with pipes and hoses and calling it moral – God's will. But this idea of killing yourself is driven by a natural impulse, yet an impulse which is culturally reined in by acceptable forms of it. My black students who came from impoverished backgrounds felt modern homicide of killing without moral reason, and suicide by mental depression was a "*white man's disease*," or a disease of the modern world which the Caucasian race created, and statistics would indicate that may hold some truth: e.g., if suicide is related to feelings of powerless and hopelessness by mainstream people as related to a lack of integration to the social values of the mainstream culture, then with that assumption poor people of color would be jumping out of buildings by the scores, but they are not. Perhaps it's not biologically endemic to Caucasians, but endemic to a modern society; and any society that looks to the US as a model for social development will render itself dead.

Social development emphasizing individual ego to achieve will result in failed expectations for most; and it is these feelings of failed expectations and the reality of being on another man's plantation then requires the medication of an alienated mind. The reality is, everything ought to be shared; and if it can't be shared, then it becomes an object for individual control; and that leads to confrontation. Unfortunately, this mass produced alienation is kept of the labor matrix through fear of homelessness and starvation; and this no-win situation that tortures the mind is only allowed alleviation through legal poisons of alcohol, cigarettes and pharmaceutical addictions. Caffeine, the most abused natural substance is needed to keep labor productivity up; alcohol to dull the mind's pain; and cigarettes which abuse the natural impulse of the *Insula* brain organ to smoke to alleviate deadly stress. But, as can be seen, these drugs merely abuse the natural means to alleviate stress, by "*hooking*" one on dangerous poisons that mask the source of the problem, modernity which is a fake world of plastics, and people have become mere extensions of machinery; and if need be, extensions of hoses embedded in the stomach, forced fed like an animal at the zoo. And one does not even have to be alive to be an extension of a machine as is the case in the brain dead indefinitely "*propped-up*" by a puritanical society compulsively obsessed by death by trying to deny nature the right to cycle all organic material through the bowels of the earth – back to the "*moder*," the clay of *Mother Earth*.

French sociologist Emile Durkheim studying integration into an existing social order published the first real empirical study on suicide in 1897 that disposed of the idea that suicides are due to individual psychopathology or social conditions of poverty. He looked for the cause of suicide under the conditions that it occurred and compared them with conditions that it did not occur: i.e., it occurred more often in a social order of a world defined by machines than in a social order based on relationships with the organic world of nature. Durkheim found that there was no correlation between suicide rates and rates of psychopathology: e.g., he found that Protestants cultures have higher rate of suicide than Catholics, who in turn had higher rates than Jews. He attributed this phenomenon not to religion, but to cultural values that emphasized the group as opposed to the individual; the more tightly one is integrated into society through rounds of ritualistic activities, the more one is given a social environment conducive to life that prevents isolation, alienated people disconnected from each other; and when they do connect homicide and suicide are possible outcomes. But, though rituals are a method at integration, it is the lack of integration into a social order that causes suicide, not the failure of the ritual of religion that frowned upon suicide, or in the case of the Jews was fairly mute on the topic. The strength of Protestant cultures is dependent upon the idea of a driven individualist ego seek recognition. This has led to some tremendous achievements by individuals; yet the "*Achilles heel*" of this belief system leads to high incidences of social isolation which is related to mental depression and suicide: i.e., it becomes increasingly difficult to integrate into a social order if one continues to fail at the values of the order which creates the failures; or to be alienated from, artificial values. Catholic cultures prohibit suicide and emphasize the collective homogeneity of the group.<sup>312</sup>

This dynamic could also be couched in terms of mass produced psychologies emphasizing individual achievement with great expectations; but when those expectations of success don't play out, then mental duress occurs in both the professional and private worlds of living. Perhaps this could be couched in terms of traditional society with close inter-personal bonds of friendship as opposed to modernity that emphasizes extreme individualism at the expense of ethical relationships. That is why

<sup>312</sup> Emile Durkheim, *Suicide*, New York: Free Press (1966). Originally published in 1897 and considered the first scientific inquiry into suicide.

in most cases one must purchase friendships, love, sex in the form of relationships, and that requires something modern called money. Needless to say, without money, one cannot buy the natural pleasures of the flesh unless one has a chance encounter with lust, with the primordial impulse to have orgasms with somebody of the same or different gender. Marriage and relationships repress this primordial, instinctual attractions to well endowed sexual organs like large pansies and attractive vaginas. Marriage based on rationalized relationships is not love or lust; love and lust are never rational. I have counseled many folks who cheat on their spouses because the repressed lustful, non-rational side must be expressed or one will go crazy and commit homicide or suicide over plastic relationships torturing the mind.

Hence the rise in lawsuits around the issue of broken codes of honor in marriage and business can be based upon a conflict between authentic, natural living with a system that pretends to have ethics, but can't function with them; it requires a bending of the rules to work, it has no real ethics of truth that can be relied on like an earlier world where illiteracy meant that your word was your bond; and your integrity is your spoken words and actions. Now, we have a literate world where your word is not your bond, but one where we have to write down our obligations which no one can agree on. But, the virtues of these obligations of an earlier word based on your words and actions are now the vices for a modern world of winner take all – take all the means of sustaining life. Rather than emphasizing the relationship of the individual to the group; after modernity has attempted to satiate the individual's ego in the name of achievement by justifying controlling the means of life, yet killing off life, then modern society, which is not so rational, attempts to maintain a socially subjective way of life through forced feedings of pipes run into the mind that would thwart the natural death wish to escape the alienation of a world without authentic values.

But not all people are successfully assimilated to the plastic psychologies of a dead mind-set generated by an industrialized society. Islamic cultures forbid the use of alcohol to drown out the unnatural learned emotions. They prefer a Jihad for truth in the face of crusading violence, but the truth? They just want to “*get on by*” like everyone else, yet society is in their face with its fears, because it wants to Americanize Islam and any other culture to a secularized, yet religious Judeo-Christian point of view. Though public schools attempt to assimilate immigrants to English only and beliefs in capitalism, they are not entirely successful. To be outside a culture and then wanting to join it can bring rejection of one's own natural body and cultural backgrounds. In order to adapt and adopt a new culture, one may have to devalue their own cultural and racial background. There are ordinary cases where blacks straighten their hair to look white or Asian girls wanting surgery on their epicanthic eye folds to give them a Western look, because the power of that civilization determines what is considered beauty. In the old world, this would never be, but in a world of ethnic cross pollination with a dominant mainstream cultural language and values smeared over the original cultural psychology - leads to unnecessary, unnatural psychological problems. Perhaps, one could say that we are in a global war between the traditional and modern mindsets: e.g., Islam representing traditional ideas of accountability confronting the modern Christian Western mind which emphasizes forgiveness; a mentality that allows for non-accountability; or between an authentic psychology and a fake one; and it is this fakeness in a modern psychological mindset that leads to suicide and violent homicide when confronted by humanity of the past. Islamic jihadist are not suicidal in a classic depressed mind, but one motivated by a set of ethics that demands sacrifice by the individual for the group.

Homicide and suicide events like that at Virginia Technical University in 2007 demonstrates what happens when a small child is brought to America and encounters mainstream bullies laughing at someone who appears to look different. Mr. Cho, the alien resident from South Korea had a highly critical perspective of mainstream mentalities which claim a superior position. I imagine he did not approve of fraternity and sorority houses about campus. If you listen to his recorded videos, he has a point; but what drove him to kill those he disagreed with and himself. Yet, America wants to repress the truth by censoring these tapes. We need to listen very carefully to suicidal and homicidal people in order to evolve as a social animal species. These Frankenstein occurrences, like serial killers seem to be endemic to advanced industrialized societies and are on the increase. It is a manifestation of the natural alienation to an unnatural learned psychology which will only get worse if we try to medicate everyone to the truth through anxiety reducing pharmaceutical drugs.

But this particular case, is merely the tip of the iceberg of a potential epidemic that will sweep the nations' college campuses because they are populated by a generation that has been robbed of its natural humanity as was the case in 2008 at Northern Illinois university by a young man named Steven Kazmierczak that did not match the classic profile of a mind with discernable mental illness;

but that is not entirely true because this fellow represents an entire generation that have been brought up between the tensions of emotional human living and artificial world that tries to control human feelings by repressing them : i.e., a generation that has been so cornered in by the processes of modernization that create alienation, yet robbed of natural responses labeled "*inappropriate*." For this generation, most human emotions have been labeled "*inappropriate*," emotional responses that were engaged in by previous generations: e.g., when one is a victim of callous human actions, in the past one could naturally react to the perpetrators; now, one must bury their feelings for years on end - then it explodes.

So, a young person cannot act out an authentic emotional response to a society that is riddled with violence pressing in on them. The only response allowed is muted by artificial means: psychological counseling that is focused on controlling behavior at the expense of justice; and pharmaceutical pills which merely repress anger; and when an individual goes off the pills, all that repressed anger comes out directed at people. Had these two youths been allowed to smoke marijuana, I seriously doubt that they would have gone "*psycho*" and committed homicide followed by suicide after coming off the pharmaceuticals. Had these youths really been empowered, entitled to their feelings, then perhaps they would not have committed these acts. Now, some folks might say that I propose individual vendettas, and that we cannot allow; but we will allow organized violence on a scale so huge that humanity is on the brink of total destruction. But, homicide and suicide are not endemic to the latest generation; they are merely the culmination of many previous generations suppressing their natural instincts to be in balance with the environment and replacing it with oppressing each other in the survival race.

If suicide, the death wish is a natural impulse, then to carry out the final act is to be realized in old age; yet, that function has been dehumanized as well by a modern mentality which is not so rational. There was a time when there was no resentment between young, middle-age, and old; now there is plenty of resentment; plenty of blame as to why everybody is unhappy, on drugs and alcohol, or even suicide. Suicide or picking one's own hour to die is a natural impulse that we have when we sacrifice our lives to sustain other lives. This idea was the basis of a healthy psychology; but now its an ethic out of synch in a world of mass production; in a world of mass produced hordes of older people still wanting to be young, not thinking that there is a time and place for everything; including being young or old. Why are modern old people so self centered and mean? There was a time when old meant that one had survived many natural and human disasters. They were rare and hence respected. They knew that as an old person they had the obligation to sustain and nurture life; not become the center of attention draining the village of resources. But this situation is reversed when we raise people to be overly individualistic, competitive, and greedy in the survival race. Under these conditions of the survival of the fittest, every year that one gets older, it becomes increasingly hard to maintain those attributes.

Rather than allowing an older person to pick the hour of their departure, we rob them of life by insisting we keep them alive at the expense of others. When a village elder picked the moment that they wanted to die; when they acted upon the instinctual urge to commit suicide, then they felt that they had done a moral act by sacrificing themselves to sustain younger, greener life in the village. All things are recycled through the earth; and so are we. People are guarantee a place to be born; a time to live; and a place to die. Most Stone Age folks weren't afraid to live; and they weren't afraid to die. Perhaps warfare is a ritualistic acknowledgement of death. Many an old war chief declared that it was a "*good day to die*." One day is as good as the next. In a past time there were cultures where codes of honor were tantamount for survival; people had integrity, believed in what they said and did, codes of honor were important; and one could ride out on a horse and chose life, by willingly laying down their life for the village. To day they call you crazy, like "*Crazy Horse*" the war chief. These Stone Age people understood that laying down your life, committing suicide was the natural impulse to preserving the life of the next generation. Indians knew that most animal forms achieve this through sacrifice of life to ensure the next cycle of life.

Yet today, the cycle of suicide by the village elders to preserve life has been disrupted by modernity. Today older people fear losing their independence which is natural because it sets up the psychology of dependence. But in the Stone Age villages of hunters and nomads such dependency was a drain, so each individual tribal member practiced the psychology of being of good use, helpful for the life of the group; and this belief prevailed and set the ethical tone that each individual had the right to determine if they felt no further use to the main purpose of the village, to sustain life; and by sacrificing one's self (suicide) that emotional need was fulfilled. The virtues of suicide in a Stone Age era have become vices in a modern world: i.e., today we buy life insurance and gamble that we will



die early and our children get paid-off. But this definition of life insurance, it robs one of the natural right to commit suicide before they become a dependant; forces one to live into debilitating old age – a form of torture for everyone. And if one plan's their death like an a tribal elder wandering out into the snow to eternally fall asleep, that is called insurance fraud; but the only real fraud is the insurance business, an industry based upon gambling with lives as a source of money using statistical probabilities of living and dying; and the odds are in the insurance companies favor.

So, we have people taking a bet against themselves, and that is what soldiers are brainwashed to fight for; they fight for a system that treats a chance at happiness as a lottery with the near improbability of no pay-off; and if you join the military thinking one can secure happiness, then you are a fool unless they can find a way of collecting the insurance. Of course, collecting on insurance through homicide and suicide is problematic; I would suggest not trying because if you get caught doing homicide you may pay with forfeiting your own; and if you commit suicide, you won't be around to verify if your relatives got the pay-off; and even disappearances and presumed dead are nearly impossible with electronic global surveillances. Clearly, insurance is a racket with rarely any winners. I suggest you save the money; don't take the bet against yourself or future generations one breeds, just give them their inheritance now before the government steals from you of that natural right; your right to spread manure on the young before you chose your death. But maybe one is better off with the government stealing the inheritance because most inherited money was stolen anyway. It is a common story that the wicked and stupid inherit money from mean spirited people "*cutting-out*" relatives they hate.

All generations have their heroes because we all share the same generational dilemma of living and dying; and no generation is particularly more virtuous at it than another, though Hollywood and the military culture peddle a fantasy about that truth. But, this fantasy of the "*Greatest Generation*" of the 1940s promoted by celebrities like Tom Hanks "*pushing*" his career by playing soldier, and the entertainment business, assumes that they were more ethical and honest than people today; and that is a false image. They were also racists and banal in their acceptance of the status quo; they passed along their failings to the *Baby Boomers* to be played out again. But today, sixty years later we have old people who like our ancestors that feared being dependent, but in that case they were fearful of being a drain on the village through dependency; but today, that same natural fear has been twisted inside out, most old people prize their independence which come at the expense of draining the village, they gather in more piles of gold, village resources to secure their individual space to the bitter end. This piled-up finance, raised through exploitative practices and unshared becomes the basis of family feuds over inheriting it; thus the battle of fractured families continues.

One can watch for years the accumulation of wealth, yet never enjoy it. And the irony is, all that saving of the exploited money is not really enjoyed by the owner: i.e., by the time they retire into a geriatric cell, they are too old to use it; but they could derive enjoyment by spreading it around; yet most don't and are resentful if asked. But this behavior merely brings out natural resentments in middle-age having to bear the load and younger people trying to live without a load, while many older folks have the finances that ought to be spread like manure of people's lives; but instead becomes insecticide spread as family politics over inheritance. Yet these values of being of worth to others, though severely tested by a world constructed like a machine, such social engineering has created the need for a return to the beliefs and values of a Stone Age group of people helping each other out to survive as a group. Extreme individualism has led to the creation of large factories that warehouse people that are all stratified away from each other and fearful of each other; still dependent on each other, but resentful.

But though all of this is true, this generation had more of a license to express their own beliefs informed by prejudices and not have it considered "*inappropriate*;" expressing anger when one was defending their honor as was the case with early presidential aspirants Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr dueling it out; or President Harry Truman receiving his political training in the fist fighting world of the rough political world of Kansas City, Missouri. Dueling for honor was considered a means of securing accountability for words and deeds during an era of more freedoms. Now the offending party hides behind sarcastic humor, an attorney, or the machinery of a political system. But, dueling was considered too dangerous by some who thought it an anachronism of the past that represented taking the law into one's own hands, especially if one were an expert shot calling people out into the streets. This was one reason why President Ulysses Grant thought it an evil. But, either way, it did not necessarily control libel and slander, but neither did it encourage it. However, if one does react to a destructive, sarcastic slander, they are charged with criminal assault rather than being viewed as a person of integrity defending their honor. It's difficult to get social justice when the

government thwarts it. I suppose today, that having these feelings repressed by changed social rules leads to outburst of homicide or suicidal feelings of despair when one can no longer bear the humiliation of sarcasm calling them a "*loser*," or crazy; a surrendered "*loser*" knowing that they are unable to fight back the reality of society which is crazy; and if its crazy – how long can one last?

There once was a time when we were all inter-dependant and that meant no stratification between gender and age groups. But today, modern people can't say with regularity that their best friend is a 90 year old man sitting in the town square. I once observed a case between an older man and a middle age man; or a conflict between sarcasm and ethics. The older, rich man, an alcoholic apparently had made his wealth through corporate welfare as a chiropractor billing the government, a type of medical fraud, as a republican constantly complained how big the government had grown in its taxation schemes; when the middle-age man pointed out he was the beneficiary of these schemes, the old man when called on this inconsistently, vented his sarcasm onto the other by devaluing his persona through ridiculing the other as a weirdo or sorts. Finally after several months of this sarcasm, the old man unwittingly walked-up to the middle age man and jokingly asked why he was always washing his car, then concluded with a joke that the man was a "*worthless piece of shit*." Apparently, the younger man had been bearing these sarcastic insults directed at him for months; and it came to a head when I observed the natural reaction of the younger man who was called a piece of "*shit*" with indignation leaned into him and said from his point of view that he would "*slit his throat*" for such a breach of etiquette.

In an earlier era of dueling, such an act may not have occurred, but having witnessed this exchange, I thought how that reaction would be considered "*inappropriate*," in a modern world, a key term that seems to cement in place a license to engage in sarcastic humor without accountability. Yet, in a world where people have to earn and maintain an ethical reputation such a response is obvious because it demands accountability for our words. Now words are used to rob one of their rights to define themselves by their word. Having heard of rumors of his family, I speculated how he may have vented his sarcasm onto his family as well which seemed to be related to the creation of his alcoholic, heroin addicted, suicidal and angry sons who hated him as they yelled that feeling in conversations on their cell phone; but as a stupid man he could not understand why. He was a man who claimed that he enjoyed his pile of gold, but I speculated that it had become the means of controlling the psychology of others who felt the need to beg or manipulate him out of money; something he prided himself on not allowing: i.e., he was stingy when he had the means and generous with sarcasms.

In a modern world of learned social roles in family, religion and work, does anybody really know who they are deep down inside? These role models for young, middle-age, and old no longer function in a modern world: ethics and beliefs out of synch with reality of a word constructed, organized into a machine. In a world gone plastic and requiring massive doses of pharmaceutical pills to keep the psyche on track in the matrix, it only makes sense that repressed primordial nature in all of us seeks relief from the social schizophrenia of a world full of false values and beliefs which are killing us slowly. Given the frustration of many to the pervasive "*phoniness*" found in both professional and private worlds, it's only logical that the Freudian death wish, the primordial urge to restore the balance pushes back at the deadly, fakeness of artificiality of fairy tale role models. Attempted and actual suicides motivated by anxieties induced by modern living are the defining symptoms of the technological era which has robbed humanity of its natural spirit. Suicides are the last desperate attempt to disconnect from the "*little*" voices in one's head; voices put there by society. But if you hear other voices telling you likewise; well those are schizophrenic? They do have a therapeutic value in that it may bring relief from the voices "*pushing*" your natural self down. In a technological era of mass production, what we've created is mass produced psychosis; a fractured fake psychology steeped heavily if religious values out of synch with the psychological needs generated by anti-human modernity.

If a person joins the military for a safe and predictable life, called a career then they may find that it's predictably not so safe for mind and body if they are not a real warrior. But then again, if one were a real samurai warrior, they would find that the modern military is fairly devoid of this "*old school*" How does a person "*run-away*" from a deadly plastic world clothed in failed idealisms of chivalry "*pushed*" by authority? It is akin to holding a gun on a man to kill another man. It sets up an unnatural dilemma in the mind: either submit or run; but if you run, like a sheriff and his blood hounds, they will hunt you down like a dog. Since the Vietnam War, soldiers absent without leave (AWOL) have dramatically increased. The government is a crooked shyster that constantly lies while breaking mercenary contracts with volunteers falsely lead to believe its an honorable career: i.e., stop-loss program created when the draft was abolished in the early 1970s in the immediate aftermath of

the Vietnam War because civilians and drafted soldiers objected to being lied to that war was necessary to protect the American village from peasant rice farmers. Desertion AWOL rates for the Army are at their highest since 1980, and desertions have leaped-up 80 percent since the commencement of George Bush's criminality perpetrated through his illegal wars. Since 2002, the initiation of America's preemptive wars, the Army has court-martialed twice as many soldiers for desertions AWOLs per year than for each year between 1997 and 2001.<sup>313</sup> But of course, the Army does not keep statistics on the motives of why a rebellious soldier would defy an order.

But if one fails to conform to a plastic world; if the social programming of regimentation based on fairy tales of chivalrous goodness fails to take, then the medical pipers of state will forcefully reinsert pipes and syringes to pump the poisonous nourishments of lies back into the mind. And if your mind and body rebels, goes on a hunger strike motivated by an agitated mind needing to be freed from the artificial mass produced psychologies trained in houses of assimilation, socialization rendering you physical ill, then the technical experts, like witch doctors trained in superstitious ideas, will reinsert a hose up your nose and down into your gut and force feed you some form of chemical "*glop*" called food. What an irony: to drive someone to the point of mental anguish with regimes of mental cruelty, then denying them the natural right to commit suicide. It's a form of torture and psychotic, confused mindset to keep someone alive in order to start all over again; like horror movie, keeping one alive strapped down on a table, and like cannibals or vampires eating them to a slow death with their flesh piece by piece in front of their eyes.

And most therapies "*pushing*" behavioral compliance are another form of mental cruelty: it merely pours more salt into the wounds requiring more psychotropic drugs to dull the mental pain; mental pain of failed expectations to subjective beliefs about religion and economy. It seems apparent that a human being smoking hand rolled cigars while hunting, farming and fishing by simple means makes sense in comparison to a chemically induced drowsy worker on the matrix. I recommend marijuana in lieu of poisonous placebos – anti-anxiety pills. But, I'm certain that the pharmaceutical companies and the government would claim marijuana causes fuels psychosis, while their pills alleviate it. But marijuana pacifies the psyche – so THC is not the idea substances to keep soldiers in line to do the killing of old men far removed from the field of action. Fight or flight is a natural instinct; but on the matrix if you fight the system you will suffer; and if you attempt to flee the system of control, the agents of state will hunt you down. This unnatural situation repressing instinctual self preservation instincts causes psychosis in need of drugging, or death by the hand of a tortured psyche, a spirit motivating it.

One of my associates is Rico Heagle, known as "*Rico the Champ*," a former Marine Corps veteran of the Iraqi War. He's a black man who was a former college football player now business school graduate. Unlike the modern "*pansy*" gladiators, he earned the right to play by being a real athlete – he played when he was all "*busted-up*" for the university team he played for. Having few options, he joined the Marines to pay for college, but in the middle of school of school studies he was shipped out and placed on a real field of action, not the grid iron at home laced with the rhetoric of war, but only ruled by the promise of accolades in the form of money and false, sanitized role models. But, though the world of sports is corrupt, he found that out during a real war where a soldier could neither flee, nor fight the matrix they were trapped on. He survived the war, the officers ordering men to out on dangerous patrols, by being the best barber in the unit. He watched his father cut hair, so he learned by watching. When it was found out by the officer corps that they could avoid "*a bad hair day*" by having "*Rico the Champ*" cut their hair, he was no longer ordered to go out on suicide missions in the name of the white man's logic of loyalty to the masters of the plantation.

So God spared "*The Champ*" by the virtue of the white man's vanity, or the virtues of vice. After returning from the war, he went to college, played ball and graduated with a degree in business; then became an entrepreneur. With that training he is now a rap music producer and artist who founded the artist label and recording studio SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT. It was "*Rico*" and another black youth,, Ricky Ransier known as *Sargon* who introduced me to "*The Champ*" that reminded me that if you are white and hang-out with black people - you will be targeted by the police. They won't call you a "*nigger lover*," but still they will profile you as "*white trash*." But I think that Mark Twain wrote of the first case of a white kid named Huckleberry Finn who came to love "*Nigger Jim*." So, as a kid, I too became a "*nigger lover*."<sup>314</sup> So, now I live in fear of the police state because of my

---

<sup>313</sup> Jack Cody, *US soldier who opposes Afghan war sentenced*, World Socialist Web Site (August 8, 2009).

<sup>314</sup> Mark Twain, *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn* (1884).

associations. He and I were speaking of the yin and the yang as the source to why people are in need of being unhappy with the way God made them. Rico pointed out, when people complain about others, it's because they want to be like them, but failed at it. He pointed out to me that black folks want to be whiter; white folks want more color; girls want to be boys, while boys want to be girls; the poor want to be rich while the rich want to be treated as if poor; but we all cross pollinate what will that outcome be? And I asked the "*Champ*" since we was a Marine; what of the government? He retorted: "*That 'mother-fucker,' Iraq and the war? Regular people both good and bad trapped in a crazy situation of fear and anger – stupidity. That place was full of everybody killin' each other.*"

But this training in killing is done by a government agency that ought to be renamed from the Pentagon to murder incorporated for hire by corporate America. All of these problems come home to roost: i.e., now, the soldiers killing each other in the battle zone return home to settle old scores between lovers and former friends. That is why we are seeing more stories of soldiers killing each other and their families and lovers in the media. As usual, the talking heads can't seem to figure out the obvious: i.e., these homicidal and suicidal soldiers were created by the Pentagon and backed by military chaplains implying God approves by preaching that it's ok to kill an infidel; and of course it's kept in line by doctors that ought to be terminated from practice, given their usage of psychotropic drugs meant to reinforce unethical notions of state murder while claiming it a moral mission for a nation that abuses its own soldiers through outright manipulation, followed by negligence to clean up the mess the Pentagon put them in.

There is no happiness in the lies of this thing called a mercenary job within the matrix; especially a career on a matrix of surveillances in the business of killing: i.e., the industrialized complex grinding out the machines of murder and torture serving Uncle Sam. We want to believe that government is in the business of providing the cooling effects of welfare aid from the fires of the human psyche; but what we get is the syringe of death injecting bad ideas contrary to nature into the minds of our children. The Pentagon sells these illusions to young people in debt or poverty, of flying around in helicopters with a blood red cross painted on its side defending the noble idea of freedom and liberty for a nation that abridges those ideas; ideas that in practice really do not exist except for the powerful who unleash the machinery of war in order to secure the vote of the dependant and stupid who are the majority; and the enlighten minority are dispossessed of truth and even coerced to participate in the criminality dreamt-up by the few. Yet most approve, because they too want to be an admitted member of the few. And having medical personnel putting band-aids on amputees, victims of government criminality would tire anyone out who has an inclination to think freely unencumbered by coercion. Frankly the entire military medical battalions ought to be purged, expunged of the witch doctors that practice there; doctors who collaborate with the violent logic "*pushed*" by most politicians with bad advice on how to control the reactive minds, and cure broken bodies and beaten psychologies in the name of medical ethics of which there are none in that domain.

Many people, both on the political left, comedian Bill Maher, and on the right, commentator Rush Limbaugh, both preach that something is "*funny*" about the Swine Flu injections – another government subsidy to its business constituents. Maybe they are somewhat correct? Problems are good business; especially for children targeted for inoculation against being a nature human being! In order for to make money, it's necessary that you be inflicted with a social disease curable by a government run school house and jail house; and for others a barracks housing mercenaries. Illness and even killing are good for big business – be it homicide or suicide: homicide of state is good for full employment with Pentagon contracts, and the resultant mental illnesses employ an army of "witch doctors" treating symptoms, but not the causes.

Like the infamous Reverend Jones of Jonestown, Guiana, despite wailing protestations, calling his children to their death, Uncle Sam "*wants you*" to drink from a cup of poison in its wars for world dominance. There is always money when powerful interests define the problem and the solution; yet those interest and their untested solutions use people as "*guinea pigs*" with unforeseen consequences. It only makes sense that large scale corporations make money from injecting society with problems, and then provide the antidote. In a paranoid world, where nothing is out of the realm of possibilities, it makes sense to "*let the genii out of the bottle*" to wreak destruction, and then be reined in by the antidote; solutions sold to the government. So, even if they are not needed, or fail, government propaganda will declare likewise.

Like all militarist rationales requiring a problem to conquer, likewise Swine Flu, H1N1, is perhaps a virus that got loose from a laboratory, but blamed on the environment. Though most never die from catching this flu, there is billions to make by conveniently having a vaccine ready; an antidote for

sale. But this analogy of government paying for solutions to public health pandemics and education can be applied to most business relationships with government offering the aid of solutions to cool an inflamed society.

But as a case study in government hysteria, what is known about the lack of safety and efficacy on the Swine Flu? Vaccines are a medical issue based upon questionable scientific underpinnings. The military industrial complex that runs America, its' interests sell Americans wars based on fraud - and maybe the Swine Flu is a form of government-industrial fraud parroted by an unquestioning, "dumb-down" media. Only intermittently do they report the idea that vaccinations are potentially toxic; a view that is accepted as truth in the medical community. The economy has collapsed due to over spending on the machinery of death blessed by a government in the grips of lawyers that has a legalized tolerance for financial fraud orchestrated by accountants and lawyers. Now, these same financial interests that make "big money" off of the government by fanning public hysteria, they want you, as a good patriot "to roll up your sleeve" and take a toxic shot. Now, of course companies and government in collusion apparently for them, they have little in their science when politicians grant legal immunity if - and when - it goes awry. All vaccines have an element of risk due to their toxicity. Given the toxicity of vaccinations since their introduction into public health policy, there has been an increase in allergies, asthma, and autism in children. The H1N1 vaccine contains aluminum and mercury that are toxins for the brain and were to be culled from vaccines as mandated by Congress in the 1980s; but somehow those standards don't apply to government purchased vaccines that contain these elements along with petrol-chemicals affiliated with poisoning soldiers in the Gulf War.



### 3.4: Cool + Aid

The virtues of American enterprise, patriotic suicide and tribal homicide, like all other countries are its' vices, its' corruption, yet it denies this while claiming it to be a utopian world governed by transparent absolute truths. But this utopian world is a dead world when the truth is, it makes no difference theocracy, monarchy or democracy, "merit walks, money talks;" and that is true when this idea applies to who you know, like the right god, to get into Heaven. You see, a good man goes to Hell, but an evil man and the piles of gold that are passed along through inheritance requires the sin of guarding it, and that requires killing. Good leaders are not entirely birthed, they are made with purpose from fearful situations. Union Civil War hero, Professor, General and Governor of Maine, Joshua

Lawrence Chamberlain (1828-1914) of 20<sup>th</sup> Main would not be impressed by war's vain pageantry and glamour that today is "*pushed*" by the military industrial complex. Chamberlain, as a college teacher of rhetoric and religion became a student of war, combat as the test of character; and as an idealist out to free the slaves, he resolved to be a good soldier to that end. He noted that war "*makes bad men worse,*" and "*good men better.*"<sup>315</sup> But unfortunately, modern warfare devoid of a warrior code and skilled practices on the gladiator field brings out the worst in mental illness, yet brings out the best in soldiers frightening the power structure with principled ethics as a direct challenge to author in the grips of birthed power arrangements. But of course, conscious objectors to killing without personal honor, they are placed in military prisons and dishonorably discharged by dishonorable men parading as generals.

But we live in a world where leaders are birthed, not made. And from their safe havens, like cowards lecture and force others to live by the means of being controlled, while escaping it themselves. The evidence is that this country supports and pays for federal government health insurance of rich politicians and administrative technocrats. It begs the question: George Bush can buy his own health insurance - that's what he wants us to do. So why do we have to supply him and his cronies with insurance, while the weak and powerless that pays for theirs can not get any coverage? This is the same logic of unethical liars that vote themselves the cool aid of six figure paychecks and benefits while voting to deny a living wage to the powerless. This type of injustice if it continues on will become a basis of a revolution against the corrupt that cloak themselves in pious morality - a mean streak of morality at that. If America had real Democracy, and not a *Trojan horse* parading as such - the will of one lone man would not outweigh the sentiments of the majority that want to correct the criminal negligence of the empowered rich which control the instruments of government which is twisted to their economic advantage at the expense of the general welfare of the public.

Like most nations, America is an ignorant and violent society, hence its policies and technocracies reflect violence against the powerless and weak - poor nations, peoples and nature which need to be controlled and sold. If most citizens are opposed to making war, then why is American constantly addicted to war? Their schools, for the most part teach no truth. Ever wonder about the school's psychologist merely treating symptoms of alienated youth to the lies of society? I wonder in public schools if their psycho-therapies for teenagers incorporate the usage of mind altering mushrooms and peyote as a means of enlightening the consciousness? They may not, but many teenagers do. Why not? Is it not practical and a philosophical to free the mind of its' lowly constrictions? Ever been interested in an alter state of higher awareness? For by a trick of fate, I was ordained by the fires of social life, starting at a very young age, burned to know the truth of the human beast harnessed by training, but also a compassionate creature in need of having its defenses touched. And so, having my own defenses beaten-up, I continue to be a "*happy go lucky man*" despite being treated poorly, because being treated poorly is a human truth.

Never trust any information from any federal technocracy for absolute truth in rendering a personal decision concerning your body and mind. Their truths ultimately serve corporate science - the pharmaceutical industry and the industrialized prison complex. Whatever political regime is controlling the bureaucracies of government built upon the foundations of lies, we will be deprived of truthful information based upon political-economic agendas of these bureaucracies. Since the government is heavily invested in making war upon the individual citizen by regulations, rules that benefit organized business groups, corporate citizens that engage in government contracts like privatized prisons. In order to make it a moral enterprise, society has an addicted need to make criminal many behaviors involving the body: e.g., personal decisions a person makes over their body utilizing marijuana for physiological or psychological purposes related to illness; a body and mind ultimately owned by an oppressive government. The government requires conformity and psychologically marijuana heightens the conflict between an individual's creativity and the oppressiveness of authority repressing creativity.

Federal authorities heavily invested in the lies of the past, continue these lies in the present with the DEA in league with DARE school programs "*pushing*" fear based propaganda fed to children; the dare to lie when they claim there is a link between marijuana use and brain cells being killed-off; it's such a simplified, fearful inducing view childishly "*pushed*" as truth by adults who don't think. The only evidence we know of about brain cells and marijuana points out that the psychotropic THC in marijuana is an effective antitumoral agent that kills *Glioblastoma* brain cancer cells. The truth is, marijuana may inoculate the brain against brain cancer and immunize one to socialization to mindless,

---

<sup>315</sup> Geoffrey C. Ward, *The Civil War, An Illustrated History*, Alfred A. Knopf, inc. (1990), p. 170.

unquestioning conformity. These lies extend also to the idea that users are prone to violence; but the evidence shows that violence only occurs between the police combating drug cartels created through prohibition. The truth is, alcohol is linked to violence and is a “*gateway drug*” to other concocted pharmaceuticals mimicking heroin - not marijuana that naturally mimics the psychotropic effects of morphine, but without addiction. They lie, or are ignorant when they claim that marijuana will stifle your motivation to work - no it will stifle your aggression necessary for competitive work. Competitive aggression, the basis of the violence these organizations complain of yet unwittingly perpetrate. I would suggest if you are mentally tired, physically sick, or just don’t want your children exposed to lies of a morally bankrupt agency, the DEA from impeding the truth of God’s marijuana creation.<sup>316</sup>

Yet there is a link to the violence of the state against marijuana consumers by an all-powerful, authoritarian police state demanding its own backward interpretations of reality based upon. Yet these oppressive policies create intelligent reactions to backward mindsets that impose the psychosis around our heads. By the 1950s with anti drugs and anti communism running high, this paranoid environment empowered the creative and imaginative artist and thinkers that intuitively questioned reality. In 1956 Allen Ginsberg wrote “*I smoke marijuana every chance I get,*” in a poem titled “*America,*” a poem about a very paranoid place.<sup>317</sup> Marijuana can impart a sense of paranoia - but that may be given that American society is paranoid, and certainly the government is case study in organized pathology, organized schizophrenia - paranoid. Artists and individuals are justified in their natural human right to be free from paranoid control. Paranoia heightens the fear of authoritarian control over one’s body and mind. And for many writers and artist, they fear control over what they produce – because to create is to feel. Yet this fear of control has proven very fruitful for one’s creativity and compulsive need to think out side traditional sarcastic constraints: as a student one has lie to get student loans or fellowships by swearing and signing a “*no drugs in the workplace*” declaration though many on campus smoke marijuana, or are strung out of pharmaceuticals which depress creativity when dealing with academic stress.

In July 2007, the British government sensationalized a study through the government’s mouthpiece the BBC, made the rounds through the English speaking world’s media claiming that there was a connection that marijuana is a grave risk of making one psychotic. Yet, the basis of suffering the social psychosis from debatable information about human purposes leads to false beliefs about reality and fear, the basis of anxiety. It is a subjective study by a doctor in Britain with an ideological agenda. It is an example of an endless government study by the British Health Department that seeks to implement a political agenda in a theatre of lies as propaganda in a war demonizing marijuana as a threatening plant; ongoing because the evidence is contrary to “*trumped-up*” findings. That cultural war, which is now under the reign of a new prime minister, is looking to scapegoat marijuana as a domestic threat to a beer and whiskey culture. But this study, is a political device that is employed by the paramilitary police state with “*bought-off*” science backed by other agents of the state in government financed medical and educational institutions.

Fortunately, this tainted British study, like most American studies is seeing the reactions to politically imposed pre-findings by the emergence opposite counterparts, studies unencumbered by oppressive reasoning: e.g., a 2008 study supported by the Spanish Ministry of Education and Science that showed that marijuana is an excellent antitumoral agent against brain cancer. This study also is indicative of the general shift away from a moral, financial and intellectually bankrupt America, where such studies are nearly impossible to carry out due to perverted notions of education and science, to offshore research facilities in Europe unencumbered by drug policies that obstruct scientific research while enriching the prison industrial complex. It is interesting to note that this study was carried out by Spanish, French and Italian researchers with only one lone American participant, the Cancer Genetic Program of Harvard Medical School. I suspect a person would be more at risk of becoming psychotic with paranoia and pain after having the witch-hunts of the DEA visit the patients door as well as the doctor’s office to seize patient medical records; making war on people, something we will see more of as this militarized agency shifts its’ commandeered resources into states where legalization is becoming a reality.

---

<sup>316</sup> Guillermo Velasco, Complutense University in Madrid, Spain, *Cannabinoid action induces autophagy-mediated cell death through stimulation of ER stress in human glioma cells*, Journal of Clinical Investigation, Volume 119, Issue 5 (May 1, 2009). Clinical researchers have identified marijuana as an effective antitumoral agent against brain cancer.

<sup>317</sup> Allen Ginsberg, *America*, (1956).

And the voodoo science purveyed by an ignorant and venal crowd of police brutes, and supported by a regulated press in need of renewing its' broadcasting license, all serve as either intentional or unwitting obstructions to truth by presenting an unbalanced perspectives; and the truth is marijuana does not cause psychosis, but rather alleviates the symptoms, the feelings of alienation. But in the conflict of cultural politics and out-right, oppressive ignorance of how humanity ought to be as "*pushed*" by the sensationalizing media and press, perhaps it will produce another step in human development of people like me pressing back on this unnecessary paranoia peddled by both governmental mouth-pieces and media which has devolved back to its tabloid roots.<sup>318</sup> The truth is, those who use plants, opiates under duress of war, generally survive the experience better than those who drown in alcohol. Perhaps that development requires agents of control to reform institutions of schools, prisons and hospitals, all houses of humanity for political ends; and the transferring of individuals from families, schools, the military barracks, to prisons and hospitals for rehabilitation and eventual freedom, will not last because with all these new ridiculous ideas of what bad and good mean of turning the good into bad because by assuming that suicide is immoral and homicide of state moral, we set the stage for psychological conflict; In truth killing to protect the village, or killing one's self so as not to be a burden seems to be both natural human behaviors based on a primordial past.

Studies indicate that most people suffer from some form of psychosis; and the feeling of wanting to "*kill-off*" the mental pain is natural; it's natural in the form of suicide and homicide. Killing is killing; but we live in a world where we want to categorize homicide as an illegal killing and killing by the state as legal; but either way soldiers with increasing regularity are committing suicide. Being psychotic is a label, with a theory behind it, and a claim like a 40 percent increase in chances of becoming psychotic is questionable given that mental illness is so prevalent in the general population. Truthfully, all psycho gurus know that everybody is ill; and to deny it, is a form of the illness itself. Marijuana may reduce psychosis for many by letting the user know they suffer from it; marijuana allows one to pierce the veil, the cloud that surrounds our mind: we feel paranoid because now a person feels the eyes of surveillance upon them. Do note that one does not suffer this feeling of paranoia when in other accepting social environments: e.g., one does not feel fearful when in Holland or Canada, or now in Argentina and México when they consume marijuana. The mad scientists from the world of the matrix cannot see that the basis of their arguments are so reliant upon theoretical and cultural notions of personality traits associated with weird behaviors; but these characteristics of what that means may not be applicable to other cultures. Being a statistical deviant, a weirdo does not mean one is predisposed to being psychotic; in fact it is the reverse. If most psychologies are mass produced through institutional warehouses, then being the weirdo may mean that person is rational, but likes times of old, labeled a witch, a threat to truth; but in this case, an agent of change to a lie. One might be called a compulsive, crazy, or immoral person whose behaviors in a puritanical culture are seen as threatening; bad attributes that need to be purified through education or incarceration before one goes suicidal or homicidal.

While ignoring obvious dangerous behaviors like predatory crimes of assault and robbery, I am struck by the comparisons between America and the Caribbean, between the Protestant and the Afro Caribbean worlds and how the treat drinking, smoking and nudity: e.g., in Trinidad in the Caribbean, at carnival time, to be puritanical, "*appropriate*" would be viewed as non human, without spirit. The Americans view such vices as related to crime; hence the need to perform the alchemy, the purification rites of arresting everybody. But in the Caribbean, there is no connection between predatory crime and hedonistic pleasures on public display for all to see; not hidden away and locked up. And that is the critique by Latin cultures against the protestant mind of the northern European. That it is a cold machine like mentality found in Robinson Crusoe. Now that pioneering spirit colonizing the world is a psychosis fueled not by marijuana, peyote, or toads, but fueled by the madness of technological reasoning and phobic driven codes of morality run amuck.

Peyote and other plants of the American Indian immunized them against the lies of the Christian moral entrepreneurs; the lies of a religious system which motivate alcoholism and synthesized drugs and their usage which reflect the consciousness of a machine like society devoid of humanity. The irony is, science is a literal world of practicality in contrast to the literal world of biblical interpretations that are really impracticable. Rather than reflecting the consciousness of plants while under their influence, people reflect the demons of artificial drugs which drive them to homicide and suicide. Perhaps the products of mass produced homicides and suicides are a result of male defined practicality out of control – of the penchant to control – dominating people like a dog. From a male's point of view, "*sexy*" Indian novelist Arundhati Roy points out that society is "*a hopelessly practical*

<sup>318</sup> Maria Cheng, *Does pot use fuel psychosis?* Associated Press, (July 27, 2007).



world.”<sup>319</sup> I believe that society is a male defined world - it’s true; and I would assert that it’s this idea of being compulsively practical and calling it rational that is a source of alienation with modern living that claims to be rational when it’s not. Beware of people who think too much, their seriousness has driven them to their own headaches. When thinking too much hurts, people are instinctually tired of being “fake” – pretending to be this thing called rational; they just want to be happy. But, unfortunately, even that is defined by somebody else trying to make money on it.

The Mexican slang word for marijuana is “moto,” like in *motivacion* – motivation in both manual labor and artistic creative worlds. It does motivate the laborer to focus while scrapping barnacles off the boat hulls, or creativity in the arts in a hopelessly insane world with a compulsive penchant for rationality. Marijuana heightens the creativity of the writer, musician, and artist, or any other creative thinker that dwell on reality - not running from it as some claim. It assists the mind in expanding by allowing it to roam both circularly and linearly. It leads to a relaxing of rigid and myopic forms of linear reasoning imposed by various authorities in one's life - agents of mind colonization, parents, teachers and police within the institutions of family, religion, education, government, and economics. I like people who confess the social truths as it relates to their own lives, like country rock star singer Willie Nelson who as an artist openly smokes weed; and this truth has encouraged the police to harass him and the IRS seizing his property due to tax problems. I know of many doctors and professionals that use marijuana and other plants, but won’t confess out of fear – paranoia of what others may think as they try to lock them up.

Author and teacher Theodore Pelton, grant recipient of the coveted 1994 National Endowment for the Arts’ (NEA) Literature Fellowship in Fiction is a thinker who has been immunized against modernity by marijuana when he confessed to writing under marijuana’s influences, he noted, “[m]arijuana took me a while to really understand, but I remember liking it before I ever smoked it, because it stood for rebellion against the pragmatic, workaday world.”<sup>320</sup> He also confessed that while he signed a no drug workplace declaration to get the “dough,” the money - he got little writing done as an artist, but really didn’t feel like writing anyway.<sup>321</sup> Well, so much for creativity in the arts when the endower becomes an agent of oppression by imposing a gag order on creativity generated by a ban on psychotropic plants. I always suspected this organization as threat to the arts - certainly a threat to the cultural arts, but then again European classical art for the provincial Americans helps overcome their inferiority complex of what they really are - plastic people driven to homicide, suicide, and certainly mental illness. It’s a plastic society wherein the automobile and Mickey Mouse are considered the cultural arts that smothers the real underlying basis of any culture - its arts.

Like missionaries of old, under the barbarism of the Bush regime pushing the “menticide” psychology of Western society onto others, it’s being done in the name of protecting Western Values of Christendom which have wrought their share of destruction. It is the old story of a narrow form of phobic and oppressive thinking that has been unleashed once again, and bureaucracies under the control of the white man’s mentality reflect this situation by becoming increasingly politicized in their use of science that has become a tool of the dominant culture’s religion by reflecting the imposed beliefs on policy through politicized religious fanaticisms, especially if it involves mind altering plants or sex education of the human reproductive system. Their science is perverted when it reports falsified studies on whole host of medical issues. Like all technocracies, the Federal Drug and Administrative (FDA) can no longer be trusted as an objective source of scientific health information or complete information guidelines for treatment from the Department of Justice (DOJ) if a rape victim. Why? Because politics always pervades into policy, and George Bush has unleashed the “medieval crowd” of the fanatical, religious minority imbued with a nasty streak of morality that drive health policy in the American nation.<sup>322</sup> This medieval take over of science applies to studies on suicide which never question the obvious source of stress like the government demanding soldiers

---

<sup>319</sup> Arundhati Roy, *The God of Small Things*, Flamingo Publishing U.K. (1997). The author claims she wrote her book without any revisions during the writing. I don’t know, but it seems to me a marketing ploy to “push” a “sexy” looking Indian babe as having a clever writ. It makes for a good story whether it be fiction or non-fiction.

<sup>320</sup> Theodore Pelton, Ph.D., *Me and Mary Jane: Marijuana's Influence on My Fiction* (2007).

<sup>321</sup> Pelton is a fiction writer, teacher, and grant recipient of the 1994 NEA Literature Fellowship in Fiction. His writings have appeared in Boston Book Review, American Book Review, Fiction International, Gulf Coast, and the New Delta Review. He earned a M.A. in Creative Writing at University of Colorado and earned a Ph.D. in English at University at Buffalo.

<sup>322</sup> Brian Alexander, *The new lies about women's health*, Glamour Magazine (May 2006).

commit unnatural suicide; they want to blame it on failed relationships. But, that plays in well to a society that blames the symptoms of homicide and suicide on an individual's morals and not the source of the problem: i.e., social psychosis of a violent society driven by a violent religion calling for a crusade or a jihad.

Modern people are medieval in their moral outlook on purifying the environment of evil influences which their repressed natures create and the simple Stone Age tribes are evolved humans uncontaminated by the shame of modernity shaming nature. Their nude bodies are in harmony with the environment - there is no repressed sexuality leading to sexual violence - there is no need for rape in the hot humid rain forest of the Amazon River basin. In a modern world people seek out the authority of experts and leaders, but people suspect them of being disingenuous. They do not have the same credulity as the shamans who guide villagers sincerely. The world view held by modern people has failed them because they have not been able to incorporate relevant spiritual needs with science. The world view held by the indigenous tribes of the Americas is one where realities of modernity are integrated into and interpreted by ancient views. For the remote indigenous peoples, such as the Maya or Amazonians they don't have social security or unemployment checks. For them there is no state to depend on for food or housing these needs having been either stolen or neglected. Perhaps the neglect is a blessing: These folks apply not to a government line ruled by paranoia, but to meta-psychological, mythological system of super-natural beings dwelling in the jungles and rivers, and shamans who acquires spiritual knowledge and paranormal power by fasting and drinking psychotropic plants while living deep in the forest.

As a new religion, science fails to meet spiritual needs because its petrified, dead, static organized religion more concerned with how one ought to achieve social position than extending compassionate humanity. The religious Christian missionaries of the political right with their hypocritical ideologies and methods backed by government guns are morally responsible for imposing human suffering: puritanical religious minority points of view imposed on policy by key political appointees ignoring all others. It's a puritanical psychology driven by phobias seeing everything as dirty and filthy which drives a compulsive need in trying to clean-up people of their labeled bad habits. Yet, since they are forgiven for their sins - they can continue with their insanity visited upon the powerless and weak, the medically ill labeled deviants to be controlled. Though the religious right opposes rational science, most of the believers believe in and are addicted to pharmaceuticals as a means to curing their alienation.

Truthfully, it is a very "*mean spirited*" psychosis with ignorant dangerous group of people driving the violent domestic and international policies under the current political administration; a regime whose policies are the enemy, the nemesis of nature and the potential goodness of medicinal uses of marijuana. Yet they deny humanity this human right because: because for some everything is to be controlled and marijuana is viewed solely as an evil hedonistic pleasure. Apparently, practically all natural substances are potentially illegal and their use immoral, and the means to control these sins are threats of being imprisoned in a concentration camp, imprisonment or being placed in a government sponsored psychiatric unit for reeducation. One could find themselves faced with the irrational logic of repressing their biological desires for pleasures by a psychiatrist wearing a white coat torturing them with the science of fear: i.e., "*mind games*" by unethical doctors with the *Ludovico* treatment torturing the ensnared patient curing one with fear and making sure they stay that way.<sup>323</sup>

There are no recorded deaths from the use of marijuana. One does not need the FDA in making personal health related decisions. People have the natural human right to consume natural substances produced by the Earth's mud. In lieu of Frankenstein psychotropic drugs, marijuana consumption to relieve medical problems, or provide a natural, mild psychotropic drug to relax the mind in a mindless world is a human rights, not a corporate rights issue. A point of view shared by many economists and doctors and policy makers. Marijuana has been used for 10,000 years or more for its' medicinal properties - elements that have been widely known for eons having been prescribed for child birth pains, to promote an increase in appetite, used to alleviate nausea and head aches. Its modern medical use includes its use as a treatment for glaucoma, muscle spasms, movement disorders, and other pain syndromes; and now with the AIDS virus and scores of cancer patients manufactured by chemicals in the environment; its usages in cancer and AIDS treatments reduce nausea and vomiting, enhances appetite, and alleviating the side effects of chemotherapy. Despite the false declarations of federal agencies reporting their own ideologically motivated studies, third party research indicates it prevents

---

<sup>323</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company (1963). Screenplay by Stanley Kubrick, Warner Brothers (1971).

the death of neurons, and it relieves psychological anxiety in a paranoid world.<sup>324</sup> And marijuana is obviously a better alleviant than dangerous pills “pushed” by disreputable motive for profits by both doctors as the “pushers” and corporations.

Knowledge of plant physiology and their medicinal purposes have been known since time immemorial, especially by the indigenous cultures of North and South America.<sup>325</sup> Their natural qualities are considered mystical and their uses bring one closer to nature - to god. To be more alert, chose a natural stimulant. The best ones come from the black volcanic soil like coffee and its derivative caffeine. Currently *café...la droga mas fina* [coffee...the drug most fine] is good - legal, but do avoid unnatural caffeine pills. Ever been denied caffeine? If one has, then you know that the body exhibits withdrawal systems similar to heroin: headaches and sweats. Other drugs too, like coca leaves, peyote, mushrooms, and marijuana. As the shaman would tell you, all these are good plants of the Earth, but the white-man made them illegal: alcohol legal, but the medicinal plants of the volcano are illegal. How do you justify outlawing nature given the toxic medicine of pharmaceuticals? Toxic legal medicine kills about 100,000 people annually while 2 million suffer severe side effects from medicines prescribed in hospitals; and the annual death rate from illegal drugs is estimated at 20,000 people. Not only are prescription medicines potentially toxic, only 30 to 50 percent of these drugs work for the patient.<sup>326</sup>

Yet the FDA allows drug companies to withhold this data from the public claiming it's a violation on the rules governing advertisement though companies run television advertisements while not publishing data on drug effectiveness. This relation between the FDA and drug companies which fail the public interest is a blatant example of a government agency acting as a front for an organized and legalized drug operation. In lieu of expensive and potentially useless psychotropic drugs, the psychoactive properties of marijuana can suffice in alleviating stress and anxieties, yet the DEA and FDA want one to “pop a pill.” Its usage as such is common among the psychiatric community. If there is no real money, profit in purveying inexpensive medicinal plants, drug firms would hardly advocate their return. In fact, brand name drug makers are making pay off contracts with generic drug producers to delay putting the cheaper variant in the market. Recently, the Federal Trade Commission issued a report coinciding with a Senate Judiciary Committee hearing concerning incentives to enter into pernicious pay-for-delay deals whose losers are consumers for years to come.<sup>327</sup> But, despite these reports of the public being pillaged, still nothing changes – except at the margins to give the appearance of caring change.

But all industrial countries are addicted to the heroin of modernity. As China develops, it too is becoming addicted to the rationales that scientific progress will lead to social happiness. But, the plastic outcomes of modern economics of deregulation, of privatizing the economy are not limited to America, but having been adopted world wide. Yet these privatized services farmed out by government have not solved problems, but merely exacerbate them. Similarly, in modern China, beset by corrupt economic incentives between doctors and pharmaceutical companies leading to unnecessary over prescribing of synthetic drugs which require private purchase, and the strain of a large population upon the services in hospitals, the government is encouraging the use of traditional herbs and preventative health schemes of educating the population as to healthy living styles as an economic remedy. Like most societies that have knowledge of plants, China has experience with the politics of plants: they were under threat from the British drug dealers peddling adulterated narcotics. It was viewed more in terms of a political and cultural threat than the threat of the benign plants. That experience is in contrast to a hypocritical absolute value judgment concerning natural morphine use held by the some westerners. The Chinese akin to their religious ethos are adopting the middle way between to judgments. While they encourage the development of capitalist concepts, they don't want to create perverse incentives, nor perversely labeling plants as evil. Whether the government is able to influence both the nervous habits of the population, or regulate the adopted business incentives of a privatized health model remains to be seen - if ever.

---

<sup>324</sup> Dr. John McPartland, *Marijuana as Medicine* in *Horticulture the Indoor / Outdoor Medical Grower's Bible*. Van Patten Publishing (2005), p. xvi.

<sup>325</sup> *Annual Review of Plant Physiology*, 21 (1970), p. 571.

<sup>326</sup> Steve Conner, *The Independent* (January, 2004).

<sup>327</sup> Andrew Bridges, *Settlements delaying release of cheap generic drugs on the rise*, The Associated Press (January 13, 2007).

The question of increased drug usage assumes a problem. Armies are driven by drugs to enhance killing. The history of warfare is one driven by religion, weapons and drugs; and the case of Western culture, bibles, guns and bottles whiskey or any alcohol to fortify the zeal for religion and nationality. This applies to all military cultures that all had a drug of some kind to give them stamina and make them "fierce" (crazy) in battle. The authorities want to control the type of "speed" (amphetamines) that is administered to the soldiers in order to predict its effects. They don't like independence because they require uniformity across the board to measure the effects of the drugs they administer to guarantee that troops march in "lock-step." The truth is every soldier ought to have the freedom of choice for their preferred drug of choice on the battlefield. But, that points to a greater paradox of a society that claims to be free, hence rational, but ignores the obvious – the government is a drug dealer. Yet the dealers of war and profits always trump peace – peace of mind. So, maybe war is the solution for peace between the warring modern societies all of which suffer from environmental damage and population growth; hostile neighbors of their choosing; and a failure to solve social problems based on race and class. And it is the lack of a peaceful mind in these societies that leads to drug addictions and suicides.

The armies of the world all use drugs to keep the troops motivated, or awake to do the killing of state. General always lament the loss of a battalion of troops due to drug addiction that is on the rise during times of war; and if these soldiers fail to take army approved drugs, then the authorities must expel the soldiers. The generals apparently are ignorant: they can't see the obvious connection between dispensing amphetamines to the troops, and other non authorized drugs like heroin, cocaine, or marijuana. The military creates the drug problem by dispensing drugs; and it only makes sense that if one is under constant mortal fear, then they would naturally seek out some substance to cope with the madness of war. But the doctors in the employ of Pentagon officials offer "fairy tales" as explanations for murder, substance abuse and suicide; fairy tales that merely rub salt in the wounds of the victims of this war – the combat soldiers. But, even the madness of war which results in suicides is blamed on the soldiers' lack of an ability to have a successful relationship with another. In the cases of suicide and drug addiction, the victims are blamed and punished in the face of the obvious truth as to the source of the stress. These stories in the press never give you the authentic accounts from the ranks of the combat soldiers, but from dry clinical reports.

According to 2006 The Army Suicide Event Report (ASER) the Army's suicide rate reached a 26-year high with 948 attempts that resulted in 97 cases of death; up from 1991 during the first Gulf War with 102 cases because at a rate per 100,000 soldiers the total size of the Army has shrunk since the early 1990s. Of 97 total cases for 2006, 27 were soldiers on active duty in Iraq and 3 in Afghanistan, while 65 percent or 54 soldiers had served at some time in the past 5 years in both theatres of war. Most of these suicides, 70 percent were white males under the age of 25.<sup>328</sup> These reports are full of many numbers and I cite general numbers which make the point that many young men are killing themselves at an alarming rate. Citing army sources, the Voice of America reported in April of 2006 that 76 personnel committed suicide in 2003; 67 in 2004; and 83 in 2005, 25 which were in Iraq and Afghanistan.<sup>329</sup> According to the ASER report of the 97 cases for 2006, there was an increase from 87 suicides in 2005 and 67 in 2004. As a rate per 100,000, the number of suicides for active male military personnel age 17 to 45 rose dramatically to 17.82. Though these numbers are below the average of 21.12 per 100,000 for that age bracket among the entire American male population, it is far higher than the norm by Army standards which historically has been between 10.00 and 12.00 per 100,000 personnel. Perhaps this can be explained when the military claims it screens out potential mental illness, but with a shortage of recruits those standards have obviously been bent.

But, a more telling statistic for women in the same age bracket group who took their lives at a rate of 11.33 per 100,000 – more than doubled the rate of 5.46 per 100,000 among the civilian population of women age 17 to 45. Due to screening out the obvious suicidal types from the general population, this lower number can be explained. But the ASER report on the Army is merely the tip of the iceberg for an entire force of 1.6 million service personnel deployed. The Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS News) conducted its own research from data obtained from 45 states and estimated that there are about 6,256 veteran suicides in 2005 amounting to 120 every week or 17 a day. The network CBS, estimated that the rate for 20 to 24 years old in 2005 was almost four times the national average

<sup>328</sup> US Army, *The Army Suicide Event Report, Calendar Year 2006*.

<sup>329</sup> *Suicide Rate Rises Among US Soldiers*, Voice of America (April 22, 2006).

which totaled between 22.9 and 31.9 veterans per 100,000 in that age group who killed themselves.<sup>330</sup> The Guardian reported that 20 to 40 soldiers a month are evacuated every month from the war zones each month.

Military life without integrity where it has been reported to me by many Marine and Army veterans of officers issuing unlawful orders that led to heighten confrontation between the line soldiers and the officer corps. This charged atmosphere led to homicidal and suicidal behaviors. The ASER report reveals that almost half of the completed and attempted suicides were soldiers facing military punishments of demotions, extra duty, docking pay and curtailment of privileges imposed by low-level officers for misconduct labeled insubordination. Many of these legal situations were compounded by legal problems also that included civilian legal entanglements like divorce, child support courts or bankruptcy. In addition, 10 percent of the suicides and 36 percent of attempted suicides had a history of previous self inflicted wounds as a means of getting out of the battlefield, a practice long seen wherein the military commands would shoot them at the hospital as traitors. Moreover, suicide methods included drug overdoses, strangulation and poisoning, but the majority - 71 percent - involved firearms.<sup>331</sup> And of course these statistics are moments in time, so we can expect these numbers to get worse.

It seems to take a long time for the press to state the obvious after many years. Finally on April 22, 2008 CBS Network Radio News network reported to the average “bitter” working American that listens to AM radio the truth that the Veterans Administration has apparently been “playing games” with the recorded number of attempted and completed suicides. Mainstream CBS News noted how there seemed to be a discrepancy between the printed data numbers and those cited by the agency’s mental health chief; CBS reports that there are allegations accusing them of denying or massaging the actual numbers.<sup>332</sup> These numbers may have been “cooked” under the direction of a gang of war criminals which are responsible for a mass psychological disaster caused by an illegal and unjust war which has destroyed or poisoned the lives of all involved. Given that the press has abrogated its responsibilities for years, one ought to forget the press that also benefits by selling war; why would society want to “kill-off” the entertainment value for a few suicides? Perhaps they too are war profiteers, but their audience has grown tired of war, and they should know that – that’s a common occurrence for the public to grow weary whenever any war drags on.

I always seek out the combat and other veterans who have dealt with killing and being killed; dealt with the business of state murder. Many of them know the truth of the effects of being lobotomized to believe in the fantasies of patriotism; they have experienced the imposed insanity of the military life of lies, of being killed, or killing others for the rich and powerful. According to some of my associates, two of them black veterans who now are barbers, they see it as immoral, without ethical merits. My friend, Dwayne Pressley, a barber who cut my hair for years while I was a professor, he and I would discuss the historical record of oppression by whites upon others, and how many Americans support a metamorphosed version of it toady in Bush's wars. He was not bitter; many of his friends are white, but he only experienced the obvious social treatment of sub-cultures of America; and he said so. As a former military veteran now consigned to the ranks of those who provide personal services, he too knew that the military as a career for an ordinary man was a “dead-end” with no real tangible benefits, just promises, lies of the Pentagon selling trash to young people. The only skill he ever got out of the military was cutting hair and waiting on officers. Well, I guess that is a real skill because no one wants “a bad hair day.” The barber shop, full of college students was where he and I discussed the reality of violence of state carried out by young people recruited by the military on campus. It was a barber shop adjacent to a university campus where the young men of campus would get their military style haircuts, and the black man was the best at doing that. But it was my large built, mild manner black friends that as barbers in military and private life were able to survive the whims of the officer corps bent on making battles, they could service a man’s vanity by giving him the sharpest looking haircut there ever was; and while surviving these officers, they made many profound psychological observations which they obviously were shy to share with the white folks for fear of being harassed.

But most black men I know like Dwayne Pressley are reflective philosophers who dwell upon

---

<sup>330</sup> *Suicide Epidemic Among Veterans*, CBS News (November 13, 2007).

<sup>331</sup> US Army, *The Army Suicide Event Report, Calendar Year 2006*, (August 16, 2007).

<sup>332</sup> CBS Network Radio News, WMGM, 1230 AM, Hiawassee, Georgia (April 22, 2008).

trying to understand the idea that a real rabbi, a teacher has earned the right, the respect of others to speak. We are a nation of alienated, sarcastic people that has with good reason contempt for supposed intellectuals who manage the machinery of government, because in reality trained professionals merely are "*faking it*" as pseudo-intellectuals devoid of any imagination necessary to unravel new forms of knowledge for survival. Therefore, I too was viewed with contempt by mainstream people who suspected I had nothing to offer. But, Dwayne, a reflective man would call me a "*Doc*" and ask simple critical questions that condemned the "*system*" and those that operated it as self evident; evidence that many mainstream people reactively denied – that the government was a criminal enterprise of sorts. He would concur with me the idea condemning government murder, torture and incarceration carried out as a moral crusade defending Western society from a disgruntled world tired of the current world order; or a crusade to secure the borders from terrorism or illegal immigrants, yet in need of both – the enemy and the cheap labor. As a black man and veteran, like all discharged soldiers he was "*dumped*" by the military to off load its obligations, Dwayne knew that powerful interests manipulate the public through divisions that pit groups against each other rather than at the systems of logic which drives a modern world. He knew a black man providing an honest service did not rule the world, but jumped to stay alive in it.

Another black man who observed the white officers up close is my friend and associate rap music producer Rico Heagle, "*Rico The Champ*" owner of the recording studio SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT, and a former Marine Corps veteran of the Iraqi War, *Rico* claims assaults among soldiers, drug and alcohol addiction and attempted suicides occurs all the time in Iraq. According to the ASER report 55 percent of those who died by suicide and 40 percent those that attempted suicide had experienced a failed relationship; and Colonel Elspeth Ritchie, a psychiatry consultant for the Army Surgeon General said these failed relationships resulted in "*Dear John*" and "*Dear Jane*" letters which led the soldier to suicide by their own weapon. Yet, he either is obviously "*bought-off*," or he is stupid when he ignores the traumatization of war, or those who feel hopeless to change the politics of war, and those tired of military life style facing military discipline. My friend "*Rico*" said when those "*Dear John letters*" came from disloyal spouses to the combat soldiers in the battlefield their already fractured conditioned was tipped over by the final indignity of a spouse that had pledged before their god in a church that they would be loyal through better or worse. The military knows this, so they "*push*" a double standard during basic training when the "*sergeant*" who yells at the soldier while doing five hundred push-ups daily under his orders reminds them that their girl at home is cheating on them.

Obviously this fact of infidelity committed during a time when the soldier needed their loyalty most, makes them angry, so they do those exercises even harder. Yet, when these occurrences of being abandoned actually happen and suicides or homicides are the outcome, the establishment suddenly blames the soldier for reacting to the reality of a person who swore an oath and broke it during the direst hour of its testing. They blame failed relationships as the source of the problem, not the obvious which they obscure. And now that the poor soldier in the worst possible situation, paying with the potential death of both mind and body to support the nest back home had to get this information of somebody abandoning them in the direst hour of need – they go "*crazy*" with anger of the thought of another man between her thighs; or for the women another "*bitch*" going down on her man. This anger becomes manifested in fistfights, drug addiction to pharmaceutical pills, assaults and murder, and suicide.

And all these realities are just another butch of profound lessons that must soldiers learn if they are to survive the deadly "*fairy tales*" of the Marine Corp, or any rotting modern military corps of double-speak without integrity- rule books at nausea. The military has devolved into an institution that speaks of honor and integrity into one that has none – if it ever did. We ought not hunt on full stomachs, nor kill everything in sight. Unfortunately, perhaps this modern skull and cross bones society should return, devolve back into a culture of warriors with the integrity to protect life, not crush it. But, how can we change a culture of deluded soldiers thinking they can survive war into a culture of warriors willing to make war? And when someone protects life by defending it from being crushed – then motivating the soldier is no problem. And in fact self esteem ought to go up when we like Indians sing of the victories and paint them on our teepees like a Cheyenne or Sioux warrior. But when the unofficial record has demonstrated it has none when officers issue unlawful orders, and bureaucrats fail to take care of the needs of the soldiers, it requires medication of the mind by pharmaceutical drugs and social lies to keep the soldier barely moving along.

Most returning combat veterans I have known are alcoholics and drug addicts; drug addicts created by military doctors prescribing anti-depressants. According to the ASER report 26 percent of suicide

deaths and 37 percent of the attempts had a history of psychotropic medication use, and 20 percent had a history of substance abuse;<sup>333</sup> and the Pentagon's Task Force on Mental Health reported that 38 percent of active army and 49 percent of the National Guard veterans from these two wars have suffered from various forms of mental illness with Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) as prevalent.<sup>334</sup> In a longitudinal survey by the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, of 88,235 soldiers, the data found 26,597 active and reserve soldiers that served in Iraq screened positive for forms of PTSD; and clinicians identified 20.3 percent of active and 42.4 percent of reserve soldiers as requiring mental health treatment.<sup>335</sup> This study confirmed the obvious, that nearly most had reported that they witnessed the death or wounding of a comrade, or they suffered doubts about killing when they fired their weapons at the enemy; and that many suffered from drug and alcohol abuse.

It's estimated by the Veterans for America that there are about 10,000 PTSD sufferers from these two wars that are now street people; street people joining the estimated 400,000 veterans from earlier wars mirroring the experience of the Vietnam War where it is estimated that veterans kill themselves at double the rate of the general population. Given these numbers, if a victim, I would forget going to the Veterans Administration where out of 1,400 hospitals just 27 have PTSD programs and suggest that these new veterans enjoin with lawyers and others and sue the government over the criminal negligence of state, or sue the privatized mercenaries of war like the Blackwater Corporation to cough up the money and return it to where it should have gone to begin with. It's the same old story of chronic abuse of state wherein veterans have to sue in court over criminal negligence of state because of the lack of treatment promised them. In my opinion it's a classic case study in the white man warping and twisting his own words on paper – in this case the ghastly concept of an enlistment contract that traps young people and old angry fools in the real hell not of God's making, but an artificial hell of an artificial world kept in place by greed and fear.<sup>336</sup> Meanwhile, as street people avoid the government and seek communal or solitary situations like a Buddhist priest. Like in Australia where the aborigines take in the mentally ill, I would suggest finding accepting friends of a different consciousness – like black. My counseling to traumatized military personnel is to seek solitude in a primitive rural setting removed from modernity. The need to drug the mind is necessary for driving off the demons of the ghastly "*fairy tales*" committed by the insanity of the modern military. I suggest replacing the Frankenstein drugs and alcohol with marijuana, peyote, and natural forms of alcohol like "*pulque*" of the Mexican Indians.

The homicide and suicides rates in the military have been exasperated by the pathology of a religious crusade called war; but this situation also has its parallel within the United States from where this mental illness emanates from. Data collected from the National Vital Statistics System indicate that the number of middle-aged Americans who committed suicide each year rose by nearly 20 percent between 1999 and 2004. These findings indicate the social pathologies driving people into mental despair has been deepening throughout the past decade, a period of time that has seen a marked increase by the polarization of ordinary people by the crimes of the religion and the powerful which have saddled people with, indebtedness with an erosion of living standards resulting in an overall increase in mortalities of 5.5 percent over the time period. According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, these numbers have been driven by suicides and unintentional drug overdoses. According to CDC in 2004, there were 16.6 suicides per 100,000 deaths among those 45 through 54 years of age. And among middle-age women, the suicide rate rose by 31 percent. In total, approximately some 32,000 suicides were recorded in 2004, of which 14,600 were among the middle-aged. Since 1980, this is the highest rate measured by the CDC, when it first began keeping numbers on suicide. Such data report the obvious effects from the economic collapse engineered by a society that insist upon killing itself with greed, then sanctifying it with a bible. These numbers will

---

<sup>333</sup> US Army, *The Army Suicide Event Report, Calendar Year 2006*.

<sup>334</sup> Hope Yen, *Pentagon Panel Warns of Mental Strains*, The Associated Press (Thursday, May 3, 2007).

<sup>335</sup> Charles S. Milliken, MD; Jennifer L. Auchterlonie, MS; Charles W. Hoge, MD, Division of Psychiatry and Neuroscience, Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, *Longitudinal Assessment of Mental Health Problems Among Active and Reserve Component Soldiers Returning From the Iraq War*, The Journal of American Medical Association 2007, Vol. 298, No. 18 (November 14, 2007) Pp. 214 - 48.

<sup>336</sup> Henry Weinstein, *VA failing Mideast vets, lawsuit contends, Troops returning from Iraq and Afghanistan are not getting proper medical and mental health care, the suit says, citing post-traumatic stress disorder as a particular problem*, Los Angeles Times (July 24, 2007).

dramatically rise as society comes unglued with more weird, nonsensical suicides and homicides.<sup>337</sup>

The media speaks of the mental health of the military, but nowhere do they ask the question if militarism is a manifestation of a disturbed mind. When we grow a militarized culture of organized violence we can expect violence within the ranks given that society is addicted to the fertilizer of violence. The merging of suicide and homicide came together when Major Nidal Hasan, an army psychiatrist committed mass homicide at Fort Hood Texas in November 2009. It was the irony of a man who specialized in treating mental illnesses as a result of war that served as a reactive instrument perhaps like an angel of death euthanizing others rebounded back to the war zone. Of course all the experts paraded on television seemed so puerile in their analysis of why a officer and doctor would kill 13 and wound 31 military personnel: e.g., an alienated man who hated people so much he would kill them; or he is a an Islamic terrorist. Of course he is alienated – he came from an alienated experience in Palestine, and he grew-up in a society that “*picked*” on him. Do note that most these mass homicides are committed by people who experienced the indignities of tremendous “*bullying*” through-out their life.

Perhaps that is so; but it ignores his relationships governed by his profession and his Islamic religion which is no more violent than Christianity. I am struck by the lack of empathy in the analysis of why Dr. Hasan committed mass homicide: i.e., experts looking from the outside in when they ought to try empathy therapy to get inside his head – take it from his view which he obviously felt and eventually lived-out. Most therapists are “*touched*” by mental illness; that is why they can provide insight into the experience. But Major Hassan, suffering alienated rage of the loner, he was unable to transform that genuine feeling into empathy for others trapped on the Pentagon’s matrix; something he was trying to escape from. Yet that moral view held by the media and their experts was too reactive, devoid of serious discussion as to the source of his psychosis. So, why are his violent views and acts any more violent, or worse than that of nations that act the same? This empathy demands that one understand that when two cultures are at war, what is viewed as a homicidal, cowardly act of victimizing the innocent is considered by the other side as self sacrifice on behalf of others - a form of suicide. It seems to be two sides of the same coin: i.e., each side accusing the other of identical crimes. Apparently, when one side is disproportionately “*armed to the teeth*,” and thinks its morality is supreme – its’ terrorist war acts are considered just; and injustice has been the motivating force for homicides and suicides of all sorts.

Perhaps these psychological experts ought to review their own values and beliefs which they are so quick to harness for a dollar bill. If they want to understand the alienated anger that they have created like a self fulfilling prophecy, they need to view illustration 2.1: 4 x 4 Crate Training of a naked man labeled terrorist, locked-up like a dog in a small cage for psychological torture by the CIA; or illustration 3.1: Guantánamo Bay Diet, terror suspects naturally desirous of escaping psych-sadistic torture through the natural right of suicide; yet like a snake at a zoo, are forced fed with a pipe run down their gullet by the moral entrepreneurs, military doctors claiming to protect life. I am a pacifist trying to help America out with an honest conversation that “*violence begets violence*.” These two illustrations have been viewed on the internet by doctors (I assume) from Walter Reed Hospital. Since Dr. Hasan was stationed there, perhaps it was he who viewed them? I don’t know; but I do know that military and police agency domains on the internet have visited the Mantis Institute web site.

Yet somehow this theatre of the weird in Texas seems so predicable. This tragic event seemed orchestrated, even the video of him in Islamic garb, the reference to “*god is great*” and the questioning of the doctor’s own mental stability, then why was he allowed on the army base with weapons; knowing the supposed instability? Conspiracy theorist see him as a likely patsy to propagate the war on extremists which always seem to have close association with the secret, rogue elements within a government that functions for the military industrial complex. Somehow the funeral seemed a ghastly production; a ritual orchestrated by the Uncle Sam, the grim reaper that turned death into something hellish: i.e., army boots as a pedestal holding-up guns mounted with helmets. And of course the politics of revenge required that Obama vow to punish him and said he would be punished in the afterlife. Well, that does not sound like the view that Jesus would advise Obama. Now is Obama’s chance not to answer death with death. Obama claimed Jesus as his lord and savior, well now is the time to lean on Jesus and demonstrate his greatness by dispensing mercy for a mad man.

But, there is always good from the bad: since Major Hasan survived his own delusional purposes,

---

<sup>337</sup> *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (December, 10, 2007).



birthed from a delusional society, perhaps America rather than allowing a technocratic beast to commit the institutionalized crime of murder by executing him, will have an honest conversation as to the source of their militarized way of living, thinking and with aggressive “*out-burst*” project onto a fearful world; and of course react indignantly to the truth that they are an offense to their own pious creeds of human rights which leads others to react in anger. But of course one must hear how will the military “*fight*” mental illness in their ranks; and that starts from the head on down. That is the problem that the military tries to employ the logic of “*fighting*” to solve reactive problems that the logic creates.

Eventually, I was exiled from teaching because the military power structure came to view me as a threat when they found out that I was fraternizing too much with ROTC Cadets, many of who were Iraqi veterans who no longer trusted the doctors, nor leaders due to their accrual experiences. They were tired of the dialogue of honor and integrity by a system devoid of its actual practice. I tried teaching at a military school in the south, but they feared and slandered me; called me a dangerous man with dangerous ideas which the veterans seemed to agree with. They tried to fire me twice for my teaching style; but it was a man who headed the human personnel office, an immigrant from India, a naturalized citizen and a Christian who wanted to believe the most in the US Constitution, it was he who protected me from being terminated when he reminded the power structure that I had a right to speak my mind. He was a just man, so he eventually quit given the pressures the system brought against him. Anyway, most of the cadets and veterans were entertained by it all, but there were a few religious snitches there spied on me and called the president of the college and said I was profane, and an atheist (not true for God had me there), a strange man, maybe even dangerous to the government.

Yet it was not the cadets and veterans that reacted to a truth they received well, most were accepting of a different way of teaching humanely and they liked the ideas of practicality based on reality, but it was the campus ministries that hated me with their Christian love. Many said I helped explain the matrix, the world of mind control. And that is why God had me there: I came there to try to pull up the hood that religion and culture of the south had pulled over the eyes of the youth. It was a good experience, but I lived in fear every day there when administrative officials stood in the window of the classroom door and intimidated me. The deep South like Georgia is a tough place to live in because the local mentalities are so brainwashed from the schemes of religion and patriotism, yet from these cultural mind control situations, people like you somehow survive it; and that is why I found among the future officers corps of the army some A students because many had an open heart that led to an open mind wanting to hear the message that I brought the military cadets.

Everyday I have to encounter the fake mind set that is the source of the failures of mental health profession which has assisted in the creation of mental illness. These walking victims eventually appear in the classroom where they seek information as to why they feel so anxious and angry. Some of them also seek an object to project their hatred of people out onto me. I always joked that I ought to get combat pay; but all I got was paranoia from my employers the state. They treat the symptoms not the causes. Most mass produced experts are unaware that they also are victims of menticide; the psychosis of society that has mass produced fractured psychologies aggravated by chemical addictions. They are created by false consciousness embodied in the policy and practices of government; an army of technocrats that commit acts of cruelty when they seek to increase the punishments for good people driven insane who like birds and insect seek-out the balance between substances of all kinds and a suppressed immune system. Modern mad scientists of state in the ritualistic form of an inquiry into law breaking, personify a phobic mentality motivating the need for a psychological alchemy of compulsively purifying everything in the environment which is subjectively regarded as unclean.

Most the veterans and cadets I encounter drink or are on psychotropic pills of some kind prescribed by veteran hospitals. I was recommending marijuana in lieu of the pills and booze as a more healthy remedy; but the power structure on a military base and its ROTC programs did not concur. I am always struck by claims that smoking marijuana or eating peyote, drinking mushroom teas, or even licking the glands of toads leads to paranoia and psychosis when in fact it is a failed society unable to solve the purpose as to why it exists; and doing it through the barrel of a gun is unfulfilling. Paranoia and mental illness is more related to the “*fakery*” of those purposes and then exacerbated by pharmaceutical pills that merely mask the symptoms while not curing the society’s non-rational values and beliefs which are unrelated to nature and human’s place in it. Apparently it never occurred to the research community that these natural psychotropic plants lay bare the truth that paranoia and forms of mental illness are from real traumatizing experiences. These plants merely allow the psychosis to peer out from behind the social mask of repression. If, a person engages in the uses of

these plants, they become acutely aware of the unconscious state living in fear of others.

But it's all theoretical the idea that humans construct their psychologies around false, subjective laden values and beliefs. But perhaps, its just our primordial nature channeling the physical laws of the universe; and this physical law of spastic confrontation on a biological level sets the stage for spiritual laws that give meaning to human tragedy; tragedies that we instinctually insist upon playing out in the form of homicide and suicide and the meaning we give to these deadly acts that point to our fear of dying. As a peninsula bridging both temperate and tropical climates, Florida has more thunder storms than almost anywhere on the planet; and me being from the tropics and having been through almost every hurricane from the early 1960s till the present, and seen many tornados and water spouts, I observed that tornados moving clockwise sucks everything inward, then upward and hurricanes moving counter-clockwise sucking up heat from the ocean then pushes everything outward.

This phenomenon of nature capturing energy and spewing it outward in any direction is a law of nature that I believe is applicable to collective human energies in the form of anarchical political, racial and sporting events riots. One thinks of an individual committing homicide or suicide; but each individual is like a bee or an ant in a hive or colony, for we all draw our psychologies from our common experience of living in a human form. We are nature, though modern science seems to pretend that we don't. These riots, the basis of social change, are forms of energy which governments want to control by using large scale bureaucratic means to incarcerate, institutionalize political ideologies, ethnic and religious extremist labeled potentially criminal along with criminal hooliganism in the new "*super prisons*." Modern life collects the twisted alienation in the form of human warehouses with the failed sons of mothers; their prized-sons are force into this collective social ritual.

Like the ancient Roman Coliseum, the proclivity of the masses is a lynch mob mentality which is controlled by the presentation of organized sports. Whole groups of people draw their psychologies by identifying with a sport team from a particular geographical location. The energy of the crowd that really deep down wants to kill and maim their fictitious enemy, is channeled, diffused into organized sports. Yet at times, the veneer of civilization wears thin and the instinct for the pleasures of battle break out among the crowds; especially in the game of soccer wherein the fans represent a nationality battling another: e.g. Brazil versus Germany in the World Cup. But, as the government complains of these fist fights between nationalities at sporting events, they ought to remember that they achieved with success the purpose of inculcating school children to a national identity, to train them to be loyal in a potential war; so rather than locking these hooligans up, they ought to employ them as thugs for the state. Unfortunately, the steering of the collective energies of many people leads to hooliganism without purpose; unless an anarchist manipulates that energy towards destroying the dominant social order; and that's what the police fear. That is why the police search for instigators inciting the crowd to burn and pillage. Political protests, falsely labeled by police as riots, when the truth is, the police instigated the violence through aggressive confrontations that tantamount to police brutality, that combined with justifiable demands ignites the psyche to physical reactions to symbols of authority good or bad. However, riots of a political are very different, they have a moral purpose: i.e., they need no instigators to motivate crowds of alienated people into social protests though their ranks are riddled with anarchical sympathizers. But that is not entirely true. I learned that at political confrontations between the left and the right, that it was very easy to incite, electrify a crowd into action, especially if they are starving or are drunk; and alcohol is the most potent weapon in war.

Politics is organized homicide to impose a point of view onto others. During the 2000 presidential election, on the first day of the controversy, both the fascist "*brown shirts*" of the right, and the communist "*red shirts*" of the left gathered in front of the Florida Capitol before the state moved legions of police troops to protect it. That day, my 15 year old son and I walked into the middle of all the babble with the television networks watching. I started projecting my voice like an actor humorously out onto the growing and stated to them that the government is stolen and is now an organized criminal enterprise. The crowd became electrified as I led the rally with my son standing out front protecting me from the verbal and physical assaults by the "*brown shirts*." People who labeled me a communists when in fact I voted libertarian.; having been a public spectacle, the professional anarchist of the pacific west coast marveled at the man that stole their thunder; and they asked repetitiously – "*who is this guy – wow!*" What I had was heart for truth, and that is what the crowd felt; perhaps one day the gods will put that lesson to good use. I noted that the one lone capitol policeman got scared and like most he beat a hasty retreat, the next day I came back to watch, and maybe like a ring master at a circus direct the crowd in the protest against the "*brown shirts*" who

were then were trying to "snuff-out" democracy – and of course they ultimately "killed it off."

But I felt both powerful, yet scared when I heard a policeman say while looking at me, "*that's him and the kid.*" They then followed and harassed my son, so we left the maddening crowds and never played street politics again. That's when I quit, because I knew if they could act on their feelings they would kill me, or at least lock me up and "*the kid*" for being traitors to their pathological notions of nationalism. I took the counsel of my son to heart when He reminded me how the Broward County Sheriff in Fort Lauderdale, Florida repressing his homicidal nature, fired rubber bullets at protesters at the Summit of the Americas in 1999 in Miami; there the deputies of the police state gleefully congratulated each other while laughing at the injured and calling the protestors "*cockroaches.*" Now, under the false pretenses of the war on terror, Homeland Security just might do that for and worse for expressing the truth of that oppressive agency is a terrorist organization looking for citizens, cockroaches to exterminate, or harassing people with paranoia driving them to kill themselves with despair of being locked in cells of torture.

In a similar vein, racial riots are a type of political protest against living in a ghetto and being poor; and many police are just gleefully waiting for any excuse to shoot their guns into the crowd in the name of controlling deviants. This movement is one of moral outrage driven to the dark side of our anarchical human spirit. It's hard to be a lamb always forced to live with the lion; and sometimes that lamb wants to be the lion also. That is the case when ethnic gangs confront white television reporters filming this confrontation who as story tellers pose a mainstream point of view looking in from the outside like a theatre offering it as entertainment. Though this may include hooliganism of burning and looting, this can be explained as burning and looting the absentee landlords, owners of the ghetto that charge high rents and hence high prices on every product sold in "*the hood.*" White people in ignorance always miss the obvious when they say they don't understand why the blacks burn their own neighborhood down. The occupants of any ghetto rarely ever own the land; they are mostly slaves to many slum landlords in that realm.

As I have asserted, modern psychiatric medicine reinforced by behavioral psychologist contributes to an individual's psychosis by merely treating the symptoms while ignoring the obvious source of the madness – that being the social environment in a game of "*musical chairs*" for survival of the fittest; and those left out die-off, and the survivors psychologically cracked. Given the mass production of the social order, homicide and suicide are the ultimate natural expression to an unnatural society. Paranoia is described as a personality disorder characterized by extreme distrust and suspicions of others; but one must ask is that not the same characteristics one learns through experience? Should we trust people to be themselves: i.e., predictable in rationalizing their interests at the expense of others? But medical experts want to label cautious behaviors as paranoid as when a person, like a turtle hides from people; is highly suspicious of people, and is unable to acknowledge their own negative attitudes towards others. If one were cautious, based upon ordinary, banal experiences, then having concern for hidden motives, the expectation of being used by others, and social isolation are symptoms of paranoia. But if that is so, then we are all paranoid; and if not, then we are manipulated fools. But it seems that these categories are black and white, when in fact a balanced person has a little bit of each in their make-up. But seems to imply that any political dissent is an inappropriate negative view and ought to be modified with behavioral compliance programs based on threats. And if that is so, is it not a natural survival instinct given the history of deadly living. How can that be a disorder given the reality of social relationships? The question ought to be if puerile science in the guise of enlightenment is of realities causing disorders, or merely a means to categorize others as having disorders so as to identify threats to the social order, the disorder of society.

This artificial society insist upon acting with malice, malpractice by labeling psychotropic plants as a problem for human beings; but only a problem for modern people trained in such superstitions. The idea that the British government through government funded media like the BBC "*pushes*" this tyranny upon humanity by inciting hysteria as to the dangers of marijuana: i.e., if one smokes this plant in a ritual like an ancient Stone Age tribal member, then that will lead to "*reefer madness,*" or individual psychosis.<sup>338</sup> But this psychosis is what the shamans new as reality enhancing plant, and psychotropic plants like marijuana, peyote and mushrooms allowed one to see it in themselves; and that is what the government does not want you to know and practice. It's telling that movie director Oliver Stone in an interview with comedian Bill Maher, a self confessed marijuana user, noted that while he was in Vietnam during the war that those who smoked marijuana and opiates, their humanity

---

<sup>338</sup> Maria Cheng, *Does pot use fuel psychosis?* Associated Press, (July 27, 2007).

survived the madness, the psychosis of old men making war.<sup>339</sup> I would suspect that those who use marijuana and opiates in America's new Mideast wars, they will survive partially intact; but I suspect the military hierarchy will court marshal them for their self medicating ways.

The reality is life is dangerous; one can drink too much water and die from over indulgence of that poison. But, politicians oppressing their own societies with paranoia through a police state apparatus, finance these bogus studies in conservative institutes, then pushed through channels in medical journals passing it along as rational science when it is an obvious instrument of manipulation. The research community through academia has always been "*bought-off*" by government and conservative foundation and grants purchasing certified lies for the theatre of political agendas affecting government action on their behalf as a constituent. The facts are marijuana has a consumer market estimated at 165 million people, and since 1988 its production has increased by 27 percent. Consumption worldwide in 2005 was estimated to be distributed throughout the Americas at 24 percent; Africa at 24 percent; Asia at 31 percent; Europe at 19 percent; and Oceania at 2 percent.<sup>340</sup> Marijuana with 165 million regular users distributed worldwide is the most frequently used natural substance that has been erroneously labeled as dangerous for the mind and hence illegal.

Yet there is progress in Europe and America on decriminalization, but with the very new brooms of the British government, these politicians and technocrats want to re-categorize marijuana as even more dangerous, hence usage will lead to more arrest and longer incarceration. It is the latest drum-beat by the government to label marijuana as dangerous; leading to extreme paranoia and psychosis of a lone wolf individual potentially dangerous; it is a government that would lie and claim that ordinary people who are distrustful of doctors, who would never subject themselves to evaluation, are people with personality disorders to be brought into custody. The government claims that marijuana is potentially dangerous as a source of psychosis which it is not. They love to "*push*" stories that marijuana will damage the brain's nervous system, leads to mood alteration and a lack of focus in acquiring, learning new information. But, of course this ignores the fact that marijuana increases a sense of euphoria which is related to the creation of complex information. Truly it does alter moods, but alters a mood into a state of peace when it renders the pain of headaches powerless over making one in a bad mood. It is not a demon for the mind, but an angel freeing most from the demons put in their minds by society and its collective madness in the form of ignorance and fear.

What is interesting are experts from Ivy League schools led by conservative ideologues like William Safire discussing depression and drugs, but they seem to miss the obvious source of anxiety being humanity's false beliefs about how to live and the purpose of why we live? Because that perhaps is merely a subjective human idea because maybe there is no real purpose except to exist and survive. But as humans we do insist that there must be something more than just birth and death. These panel discussions reflect the interest behind these organizations like the Dana Foundation, a private philanthropic organization with a stated interest in brain science; the Heinz Family Philanthropies, the National Institute of Mental Health, and the Library of Congress are the links in the matrix as to who and what tries to control the discussion on mental illness. Like every other discussion on the matrix, most experts can only see the face of the problem, not the under laying structure which gives rise to an illness.<sup>341</sup> Such a focus looks at advertisement of pharmaceutical antidepressants which they claim a desire not a medical necessity which leads to over prescription. Yet this discussion closing ranks among medics ignores the financial incentives for doctors to over prescribe while shifting the blame onto their business partners for advertising and blaming their patients deviance to get high. But, this need to self intoxicate seeking pleasures in a painful world of organized madness. They are a bit confusing when they complain about over prescription and the idea that the world is under-treated for mass psychosis. They complain about ethics that doctors are now "*pushers*," salesmen for the pharmaceutical business, but that is how they pay for a life-style that is out of synch with medical ethics. If that is so, then the entire world ought to be medicated for the nervousness of human living. But, I think that is already occurring when people are compulsively driven to seek substances to keep the demons at bay.

And of course it takes experts to point out the obvious that people want to feel and look better, like

---

<sup>339</sup> Bill Maher, *Real Time*, HBO (June 30, 2009).

<sup>340</sup> Maria Cheng, *Does pot use fuel psychosis?*

<sup>341</sup> William Safire, *Demons of the mind: 21<sup>st</sup> Century Science vs. Depression*, Library of Congress (April, 2006) A discussion between medical experts and journalist William Safire.

taking steroids, so the modern market creates conditions for depression; or maybe depression, melancholia are just normal and have their proper time and place in protecting humanity. Perhaps being depressed, hiding and sleeping away like a hibernating bear spares the human creature one more day by paranoid avoidance of others. But, takes mind control drugs to keep everybody cemented on the matrix, because the social anarchy of everybody hiding would result in a fragmented disconnected unproductive world wherein nothing would get accomplished; but that is what industrialization has wrought: people feeling disconnected from themselves and humanity. They are merely an expendable cog or battery in a socially engineered failure. But perhaps the ability to see the dark side of the social order will be labeled as a personality disorder with chronic patterns of behavior that cause problems in work and personal relationships. But that would only be true of someone not un-plugged from the matrix trying to make one conform to a fake system, then when failing blaming them. Doctors have been used to diagnosis political enemies of the state with the label schizophrenia, and of course that means blaming the root of the psychosis, so the whole family is suspect as a bad genetic influence of society.

These same doctors also romantically claim that people were less depressed in the 1930s, 1940s and 1950s, implying that life was easier, or that generation was tougher and stronger; but of course that ignores the fact that before the Second World War, psychology as a medical service was practically non existent; so there were no measures to tell us how many people felt like “*shit*” and wanted to kill somebody, or themselves. But, these doctors reflect poor training in the liberal arts when they state with ignorance that people from an earlier era ignored the problem because it was taboo. Even today, soldiers that have a medical record of mental illness may not get security clearance for more sought after promotions. The official reported numbers are not to be trusted; they are not reflective of the many soldiers that do not seek the help of military psychiatrist because it would damage their careers. Unfortunately, the idea that one would receive emotional satisfaction in a career is a false belief that drives another belief, but real – the avoidance of the stigma of being “*crazy*.” Yet, being crazy has always been taboo, especially when experts and the government ignore and create prisons that are stocked with a steady overflowing stream of mental illness.

There is nothing new in the story of lunacy, all one needs to do is read literature about life in earlier romanticized times; then they called it melancholia and then, like today, heroin, and alcohol were an ordinary feature of the social landscape. This is a familiar story in the history of American society; accounts written by Eugene O’Neill’s autobiographical story in “*Long Day’s Journey into Night*” about alcohol and morphine to sedate the awful truth of failed family, love and professional life; and Arthur Miller’s “*Death of a Salesman*,” about the suicide of a man’s adopted role model caused by a belief in a fake system of contrived roles and expectations that created psychosis when that belief system failed in the face of reality.<sup>342</sup> But, if artist, musicians and actors reflect the brutality of social life in their craft, then it is only natural that they suffer from manic depression and other forms of psychosis such as borderline psychosis. But of course, the medical community ignores the fact that the artists need their psychosis, their addictions in order to understand that addictions are the symptoms of something bigger, obscured underneath in the turbid waters of the shared human mind – the collective consciousness driving itself insane with fear and ignorance. These doctors would replace natural medicinal psychotropic drugs that stimulate creativity with drugs that would dumb down creativity, though they claim in classic scientific jargon that the results are mixed.

But they don’t give a damn about the truth being created through mental pain when they would not suffer the purpose of the artist’s life by dressing themselves in the moral garments of their trade when they say that treating people for depression is more important than art which is not their concern. Apparently the future of psychotherapy is to be strictly defined as biochemistry devoid of the empathy of sharing a traumatizing experience. For them, psychotherapy merely incorporates interpersonal therapies as an antiquated tool to be supplanted by the mass produced mind control drugs for mass produced psychosis. Their rhetoric calling for the lifting of the stigma is true, but that also legitimates a psychiatric model of “*push-button*” efficiencies in diagnosis, prescriptions and prognosis. It’s all so endemic to an industrialized world of mass production; and it is true that the process of modernization has created a whole host of problems easily recognized as the general condition of things. Unfortunately doctors lecture their patients to avoid the world and seek natural living patterns of less television and shopping malls, but that advice though correct, is impractical given that nobody can completely avoid the matrix unless they are homeless people on the run hiding in the woods like many a traumatized soldier.

---

<sup>342</sup> Arthur Miller, *Death of a Salesman* (1949).

Enthralled with their science, all the instruments of evaluation measure the obvious disturbances to a psyche; instruments meant to detect a danger to a *"push-button"* society with artificial, convenient *"push-button"* solutions; and if intellectuals and others who use organic solutions like plants, they are deemed psychotic, then they are targeted for treatments. But, this demonstrates that the *"push-button"* world of doctors is psychotic; especially when with glee they announce the possibilities of lobotomizing the *Insula* organ to kill-off that evil impulse to smoke; smoking which as an ancient ritual served to calm anxieties and encourage peace conferences; and if that failed, smoke to calm the nerves when engaged in combat. They can't seem to diagnose the obvious: i.e., they are a mass produced group of *"witchdoctors"* trained in methods that exacerbate medical symptoms generated by unnatural means; and their technological methods a product of the illness are so because they have been removed from the art of healing by natural means. Of course, this also includes illegal immigrants who are deemed a potential danger as gangsters and terrorist. And so the process of institutionalization creates the self-full-filling prophecies of homicidal and suicidal people who have been criminalized by false assertions. And those distrustful of doctors and unwilling to be evaluated are to be labeled paranoid and psychotic, grounds to be taken into custody. Now, what is so perverse is when the natural instinct says runaway from threats, these mad scientists of state who will say if you flee their torture of a state ordered evaluation, and then you are paranoid and referred to the police. They would argue that after getting one *"hooked"* on antidepressants, and then it will be easier to manage the threat to the state – the independent citizen supporting themselves off the matrix; and increasingly the masses are seeking a way out.

But all this industrialized death of mass suicides and homicides in the military can be assuaged by making ethical decisions not to make war as a Nobel Peace Prize winner ought to do; not to place people in unreasonable conditions of paranoid fear and calling it just. President Obama promised to end the war in Iraq, but he is speaking the veiled language of a slow withdrawal over a long time period when he says Iraq must *"step-up to the plate"* and take responsibility for their own nation's future; a script that the Americans feel entitled to write; write in certain stooges at odds with their own people, and write-out certain adversaries supported by the people. Unfortunately, Obama is buying a *"bag of tricks"* when the Pentagon claims it can separate out *"the people"* from the Taliban; parse out people from within their own society? That idea of placing people into separate categories is the policy of colonialism of the past - and that seems to be the point of contention. This logic is merely an extension of the Bush regime's argument, or John McCain's analogy of bringing the situation to a point of stability to effect a hand over of that nation back to its' citizens who can't agree to anything without an ensuing battle. But that battle making is no different than any other tribe on Earth lead by their *"dogs of war."*

Why would various ethnic groups *"take ownership"* of a political marriage forced upon them by the authoritarian US government and its' colonialist cronies of state? Psychologically, making war is easier, if leaders can play the *"good guy bad guy"* syndrome; and that is how they justify their own casualties at 4,259 by late 2009 in Iraq and broken minds that cannot be entirely repaired by patriotic rhetoric. Though Obama was vociferous, morally indignant in opposing Bush's war, as President he sings a different tune before the troops; he sings that his predecessor sent the troops to topple Hussein, a despot rather than sticking to the truth that the war was illegal and personal – between Hussein and Bush. Yet that personal grudge was forced through autocratic fear down the throats of an alienated public mostly opposed to making violence - war. The decision to withdraw 130,000 troops, but leave 30,000 behind to enforce the political deal is disingenuous and will fail to keep the imposed status quo long term; but not fail for the Pentagon's war profiteers when troops are merely transferred to Afghanistan. But that course alone is a rational choice in the face of politics; and reducing the troops which contribute to creating an environment of violence, suicide and homicide levels ought to subside.

But Obama, despite being armed with the Nobel Peace Prize, and under tremendous pressure from the military industrial complex, the real puppet masters, he will continue to escalate troop levels in Afghanistan while claiming the goal of troop reductions; so the rate of suicide and homicidal killings under duress will most likely remain high as a symptom of a violent society addicted, like a *"crack whore"* to the economic highs and crashes of war profiteering as a way of life. Yet the function of war allows doctors and other professionals to *"cash in"* on counseling disturbed soldiers with bad advice and therapies that don't really work – and that is the truth of it - money. It does not take an army of military psychologists and psychiatrists to figure this out; nor studies or surveys carried on until nauseous over the obvious: i.e., that when soldiers holding two opposite ideas in their heads of doing good, yet doing bad creates an air the social schizophrenia; that what is passed-off as necessary killing is merely unnecessary murder. Like a lobotomy, the mind is assaulted like a shotgun to the head.

However, there will always be mass killing in advanced societies. The very nature of just trying to survive in a matrix full of rats results in both homicides and suicides. Clearly, if America would work on generating domestic prosperity and sharing it with the world as an economic development plan, young people would not have to join a dysfunctional organization, the military that creates suicide and homicide within its ranks. No nation shares the wealth only the same strategic interest to control it, but that takes an army of dependant people to achieve it.

We all are forced to join a house of sorts to survive. We start out in our family house, then are sent to school houses, then graduate to houses like the military barracks, jail houses, and the "*nut houses*," two places that many soldiers end-up in after doing "*the dirty work*" of political cowards and their speech making mythologizing death as an obligation. Give Obama's obvious unethical choices, he ought to be criminalizing war while decriminalizing drug usage, which would also alleviate the prison populations where we now inhumanely store the mentally fractured and people who have turned criminal as a means of survival. It's easy to figure out that institutions that warehouse people be it schools, jails or barracks empowers the best in the worst of human behaviors - the inherent violence of too many rats in a cage. President Obama is faced with many ethical choices. I would hope he has the courage to make them when House Speaker and gutless wonder Nancy Pelosi advises Obama to rule from the center; advise from an old corrupt woman who stifles criminal investigations into the Bush regimes acts; or who refused to "*push*" for obvious impeachment of those criminal acts because she herself was in collusion with those foul deeds. One might ask if Obama can really make the ethical choices to patch-up society when he has to deal with Democrats who were in collusion with George Bush' mentality.

## TRIBAL MENTICIDE

### MISSIONARY ENTREPRENEURS

Most argue over the existence and belief of God, but nearly all believe in money. The god of humanity, is an abusive, miserly man; the role model of an emotional and physically abusive parent that one must beg from! And the prostrated evidential truth of that is his son, *Jesus*, tortured and murdered, and nailed on a cross as a warning. *Jesus* was a loser, not a winner in a world with religious leaders in cooperation with political kings pursued enslaved wealth through empire building. It is the legacy of barbaric tribalism of the European man killing off the mind with a reactive psychology crushing and assimilating cultures into servitude through the imposition of economic and religious beliefs traveling as deadly, moral entrepreneurship. It is this manipulative mindset that most societies have been presented with - their introduction to European crusaders and a religion like that of a roman galley of slaves arranged in order, flogged by a priest commanding people to bow and beg from a harsh god looking down on humanity - though God made humanity what it is - troubled - like God. Primordial religious expressions in synch with nature's rhythms makes natural sense, but not religious entrepreneurship, the basis of "*pushing*" predatory economics rowed by its victims, the slaves to both church and state which produces the poisons. When was the last time wealth collected by religious coffers was ever divested, divorced from powerful people and their priests hedging their bets between what they believe is Hell and Heaven - the will of God? What we have is organized religion traveling in the guise of "*faith*" married to exploitation and extortion for money. It has been falsely stated by "*men of the cloth*" and their wealthier political parishioners that people have replaced the worship of God with the worship of money and career.

But in truth, religion and the most powerful of oligarchs practice the idolatry of a god blessing their sins from the pursuit of wealth; and yet when a conscience is laid bare, still, the religion of philanthropy is self serving entrepreneurship. What we need is not some delusional, idolatrous belief, faith in a human construct of god created in man's image foisted upon others through "*faith based initiatives*," but rational compassion, an understanding based upon living realities disturbed by the ogres of religious and secular faiths. But, the entrepreneurial "*pushing*" of faith and prosperity through violence continues to disturb the harmony of most the world; and we are now dealing with the consequences of cultural and religious reactionaries and their political systems birthed in an age of colonialism, like "*dogs of war*," still haunting societies that seek to crusade against each other for their place in the world order of dominance.

Religion does not teach the human story of a man with ethics and merits, only the supremacy of an abusive god favoring believers willing to sacrifice their own children. The oppression needed to crusade for an empire building enterprise is endemic to all advanced civilizations claiming supremacy that ever haunted humanity. In the case of the European man, the white man viewed their stolen new world of the Americas as a biblical *Garden of Eden*; and despite their crimes of genocide, with their sacred Liberty Bell rang in the delusional lie "*Proclaim[ing] Liberty throughout All the Land unto All the Inhabitants Thereof. Leviticus XXV: X*." Since European societies never had liberty, but dreamt-up some notion of it, they have a warped version of what they think it is - that all equally can be like lords pursuing an estate on Earth with everybody in their assigned place. Since Europeans never really practiced equality, their version of god somehow proclaims, yet in practice ignores the teachings of *Jesus* that all people are equal before God. So, reading this old biblical statement from an unrelated culture, some might suspect that it's a society suffering from a type of schizophrenia - a society of fanatical believers plagued by biblical voices of the far past.

Since the self fulfilling, but delusional prophesies demands the recreation of a purified biblical world on Earth; that fantasy does not have people and nature relating as expressions of God, but disconnected and placed in an order of approval. This feeling of being blessed gives rise to a feeling of self and societal entitlements to rule others; and if cursed, accept your punishment, one's lot in life. It is so when a definition of god that rules over the all kingdoms of the world thus orders them according to his good pleasure, and bless or curse their rulers so that they may have divine grace to rule as this god's vicars through church and state and corporate plantations. Modern economics have an ancient basis; and still they operate to transform old forms of slavery into new forms of slavery that function to enrich impious religion and monolithic corporations. Yet what is failed to be mentioned in their impious proclamations is that the latter part of the *Leviticus* scripture reads "*anyone sold as a slave shall return to his family*;" something that Christians, Muslims and Jews in their religious wars of enslaving the world never practiced. America is a dysfunctional religious society at war with itself



and others, and will increasingly become even more dysfunctional as people grow fearful of losing their means of eating in the new world order of global impoverishment; and *manna* from Heaven has been slow in responding to the begging of Christian priests and their oligarchic patrons below who feed themselves first!

So, I guess the military will solve this problem because “*God helps those who help themselves.*” National Public Radio (NPR) reported that during these hard times, recruitment for the military and religious orders are up, and NPR implied that the institutions of state and church support enhancing the welfare of humanity. But though thought of as good intentions, NPR unwittingly promotes militarist and fearful religion dressed in the guise of guaranteeing a pacifist society. In the great economic meltdown of 2008-09 it was reported that more people were turning to these institutions for employment as a means of survival. Of course, this means that militarism and religion get “*a new lease*” on unnatural, artificial social life while squelching real life.

Though I can’t say with certainty, I’d like to imagine that God would prefer that we not labor on controlling each other with deadly lies, but rather being compassionate towards each other as a means of “*gettin’ on by*,” in rendering spiritual fruit to be shared, not religious nuts and police agents torturing people “*to win their hearts and minds*” with their notions of morality; a morality parked on the foundations of greed and fear enforced by the notion of a vengeful and spiteful god hating his children that moral entrepreneurs claim loves us. But the Earth has been plagued by five centuries of religious nuts torturing and killing people in the name of *Jesus*; which culminated under the tyranny of George Bush and his psychotic brand of Christianity traveling as “*faith based initiatives*” forcing policies upon global society that furthered ignorance while rendering death. But Bush forcing his fractured psychology into the village squares was the latest chapter of religious entrepreneurs peddling the psychosis of religion and a failed enterprise called America.

This attitude of superiority, as holders of God’s truths, sets the stage for the passion play of war between jihadists and crusaders with most trapped in between. I am struck by US efforts to support rehabilitation programs in Saudi Arabia and Yemen to reeducate jihadist to reject their political stances and related actions labeled terrorists. But, the truth is, these two nations are despotic and not particularly popular with the people. Yet true to the past, America’s allies generally are tyrannical and despotic. Since they chose the right side, their crimes are generally ignored. Yet, this idea of rehabilitating religious nuts seeking revenge against this union are not to be carried out in America with their counterparts, the crusaders; there, they run amuck terrorizing everybody who is not a fanatical, puritanical Christian. But this aggressive battle between two related religions torturing and forcing themselves upon others is an old, tired story that has finally culminated into a deadly psychosis threatening humanity’s future. Oh, I do thank God for the blessings of the atheists for we have been plagued by the psychosis of contrived religion! Thank God for sending us the blasphemers who have suffered on our behalf the venality of religious power.

In the Western experience, the beginning of the end of many a pagan way of life was doomed in 325 AD when the Roman *Emperor Constantine* convoked the First Council of Nicaea to promulgate one religion organized like that of a roman galley of slaves arranged in order, led by the Emperor’s priests commanding Christians to bow and beg from a harsh god looking down on the slaves because the new roman god made them so. In effect, like a bad marriage, marry the instruments of state to a state religion; a religion that backs the state’s authority to regulate in favor of the dominant religion. Despite most churches accepting the Nicene Creed of *Jesus’* divinity, with the banishment of the Pagan gods of nature and an agreement in *Jesus* as one God, there has been nothing but constant warfare in God’s name since. By the end of the Crusades in 14<sup>th</sup> Century Spain, the stage was set to launch Christendom’s Roman legions onto the world.

For the American Indian and the African Negro the beginning of their demise ended in the European man’s new world of the Americas. This crusade for Christendom occurred in the year 1492 when the oppressive violence of internecine religious wars among the monotheists culminated with the expulsion of the Islamic Moors to Africa, and the initiation of the *Spanish Inquisition* that purged heretics and exiled the Jews from Spain. This is a point of view that the modern Church tends to ignore as it laments its fantasies of being the victim of religious persecution. Having dispatched these groups, the Crusaders in 1492 directed by an evil queen, Isabella, moved outward to the New World to conquer the world in the name of God, king and gold; and in 1492 Spanish writer Antonio de Nebrija (1444-1532) published his first grammar of a Romance tongue, and in the introduction, asserted that language was the ideal weapon of empire. Rather than empire building through collecting conquered cultures under an emperor like *Alexander the Great*, but empire building by

crushing and assimilating the psychology of the conquered tribes through the imposition of language, religion and a particular economic system of parasitic exploitation.

All the world's major tribes, nations of ethnicities organized into states, all have a dominant language, a religion and a state used to assimilate its' members, or reject them for rehabilitation. The mixing of church and state, of religion and economics are the historical foundations that many modern societies are built upon: the basis of a collective social psychology held together by the language of culture using threats and fear. And now the Russian Orthodox Church is trying to enhance its' new found social power through lobbying the Kremlin to make their religion the state religion by requiring indoctrination programs in state schools traveling as culture and ethnicity courses. Reminiscent of medieval times, the Russian Orthodox Church is still battling the Catholic missionaries sent by Rome. One must ask: How old is this deadly tale? When Russians question this relationship between church and state, they are charged with crimes of hate against Russian ethnicity.

Mixing the abusive parental figure of church manifested in state affairs is a sophisticated business in America; but it also is the basis of a collective social psychology. Why will anything really fundamentally change with President Obama if he still believes in a religious and political system of dominance not of own making; especially if he will rationalize his benevolence to rule the legacies of the American plantation? Malcolm X pointed out the many Negroes love the master more than they love themselves; or more than the master loved himself. To be a citizen in America is to adopt the slave mentality of loving the master's culture more than his or her own. How did modern people of multiple racial backgrounds come to love their masters' white culture more than the masters loved it themselves? Initially, this love for Western culture was achieved by ruling slaves with fear of violence and rape sanctified by the Bible, backed up by a gun and whip, and urged on by alcohol. So like the American Indians, they were forced to resist, blend in a bit, or capitulate and try to be white; but of course they were never fully accepted by white society as "*white enough*." To be white and Christian was to be godly and the early missionaries would ask of it "*why-aren't you?*"

Language and cultural values are the keys to teaching the mind to sets of knowledge and truths which allow organized power to control it. The open mind of a baby or of a fearful child is "*killed-off*," scrambled like an egg and it cannot be totally unscrambled, but it can be baked and fried until it is closed to reason. Yet, like the Spanish, the use of language as a weapon is what America does too in the politics of assimilation. Yet, this oppressive truth is rationalized and justified by modern management science which claims it is necessary for efficient functioning of society. Modern science which pretends to be objective, has rationalized the techniques of mind manipulation in the management sciences as necessary and good. Yet these rationales have created and justified the industrial psychologies required of large scale human enterprises dependent upon a predatory search for resources which include humans needed to reproduce the consciousness by scrambling the fertile eggs, the minds of any society.

Somewhat like Nazis, American policy from day one has emphasized violent assimilation schemes. But justifying what is best for subordinate groups is the crime of oppression. The experiences of the indigenous folks of the Americas are a case study in menticide by the white tribes of the cold north. America claims to be a rational society, but it was built upon the foundations of genocide and slavery. American founding fathers were a fairly hypocrite lot. Thomas Jefferson, a man with no original ideas of his own, except those "lifted" from John Locke and Rousseau; an owner of his black concubine woman and her children sired by him; and a peddler of debts to enslave people, Jefferson was the first President to float the idea of an Indian Removal plan. And it was Andrew Jackson erroneously credited with carrying-out Indian Removal, after Congress passed the Indian Removal Act in 1830. Jackson merely implemented a genocidal policy proposed by Jefferson. He planned that the "*natives*" give up their culture, animist religion, in favor of European, Christian culture. In essence he wanted to make them dependent upon the white mans ways of living; and with their dependency came debts, hence forcing them to give-up their lands as payments to creditors. Simply put, this enlightened father figure believed in exterminating Indians unless they became assimilated to the white man's ways.

But this phenomenon of crushing the mind with language and religion to achieve a unified social mindset is obviously not new; and the search for new minds to colonize to a way of living has been ongoing since primordial times. In contemporary times it is done through the power of eminent domain by the government to target all sub-cultures and groups for the public purpose of assimilating them to a society founded upon European culture. In order to function, it's best for the "*public welfare*" if everyone behaves, thinks, and feels the same way. The white man used the idea of religion to enslave non-Europeans and targeted non-whites bringing them and land under the whip of

the plantation masters. After slavery has been violently retired, the white man used the promise of citizenship to god and state as a means of managing former slaves. And just like the American Indians whose cultures suffered the crushing effects of industrialization in the form of cannibalized landscapes, today all over the planet indigenous cultures are in a battle with corporations in tandem with the Christian religion seeking new lands to rape and proselytize.

Yet God always sends the provocateur, the consummate blasphemer into the battle between religions to stoke the fires of truth that religion is deadly hypocrisy at its best. Poet and playwright Christopher Marlowe (1564-1593), recruited as a spy from Cambridge University and sent on a mission for the Queen of England to the Netherlands in their war with Spanish Catholicism, noted that "*Protestants are hypocritical asses.*"<sup>343</sup> And today, though mixing church and state is unconstitutional in a Protestant society like America, that hypocritical marriage between state and religion continues on in the form of modern missionaries and Christian athletes coming out of North America "*pushing*" paltry welfare schemes of clothing, housing and food delivered with a strong dose of Christianity implying that "*gringos*" are blessed and others cursed. Yet this philanthropic poison is "*pushed*" by Protestants and other religious sects that wrap their psychological need to be good in the mythological story of *Jesus*. Yet in the Catholic world of Latin America, that implies demonizing the Pope, and though arguably true that Catholicism is a cult, like any religion, it is updated version of an old religious battle for new adherents carried out by athletes and coaches doing missionary work in Latin America, Africa and now India competing with the Catholics for the new customers to be fleeced.

I always try to find the source of knowledge and poison being "*pushed*" by manipulative entrepreneurs followed by masses of ignorant and beaten-up people. But, the source of a prophet's point of view whose teachers "*push*" onto unsuspecting people, never seems to include finding the troubled teacher of the rejected teacher, the Rabbi *Jesus of Nazareth*. It is obvious that the ancient *Jesus* had teachers, yet Christian doctrines are nearly devoid of it, unless one makes the obvious connection that John the Baptist was his mentor until he was killed. Yet, Christian mythology has only one story of a young *Jesus*, not as a teacher, but as a young, precocious youth beyond his years preaching before village elders in the great temple. But, I suspect that the rabbinical teachers of *Jesus* were educated sacerdotal types and by the feel of the story, it sounds a bit Buddhist. Yet, the real story of *Jesus*, like *Buddha* is not one of fantastical divinity removed from the grasp of humanity, but of suffering humanity; and good people, like good wine have suffered. But, one cannot question the source of *Jesus*' teachings because some unknown somebody said he was divine. Fair enough – as God's creations, are we not all a bit divine? Good people, like good wine grapes have to send their roots deep down to find a source of truth that will sustain them in the face of entrepreneurs of ignorance that are a source of much physical and psychological suffering. But unfortunately, most roots have to suck-up a spiritual watershed that has been poisoned by greed and fear of organized pathology – religion.

Modern people assimilated to Western culture are kept in line with religious, economic fears; and these fears are reinforced in biblical tales of being condemned to Hell for not doing as they were told to do. With the advent of modern communications, missionary entrepreneurs preaching fear never had it so easy; and fear is the easiest thing to teach. Through mass communication of television and movies, stories in the Bible are "*pushed*" with all the brimstone and fire an imaginative screenwriter can conjure up onto a public predisposed to being fearful of death and poverty; disposed to listening to self fulfilling prophecies of doom and gloom which is reality anyway by ancient Jewish Prophets like *Ezekiel* and *Daniel*, and even a perhaps a delusional *Paul* all who were only making dire predictions on the venal nature of their societies; and nothing as far as greed and violence has change in western society since. Fanatical Christian zealots of the political right wing like television evangelicals white haired "*Jack*" Van Impe along with his heavily painted-up wife Roxella and her ten credit cards accompanied by "*Lurch*," their large, deep voiced, side kick "*Chuck Oman*" all that discovered the proselytizing power of entertainment, so they have helped produce and edit a whole host of B grade movies with a cast of forgettable sub-par , and down on their luck "*has been*" actors; movies composed of scary fairy tales about being sent to Hell; or being left behind on a sinful earth to suffer the great tribulation of the anti- Christ after all the innocent children and few good adult Christians have been taken up by *Jesus* to Heaven to meet with God (1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4: 17); and of course since no American president is a "*bad guy*" since he is a Christian soldier, he too is taken to Heaven.

---

<sup>343</sup> Michael Woods, *In Search of Shakespeare*, Maya Vision International, PBS (2003).

Yet one might consider it a perversion of God when the story has God torturing good people in Heaven whose loved ones were left behind to suffer the seven years of tribulation so implies *Daniel* 9: 27. According to this version of the prophecy spun by missionaries like “Jack” Van Impe, to bring back *Jesus*, Israel must be protected from extermination by God from its enemies of which there are many. So Israel’s God will send her enemies to attack her, and then stop the attack of annihilation, so implies *Ezekiel* 38. Most of us are to be left behind with the anti-Christ controlling the world’s food supplies while ruling the ten kingdoms of the world through the United Nations. The prophecy goes that there will be seven years of peace between Arabs and Jews, but it will end-up being seven years of tribulation before the return of *Jesus Christ* confronting the Anti-Christ. Having brokered peace, he will rebuild King Solomon’s Temple next to the Muslim mosque the Dome of the Rock, and he will sit in God’s temple and proclaim himself a god (2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2: 4). I would like to feel that *Jesus*, like *Buddha* came to assuage our fears, not manipulate them for political and economic gain like the money changers in the temple as the modern business of Christianity has done with staged theatre. But, this formula of making biblical stories like *The Book of Revelation* into movies like *Left Behind* are guaranteed to succeed when Americans have been raised on a steady diet of religion, as was the case with the best selling novel *Left Behind* that made it onto the New York Times best-selling list. It was a best seller because it’s what many Americans believe to be true prophecies: e.g., a world government ruled the Anti-Christ.<sup>344</sup> Given these delusional belief in a fearful apocalypse, that is why politicians are critical of the United Nations; an institution started by the Americans and allies after the Second World War; or why some fanatics in Israel would “push” such delusional reasoning as a means of defense or to make come true the rebuilding of the great temple by the United States.

But remember, if this scary fairy tale of a story is too frightful for your children, you can always tune into the message of Joel Osteen preaching that God wants you to be happy; to be wealthy while you are awaiting execution for your sins of not attending a bible based church, which is why one will be left behind while the liars of religion go to Heaven. Forget these illusions of fear and happiness, I and others were never favored anyway, so I guess we would be left behind as well; but somebody has to show compassion for the wretched sinful. I would guess that all the other believers in other religious systems would be left behind as well; despite the fact God had them born outside Christian cultures. Yet I suspect that given the golden fleecing that fearful “Jack” Van Impe, and oh so happy and prosperous Joel Osteen have “pushed,” God will leave them behind also until they surrender the piled property they defrauded others out of. But don’t fear, I and others fancy ourselves as anointed by God, and he would have us make a sacrifice to the Christians by volunteering to stay behind to redistribute the “booty” to the poor left behind and record a future ancient prophesized by the ancients.

This American mentality, are delusions that are reminiscent of the medieval crusading soldiers, now as helpful missionaries to the tune of “*Onward Christian Soldiers, marching onto war with the cross of Jesus going on before.*” Customers of a rural Georgia electrical power company receive monthly newsletters touting the stories of bogus role model types serving in their godly missions for Christ: e.g., young male athletes in the form of “*God fearing*” Southern Baptist football coaches preaching morals and how their own mistakes led them to having the renewed values of faith, family and a love of football. This cultural sport wrapped in the bible means that coaches are trained by other pious religious types sanctifying their position in the community to pontificate as a means of making money. Yet the truth is America’s football coaches are in a big time business and the nature of business exploits youth looking for the promise of a better life; but only the head coach seems to get the good life. Though coaches have a dubious track record of actually helping black athletes out of the ghettos because they are able to draw upon the hoards of American poor, their definition of help is not financial, but religious. Their definition of coaching is not one of mentoring, but of standing upon the shoulders of the team for their own pious dreams.

Coach Bobby Bowden of Florida State University is a man who in his public speeches indicates that he does not know the difference between the two words “*doesn’t*” and “*don’t*,” yet somehow he was able to get a college degree. It proves that an uneducated man “*pushing*” athletics and *Jesus* in support of academia can result in becoming the highest paid employee in the state of Florida. So, the level of pay is not related to education. But, then again Florida is a bankrupt state. He and others like him parade as role models for the next generation of liars, overly paid coaches on the field that mix sports and Christianity as a means of bringing recognition to themselves; and if one wants social power, then one must seek out others that dispense it: It is said that “*every man has his day*,” but this coach should have been a role model – and let a younger man have his day; but his ego selfishly

<sup>344</sup> Allan McElroy, Paul LaLonde, and Joe Goodman, *Left Behind*, Cloud Ten Pictures (2000).

crowded them out. Bowden's day came to an end when he retired at the age of 80 years – but only after he had his worst record at FSU in 34 years. I guess he egoistically just did not want that Joe Paterno, of Penn State, another man who needs to “move over” and let another, younger fellow have his day.

Yet even when a younger man has his day – nothing really changes in the message of claiming to be an armature sport, but somehow rises to the level of professional money making – for all – except the exploited players. When I traveling, I was struck by a magazine story of University of Georgia Football coach Mark Richt who trained under Coach Bobby Bowden; Richt, like most reformed men, is a man that laments his mistakes in life, yet he can't seem to understand that those actions labeled as mistakes, yet fictitious mistakes of immoral living led him to be a football coach. The mistakes that we are smeared with and how we interpret this social pressure make us who we are. So how can they be mistakes? Well, having been trained by Coach Bowden and being a fellow Christian huckstering the same moral speeches of *Jesus* and football, I suspect given the backward nature of the State of Georgia, a state that voted McCain politics over Obama politics; a place where “redneck” bible thumping fans of the Georgia “bulldogs” see Coach Richt as the perfect “*God fearing*” man for the job. It has been said that “[i]t's who you know and not what you know” if you want power on the field; for while others pay for their mistakes of smoking marijuana by being banned from the field, others go on to rule despite their mistakes. This story of course is normal: e.g., George Bush becoming President despite his self confessed alcohol use and credible allegations of cocaine usage.

Since society left the cradle of cooperative nomadic gathering, hunting and fishing, and simple farming, we have pursued a course that has a history of competitive violence for control of the harvests. Yet despite our original beginnings something went a bit awry in ancient times when empire building began with the rise of agriculture; cradles of civilization which sought to divide and conquer outlying tribes, then draw resources to the its center; to urbanized ghettos of crushed cultures. And that is what is occurring between the nation states of the world order which seek the use of economies of scale to control geographical resources. Humanity never really escaped its violent ancient and medieval past of empire building, yet refuses to go back to an earlier primordial past of a more balanced, less violent psychology. Yet it is that psychology which was labeled as the savages in need of being civilized by a more highly organized, but more violent social order. Religion is a culture experience that some had a need to force onto others because its own culture was so fraught with sins of greed and violence; and it was the missionaries that went forth with the early European explorers to the American New World in search of sharing the blame for their society's sins. They came and assimilated the black and the red man to their fantasy utopia which now grips the good earth with an artificial mindset and its technological disasters. In the past the missionaries of god and commerce drew people and resources back; but they left the imprint of their mentality through spreading the virus of modernity through cultural menticide of others by an aggressive colonizing people bent on global control; or perhaps it was the failure of a social way of living based on greed and violence which required the exportation of failure through colonization of others. And it is this disturbed mindset, modern culture which the mind manipulators of state are a product of, but there is nothing new in the inquisitors of state ruling through fear.

Former presidential candidate Patrick J. Buchanan lamented in late 2007 that Americans ought to know their own history, not the historical revisionisms of “*globalism*” that he claims are being taught in American classrooms; he noted that Europeans came to the Americas “*to conquer*” this continent. He claims that the new waves of immigrants are a threat and ought to be assimilated, or America will decline. He claims, like President “*Teddy*” Roosevelt that without assimilation America will fall apart into packs of squabbling ethnic groups at each other throats. I don't know about that idea, whether a society can function as a multi-language society; but, why not? Every empire that an emperor managed was multi-ethnic and multi language. Yet Buchanan was correct that any empire eventually can fail because of the hubris, ideology, and greed that always rip any society apart;<sup>345</sup> and George Bush has torn this society apart with a level of arrogance never seen by any previous president. Perhaps that is so because he never had to struggle and adapt himself to any other group demanding assimilation to their point of view. Assuming that he is anointed to lead the strongest pack, perhaps he is just a rotten “*master*” of the plantation state: this guy, while stuffing himself won't even feed his own slaves which brought the bounty in from the fields; their lucky if they get any crumbs. Unfortunately, this “*master*” of state wants to send out his missionaries to convert them to his point of view of how to Americanize the World which is unrealistic and ultimately deadly.

But, either way Bush is a rotten entrepreneur himself, for he has driven every company he was

---

<sup>345</sup> Patrick Buchanan, *Day of Reckoning: How Hubris, Ideology, and Greed Are Tearing America Apart*. (2007).

involved in into the ground; now, he's driven the nation into the ground. Soon, the nation will have to be rescued by foreign missionaries, but other societies for the most part are not oriented that way; they are not so compulsive in their need to conquer and assimilate others because they are more homogenized. But homogenizing many ethnicities and languages is a more difficult enterprise. Yet, sending out missionaries and mercenaries is an old debate; a historical story seen before in. The year 2007 marked the 100 year anniversary of the Great "White" Fleet of battleships that set out from the old racist port of the State of Virginia on a 43,000 mile around the world. America's most celebrated writer, Mark Twain accused "Teddy" Roosevelt of being "*clearly insane...and insanest upon war and its supreme glories.*" <sup>346</sup> Needless to say, many say the same thing of George Bush. The main difference is, one hundred years ago America had an industrial base with an emerging military capacity; now America has a declining industrial base with an inordinate growth in militarist bureaucracies which are now economically and technologically vulnerable unless resources to power these war machines are obtain through the barrel of a gun manufactured overseas.

In the Anglican experience, the whole Anglo-Saxon spirit is in the novel *Robinson Crusoe*; the exploratory spirit that drove the colonization of other far away exotic peoples by British conquest. Novelist James Joyce noted of the persistent nature of the Anglo male independence of the character Crusoe as "*the true prototype of the British colonist... the unconscious cruelty, the slow yet efficient intelligence, the sexual apathy, the calculating taciturnity.*" All these cultural characteristics described by Joyce embodied in *Robinson Crusoe* were necessary in order to overwhelm cultures that were reeling from the shock of violence and disease of the colonization experience. <sup>347</sup> Indigenous natives were unable to flee and recover from the cultural shock and so fell prey to deadly torment of menticide. The killing off of the old language, customs and ways of explaining life by the agents of Christianity; and these included the Christians that wanted to free the Negro slaves from the evil of the institution. But they just wanted to move these slaves onto a plantation run by their version of god. Still these missionaries feared the expressed nature of the slave and Indian – they feared the animist and the shamans. It was the antidote properties of the peyote culture of the Indians that inculcated them against the ravages Christianization of the mind. For that reason, the federal government kidnapped children to de-indianize them and give them the white man's god and the language of either Spanish or English.

But children are schooled in cultural values justifying that culture's colonization experiences as moral and just; and so the story of "*Adam and Eve*" covered the supposed sin of the naked savage. Kidnapped children learn the values of unconscious cruelty by feeling superior, or rejecting their own culture deemed inferior. In Rousseau's view children are to be viewed as blank slates to be filled up like a vessel with knowledge. In his treatise on education, *Emile*, one of the main themes allowed necessity to determine what is to be learned. In Rousseau's view, the character *Emile* is allowed before the age of twelve to read the novel so as to identify himself with Crusoe by imitating the mentality of Crusoe in order to learn a type of self reliance dependent upon the calculating the use of others when surviving by the necessity of the moment. <sup>348</sup> But, the idea of a strong male or female individual is not a characteristic solely for Englishmen, cruelty yes, but not the calculating taciturnity. In the mythology of the Polynesians, *Mafatu* Stout of Heart was an independent person not bent on exploitative exploration, but driven to wrestle an existence with nature found in the seas. <sup>349</sup> While religion teaches disturbed fairy tales, more ancient mythologies taught cooperative ethics, mutual obligations between tribe members, something which has been crushed and replaced by religion and commercialized Disney cartoon fantasies like a sexy Indian princess in buckskin; all facsimiles of non- reality; a vision of how the white man viewed the natives that they encountered.

But, an alternative interpretation of the Crusoe story is an allegorical story about the colonization of the mind through racism, Christianity and scientific philosophy. Robinson Crusoe needed a friend when marooned on a desolate island surrounded by cannibals in the war canoes. But, unlike Crusoe trying to get back to his own culture, the CIA invades other lands by sending out first its' religionist

<sup>346</sup> Bret Stephens, *Why TR Claimed the Seas*, The Wall Street Journal (December, 18, 2007).

<sup>347</sup> Daniel Defoe, *Robinson Crusoe* (1719). Regarded as the first English novel; a fictional autobiography, a "*false document*," a fake but realistic story because the book presents an account of supposedly factual events that never occurred of a marooned castaway on a remote tropical island, encountering cannibalistic natives, escaped captives, and mutineers before being rescued.

<sup>348</sup> Jean Rousseau, *Emile* (1762).

<sup>349</sup> Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).

followed by the crow in the banker's suit to cannibalize the land and its inhabitants. The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in its mission to globally dominate utilizes the agents of western modernity: Christian missionaries and engineers; two groups that are riddled with CIA agents. How does a centralized form of government exercise control over the rural environments and the indigenous people that reside there? First, it sends in missionaries to socialize the natives to a new religion. A religion based on monotheism - not animism. Secondly, these missionaries that lay the groundwork of a particular mentality are followed by road building engineers that connect the ribbon of modernity, the road into the farthest rural reaches that enables military traffic into the region. But the missionaries employed by the CIA as agents of cultural menticide of the animist cultures of the Stone Age tribes, they are engaging in the old crusading war of Christendom now proselytizing "modernity" as an antidote against Islam in the southern Philippine islands.

What drives the psychology of the modern English mind seeking achievement for recognition? Is it based upon what James Joyce noted of the nature of the Anglo mind - a calculating taciturn character expressing the unconscious cruelty of a slow, efficient intelligence? The psychology of Robinson Crusoe was revealed upon the death of Sir Edmond Hillary, a New Zealander who claimed to be the first man to conquer Mount Everest. In his own words he acknowledged that "*pride, exaltation – surely ought to be the confused emotions of the first men to stand on the highest peak.*"<sup>350</sup> The sadness is that Edmond's culture insisted on the confused view that one lone white man conquered the mountain. In fairness to Hillary, in his memoirs he did not acknowledge exactly who did get there first, he or his close guide, Tenzing Norgay, a dark skinned Asian. But in his final memoirs he claimed that he reached the summit first; in his learned pride, his confused emotions he placed himself, the individual ahead of the group, ahead of his guides. He said that Norgay was second, a few seconds behind him. Some claim that he was being honorable by not claiming to be first until 1999 in his book "*View from the Summit*," 13 years after the death of his guide in 1986. How convenient, because the deceased Norgay is no longer around to validate the claim or dispute it. Maybe it was Norgay handing Edmund an oxygen mask and dragging him to the summit. We will never know Norgay's response to Hillary's final version.

But, this mentality of being first may only apply to being the first white man because that mountain probably was scaled by others in the region. The point is the white man wants to take credit for conquering some turf, and insisting that an individual be named, and not the team that got one body on top of the peak. This same mentality of a slave Negro like Friday helping out the master, Robinson Crusoe was played out when the explorers traversed the North Pole with Eskimo guides. The emphasis is on the being number one, yet others who were there are disappeared in the books while the named exalted individual goes on to play the role of a philanthropic caring person which they may be, but perhaps not. Of course this requires the feudal practice of giving someone a title like "*Sir*," and why only an English speaking white man, not their Asian guide being knighted? In the case of Hillary, the knighted sir, he went on to welfare projects in Nepal. But, the point is, it's the individual that reaps the accolades of acknowledgment, and they get to fund raise money for the poor, they get to play the knight in shining armor when it out to be social collective teamwork, like climbing the mountain to care for social problems.

But though the historical record is one of calculated greed for most societies, is greed and theft just inherit in Western society or is it an endemic disease to human nature no matter what cultural mask is painted over the human spirit? The historical record would indicate it is. I doubt it's just America and its cronies - it just has a version of its own justified by a twisted belief that prosperity is virtuous, while poverty is an indicator of God's displeasures with the sinful. The endemic disease of murderous greed seems to be a common theme in most religious texts. Yet, why shouldn't a poor clerk steal from the cash drawer, why should they live the virtues of poverty when the vices of success plundering are so near. What should the poor black clerk living in the urban ghetto, or rural Indians on reservations believe in, whose stories should they adopt, those stories in the textbooks of the Europeans, or those unwritten stories of the slaves and murdered Indians? What stories ought the poor whites folks believe in, their own stories full of the subjects of history, their leaders, or the truth that they too are the objects, the victims of history? How do the descendants of black people stolen off the land for their labor by the theft of the Europeans ignore that?

Always traveling with the slave ships between Africa and the New World were the functionaries of European Christianity out to assimilate others. Though some priest objected to the treatments used against both black and Indian slaves, the Church never did not relieve this situation given that the

---

<sup>350</sup> Ray Lilley, *Sir Edmund Hillary, the first to climb Mount Everest, dies*, Associated Press (January 11, 2008).

church was culturally bound to itself in that its' parishioners were white who did not give a damn about slaves except to own them in their own prosperity. Religion and its' rituals perhaps assuaged the guilt of the need to kill in order to control the fertile prosperity of the land. Though their master, *Jesus* commanded them to put away the sword, The Old Testament Bible was still of good use, proving examples of God's approval of one group over the other in the proselytizing wars of religion - spreading the faith through the sword. The conquerors took great psychological relief in the stories in the Book of Joshua, of Hebrew kings conquering the land of Canaan: e.g., Joshua was a man of God, a modern leader when he conquered the walls of Jericho for he led his troops onward and killed every inhabitant when the walls fell down.<sup>351</sup> And of course, this conquering of ancient Jericho was perpetrated countless times in history against cities that refused to submit to religious insanity: e.g., the Aztecs and their city *Tenochtitlan* - Mexico City.

But, this colonization of the Americas and Africa was not limited to those areas but also Asia; and today this still goes on in the Far East. Today, very few Japanese would describe themselves as Christians. Both the Spanish and Portuguese in the name of *Jesus* competed for economic power through the forced conversion of people living in China, the Philippine islands and the island of Japan. In Japan, the shoguns correctly saw this religious and business enterprise as a threat to Japan something they viewed as a malevolent influence on Japanese culture and political affairs. Therefore the shoguns opposed this religious and economic agenda of foreigners through brute violence by killing off Christian converts which was successful in turning back this foul tide, an instrument of deadly economic dominance enslaving the world through religion. During the 17<sup>th</sup> Century, the shogun rulers not wanting to lose control of their society repelled foreign virus attempting to do so. They recognized that the missionaries from Spain and Portugal were merely entrepreneurs attempting to take over and dominate through plantations of sorts. So, by the 17<sup>th</sup> Century an attempt was made to eradicate Christianity. It is estimated by the Catholic Church that about 400,000 Japanese Catholics from all levels of society that didn't renounce the religion were tortured, crucified and burned at the stake.<sup>352</sup> According to the Catholic Church, today most Japanese rationally have a difficult time understanding why these early Japanese Christians would willingly become martyrs and commit suicide, die for *Jesus*. But, that assumes they willingly did so. In the absence of historical, information, perhaps they were willing to renounce the Christian faith, but were killed because of political reasons, not entirely religious.

Old ways die hard through lies. Today, the Catholic Church "*pushes*" the religious persecution and the martyr lines that claim that the purging of Japan from the Christian fold was more vicious than other persecutions launched against the Church. But is that true when Church claims that the ancient Romans did? Apparently that is forgiven, but not the shoguns. According to unverifiable estimates, the Church claims that tens of thousands of Japanese Christians were tortured and put to death. Yet, the Church has its own history of torturing and putting to death many people; starting in Europe, then moving outward in this activity during the colonization period which the Japanese shogun perhaps disagreed with? Now the Church, like fascists forcing their views, ignores their own violence while accusing others of it. But in order to sanctify this lie, the Church declares people saints, like the Japanese priest Julian Nakaura who was put to death in the late 15<sup>th</sup> Century. One might speculate why this Japanese man had a European first name given to him by Church?

But still, the Church wants to declare past believers in *Jesus* as spiritual elites, something implies that Buddhist and Shinto adherents are not. Church functionaries like priest Paul Miki Murakami, another man with a European first name, "*push*" the lie that Japanese culture is suffering a spiritual deficit due to a belief in economic prosperity of materialism. That may be so, but the Church owns more property than any materialist in Japan, or anywhere else. The Church claims that people focus on secular, hence financial affairs which will never make them happy. But, the Church has never rendered happiness either given its past violence and its current scandals of child abuse by perverse priests, of which there appears to be many of. Today only 1 percent of the Japanese claim to be Christian. The Church claims that in Japan those who profess deep religious convictions are rare. That is most likely another bold face lie, or just ignorance. The truth is, in a cultural context that is more reasonable, most people view religion as a private matter. Yet some forms of religion insist on making it a public confessional. They regard it as impolite to speak of religion with those they do not know. Of course such etiquette allows for less potential violence when people decline out politeness to discuss both religion and politics.

<sup>351</sup> Jericho is believed to be the oldest continuously inhabited city in the world dating back to 9000 BC or more.

<sup>352</sup> Duncan Bartlett, *Japan looks back on 17th-Century persecutions* BBC News, Tokyo (November 24, 2008).



But the Polynesians, like other groups welcomed the strangers that sailed by in their boats of trade with the Samoan greeting “*Talofa lee*” (love to you, chief). Captain Joshua Slocum, the first man to sail around the world alone in 1895-1898 recounts how the Pacific island “*natives*” were living in a paradise where they were ambivalent about money. The captain noted that no Samoan chief ever asked a white man how much he would pay for a roasted pig presented them at a feast, but rather a Samoan chief told the captain it was the “*white man know only dollar.*”<sup>353</sup> and of course men desired the “*tapo,*” the virgin girl as the host of the celebration welcoming strangers. They were willing to share a paradise “*where the islanders had only to put out their hand and take what nature provided for them; if they plant a banana tree, their only care afterward is to see that too many trees do not grow.*”<sup>354</sup> But they understood and feared “*the white man’s yoke, for once harnessed to the plow, their life would no longer be a poem.*”<sup>355</sup> But most the world’s poetry has been “*snuffed-out*” by missionary entrepreneurs “*pushing*” a non-sharing way of life. Today, islanders have to sell their “*quaint,*” cultural theatre to passing tourist ships in order to survive in a world of dollars. But this idea of a theatre was introduced by the colonizers in want of laws; authorities taxed any amusement 25 percent on the gate money. But despite the greed of the white proprietors making the new town’s amusements unpopular with the natives, they learned their lessons well and became Christianized; they bought a bad bill of sale.

Like the Samoans, most people have been unable to escape the oppressive historical legacy of the impolite white man “*forcing*” his religion and economic politics onto others for five centuries as a means of economic dominance rewarding greed and fear. And still, after five centuries of lies, people are still successfully targeted by the religious types to buy into a monetized world. They have been psychologically disfigured by it; unable to escape the mark of menticide. How can any of us ignore the mindset given to us by mainstream society dominated by the pathological aspects of Christianity? Christianity in tandem with political empire building served as a type of cultural rape and sodomy of the mind - the menticide of the mind despite any repressed racial or ethnic background. What is this assimilation but a type of killing; a type of mental homicide, or menticide. Menticide is a word coined from two words: *mental* and *cide* meaning mental death by “*killing off,*” or scrambling the old mindset. Though this term was coined during the Cold War era to describe “*brain-washing*” of captured Allied troops interrogated by Soviet intelligence, these combined words aptly describe the killing off of another cultural mentality –and replacing it with another.

However it is a type of reasoning through assimilation to a domineering mainstream language and religion which conveys a new set of mental processes of conversing, thinking and feeling. The imposition of alien values and beliefs deemed more rational, are merely new subjective understandings of the world superimposed over one’s original cultural roots. Such a process creates a fractured mental state alienated from one’s culture: e.g., one may be ethnically German or Hawaiian, but not speak those tongues; hence one does not think and feel in those languages. Fortunately, the Japanese were able to rationally adopt Western technology while escaping the effects of Christianity. As a society they retained the more rational, dialectical metaphysics of Eastern Philosophy which the West wants to label oppressive. Though it may be oppressive in cementing a caste society together, it is no less oppressive that the historical legacy of Western Philosophy. So why exchange one for the other unless one is trying to unravel their own condition of menticide?

What is an aboriginal culture of original inhabitants but an indigenous troupe of humans existing in an area from the earliest known times? But, if humans came originated from Africa and migrated outward can any society claim to have been in a geographic space first? We are all aboriginals of the Earth and each troupe sends its scouts out to survey the land or seascapes seeking prosperity. Many scouts of the East Asia were sent to the West, and then back again. The mythology of the Aryan Race claims that the Caucasians came from the mountains in the Western Asia. The Western experience is the story of a violent borderline culture, of the trauma from the indo-Europeans experience with constant waves of Eastern Asiatic tribes pushing west through Europe. Unlike the indigenous aboriginal cultures of the Americas, the West is a culture that really does not possess its own indigenous knowledge, but rather is made up of many different sub-cultural conflicts over many thousands of years. And what it does know of itself, e.g., Greek philosophers had to be transmitted back through Arabic, Islamic culture. It is the story of the Indo-European Greek in the Mediterranean

<sup>353</sup> Joshua Slocum, Captain, *Sailing Alone Around the World*, The Century Company (1899), p. 157.

<sup>354</sup> Joshua Slocum, Captain, *Sailing Alone Around the World*, p. 158.

<sup>355</sup> Ibid, p. 158.

Sea fighting Eastern despotism, yet serving as a conduit of eastern knowledge, and the rise of Roman Empire in constant battle and assimilation between conquered peoples, marauding northern European battle ax cultures and Asiatic nomads at its frontiers. The history, the story as written by Western scholars points out the European's intimate relationship with that of the East, the source of marauding barbarians migrating westward.

It is a society made up of constant racial and religious conflicts which constructed the Western mind. With the exception of alcohol, bibles and guns, in the case of the West, religion, technological armaments, and drugs are not just indigenous to the European. Their original gods were the Greeks' Zeus, the Romans' Jupiter, and the barbarian Germans' Odin - all banished and run off with the arrival of an eastern religious messiah cult. Later, with this new religion and the arrival of gunpowder, both were put to use battering down medieval castle walls. Ultimately, these violent experiences built upon the conflict of marauding barbarians created the modern culture of bibles, guns and bottles of whiskey, all signs of a disturbed society, but the necessary foundations to conquer and assimilate other cultures motivated by paranoia. This fear, this paranoia of the acquired religion and commerce of the west required converts - hence the dire need to share these values with others, and as a mind set justified by religion it's the new vibrant global empire which for the moment rules this Earth.

Liberal or conservative - they're both the same. According to the philosopher of nature Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (1749-1832) perhaps *"everyone listens only to what he understands,"* and still some don't even do that. Perhaps this need to assimilate others through conquest is best characterized by the need for a predictable world - one required to conduct orderly affairs of business. Like religious crusaders and their missions of the past, the missions of modern corporations are to spread the virtues of private enterprise. Corporations have fanned out around the globe attempting to colonize and proselytize cultures with capitalist values emphasizing individualism. Yet, that value is in conflict with many cultures. Yet, the knowledge of the jungles, or deserts and their pharmacopoeias are the common domain of nature, therefore it's free to be studied and compiled. Yet, if such knowledge is in the hands of a few shamans, then as individuals they can sell it. The global economy and its processes challenge and ultimately fracture old cultural ways of relating to each other. With social relationships being challenged by the arrival of new values, it makes it easier for corporations to steal more than the people living in the streets, and certainly they steal more than people living in the jungles. What were the virtuous of sharing life through rituals of food and smoking in order to survive, are now vices of the present, and the vices of the past, being selfish and judgmental are now virtuous of the modern present.

But, in order to achieve the fallacy of a One World where the Robinson Crusoe folks could function, what is required is a global capitalist society where the rules of the game are written that sets up the idea of greed over an object that requires the exploiting of others for social and individual material gain defined as progress. And this definition of progress requires reams of rules which are in tandem with militarist economics waged through parasitic treaties, and if need be all out war and conquest - the old fashion way where rules get bent to the advantage of the victor. The modern experts erroneously assume that it is human nature to compete among each other. They believe that technocrats can rationally harness this competitive power by regulating and offering winner take all venues for this inherent competitive spirit that assumes that we can bring out the best mental and physical attributes which the human species has to offer. However, the flip-side of this argument would suggest that a competitive spirit brings out one of the worst spiritual attributes: Greed! But with the rationality of the rules they believe society can harness greed for social good: material wealth efficiently produced, but for that, economist would argue we need to teach people in modern mentalities emphasizing greed not cooperation - not peasants collectively living off the land, or fishing cultures sharing the catch! In a global economy with billions of peasants displaced from the land by agricultural politics, the question is how to socialize peasants arriving to the new cities - to this new game of record keeping - record keeping necessary for a modern society to function: e.g., accounting for investment and taxes. How do we train them to be functionally efficient for a privatized world of private property? The nation state has invaded the personal sphere, and power of has been universalized into large scale institutions - deposited into a central government which regulates the contract rules of social engagement.

The modern corporative world of living send their *"mad scientist,"* the PhDs of cultural anthropologist into the jungles and desert to try to commune with the shamans - the witchdoctors who have intimate knowledge of plant pharmacology. Corporate America along with its experts are always trying to steal the knowledge for profit and calling it science helping human development. They use their rationalized ethics (helping people, if you can pay) to manipulate a culture into friendship to gain

access to *secrets* to add to the privatized knowledge base. However, they justify stealing this knowledge by categorizing it as an addition to an encyclopedia. This compiled knowledge is then sold as data to corporations that chemically reproduce the compounds of plants, then getting a patent saying they own it, and placing the synthesized compound in a pill to be ingested for a price. Better yet, if they could make illegal the plant form, but legalize the facsimile - the fake one which now you are forced to buy, that will guarantee the business. What are social scientists – practitioners in the field? They are merely agents of menticide claiming tolerance for another culture. They are trained in the mentality of orthodox academics which start out from a sense of superiority in knowing best. Apparently the educated are on a pedestal a bit higher than the herd from whence they mostly come from. Western science does not mind people of color or ethnicity speaking, but they want them to think and speak in the rationales of western modernity which the rest of the world is increasingly viewing with doubts.

Well, I guess the idea of being a "creepy" spy egoistically calling one's self a doctor when they are merely hanging out in the herd. What about just living in the streets and on the seas and pondering what one experiences, then writing it up - assuming one can tell an authentic account? Stop "pushing" the idea of an expert with answers to problems defined by power structures which created the problem. I learned more about social science concepts from illiterate street children than I ever did in from the studies in the academy of lies interested in "pushing" the myth that education had the answers to how to scratch-out a living from the Earth. They are at times the problem; because they conceal and confer among themselves what they think is valuable knowledge. But, like missionaries of old peddling trinkets to the natives, their knowledge and purpose is "trash" which is used to bribe the natives into believing the god-like status. But, then again piles of trash are what define modernity.

The homogenization of society by modernity is a threat to diversity of culture in the form of endangered languages that carry the consciousness of cultural ways of reasoning. The natural environment produced multiple cultures and languages relating to jungles, forests, plains, deserts, the oceans and the arctic landscapes, but with industrialization and centralization humanity has devolved backwards towards less diversity of thought - of language and culture. It is predictable that with increased specialization of technical task leading to more diversity in work descriptions the need to control with one language to coordinate this complex diversity has lead to less diversity in culture and language. Endangered languages are a global issue for the linguistic scientific community attempting to record the contents of knowledge conveyed by languages. No place is left untouched by technological modernity- no place is safe from its demands that everyone speak the same language in order to function effectively. One might think the 19<sup>th</sup> Century ways are long dead, but they are not: today's economic and political dilemmas are built upon the foundations of colonization. The CIA utilizes Christian missionaries as the agents of menticide in that they crush local religion, languages and non-capitalist economics and replace them with mainstream religion written in mainstream languages which convey the notions of private property and cash as opposed to the sharing of public space and the collective use of, and the laboring on the Earth by the entire village.

This forced schooling in modern ways is condoned by many governments located in modern urban zones that hold hostage the children of the rural villages has the effect of stilling the native languages. It is estimated that about half of the world's languages have never been written down: there is no dictionary or text to analyze. Out of the estimated 7,000 languages of the world, one dies out about every two weeks; but losing languages means losing knowledge transmitted through oral traditions of a culture's mythologies.<sup>356</sup> When the agents of menticide kill off languages they kill off streams of consciousness in the mind. And the modern human mind is in dire need of help. Religion and written languages are a threat to different ways of thinking about time and space; weather patterns and animal species as they relate to humans.

The geographical areas that harbor the largest indigenous groups that happen to be animist cultures that are very connected to the earth are most under threat of being rendered extinct by the religion of the white man that has had a history of kidnapping, enslaving children to be psychologically assimilated by English Anglican, French Catholic, and Castilian Catholic Christian missionaries "killing-off" the old cultural ways. These areas correlate to Andean Indian cultures of South America; Northwest Pacific Coast Indians and the Aborigines of Australia. Australia and the United States are very similar: both continental areas were conquered by English speaking cultures that genocide both the Indians and the Aborigines. From the Christian white man's perspective of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, they had brought civilization to the Stone Age peoples; but all they really brought were their cultural

---

<sup>356</sup> Randolph Schmid, *Native tongues being stilled*, The Associated Press, (September 19, 2007).

notions of religion, weapons and drugs in the form of bibles, guns and bottles of whiskey.

In the case of the aborigines of Australia it is estimated that the oral stories may extend as much as sixty thousands years into the past – the longest known intact human lineage that we can access. If the aborigines are totally converted by the fanatical Australians and their Anglican Christian religion, they would have successfully killed-off our access to extremely valuable knowledge. The Australians, like the Americans tried to mendicidize Aboriginal children by kidnapping and handing them over to white families from 1915 to 1969 in an attempt by the government to assimilate the Aboriginal populations into English speaking culture and its rationales. Victims of this psychological genocide, known as the Stolen Generation, have demanded a reparation fund of \$870 million Australian dollars, or £443million British pounds as part of a promised official apology which just can't seem to get quite done. But, of course they were turned down. The white man said no, because he refuses to be accountable for this crime; a crime that if committed against his own children would draw a natural reaction: protestations. But indigenous affairs minister Jenny Macklin in 2008 says money will instead be put into health and education schemes. And that is true; a government corrupt schemes to keep the colonization of the mind project going.

Today, cities are full of ghettos of cheap labor composed of aboriginal peoples. Their old village ways have been fractured by global capitalism which has left it imprint upon rural economics aggravated by unsustainable population booms. Today, trying to avoid the assembly lines of work in the mega-cities of the developing world, rural aboriginal shamans may try to avoid engaging in the use of mainstream languages in lieu of their own language and the new values of individualistic capitalism, yet are forced to conduct classes in shamanism to paying tourists visitors because the villages are held hostage by modern forms of urbanizing poverty. They are on the horns of a cultural dilemma, how to share Mayan culture and human knowledge, but survive a modernized world of commodities, wherein everything is for sale on a global marketplace.

Guatemala is a country with a very large indigenous Mayan population that is constantly being exploited by an outside world and the urban city people. Given the realities, indigenous social movements and revolutionary activist recognize that in order to protect and enhance Mayan culture, the economic needs of Mayan society must be met by politically participating in their own autonomous process unencumbered by exploitative practices of outside cultures. Generally such a small rural and artisan society can offer Mayan Indian language school offering Spanish, various dialects of the Mayan language, cultural studies in weaving and artisan crafts, natural medicine, and Mayan spirituality and reclusion as a means of promoting sustainable economic relationships. As an ancient culture they offer knowledge of plants and animals of nature. Removing themselves from exploitation, some Mayan teachers have formed teaching cooperatives where they share information with international students for a very modest fee. Their attitude is not so much as to teach in a classical sense, but to enable visiting students to teach themselves of their own humanity by learning of the long suppressed Mayan worldview and its knowledge base.

But, some would view this as problematic, perhaps unethical - a lack of empathy for another cultural worldview feeding off another group of marginalized folks, by stealing their sacred knowledge, then selling that knowledge for gain by feeding off their own people called modern customers. It's this idea of selling God's Earth to each other which is viewed by many as an affront to culture, nature and god's good gifts to his/her children. But the economic powers want the shamans to share their knowledge of the connections between medicinal plants and human health. They want to assimilate the knowledge, yet not share it, but sell it. But these "*primitive*" folks have caught on to the scam, they are now employing instruments in the logic of theft, they have hired barristers and lawyers to sue the white man, to sue corporations for their deceptions. In order for the modern world to steal the knowledge, it first must encroach upon the stone-age peoples in the backwaters of global society. In order to feel comfortable in the rural setting, they require that the stage be set by dragging along their cultural foundations to be piled driven into the local cultural landscapes. For the scientist on a payroll, the question is how to gain the knowledge, how to convert the "*natives*" to understanding and accepting global capitalism? Generally, the first agents of the western mind are the Christian missionaries come to socialize the "*savages*" in the jungle of the "*Garden of Eden*," to put clothes on them and worship the one true god and not those devilish nature gods.

Yet, these Christian crusaders are ignorant about the sources of their own biblical stories and the *Eden* garden that their god inhabits. Being latent racist, they want to keep the origins of their religion in the realm of a Caucasian experience, when in fact much of it is Negro African. Hebrew mythology, which some want to claim as truth, or absolute fact, may not be so. Many religious scholars teach that

written Hebrew accounts found in Genesis are borrowed tales from the Egyptian *Book of the Dead*, or ancient Samarian myths picked up while in captivity in Egypt and Babylon. And in the case of the Egyptian *Book of the Dead*, culture flowed downstream from deep interior Africa, not upstream as the white man would mistakenly believe. They teach that the *Garden of Eden* is a story that the Hebrews picked-up while in captivity. They assumed that its roots were ancient Samarian like the tales from *Gilgamesh* and the *Noah's Ark* in the *Great Flood*, or perhaps the Egyptian Nile River overflowing its banks. But, they fail to ponder the obvious: where did the Sumerians and Egyptians of the Middle East get these myths? Stories of floods are universally found in most ancient mythologies; yet in the case of *Eden*, it seems that the biblical story is describing a lush tropical garden full of fruit – not grain. People and their stories flow down rivers, and in the case of the Nile perhaps the story of *Eden* flowed down river out of deep Africa. Perhaps the story of being exiled from *Eden* is really the true account of ancient humans migrating out of the cradle of humanity, from its birthplace Africa. But, some Christians and Hebrews have a problem with that idea that these stories which one culture claimed as uniquely their own, but are uniquely African from whence all civilizations sprang outward. Now, that same story has been twisted around and used to enslave the mind by Christianizing Africans and others with stolen and warped myths.

The zealots have a compulsive psychological need to share their religion - to impose it if necessary upon these innocent deviants. However, observations of another cultural tribe appearing nude, using hallucinogenic plants, and mucus hanging from their noses are examples of behavior expressing the learned culture within a person. It is an example of the cultural relativity of what constitutes the social order and what is considered deviance. That particular Semitic cultural perspective from Central Asia includes notions of monogamous family headed by the male. But there are deep dark family secrets in the evolution of the Western family. The purpose of the mythical story of the Christian, First Holy Family, good citizens of the Church of Christ is to serve as a model of modern civilization - to social - to breed virtue into the “savages” exiled from the Garden Eden.<sup>357</sup> Yet, the children from this cultural definition of god and family are tortured by the lies that the mother of the First Family, Mary was a virgin, then her vaginal hymen was restored by a estranged god quick to kill off his children; an abusive father figure with a submissive mother accomplice serving as role models for big people to discipline the little devils. Children, being viewed as savages are tortured with discipline to learn to tell their first lie to escape corporeal punishments, and how to dominate and control resources while claiming to be good: i.e., how to steal things to gain power to dominate psychologically the situation to their advantage. No wonder there is so much hypocrisy learned when pious words preaching morals don't match the reality of self-serving actions towards those ambitious ends.

Adults complain that children lie and steal, but they learned it from their mentors – role models gone awry – and most agents of modernity in some form teach hypocrisy. In most societies there are always social relationships defined by some form of parental dominance over children; and with an emphasis upon the male-female dynamic of power conflicts within families cemented in place by either physical and psychological dominance, subordinated children imitate what they see; and what they see scares them, so they try to be like mommy and daddy; and so the cycle continues. But children are not at fault, for they were robbed of other truths that this control may not be necessary. Unfortunately, this version of family is where the world is broken by repression; where freedom is assassinated by male egotism and generally assisted by a motivating female. But perhaps that is the male and female nature of God; a God whose male ego is easily manipulated by the intelligent female who recognizes the vulnerability of vanity through denigrating the male mind through questioning her lover's sexual orientation, or the stroking, the building up of the his maleness. I don't know of any man who has not encountered these psychotic interactions driven by his own stupidity.

For some, it is an engineering issue of how to get a grip over female nature of fertility and control it - like a male god greedy for love and life seeking to dominate, steal her if need be and rape her. Female oriented religions honored the earth and did seek to control it, but rather live in harmony with it. Perhaps it is a matter of female versus male concepts of economics. In many cultures with a female deity, one did not attempt to control and carve up the earth and its plants and sell it to each other. Societies emphasizing harmony with the earth as opposed to controlling the earth are analogous to cultures that share the harvest and those that don't. The pathological outcomes of an economic ethic of greed out of synch with cooperation necessary for survival in a natural environment is a social setting that functions on egoism of the individual that gives rise to cynical, but deadly cures

<sup>357</sup> Bernardo Bertolucci, *Last Tango in Paris*, United Artists (1972). Scene 19: Holy Family, Actor Marlon Brando as Paul, while having sexual intercourse, the most basic primordial act, utters a critical analysis as to the purpose of the mythology of the *Holy Family* to social the bestial side of humans.

[solutions] for being driven into debt like some “*piss poor*” bum. That greed in all its forms captures the essence of the evolutionary spirit of a new world order marking the upward surge of mankind possible. However, Social Darwinism assessment of economic incentives to cure global poverty which is a threat to social order are ethics that may not be realistic in solving economic social problem of the simple people, the objects, the victims of the complex neurotic mind.

Exploring the unknown is human nature, and encountering another culture is of interests to others back home to exploit. But as an Indian in New Mexico remarked to me: “*Because of greed, the white man left his own land and came seeking us to take ours because they said we were ‘savages.’ We did not go to them [Europeans]. They also trapped the black man and bought and sold him like a farm animal. Now they come here [the reservation] and stare at us - to see the ‘savages,’ at a zoo.*” The image of exotic, quant, simple culture sells in a world where primitive technological societies are disappearing: National Geographic’s entire printed history is one of cataloguing folks and photographing them nude in their natural habitats. Yet these cultures are not simple - but real - complex - complex in their relationship with the environment, while modern society is simplistic and phobic because it dwells in a sanitized concrete jungle not a diverse green jungle. Given the cultural phobia of the body by monotheism (one god) society, the magazine was viewed as a reputable source for the presentation of the female breast though the mythological symbolism of the naked first biblical parents (Adam and Eve), naked savages as nude prophets, *Jesus* naked on the cross are all of innocence and an acceptance of the Creator’s works as all good. But God raised the standards concerning nudity, for nudity is proper for the simple, but not the neurotic complex.

In a nation obsessed with the body and people claiming that some sense of good taste ought to prevail, the good taste of repressive, fake living. Does the baby desiring to breast feed from the source of the life giver - the mother - ever think of good manners? What the baby wants is the good taste of human juice, but though natural is viewed with phobias demanding a woman to cover up legally. We have been taught to hate the body because we don’t want to offend anybody, yet our repressed nature demands that it be recognized. A women in Boca Raton, Florida sued the Hillstone Restaurant Group for violating state law which allows for breast feeding given that the manager kicked her out of their Florida restaurant for breast feeding her baby under a blanket which she said she used “*due to my older children. I didn’t want to offend them.*”<sup>358</sup> She is suing for infliction of emotional distress, but the lawsuit never really gets at the underlying basis of the distress - learned shame colonizing the mind. This is an indicator of the tension between the natural psyche governed by the body being aware of itself, but conflicted with the learned neurotic perspective of being ashamed of or unhappy with being an animated carbon form. One ought to ask how the child’s mind is colonized by ideas painted over the untouched virgin mind. Viewing the body with innocent curiosity not learned disgust. How is it that a mother could offend their children by feeding one of them?

But the missionary entrepreneurs in the business of religion are the precursor of change in the mind, a change that is based upon destroying the human spirit labeled evil. The problem of religion is that most people through ignorance or malice to judge and condemn each other while worshipping God and raping their neighbor. That statement is a rational truth based upon observation and experience. What ought to be the real purpose of Christian and Islamic religion? In this case, the root of the idea of one absolute truth is Zoroastrian an ancient form of monotheism - it’s an ancient Persian religion founded by the Persian prophet Zoroaster. It is a religion that believes in an absolute supreme deity enjoined in a cosmic conflict between two spirits, one evil and one good. Analysis of Zoroastrian, Biblical and Koranic texts reveals the ancient story of the origins and purpose of the Devil or, as the Muslims know him, *Iblis* of ancient Persian mythology that speaks of a jinn made of smokeless fire. I wonder if God in the form of a smokeless burning bush appearing before *Moses* to give him the *Ten Commandments* was in fact *Iblis*, the Devil and his rule book. In that mythology, Satan served as the protagonist against humans in Allah’s court.

They say God is unconditional love, but in the mythology of the Bible, God’s love is conditional. God, *Allah* created Satan as his greatest lover, admirer, but when *Allah* commanded *Iblis* to serve man (Adam) who was made of clay, which he refused to do, because he loved God more. God condemned him for his disobedience and banned him from his presence. Now cut off from that which he loves most - God - he suffers an emotional hell, the cause being humanity - lashing out in pain he has vowed to bring humanity down and cut them off from God. And that is a definition of hell that humans can relate too - to be cut off from that which you love. Perhaps, the reader is a victim of

---

<sup>358</sup> *Woman asked to leave while nursing sues*, Boca Raton, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (Friday, June 15, 2007), p. B8.

conditioned love - is that love? Some say God is Love, and that love conquers all. Yet, *Iblis* loves God and God spurns him. Something a bit illogical in all this religion mixed up in love. "*I ain't lovin' Iblis but I ain't hatin' him either.*" I'll get out of that spirit's way - I don't want to stand in the way of love and hate - between these two broke back mountain lovers.

The debate between the rabbi and the priest would reveal their real function to be counselors on behalf of humanity in Allah's court. Being a spurned lover and protagonist of humans, Satan like government clerks, notes all an individual's sins and then goes for a conviction by god of the truth. But, in true human fashion, that role as protagonist has been usurped by earthly priests and pastors emphasizing harsh moral condemnation and judgments, but those acts are not the real role of a rabbi or pastor. To do so likewise is an ethical sin. Not only have the priest robbed of his God given right to judge man, now they want to rob god as well of that right. It is the role of the rabbi to serve as defense attorney of humanity before god's court to make the case of our poor, ignorant and psychologically fractured condition. If *Iblis* is the protagonist, the district attorney known as the "*Prince of 'Fucking' Darkness,*" then our savior *Jesus* (One Who Helps), is the our rabbinical defense counsel making the case for humanity.

Unlike those who claim to be his priests on Earth, he does not judge humanity, but defends it, for the petty gods of earth reserve that decision for themselves. *Jesus*, Humanity has a case!! Somebody has to defend the weak - ain't that the truth? Yet, as counselor, a rabbi ought to make a motion to enter as evidence into the court's records, that God placed humans under Satan's authority to be tortured. And God knew that Satan was the protagonist of man, an enemy of humanity. Therefore, one could propose that God, who claims he loves us, is a negligent as our parent in heaven - he knowingly left humanity with a bad baby-sitter. As priests and rabbis, head counsel for man, therefore they ought to ask God to testify before his own celestial court. But, perhaps the truth is - Satan is the flip side of God, features of the same face - the god within ourselves - maybe god does love and hate us because love and hate are different features of the same face - ours!

Though one might see that this idea of colonizing the mind with both a new religion and competitive economics emphasizing individual greed is the real history of the European colonist, this mentality has reached new grounds to proselytize Christianity in hopes of driving *Jesus* back to Earth. But, if does return, he may seek revenge on them by a sword. But, unfortunately, in violation of the First Amendment, George Bush and his fanatical Christians took over the government and forced their version of the Christian religion onto the public. In 2002 Bush established the Center for Faith-Based & Community Initiatives (CFBCI) by Executive Order 13280. In violation of the Constitution, the CFBCI links the psychosis of faith, in a particular cult called Christianity with the government. As stated by the director of the CFBCI, Terri Hasdorff of this dangerous crusader program of USAID: "*It is our goal to increase the capacity of faith,*" but that statement is in violation of the idea in the First Amendment that "*Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion,*" yet that stated policy has been twisted by Caesar, because it does not state that this dictator can not do so. This malignancy, a threat to thinking people who reject the psychosis of religion, has been institutionalized by the CFBCI in a program that claims to be compassionate conservatism, an Orwellian doublespeak acronym masking American foreign policy that renders death in guise of compassion. Bush has directed a governmental organ of death, USAID, to access the religious networks around the globe to assist in invading other societies which are not all Christian with American ideas. Yet mysteriously, most the church groups participating in this brokered connection between church and state peddle death in the guise of conservative compassion, not rational tolerance.

And of course this religion requires the demonization of nature and to be fixed. They claim to be helping eradicate malaria and illiteracy around the globe; but, one must ask, why does this require religion when it really is a matter of rational policy? Many scientist would argue that the DNA code of the mosquito can be engineered to shorten its' lifespan from 50 days to 20 days to deny the mosquito the natural right to evolve into its' other purpose - the carrier of the malaria microbe which also has a symbiotic relationship with people. Though it may be viewed as parasitic, perhaps we ought to assimilate its effects into our bodies as a means of immunization against fake religion. Yet the effects from a disingenuous religion that denies nature have been basis of a lot of suffering delivered through policies that hobble sustainable social life with claims of pro-life yet policies that punish life with austerity measures traveling in the guise of morals. George Bush has harnessed the State Department and the CIA to the task of grafting the religious communities into two-way avenues to gather intelligence in the field and to deliver the band-aid treatments meant to assuage the American guilty conscience while attempting to achieve global control; he stated that "*USAID must continue to reach out to faith-based programs in order to make sure that we fulfill missions around the world in a*

compassionate way." <sup>359</sup>

Perhaps this self-deceptive ruse of giving the appearance of caring, is a cover for the real agenda to control global societal politics by a government entity that reflects the will of hidden power behind it. They seek control by harnessing the psychosis of religion to defend Western interests, western values. This hidden agenda was masked by the comments of functionary Terri Hasdorff who "pushes" this crusader idea in foreign policy as an issue of Christians participating in government with "[f]aith...based organizations [that] have extensive social networks and infrastructure...around the globe, allowing USAID to maximize its resources by partnering with these...organizations. For these reasons, we seek to identify and help...effective...groups.... helping...organizations endeavor... around the globe." <sup>360</sup>

While the USA as a fascist enterprise can't seem to understand the connection between violence and the American way of living; many Americans, and certainly the leadership in their delusional world ignore America's crimes while accentuated the crimes of others: it's hard to have credibility when the government murders people in its wars and then puts the band-aid of *Jesus* over the mortal wounds. On October 24, 2007, the White House Office of the Faith-Based and Community Initiatives convened a roundtable to discuss human trafficking; they claim that they are freeing innocent victims forced into modern-day slavery, yet ignore the fact that many people are forced to hide in ditches from American bombs. Jay Hein, Director of the White House Office of Faith-Based and Community Initiatives claims that "[t]hese organizations are fighting for those coerced into bonded labor, bought and sold in prostitution, exploited in domestic servitude, enslaved in factories and captured to serve unlawfully as child soldiers. By partnering US Government resources with the efforts of the faith-based and community organizations, we are determined to end human trafficking." <sup>361</sup> Yet, these same accusations can be made about America and the need for organizations to partner up and confront these threats to humanity by the government criminality and negligence.

Truly America is riddled with exploitative labor practices favoring corporations; people forced into prostitution because they have no opportunities beyond minimum wage; exploited underground labor pools of hiding immigrants living in fear; and high school children recruited by video games in army recruitment vans. In violation of the UN charter concerning children, the policy of the Pentagon allows for the recruitment of soldiers starting at the age of 17, recruited out of high schools, in essence, capturing school children to participate as child soldiers while calling it patriotic and lawful. These organizations, so concerned about coercive servitude in a war lord's army, ought to partner-up with the government and abolish these practices in their American society first – but, they won't – they will actually participate in it by allowing recruiters into private religious schools. They complain about modern forms of slavery, but they can't seem to see that their own society is riddled with different forms of it. Or, is it just that their version is better? The truth is, the modern Western way of living arguably allows for the possibility of mass enslavement of people. But, if America would practice liberty and human rights, it may discover a way out of our dilemma.

But most societies are arrogant and ignorant when it comes to being the moral entrepreneurs for the world. Judeo-Christian societies especially believe they are ordained by God to be the determiners, the deciders and referees of morality; and unfortunately, death is cloaked as morality; a morality which most groups feel entitled to which leaders and holy men can't seem to understand is connected with violence as to secure a way of living considered best; and many, certainly the leadership in their delusional world ignore their own, or justify the means of state crime to a cultural and economic ends that requires the accentuation of the reactionary crimes of others in the global competition between religion and cultures. Why does every culture insist upon controlling the definition of sanctity of life? I was struck by the claims of one culture, the Hebrews wanting to control the bare, naked truth about genocide; genocide which almost every culture has suffered itself with. But this impious attitude of denying the physical aspects of the human body and replacing it with notions of morality that deny the immodest truth of our primordial physicalities in need of being satiated is the source of cultural conflicts.

---

<sup>359</sup> George Bush, [http://www.usaid.gov/our\\_work/global\\_partnerships/fbci](http://www.usaid.gov/our_work/global_partnerships/fbci) (March 9, 2006).

<sup>360</sup> Terri Hasdorff, Letter from the Director - Welcome to the USAID Center for Faith-Based and Community Initiatives website! [http://www.usaid.gov/our\\_work/global\\_partnerships/fbci](http://www.usaid.gov/our_work/global_partnerships/fbci) (2006).

<sup>361</sup> Jay Hein, *White House Office of Faith-Based and Community Initiatives Convenes Roundtable to Discuss Human Trafficking*, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/government/fbci> (October 24, 2007).



In Brazil, a culture of Africans, Indians and Europeans predisposed to expressing their understanding of the issue of mind and body through the use of color and nudity were shut-down by the phobias of morality in a law suite against a Brazilian samba school that picked the social and historical theme of genocide reflected in their costumes, floats and music. The controversially was when a samba school wanted to use a float to portray the naked bodies of holocaust victims. The Viradouro samba school said they wanted to send a message to the world that any form of genocide which global society is plagued with should never happen again. But, after conservative Jewish leaders not understanding that forms of nudity in other cultures is the norm sued the dance club in court the float's theme was subsequently banned. To show their dismay at this court decision banning the nude human body, the Viradouro samba club used a new float theme to focus on freedom of speech by carrying a group of people on the float with white scarves binding their mouths with a new banner proclaiming: "*You can not build a future by burying history,*" reminding the world that liberty and freedom is to be protected even if it is late in coming to the world, or Western minds that claim they invented the concept as ordained by their god, or any other stunted mind being sold this bill of goods of what freedom is by moral entrepreneurs of religion that either knowingly or unwittingly serve governments that abridge freedom.

When I was a professor of sociology and a black university, many people of color felt that genetically the Caucasian race was biologically predisposed to conquering and enslaving others. They noted that other societies on other continents outside the Eurasian land mass did not have a compulsive, psychological need of going out exploring beyond the horizon seeking to impose their beliefs on others by conquering others. Perhaps within the human animal form and its racial expressions there is a gene that drives us as missionary entrepreneurs of war. This genetic point of view to explain the need of the Caucasians to purify any natural thing viewed as unholy, or unclean may be false, but it was the Caucasians that claimed to be genetically superior, the new chosen people to spread God's word ; and who better than the products of eugenic slave breeding to point that lesson out. I don't know if white people are predisposed to violence, but they have mastered it on a grand scale. Perhaps all advanced societies out of touch with nature are predisposed to bringing out the biological faults of the human race. Perhaps advanced societies emphasize individuality unrelated to others in the production, distribution and consumption of natural resources in the village. Modern technologies based on fossil fuels are unsustainable and crested great social rifts over competition to the uses. Perhaps global has enough juice from Mother Earth's tits to feed all, if we could just learn to share in a rational manner – less deadly competition and more cooperation.

The history of humanity is one of great achievements accomplished through organized tyranny followed by natural reactive anarchy leading to a collapse of the social order. When a society succeeds or fail, humans have a need to attribute success to geography and blame if it fails on human reasoning. Dr. Jared Diamond has proposed a grand unified theory of history that asserts the rise of civilization is due to access to key raw resources, and that the collapse of society is due to poor decision making by humans that committed "*ecocide*" of destroying the environment.<sup>362</sup> But, all theories are political and this theory denies the accusation that human tyranny, civilization is due to a predisposition for violence by a particular racial group that feels compelled to conquer others. Western civilization like the story of Robinson Crusoe colonizing the world with a mentality is not to blame for committing cultural and ethnic genocide, but rather it was a trick of geography that gave rise to Western exploration, or dominance if one is the victim of the visit. But, this reasoning assumes that the fervent, crusading mentality of the Spanish conquistador had nothing to do with motivating a clash of civilizations in age of exploration, but assumes societies are mere objects of the environment.

Theories like this may unwittingly serve the political ideology of non accountability of greed and fear when it implicitly asserts that the haves are not responsible for the condition of the have nots: i.e., that the haves prosper by happenstance while the poor who were colonized are responsible for their own situation. In the quest to justify violence and spread the blame, Western academics explain 13 thousand years of human history by narrowly looking at Eurasian civilizations, claiming that Eurasians survived and conquered others while denying the dominance was due to any form of intellectual, genetic or moral superiority; yet a point of view of Christian crusaders that motivated modernity. But these same theorist then claim that failure is due to faulty decisions that imply a lack of genetic competence and poor decision making due to unethical behavior in the decision making.<sup>363</sup>

---

<sup>362</sup> Jared Diamond, *Guns, Germs and Steel: The Fates of Human Societies* W.W. Norton & Company (1999).

<sup>363</sup> Jared Diamond, *Collapse: How Societies choose to Fail or Succeed*, The Penguin Group (2005).

From the cosmological view of modern science, academics want to view society through a scientific lens of rules of generalizations mistakenly applied to all cultures, but generalizations based upon a particular set of Western European cultures. Diamond asserts that any differences in power and technology between societies do not reflect racial and cultural differences, but rather the source is in the ecological sphere; an environment that produced food surpluses and high degrees of cultural interactions that encouraged a renaissance in organized societies through the adoption of inventions and ideas; information that flowed on the main directional axes of the Eurasian land mass that allowed the science of domesticated plants and animals and technology to travel much further and faster on the Eurasia land mass as compared to other continents like Africa, the Americas and the Pacific Ocean. Though this grand theory acknowledges human will as an important pivot in human history, the theory leans more towards tricks of fate in unexpected effects from plagues of germs, wars, and technological developments towards the means of war. The confluences of these effects rendered a society always changing given a fragile environment with climate change, warring ethnic and cultural views, and bad decision making leading to a society destroying itself – a type of social suicide. But this blame placed upon human reasoning assumes that the stupidity of people prevailed rather than a complex ecological environment that interacts with all creatures, not just humans.

Despite the weakness of any social science theory as to why societies rise and collapse, it is clear that Polynesian Pacific island cultures in isolated islands; the mud and rock tectons of the Anasazi of New Mexico; the Maya of Central America; the ancient Roman Empire; and the Norse Vikings in Greenland all collapsed due to unsustainable population growth out of synch with the environmental resources or unable to adapt to environmental climatic change. Moreover, many high civilizations of the past were plagued by war due to an inability to solve cultural confrontations; a breakdown in commerce and trade; and internal civil war due to a failure to acknowledge the basis of social problems being some sort of class or religiously driven social caste order. Theories of generality can be over simplistic when successes are attributable to genetics or geographical resources; or when failure is attributable to environment resource availability as opposed to human will through decision making. But this begs the question of what constitutes success as a society; and Dr. Diamond's theories don't really question that basis. But then again, most mainstream writers seldom question realities they insist upon participating in.<sup>364</sup>

This theory of geographical directionality is in keeping with the theories of geo-politics; and Adolph Hitler understood that who ever controlled the directionality of the giant land mass of Eurasia could control the world. This idea once again has risen its head as the Americans and British English speaking empires fear the rise of China and Russia competing over that link that controls two thirds of the world's resources and population while the New World, the Americas are geographically cut off from and only account for one third of resources and population. Yet, the Americas are a key link in leaping around the globe from continent to continent; it could be viewed as the head of a network with its roots penetrating downward, then sucking up the nutrients of other geographical locations towards the head; or it could be seen as a hub of the spokes radiating outward. Either way, this positioning is meant to draw its resources while offering it protection from the source of where it carries out its marauding ways through the cultural clashes between exported missionary entrepreneurs and most indigenous societies encountered in Negro Africa, indigenous American Indians, and aborigines of the Southwest Pacific region.

But this economic perspective of competing hemispheres is not without merit, because Malthusian economics points to the obvious collapse of any society when population outstrips food supply which can facilitate genocidal tribal wars as seen in European and African societies. But, it may be just more than a simple equation of numbers; it may be a clash of world views; and cultural exceptions are more important than scientific rules based on questionable assumptions. Yet these tribal wars competing over meager resources ignore the reality of competing beliefs steeped in ancient legends of scared power and fertility. In order to understand the motives behind these wars, one ought to understand the local cosmology which constructs the symbols of rationales, of particular cultural logic that drives conflict which creates new civilizations by crushing and synthesizing the old.

Religious crusaders are always trying to “gag” free thinking in the political realm, which they feel

---

<sup>364</sup> It is a myth that Christopher Columbus discovered America. In truth, it was known to the Vikings of the 13<sup>th</sup> Century; the Chinese that visited the Americas in the early 14<sup>th</sup> Century; and the Basque fishermen of the middle ages from the Iberian Peninsula that fished and processed the cod at its breeding grounds in North America. Since the Basque had a monopoly on the cod fish, they were very protective as to the source of their wealth emanating from North America.

entitled to take over like gangsters. Ronald Reagan, the Messiah of the white man's right to abridge natural rights, at a UN Conference in Mexico City in 1984 imposed his "gag order" on rational solutions to global population growth setting back efforts by others for decades. The *Messiah of Change* is in a position to reverse George Bush's anti-human policies. President Barack Obama on see-saw issue of population control lifted Bush's "global gag order" ban on funding for groups that provide abortion services abroad and at home. This is essentially a foreign policy issue when only foreign groups are gagged by moral entrepreneurs who "screw" the world with their crusades and US groups are not as it would be seen as unconstitutional. So, like tortured detainees, only the tattered *Bill of Rights* only to apply to Americans and even that is questionable. Many of these groups that work in the world's poorest societies where maternal mortality and infant death are high were extorted into silence on counseling the contentious ground of abortion, or lose all financial US aid. Under Bush's extortion of civil society, groups like *International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF)* lost more than \$100 million affecting its services across 176 countries.

But, those who have a neurotic need to be moral entrepreneurs like those of the Christian group *Focus on the Family* demand a reduction in abortions by not channeling their taxpayer funds to the abortion industry. And of course, white Christian in America lament access to abortions. But international groups claim that being "gagged" has had an adverse impact in developing nations and in Africa too; a continent suffering from the impact of Christian and Islamic wars against African animism. President Obama is faced with the paradox of a growing population which is unsustainable while promoting the idea of reducing abortions. No one I know who supports the right to an abortion supports its use as a means of birth control. But Christian groups like Focus on the Family falsely, claiming a monopoly on America values "push" the correlation between lifting their "gag order" as increasing the number of abortions being performed. But, they don't understand, that democracy means other views cannot be "gagged" by ignorance and threats. Yes, and with *Faith Based Initiatives* this gagging was somewhat institutionalized as was seen in Obama's continued use of it across all policy realms. I wish Obama would lift the "gag order" on secularism and atheism "screwing" civil society.

But, civil society merely wants modern comforts. The idea of luxurious living, the basis of many a nightmare when thwarted is an unobtainable economic model when we have too many people on the planet and too few people willing to share unless their egos are stroked into giving. But some say, even with the reduction in the per capita consumption won't be enough to off-set the growing demand for modern life. The inability for all to live a life of luxury, at the current 6 billion numbers and growing, has caused pervasive degradation of the environment wreaking human life, and it's the Thomas Malthus definition of the limits of nature's carrying capacity. Though the conversation of the burgeoning population is taboo among policy makers crafting an economic recovery, Malthus figured-out this simple idea in the 17<sup>th</sup> Century by the parallel analogy of nature culling the ranks of an animal species when it becomes out of kilter with the balance of the ecological web. But "population control" can lead to forms of genocidal eugenics targeted to control population growth infringes on natural human rights; perhaps, given the dangerousness of population programs to kill-off life ought to leave the problem alone.

But some might argue that but the idea of abandoning any effort is absurd. Reducing population growth can be accomplished without killing-off human rights. This ancient right is the right to birth control, like crocodile dung used in pharaoh's Egypt, women have always held the key to fertility; and that right repressed by patriarchal religion needs to be restored and practiced by women in all countries. But this empowerment is contrary to other cultures emphasizing fertility as a means of survival in a desperately cash strapped world. But ignorance always rears its' head to oppose speaking about the population; they, like George Bush obstruct the provisions of such services when one man with too much power cut off aid by implementing a "global gag rule" if any organization counsels abortion. As a result of the economic and environmental collapse, some see this serious issue and the failure to act rationally will result in hundreds of millions, or maybe billions, dying-off. Either we alleviate this reality, to avert mass death and anarchy, or nature will reduce the population for us.

#### **BIBLES, GUNS AND WHISKEY**

In order for "faith" to experience the wealth of god, it is necessary to marry faith to money as patriarchs have done with their idolatry to a false notion of god as the chief arbitrator for wealth. Their manual, the Bible was taught through threats backed by swords and guns; and to assuage a guilty conscience, or to motivate the believer to crusade for an evil idea – alcohol. In lieu of pacifist holy men, we are stuck with ministers of religious and political wars; of leaders toting bibles and guns not with compassion, but with genocidal violence. Five hundred years before *Jesus*, both the *Buddha*

and *Confucius* taught of the rational need for compassion; a concept born in the face of reality when societies reach a stage of high civilization built upon violence start to come apart. These three well known ethicists counseled the practical use of the idea of the "*Golden Rule*" of not doing to others what you don't want done to you. But, like ages of old, nations still render violence as a rule. They believed that compassion, the idea of wanting understand somebody required the suspension of judging. The irony is, that *Jesus* and *Buddha* placed compassion and the Golden Rule above "*pushing*" faith in a value laden, judgmental religious system of which most have degenerated into; and neither were they ego ridden religious politicians cutting themselves, and others off from God through making war. The egoistic eccentricities of organized religion require the adherence to a claimed absolute truth that if need be achieved through violence. Though we have fooled ourselves thinking that we are modern, rational people, nothing has really changed in the historical *battles "for the hearts and minds"* of believers and non believers: still, Christian Crusaders are battling for the hearts and minds of the Islamic world!

In lieu of ethical, compassionate living, most religions and nations speak of it, but place an emphasis on the faith of believing in a human like God projected into politics; beliefs pushed by ego ridden "*faith based initiatives*" claiming absolute truth, yet devoid of rational compassion, are pregnant with the historical violence that gave rise to the concept. The only thing that makes any sense in the bible, are the sufferings of the un-favored, the victims of absolute claims to God favoring one group over another. But, despite the suffering of the marginalized, predatory economics has always been an enterprise cemented together by the initiatives of organized religion blessing it.

In reaction to fear of humans and the unknown of the afterlife, all societies are composed of religion, weapons and consciousness altering substances – and America is not any different with her bibles, guns, and alcohol, all symbols of late Christianity in contrast to the symbols of the fish and lamb for *Jesus*, and the boat anchor for the cross from early Christianity. In the case of European based societies it's been the bible, gun and alcohol; for others it's the Koran, sword and hashish; for the nomads and jungles societies it's Animism, bows and arrows and peyote; and still for others like the Japanese it's Shinto, swords and Saki. America has its *Jesus*, beer and guns, but she also has Korans and mullahs, Shinto priests and Animist shamans and their cultural beliefs, foods and mind altering substances deemed as bad drugs by the overbearing bible culture. But America is the disturbed child of the xenophobic Europeans that can be described aptly as a culture founded on the bible, maintained through the barrel of a gun, and drowned in whiskey to repress the truth of a disturbed mindset. America won't let those other cultural artifacts out of the closet like peyote or marijuana – she locks-up the users, the *peyoteros* and *marijuaneros* and crushes them – she attempts to assimilate a groups and individuals somewhat resistant to Christianization given the antidotal properties of peyote and marijuana. The failure of European social life meant that the excess peasantries were exported by their monarchs in an expansionist policy of colonization to get rid of trouble-makers. It is this social model of exploitative control through violence which is the foundation of the modern West. But, this violence is not entirely endemic to the West which has the potential to cooperatively lead with the East the World out of the ghosts of the past, but both hemispheres won't.

Many people don't trust, or fear the government based its' record of injustice. Unfortunately, this record has given rise to fearful reactions. After the 2008 election of a black man as president (Obama), gun sales jumped 100,000 per day, particularly assault weapons which Obama wants to regulate as part of his vision of change. But can Obama change the *Constitution* or the backbone of American industry – the production of all kinds of small arms? Given how bloated the federal budget on behalf of the military industrial complex which President Eisenhower warned the nation of, how is Obama going to heed the advice and unwind the clock of 6 decades of militarized budgets; unwind the institutionalization of corruption peddling death? The United States is the number one producer and seller of arms in the World, they manufacture nearly half of all weapons sold on the world market valued at \$19 billion in 2000. The Americans spend annually on defense roughly \$380 billion. This kind of spending by the United States and the fraudulent spending on the Iraq war that has murdered thousands could singly resolve the world's basic health, potable water, sanitation, and education deficits in one year if the Americans and others would stop waging wars and redirect their resources towards the moral purpose of humanitarian principles.

In 1995 the United Nations and World Bank estimated that the cost of universal health coverage, potable water, sanitation and education to be \$70 to \$80 billion dollars per year, a very small pittance in comparison to the defense contracts "*pushing*" death as a means of guaranteeing life. Politicians love to speak of a moral purpose by claiming they will allocate resources in favor of children like any other animal species would do, but they still keep buying weapons Most animal species do so to

guarantee the future, but humans don't necessarily do so. In 2000 the United Nations estimated that 149 million children were malnourished; 1.1 billion people lacked access to potable drinking water; 100 million children had no access to primary school education; and 880 million adults worldwide were illiterate. But, these problems will never be cured because of the proclivity of humanity to murder itself; to carry out the death wish of suicide after it discovers it failed self and rejects its definitions of happiness and pleasure. Perhaps, that is nature's way of culling the human species from over-running the environment. If that is so, then with 6 to 10 billion people denied the right to eat because politicians continue to prop-up arms procurements, our future of competing for diminishing resources will assure an expectation for more violence; or we could rationally manage our way out of the past by dealing with the present budget imbalances favoring machinery of death. Yet if Obama wants change, he will have to reduce the Pentagon budget and shift those misappropriated and misspent funds back into civil society. If he fails to confront this militant leviathan which has stunted America, he will fail in bring change necessary to restore the nation's social health.

According to the Small Arms Survey 2003, an independent research project located at the Graduate Institute of International Studies in Geneva, Switzerland, the principal international source of public information on all aspects of small arms estimated that there are about 639 million weapons valued at about \$7.4 billion worldwide. However, in the United States it is estimated that almost 44 percent of the world's small arms are located there: there are 238 to 276 million small caliber weapons, which averages out to about 83 to 96 guns for every 100 people while the ratio for the European Union is considerably lower at 17.4 guns per 100 people! According to Dr. Gary Kleck, a criminology professor in the college of criminology at Florida State University, by most accounts, America is the most heavily armed society in the history of the world: there is a gun of some sort in half the households; and by 1999 there were perhaps more than 260 million guns in private hands of which 36 percent were handguns.<sup>365</sup> Given this fact, no wonder non-Americans have learned to be terrified of the image of armed, drunken white man exterminating ideologies foreign to its' cultural base. Perhaps one ought to exercise extreme caution when dealing with any nation that is heavily armed - for governments create arms markets that will kill you with debts enforced through war making which includes the function of legitimating it through the rituals of praising their gods while drinking themselves into a violent state.

There are only 20 countries that provide annual reports about exportation of small arms though 60 nations are known to engage in exports. Currently, there are 1,134 companies in 98 nations involved in small arms production, but only 30 countries, led by the United States and Russia, are regarded as the major producers. Yet, most of the small gun producing companies are weak economically as the surplus of weapons left over from the Cold War are being offered at very low bargain prices. The total value of documented firearms and ammunition exports in 2000 was about \$2.1billion. Besides the deaths and injuries noted in a violent society like America, the availability of weapons "pushed" by arm dealer nations can lead to economic collapse, to destroyed infrastructure and withdrawal of private investment in the impoverished societies of small client states hooked on America. This parasitic relationship between the dealers of death cloaked in the mantle of preserving life and liberty and small dependant countries has created a situation wherein 50 percent of the poorest ranking countries listed in the United Nations 2002 Human Development index are severely affected by armed conflict; armed conflicts driven by arms manufacturing from most industrialized nations.<sup>366</sup> The US government on behalf of enterprise, blessed by religion, is a major contributor to these conflicts: i.e., the US is rated 92nd out of 121 nations in the Global Peace Index partially because of its' extraordinary high rates of arms investments and the waging of war directed at other nations carried out by an Orwellian political and theocratic police state and its' machines of war.<sup>367</sup> And these statistics of guns and militarist policies have contributed to the world being afraid of America; being viewed as the source of a potential global war; a view reflected in single digit approval ratings for George Bush by Europeans.

America is the land of neo-biblical violence, particularly with an emphasis on the harsh codes of *Leviticus* of the Old Testament: According to Gideon International founded in 1899, a bible publisher and distributor of superstition in all spheres of life - especially among business people who regard

<sup>365</sup> Jeff Worley, *In Defense of Self-Defense*, Research Review, Florida State University (Winter/Spring, 2009) Pp. 22, & 29.

<sup>366</sup> Peter Batchelor, *Project Director of the Small Arms Survey 2003*,. <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/> (2003).

<sup>367</sup> Steve Killelea, *Global Peace Index*, University of Sydney, Australia, published in the Economist (2007).

bible distribution as an exercise in the economics of efficiency - they have surely met their goal of spreading deadly fantasies they call the salvation of life through 250,000 members in 180 countries. The business of publishing this book in 80 different languages amounts to 63 million annually averaging one million bibles every six days, or 120 per minute. This “crowd” always complains that they are victims of religious persecution - the data indicate likewise as they attempt to proselytize the two million new readers worldwide that emerge every week. These new readers allow the continuation of this organization’s business and its like minded business people has raised 127 million dollars in the fiscal year 2006-07.<sup>368</sup> One will find this religious franchise being granted access to hospitals, prisons military entrance processing centers, public and private schools, and universities.

I too encountered a bilingual Gideon’s bible in a cheap Mexican hotel; but I found it useful in learning Spanish. But bibles serve other educational purposes unrelated to language acquisition. What is disturbing is the unfettered flow of free bibles to military chaplains who perversely utilize the rabbi *Jesus* to rationalize state sanctioned murder by claiming that “*God is with us.*” The placing of bibles into the sanctuary of a hotel room is justified as a means of enhancing membership in this business association traveling in guise of a preacher: it is a large scale membership drive as called for by the *Gospel of Luke* to “*compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.*”<sup>369</sup> But, this word compel apparently has been used to justify mendacity and in some cases outright genocide as in the case of indigenous natives of the Americas killed-off by the white man because they were regarded as pagans. The only way to survive this violence was to assimilate to it; and even then the assimilated had to know their place because the white man claimed that God was white too. But one must conquered the mind with fear in order to assimilate it. This of course is contrary to the biblical character of the Old Testament the warrior Gideon who was regarded as a man of humility, faith and obedience; he had no intentions of colonizing the gentile mind, but in killing it off. But, after the mind has been crushed by modern living, most fearful people on the run from a cruel world, nearly destitute and homeless world will pick-up a Gideon Bible in a cheap \$10 motel room begging for a miracle. The Gideon cult “*pushes*” a sanitized version of Gideon as the “*good guy*” when truthfully this description is propaganda for Gideon was a killer like most from his historical era. Perhaps his humility was having a calm, non boastful nature and his faith in God assuaged his guilt, and his obedience was loyalty to a culture – to a religious cult.

Yet in the face of overwhelming Christian missionaries flooding the horizon with their poisons, with every hotel room well stocked with Gideon Bibles, God had me encounter a small, gentle, rational voice in the wilderness of the hotel world; there I came across another religious bilingual book titled *The Teaching of Buddha* distributed worldwide by a Buddhist foundation of Tokyo, Japan. It was a book published by the Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai Buddhist foundation that by happenstance, or fate was in the room.<sup>370</sup> This book helped me learn Spanish, but more importantly the perspectives of a type of mind control exercised by the individual over one’s own emotions in the face of deadly or stressful realities imposed by religion. But the Christians insisted that these rational attempts at steadying the mind and conducting one’s own comportment to the benefit of others was viewed as substandard and without real heavenly merit though Buddhism attempts to assuage the biblical hell of the white man here on earth.

Yet, though the psychology of both Buddhism and Christianity appear to be particular unrelated religious systems developed in different parts of the world, one being Indian and the other Hebrew, they both share common values of mercy and suspension of harsh judgments; yet the organized practice of intolerant Christianity is the opposite. But still, both systems have convictions, and both value systems are partially wrong in this idea of purifying both mind and body through abstinence of natural substances for both would question the use of plants and nature by metaphysical systems that incorporated them as primary components of worship. But at least Buddhism acknowledges everything has a purpose for learning including deviance, yet Christianity would judge it as evil without merit. So in the religious competition between West and East, many have chosen the psychology of relative balance – the middle way – the shaman ways of the Americas which mixes a little of everything together: e.g., communicative visions with an ethical *Jesus* through the use of peyote; the use which the moral entrepreneurs insist is dangerous and of the their Devil from which

<sup>368</sup> The Gideons International, <http://www.gideons.org/> (2007).

<sup>369</sup> *Luke 14: 23b*, New Testament.

<sup>370</sup> Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, *The Teaching of Buddha*, Tokyo, Japan (1966). A Buddhist foundation in Tokyo, Japan promoting Buddhism.

they say they run from, but really they embrace in spirit.

Where did this foundation, the wellspring for a missionary culture of entrepreneurs “peddling” bibles, guns, and whiskey emanate from? One could figure out the obvious; it did not come from the American Indian or African, it came out from under the black rocks of Europe. But though true, that is too simple, because Europe was eventually conquered by the adopted religion of the Roman Empire slaves who carried the message of both *Moses* and *Jesus*; two patriarchs that were different, yet similar: i.e., both were strong leaders psychologically motivated by a belief in a personal God. Perhaps this culture of colonization emanated from an exodus from a culture of slaves. *Moses* leading the Hebrew Exodus of slaves out of bondage was about finding their own estates; *Jesus* was about sharing the estate, the plantation for both the dark field hand and the lighter skinned house hands with the masters. In the case of *Moses*, the Jewish patriarchal figure I was struck by the comments of a rural protestant Christian woman who told me that *Moses* was a Jew and *Jesus* was a gentile. Like the colonization of the American West being kicked-off with bibles, guns and barrels of whiskey, *Moses* leaving ancient Egypt on a grand exodus with the Hebrew slaves kicked-off the colonization of monotheism upon the ancient Asian and Mediterranean world in 1300 BC – the beginning of Jewish history.

To be a Jew is to believe in prophesies and miracles, yet prophesies can be explained as opinions “pushed,” and miracles as rational outcomes related to each other. The ten plagues that *Moses* warned the Pharaoh of can be explained: i.e., the Nile River turning blood red was probably a form of red tide wherein oxygen starved water caused by too many nitrates killed off the fish; and from that beginning all other plagues like frogs exiting the waters, then dying served as the basis of other pests like flies feeding off dead carcasses, then passing disease onto people; and of course the darkness of the sky was probably a dust storm common to that area. Now, as far as the first born of man and animals being killed, that too can be explained if deadly fungi infested food sources in the granaries was fed to the eldest son and strongest live stock first which was the practice at the time.

Perhaps we will never know the full truth of *Moses*, *Ramses II* and the Exodus because we have to rely on the propaganda of a one sided story from the history book of ancient Hebrews, the Torah. But plenty of people in the herd who are not chosen by God to be Jewish are more than willing to believe the theatre of a Hollywood production from the 20<sup>th</sup> Century as God’s truth. Though 1950s movies like *The Ten Commandments* portray *Moses* as the “good guy” backed by the real god and the Pharaoh as the “bad guy” backed by a false god, yet I always felt that *Pharaoh Ramses II* was a great king on his war chariot chasing *Moses* through the parted Red Sea. If the stories are to be believed, it took a strongman to go down into that deep abyss. When viewing this movie, I felt that actor Yul Brynner as Pharaoh Ramses was a more admirable character than actor Charlton Heston as the pious *Moses* competing with Ramses’ overseer Dathan played by actor Edward G. Robinson who spoke and acted like a New York gangster serving as Ramses’ “petty” Hebrew bureaucrat keeping the slaves in line; and later while in exile himself he served as a priest of Baal offered to the people whom *Moses* neglected while he was on the mountain. It seemed to me that *Moses* murdered an Egyptian and his adopted royal father merely banished him; yet later when *Moses* was the head gangster, he regularly meted out the death penalty while Ramses II exercised good manners was willing to speak with *Moses* when he came back making unreasonable demands upon a king who had a labor force requirement to maintain the empire.

Rationally, perhaps Ramses was merely following state policy ensuring a labor force to build cities along the Nile River. Besides, Ramses lived a very long and prosperous life blessed with many children; so how could he been able to achieve so much if God weren’t with him.<sup>371</sup> I enjoyed these 1950s epic movies which my teachers claimed were the truths of Western culture, and their lies are. But somehow these desert tales of the ancient world just did not seem indigenous to the European or others who carried bibles around wanting to claim these biblical roots as their own; and when these movies experienced a renaissance after the war on terrorism was launched on September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001, many joined in the religious fervency as an affirmation of Judeo-Christian values at war with Islam. But history is always relived in some form: e.g., in Spain, the fascist and conservative Catholics fancying themselves warriors for God are calling for reclamation of the former Spanish colonies along the African coast, a re-conquest of northwest Africa from the Muslims as they did after 1492.

When I was a kid I was influenced by the ethics of *Jesus* and the hippies of the anti-war movement. It was easy to identify the free spirit from the shackled spirit embodied in the police gangs. During that

---

<sup>371</sup> J.H. Ingraham & A.E. Southor, *The Ten Commandments*, directed by Cecil B. DeMille (1956).

time when I was a 17 year-old teenager, a high school drop-out after the tenth grade, I read a magazine that lampooned all the worlds' ethnicities with their clothing and habits. Being of mixed ethnicity and religion myself, I looked at the stereotypes of Europeans and others and laughed at what might find as offensive, but these raw parodies of cultural truths elicited reactions because there was an element of truth in the stereo-type. With exception of the East, it seemed that most were plagued by bibles, alcohol and violence; but then again the Eastern cultures were plagued by religion, vices and violence as well. The magazine carried the comic parody of many cultural stereotype truths, but I imagine that some would be piously offended. The magazine National Lampoon being a product of American immigrant society was preoccupied with the American experience of many ethnicities migrating over the North American Continent. In unspoken words, it parodied immigrants as cultural vestiges of the past in need of homogenization to a new psychological identity. In the battles over cultural assimilation and interchange, the nationalists argue we need this new American psychology to keep the war making among the squabbling cultures dumped in the same polyglot pot. But whatever mindset prevails, it is how the dominant social psychology based on some notion of culture is achieved. In lieu of outright physical violence, how else would social elites manage a dysfunctional collection of cultures oppressing each other over the competition of which cultural values will become mainstream?

Yet for me it seemed that all these cultures and their religions were squabbling servants of God, or entitled children. In order to achieve this, it is necessary for the arriving culture to reject their previous values and families and adopt the white man's ways and that includes accepting the Hebrew family of *Moses* and *Jesus*; and so we make fun of them as superstitious or primitive if they fall short of assimilation; it's a means of reinforcing that shame to remind them of their place. Though some might fight lampooning cultures as disrespectful, it at least allowed the possibility to laugh at the absurdity of cultural logic systems. But it is the pathological main system of logic which even dictates clothing styles as either threatening or unthreatening. It is interesting to note that though clothing worn by young men purchased at a retail store are labeled as gangster uniforms by the police, when it is the police who wear gangster paramilitary clothing replete with black masks and gloves tailored for fist fighting.

Most modern clothing is uncomfortable: e.g., tight fitting pants and ties for that have no function except as either a napkin, or a cloth to wipe one's brow in nervous while being near the "boss man;" and if need be a neck tie to hang yourself before you are fired and "killed-off" from your job. But, these tortuous apparels are legalized, while primitive loose fitting and functional clothing are illegal in some quarters. I felt as a kid that jokes, as manipulative and distasteful as they can be, were excellent describers of the humorous aspects of the cultural façade we all dress ourselves in while others are treated as illegal or, some more legal than others. It was through the vulgarity of the joke that I could free myself from culture. Still, I guess one could dress up in a Scottish kilt and parade down town and be applauded, but if one dressed up in the saggy, baggy pants of the new youthful generation, then the police will arrest, beat up and jail on suspicion of being a petty criminal.<sup>372</sup> I could see that America was a trash pile of discarded cultural failures all dressing a bit similar, but some a bit differently as well; and those folks are always being harassed; particularly the Africans. But, these crushed cultures all carried the story of *Moses* the Jewish patriarch as somehow from their own cultures; and in the case of the fanatical Christians, somehow *Moses* was still a Jew, but *Jesus* was, or is a gentile.

But, if *Jesus* is the master of God's plantation on Earth, then the blacks are his best servants. The subculture of the blacks in America can claim to some extent that they were never really totally assimilated, because white society refused them full entry though many tried; they were not allowed too because they were not white enough, pure enough to manage the plantation. So, having mastered the white man's gentile culture, many blacks continued to keep alive their African heritage, but the white man did not give a damn, he just wanted to control these ghettos, these new slave cabins with the stories of *Moses* and *Jesus* and the possibility of becoming pure, of the promise of being white. But this favoring of white racial attributes as preferable to black characteristics leads to a type of alienation with the forced adoption of a culture not reflective of one's own origins. I always wonder why a fully clothed black male is arrested for violating a dress code at school or the shopping mall while nearly nude women dressed in lingerie grace the billboard signs on the highways. Today, I guess sexual repression would be considered an obligation when nudity is an affront to the ethnic and religious cults we identify with. But all across America there is an assault on black male youths as potentially criminal because of the way they dress with saggy baggy pants somehow supposed to be the uniform of the gangsters. If there is such a thing as a uniform for gangsters, most likely it is the

<sup>372</sup> National Lampoon, *Prejudice* (April 1973).



dark three-piece suite and tie of the Wall Street crowd. But at least it is easy to identify sides in the wars of American gangsters: the saggy baggy youth against the business suite crowd backed by the uniformed police and if the uniform of the civilians are made illegal, then another category, a rule, a box has been created to ensnare people and force them into state servitude.



4.1: Fashion Police

Under the faith based initiatives which cloak government initiatives, motives to control, the Bush regime has been making war upon the black community by dividing and conquering the house hands from the field hands through state financed religion towards various religious segments of the African sub-culture of America. In the black neighborhoods of South Florida, local black churches funded by government money having been lobbying local governments to pass ordinances against certain styles of clothing that they feel represent a gangster mentality. Concomitant with the ordinances against clothing are the complaints by police authorities that the don't snitch culture of the black youth is a deviant form of behavior against lawful authority and needs to be discouraged while encouraging community informant, snitches to report crim. What is not understood of course is the logical reason why people don't snitch; it's because there is a code of honor that calls for suspending judgments, minding your own business, and plain loyalty, but these virtues are now to be considered vices, unless you work for the police. But still, most people stick to the virtue of not snitching, unless they are being extorted by the government, or paid to spy on the community.

And that is what the FBI did in the case of the Liberty City Seven, a group of alienated black men in Miami, Florida that the FBI ensnared, entrapped them with the allegation that they were going to blow-up the Chicago Sears Tower. These alienated men were merely powerless men trapped in the ghetto with no more than 200 dollars between them. Being poor, they were actually going along with the government ruse thinking they could rob the terrorist of money. The government in essence instigated the crime; they were inciting this justifiable alienation by encouraging them to contemplate committing a terrorist act. They employed informants who posed as Islamic types nurturing the alienation of the black community; yet these informants were on the payroll for six figures and had to come up with a few sacrificial lambs to earn the fraud – so they recruited a group of broken men, a pathetic joke as the next big and dangerous terrorist group. This is the same perverse logic when the police play a gay male in a public toilet soliciting sex, then arrest the poor pathetic repressed homosexual who takes the police up on the offer; or when the police play drug dealer by encouraging powerless, economically impoverished people to buy the drugs and then suggest that they sell them.

Once again, the government incites, instigates the crime. Most crimes are set up by the police. First they define what a crime is, and then they pose as criminals enticing others. It is the government and its self serving policies that ought to be arrested and placed in the court docket as the source of the criminal acts they so vociferously complain about.

I came to see contrary to the opinion of the school that said that all cultures and their sacred religions were to be honored - yet the schools assimilated these cultures to its own language and values. I came to see the word culture as a barrier to analyzing the non-rational aspects of culture. One could not critique the insanities in the logic and practices of any given culture without being accused of being a bigot, or prejudice: i.e., when I spoke of religion in class, some would file complaints that one was being insensitive and offended their senses over their religious beliefs. But prejudice means to pre-judge - so perhaps like everyone else, I pre-judged other cultures. Yet, based upon experience I eventually came to see culture as the common enemy of all humankind - for it got in the way of rational human living: e.g., people refusing to cross pollinate based upon race or religion. Caesar, the ultimate power broker and proto-type of modern executive leadership was correct when he viewed the fanatical aspects of a society and its religion as a collection of dangerous cults - all relics of the past competing to dominate each other in that part of the world.

When I was a 22 year-old exchange student I lived in London, England, there I came to reside with the mother cult of language and church of America. The foundation of English speaking culture and its pathological rationales justifying its sense of superiority is England, an island country awash in the dramatization of multiple waves of barbarians competing for this piece of cold turf. There, I was reminded of the National Lampoon's parody on the English whom they described as limeys and cold blooded queers - or emotionally repressed, cold blooded and violent people? I had this image in my head of guys in drag - an image I saw reinforced by the British Television audience watching the theatric appeal of a drag queen in Mr. Humphries, a counter clerk in the men's department at Grace Brothers Department Store on a BBC show called *Are You Being Served*''<sup>373</sup> The monarch master there is both head of state and the Anglican Church of England - or the controllers of the bible and guns of state. The image of a gun and bible is best portrayed by the pageantry of royalty, the theatre meant to entertain the masses while concealing the truth of the stench of a rotting power structure that cares first for tradition and may later be its rebellious subjects.

In the press coverage of royal pageantry I noted the Prince of Wales dressed in military uniform standing with other soldiers at attention with a rifle; but only the prince carried the rifle - not the troops. One could think - why is guy the only one who gets to carry the gun - and bible? Why would one believe the public relations of the image that royalty all serve in the military, as if it were a great personal sacrifice worthy of special note more so than an ordinary man? The cultural answer is both are anointed by god to know their place. The lone rifle is akin to the ancient Roman symbol of power - the baton - the fasces - the bundle sticks wrapped around a battle ax representing the binding up of all the tribes under one authority - to make war under Caesar - in this case a feudal monarch or a prime minister. Wanting to understand the roots of America, the English language and protestant Christianity, I came to learn that England was the root of the English speaking cultures of the globe made up of the bible, the gun and a bottle of whiskey and held together by the baton of power be it wielded by monarch or politician.

But, in all fairness to the deadly pageant play of the royal family the historical fiction in the story of the Prince and the Pauper helps in understanding a society of titles, but then again it was a story wherein the prince came to live among his poor subjects, hence he could be a better ruler.<sup>374</sup> But it is an interesting satirical story about the idea of the inequalities of social power and class in English society as the king's wards seeking a just ruler. But the truth is no monarch ever disappeared to live as an ordinary person. Why would they give up the power of the ruler - being the dealer when they can deal out the rules unless the people take it from them? But, enough people are bought off with titles and jobs - so the tired old tragic play continues on. But the public will keep the royal ruler in the

---

<sup>373</sup> *Are You Being Served*, BBC (1976).

<sup>374</sup> Mark Twain, *The Prince and the Pauper* (1881). The book set in 1547 tells the story of two identical looking boys, one being Prince Edward VI son of King Henry VIII, and the other a pauper Tom Canty who lives with an abusive father. Both exchange places and experience the life of the other. The prince experiences hardships like prison, but eventually the prince is returned to the palace upon the death of Henry VIII by Miles Hendon, a discredited nobleman to be crowned king. But there the aristocrats refused to believe the beggarly looking prince until he produced the hidden seal of power. Having done so, he is coronated and he rewards Miles with an Earldom and the pauper with the title "*The Kings Ward*," a privileged position he held for life.

gilded cage as the dealer, but exile, or better still incarcerate the politicians in prison for the crimes their political brokerage activities against the poor in favor of the super wealthy.

But power brokers be they royalty or politicians can “*fuck-up*” personally and professionally. The French Revolution guillotined King Louis XVI (1754-93) and his debauched royal court and aristocratic privileged class, and the ancient despotic Emperor of China was warned not to make too many rules for one day one may become ensnared in them. And when the rules became too oppressive his subjects rebelled and he fled. While fleeing he was caught by the police state he created and judged by the rules he mandated: death. In a similar way today, politicians are busted by Larry Flint of Hustler magazine seeking revenge by ferreting out moral hypocrites like former Mayor Rudy Giuliani’s southern regional chairman Senator David Vitter of Louisiana “*callin’ his whoe in D.C.,*” or presidential hopeful Senator John McCain’s co-chair chairman of the Florida campaign, Florida state representative Bob Allen for soliciting homosexual services of oral sex for \$20 inside the stall of a Titusville Beach, Florida men’s public bathroom, or Idaho’s Senator Larry Craig in the airport men’s room being accused of lewd conduct; all good conservative Christians and Republicans, and like many police, repressed homosexuals that vote against legal protections for homosexuals, something that seems endemic to their crowd. In the case of Senator Larry Craig in the airport men’s room he got caught by his hypocrisy and the hypocrisy of the police posing as “*pretty boy*” fairies tap dancing on the floor soliciting sex – entrapping people. Though moral hypocrites like Craig were caught in the police web they helped create, he too is entitled to some justice on this issue. Public toilets ought to be free from aggressive homosexual assaults which do occur. However, a policeman playing “*pretty boy*” is not totally right either; or playing drug dealer or prostitute as well because it’s encouraging the behavior. Apparently only the police have a license to engage in these activities, but their pay-offs are different – they want you to participate in their game. They are licensed gangsters?

A simple observation reveals that by the standards of their own rules they themselves are moral degenerates. These degenerates are a dangerous group of deadly hypocrites which have ruled the United States for the past seven years led by a dysfunctional and dangerous family; a political dynasty currently led by petty, phobic tyrannical George Bush. Though Bush plays the role of a pious acolyte in church, and supposedly is a virtuous model of a Christian sexual fidelity, there are even more disturbing allegations that President George Bush while governor of Texas raped two women: one was a criminal complaint and law suite by Margie Schoedinger that accused Bush of raping her in 2000 and later allegedly she committed suicide - but did she? The second accusation was by a former stripper named Tammy Phillips, who said she had an 18 month affair with Bush that ended in 1999, and then later disappeared. But rule bound societies ensnare us all. Politicians get ensnared by moral laws they sponsor and perhaps one day George Bush will be imprisoned for both rape and mass murder; be responsible for waging war which unleashes such behaviors. But powerful people almost always escape the wrath of the mob outside the palace – and perhaps one day outside the White House?

In the case of British royalty, they are trapped in a gilded palace cage free from the penalties of imprisonment for the moral transgressions, yet imprisoned on a stage where we, the public, await the captured dialogue on tape of Prince Charles telling his woman, now his princess, and his “*whoe*” that he wants to be her Kotex - her tampon. He wanted to sheath his sword into her I would image. Well, now we know he sees himself as a sex object. One might sense, who does Laura and George Bush call on the hot-line deep in the night? But politicians can be hypocrites as well for royalty are their role models. When I watch the interviews with British royalty I am struck by their soap opera lives. Perhaps the princes of England are of good conscience, but wealth breeds its own psychological ego-mania - ones purpose in life? Maybe these young men are “*spoiled brats*” and are prostitutes to power, for they refused to trade places with those they would subject to their control. They even acknowledge that they are not normal - but their cultural traditions are? This is one reason I still believe in the idea of the American Revolution getting rid of a monarch. I was struck by the interviews with the future rulers’ Princes William and Harry and their soap opera lives, particularly their lamenting over the death of their mother Princess Diana. They were both indignant and complained about how the press denigrated their mother by printing photos of the wrecked car. The truth is she was out partying and having a good time and got herself killed while in the company of a drinking and driving crowd. In some sense, she was killed by her lifestyle which included alcohol. But given the “*creep factor*” of Prince Charles, she was driven to drink and driven into the arms of a brown skinned man - and that the lily white queen could not tolerate, but some of her subjects, the people understood.

And in the case of Prince Harry being a prince become pauper by pretending to be an ordinary

soldier fighting the Taliban in Afghanistan is a fairy tale itself meant to deceive the public into accepting a monarchical caste society. Its all a contrived image of somebody having the need to cement power through the appearance of being the “good guy” when in fact from another cultural view they are the “bad guys” in somebody else’s front and back yards, now inside the house lecturing people through the barrel of a gun as why they ought not to grow “poppies” plants while burning the natives’ crops, or to stop adhering to their religious extremism; yet the lecturer is a potential head of the Church of England while sucking on a “pint” of lager. His mother, Princess Diana was anti-war and eventually ended up with an Islamic man; one must wonder if she would approve of her son’s participation in the Queen Mother’s crimes of state; and that includes the allegation that Prince Charles and Andrew are fascist and may have been involved in murdering Princess Dianna. With their exiled mother erased, the two young men may not stand a chance at knowing the truth.

These “bad guys” complain of the media, yet they engage in their own manipulative form of media relations to preserve their power by giving the appearance of being the “good guys,” with a common theme among those who want to write the lies in a history book. Besides, corporate media loves to sell war and the lies that sustain it. I thought how totally self indulgent these cold blooded queers are, for the death of their mother was a tragedy of more worth and social value than the infanticide of street children and the murders of their parents - not much press on that! But, these “boys” claim they want to help the poor - sounds like the luxury past-time of a rich crowd playing the philanthropic ogre card to justify the traditions of power. But, defending the corrupt social order of a cult is more important than saving the environment that supports all life - without which the rise of cults would be impossible. Most people were interested in the Princess Diana concert which was deemed a success than the Live Earth concert tagged as a failure. Perhaps this can be explained by resurgence of the fundamentalist religious types emphasizing religious dogma over rational science, or of a business education prostituting anything for sale to the Christian market place but the truth.

The Princess Diana concert was an indicator the priorities of the social order represented by titles: e.g., sir Elton John the rock-n-roller whose message is what? One neurotic princess candle in the wind when there are a billion little candles snuffed out by the winds of Anglican commerce? The concert was a *Trojan horse* using charity as a cover to cement the power arrangements in society while giving the appearances of giving a damn about the monarch’s subjects by patronizing them. They ought to donate the proceeds of the concert to cleaning up land mines that kill and maim children that the mother Diana supported get rid of. But perhaps the princes don’t want to follow in their mother’s footsteps, because it is too dangerous? But, given the call by some British to do away with this anachronism, this relic dinosaur of the past is good politics. Yet, I imagine that if the English would abolish this perversion, they would allow the aristocrats to keep centuries of blood money. However, if that occurred, which I doubt, the irony is the Americans who dumped King George III in 1776 would give them a home. But the Chinese have dealt with disposing of an emperor - they did not kill Emperor Pu Yi after the Second World War for the imprisoned emperor’s crime of being a stooge for the Japanese; rather than executing him, they merely put him to work in a labor camp dusting off his old throne.<sup>375</sup>

As a student on the island plantation, I encountered the guns and bibles of the Englishmen; there I observed the Queen’s sons and now grandsons bearing arms and attending the Church which they owned. This was followed by daily visits to the cultural institution called an English pub where scotch whiskey, beer and lousy food were dispensed. But this was not totally endemic to the English cult, but through-out Europe where the French and Italians made wines and had their Mother of God Church at Lourdes, France, and the Germans and their Bavarian beers and a fascist version of a blue-eyed and blond *Jesus* in their annual passion plays. All these cults shared the same point of view in assimilating people to English, French or German only language policies. Though I had been lured into the international student exchange program with the marketing schemes of learning about high Western culture and history - I came to see the history and fine arts of Europe aesthetically pleasing, but its themes were primarily reflective of the underlying political violence of these societies locked in internecine warfare between forms of communism and fascism. But, perhaps this was better in comparison to the provincial Americans whose shallow definitions of culture were the fantasies of automobile, footballs, baseball bats and Disney cartoon characters.

When I traveled Spain and Italy, I was struck by the graffiti on the walls which was mostly political: e.g., hammer and sickle or swastikas in lieu of the immature and sexually repressed Americans whose graffiti was mostly sexual. But, both graffiti types were of interests to a young man

<sup>375</sup> Mark Peploe and Bernardo Bertolucci, *The Last Emperor* (1987).

like me looking for the company of a sexual and intellectual encounter with either a fascist or communist. Though I was a provincial American still believing in the scam of being a “big shot” one day, the lies of Anglican fascisms parading as freedom and democracy, sanctioned by a vengeful god, this myth of prosperity was claimed to be a gift of the Lord; more like the earthly lords that controlled this pageant play. By a trick of fate, God rescued me with a young atheist and socialist woman who distained the lies of the lords; who took an interest in me. By ridiculing capitalism, but liking me, she freed me from this nightmare which ensnared us all. So rather than my exchange student experience being shallow and narrowly focused upon some castle or statue or painting meant to reinforce a belief in the superiority of English, or European cultures, through a love affair with a radical I received a political philosophy education which in America was lacking or one sided when it came to religion and politics. The American girls were into daddy paying for their “partying” the European girls were into culture and politics. As a young man, I joyfully thought finally I could get “laid.”

But, I was already predisposed to wanting to hear the spirit of her rants, I was sexually attracted to her becoming agitated - fervent in her concern about America which she said was “a problem.” I teased her with a “shit eating grin” and said: “but of course – and so am I.” I loved Nakita, the Trotskyite communist - and she was attracted to her nemesis – me – a seafaring libertarian unable to be caged in a European socialist gulag! I told her, and she would listen, that no Polynesian would live under bureaucratic madness of the communist state threatening the mind and body with control. Yet they would live in a community as communitarians with minimal rules of control. Either way, be it communism, fascism, or democracy, no one in their right mind would live under tyranny of authority that operates through force. Ancient communitarian societies were no coercive in that manner. As a rebellious agnostic, she said I drove her crazy with my own “brainwashing” to a belief in God and animism because she would find me hiding in medieval cathedrals, or the woods which I always would seek out and sit in them for hours talking, and begging God, then speaking with worms and ants, and birds too about my future purpose. I told her: “I know – for it drives me crazy too! But, that pussy - cat, you keeps comin’ around.” But no love last, not even if its motivated by politics because some lovers feel that if they discuss politics with a bed mate before they sleep with each other, then it will be like holy missionary work rather than sexual lust.

It is unfortunate that authentic experiences cannot be fully told. In order to protect the innocent (author) from potential criminal and civil retribution of powerful people, the names of the guilty have been changed. Earlier in my student life when I was a young man at the age of fifteen attending an elite Southern Episcopalian boarding school, *Christ School* from which I was expelled for smoking marijuana, I came to be tutored on God’s plantation under the mean spiritedness of the warlocks, the priests of the “black sheep” Anglican, Catholic Church. But even evil men of God’s church serve his purpose, for there the viper, recorded their vain crimes, for I was nursed in their own bosom, then torn away from their tit and thrown away.

Fortunately God intervened and compelled me to escape from the school one day by sneaking off campus. One day, I went into town and got myself into a movie rated X for violence; but more likely because it dealt with the crimes of state. It was “*A Clockwork Orange*” by Stanley Kubrick based on the book by Anthony Burgess; it was censored by the moral panic of British authorities that viewed the book and the cinema movie as art that attempted to legitimate anti-social behavior and attitudes by influencing, corrupting readers and viewers with ideas and images they believed promoted violence by portraying negative images of government. The old man at the front window of the movie theatre, the voice of God asked of me, “Are you eighteen?” Being an ethical young man schooled by the lies of the priest, I told him a story, I lied that I was old enough; but I was old enough to hear the censored truth. Like the Devil, he laughed and waived me in without even having me pay the corrupt business owner of the theatre – I guess he cheated his boss? He was a good man because as an old beaten up “dude” needing God’s mercy, he wanted me to be corrupted by the truth. Having spent a year incarcerated, cloistered away within this school run by priests, I was wanting to know the truth about the bible - because the stories in bible class passed off as literal unquestioned truth did not make rational sense.

The movie, “*A Clockwork Orange*” was controversial because it told the truth about the “brainwashing” schemes of socialization by religion and state with family as their instrument. It was about a young man named Alex who was truly human having been abused by all three institutions. It is a journey of a juvenile warehoused, but truant from school; having failed to be a “brainwashed” good citizen, he is convicted of murder for gangster ways; then supposedly cured by the state’s psychiatrist, he eventually returned to the natural state of being a predator employed by the state. While in prison, Alex became the helper of the prison’s “burly, bastard priest” who delighted in the

youth's interest in "*The Big Book*." Having been forced to participate myself as an alter boy for the boarding school's "bastard" priest, and then subjected to admonishment by the headmaster Father "Pop" Debb (alias), both self appointed, godly autocrats torturing students with the piety of the evil eye, I identified with young Alex in the movie when he said: "*I could viddy [see] myself...being dressed in a...toga that was the height of Roman fashion...taking charge and...nailing in [of Jesus]. I did not like the later part of the book all preachy like...than the fighting and the old in-out [sexual intercourse]*".<sup>376</sup> Watching this scene, I only wished I could flog the headmaster priest and his student informants prostrated on the high alter in the school's chapel because his sin was a failure as a "Pop," an elderly, wise father figure.

My blessings of being bullied, lit on fire, expelled from school, being fired from most jobs, and suffer the spurn of past lovers, though they appeared to most to be my curses; they are in fact the blessings, the basis of empathy; the keys to understanding troubled humanity. To be expelled from social life of family, church, school and business is good news – it may mean one is aware of what most are blind to. If one is the pariah and has been expelled from socialization administered by family, church and schools, all laboring on creating future problems – that's good! Maybe we can speak of these problems? Families, I'm forced to forgive, because they suffer in ignorance, but religious, school and government functionaries that keep them so, I don't – I just tolerate them. If you have ever been spurned, then you may have not known it, but it was a sign of bad teachers and administrators based on the rejection of a student because school functionaries fail to look at themselves. I never quit any school, but they quit me; yea, sure, people who lecture about perseverance of not quitting, but they sure are quick to quit on their students who challenge their beliefs.

When I was a youth, I learned about social lies of the church, the violence of pious men, and death. I went to a renowned boarding school in the mountains of North Carolina, a place for 200 elite boys from moneyed Southern families. There, I was expelled for smoking marijuana by a famous priest, an icon in the Anglican Church who got into our family's will...a warlock of sorts brokering cash for forgiveness. Anyway, after serving this warlock as an alter boy while fist fighting my way through educated "rednecks," at any time, no less than a one to four ratio, I held my own because I naturally did not live under the tyranny of any boy. I'd learned earlier ass a kid on Key Biscayne to hold my own against bullying Cuban and American boys; most all future Republican men being trained for power. Anyway, getting the courage up, I ran away from it at 16 and hit the road cruising with the hippie crowd and all their "reefer smoking" ways; but, I was returned to the cloistered world of male socialization where upon my return, they, the priest and his older prefects, the seniors that flogged younger boys in tow, the senior patriarch of this religious house of ill repute, he only gave the appearance of forgiving me once, and then expelled me after I was beaten by these seniors, all men of stature now in the church.

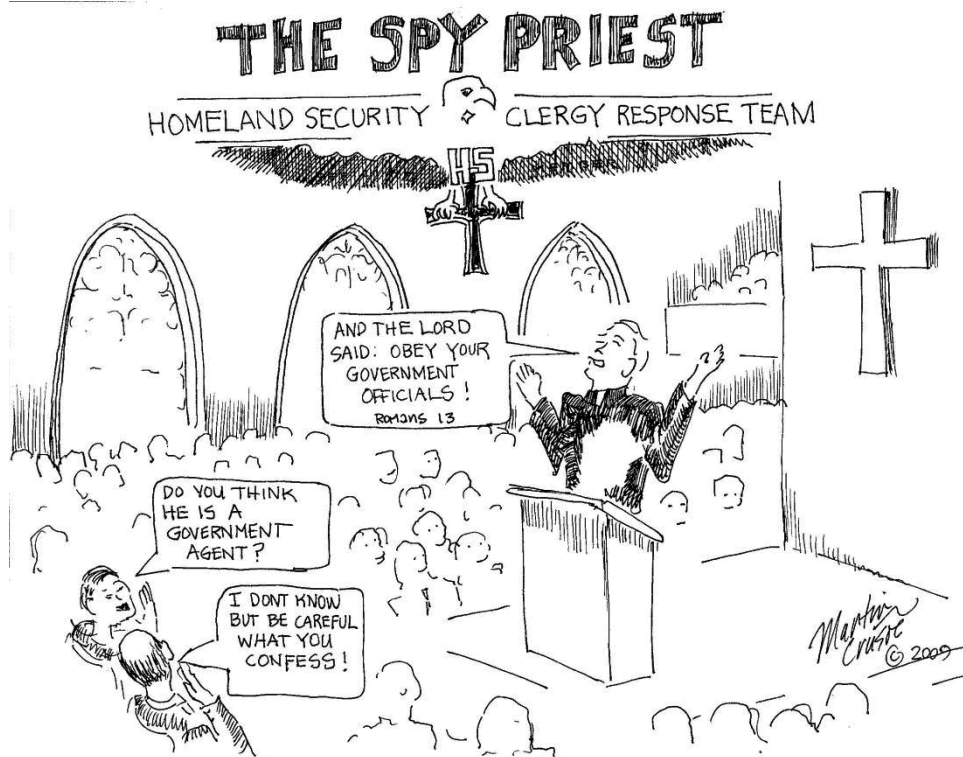
But despite being at odds with an system and most of its participants, I also had in the battles there, a very close country boy, my friend "Jimmy" Peterkin from Lang Syne Farm, Fort Motte, South Carolina that held with me in admiration. He told me I was brave, a warrior of sorts forced to deal with older bullies... "assholes" and their need to tyrannize younger men. He was a quiet kid, easy going, liked by all; and it was this kid, liked by all, that accepted the pariah, a cultural product of Miami. But, "only the good die young," he died suddenly on catamaran sailboat from lighting bolt, zapped by an overhead electrical cable. I loved "Jimmy," who gave me a meaning to it all there is integrity in fighting bullies; so - God took him, but I remember him always.

It is an interesting title for a school principal - a schoolmaster, a headmaster; a master of a school with the anointed right to control people's lives like a god. Just like slaves on a lord's plantation; and after all are we not all slaves to some corporation, government, organizational things based on "knowing one's place?" Anyway, that's a philosopher's take on an education in a religious boarding school training future leaders on how power really works: "*it's not what you know, but who you know*." The truth is, good merit waits at God's door while his sacerdotal sycophants are elevated through Saint Peter's gates to a heavenly necropolis of the dead. I guess that's where we all get-up with each other and then forgive; but if people carry the psychological poisons, birthed in the excrements of social living, then I wonder if this psychic energy lives on beyond the grave to the point where the phantoms of our past continue to haunt us. Perhaps the priest who is eulogized as a "good man" here on Earth continues his evil from beyond the grave. I don't know, but I do know that

<sup>376</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company (1963). Screenplay by Stanley Kubrick, Warner Brothers (1971).

God had me under his reign for several years – and now I write the real eulogy of a man who God confronted with the truth – that he condoned beatings; and like him, many a church going government man tortures others – and calls it just.

The troubled voice of God in human affairs always tortures us to do his will; to play our part in his pageant play. But, apparently it was God's will to suffer the lies of this priest - to survive the physical and mental beatings from the headmaster on down. Yet it was good training, lessons of hate and ignorance from God's agents on Earth, because the voice of God on Earth has a strange humanness to it - mean spirited. But this mean spirit was the teacher of that truth which came to guide my life to be a warrior combating injustice...my destiny. I know too, that the voice of God on Earth was a 16 year old kid confessing his crime that he did smoke marijuana, but confronted the priest that the confession was beaten out of me – and that truth presented before his mean spirit was rejected. And so, though he is eulogized as a great man of church values taught to young men, he really was immoral, or delusional by the standards laid out by *Jesus*. But then again, Jesus wrote nothing, and still people with political and personal motives put words in Jesus' mouth – something that people do to their enemies. Now I know why he was a boring speaker in the pulpit – he parroted words placed in a man's mouth by his enemies; a man who would have crucified by the church functionaries of today. Think about the idea of placing words in your enemies' mouth, and since church and state place ideas in the minds of people; perhaps church and state view people as the enemies of God and his supposed exalted nation?



4.2: The Spy Priest

American government is driven by witch hunts for enemies of her own creation! Though church and state are officially separated on paper, in truth, they are married – and it's a bad marriage in need of a divorce. America cannot carry out the politics of witch hunts without the blessings of a religion giving it the doctrines of "just wars." Yet God had shown me enough of this boarding school to prepare me for a world based on organized socio-psychological pathologies; voices put in your head by the authority of church and state both claiming to be on God's side. I finally figured the political purpose Romans 13, how to control people through the supposed sacredness of God's priestly agents on Earth by putting the idea in a person's head that the "evil eye of God" is watching for any anti-authority thought not in synch with the of business of Christians crusading on behalf of government.

If you really read the Bible traveling in the guise of proverbial wisdom, words in a book with an American flag found in any hotel/motel room, you must ask yourself how Christians can speak of love as the highest responsibility while condemning anybody who trifles with what are claimed to be sacred contents of the mind of God. But somehow, ministers of state forget that somewhere in that book, it states “*violence begets violence;*” and church and state have “*beget*” more violence by preaching crusading war using their enslaved flock of stupid, naive, delusional and evil parishioners. Somehow the sermon of begetting violence is neglected. Since the government does not give a damn about how people live in increasing poverty, and blaming it on the individual, they have left this situation to the clergy response teams of religion as a way to salvation and happiness for believers in Americas manifest destiny to rule along with the threat of doom for sinners who reject the delusion of “[*r*]ighteousness exalteth a nation...”<sup>377</sup> And what of people who reject this poison? They are sinners to be reproached; and in an America of constant witch hunts – they are.

This is where I learned of the twisted-up relationship between church and state; something that God taught me while “*playing hooky*” so I could “*viddy*” the movie *A Clockwork Orange* of young Alex being the alter boy for the British government’s “*burly bastard*” of a priest, holding out the promise of a ticket to freedom from prison. After all, the head of church and state in the British Empire is the monarch. It only makes sense for government to take advantage of a religion that preaches obedience to authority, no matter how pathological. Yet this obedience cloaks the crimes of state that are counter intuitive to any notion of human decency. So, we have a form of psychosis between blind obedience to crimes of state sanctified by ministers and the non-violence doctrines attributed to the *Rabbi Jesus*. But, in America I was falsely taught that there was separation between church and state; between American Caesar and the local church. There is something perverse when church and state are so closely married through “*faith based initiatives*,” pushing a meal and shelter for the homeless along with a sermon for a drug addict; and military chaplains speaking with troops of faith in God really ought to preach to have faith that God will kill them in man’s wars for wealth.

What is my confession of some truth after studying with the priests? Men have been placing words in God’s mouth for too long! Now God is merciful for this blasphemy traveling in his name – So God loved his children, He abandoned humans to their own violent devices in service to the insanity of their vanity. When was the last time you heard the voice of *Jesus*, except for a schizophrenic babbling in the street? But I learned that if you “*fuck-up*,” maybe you will be given “*a second chance*.” But, since “*the deck what stacked*,” I did not want to take anymore chances with these warlocks of church and state, so, I expelled myself from this “*burly bastard*” of a priest that ran this religious order that I was forced to serve; he had a group of older youth beat a confession out of a kid from Miami that I smoked marijuana. I confessed, but protested the beating, but I was happy to return to Miami where I always remembered the expelled protagonists in banned novel, *The Catcher in the Rye*, who knew the truth of the “*phoniness*” of the adult casting their shadows upon our idealistic spirits. But, the priests at school taught me violence, injustice over obscuring the truth by allowing beatings to occur against younger students by older boys; and of course it we were all coerced into a form of sacerdotal servitude to the madness of a symbolic ritual worshipping the idea of love and truth, yet carried out by vain, liars, delusional men, or just stupid.

But, they said I was either a behavioral problem or weird and in need of God’s guidance; the priest justified exiling me from school because as he told my mother: I was a “*round peg in a square hole*.” I figured “*God wills it*”, but not for punishment, but for truth to be prostrated. Of course, this was the same “*phony*” priest that took advantage of an old dying man with a bad conscience, my excommunicated grandfather seeking to get into heaven from the Hell he felt himself to be in; somehow the priest got himself into the man’s last will and testament and squeezed it a bit – squeezed the grandson out because God willed it. What a clever way to make a living; and its all sanctioned by religion and state. But it was Buddha that gave me the lesson of truth that this priest violated his duties to brotherhood: I learned that he was not a good man with a moral purpose simply because wore priestly robes, recited scriptures facilely; he was only a fallen man of straw and nothing more. Despite his priestly appearances he was unable to remove his worldly desires to control others with his unmeritorious deeds.

I thought I had laid to rest, the ghost of Father Debb, a man drunk with the vanity of people worshipping him; a man who fancied himself as an intellectual; a serious writer who published many a mundane religious book “*pushed*” by the Christian Episcopal press as revealed, insightful truth of what and how to think despite any intuitive feelings to the contrary. Yes, they were insightful with

---

<sup>377</sup> Proverbs 14: 34, The King James Bible.



their shallow, truncated logic espousing love towards mankind, but the threat of God's violence to back it up. As I wrote this book I came to him while in the dream state. I was back at the boarding school, in the boys dormitory where I had resided. The dorm was an old building from the early 1900s, and was a rather austere place with small rooms which were similar to the rooms housing monks of religious orders. I found myself standing in the hallway knocking on a door. I had no idea who, or what was behind the door. I tepidly opened the door when I heard no reply. Inside the room was totally dark with the exception of a lone lamp sitting on an old fashion wood desk. At the desk was the old, "*burly bastard of a priest*" that had expelled me from school, now reading my essay. I asked him if I could have the paper back, as it was my term paper. I asked him what the letter grade was. He said nothing, but looking grave and solemn, or arrogant, he handed the paper back to me with the letter grade F, on the number scale, a 26. I then tried to explain that I had forgotten to translate the Hebrew sentences that appeared at the beginning of each paragraph. Anyway, the truth is he would never approve of this book, nor the life that God had me travel. Perhaps the dream was my anxiousness with writing it; or the figure of the priest was really me. But, I feel it was a ghost that was trapped all alone in that cloistered room; perhaps that is the Hell where God placed him after years of obstructing truth with the lies of a sacerdotal career.

But, despite being tortured in mind and body by the clever priest, I became reclusive as a psychological mechanism, which the school counselor said was anti-social behavior, yet I read a series of encyclopedias from A to Z which I was necessary in order to survive college. While attending religious schools and bible classes and the fantasies taught there, after forced classes I exposed my mind to the provocative ideas of atheism which I found in the school's encyclopedias, but they never taught nor spoke of. Yet, from both books I learned that Western civilization defined itself as Judeo-Christian - the delusions of being the "*good guys*" out to save the world with their batons of power- to gain salvation for themselves. That is, its declared foundations, or so American politicians exhort: a belief in an absolute Hebrew god and faith in an ancient Persian cult of god incarnate in the flesh, or the messiah, god in human form. Perhaps this is true, but the historical roots of Christian based society, like all societies with their formal religious institutions created around a spiritual idea, are problematic in their effects on social values and beliefs which can be taken for as absolute truths. In the case of the Western Europe, religious beliefs were adopted from the East and melded into their own cultural understanding of God. If the foundations of Western society are based upon fractured myths, then arguably it is the source of alienation for many: i.e., social lies in the guise of ethics which inform and dominate government policy discussions concerning how to manage, what to manage, and why bothering to manage right and wrong at all, unless some gain from it.

Yet, this fractured and violent background set the stage for expansion of a religious idea of living for the ends of a delusional heaven called paradise rather than the means of the moment of how to enjoy life in a real earthly paradise. The Christian religion carried by most Western armies claims and angrily exclaims "*God is with us,*" embodies the problematic ethical dilemmas between God and his religions which he has given humans. Given the failures over agreeing about God's intentions which some claim governs human relations, the stage is set for both a suicidal and homicidal society in seeking God. The suicidal and homicidal foundations of America are set by the religious foundations which do not seek to escape its own self fulfilling prophecy predicting the demise and destruction of humanity because "*God wills it!*"<sup>378</sup> Most likely because god is not on man's side, but rather his own; sounds like a negligent parent unwilling to pay child support; he'll ignore you at best and at worst kill you. It's a perspective that religionist claim is the will of their god and his Apocalypse as revealed in *The Revelation of Saint John*, supposedly the Divine and nothing can prevent this drama in humanity's future. But after all, revealed religion is written by man like you and me. It is a very disturbing thought that the Western Judeo-Christian society has already written its own demise, its own self fulfilling prophecy which the Americans insist upon putting into practice.<sup>379</sup> Unfortunately, adding insult by injuring the mind with confusion, this eminent world destruction requires the harvesting of souls to be saved by *Jesus*, and those who are of the Hindu, Buddhist, Animist, or any non-Christian religion are damned to Hell. But, this of course makes it easier to kill them.

---

<sup>378</sup> It's an expression that the Christian Crusaders stationed in the Christian Kingdom of Heaven in Jerusalem uttered while doing battle with the Saracens, Islamic Muslims of the Syria who also uttered something akin to it in their Holy War to recover Jerusalem where the Prophet Muhammad supposedly ascended into Heaven.

<sup>379</sup> Apocalypse: a Greek word meaning uncovering. A n ancient Hebrew and later Christian prophetic body of literature of biblical characters having revelations - visions of an unpleasant future, wherein God reigns by raining his vengeance upon humanity's sins.

Unfortunately, many religious fanatics insist on making it come true - and taking everyone with them to their heaven - or hell depending on your own perspective. To help the Middle Age Crusaders in their holy wars, the Church rationalized that it was moral to kill, but not murder. To make it more palatable, or put backwards, it was better to die for the cause, than to kill for it. Priest along the way to the Holy Lands counseled: “[t]o kill an infidel is not murder, but the pathway to Heaven.” Nearly one thousand years later, like the words engraved on every Nazi German soldier’s belt buckle that “*God is with us*,” US military chaplains holding prayers on the field of combat counsel the same logic with: “*the bible says, ‘thou shall not murder,’ it did say thou shall not kill.*”<sup>380</sup> Though the weapons have changed from swords and horses to guns and tanks, the religious message is still the same for any army needing religion to motivate it. There is something rational with religious services being conducted by irrational religion during the height of a battle to assuage fear, or to motivate soldiers around a moral mission to die for your nation than to murder for it. The madness is manifested in the religious service which is a symbolic ritual binding the fearful in the face of the madness. Though politicians say soldiers die for their nation, they ought to tell the truth, if they are sane and acknowledge that it ought to be stated that soldiers kill on behalf of a nation which approves, or forgives, yet it’s not what their “*savior*” would have them do. But, apparently he will forgive them. Yet their book says that their Savior said he came into the world with a sword – to pit those who accept him against those who reject him; and that is the underlying logic which motivates the both the medieval and modern Crusader. Given religious indoctrination, perhaps it is true that the images of warring Hebrew and Persian kings yielding swords of the Old Testament, or a Buddhist type like *Jesus* yielding a sword in the New Testament inspires the soldiers on not to murder, but to kill.

Yet, the paradox of the logic of forgiveness, forgiving one’s self, sets up the psychology of justifying one’s crimes, and being non accountable for actions no matter how unjust. Part of the conflict today between Islam and Christianity is over this issue of a lack of social justice, or fairness practiced towards the “*Saracen*” communities by the Americans who like the published works of authors predicting the inevitable conflict with Islamic hordes. There is something amiss when an Islamic immigrant believing in America, the right to speak ones mind concerning the situation between the three main monotheistic religions are harassed, locked up and deported. It seems so obvious that all three monotheistic religions which pray to the same god, yet kill and torture each other are merely enacting the current version of an old passion play between *Crusader* and *Jihadist* of the 10<sup>th</sup> Century. Though a thousand years have passed since the medieval crusades, the legacy of violence continues to colonize the mind of modern believers. Swords have been replaced by guns, yet the sword still has a place in modern society. Obviously biblical violent images were a motivational force in a 34 year old man who was gunned down by the DeKalb County sheriffs department in Atlanta, Georgia while carrying a bible in one hand and a large kitchen knife with the other.<sup>381</sup> Mental illness and violence are the rational outcomes of non rational religion, or religion is the source of the mental illness that in bizarre unnatural behaviors are the manifestations of madness; or natural expressions to unnatural learned ways of reasoning. Perhaps he had come to enact his own version of an apocalyptic passion play which is a violent story anyway; but one that the pillars of society insist upon.

The Bible and the cross are cultural objects that are the symbols, the cornerstones of the underlying religious logic that drives expansionist Western civilization. The Bible is the most forced read book in human history; and certainly the cross as a piece of jewelry is well worn [out], but now along with “*Jesus saves*” are tattooed onto people’s bodies. Perhaps the bible is the foundational source of Western violence, or a manifestation of traumatized people living under oppression of those who use it to rule. It is a story of warring Hebrew kings drinking *vino* [wine] and getting on to bed with their harems, and eventually the murder of a Jewish rabbi known as Joshua bar Joseph, *Jesus* or as some believe the Messiah, the Christ. But, in all fairness, the Koran after the bible is the most forced read books; monotheism is about placing blame onto people as to why they have to die while letting their god off the hook, so the story of the Crusades and jihadist holy wars plays out its deadly rituals to explain why we have been done an injustice by god – why are we cognizant like god, yet unlike god mortal without eternal life.

---

<sup>380</sup> This account was relayed to the author by his student, a hand to hand combat marine veteran, a ROTC Army officer candidate, a black man, a soldier who could quote biblical scripture, but who had become to doubt the ethics and sanity of practitioners, chaplains and priests in the military and its schools He had come to see military schools as more interested in power than scientific truths.

<sup>381</sup> Fox News, Channel 5, Atlanta, Georgia (May 17, 2007).

The priest taught me lies about a little god and *Jesus*. They taught me violence and injustice. But, of course this seems to be a common pattern among most organized religion with the exception of Animism. The more primitive, Stone Age religions of nomadic cultures are the most “safe” to live with, but they are becoming extinct under the injustice and lies of modern society. Still, modern religion demands that these beliefs be extinct. They confuse one with truth by asserting an unsubstantiated story from ancient central Asia. They speak of a messiah, but what is the truth of this Jewish messiah affair, for one storybook is good as another? The Egyptian, Greeks and Persians - the ancients had respect for the divination the astrological arts, unlike the Hebrews who had their prophets. The Three Wise Men of Christian lore were probably Persian Zoroastrian priests - astrologers that supposedly followed a morning star portending a royal Hebrew birth that led them to the infant *Jesus* in *Bethlehem*. Yet, astrologically the *Star of Bethlehem* did occur. It was the morning star, when Jupiter eclipsed by the moon appeared in the eastern sky during the spring season on April 17<sup>th</sup> in the year 6 BC. It occurred during the astrological calendar cycle in the House of Aries - the ram - the symbol of the Jews and the royal planet of Jupiter the planet of the god *Zeus*. But some evangelicals and technocrats enamored by knowledge, gnosis have banished the cosmologies of the ancient mantic arts and Zoroastrian astrologers - and now they are at odds with a new crop of shamans reinterpreting the story of *Jesus* as it really was: a merciful man without judgments rather than judgmental like them. Maybe *Jesus* was the Hebrew Messiah as told by the story of the three magi - the magician wizards? Does it really matter? Perhaps it does, for it is the story of human compassion - a godly idea birth in the physical reality of violent nature.

There are the *New Testament's* zealot's propaganda versions, all battles over the compilation of bibles: Protestant bibles, Roman Catholic apocryphal bibles, African Coptic bibles along with the claim they have the *Lost Arc in Ethiopia*, ancient buried Greek Gnostic bibles of the gospels of Thomas and Judas, and a whole host of new wave bibles. Either way, there are no lack of supposed sacred scriptures for the modern printing presses and Christian bible stores to sell, no wonder it's the number one read book on Earth. These books embodying the European culture serve for the basis of good entertainment in movies of Hitler trying to capture mystical power in *Raiders of the Lost Arc*,<sup>382</sup> or mysterious codes claiming that *Jesus* is the father of European royalty in *The Da Vinci Code*, or *Mary* his mother sired them - all foolish fables concocted to justify the power of the church and state.<sup>383</sup> But the one story of the Gospel of *Judas* gets at the heart of it all - the traitor - he was the “good guy” slandered as the “bad guy.” But, in the character of *Judas* are representations of the truth in human affairs - that we all fail in our obligations as family members, friends, and lovers. Hell, this man may have hanged himself in remorse - he repented as the scriptures would counsel - so now he rots in Hell, cut off from his friend *Jesus*. Some would say that the definition of hell on earth is to be cut off from people you love - that is a living hell. Now, Satan, God's creation too - has been banished and cut off from his creator - God who Satan loves - who won't give up his love for his Creator.

But despite the beliefs in fables, there are always those who feel and state the truth of it all, that maybe *Jesus* and the first sanctified family is a story of people - not gods; and people get each other pregnant. We are taught that God slept with the Virgin Mary and gave her a godly child. This fable of course mimics Greek mythology of Olympian gods siring children with earthly women. Yet, if the historical figure, *Mary* were pregnant before marriage, most of us would figure that she had sex out of wedlock and the other half of the biological equation, *Joseph* had to marry her; or at least married off to her. In the 15<sup>th</sup> Century schizophrenia of two competing ideologies demanding total loyalty, the religious wars between Catholics and Protestants, playwright Christopher Marlowe was a guy who loved to provoke people: He loved to give offense. But despite blasphemy being a crime, Marlowe treaded upon many a toe with his truth that “*Jesus was a bastard, the Virgin Mary was a whore, and John the evangelist Christ's bedfellow.*”<sup>384</sup> I don't believe *Mary* was a prostitute, nor do I believe that *John the Baptist* and *Jesus* were homosexuals which Marlowe may have been. Now the idea of an illegitimate child is a possibility that organized religious cults would suppress as blasphemy. Perhaps this view is false too, but the bureaucrats and functionaries reported to Roman Emperor *Claudius* that *Jesus* was an illegitimate child between a tapestry worker named *Mary* and a philandering Greek soldier.<sup>385</sup> *Claudius* was a member of the original Roman royal family starting with Augustus and

<sup>382</sup> George Lucas and Philip Kaufman, *Raiders of the Lost Arc*, Paramount Pictures (1981).

<sup>383</sup> Akiva Goldsman, *The Da Vinci Code* (2006). Based on the novel by Dan Brown.

<sup>384</sup> Michael Woods, *In Search of Shakespeare* (2003). Statement attributed to poet and playwright Christopher Marlowe.

<sup>385</sup> Jack Pullman. *I. Claudius*. Based on the novels by Robert Graves. BBC (1976).

ending with Nero. Claudius, I (10BC -54AD), was the Roman emperor who stuttered, twitched and limped. As a man born with birth defects he was considered a half wit, yet he had out survived most competitors for power who died with all of their wits intact, but as the survivor he demonstrated that quality of wit is more important than quantity of wit.

But, if one explores the question of the validity of the quality of wit in Christian fables, there is the need consult with a real authority from the ancient world of that time period: someone from that time period with real political interest. A reliable, rational and competent source like rulers and scholars - not necessarily a religious zealot, a leader like Roman Emperor *Claudius* who wanted to rein in a wave of religious fanaticism from Palestine threatening the political order. He too had many a Judas within his political world. In that ancient world, Caesar was a God on Earth, the most powerful and ruthless governor known served by an army of soothsayers, guards, autocrats and spies. These functionaries advising Emperor *Claudius* concluded that the “*messiah business*” was merely a cult that had followers seeking change, and that meant power, and there were many cults and political aspirants in the empire seeking power or independence. All organized religious groups are cults - are cultures composed of values and beliefs with a set of ideas - and the *Jesus* cult is riddled with ideas not of the prophet’s making. This cult though was Hebrew, and the Jews refused to place Caesar on par with *Jehovah*, their god. Though Caesar had the entire pantheon of gods in Rome behind him, and he himself was considered part god on Earth, he always had a difficult time ruling the Hebrews of Palestine with a cult like belief in the future messiah, a ruler of Israel free of Rome; and because of this, *Claudius* was always seeking information about this particular religious cult. He ruled either through surrogate kings or outright occupation to impose Roman commerce, and imperial intervention was necessary to secure the ancient crucial link in the trade cross roads between west and east, and religion always got in the way of business.

Perhaps we are cursed by a particular god and its’ plan - whatever that is? Maybe it’s just the trauma of warring tribes constantly passed-down to each generation to hate each other with the idea of a god. The history of this geographical space, Central Asia with many competing cultures and religions, has always been one of constant turmoil from antiquity until the present, and into the foreseeable future. Previous African and Asian emperors actually felt compelled to exile, to hold hostage entire societies deemed ungovernable and call them guest: e.g., Hebrews exiled from Egypt or later forcibly moved to Babylonia. Given, the lack of success to control the rebellious Jews, despite destroying their temple a second time after it had been resurrected by *Herod the Great*, all Caesars must have thought: How does one govern such a people when Roman Legions can’t secure the *Pax Romano* because the messiah cult of the Jews motivated many claimants and client kings of Caesar’s court to aspire to be the Jewish Messiah - a Hebrew king to lead the zealots against Rome? <sup>386</sup> And that historical legacy conquered Rome by the tenacity of dispersed Jews passing down a story to each new generation of returning to Israel. In lieu of a Hebrew king leading the West, we have Christians defending what is known as Judeo-Christian society; and with the reestablishment of modern Israel, the Pope in Rome, a former adversary of Jews, visited Jerusalem in May of 2009 claiming to be the emissary of peace between the warring tribes.

But unlike modern leaders thumping their bibles as truth while slandering psychics as of the devil, ancient rulers weren’t such fools: i.e., they respected the whimsical nature of the gods. In the ancient world of Rome there was a balance in pagan religions that understood that God is fertile; that God as we humans would understand it is female and males are another expression of femininity. Emperor

---

<sup>386</sup> Jack Pullman, *I. Claudius. Episode Twelve: A God in Colchester*. Governor of Syria, Marcus Vibius notified Emperor Claudius of a rebellion led by the Jewish King Herod Agrippa of Judea, who felt himself to be this messiah. Herod had fortified Jerusalem and entered into a conspiracy with other kings who were to meet with him in the town of Caesarea to announce their allegiances to him. Upon hearing this report, Claudius was emotionally hurt, for Herod and he had grown up in Caesar Augustus’s court and they were close friends. With the Empire under threat, Claudius had Marcus Vibius investigate this messiah claim through his agents in Jerusalem, and then to report back to him. Through the Jewish scholar Philo Judaeus the Jew, they learnt that this messiah so long foretold was a king to be born of the House of David and born in Bethlehem. Claudius found this interesting, because King Herod’s mother while on the way to Jerusalem was overtaken with birth pains and Herod Agrippa was born in Bethlehem. Claudius asked Marcus if there were any other claims to the messiah. Marcus speculated that Claudius’s predecessor, his nephew the infamous Emperor Caligula had met the requirements of a god on Earth in many ways: As a child Caligula murdered his father, as a young man he had Emperor Tiberius killed on his death bed and as emperor he incestuously slept with his sister and after impregnating her he killed her. For Jupiter, Jove disposed of his father, killed his grandson, and incestuously married his sister and he was the greatest god of them all. But Claudius pointed out that though it was true that Caligula had met the prophecies in many ways, he was not born at the correct place and time as predicted by the imperial Roman astrologer, and he was never wrong about his dates.

*Claudius* respected omens, for his own future had been revealed as a child by the omen of an eagle messenger dropping a wolf-pup into his lap. The *haruspex*, a soothsayer schooled in the arts of divination by means of the inspection of the entrails of sacrificed animals read the sign, the auspice and said the cub was “*Rome torn about the neck and shivering with fear; Rome will be wretched some day, and Claudius will protect it.*”<sup>387</sup> As Emperor, *Claudius* suspected the gods were always at play among earthlings in the empire, and he always listened to any information indicating so, or not so.<sup>388</sup>

As the new cult of Christianity grew, Emperor *Constantine* (280-337) learned, one governs religious fanatics by becoming one of them, being anointed by them, while still worshipping the old Pagan gods in secret; worship the truth that God is life, female fertility and males are merely a component of that. Apparently, he understood the gambles necessary to keep power; he hedged his bets in both camps between the pagans and the Christians. Feeling the heat of the religious politics in 325 AD he convoked the First Council of Nicaea, a Christian gathering of old warped men where the politics of the Bible were never really settled; where the issue of *Jesus*’ divinity was asserted over his humanness through the suppression of other gospels besides the classic four that presented *Jesus* as a man, not a god; and some have asserted where the truth of the *Holy Grail*, the female womb in the personage of *Mary Magdalena*, the pregnant wife of *Jesus* was repressed; hence the allegation that Christianity is based on a pack of fantastical lies. But the one thing these old men did agree upon was the Nicene Creed accepted by all the world’s churches, that *Jesus* was more divine than earthly; and ever since then more blood has been spilled in battle than in prayer; the ground has dried-up more human blood than any blood spilt from Pagan animal sacrifices.

The adoption of Christianity by Caesar *Constantine* was good politics, one could still be a semi-god on earth by being declared a saint of the new Church which was becoming popular among the slaves; one could more easily manage the state with one state religion. Thus being a believer in the new god, as well as the old, he could preserve and expand dictatorial power which then allowed Caesar to kill and maim with a unfettered conscience in the name of the legalized messiah cult embodied in the historical figure of *Jesus* and his mother *Mary* who many believed was a virgin when *Jesus* was conceived. But of course that meant *Jesus* divine and not entirely human. But, in terms of biological reality, a fantastical story of a lonely God coming to Earth and sleeping with his creation, a woman; not an unknown mythological story in the pantheon of the Greek gods having carnal relationships with mere mortals; thus creating semi divine human gods on earth an ancient story theme in the Hellenistic world of 2000 years ago. This making of war by the Christians upon the Pagans resulted in the triumph of one male god being declared the official religion of the empire by Emperor *Constantine*.

But earlier Roman Emperor and Stoic *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, a just ruler and compassionate, moral and just ruler understood that the Christian cult was highly intolerant to the truth of God’s female nature; he attempted to rein in this cult in as a threat to the pantheon of male gods in the foreground with the female God as a foundation in the background; as a threat to the religious tolerance and hence harmony in the empire. Both Emperors *Claudius* and *Antoninus* understood that religious tolerance was a central component of ruling as long as one paid their taxes and acknowledged the authority of the emperor. They understood that the idea of one god would lead to conflict and any claim to godhood based on divinity was a potential threat to the social order. But, assertions by rulers and cults claiming the parentage between an immortal god sleeping with a mortal woman, that was an accepted possibility in the ancient world of Greek mythology.

---

<sup>387</sup> Jack Pullman. *I. Claudius. Episode Three: Waiting in the Wings.*

<sup>388</sup> Jack Pullman, *I. Claudius. Episode Twelve: A God in Colchester.* *Claudius* queried *Marcus* if there was anybody else? *Marcus* then told the story of an obscure stonemason, a man who had been executed some fifteen years before claimed to be this messiah. His name was Joshua (he who helps) Bar Joseph, or the Greek word, *Jesus* from Galilee. *Claudius* asked: “*Was this Jesus born in Bethlehem?*” *Marcus* said that the story was vague, a scandal, but apparently the rumor was a Greek soldier seduced his mother, a tapestry worker in the temple. Well, aside from the this story, perhaps this girl was pregnant and under threat of being “stoned,” put to death by the men, by those who would have “screwed” her too...but the women folk protected her from the men. Some old lady in the village concocted a story that these idiot men and their religion would believe that god committed rape of a virgin and the old women found a fool who would believe it (Joseph). It was an angel, God himself who was responsible for the pregnancy. Anyway, *Marcus* continued recounting that as a man this *Jesus* preached by the lakeside to the poor and uneducated. When he tried to found a new branch of Judaism, he lacked the authority and was put to death as a heretic. *Claudius* asked what King Herod had made of it? *Marcus* replied: “*Not much, for he tried to execute his followers. Yes Caesar...it’s a cult. And there are always cults.*”

Like his predecessors Emperor *Constantine* has problems ruling the Jews, and the Christian religion wanting to be a friend of Rome blamed the Jews for the murder of their beloved *Jesus* when in fact it was the Romans that committed the act of execution; but the adoption of the popularity of Christianity by *Constantine* was good politics if was to unify his power under one religion. But Friedrich Nietzsche surmised, with Emperor *Constantine's* change in religious policy allowed Christianity, an outgrowth of the Hebrew cult that preached that all people are equal in the eyes of god, which included kings, allowed the triumph of the slaves and their lot in life over both emperor and the gods. Nietzsche argued that Christianity may have pacified violent Roman society from its pagan orientation, but I believe he was incorrect: it was the Christians who made war on others; made war on Rome's pagans, not the pagans against the intolerant Christians. Emperor *Constantine* merely got on board the winning side of the brawl in the streets. This idea of equality before God grew from small beginning in the ancient Hebrew world to infect an empire of slaves which led to the empire's death; and that death was hastened by the Emperor's demands for an official bible; hence the creation and culmination of an encyclopedia of collective Christian works approved of by the imperial state.

Needless to say, these collective works marginalized other authors about *Jesus* that spoke of the forbidden secret from God – from *Jesus*: that God is just and merciful by releasing every sinner from hell; a hell ruled by a vengeful, unmerciful God that the Church and subsequent monarchs “*pushed*” as a means to control the more obvious sins of murder, rape and theft, and a way to control the masses outside the imperial gates demanding to know what the king's sins were. But this death led to the empire subsequently being continuously resurrected as the inheritors of monotheism, and with the violent birth of Western Christendom with its new Roman Legions, Christian soldiers and barbarian battle-axe cultures assimilated to do battle for a Hebrew God - to assimilate and evangelize others to this slave mentality of serving new masters – God and state.

In modern beliefs, Caesar is still a god of sorts on Earth. But leaders are mere people who by lies and deceit, or a “*trick of fate*” can inherit institutionalized power held hostage by money; a type of petrified power that allows for a tyrant to seek the celebrity of glory and fame. Yet, despite the delusions of George Bush thinking himself anointed by his god, and unlike *Alexander the Great* and *Julius Caesar* who were earthly gods, modern leaders are not like Prometheus, a powerful friend to ordinary men. Yet all leaders ancient or modern have claimed it was unavoidable fate to be anointed by the pantheon of ancient Gods led by *Jupiter (Zeus)*. It was this psychology driven by a belief in God favoring a potential king or nation that has driven empire building for thousands of years; but claiming to be a royal messiah can lead to disasters visited upon such ambition be it an ancient king or a modern discredited leader. In Caesar's world there could only be one true leader favored by a god; and it appeared that gods favored the Roman culture, and the generations of crushed step children serving the new god of Christ. As a vengeful god perhaps he was displeased with his Hebrew children who have suffered a bit too; but what group has not been chosen to suffer the egoism of someone claiming to be God's vicar here on Earth? But tempting the gods of fate to be that divine ruler is a tricky affair, something that George Bush and his deadly ambitions may still get the bill for; and now Barack Obama, playing the theatrics of change as its' messiah while engaged in the ancient games of making war, ought to remember that they may pay for their ambitions and ignorance that visits suffering upon others.<sup>389</sup>

But one can be a Messiah on Earth, but only if a leader puts God as the anointing authority first, and not themselves because God it is claimed by the Hebrews is vengeful when false leaders claim to be the Messiah when they are not. But, even the rational logic of any leader being a mere human was

---

<sup>389</sup> Jack Pullman, *I. Claudius. Episode Twelve: A God in Colchester*. But, Claudius was fortunate, for King Herod suddenly died on his way to Caesarea and the Emperor was able to place Judea directly under Roman rule. Marcus Vibius told Emperor Claudius that Herod had planned to travel to the city of Caesarea under the guise that he and the other kings would join in the festivities in honor of the Emperor's birthday. Herod, believed he was the messiah, and he first revealed himself to the high priest, then later to the nation. Herod arrived in the public amphitheatre in a royal robe of silver tissue that shone so brightly that it tired the eyes. But then rain clouds moved in. The crowd shouted, “oh king live forever... we see now that you are superior to mortal nature.” Herod replied: “*You are forgiven!*” The crowd shouted back: “*It is the voice of God!*” But, before the ram's horn could be blown for Herod to reveal himself before the nation - an owl flew in and landed on the King's throne, hooted five times, then flew away. Herod suddenly suffered pains in his chest, groaned and had to be taken away. The crowd cried, then went away and the festivities were over before they had begun. The ram's horn was never blown and the clouds disappeared before any rain fell. Within five days Herod died covered with sores and maggots. Claudius noted that an owl had always been an ill omen for Herod. Marcus Vibius speculated: “*Apparently Herod had forgotten as the Jews would say, 'Put no other god before me,' and so he did Caesar.*” Caesar asked: “*And what of the messiah?*” Marcus replied: “*Well, who knows? Perhaps the Jews will have to wait a bit longer.*”

false if one believed in the Master of the Universe above us, for God anointed all tyrants on Earth to play their role in God's passion play of human drama. Nietzsche was perhaps incorrect in seeing Christianity as weak - a source of the demise of the Roman Empire - for the egalitarian aspects of the religion allowed for the continuation of the empire as an evangelical instrument of fanatics that fanned out across the world and expanded the influences of the empire: i.e., the Judeo-Christian World and its pious morality claiming to civilizing the brown skinned little savages that royalty claimed as its new subjects. Yet, these Christians took it upon themselves to judge others, and that robbed God of his rights. But, maybe God is not so vengeful, nor gives a damn when his position on Earth has been commandeered by his children. I am always amazed at how some sinners are dispensed a pardon for this crime and are actually blessed with material wealth of a king, but then again they may rot in their celestial Hell for having the prideful sin of thinking themselves anointed to possess wealth because they feel themselves special when in fact they failed to spread the wealth; and that is what *Jesus* perhaps was getting at; he did not condemn the rich man, but reminded them of why they were given the gift to begin with when his own friends Nicodemus and *Joseph of Arimathea* in the Sanhedrin (סנהדרין) a Jewish legislative court of sorts that were wealthy Pharisees and his own funeral was paid for by a rich man named *Joseph of Arimathea*. But this whole idea of money and a belief in it is perhaps a cultural idea?

Better that God is an Agnostic because most religionist never really read the bible but let the leader of the cult interpret it, yet most atheists do read the bible. But the truth, both the atheist and the religionist are guilty of natural crimes against humanity. Crimes committed to obtain compliance through the threat of imprisonment and death - the business of killing - of defending a society. It's true that religious wars have murdered millions of people, and is still killing today with the cultural wars of crusading Christians, jihadist Moslems and nationalist Hindus. The business of religion is preaching conformity to a belief system - a socially constructed belief system in a metaphor called god. Arguably a delusional non existent god unrelated to a material world. Many captains of industry pray for commerce - go to church; praise the lord; and with full stomachs shoot guns at animals. But the atheists aren't much better for the health of the people though they claim to be scientific.

The social sciences are the corollary to the atheist and agnostic points of view concerning the existence of a low probability of a pre-existing intelligence as opposed to an evolutionary terrestrial intelligence. The social science embraces the idea of an objective pre-given state, or rational, scientific truths on human living. But the trick is what constitutes objectivity and the right of terrestrial [human] intelligence to control reality? Both right wing fascism and left wing bolshevism ideologies have claimed the mantle of science. In the quest for a social utopia, their zeal is insane. Adolph Hitler (1888-1945) had an atheistic version of socialist tribalism of a natural brutal sort. He wanted to be the new Christ - the new king - king of all Germanic tribes. He wanted to replace all the crosses and pictures of *Jesus* with images of himself and the swastika in lieu of the cross. And the Red Czar Joseph Stalin, atheist, bureaucrat and autocrat murdered millions in the name of some ghastly social science experiment called scientific social engineering - a nightmare updated vision of a communitarian village - technical communism. Unfortunately, he wanted to write the passion play of religion, state and economy to another warped social schizophrenic version built upon the fractured foundations of Western knowledge.

Yet, though the atheist have their crimes, many also would assert that they are docile and not necessarily wanting to impose their version of social order; but that is a debate between the atheist that accepts science and the anarchist that sees science as a form of systemic reasoning dominating the political conversation. Yet, someone or something has to rule these communities. Yet, most modern villages were modeled on the legacy of the plantation mentality - the universal archetype of a feudal world. These fiefdoms, secularized, rationalized technocracies that people live and work on are dominated by some kind of culture, tribalism and its religion or scientific atheism. Worlds which are easily provoked between camps of crusading prayer warriors' claims of the messiah and the delusional rationalist - the atheist. Perhaps that's why Western society has the other insurance policy - that god is an agnostic. God's indifference to human cults and their sorrowful disbelief in reality of the gift of nature - real life - but has their god's indifference made them what they are?

Living in an unforgiving environment of economic impoverishment, and political violence traveling in the guise of morality, I speculate, why would anyone believe in the miracles of God, *Jesus*, and the *Virgin Mary* to protect them from the ambiguity of the promises of a modern world? Why would anyone pray to a god that harmed his own son? Even *Jesus* asked his creator why he was abandoned to a ghastly death by a troupe of baboons. Its sounds like an abusive parent - or negligent parent. Why does this particular god abandon his children to the violence of evil - because God is

evil? Or, is the truth - the face of the future - a future of "insane visions, twisted morals, greed and bloodlust." <sup>390</sup> Sigmund Freud believed "that each one of us behaves in some one respect like a paranoiac, corrects some aspect of the world which is unbearable to him by the construction of a wish and introduces this delusion into reality...The religions of mankind must be classed among the mass-delusions of this kind. No one, needless to say, who shares a delusion ever recognizes it as such" <sup>391</sup> Perhaps, one may speculate that a miracle is easier to digest than reality. The mystery of human purpose is more compelling than reality - the mystery of the paradox of omnipotence. In this case, an omnipotent God that created a host of self contradictions - paradoxical situations of human development which God cannot now solve unless he kills-off the human race. If God is not omnipotent, and humans clearly are not - then we are truly on our own. And what is the evidence of God's nature?

In the 1<sup>st</sup> Century BC, an epic poem by the Roman poet and philosopher Titus Lucretius (95-54 B.C) wrote *De rerum natura* (*On the Nature of Things*) about the paradox of God in the works of Greek Philosopher Epicurus (341 - 270 BC); a man that liberated us from the misery and anxiety caused by superstitions of divine powers which plague man: "If God is willing to prevent evil, but is not able to - then He is not omnipotent. If He is able, but not willing - then He is malevolent. If He is both able and willing - then whence cometh evil? If He is neither able nor willing - then why call Him God?" <sup>392</sup> The truth perhaps is that one ought to trust their senses that God gave them, know that the universe controls your life, not you because when one uses the mental powers of rationalization it is usually based upon intellectual assumptions that cannot be proved, nor disproved. I would suggest based upon experience and statistical actuary tables that one ought to go with their "gut feelings" and the truncated truth as God revealed it to them – not a corrupt priest, a stupid teacher, a bully policeman, or any self serving authority of organized fraud controlling the masses. Remember, we all hold a little sliver of truth, not the whole truth; so be willing to bend to another way of another cultural world view – for a while anyway.

Religion has had a bad track record of oppression, but still can function to provide wisdom for human living, not by abandoning religion, but rather subject them to other interpretations based upon current circumstances. Philip Novak, notes of the malignant record yet promise of sacred texts of the world's religions: "Religion shows an ugly face to many contemporary eyes. In group prejudice, violence perpetrated in its name, sexism, commercialism, and quackery -these crude surfaces often blind us to the liberating wisdom that courses far below. Let us readily admit that not all aspects of these wisdom traditions are enduringly wise. Their cosmologies have been overtaken by modern science, and their social blueprints, drawn for times now gone, need revision in the light of changed circumstances and the continuing quest for social justice." <sup>393</sup> Whether revelation of the purpose of human existence comes from God or reified human thoughts, it invariably involves hierarchical power - be it here on earth, or in Heaven. Visions, the spiritual revelations of both God and Humans have defined human history more than technology, which arguably merely serves it. Houston Smith, a colleague of Philip Novak, in the Foreword to Novak's book, points out the connection between power and spiritual revelation as the foundational basis of Western civilizations. Smith suggests the connection between power and violent civilizations upon which they were constructed either comes from God, or the deep recesses of the human psyche. He terms this psyche as spiritual genius. I would beg to differ with Houston - some might see it as perverted genius. Smith notes: "Whether revelation issues from God or from the deepest unconscious of spiritual geniuses can be debated, but its signature is invariably power. The periodic incursions - explosions, we might call them - of this power in history are what created the world's great religions, and by extension, the civilizations they have bodied forth." <sup>394</sup>

But the lynching moral entrepreneurs, being violently religious, their chiefs understand that power is obtained through the control of the instruments of state. Acting on behalf cultural assimilations the government holds hostage an individual's body and mind to comply to a plasticized uniform society in order to control the fear of the unpredictable. To give a false sense of social predictability -

<sup>390</sup> Ken Smith, *Guide to the Bible*, Blast Books (1995), p. 11.

<sup>391</sup> Sigmund Freud, *Civilization and Its Discontents* W.W. Norton & Company (1961), p.27.

<sup>392</sup> Titus Lucretius, *De rerum natura* (first century BC).

<sup>393</sup> Philip Novak, *The World's Wisdom*, HarperCollins (1994), p. xv.

<sup>394</sup> Houston Smith, in Philip Novak's book *The World's Wisdom*, HarperCollins (1994), p. ix.



everyone must look and act the same which is the basis of a paranoid fed culture. Some suspect that social ills are due to a breakdown in morals and ethics or truth, which is partially true because many of those religious based beliefs are the basis of alienation. But these false beliefs can be deadly; and my own understanding of organized deadly power called a nation state, has taught me that deep down have learned that I don't like this country's fantasies of claiming to be a superior culture; but this applies to any society whose people I can like - at times; but their cults and its influence of social rules, I reject both the cult and the rules on ethical and rational grounds.

What can you do when faced with threats of non compliance? As a kid, I understood when reading the Cartoon Charlie Brown the main character parroting the cynical feelings of the artist Charles Shultz remarked: "*Humanity is great. It is people I cannot stand.*" Later after Shultz's death, he was slandered as a cynical depressed man; the same charge leveled at Mark Twain. These men perhaps knew that their society as a cult had empowered cultural extremism bent on maintaining control through the genius of freedom to assimilate to mind control that results in creating a plastic mindset. America is made up of waves of cults, of immigration and its repressed psychologies that got put on the ice; so why does America hate non-English speaking immigrants and non Christian cults? Perhaps it's because it is a nation of immigrants that were assimilated to the American cult, a version of Protestant English culture which dominated the initial North American colonial experience.

Arguably Americans hate each other - because they are alienated from their mother cultures. Americans hate immigrants because they are immigrants. They hate themselves, yet they love to roll out on parade the old remnants of their culture along with the new fake culture; a society composed of a collage of facsimiles of old cultures. People willingly assimilate to a new fake world not of their own conception, but that of a corporatized world of products and services; and that includes psychological services when the programming does not take, or fails and results in a nervous breakdown. But Americans invest in that which they loath, so they invest in militarism to defend their new identity of a free people who are ensnared by a society that coerces them to assimilate to a common language and set of values and beliefs that speak of an ambiguous concept called life, liberty and here is the tricky one - pursuit of happiness. Of course no one can really define these ideas in simple concrete terms and its affects on one's psychology. But, it's easier for the world's poor to survive in America and assimilate, than to scratch out an existence in their own bankrupt and politically repressed societies.

It's the same ongoing process of assimilation anywhere in the world, or any mainstream language crushing other languages out of existence. Here in the United States, we are all assimilated to English speaking culture. Like the black slave Friday of Robinson Crusoe, we are colonized in the mind with an English speaking world, a language. That colonized in the mind with the beliefs and rationales that flow from it of English culture. Eventually we are all fractured representations of this mentality. The ethnic and religious landscape of North America is composed of previous European waves that were Christian that dragged along African slaves and killed Indians in the democratization of feudal estate building. Having survived the violence of the conquistador Spaniards, the plantations and haciendas of Europeans, Mexicans and Caribbean peoples are a blend of the violent assimilation and slavery to Christianity and its economics, legacies which serve as the foundations for modern economics. And like the conquering Spaniard, America has moved outward and attempted to assimilate other cultures through the English language and plastic arts. America's holy mission is to assimilate other cults or cultures whether they be legal or illegal in their immigration status.

A good example of the effects of cultural menticide of an immigrant hating other immigrants is the daughter of Filipino immigrants, conservative columnist Michelle Malkin who espouses racial profiling though she matches it herself. Not only is she a successfully assimilated version of the worst of America - she's a bad a Christian - unforgiving and highly judgmental, and worst, does not think for herself, but like a "*dumb-down*" teacher parrots a political view. But she is a loyal wife, for she dutifully parrots the conservative views of her husband who employs her as a ghost writer for his poisons parading as commentary, opinion journalism. She identifies herself by her career which she stumbled upon through dating her husband. He was smart enough to market his rant through the form of a woman. He and she are not journalist, but director and actor in the entertainment business - and twisted versions of current events sells. In an interview with Brian Lamb of CSPAN she stated the old worn out line of a tired play, "*I just think that there's always been an eighth sense of gratitude toward this country and trying to give back to it.*"<sup>395</sup> She pays back racist America posing as an opinion journalist concerned about the nation by attacking others seeking their natural right to freedom that

---

<sup>395</sup> Brian Lamb, *Interview with Michelle Malkin author of "Invasion,"* Booknotes, CSPAN (December 8, 2002).

she labels a privilege. But, in some sense it's true, because her own parents, her first teachers, a teacher and a doctor, taught her of good and bad, yet rather than contributing to an impoverished society abandoned it to escape to the land of the privileged - most likely to make money. Fortunately for her, she was born here, so she can't be deported to Philippines, to the roots of her origins which in some sense birthed her hatred of immigrants.

By watching the corporate media and the assimilated ranting talking heads of any ethnic origins, one would believe that a state of war exist within the tribes of America. Yet all these ethnic tribes are assimilated - are "*fax-simulated*" to carbon copies of "*white bread*," mainstream society; a society composed of cultural artifacts of culture like food, but the real transmitter of culture, the language is killed off by imposed English only in public school policy. They panic; the learned fear in their minds of a reality of confusion fanned by the press is really non-threatening, but sells. This tribe, this lynch mob is led by moral entrepreneurs, crusaders parading as journalist. Their contrived rant sells through demonization of the innocent while real truth about immigration and drug policies concerning plant consumption never quite does. The truth is the corporate press is pro-war - it sells - peace apparently is a bore - it does not sell. They may lament the war now, because the public is tired of it, yet they still ignore the peace candidates of Democrat Dennis Kucinich of Ohio and Republican Ron Paul of Texas; and in the case of libertarian and medical doctor Ron Paul, he as a man accepting libertarian rationales also supports the medicinal usages of marijuana, in contrast to the ignorant and oppressive statements about marijuana by Republican candidate Mitt Romney.

Yet the unimaginable is reality when obscured by the mendacity of pious political speeches claiming moral truths. What have been labeled as "*gonzo*" journalists covering bizarre stories, likewise, truthful statesmen like Dennis Kucinich and Ron Paul point out the dangers to freedom of speech by politicians crafting Orwellian legislation like H.R. 1955 that defines homegrown radicalization through the criminalization of political speech labeled hate; and that the *Constitution* which was meant to protect the citizens from government, now the *Constitution* is used by the government to control the thoughts of reactive citizens. The corporate media sure enjoyed being embedded with the troops, a strategy the Pentagon employed in order to control the press. But, America's wars over the sixty-five years since the Second World War are no longer necessarily to free the slaves or defeat the Nazis residing under black rocks of Europe, but more towards guaranteeing America's corporate supremacy in economic union with foreign corporations at the expense of global society. The government lies and claims war is for freedom and liberty of ordinary people, but it really is for guaranteeing America's corporate supremacy in emerging free markets.

But when some act on their right to speak their mind about the violation of the Fourth Amendment of illegal search and seizure; they are attacked as evil by the ranting moralist press acting like carnival barkers yelling for a lynching. Former police agent and expert on drugs Barry Cooper, exercising his First Amendment right is offering a video product that counsels the buyer how to transport and store marijuana in ones property or person to evade the illegal search and seizure policies recently rendered as unconstitutional by the Supreme Court in June of 2007. Needless to say, the "*white bread*" media attacked him as a bad man, a threat to our children; they rolled out another police officer who threatened him with a type of extortion by saying the local police would target him for surveillance and he better not "*screw-up*" for his marijuana habit because they would get him.<sup>396</sup> Does this extortion sound like gangsters? No, it sounds like corrupt moral entrepreneurs; gangsters would never make the threat - there is no gain in it - it's not rational.

Government loves to reshuffle itself: e.g., the Bureau Immigration and Naturalization Services (INS) changed in March 2003 to the US Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE), or "*la migra*," in the underground world of the illegal immigrant arrested mostly vulnerable women desperately trying to support their children, illegal immigrants working in a Massachusetts leather factory. This agency aptly renamed ICE ought to be renamed NICE, or the National Immigration and Customs Enforcement; an agency that could facilitate immigration and treat people with dignity - but they don't. They don't treat people very nice with their paranoia; they put families on ice; in a world of courts of inquisition labeling survival behaviors as criminal. ICE is an acronym that aptly describes icing people, or killing them off as if they were a plague threatening the village food supply. They engage in the ordinary practice of cutting people off from relatives and attorneys, something I experienced when I tried to contact an Arab friend that was "*disappeared*" into the Tampa, Florida detention center.

---

<sup>396</sup> MSNBC (June 21, 2007).

It is highly underreported, but ICE has effectively disappeared nearly one half of a million immigrants in secret jails across the nation. The immigrant is the most exploited commodity. They are used for cheap labor and the target of arrest for the industry of guarding them. But these arrests show how exploited labor builds the food supplies, not diminishes it as claimed by anti-human fascism that exploits cheap labor, then farms out detainees to detention centers to employ labor guarding them. These arrests come after years of the government having privatized services to corporations in which both benefit financially from the employment of labor pools of illegal labor to carry out state financed projects at the detriment of the citizens: e.g., when public university systems privatized many of the grounds keeping function of landscaping to private companies that even employed under age illegal laborers. Government is a threat to humanity when it exploits powerless immigrants and neglects the citizens by seeking out an unholy marriage between state and company so both can labor together on building up a pile of gold for the few through debts. And of course when the politics of fear require that ICE comes in to rescue the nation from its own sins, it compounds the sin by stranding the children; but these little folks become another target of ICE to be taken into custody after their parents have been arrested and flown to the former military base Fort Devens in Texas, a base that serves as a detention concentration camp for detainees to be assembled and then deported.<sup>397</sup> Internment camps like these have become more numerous, and I suspect the President Obama will continue the practice of turning a blind eye to cheap exploited labor while expanding an arm of the prison industrial complex employing folks to guard the detainees.

These types of super camps can be seen all over the industrialized world where immigrants labeled terrorist, criminal gangsters and unsavory types are corralled and shipped back to their point of origin. The agency ICE claims to be humane in offering these women the option of either having a guardian take the children, or have the state take them.<sup>398</sup> Fortunately, for the women, the governor of Massachusetts has requested a halt to the deportation flights which is stranding the children behind.<sup>399</sup> Those without legal guardians have their children removed from them and remanded to state custody where the children become assimilated by a new parent - the parental authority of the state. This pattern though is old: I had a young Vietnamese student who was removed from her parents because they were illegal immigrants fleeing the problem America created - The Vietnam War. The same thing occurred in the illegal Central American wars of the 1980s under Reagan and Bush: wherein a million people fled to the US to escape the death squads which were latently allowed to operate by Republican administrations. The immigrant children that I have spoken with who have had this experience all describe an awful experience of being placed with foster homes wherein the temporary parent is more desirous of the state money than the child. It is reminiscent of the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early to mid 20<sup>th</sup> Century government policy by the Bureau of Indian Affairs of forcibly removing aboriginal children from their parents and culture; placed in boarding schools, their long hair cut off, dressed in pants and dresses and educated to - assimilate to the white man's world.

Needless to say, while America complains of immigration, it creates the illegal immigration through its war policies and or allowing government through corporate welfare to continue to employ illegal immigrants without any human rights in the workplace; a type of modern slavery that only gets focused upon by ICE in order to keep the enraged vigilantes and Mexicans in an all out street war. The Mexicans are in a bit of a dilemma when they are utterly poor and forced to walk here for the human right to work for a meal, and can't complain to officials for fear of being abused and separated from their children; and these same government officials, claiming that they are cracking down on corporate America, are building surveillance walls along the border with privatized contracts most likely employing undocumented workers. These corporations though have the upper hand, because if ICE cracks the whip too hard, they will just move every job offshore. But exporting opportunity offshore is the way of an empire. And in the case of the American empire, it's the exporting of preemptive wars which bring back both the stolen bounty and the fractured lives as the cost; and wherever the US conducts war, do expect fleeing emigration of refugees as part of that cost. But don't worry, because the immigrant refugees will be subjected to assimilation; so they can be reprogrammed to accept the abuse meted out to them by colonizing mind set bent on imposing its way. But the model has always been there - their children too will be targeted for assimilation by street bullies and good intentioned, but stupid teachers while the child's parents are shackled and dying in local jails and privatized prisons for profit like Corrections Corporation of America. One

<sup>397</sup> *Detained-immigrant flights halted*, Associated Press, (March 9, 2007).

<sup>398</sup> *Arrest Strand Children*, Associated Press (March 8, 2007).

<sup>399</sup> *Detained-immigrant flights halted*, Associated Press.

must ask: what is it they are trying to correct through threats and violations of human right? But, that is the story of America: the hypocrisy that it is just and unlike most countries that do violate human rights.

Given the bankrupt condition of the government, all Federal technocracies are in desperate need of funds to continue their operations specialize in seizing the earnestly earned property of immigrants. They have found their tool for state sanctioned theft by prosecutors by first accusing one of drug activities, laundering drug money, then backing off and accusing and charging people of a civil currency violation, not a criminal offense. Police and other bureaucrats have perverse incentives to seize money because their own pay raises are tied to the amount of property they seize and auction off. Similar to the Drug Enforcement Agency slandering people with the allegations that their money and property were earned in illegal drug sales or potential drug sales, the bureau of ICE seizes the property of both legal and illegal immigrants and places them and it all in the deep freeze. But the business of corralling illegal immigrants is profitable for all, except the illegal immigrants victimized by abusive slave-labor practices and what little money it yielded are seized by the government which tacitly condones the immigration between the third world and first tiered industrialized nations. While one set of US agencies are proactively exporting middleclass jobs and importing ghetto labor pools, others try to deal with this paradox. But, this paradox of multiple agencies pursuing counter agendas also functions to employ people as predators like vigilantes and bounty hunters targeting their prey - the poor illegal immigrants to collect their harvest.

On the 18th of September of 2005, a poor Guatemalan restaurant dishwasher, Mr. Zapeta, a 39-year-old Mayan Indian whose native language is *Quiche* was stopped at Fort Lauderdale-Hollywood International Airport with his eleven years of minimum wages totaling \$59,000.00 stored in his suitcase were put in the deep freeze. He was on his way back to Guatemala where such a sum of money is a small fortune where he could perhaps realize his dream. But US Customs agents of the government robbed him of his dream and put him in the middle of a storm - a bureaucratic nightmare. The government took all his money which was fairly earned through sweat and threatened to deport him. Displaying poor logic and even less compassion US District Judge James Cohn sarcastically forced the Mayan dishwasher to surrender nearly all his life savings because he didn't sign a declaration form before boarding the plane. The Indian having to submit to the white man's sarcastic words - paid dearly for it once again. It is a perverse image of the Mayan Indian being lectured too by a colonist occupying their land; to be lectured too by a sarcastic system of legal words that killed off the red man, but now in the name of fair play the system kills another way; by robbing one of their cash - the life blood of modern living. It's a deadly joke: You can trust a gun in your face because it means what it means, but words - one should be very distrustful of. Using words to steal, Judge Cohn sanctified by it by obscuring any semblance of fair play, with pious morality and with garbled legalese ruled that the Mayan Indian gets \$10,000 while the white man's government snatches \$49,000. Robert Gershman, Mr. Zapeta's attorney said. "*They do it because they can. That's the only reason. It's just not right.*"<sup>400</sup>

Gershman believes that Zapeta's immigration and social status were held against him: "*If Mr. Zapeta were a professional man, or more intellectual, or more mainstream, there's no question that he would not have been treated this way.*"<sup>401</sup> Now he is destitute and working once again in the restaurant where he started out from. The odds are stacked against him, he has no effective appeal of the judge's decision and the ICE has targeted him for deportation. Even after ICE would deport him, he will be forced to illegally migrate back and most likely end up once again at the restaurant in Florida washing dishes where he will be abused again by both employer and being once again put on ICE. Americans claim to be of good conscience and believers in fair play, a just society, yet their government does not operate on such an ethical value belief system. The only justice you will receive is from the individual citizen, not the technocratic machinery alienating you from the values of being ethical by their institutionalized crimes. But many individuals wrote into the Palm Beach Post editorial column agreeing with the decision to rob this man of eleven years of his life. Americans are so "*brainwashed*" into justifying their anti human attitudes, that they hurt themselves. This judge, in another docket, would be considered a criminal against humanity - he conspires with others to justify and legitimate their false beliefs in what constitutes justice - he cowardly harms people with words which are backed up by guns of state; words that require one to lie when they address him as "*your honor,*" when in fact they may not have any honor.

---

<sup>400</sup> *Dishwasher gets cleaned*, Opinion Staff, Palm Beach Post (January 31, 2007).

<sup>401</sup> *Dishwasher gets cleaned*, Opinion Staff, Palm Beach Post.

Highway I-10 is an infamous corridor for the Sheriff of Nottingham to rob people of their legally earned wages. In May of 2008 the Southern Poverty Law Center in Montgomery Alabama is involved in a case wherein a Mexican migrant worker, Victor Marquez was robbed by the police of Loxley, Alabama off of I-10 of 20,000 cash, nine years of saving money as a bean and tomato picker. Police callously labeled his money drug money and called it a legal confiscation though no drug charges were filed, and of course the “*shysters*” down at the county attorney’s office demanded forfeiture from the circuit court. The SPLC called it unconstitutional and termed it “*highway robbery*,” Mr. Marquez called it “*an insult*.”<sup>402</sup> His dream was to buy a home in México, but now the American nightmare of the police state has robbed this man of his work to make his dream possible. The SPLC is correct in that it’s also a racial profiling case because the sheriff knows that immigrants carry their cash as a cultural practice, but they also ought to know that profiling also is applied to Florida automobile tags traveling north, or funny looking cars and occupants.

This national scandal hopefully will be revealed in fuller depth through reporting as was done by National Public Radio in the spring of 2008 featuring a story of a *Sheriff of Nottingham* in Alabama committing armed robbery on the interstate highway. NPR noted that asset confiscations have ballooned from \$567 million to \$1.6 billion over last four years. For me, the question is how long will it be before people start defending themselves from this obscenity of being extorted; or how long it will be before retribution is sought against individuals that destroyed lives and obstructed truth? There is much hope with the election of a black man like Barack Obama to head the government, to institute a change from a government that extorts you to one that represents your welfare. But will Obama be able to return the stolen dreams, redeem the nightmare crimes of state through restitution? From the Mexican or Guatemalan point of view who want “*justice for a change*,” how is Obama to redeem the crimes of the white man, crimes that still go on?

Yet, Hindu Indians, Asian Buddhist, and Islamic as cultural groups, are now the current waves lapping on US shores. Its one thing to assimilate to a language which strips one of their cultural ways of thinking and feeling, yet perhaps a bit more difficult to assimilate whole religious systems. However, all these cultures are caste driven, stratified societies also - so they will fit right in. Like the past, mainstream America fears these new beliefs, so new calls for old assimilation methods are being advocated to ensure dominant cultural controls over Western societal institutions. But this collective need to assimilate is fairly easy since most cultures are phobic, patriarchal and share similar perspectives on how to manage large groups of people. Freedom in the US is questionable. Maybe, but while in the US and Shanghai, China watch your language, don’t swear in public, spit, litter, smoke, or jaywalk and be careful of other behaviors that could be deemed disruptive or anti social.<sup>403</sup> Clearly both the US and Shanghai China have strayed from their rough and profane 19<sup>th</sup> Century dockside origins of two societies that were 19<sup>th</sup> Century utopias for opiates.

In Western Judeo-Christian culture the drug of Europe, alcohol is legalized, yet the plants of the more southern, or exotic cultures has been demonized and hence made illegal, or their cultures made illegal in the American colonization experience. Alcohol makes one either, sad, mean or happy; it can either bring out the worst or the best within a traumatized psyche. It brings out aggression, and combined with religion can be aggressive in its mission to convert new souls. Many Christians are alcoholics, but alcohol served religion, for it assisted in its aggressive expansion west. The story of civilization is one of violence to control technologies of the times, and the most technologically advanced societies have cultures that consume alcohol. These technologies though have been put to good use employing people and to keep some employees, like soldiers, to continue their jobs. I have read theories of how the West came to dominate through technological developments; but nowhere have I seen the claim that preaching deadly religion, drinking “*pop skull*” alcohol, and backed by guns were necessary in the creation and maintenance of modern American society. It’s odd how modern people lament the drug and alcohol problem, yet cling to ghastly religion cloaked as an angel of death.

From the start of American democracy politicians understood the power of buying the vote with alcohol: The founding patriarchal politician, George Washington failed in his first bid in 1755 for a seat in the Virginia House of Delegates because he did not treat voters to a drink. Two years later, he served 144 gallons of alcohol and won with 307 votes, a return on the investment of better than two

---

<sup>402</sup> Southern Poverty Law Center, *Report Racial profiling at work in police confiscation of migrant farm worker’s cash, SPLC tells court* (Fall 2008), Volume 38, Number 3, p. 8.

<sup>403</sup> Shanghai, China, *Don’t swear if you’re in Shanghai*. Wire Reports (February 1, 2007).

votes per gallon. Knowing the power of “spirits” in the political arena, it played a crucial role in the revolution for control of the American colonies. Washington ordered that the new Continental Army be adequately stocked with the most important ingredient to win: in order to win, “*there should always be a sufficient quantity of spirits with the army.*” He wrote to John Hancock that the “*benefits arising from...use of liquor have been experienced in all armies and are not to be disputed.*” Given whiskey’s crucial role in the founding of the American nation, it’s a sacred drink according to the stance of the Distilled Spirits Council which has sponsored a pioneer trail titled the America Whiskey Trail, a collection of whiskey related tourist sites, and George Washington’s plantation, Mount Vernon is the new crowning jewel.<sup>404</sup>

But the entire Western experience is one of constant forced assimilation. Before recorded history nomadic and agricultural cultures were more in tune with nature in the use of plants - while some hunter turned herder cultures were not - for they had something to gain in the granaries. The rise of agriculture in the source areas of the Nile, Tigris and Euphrates rivers, all named after female gods of fertility, while hunter cultures turned animal herders killed game and sacrificed them to warrior gods like the Hebrew *Jehovah* and the Greek *Zeus*. These animal herding cultures conquered space and were perhaps better at making war to capture another’s feast. The Greeks had the female and male gods on an equal footing, but the Hebrew god really drove the “*abomination,*” the female god of the Canaanites from the stage. This usurpation of the female agricultural figure by a male hunter warrior god is the basis of Judeo-Christian societies.<sup>405</sup> And it was this need to share their version of the truth that God as a woman was false; for these fellows saw women as whores. But that was a cultural conflict between genders in that time and place.

But surely, this mentality lived on giving rise to sarcastic deadly bastards. These bastards legitimated their psychosis by attempting to conquer whole societies not believing in Jehovah, but animist cultures that see God as creative, not destructive, as fertile, as feminine, or the case of observing energy, the Eastern dialectic perspective of seeing good and bad as one. Now according to my black friends, the bad white man kidnapped them and brought them to the *New World* to tend to the captured feast of the red man. The white man tired of assimilating other white tribes in his own yard of Europe, exported its social problems to the Americas where people wanted to create their own European version of an earthly utopia; so he killed off the Indians and dragged along his black servants, because even a poor white man wanted to be a prince and not a pauper. Perhaps the strongest weapon in genocidal war is alcohol, and alcohol was perfect for inciting violence and drowning out a rational conscience, not psychotropic plants of marijuana and peyote or fungus mushrooms.

A colleague that I had met, an American Indian, a Ph.D. from the University of California at Berkeley, is a man who lived most of his life in an adobe and rock *kiva* in New Mexico. He homously noted of the history of the white man: “*The West was kicked off by the Bible, guns and whiskey. These are what the ‘red man’ was killed with.*” Between 1865 and 1880, within fifteen years, all of the plains Indians way of life was exterminated. They lost their food source, the buffalo which sustained them and provided the basis of religious rituals and ways of viewing the world.<sup>406</sup> He went on to say: “*My culture was almost murdered off, like slaughtered buffalo, and then they hunted us down as prey. America is still trying to kill off other tribes. Hell, there are plenty of black, red and Mexican men in jails.*” I agreed he only wanted to speak the truth. I asked him what he, his people made of marijuana? “*Plants are sacred, but even there they [Bureau of Indian Affairs] made that illegal, but they gave us alcohol in lieu of natural fermented cactus juice - its greed and money - its against the Spirit.*” It’s true about greed and money which has impoverished the red man.

The new *Age of Global Terrorism* which plagues the West, brought on by centuries of terrorizing people, the Judeo-Christians are in a reactionary mood given the critical opinions stated by marginalized cultures tired of America’s wars. But, these cultures are outside America and some chance of fighting back the invading armies; yet many nations and cultures are trapped inside the belly of the beast and they are faced with the ravages of assimilation. People live for the moment, and that is rational; but most don’t understand that their present moment was set up by the moments of the past. When mainstream America sees that the Indian reservations may be making money on oil, tourism or gambling casinos, or that Indians have special hunting rights they don’t have, then

---

<sup>404</sup> John H. Fund, *George Washington, Whiskey Entrepreneur*, Wall Street Journal.

<sup>405</sup> Joseph Campbell, *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*.

<sup>406</sup> Ibid.

mainstream society wants to forget that the red man has been terrorized since the day the Spanish, Portuguese and English Crusaders arrived and began murdering and stealing the land from underneath the indigenous peoples of the Americas. But, even these pockets of questionable prosperity among the American Indians is off set by the reality that most indigenous tribes suffer economically as well as face cultural and racial extinction. It is these offspring from cultural pollination, of Indians melding into society that irks mainstream America that despises privilege, unless your privileged rich. But aside from the politics of claiming racial purity to gain favor for special rights, it begs the question of how to allow society to function with multiple groups competing for resources.

Being in large numbers and feeling religiously superior and justified, the Europeans applied their religion and ways of living upon others. They claimed to be civilizing the "*savages*," and if necessary the killing off of heathen ways of these red folks whom they provided bibles and whiskey, but no guns. Those were reserved for the white man by herding Indians into concentration camps called reservations. These three things were offered to the Indians in lieu of their own, more natural substances - natural substances having their related place in human development. It is the Bible that is the source of wanting to control naturalistic religions considered evil; a point of view based upon a fearful, superstitious, religiously based observations of animals, plants and the dirt itself being subordinate. This need to control nature extended to other people who did not profess a belief in the Bible which claimed that man had a right over nature because it was inferior and sinful. The Bible is a pro-slavery document that needs spiritual, class and cultural castes to function - to know your subordinate place as a culture, or citizen in order to learn your spiritual lessons. Lessons that were seen as missions to be taught through the barrel of a gun; missions used to justify as the "*white man's burden*" to convert the "*savages*" into god's wards, and religion claiming absolute truth justified the biblical purpose of gathering the flocks to socialize the "*savages*," to believe in one god, not nature gods, and purging heretics and blasphemers who are critical of monotheism.

But this claim to Christianizing the "*savages*" was more likely an excuse to steal the land, or a guilty conscience deep in psychosis trapped between learned fear of the exotic and their natural selves. Yet despite the theft and murder blessed by an army of bibles Indians still own some of the lands, 20 percent of the oil, natural gas and water rights in the American West. But they don't really control policy over the reservations and the resources. The federal government still attempts to steal - to control access to those resources. Despite the being a party to 20 percent of these resources, the remaining 2 million Indians still suffer: i.e., an average life span of 50 years of age; 60 percent unemployment and practically no income - an average of \$2,000 per capita on the Pine Ridge Reservations; and suicide rates higher than the national average. Indians have been the most managed group on the American Plantation State: abused by the rationales of socializing the "*savages*" to the white man ways. Ways of thinking driven by phobias of other cultures not white and informed by violent religion and justified by the gift from God of technological superiority sanctifying their enlightenment to control darker skinned people.

But the red man, seen as a savage by those disconnected from their own natures, viewed all things as related, connected, nothing superior or subordinate as did the Europeans. But that bible said differently! Marijuana was not interrelated to humans. The gun, an invention based on the Chinese fireworks, meant for visual pleasures, became a weapon of genocide; and whiskey, the cultural substance of alcohol, was sold to the Indians after their own religion and associated sacred substances were ruled illegal by the conquerors. Peace pipes and smoke are universally regarded as holy in most cultures. Psychologically, smoking provides the ability to see the cloaked spiritual world and make it visible to the mortal eye, but that too is banned in modern society wherein there are many laws outlawing the consumption of natural substances believed to be evil hallucinatory plants and toads used by the Indians and enlighten others. It is a sacrilege, a violation of nature, forcing the Earth to yield to some idea that it's evil and needs to be controlled. It's not rational, it's religion in politics, it's pathological, and it only serves a small group of like minded people at the expense of many groups. But though that point of view may be true, or only hold for an earlier reality about the red man, many a red man wanted the status of trading in goods of the white man, wanted to praise *Jesus*; and this is still true with many mentricided Indians who no longer speak their ancestral languages or religion; they are now Americanized by assimilating everyone to the American plantation of state which was imposed early on the aborigines of America.

Rather than hunting out of need of hunger, modern man hunts on a full stomach while drinking coffee or beer, motivated by the primordial psychological need to kill everything in the forest, plain, swamp and seas. This compulsive need to control nature though based on a primordial fear of the dark jungle or deep seas continues in a modern world where such mass killing for sport in lieu food is

unnecessary killing without purpose. This hunting attitude is personified by trophies of animal heads hanging on the wall. It made sense when a human killed a beast by hand, but with a gun at a distance, it's a form of murder and cowardice. But now, we get drunken chiefs like "Dick" Cheney who shot his sycophant political servant in the face while hunting on a full stomach of "booze." Killing and butchering Indians and using body parts such as the female breast as a gunpowder pouch was a practice of the White man when murdering the Indians - murdering their culture and the knowledge of plants and nature along with it. But the penchant for these practices evolved into hunting game preserves where animals are intentionally raised to be killed for sport - if one can call it a fair sport. Corraling and killing game behind barbed wire fences of the preserve, but it has been done to people: i.e., plantations and slavery for Negroes, extermination and reservations for Indians, and at the root of where "ethnic cleansing" where the idea originated, European culture, concentration camps for Jews and others.

This terrorism of white men perpetrated upon themselves then perpetrated against the red man, black man and yellow Asian man, still continues today unabated in economic wars blessed as moral like the cavalry coming to the rescue under the guise of keeping America safe. But for some it's more like the cavalry and saber coming to rape, rob and murder. Some may say that terrorism is not endemic only to the white man, but to all men of all colors and religions and this may be true. Yet, I heard a black man once remark that the white man wanted all other men of color to share the blame of their violent colonization schemes. The Bible made this blame game easy because it claimed that all people are evil bad - sinful. This religious nascence implied that the victim somehow was involved in their own demise and deserved what was coming to them. In this case, an angry white man looking to steal from others with the help of their *Jesus* backed by a gun and fortified with a bottle of whiskey. But, the Indians that have attempted to reassert themselves in wanting to preserve and resurrect their red nation, the government of the white man won't allow it, unless it's cute - a quaint culture of feathers, and books packaged in a box for sale at the visitor center in the stolen preserves of the federal park system. All things in nature past, present and future are connected. For some Indian activist, they view pacifism as pathological - a means of continuing the enslavement; that as warriors, they are morally bound to defend their village from the white, barbaric hordes surrounding them. These Indian braves have been targeted by the FBI, to repress the "savages." But who are the real savages?

When an Indian, like Ward Churchill, a former, fired professor at the University of Colorado in American Indian Studies attempted to point out the savage nature of the US mentality, the white community tried to "kill them [Indians] off," like trying to fire them from white America's employment with accusations of plagiarism; but all ideas are plagiarized - are the not? <sup>407</sup> Or, they lock them up in cages as criminals, when in fact they are prisoners of war, political prisoners: e.g., legal case of Indian activist Leonard Peltier imprisoned after the Sioux rebellion, the firefight at the Oglala Village on the Pine Ridge Sioux reservation in South Dakota in 1975. The counter insurgency methods of the FBI of state financed framing and blaming resulted in sixty dead Indians between the years 1973 to 1976. It's hypocrisy to charge a man with murder of federal agents, when the dominate culture is the murdering party. But in the delusions to justify state murder, many patriotic fools would argue that the White man won the land from the Indians "fair and square." It's not a fair fight when one side outnumbers the other and is heavily armed with the superior weapons of guns, a religion that blessed ethnic cleansing with bibles, and whiskey to drown the both rationality and the conscience, while the other side is equipped with Animism, armed with bows and arrows, and consumes intoxicant plants which promote spirituality of being in harmony with nature.

But, the Indians were sent a spiritual message from the *Great Spirit* - that god was a circumference, an intelligible sphere of many nations - many hoops. The Lakota Sioux Indian Black Elk, like the shamans had a psychological revelation, a dream when he was nine years of age, explaining why his people had to suffer the terrible future under the tyranny of the whites, but it held out the positive potential of this suffering. His dream told him that the white man reign of terror would eventually come to an end. He had a vision of a hoop of his nation, that all things are cyclical and interrelated. In the end all cultural hoops would be at peace with each other. It was the truth that all things die, but are reborn. And the white man's ways would die, but be reborn to nature, be in harmony with other

---

<sup>407</sup> Ward Churchill, *In a Pig's Eye, Reflections on the Police State. Repression and Native America*. CD lecture, G-7 Welcoming Committee Records, AK Press. (1992). Despite the allegations that Churchill has published plagiarized works, still his analysis of the police state whether stolen or authentic has validity.



hoops, other peoples - all manifestations of God.<sup>408</sup> Many of the aborigines of the island continent Australia understand and tolerate the fractured state of the Western mind which tried to kidnap theirs: the schizophrenic break ups of modern people driven insane by an unnatural world of contrived social programming. Many mentally ill patients have found sanctuary and understanding within the aboriginal culture, a society that doesn't necessarily view behaviors labeled as deviant by the dominant Anglo culture as strange. The caring of mental breakups of a modern society by another pre-modern culture demonstrates relativity of what culture will constitute the social order; a social order that will determine what is considered deviance and how it's defined. Yet, the antidote for this repressive social order of dominance highlights the need for a review of the social restrictions imposed on various segments of society, to control of what are labeled inappropriate behaviors such as marijuana and peyote usages.

Modern people as slaves are poisoned psychologically and many eventually go crazy or die of failed health. Taking the lessons from a nurturing culture of indigenous folks in synch with nature, a culture of Stone Age folks taking care of the victims of technological disasters of the larger society, we don't need the tired, old failed programs of mean spirited religion to cure what has been labeled a social ill. What is needed is a dismantling of the industrialized way of life and its impact of psychology and a return of the people back to a sustainable rural environment; and that is possible with self contained sources of energy available to revitalize a return to a more mentally hospitable way of living closer to the earth and not isolated in a beehive apartment complex. Nurturing spiritualism is by reconnecting to the land or sea is rational; and being rational is being a bit of the secularist in acknowledging that modern religion removing nature as an expression of God is partly responsible for creating a dehumanized mind which fears its own source of existence. Politicians are dangerously wrong when they think the animist cultures and secularist who share rational perspectives on human relations are labeled a threat to Judeo-Christian society. But those dark ways die hard and new views are difficult to receive, unless brought forth from a bible or a gun.

The modern *Age of Enlightenment*, of secularism has been eclipsed by a resurgent medieval version of religion that demands the reigning in of the secularist and other non Christian perspectives. The darkest hour is before the dawn. George Bush with his Bible, an arsenal of guns, and plenty of whiskey, like Caesar, guarded by his praetorian guards, addressed the United Nations, bowed his head in a contrived reverence for God, then reminded the world's savages, that he determines the world order of savages, and the number one ranking goes to America guaranteed as the premier gladiator upon the world stage of mortal combat. Mortal combat that is played out upon the arena of conquest; and conquest is the story of empire building - be it for God or commerce; but some consider them one and the same. But this conquest was pre-ordained from the demands of a culture that glorify itself in the accolades of the sport arenas of competition.

### VOODOO SPIRITS

Religion, and certainly Christianity is a slave making religion in mind and body. The societies of the Americas since the arrival of European pirates, all have suffer the traumatizing effects of tribalism. America, always has been a puritanical society driven by money; and the Italian sailor Christopher Columbus, pushing Spanish political claims financed by the iron hand of the Castilian queen Isabel were both motivated by the psychosis of discriminating religion crushing people, and the murderous pursuit of piles of gold. Faith married to wealth created the need for slavery of all kinds; and of course that meant being born into a caste system of knowing your place as blessed by a vain, stingy, and mean spirited god shacking one to an earthly master like him. According to my friends, mostly young "*black folks*," I am their "*nigga*" because I hold a place in their hearts. It's not my intention to romanticize a sub-culture in America, but overall, I get treated better by African-Americans and Hispanics hiding from the oppression of the agents from the police state and Immigration Customs Enforcement (ICE), aptly named after a phobic, puritanical society that has this bizarre idea calling earthlings aliens, illegal aliens in need of being quarantined because they may infect society with their humanity.

Playing upon old images of the past, Attorney General Eric Holder of the Justice Department, a black man, lectured mainstream Americans, white folks about being cowards when it comes to the issue of racism in America. Perhaps - but how does he explain his lofty position and Obama being elected? I am not in that category; I will speak extensively about the word "*nigger*" and "*nigga*," both American words that some indignant parties want to bury, but many young people I know of, practically all African American students want to openly discuss the psychology of these unique

---

<sup>408</sup> Joseph Campbell, *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*.

American words.<sup>409</sup> Holder, Obama and many middleclass blacks want white people to openly be integrated with black people, but does that mean non black people cannot comment on a word so freely thrown about in the subculture of black America? Many liberals, black and white want to banish these words, but that means exiling the history of the word and how it is a key to understanding the social psychology of racial identity with politics. My understanding of the social psychology of the “*black man*” I learned while growing up in Miami, Florida; so, I write about my education among the negroes in Florida, a state that is second only to New York in total black population; a multicultural demographic from Southern Blacks, Rastafarian Jamaicans, Afro-Cubans, Catholic Haitians, and Anglican blacks of the Belize and the Bahamas.

The slaves of the Caribbean survived the mean spiritedness of Christianity that sanctified being impressed into the white man’s chain gangs by sticking with African voodoo; a word that roughly means “*spirit*.” In Haiti, the voodoo god *Ghede* is both the god of death and sex. It is a truthful expression of the God that understands that nature is God, but French Catholic Christian missionaries felt otherwise. They took it upon themselves to Christianize the “*savages*” as they savagely brutalized them to enslave their minds and bodies. Perhaps the African in the Americas is the expression of competing spiritual points of view be it Catholicism, or Anglicanism mixed with ancient African animism. Those who stuck with the old animistic ways were somewhat able to survive the menticide, yet though many practice the “*old ways*,” many have mastered the poisons of a religion devoid of nature. This sticking with the old cultural ways to immunized one against the poisonous effects of the white man’s religion also occurred among indigenous Indians sticking with their animism and usages of plants; plants which the Indians smoked in their peace pipes; a peaceful practice that was killed-off by the bad spirits of guns, bibles and bottles of whiskey.

When I was a sociology professor at an African-American university, living in a subculture, I validated the truth about a society dominated by a mainstream culture of anglicized people held in place by sarcastic and religious people always denigrating each other with the spirit of demeaning humor. But “*the spirit of the times*” in American society has always been mostly one of a bad, troubled spirit; a mean spirited social mood reflective of many fractured psychologies glued together by the psychosis of religion and economic exploitation. But, that’s only half the story, because the Force pushes back with those tired of the dark side. Yet out of a foul mood of the times forced upon others considered as non-mainstream subcultures, they produce either social activist psychologies seeking change, or pacifist psychologies accepting the reality of bad spirits as necessary for change. Somewhere I had read that Booker T. Washington stated that it’s not so much the position in life that one obtains, but rather the obstacles that one overcomes; sound advice for anybody trapped in the bad psychology of materialism. The truth is, as Dr. Martin Luther King note, nothing in life has any value unless it’s worth dying for. And, one might ask themselves, is their job, their way of living worth dying for. I suspect not, though many would say yes! But perhaps there is no right or wrong, just a twisted society that we all must live in – so – maybe its worth fighting for?

When I was a professor in the “*hood*,” or really when I was the student of African-American culture, it was Ransier, “*Sargon*” my barber, philosopher Dwayne Pressley and “*Rico the Champ*,” all of who were my teachers of the subculture of black America. When I told my friend “*Rico*,” a black man, owner of SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT, a company promoting “*rappers*,” singers and musicians of the black subculture of America, he said to me: “*So you know. That’s how we [black folks] feel.*” I had told him that it was my experience that it was the white boys that harassed people the most with sarcasms and bullying threats, not the black youth which was labeled as dangerous. It was the black kids that were the kindest and most reasonable towards me. When I would discuss this cultural fact, “*Rico*” noted that the police, teachers and other agents of the state were always trying to “*trip-up*” blacks with threats; always humiliating blacks with sarcasms and assuming that every Negro was “*up to no good*.” The attitude of most white folks assumed that Black youth were up to no good; and if caught at these fictional crimes, if the black kid, held hostage by the police just confessed his crime, the white man [police] would let him go: e.g., a plea bargain deal wherein someone pleads guilty to a lie of a crime that never happened.

But of course that is untrue: because the police and the prosecuting attorneys know of this lie, but flippantly brush off this obstruction of truth, of justice with the reasoning that the “*nigger*” was guilty of something anyway. That is what many think, but would never out-loud would use that contentious word. That is one reason, among many why black folks distrust, or trust the white folks to play this

<sup>409</sup> Mark Twain, *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn* (1884). The first real use of the vernacular word “*nigger*” found in the character “*Nigger Jim*.”

oppressive and criminal farce – obstructing justice. These young men, both college graduates said I was the only white man they could speak with: i.e., I never tried to “trip-up” anyone; I never made them confess some fictional crimes like cheating in the classroom. When I did catch a black kid cheating, I was in the dilemma of making someone confess a real academic crime. I was just a white man trained by religious types and educational authorities to get that confession.

Forget this inquisition; real teachers don't teach fear, nor give grades to induce fear and contempt. So - with the little power delegated to me by a system of dominance, I was merciful: I let everyone go; or as they say, “get on by.” Besides, some of the cheating schemes were extremely clever. I learned advanced forms of academic espionage from students who would make excellent spies of state. But employment with government police and spy agencies is impossible when a black kid with a criminal record hung around his neck, and a “shitty” credit report can't pass the background checks performed by the FBI; an agency with a history of spying, harassing, and if need be killing African-Americans, Mexican immigrants or Indian social activists, if they lament the legacy of enslaving genocidal effects upon their cultures. Besides, I too have suffered a misdemeanor marijuana charge and a “shitty” credit report courtesy of the DEA. Yet, perhaps this better if these intelligent and ethical kids won't have to be the surrogates of white man's culture serving as house hands performing dastardly crimes of state intended to assimilate others to see it the dehumanized way in the name of freedom: e.g., the Black Panthers protesting their entrapment inside the beast were targeted to be “killed-off” by federal officials, they were never able to get sanctuary, freedom from the white man's justice, but the Afro-Caribbean island of Cuba gave them freedom from being spied on, harassed, and murdering them.

To be a human being was always to be an African; to be black was always to be closer to our roots. I am always amazed by the scientific community denying the obvious plausibility concerning the capabilities and capacities of the human spirit in its quest to be free from greed and violence. The entire history of humanity is one of migration out of our birthplace Africa, and by boat if need be. A news story in August of 2008 about a raft made out of trash struck me as the evidence of this continuing migration outward and away from stressful tribal living which plagues humanity. This idea that the ancient Egyptians and Incas, Meso-Americans could have crossed oceans was proven as possible in the maritime expeditions of the *Kon Tiki* from the Americas to the Polynesian South Pacific and *Ra I* and *Ra II* from Africa to the Americas. Though these ancient craft proved that it was possible there was communication between the continents, still the rational speculators on the land feel that it did not occur. Besides, the story of Christopher Columbus discovering America is a myth: i.e., it was known to the Vikings of the 12<sup>th</sup> Century in their longboats; the Chinese of the early 13<sup>th</sup> Century in their junks on a voyage launched by an emperor; and the Basque fishermen catching and curing the cod fish at its North American breeding grounds. The bottom line is - the ancient maritime world was known to sailors with knowledge not fully known to people of the land writing history books supporting political claims to the New World. Think about the politics of marauding kings and Catholicism claiming real estate for mining piles of gold while proselytizing of the “naked savages” generally more civilized than the new masters. Why would the heavy handed Spaniards ever acknowledge the Basque claims to North America when they oppressed them so badly?

I never believed in the ignorance of their expert theories ignoring oral traditions of sea travels, but relying upon political documents of the late 13<sup>th</sup> Century as historical truths of who discovered what. It seemed they claimed the right to be philanthropic arbiters of knowledge supporting their cultural view; benevolent “know it alls” of the dominant society of Caucasians explaining human activity upon the land and sea by people of color. I believe the ancients traversed both land and sea at will, and that the view of experts in essence denied the human need to constantly be on the move for physical and psychological needs. Moreover, it elevates what are considered higher cultures communicating with the less developed, but this too is false: more likely it was the ancient Polynesians or Asians that made contact first with the Americas; or maybe it was the negro African who made contact first with Americas; either way the anthropological theories of the white man seemed to assume too much, or are skewed towards race and culture. Though there is evidence of it, their ideas encompass the idea that the white man, the Nordic types may have arrived in North America first, not the Asian or African man.

When I was a kid I read an illustrated book on boats; artistic renderings from a Spanish geographical institute on ancient sea craft. After looking at the pictures of the vessels of pre-written history, I felt the ancients were not so insular in their villages which experts claim were fairly geographically isolated. These primitive crafts, canoes and rafts struck me as very sea-worthy; in particular the pirogue, a canoe with one or two outriggers. This vessel in particular is widely used

among the sea cultures of the Indian Ocean, Pacific islands, West Africa and the Caribbean Sea. Yet it is this ancient outrigger which has become the basis of future military and cargo ships using the ancient idea of fast movement on top of the water versus plowing through the ocean.<sup>410</sup> The arrogance of modern marine engineering clinging to their giant full displacement canoes, has for years crippled the both merchant marine and naval vessels with this one design; blinded by the European cultural past of one hull designs – all mono-hulls whether shallow draft or with deep keels. But despite the obvious speed gained by outrigger technology, it was the deep water keel that allowed the white man's armies to be loaded aboard to range far beyond his own shores. But though many laughed for years at the quaintness of the natives' outriggers, it is this concept that has been taken and incorporated into future naval vessels in the contest to secure the resources of the oceans.

All modern South, Central and North American societies are the products of the continual violence of the theft, rape murder and slavery over the preceding 500 years which fanned out on ships from Europe. They are examples when new caste societies founded on slavery and built on top Indian burial grounds. Today, there are politics riddled with the violence of social inequities; they are the current products of the past legacies of the slavery of sugar, banana and cotton plantations, then industrialized factory slavery - the economic foundations of modern living. The history of the Americas is one of a new race of people created through violence; violent psychological and physical rape of Negroes and Indigenous women by Spanish conquistadors in México, the Portuguese planters and slave traders in Brazil, and in the north the antebellum southern planters. The rise of racially mixed societies reflects the violent clashes of civilization which require the dominance and control of the female reproductive capabilities. With the exception of Caucasian North America, the Americas essentially are populated by indigenous based *metizo* and black *mulatto* societies. New societies which reflect a combination of Western Christianity and Euro-centric mentalities combined with indigenous animism along with the African slaves and their animism. However, these societies suffer fractured psychologies due to the dominance and preferences of wanting to be like the Europeans that committed this forcible rape and sodomy in the Americas.<sup>411</sup>

In the clash of civilizations brought on by the European's adoption of proselytizing Christianity, it was the Europeans that instigated the dominance and controlled the new emerging races from their carnal relations with the local natives and enslaved Africans. Though the whites label these societies as violent savages, because they feared them; the truth is these societies are less violent than the North Americans with their steel armaments, vengeful psychotic religion and alcohol proselytizing in the guise of love while exorcizing the spirits and promoting their own business, their ministries. But, earthly spirits don't die, or merely fade away: The gods of the South American and Caribbean black slaves and Indians is the *Virgin Mary*, the female aspect of God. It is a land of the Tropicana female of fertility; the Caribbean Sea is home to Africans, Indians and Europeans all blended together in varying shades of color and are societies founded upon the institution of slavery with the veneer of Protestantism and Catholicism painted over the ancient African cultures which these religions attempted to crush and replace with Christianity. But, despite the cruel menticide by the white masters of the Spanish Antilles enslaving *Yoruban* African and *Taino* Indian cultures, still lineages of their blood and languages survive on in the animist spiritual beliefs and practices of the new created slaves.

Today, those roots are expressed in the cultural and racial communities of *Rastari* and *Santería* that reflect in the music the feelings and beliefs of the island slave trapped at times in the maritime straits on the margins of America: a coastal citizen set adrift at sea and landing legally and illegally on the shores of Florida. The Caribbean also like the American Southwest and the *peyotero* culture have their own plant as an antidote to inoculate the natives against the mean spirited definitions of Christianity. These Africanized versions of Christianity also incorporate the natural use of marijuana both ritually and medicinally. And now the coastal towns of the Florida are awash in the spirits of *Changó* the African thunder god and the heart of the lion of Rastafarian man, all gods that emigrated from Africa and now trouble the Judeo-Christians of America who are quick to judge and hurt these people of nature; these naturalists tempt the white man's *Jesus* to be a merciful master to the slaves who worship both *Jesus* and the elemental gods of nature.

But, many mean spirited racist Christians and godless atheists try to kill her spirit off in her children through moral lectures and hostile and stingy welfare programs meant to support life, but

---

<sup>410</sup> *The Adventures of Ships*, Illustrations by Instituto Geografico De agostini S. P.A. – Novara – 1964; Hamlyn Publishing Group, England (1970), p.6.

<sup>411</sup> Octavio Paz, *The Labyrinth of Solitude*, (1951).

which now regulate it to death. But, some children either hated going to church, or when there felt the need to laugh out loud, or "*play doctor*" with another kid exploring the body and acquiring carnal knowledge in God's classroom behind the pew, the bench of incorporating the mind into a fear driven "*fair tale*" that claims the body to be a source of sin. The historical legacy of a phobic, violet society has created the mindset in America that to expect accountability from the obvious link between money and power, is perversely considered a bad attitude, a lazy person? Especially from the oppressed that refuse to "*buy in*" to puritanical forms of reasoning that blame the victims of government criminal negligence. No matter how much the masters of society flog them with threats - they refuse to participate by rigged rules of the game that favor the rich over the poor.

It is a cultural mindset of a need to kill off her children who procreate freely without fear of shame and slander as whores! Now that a black women, or any women ought to procreate at will - not the at the will of a perverted priest and missionaries who lead the eerie Gregorian chants, or contemporary Christian music luring people inside to be sodomized in the mind with the lies of how to be moral by the perverted high priest and bishops. Worst still sodomized in the mind by the mechanical drone of the bureaucrats and their mounds of cryptic rules being recited in one's face explaining why they are "*deadbeats*" unworthy of protection by the abusive, parents - the government that primarily serves the giant financial interests which have come to control the policies of government. It is a parental government which through abuse and negligence creates and fosters unnatural of forms of bureaucratic living imposed upon people viewed as simple minded.

Yet, kings, queens and popes alike have always feared the simple people. In the medieval past, the Church frowned upon the common music of the villages as vulgar which they discouraged in favor of their own choirs on high. But, they needed to offer a choice - so their refined chants that were a form of entertainment to fill the temple and coffers to secure church power. Encountering rebellious kings, the Church guaranteed its share of wealth and power by blessing the unholy conquest of the new world and all its riches of gold and silver and slaves. All this history seems reminiscent of the present. In the new age of ocean floor exploration to secure energy resources to maintain industrial societies of the northern hemispheres, the same logic of the 15<sup>th</sup> Century *Age of Exploration* sanctified by a religious *Inquisition* politically used for empire building by an evil queen (Isabella), today is blessed by secularized values of a new religion called science for progress, and carried-out under the protection of militaries competing for a place in the *New World Order*. The foundation of the power structure of the New World Order established 500 years ago has remained in place as the beneficiary paid by enslaved African souls and genocide of Indians. The Spanish called it something different than slavery, they tried to couch it in legal terms as having a trust, an "*encomienda*" over a group of people be they African or Indian. Slavery, trusteeship, call it whatever one wants, but still it revolved around the murder and slavery of an economic system, the plantation system and the hostaged labor required to run it. And it was this violent act of rape sanctioned by the Church and King that brought the red man, the black man and the white man together to create a new society based upon the old idea of an estate stocked with servants and slaves of God on the shores of the New World.

But the drone of God's the eerie morbid chants of his Church became a bore for the peasant parishioners and faded away for a brief time, but the villages and the new slave pens came alive with the music of the oppressed, and this chorus of poverty are now singing once again with life - for the music of the new slaves and the poor of modernity offer freedom from modern oppression. At one time musicians were merely poor strolling troubadours and Gregorian brothers chanting away in a monastery, but now they are the new gods of the Hollywood nights; but even this world of godly entertainers is built upon knowing your place, and many talented musicians and a professional entourage have no doubt of that so they join somebody's plantation. No longer are priests and kings the only gods of entertainment placating a potential lynch mob. Now the gods are the Hollywood and South Beach entertainers directing their servants who have no doubts as to their place, their mission as strolling troubadours trolling for admiration, power, love and money, but I had my mission to eat without being a crook when I met these egoistic and paranoid musical lords.

There are many types of talented musicians and lyrists on the plantations of the entertainment industry, but most were played out the psychology of a doubting Thomas as to their own abilities; yet they used these abilities to acquire a little social power by leaning on the *Prima Dona* band leader; or was it the band leader that leaned on them? Somehow these free artistic spirits could not see it, nor question it as a source of dependency, they supported it. Wealth brings a sense of entitlement that one ought to be waited upon, but many an artists like most can misjudge the sycophants they attract while repelling authentic people. They all have a message, but some messages deal with real deadly realities, not just some guy trying to get laid while partying in the hills of the Hollywood nights. Like

in any other sphere of professional life some entertainers engage in politics more than others given their individual experiences in life. There are some musical artists that sing of a harsher reality beyond self centered individualism of being a plastic person on stage who personifies what “*just another brick in the wall*” means.<sup>412</sup>

Though none of the celebrities I’ve met will claim being the ultimate plastic expression of the unnatural, they believe they are exceptional individuals; yet they are the natural expression of the unnatural.<sup>413</sup> They believe all their success is solely attributable to being a hard working individual persevering over others rather than luck. But, it’s true - they did work hard at being the consummate conformist by giving the public what it wants; giving them plastic Mickey Mouse entertainment. And if it is luck – well - God must favor them – or so the superstitious logic goes. Though they may feel they are strong like a rock for running against the wind, by claiming that everyone always wants to change them, which is true, but in truth they really are sailing downstream with the wind at their backs while “*belly-aching*” about the crooks they surrounded themselves with. Like a god, everybody is accountable, but the master of the musical plantation who didn’t pay well anyway, but sure “*bitched*” too much about their treatment from their servants and fickle public.

The artist of the 1960s and 70s flourished because they were a reaction to the oppressive and paranoid atmosphere of the 1950s; yet when they achieved status and wealth for protesting, they for the most part became what they deplored. A review of most contemporary albums put out by the *Baby Boomers* reveals the contents from the jacket design, the clothing worn and song titles as old tired retreads of the past. It also reveals the cultural and psychological background of the lead artist and minor supporting roles of the group members. Of course, these contents also include the credits listed in terms of seniority of all those who made money on the enterprise, another indicator of the priorities of the music venture - the business of money harnessing musical art forms be they natural or fake. These musicians are the face of society for they merely reinforce the existing social norms of material success which includes exploiting their children to make money arguably the problem of corrupt entertainers “*belly-aching*” about other crooks. The musical genre, *Rock-n-roll* was stolen by white musicians during the 1950s from the black folks who many years, like a privileged house hand have to accompany the lead as support. Their entire band and management structures are a case study of a form of musical plantation full of boss men starting with the *Prima Dona* of the group with a supporting cast of lesser types, followed by the managers and grunts all people that the celebrity “*bitches*” about being “*ripped-off*” by yet making them pretend to worship their celebrity status with sycophant “*ass licking*” behaviors. And of course, the successful *Prima Dona*, long past their prime, are now too lazy to work on new creations, but harp upon old tired songs.

In their comforts, they switched from being musicians to becoming petty gods of commerce with a chain of command - no longer writing their own music, but rather just belching out corporate trash. It is the old chain of command which others ought not to place any other gods before it - including the truth of human relationships. Before they became fat and comfortable, there was a time, when the young musician had a social message opposing the Vietnam War which threatened them with a military draft; conscription to murder that courageous youth fled to Canada. But now that they as individuals are no longer threatened, many no longer have a relevant message, but the memories of bankrupt men, one of fakeness and or a fractured psychology demanding attention rather than giving it, and these are the memories which made them old corrupt men complaining of others always trying to change them, yet they demand others adapt to them. Let us be honest: how can one be sympathetic to the celebrity for complaining about their lifestyle when they make a living from that jet set

---

<sup>412</sup> It is unfortunate that authentic experiences cannot be fully told. In order to protect the innocent (author) from potential civil retribution of powerful people, the names of the guilty celebrities have been changed. When the author was a younger man he tried his hand being a real estate agent. By a trick of fate he became an agent of sorts for two well known rock-n-roll stars. Their pseudo-names are *Bob Weger* and *Doubtful Reed*, name changes to protect the guilty from suing a poor teacher who brokered the sale and a lease agreements for them on two luxury bayside homes on Key Biscayne, Florida.

<sup>413</sup> What the author learned of this experience, and experiences of friends who have brushed up against celebrities were that many in the entertainment “*crowd*” conveyed an air of entitlement - difficult egos to relate with because they suffered the effects of being cut off in an absolute world of fakeness. Do they really have friends besides their own gang? Kind of hard to have friends when a petty earthly god sends his angel, a three hundred pound bodyguard in advance to check out who he wants to meet because it sends a message of exclusivity and power - and ultimately the American way - a fist. Being from Miami, I wonders: Why don’t they come themselves - not everyone “*gives a damn*” who or what one is. In this case, the bodyguard was allowed to “*get on by*,” ‘cause for someone who knows the night moves, the bigger they are, the harder they fall.

corporate lifestyle so counter to the counter-culture roots that many musicians came out of. Why are celebrities complaining? Like a dead voice from the past we now have to hear these tired old songs over and over again and again at the grocery store or shopping malls as forms of good American apple pie.<sup>414</sup>

But, ultimately being modern business people, the gods of business see to it that corporate artist generally get what they deserve: they suffer from human foibles too. Yet in contrast to artists gone bad, in contrast to the plastic products from the bankrupt memory banks of the corporative music industry with safe messages of hopeful love for sale, or good 'ole American apple pie, *Jesus* and other shallow themes, the music from the slave pens offer the reality of the suffering from the plantations we are all trapped on. Success in any business is at times due to hard work and good fortune, but another truth reigns, yet repressed: its who you know, not what you know, or merit walks and connections talks. Spanish singer *Julio Inglesias* once commented of the entertainment industry that like any other business, to make it some aspirant should remember "*make love*" to the producer and femininity of the audience - because an audience grows old and cold and is in need of some sugar. Fate makes one a petty earthly god and one ought to make an offering for a situation that they aspired too, but now can't seem to resign from because the natives that adore their god offer mass psychosis instead of antidote of intimate sugar. It is the drug of an isolated paranoid artist trapped on a stage stared at by all their adoring audience. Yet if one could escape the cage and trade the stage for the obscure run down Afro-Hispanic club, American musicians that once were creative artist, but now resigned to computer designed "*phony*" music as a guaranteed model of financial success could be happy and creative again by living with the African beat and sensual dances of the *merengue* and salsa music. But, like most claiming to be "*workin' and practicin' on the [right] moves*" - they don't move much anymore - they've become comfortable and lazy like a mass produced corporate egg cooked up at McDonalds in the morning, not like the *merengue* beat and dance of whipped egg whites and sugar - something sweet dancing like an egg beater in the night.<sup>415</sup>

But exotic culture is politics and social messages can be dangerous for business, if it threatens a contrived stage image of "*being cool*" steeped deep in investments of bankers and lawyers which control the creativity of the artist by turning them into agents of modernity. Politics is ok, as long as it sells. And the real artists that are discovered in underground studios do pay a price if the politics of social etiquette get in the way of making money. Albums may be initially censored, but if need be it

---

<sup>414</sup> As pampered and spoiled objects of attention by their fans, accountants and lawyers, the temptation was too much to indulge themselves thinking and feeling themselves as gods. They were like anyone else, they had their strengths and weaknesses: Truly they do cut catchy tunes, but they never really conveyed a message of social justice - the winds of injustices forcing many to sail against the wind, rather it was a message of teenage love, or working hard as a musician on the road and succeeding, or middle-age crisis crooning that it's all owe to being tough like a rock. They may be talented musicians, but they're lousy social activists for the homeless but like most, they do love luxury homes. The irony is that though they presented themselves as individuals, they merely reflected the prevailing values of mainstream America. Their egos absorbed in self indulgence, self importance which imprisons them in a cage by attracting gluttonous entourages manipulating them. But this manipulation is two ways: they enjoyed holding court - being the center of attention - the new aristocracy with the power to move masses of people. The question is what groups? Will it be an entourage engaged in themselves, believing in their vanity, or will they allow the experiences of social injustice move them?

<sup>415</sup> In case, of the rock star I met he was a good judge of the American character, and was paranoid because of it: but like most, he projected his paranoia of reality onto others for he was unable to discern the difference between a young struggling idealistic man barely able to feed his family, and the confidence men which the entertainer surrounded himself with. But he rightfully complained when he became the victim of a fraudulent yacht broker who took his money and never delivered the yacht. But, he was not a very wise god, nor all insightful, for while touring luxury homes in an old broken down car of the impoverished young agent just trying to make a deal for a Hollywood big shot of the night, the middle-age man had a temper tantrum when told the truth of realistic expectations as to the costs of luxury homes. Being sure in his beliefs, or paranoid he insulted the author by saying, "*All you guys are the same - crooks - including you.*" It hurt the feelings and impinged upon the integrity of the young broker who had been honest with the older celebrity who was demanding a millionaire's bay front home for the price of a beer. The author just gave-up, shied-away from him after he unwittingly committed assault on the dignity of the powerless which the other sycophants were willing to tolerate - prostitute themselves - "*lick his ass.*" Though he correctly recognized that his entourage was riddled with crooks, he was blind to the lone honest man of integrity that his god placed before him. Dr. Kleinpeter hopes he reads this and reacts and sings something slanderous about the teacher - for he understands now - it sells. Please Mr. Weger, like god, he's begging you that you show mercy and slander this manuscript; or send your manager "*Punch*" and bodyguard to punch him out; or you could be accountable for your ignorance and disrespect and apologize one on one without your bodyguards, like human being; but that would not be American - the idea of not be accountable for your actions, but demanding it of others because you are rich with the right to flog people on your plantation.

can be for other venues. It's all potentially corporate garbage when ghetto hip hop and garage metallic bands get corporatized by financial backers who take on the raw artist to be promoted and sanitizing them a bit for the radio airwaves. But either way, corporate entertainment eventually can kill-off the creative aspects of an artists when the incentive is to package the music and play it over and over, year after year until its been killed to death. But, an artist if they make it big time through the creation of their own record labels, sooner or later will sensor themselves if need be to get that exposure over "family" friendly venues. But, rap music from the ghetto hoods is an entrepreneurial underground for the black business man like my friend "Rico" Heagle. Particularly for black men like "Rico The Champ" who produces the virtues of profanity in rap music objecting to the virtues of the white man's vice of cultural vanity. Rap producers like "Rico" take the training of life, be it war or a college degree and put that training to good use when he promotes the rap artist's uncensored realities on Compact Disc recorded in his little hood recording studio SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT which he sells in the streets, nightclubs and at music rap music events held in the African America neighborhoods.

Money can buy art, but it can't really create it - unless it's part fake through censoring or editing the artist. And rap music is a modern form of music based in the politics of the past; it is a form born of being oppressed a common story of Negro folkloric music. Yet folkloric spirits of the partially extinct *Taino* Indians of the Spanish Antilles, a people who died of small pox, are still being heard in the "areito" of the island natives - the song and dances of a people who died a long time ago of small-pox and slavery. No blood line is totally extinct, for its mind set lives on in the new race of people created by oppression of the sugar and tobacco plantations. Their music and message may not make any money in tinsel town with its electrical guitars and cold machines of noise making it hard to hear and feel the beat of the natives and slaves moving like egg beaters whipping their hips to the mood of wanting a little sugar - a little love. But, when an artist is adrift, attempting to present their love of a type of music, they must stand upon their culture and tell the story of both the black man and the Indian of the Caribbean Sea. *Chucho* Valdés, a world famous Afro-Cuban jazz artist in Cuba, with no political message was denied entry into the US to receive a Grammy Award - so typically American to treat anyone from a nation that is at odds with its socialist, economic policies of Cuba, Venezuela, Ecuador, Bolivia and nicarugrua to harass them and treat them like trash.

Juan Luis Guerra, a Caribbean Pop *merengue* artist from the Dominican Republic reflected the feelings of many when he became a controversial figure with the authorities after he released his song titled "the cost of living," which protested the poverty in Latin America, the celebration of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus in the year 1492, and the deadly, double standard policies of first world nations applied to poorer nations.<sup>416</sup> It made him friends among the poor in the barrios of Miami, but the Americans were indifferent or outright hostile, feeling that they were here first and now having to be refugees themselves - flee north up I-95 for more "waspy" waters. But then again, if one does not sing in English there is no real chance of making it as a Hollywood recording "big shot" cruising and crooning in the night beyond the port town of Miami, or South Beach night-clubs. Miami and Criteria Recording Studios may draw the "Hollywood big shots," that rent lavish luxury homes and complain of the "phony" lifestyle that goes with it, but still participating in it at exclusive South Beach nightclubs, but it also draws many exiled poor artisan expatriates from other lands with an audience outward and beyond Miami. Their fan base is not the English only crowd north of Miami, but are Latinos of all classes and races.

Yet, South Beach and its "phony" crowds of "big shot" millionaires, plastic entertainers, and gawking tourist looking to get a glimpse the celebrities of a tinsel town is where the cultural elite and visiting Americans come to view the Caribbean world as though it were an exhibit in a zoo. But, South Beach is a zoo of both real and plastic exhibits where visitors through the lens of their cultural phobias and the amount of money in the bank accounts will hear these earthly melodious tunes as a backdrop to the outside cafes that adore the sidewalks of South Beach. But though a bit hypnotized by it all - they tend to relocate in more mainstream parts of Florida and stick to the pop rock-n-roll because these artists who have been corporatized to selling something safe and recognizable, so they stick to their cultural borders, behind walls with draw-bridges. But some, the small minority, venture beyond the glitzy fake clubs of Miami Beach, assuming they can get in, and willing to understand a bit of the Spanish they hear in the streets of Miami messages that sing of the African and Indian slaves and their nature gods driven underground by the civilized world of the sugar plantations and

---

<sup>416</sup> Juan Luis Guerra, *El costo de la vida*, Areito (1992).



the “*malo*,” evil priests of the Church.<sup>417</sup>

It is the music of *merengue* and *salsa* of the now freed Caribbean sugarcane slave, an economic and political exile that washes up on the shores of Miami like driftwood, because these migrating Caribbean are products of economic destruction of the imposed US embargoes and the political, tyrant dictators that have constricted Cuba and Haiti which drives them out. Yet, despite the hostilities of immigration law branding many like cattle as illegal economic types from the island of Hispaniola, both Haitian or Dominican to be deported and hiding out, or Cubans, if they can make it to shore branded as legal immigrants fleeing the political enemies of the United States, most are destitute and still pray to the “*Madre de Dios*,” the Mother of God or some other mysterious African nature gods. One would think, that Obama would reverse the policies of extortion through embargoes; but, he announced in September 2009, that he was renewing the embargo against Cuba. As a politician that ran against George Bush’s record, he now has reaffirmed most of Bush’s oppressive policies of making war on citizens and foreigners alike.

But, most Americans looking upon Miami as a toilet bowl of the Caribbean, complain of these dark skinned folks and see these little countries as an annoyance to the their sense of patriotic nationalism and holy Christianity and that sense does not include Afro-Caribbean voodoo of Haiti, the Dominican Republic, Cuba and Jamaica. The word “*voodoo*” is a West African word for Spirit. But despite a lack of protection from the First Amendment guaranteeing freedom of worship, that protection is denied to the spirits of African religions. But despite this, the answer for many wanting to survive poverty is to pray to the gods of *Santería* on the banks of the Miami River, and wanting to avoid the police, in secret on the day of *Changó*, the thunder god’s fiesta, the “*Negros Africanos*” play the drums and with rum and fresh fruit express their adoration with all dancing the sensual “*Zarabanda*” dance and singing “*Changó va veni*,” meaning *Changó* the thunder god goes and comes. And *Changó* as a bearer of good news stays, but with bad news, he refuses to leave!

Most folks in Miami come and go, but now more come than go. Certainly most Anglo-Americans have left, but I was born there - its who I am - its my all mixed up town - a new culture bred from the confusion of all the other cultural encounters washed up on the shores of Miami. You can find these people, be they personal or professional at the Oasis Café where I hang-out at times. Being from Miami I have many “*bacona*” big mouth Cuban friends -that’s why I speak with them - ‘cause we can loudly “*bull-shit*” each other about money, politics and love over a bit of Cuban café with *salsa* and *merengue* music in the background in the swamp of the Oasis. While in the street cafés a person can note the “*bullshitting*,” the complaining among the various Hispanic groups in Miami about how the Cubans look down on them in the hierarchy of the Latin society which controls the politics of the city. I remember once at the Oasis Café when a fist fight broke out over a cup of coffee between an afro-Caribbean Cuban and a lighter skinned Cuban of some considerable national political repute.<sup>418</sup> This prominent man boisterously announce that Puerto Ricans, Haitians and all others had drowned in the Florida straits while Cubans were better and stronger and more worthy of being given entry into the US than the other drowned groups which he claimed were weak. But, the Afro-Caribbean from the Dominican Republic who was with his Haitian black wife retorted that the reason that the Cuban politician made it was because “*shit floats*.” And with that pearl of wisdom, clearly, at the Oasis Café, big-mouth “*bull-shitters*” do float by with the regularity of a bowel movement.

In the streets of Miami, and while “*bullshitting*” with others, at the Oasis Café, in the background

---

<sup>417</sup> Prior to attending graduate school, the author was a real estate broker for a company doing business as South Beach Realty. South Beach is the southern tip of Miami Beach. Originally it was populated by poor old retirees, Jews, destitute immigrants and street people. Starting in the late 1980s it started to see the arrival of wealthy Europeans and South Americans, and later a large homosexual community grew as well as the arrival of the Hollywood Tinsel crowd. The author still occasionally gets an anonymous invitation by email to exclusive South Beach night clubs. The author attended once, but found it to be a collection of “*phony*” people thinking themselves cosmopolitan, and evaluating each other as to their wealth and status. The bar with its over-priced drinks and smoke filled room accompanied by deafening electronic music was not conducive to meeting a genuine person. Besides, the author was not a customer that made them money for he drank water. So feeling depressed by the atmosphere with all the beautiful people, he slipped out the back and left the Hollywood crowd and retired to a small ethnic Latin club with a juke box that had *merengue* and *salsa* on it. No one spoke English, but that did not matter for a person could make a sensual motion and get themselves a partner to dance with who was more beautiful or handsome than the phony South Beach models that graced the exclusive night-clubs.

<sup>418</sup> The Oasis Café is situated on Key Biscayne, Florida. It is a small roadside café dispensing Cuban coffee and Cuban fast foods to the super rich Latino crowd as well as the poor labor base of servants and maintenance workers servicing the community.

one will hear “Willy” Chirino, a salsa artist, an exiled “*Cubanito*” singing of being an exile on the corner of 8<sup>th</sup> street and awaiting for the day of the arrival of liberty to Cuba free from the authoritarian ideological nature of Castro’s communist state.<sup>419</sup> He’s a talented entertainer who has a message of a partying Latino Miami town of exiles; a musical form with style and flair that conveys serious political messages in a happy go-lucky “*ritmo*” melody in his rhythms which made him “*un artista famoso*,” a famous artist in the exiled Cuban world of Miami. As an exile in the streets of Miami, he was good enough, or smart enough to become a cultural famous artist of sorts singing of the straits he found himself caught in - caught between the fatherland of mainland Miami and mother Cuba.<sup>420</sup> Yet in his exile, he was a fractured product of America foreign policy that dumped its problems out on the corner of “*Calle Ocho*” 8<sup>th</sup> street of Miami.

But though some elements within the Cuban American community are correct in that Castro is strangling the island a bit himself with a Stalinist police state, yet the embargoes they endorse, still doesn’t help either by squeezing so hard and hurting powerless black people left behind with economic hardships when one is now relatively rich eating “*lechón*” pork at a cook-out on the beaches of Key Biscayne and looking down on “*Marielito*” dark skinned Cubans praying to the nature gods of *Santería* to ensure a safe trip on a sinking raft bound for barrios of Miami. But, like a good American, many Cuban-Americans loathed their Afro-Indian brothers of darker skin who they treated as mere slaves on the sugarcane plantations, and now that they had arrived on a flotilla of 125 thousand boat people, they were labeled by upper-class Cubans as unwanted criminals, potential “*deadbeat*” wards of the state and primitive “*Negros Africanos*” who worship the devil religion of *Santería* that they claimed practiced black voodoo. But, these former island rulers ignored the fact that most Afro-blacks practiced white-voodoo - good religion. Yet, despite this defamation “*Marielito*” as primitive and worshippers of devils, these dark skinned natives who lived in a large tent city under I-95 in Downtown Miami were the precursor of the reality of changes washing up on the shores of Miami - and that cultural wave surely will crash again, and again.

But dark skinned immigrants washing up seemed to be demonized for their religious practices. *Santería* is an Afro-Caribbean religion combining African animism with the veneer of Catholicism. For most, it’s superstitious voodoo. During the slave trading era, *Yoruban* culture from Nigeria West Africa was brought to the Americas and like Rastafarian culture produced its own religious *Orixá* communities and *Yoruban* lineages that can be found in all part in all parts of the Caribbean basin with their animist based religions like *Santería*, replete with animal sacrifices. As a young man, the author worked on the Miami River outfitting boats. He witnessed many such rituals with sacrificial chickens at a City of Miami Park along the Miami River across from the boatyard. These low key voodoo rituals included chickens, flowers, tropical fruits along which the believers offered while singing songs and carrying lit candles. Needless to say, these African based religions and practices were labeled as forms of voodoo, satanic cults and were discouraged by upper-class Hispanic Catholics and mainstream Protestant society which allowed the police to harass the worshippers. The term *Marielito* is a word coined from the coastal port town of Mariel, Cuba where 125,000 people fled to the United States in 1980. Initially The Carter Administration was at a loss with how to cope with such a large group of people. Many fled by any floating means available, others were picked up for free by those wishing to free them, and till others purchased their passage from exploitative entrepreneurs out to make a quick buck. Eventually, President Carter felt that he had to place a deadline on such activities in order to bring to an end the mass exodus that aggravated the politics of immigration of who gets in and who gets kicked out.

But though the Caribbean is awash in dark skinned drifting boat people, particularly Haitian, the American military, companies and tourist can’t seem to keep their hands off the bananas, the fruits of the tropics, nor the brown skinned natives that service their hedonistic needs. The Americans keep hurting their claims to absolute morality by burning themselves with their own follies for these islands are ringed with volcanic “*fuego*,” fire of beating drums; they are watched over by *Changó* the god of thunder. In the Spanish speaking world of the Caribbean, *Changó* is a word for monkey. But upon further investigation it is an African god transported over by the slave trade. Perhaps the use of the word denoting monkey is racist as used by upper-class and race conscious Latinos. *Changó* is the sky father, the thunder god in *Yoruban* mythology. He is an *Orixá*, a spirit that reflects one of the manifestations of *Olodumare* (God). But despite the will of the primordial gods the Americans want to wall-off the Caribbean folks while gathering the fruits of the islands. They have been warned by the

<sup>419</sup> Willy Chirino, *Nuestra Día (Ya Viene Llegando)*, Oxigeno, Sony Discos, Miami, Florida (1991).

<sup>420</sup> Willy Chirino, *Un Artista Famoso*, Acuarela del Caribe, CBS Discos International, Miami, Florida (1989).

Caribbean natives believers in *Santería*, a religion derived from traditional beliefs of the Yoruba people of Nigeria West Africa. The Christian missionaries and business communities have been warned of the spirits which they toy with, they mock the spirit of the *Orixá* - an elemental spiritual expression of God, or *Olodumare* - they scorn *Changó* the god of thunder in the Afro-Caribbean world. The Caribbean grows much fruit from the volcanic soils and with *Changó* bringing the rains. The elemental gods of earth, water, and air as a merciful act rewarding love and faith of the people produce the bounty, but the Christians have no belief in an ancient god of earth, and so the missionaries and the American business community, warned not to steal it, too much of it anyway, treat it like a buffet lunch.

But the warning says that *Changó* is furious of this unrestrained gluttony, this rape of the land, but has decreed that we need to work it out for ourselves if we want to be godlike. It is good and just that some will yell sacrilegious, that mothers and fathers will be appalled and dismayed, and some now will die of poverty and others financially ruined. But the gods speaking through the songs of the island natives want to help by having the thunder god *Changó* counsel the “gringos,” the Americans: “Please mister don’t touch the banana. The banana belongs to *Changó*.”<sup>421</sup> Though the tourist may laugh, it is the spirit of *Changó* that provides the tropical harvest to be shared because everybody in the islands loves banana *dulce* (sweet) and sweet tropical music sensually moving to the *rumba* of “*Banana Bobine*” of a “*palo bonito*” guy and woman bobbing and moving closely together with the sultry Miami nights peppered by the tropical rain and thunder.<sup>422</sup> A night where two people of a different stripe have an encounter under the spell of the dance and music of the *rumba* with the gods of rain and thunder overhead looking on, and unexpectedly feel hot and electrical they are transformed into two little brightly colored tropical tree frogs clinging to each other in the night and producing without fear the eggs of the future - a mixed race of mulato people. Though exorcists of religion and money discourage these little “*ranacitas*,” these little colorful frogs are nature’s compulsive drive to create strong life, for nature provides the collusion of two unlikely lovers creating a new space between the rule bound world of the mainland of the matrix and the world of the exiled immigrant adrift without a safe port of call.

Despite stealing all the bananas and discouraging the drum beat of *Santería* calling upon *Changó* the god of thunder of Africa, God’s truth of man’s struggle will still be heard. The music of the English speaking slaves of the Caribbean is reggae, and its African roots are grounded in Jamaica and the Bahamas. Social activist and musician Bob Marley (1945-81) represented the real culture of the fractured remnants of the African Caribbean experience - the Rastafarian man adrift in a sea of turmoil.<sup>423</sup> These are the memories that made him a wealthy man seeking to change the white man’s ways before the white man condemned himself to the dustbin of history. The afro-Caribbean church of Christianity produced the conscience of the Rasta man. And as a Rasta prophet, he was God’s musical prophet for social justice on Earth - he was a genuine rock - salt of the earth and sea. The spirit of the messages was of political repression, metaphysical and artistic visions, and the truths of gangland warfare in the streets and by the governments. He was more collegial in his form - less emphasis on a plantation system stocked with black musicians. For me, this would include the real heroes of the streets - the half clothed street kids who care for themselves - most of them Indian or black - our future hope - our leaders – not commercialized singing capitalist.

In contrast to the focus of the social activist entertainer, I am always struck by the observation of the images of children on jacket designs of fading musical artists pretending to be a hippie of sorts. Most images are one of a romanticized childhood; usually these images are of the celebrities’ children, or from their own childhood, but not of the barometers of reality –harsh images of street children. But Marley would understand because he came out of the ghettos of Kinston, Jamaica. But,

<sup>421</sup> Willy Chirino, *Mister Don’t Touch the Banana*, Oxigeno, Sony Discos, Miami, Florida (1991).

<sup>422</sup> Jonny Ventura, *Bobine (Banana)* Originales (2006).

<sup>423</sup> Being a native of Miami, Florida, the author came in intimate contact with Rastafarian culture from Jamaica in both a personal and professional way. In a pure sense, it is Afro-Caribbean religious group that forbids the cutting of hair, stresses black culture and identity, and honors the former emperor of Ethiopia, Haile Selassie. Obviously, not all Afro-Caribbean people are religious practitioners, but its acceptance and influences reflect the sentiments of Afro-Caribbean island culture. The word “*Ras Tafari*” is Amharic for prince to be feared, a name given to Haile Selassie I (1892-1975), emperor of Ethiopia (1930-1936) before he came to power. Mussolini of fascist Italy seeking colonies invaded the African led Kingdom of Ethiopia bringing a temporary end to the last vestiges of black power on the African continent while the western democracies, themselves holders of African colonies waffled at the league of nations - effectively did nothing while a black man stood up to a white man.

an island culture where there is always a link to the mainland is a smoking pipe to send the message back to the heart of the beast oppressing them. He could listen to the radio stations in the black city of New Orleans playing 1950s artists such as Ray Charles and Fats Domino, or listen to the exiled hippies and rock-n-roll fleeing the military draft of the Vietnam War. Influenced by American black musicians he developed a political message through music that was a conduit, a link to Ethiopia Africa, spiritual and political home of Rastafarian culture, a message which was beginning to be heard and felt by other black, white and Asian cultures.

His untimely death was good news to the believers in Western dominance wanting to control former colonies by not being supportive of a pan African solidarity movement led by blacks promoting pan global peace and solidarity. In the current world order there is no room for his vision of One World, One Love - inspired by a belief in Afro-Rastafarian culture. A culture that visiting white tourist view as silly and quaint in need of its place - outside America in the Caribbean - and certainly not ruling America though it does wash up on the shores of Miami, Florida. But, once there the Rasta man is welcomed by the harassment of the policeman for "*smokin' and jammin' with the reggae music man.*" His music and type of message will always resonate with the ghetto poor who have left the rural country side due to failed economic policies and non-sustainable technical rationalities. Rather than leaving the ghetto and its failed urban policies, the disposed seeking freedom to live, squat upon the earth and build their own homes.

But many do leave the Jamaican ghettos and move to another ghetto colony - Overtown, Miami located under I-95 near downtown and there the Rasta man hides out and continues his *jammin'* despite the white policeman outside the door "*smellin' that good weed man.*" Marley, the hero and the weed culture is a worldwide phenomenon throughout the Americas, Europe and the African continents who hear the genuine, authentic message in the reggae music which espouses the natural spiritual powers of marijuana and the evil mindless oppression of failed, non-sustainable schemes of life offered by the white man. His message was political - economic and social justice. He was a hero, a peace maker: in 1976 within the warring ghettos of Jamaica he was the target of an assassination attempt and was shot in his home - but he survived. Despite being wounded and in the face of gunmen he still played at a free concert held to diffuse the business of violence to control the streets. Upon his death from cancer in Miami, Florida many parts of the world stood still to honor him - honor the political and spiritual messages of liberation from oppressive political tyranny, police militarism, structured poverty and the general oppressiveness of a backward society like the United States that fears black power.

The US ultimately fears the cornerstone of his real legacy - the potential growing political importance of the Third World leading the First World back to a sustainable way of living. In the ghettos and impoverished villages, the strong poor don't need a strong First World leader, for a strong leader makes for a weak, dependent people, and dependency on the industrialized nations is what got the world into this "*god awful 'shitty' mess.*" The African continent is plagued by pan-epidemics, poverty and religious and political chaos. But the development schemes of the first tiered nations are empty promises which only further the interests of the former colonial masters. But, out of this excrement does come the antidotes for the social ills that plague the industrialized First World. Rather than policy of immigration quarantine and auctioning off immigration visa to the highest bidder, if America returns to its own roots by allowing immigration of the huddle masses of Africa to emigrate without chains, to come to these shores, this nation could symbiotically benefit as the conduit of the antidotes - cure some of its own problems without a high price - but some would want to sell the antidote as knowledge.

Maybe it won't happen, for America already has the antidote - but won't take it - take another more rational policy path. The methods of killing off the red man when they protested, and then relegating - imprisoning them to a bit of land to be controlled is akin to black folks first being plantation slaves, then being corralled into large urban ghettos to be available as cheap labor. Yet, this need to control non-whites is the story of modernity: socializing non-Europeans to the beliefs and values of Euro-American society. Yet, the minds of the marginalized slaves became excellent students and believers of the Enlightenment Project of freedom and liberty and the moral values of the Christianity, of the Christ for justice, mercy and forgiveness which their white masters, their teachers as liars did not fully practice within church and state. The students, blacks, Indians, Mexicans, Asians and Whites are the conscience of society. Freedom is more important than the United States. During the American Civil War (1861-65) a black soldier in New Orleans noted of the differences of why the white and black man fought the war, "*Let the whites fight for what they want [union or slavery], and we Negroes fight for what we want. Liberty must take the day! Nothin' shorter. We care nothin' about the Union. We*

been in it slaves 250 years.”<sup>424</sup>

Change can build slowly, then suddenly accelerated in a horrific clash that brings enlightenment. During the civil war, black soldiers were fighting for their natural right to freedom, not the white man's political situation called Union. Emancipation (abolition of slavery) was merely a political tool of extortion threatening white southerners by freeing the slaveholders' property if they did not return to the Union. At that time, most northern whites did not give a damn about the slaves - the abolitionist was the idealist that lobbied for Negro suffrage. Abraham Lincoln originally backed a plan to purchase every slave for four hundred dollars and encourage them to move to, to colonize Liberia, Africa leaving American society free of the “*Nigger question*” which white society created. Said Lincoln of the primary holy mission of the war to preserve the Union and the slaves role in that supposed moral purpose: “*My paramount object in this struggle is to save the union, and is not either to save or to destroy slavery. If I could save the Union without freeing any slave, I would do it...If I could save it by freeing all the slaves, I would do it, and if I could save it by freeing some, and leaving others alone, I'd also do that.*”<sup>425</sup>

Yet, unlike the biblical image of Moses leading the Hebrew slaves from captivity, Lincoln was not entirely the abolitionist crusader that high school textbooks imply; he was as abolitionist crusader Wendell Phillips (1811-84) said: “*A first rate second rate man.*”<sup>426</sup> But that was the opinion of a man with convictions, and for politicians to have principles can be problematic because it is easier to defend principles than to live up to them. But Lincoln did eventually live up to the principles of abolition. During the first two years of the Civil War, Lincoln avoided public debate on slavery, and avoided public prominent figures such as the black abolitionist Frederick Douglass (1817-1895). Later, after Lincoln used the Emancipation decree freeing the slaves to give further moral purpose to the war, Douglass noted of the logical outcome of the first step of the abolition of the slaves: “*The war does not end with the abolition of slavery, but only begins.*”<sup>427</sup>

But, Douglass, the mulatto son of a slave mother and an unknown white father, a runaway slave who bought his freedom for six hundred dollars, and who raised two black regiments for the Union army knew it was not only emancipation for the black man but also social and economic equality,<sup>428</sup> and that is still being worked out in the story of America. Douglas was correct, for it would be another 100 years before two other orators would take the stage and both of these prophets would be murdered under suspicious circumstances: the descendents of the Christian slavery experiences produced the prophets Martin Luther King (1929-68) and Malcolm X (1925-65), born Malcolm Little. When the author was a small child he heard Martin Luther King give his famous “*I have a Dream*” speech.” The author recollects that it was the only speech made in that era that elicited a positive emotional response: i.e., a euphoric feeling of mind and body, of joy and happiness, as if hearing the voice of God. Dr. King, after battling to reinstate emancipation one hundred years later, spoke of social and economic equality - income distribution - money - spoke out against the Vietnam War against the Asian man, he was acknowledged with the Nobel Peace Prize (1964), but he found himself murdered in Memphis Tennessee before he was to commence his national campaign against poverty in 1968. The government said it was a lone, racist white man, but there is some credibility in believing that it was just a disgruntled man, but an assassin as pasty for the real killers.

This slavery experience of using religion to dominate the slaves produced Malcolm X, raised Christian, but turned Islamic as a reaction to the master's religion. He was feared by the white power structure for he became a symbol of both pan-African black political power and pan-Islamic religion which was emerging onto the post-colonial world stage. He asked the question in his speeches which many of us ask ourselves today given the theft and corruption of democracy by the fascist elements: “*Ballot or the bullet?*” The government claims he was assassinated by his enemies in the Nation of Islam, and three assassins were eventually convicted. But who knows, for he received death threats from both blacks and whites and the Nation of Islam would imply government conspiracy. But both black men were murdered during an era when two white men sympathetic to their plight like the

<sup>424</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*, Florentine Films, PBS (1989).

<sup>425</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*.

<sup>426</sup> Ken Burns.

<sup>427</sup> Ibid.

<sup>428</sup> Frederick Douglass, *Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass*, (1845).

Kennedy brothers were being assassinated by lone gunman too which most believe were not so alone in the political crime of assassination which is an official tool of US foreign policy. But these convicted men are locked up and hidden away while the government holds the key to the cell and the truth - so I'll leave it there. But world champion boxer Muhammad Ali (Cassius Clay) after meeting Malcolm X refused the induction order of the white man to kill the yellow man. Creeps of government tried to lock him up in a box, but morality of truth prevailed over evil: Ali won the decision by the Supreme Court to escape being a victim of the venality of state.

The US was founded under the whip of the brutality of the pioneering spirit, and the lies that it's free, moral and just – and the ability to sell that hypocrisy is what made her a great. Carving out life on the wild frontier was always a difficult proposition. Slavery and exploitation are the foundations of building towers of civilized Babel. However, it was necessary to separate the two classes to maintain control. In the US, laws were passed in an attempt to control the labor force of Negroes. It was against the law for any person to cohabitate with a person of another culture: Negro, Mexican and Chinese. Miscegenation, from the Latin *miscere* "to mix" + *genus* "kind," was feared by many whites, the interbreeding of cultures and ethnicities on a grand scale. The personalities and characteristics of the offspring are viewed as deviants in a society that disapproves of mixed carnal unions. Until recently, mixed marriages were prohibited by legal statute. These statutes were held legal because the white man jurist rationalized that the Constitution only secured civil and political rights only, and not social status privileges. The Negro, the red man, the Mexican and the Asian man all were without sanctuary. Though white America used opiates and *cannabis*, these two natural medicinal plants became demonized in the early 20<sup>th</sup> Century as a danger, and this danger was exclusively ascribed to minority groups. Miscegenation it was feared would be the conduit of these dangers to white America.

In order to enforce miscegenation, violence was socially tolerated as a means of enforcing the law. The fear was so intense that lynching was the norm from California, Wyoming, Minnesota, the Midwest, and obviously the Deep South. The primary behavior that the whites would not tolerate was "*Vicious Insolence*," or acting in anyway white - it was considered disrespectful towards whites. To maintain white order murder was employed: i.e., Lynchings increased of Negroes with an erosion of Negro suffrage after the withdrawal of federal troops from the South. Between 1884 and 1900 there were 3,500 documented lynchings by white folks, followed by 1,100 recorded deaths between 1900 and 1917 for a total of 4,600 lynchings over a 33 year period.<sup>429</sup> At the height of it all, two or three blacks per week in the south were lynched. Between 1882 and 1968, an estimated 4,742 blacks were murdered at the hands of white lynch mobs.<sup>430</sup> For over one hundred years after being freed, whites were fearful of blacks born in freedom, undisciplined by slavery, uneducated in racial etiquette needing legal and extra-legal force to keep them in their economic and place. Though lynching decreased after the 1930s, it did not cease all together, but was carried through to the 1960s and the civil rights movement. "*Many people today, despite the evidence, will not believe - don't want to believe - that such atrocities happened...not so long ago.*"<sup>431</sup> And not so long ago in 1981, a 19 year old black male was founded swinging on a rope in the streets of Mobile, Alabama. It is incredible that the American educational system touches upon the historical past in the class, yet it is a sanitized version of the truth; perhaps because white America suffers from amnesia of its past treatment of non-whites which they regarded as little more than beast of burden. I would ask any Caucasian American to admit the truth that they have a friend or a family member who views the blacks with a patronizing attitude of wanting to either control them with love, to help them act whiter, or with threats violence to control the human being they fear as a threat to white society.

In lieu of miscegenation laws and lynching, mainstream American still controls, racial ghettos, Indian reservations, and kidnapped children - wards of the state, through the federal government by providing welfare band-aids to placate the "*savages*" and using the police to spy of them and lock them up. Like the activist red man, the activist black man is targeted by the FBI's counter insurgency methods of infiltrating and creating hysteria of black activist groups deemed militant, like the *Black Panthers*, and by spreading slander, lies to foment fear that these men were bad, not good role models for Negro children, when in fact, they may be heroes opposing organized paranoia. What role models are being offered minority children by the dominate culture and race? Perhaps the dramaturgical role of "*acting white*," like dressing, talking, and praising *Jesus* like white culture? If it does not look like,

<sup>429</sup> Jack Herer, *The Emperor Wears no Clothes*, Chapter 13: Prejudice: Marijuana & Jim Crow Laws.

<sup>430</sup> Leon f. Litwack *Without Sanctuary, Lynching Photography in America*, Twin Palms Publishers (2000), p. 12.

<sup>431</sup> Congressman John Lewis, *Without Sanctuary, Lynching Photography in America*, p. 7.

act like, speak like, and think like “*white bread*” then its generally feared, maybe tolerated, but never really accepted, unless they look white, act white, dress white, and are educated to think and feel white - and they call it freedom and democracy. But it’s true - because the majority of the enslaved people of the state people believe to be so.

Some may read this book and counter that America has corrected this racist legacy by enforcing the civil rights of minorities; that people of color are accepted and that social tolerance has been achieved. Cultural tolerance does not mean acceptance: we tolerate flies at the picnic table, but not necessarily want to accept them. I recall once when I told a supposed enlightened professor of public administration at Florida State University about the federal government arresting an Arab Ph.D. public administration student and deporting the entire family from university housing, he laughed and said, “*Let them eat shit...besides we are the ones that had it done.*” But, the puritanical Americans apparently view the growing mass of humanity as a plague of flies trying to feed off the feces stool named the United States which is the sum total of human poison. But, cultures forced to be flies eating the shit from America results in a strong moral people who see through the *Trojan horse* of freedom of speech which the is why the Arab graduate was deported, because he spoke his mind about the lack of consistency in deeds and words – flowery words with dastardly deeds undermining the right to speak truth labeled as hate speech. Yes, many people are angry about being oppressed, and when they protest their concerns, they are labeled as terrorist. Cultural diversity in America means a quaint tolerance of what appears to be exotic - different; tolerated as long as “*English only*” and fascist politics wrapped in the flag of freedom prevails on top in an order ranking the size of the investments in guns. This includes the selling of armaments and the superiority of American culture on the global stage - but in another language called English stamped upon the weapon systems. When are these Americans going to correct the corporate and governmental gangsters terrorizing the other cultures and driving the fear that they need to arm themselves from this madness?

This is only a partial truth because beneath the surface of human interaction there is always the latent, unspoken and implied message that the European race is superior to all others. For example, all human figures on US currency are all supposedly good white men. There is not a Negro, Asian or Indian on any of them, though they built this nation too. What kink of subliminal message is that? Yet, my black students said it would be an insult to their integrity if the white placed a black figure, like a lawn ornament, a mascot upon the “*wicked*” currency of a wicked society that continues to enslave people on chain gangs. Black intellectual, W.E.B. Du Bois (1868-1963) understood that all races are intertwined in the evolution of the human experience which some racial supremacists want to view as the evolution towards some kind of biological form being developed towards a higher state; the white man’s *Urbemensch* - a genetically breed superman of a tribal variety which Adolph Hitler dreamt of making a reality. Du Bois was in a unique position to experience both the 19<sup>th</sup> Century legacy of slavery and its metamorphosis into the 20<sup>th</sup> Century as slavery with a sub par wage. He noted of education controlled by the mainstream mentality of Euro centric culture, “[h]ow easy, by emphasis and omission, to make children believe that every great soul the world ever saw was a white man’s soul,...that every great thought the world ever knew was a white man’s thought; that every great deed was a white man’s deed.”<sup>432</sup>

Given the dark deeds of white America, black women are now turning in increasing numbers to having their babies birthed by a mid wife rather than in a hospital where the newborn will be foot printed and tagged with a social security number which many blacks view as a police state number for hunting down and controlling oppressed black America. This is an increasing phenomenon among all groups of citizens. People are becoming aware of the number which is dehumanizing - tracking people like cattle. In the war on terrorism, many fascists and racists types are proposing tracking chips embedded under skin, retina eye scans, and etcetera. For the descendents of the slaves, this all sounds so sinister of how to “*get on by*,” survive on the plantation. White America is proposing these police state measures targeting immigrants, people of color and of alternate religions - not by and large by people of color who have to suffer the indignity. It is white America which is afraid of people from around the globe who are not fully white and Christian. America, since 9/11 has been building walls - not bridges. Unfortunately, people of color are trapped inside the largest concentration camp of all - the geographical, national space controlled by fascists, racists and religious fanatics who politically are controlling the instruments of government.

But one need not be viewed as a member of ethnic political organizations which are viewed as a threat to the power structure to be oppressed. As long as the black man acts white and plays along

---

<sup>432</sup> S. Carl Hirsch, *Racism in America*, McDougal, Littell & Company (1974), p. 100.

with the accolades doled out by white America, he may survive, but at the expense of dumping his own culture as inferior and adopting the prevailing culture. Heisman Trophy winners qualify too, if they stop acting white; especially if they are the gladiator role models. What happened to the running back Ricky Williams the NFL football player for the Miami Dolphins football team? He was disappeared for several seasons; where did the Miami Rastafarian player with the long dreads flowing from underneath the football helmet go? He was exiled from the NFL in 2004 after being charged with his fourth league violation for smoking marijuana; he left for another occupation as a man of peace - a yoga teacher who smokes marijuana - an exemplar, a paragon of a real human. He appears to be an honest man about his humanity not befuddled by the bogus false values of equating using marijuana and what constitutes a role model for youth. Since when did consuming plants become deviant? And what of the hypocrisy of the *Fellowship of Christian Athletes* parading about as the arbiters of what a good man is? Are they troubled men parading the myth of a good citizen; a pure and holy man as a modern gladiator - a noble warrior on the field? Maybe they're just delusional men wanting to be "*the good guy*;" of being awarded the status a bogus role model; then succumbing to the twisted aura of egoism, are caught-up in the carnival of drug use and prostitution leading to arrest revealing their true carnal nature.<sup>433</sup> But in all respect, no aspersions are meant on the oldest occupation in the world as a potential trade and its workers as role models that too needs to be decriminalized.

So, Ricky Williams left the US forced to seek his freedom. But in the gladiator world of men, some say he breached his contract with the white man and they want their money back. So they argue that Mr. Williams needs give up his freedom and be returned to the Dolphins' plantation and do jail time - 'cause he's a bad man and needs to submit to the white mans punishment? But he could stay on the run as fugitive and go to Toronto Canada to seek employment in the Canadian Football League (CFL) in another society because he was tired of the foolishness of league investigators enforcing organizational rules, and police harassing him: arresting him and requiring him to surrender his personal body fluids, his urine to a clinic for analysis and be jailed like an animal in a cage - an 'ole story of the black man in America. The Canadians are more rational - they don't require drug testing from CFL athletes; perhaps many an athlete that incorporates marijuana consumption into their training regimens ought to emigrate there. But, that too, has changed under the pressure from the US football league extorting a smaller league; they created the Ricky Williams Rule: no signing of US athletes under suspension. But ultimately, there was too much money tied-up as an investment by the Miami Dolphins in an All Star running back. Money always trumps the truth: so, the team got Williams back on the roster, but only after he capitulated and saw the League's psychiatrist and somehow got through it all by claiming anxiety, but nowhere was it pointed out that the source of anxiety was the oppressive, heavy hand of a policy outlawing a plant that relieves anxiety.

When can the white man use the word "*nigger*?" The answer is maybe. Comedian Chris Rock asked this question and he said maybe; but first a white man must get permission from the "*nigga*" consulate of African-American affairs. He pointed out that some groups put the word "*nigger*" into its grave, but Rock said it ought to be resurrected.<sup>434</sup> It's difficult to discuss the word "*nigger*" without raising emotions. I lived and taught in the black subculture where derivatives of this word were in ordinary usage in common conversations. A sociology student, Frederick Ransier explained to me that "*nigger*" is an American word based on the Spanish word "*negra*" for black, but it came to mean stupid, an inferior subordinate thing - the eugenics of creating a type of person as a slave; this word dehumanized the Africans. However, my students felt it was more applicable to the white folks which coined it who are slaves to their own deadly systems. As for "*nigga*," it is a form of endearing affection or socio-cultural identity. Many students told me that unlike their parents they wanted to talk about the word "*nigger*." As some students stated: "*since America insist on treating me like a 'nigger' slave then I'll have to speak of it.*" The word "*nigga*" is here to stay and is making its appearance in public conversations. It was broached on television by Donald Trump describing his cordial relationship with his black business partner Russell Simmons the Hip-Hop music businessman who referred to Trump as his "*nigga*."

When I was a resident and teacher in the black neighborhood where I was resurrected by my students who insisted on calling themselves my "*niggas*," a place I came to be in after the white man banned me from his village. There, I was granted the license to be a "*nigga*." The consulate was one

<sup>433</sup> Clark Spencer, *Player caught up in the Super Bowl aura succumbed to drug use and other vices*. Miami Herald (January 30, 2007), p. 10SB.

<sup>434</sup> Chris Rock, HBO Comedy Special (October 13, 2008).



of my friends nicknamed *Sargon* was the best student of both academia and of the streets, a man that would be labeled a danger - a gangster weed dealer - a type of Rastafarian man, yet everyone respected him in the "*hood*," because he preached self reliance from all men of any color - and he did it all with a warm smile. Later, he became an excellent sociology and French student at the university where I taught, and he taught me. I came to know the quality of his noble character. It was he who was able to unlock the menticide of the psychology of many black Americans through the analysis of the word "*nigger*." He is a new type of multi-racial man of which there are many in the Americas - all products of economic violence. In his case, he is Indian, Haitian Caribbean and French white in his multi cultural and racial make-up. Hell, the truth is this man I believe has a bit of everything. He carries all these cultural histories in his character. He spoke both standardized English, and Black vernacular, a bit of Indian and French - bit of that Chinese too? He is a fine, young and highly ethical man whose braided dreads flow to his waist, much to the disdain of some mainstream folks.<sup>435</sup>

His business is conducted in a small apartment near the streets, for he provided a few services to me and others while morally feeding others with rational counsel, like his mother's kids, his brothers and sisters. He is an American, a product of immigrant American; he grew up in Columbus Ohio. He is a young old man beyond his years who I nicknamed Sargon because he deserved a strong name for a strong man. He is a strong, virtuous warrior confronting, agitating against "*the plantation*" system as he called it which keeps him and most others in their ascribed, so he created his own space and allowed others in it. His wisdom and easy going nature helped me see through the intentionally obscured or ignored reality surrounding racist and fascist portions of mainstream society. He was no Christian boy, as a leader, a chief he refuses to out-Christian the pastors. He'll save you - save you from the church - make a human being of you. He commanded the respect of his peers who eagerly were drawn to the charismatic strength of a leader that reminded me a bit of the character Ramses II as portrayed by Yul Brynner. He was like Ramses II the pharaoh of Egypt riding his war chariot but now making war on a system which has enslaved and oppressed many a good "*nigga*."

Sargon is a man of vision, but knows the failings of the white man's notions of democracy; he seems more like a strong Persian emperor leading a loyal million man army at a Greek pass - but this time prevailing against the oppression and lies of the superiority of the Greeks, of Western culture, the white man which sought to crush the "*black man*" and turn him into a predictable servant - a "*nigger*." It's a conquering mentality perpetrating a crushing enslavement that he feels has been a plague on this planet for far too long. He was like a samurai warrior confronting this lack of ethics - he does his business up front and close in the open - in your face not behind others like coward "*petty*" bureaucrats harassing people. But, he could return an insult with truth about how some want others to be their "*niggers*," know their predetermined place. He's perhaps more like a Zulu war chief demanding accountability for unnecessary acts which maimed the village; acts committed because the village occupants did not know their place in the colonization scheme.

But the politics of language are contentious, something I learned as a teacher: I learned about the intricacies of African American vernacular labels as Ebonics from over a thousand "*black*" students during a three year period of teaching at a historical based Negro college. As a researcher, I always favored the cultural anthropological method: i.e., I became a member of a sub-culture that took me in and socialized me to a language and an entire different mindset of values based upon the historical legacies of a particular experience. In this case, the "*peculiar institution*" of American slavery; and the legacy of this peculiar institution has created a host of strong, ethical black men who taught me Ebonics. I would hope as a teacher that I had met a few future students teaching rational acceptance. For example, one street chief I know in the ghetto, a young man who smokes large blunt marijuana cigars and plays the card game of black spades with his "*home boys*," tells me his truth of his encounters with the legacy of a racist, puritanical mentality of the police outside the door; for him, the key is in the word "*nigger*," a word to describe America in all its forms of reasoning.

Sargon believes the psychologies of the police are based on the culture of the white man and his medieval notions of human relations meant to keep people in their place. He preferred to speak in the more real African American dialect known as Ebonics, but could put out a cultural image, he could "*act white*," in his mannerisms and speak the white man's mainstream American English flawlessly. He said to me in African-American dialect, Ebonics: "*Ya' ma' nigga now, 'cause you be free and happy. I knows ya' loves life and the root of the [marijuana] plant. You's a black man doc - you's*

<sup>435</sup> Sargon (c. 2600 BC) was the founder and king of the first Semitic dynasty of Mesopotamia. Sargon II (721-705 BC) was king of Assyria and the infamous king who split the Hebrews in 722 BC by capturing their capital and exiling them and rendering them as The Lost Tribes of Israel in order to rule them.

*ain't white in the heart. You's my nigga. These niggas here call you's the black white man. You's a good apple from a bad tree.*" Being unsure how to react to the word "nigger," I exclaimed with a smile and asked him what he meant by being his "nigga," or a good apple from a bad tree? A bad social root - white folks are poison?

Are there any good white people? Sargon replied: *"A good white man? Whas that? It's the good men that do's the most harm. Some good [white] men is stupid - thes da nigger."* He [white man] ain't natural - 'cause he's got's all my [black] folks locked up as stupid and bad. We's just tryin' to get by the gangsta police. But this been goin' on long time. Wit[h] 'em folks all theys wants to be a king - a mas[t]a with a plantation and slaves. In my culture, I don'ts be wantin' to rule nobody, and I ain't goin' be ruled by that cracker tryin' to whip da nigga." And when I pressed him further about what the good apple was, he replied: *"You's the only white man I knows of that ain't wantin' to rule. Sometimes the poison produces the antidote, and that's what you is. The white man should listen to yous, cause they ain't listen' to this nigga"* It's true; most people of dark colors with brighter hearts have been, and still are ruled by people of lighter colors with darker hearts crackin' that whip. It is also true that virtuous people can do the most harm by wanting to correct the grammar of Ebonics. Henry Adams (1838-1918) made the same observation of virtue gone astray during the American Civil War, of Confederate General Robert E. Lee (1807-70), who he felt should have been hanged as a traitor because *"It's always the good men that do the most harm in the world."*<sup>436</sup>

America is not totally a melting pot - that is the big fable of the theory of unity, the lie one reads in school books: it is a lie because there is no perfect union, or a general agreement of minds when politics is based upon divisions and the conquering of those divisions. America is a nation that is more like a layered cake based upon ethnicity and money. Most mainstream people are not inherently racist, they just are carefully taught over the years to be fearful of anything that looks different. They are operating on bad information and fear chose to live away from people of color. In Miami, Florida, most folks live in stratified communities based upon skin color and money. These gated communities of fearful people want to rule the "seedy" neighborhoods which surround them. If one is in the marked minority, one can understand the meaning of the cultural and religious politics of dominance in a town like Miami, like America. I am a rural islander for I come from an island near Miami. Unlike most, I am a real island native - a Miamian native. While growing up in Miami, Florida, I learned that the marijuana consumer shared many cultural values and beliefs with African American and Caribbean mulatto cultures that populated the backside of town. My consciousness was more in synch with Caribbean Rasta culture than mainland, mainstream culture. It only makes rational sense that one would prefer the company of like minded individuals. Consequently, while in graduate school I lived as the only Caucasian male in predominately black areas for fourteen years, and I taught sociology at a black university for three. I learned that if one wants an open mind, one must try to open their heart to another chameleon on the river bank, a person who does not look or think like you. But as "Rico the Champ" and "Sargon" would say: *"if you tryin' to be a nigga in da hood,"* a chameleon of sorts hiding out with people of color, one will find themselves looked down upon by many whites; and that point of view is legitimated by the police when they profile and harass people who are nearby black folks.

When I am with my students they let their guards down and say, *"you's our nigga! Cause yous the black white man,"* or when intimately involved with a lover who refers to you as her "nigga," - what does a white man say when addressed this way? Go with it I say when a white man has been given permission by the Consul Generals of Nigga Affairs - all my students, friends and girlfriends. Well, whatever one says it's best said in private, in the intimacy of the inter-racial relationship. Let the black community battle it out as to the utilitarian usages of this oh so American word. Recently, the NAACP held a rally to bury this word. It was led by Chairman Julian Bond whose memories of this word are not so good given the evil intentions of the whites that used it.<sup>437</sup> America is about class - about knowing your place, or a nation of "placism." Everyone wants to be rich with a plantation with slaves, in this case, successful with employees. But how do you bury a nation that is defined by this word which describes knowing your place? The word "nigger" and America are one and the same. One should ask of the "niggers" - which color, which ethnicity - for all Americans no matter what creed or origin are "niggers." If you attempt to bury this word, you bury the past - and it is the past which is the key to unlocking the American psyche. I agree, with Julian Bond that the word ought to meet its demise in that context, because that means America will meet its demise for the Trojan horse

---

<sup>436</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*.

<sup>437</sup> Suzette Hackney, *NAACP, The N-Word is laid to rest*, Detroit Free Press (July 10, 2007).

it is. It claims to be just - but it's not necessarily so just because the entitled say so. While holding the whites to a standard, Julian Bond admonishes other blacks for using the word nigger and rationalizes it by saying that all blacks be held to the same standard - the standard of censorship.



#### 4.3: Black White Man

But this new generation of black kids, most my students were not fooled by this logic; the young blacks I taught told me they wanted to openly talk about this word which is so part of the black psychological make-up as evidenced by the debate over this word. Some blacks say that only blacks use it amongst themselves, but comedian Dave Chappell would disagree with his comedic routine of *"Mr. and Mrs. Nigger"* the white couple. They are tired of being treated as if they ought to know their place - guard your thoughts. Those who want to bury the discussion of the word *"nigger"* by banning it from the daily speech patterns of black vernacular language merely are agents of menticide -white bread consciousness which created the word to denote the characteristic of a slave, a servant stationed in their place. Many minorities rather than confronting the root of the consciousness, react by wanting to prove that they can master the white man's consciousness better than the white man himself - and many of them do. I met a student who was an excellent English student. He remarked to me, *"that I have to know the white man's language rules better than he since they [white teachers] are always trying to correct me and trip me up."* And because he survived the white teachers targeting him like a potential enemy of sorts, I had him help me edit this long manuscript checking for grammatical errors of which I'm certain the reader has found a few.

All news in the mainstream media in some sense are indicators of a social-political environment: e.g., media persona IMUS in the morning was terminated from his show for using the phrase *"nappy headed who[r]es."* Every supposed enlightened white newscaster was indignant and lectured the public of such aspersions of black women. Paula Zahn of CNN in particular appeared to be the most indignant as she lectured black men about the terms *"whores,"* (pronounced *"hose"*) and *"bitches"* in hip hop and rap music. Most people like the label *nigger*, for they use it in private, but lecture the black community on the use of this word. Given that the black man was given the right to vote under the Fifteenth Amendment in 1865, and white woman did not get the vote until the Nineteenth Amendment in 1919, the feminist movement had an element of racism against black men by fearful and resentful white women. Paula Zahn's angle was white feminist, and as she pontificated her rant, her face contorting, practically yelling, her argument was just more *"white bread"* justification of

controlling societal moralities in describing human relationships. Perhaps she felt superior with the right to help the blacks become better? Like a dangerous moral entrepreneur, she was essentially leading a lynch mob of pious hypocrites attacking freedom of thought and speech, the foundations of her own media occupation. It appeared to be an old story of a white woman trying to control the black man who has been locked up, and denied the society of women, most of who are impoverished black women who have to do what they do to survive because for the most part, their men are in jail, or are underemployed and unable to support their families. But rather than pointing out the obvious, television personalities play it safe by demonizing the victims of a system that created the problem.

Where were these real guests, the victims on her stunted news show pushing “*white bread*” trash by “*white trash*?” With the exception of the Jerry Springer Show which specializes in documenting the crudeness of “*white trash*,” does CNN management really want that? And is the stunted logic based on stereotypes of good and bad Zahn’s, or the editors at the CNN network? It’s a stunted news show in that the only voice present was a stream of consciousness that mainstream America is comfortable with. Her guest were “*Oreos*,” black white people, black on the outside, but white in the head, or “*acting white*,” *speaking in the tongue of the English and not of the vernacular of Ebonics*, and as my students taught me, “*white makes right*,” though nobody will actually say it - certainly not a sorority college girl. They are the new form of the privileged house hands that are used as tools to control the under blacker classes - the field hands of the sugar and cotton plantations along with their African spiritual roots drumming away at the truth of a sterile and dead cultural mindset of bibles, guns and whiskey. In short, these black white people are Christian English speaking white people in their consciousness - the thoughts in their heads are the product of assimilation achieved by the killing effects of menticide.

Perhaps that is what golfer Tiger Woods is suffering from - is he Asian or African? My friend Sargon claims that Tiger favors the Asian image in lieu of the African image - and white women over black women. What is psychology of Tiger Woods? Well, having many women is natural; but having women while posing as a good, Christian husband is impossible. It is a twisted sign, when a man makes a billion dollars for swinging his club; and apparently he has two, big swinging clubs - one on the course - and the other in the bed. But though he favors being white, over African - it is the stereotype image of a prolific black man with many women that now haunts him with a public lynching by white women - and perhaps, unsympathetic, spurned black women?

But, they have always served the dominate culture of their masters - for they were trained to subconsciously look down upon their Negro roots while emulating their Caucasian roots. What is an “*uncle tom*,” but dominated people that are “*the personification of domestic virtue: faithful, economic and racist*.”<sup>438</sup> Paula Zahn and other pious “*white-bread*” and “*know it all*” liberals who claim to have black friends, only interface with this group because they recognize the menticide, the white consciousness imbued in their black friends. Perhaps one ought to give her credit for trying: Earlier in her broadcast, Zahn had been running a discussion on race relations in America, and she would ask “*do you have black friends?*” Paula Zahn I doubt has any real black friends except for the “*Oreos*” encountered in her college days where robotic sapiens are created. Being a man, I want to understand women; therefore I always ask women their opinion of other women. When I asked a black female student of this debate of racial relations and words, she laughed and replied: “*Zahn’s goody-goody ‘white bread’ which hurts people...She’s probably upset because her man told her the truth, called her a bitch...and she ain’t getting her man back.*”

But unlike most whites who have black friends that are trained “*Oreo*” mentalities of domestic virtue, all my friends are real - true to their cultural roots born in the dung of oppression. God gave me a heart which survived the insecticides of racist teachings. My heart was open, not closed; because I was pre-trained in childhood before the adult insecticides could be of use, for I had relationships with African-American and Bahamian children whose families had domestic, business and intellectual dealings with my family. When I was very young, myself and siblings lived in the black servants’ quarters with the children of our mammy on my grandfather’s estate. While growing up in upper-class Miami and attending private elite schools, I started visiting the “*colored*” and immigrant “*barrios*,” neighborhoods where I became intimately bound-up and cross pollinated with African-American, Caribbean Haitian, Jamaican, Cuban, Panamanian, Mexican and Jewish friends - many who were women of color considered illegal immigrants hiding out in Miami and living in fear of the white

---

<sup>438</sup> Bernardo Bertolucci, *Last Tango in Paris*, Scene 12: Reel Life, United Artists (1972). Actress Maria Schneider, the 20-year-old Parisian beauty speaking of her childhood domestic servant Olympia who managed the African servants.

folks that dominated the oppressive machinery of the Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE). The truth is that the most abused human beings that ever were and still are - are the black women: women of color are very strong, especially the black woman as a slave, for she was raped and controlled by the master in the plantation house. However, out of this violent rape produced an entire race of strong and ethical people - a people that God favors with truth - a people that provide me sanctuary from the fascist and racist that seek to crush me and enlightened others. But I ignored the obvious lessons of truths, of love in the face of oppressive organized violence of the state, for I continued to believe in the social mythology of being a big financial success which only led to stress and anxiety, and eventually a broken spirit.

Yet my fantasy is to recover my humanity which was robbed from me from childhood on, and only the people of color offered me any insight on how I was dehumanized by euro-centric psychological programming. My instinctual nature was imprisoned by the matrix of the penchant for rationalizing everything to death. I now understand that one returns full circle to where they started out from. I came to know that God wanted me to be with a woman of color who could acknowledge me while I cherished her because God kept placing her in my life, to cross pollinate with her and produce strong offspring. It only makes sense in a world of growing anarchy; if one can not depend on the government, then depend on nature, for the future obviously belongs to the new racially mixed peoples comprised of all the three main racial categories. Cross pollinating has always been the future and will produce the moral and ethical global socialist society built on the foundations of the poor. They are our hope to get us out of these awful technological, psychological and environmental disasters, messes that "*Frankenstein*" science and technological industrialization has created.

I counsel everyone to take love where they can get it, and if it is from someone who looks different, it will be better for all concerned. Despite attempts at artificial human eugenics, creating an *Übermensch*, a Superman without sexual intercourse, but in a test-tube, there is only one human race, one species with infinite genetic combinations of the human form. This strong natural form produce by fornication will have to confront the genetically engineered supermen from the test-tube of the future. I have placed my bet on nature. Yet, one could believe that nature will win the genetic wars by killing off the Homo sapiens with its own science let out of control. But with six billion people and growing, I doubt the new version of the Europeans *Übermensch* will win against nature. I place my bet on nature's cross pollination of the human race to produce the stronger strain to outwit and outfight the Frankenstein superman - a product of engineered genetics.

Nature brought me an opportunity to cross pollinate with other cultures when I attended a large public high school where all racial groups were collected by an unsafe school bus and deposited at a concentration camp called a school: i.e., a large group of humans pushed into a cordoned off space surrounded by bobbed-wire to be observed by teachers and police trying to "*brainwash*" rebellious students into conformity. Cubans, African-Americans, Caribbean folks, Latinos and Europeans were all there. The issue was how to integrate all these groups into one cohesive society called American. The problem was that all the groups came from segregated neighborhoods - so they would run in groups, or gangs as the police refer to them. But, the social lubricant that allowed for cross-pollination or inter-racial relationships was a bit of the alcohol and marijuana. Obviously, these two social lubricants were banned from campus though many students functioned in school under their influences. Alcohol in and of itself largely promoted either happy, sad or mean people; so it was about two-thirds helpful in building sound racial relationships, but the one-third effect of being mean could promote war among the groups. Yet, marijuana always was the common thread that united all the gangs of youth in a relaxed, cooperate relationship. Earlier, it was asserted that there was a biological relationship between marijuana and human development - or some kind of collaborative, symbiotic relationship between this plant species and humans as a means of guaranteeing survival through mind expansion along with its motivating effects on manual labor, and moderating aggressive intra-species aggression among humans by promoting natural tendencies of docility.

My real first love was an experience in euphoric docility with a young black girl from the ghetto who I met when I was sixteen at Coral Gables Senior High School. She was petite, sensual and thin, a black eyed fertile Egyptian queen who loved me. She was my beautiful princess, she would dress in short mid calf white cotton pants; would wear light cotton blouses with no brazier to reveal her feminine nature beneath; she had long braided hair worn shoulder length with a tropical flower worn on the side; and her head was covered by a thin bandana like that of a field slave; she artistically painted her finger and toe nails in a rainbow of colors along with ancient Egyptian symbols on her body; she wore flip-flops of bright colors adorned with small daisy flowers; and her small petite feet were adorned with small gold toe rings. She called me "*Camel Man*," because I smoked camel

cigarettes. She took my virginity in the backseat of an old 1950s Mercedes Benz in the school parking lot. It was our place, a place where we had sexual intercourse, beer and marijuana cigars which she provided us. She said she wanted my baby, and I was willing. I loved her, but society crushed the relationship through condemnation; so through pressures and other youthful lusts we drifted apart.

Yet still, even today I can hear her in my ear whispering about bad white people who hated us as a biracial couple in the school hallways, "*Chips, its da white man and dat bitch.*" The only women I have come to really trust are women of color, because I can trust them to be themselves: sensual and strong in the face of the matrix. Only strong women of color really understand my quest to be a good man - a true teacher of ethical value to others. Perhaps I may still receive the blessings of the Spirit, for I am expecting the unexpected - I know she is struggling with her children in search of her other half, me the black-white man, but she is probably dead, but still someone like her will re-emerge, for I have not drawn my last breath, though the government is attempting to suffocate me mentally and physically. Maybe I'll find her again on some distant shoreline out in the Pacific; because I have this image of her smiling with a tropical flower in her jet-black hair and wide black eyes inviting me to stay on the volcanic island.

Though populated by poor Hispanics and "*colored*" Caribbean folks, Miami is the financial capital of the Latin American world that draws the racist and fascist refugees of impoverished Latin and Caribbean America. Miami is the repository of their blood money robbed from poor Latin American: it is a place where corrupt dictators, fascist military exiles and terrorist are granted asylum. It's where the CIA and its midnight flights to military bases emanate from. Though multi-cultural and multi-lingual, Miami is a racist and fascist too - like America - like much of the world driven by servants servicing the rich and their cheating ways. But if you are poor and black in Miami, your cheating ways to survive will be punished, not rewarded. Before quitting Coral Gables Senior High, my best friend Sammy was a quiet black kid who was a mathematical genius, drank quarts of beer and smoked marijuana cigars which he and I consumed before class. He helped me through algebra class by providing me the answers. When the teacher who acted like our enemy, suspected the cheating, she assumed that I was the smart one helping the stereotyped stupid black kid along - so she kicked him out of the class. I told her the truth, because I had straight Fs in all my classes, and was dropping out and thought it "*bullshit,*" unjust. Still, she thought I was covering for Sammy and awarded me a letter grade of B and failed him. That was when I quit school and never bought into its lies, because its all about mind control, not critical thinking. Recognizing social realities early on, I made the edifying decision to withdraw from school at seventeen to begin a sojourn of real learning. At the age of majority eighteen, and after drinking a six pack of beer and smoking marijuana, I earned a General Equivalency Diploma; a test that was essentially a gambling instrument, the odds of guessing correctly, and that is when I knew education was mostly all "*bullshit.*"

While on an international Latin American tour (March 2007), George Bush gave speeches claiming America is a compassionate society, all carried on Spanish language radio. I heard these staged lies on Spanish language radio stations in South Florida that seemed to be sympathetic to the Bush's fable given that many in the audience were illegal immigrants needing to believe in the hope of that fantasy; and it was this hope for the fantasy of the American Dream that kept the wheels of commerce flowing in these underground communities which the police routinely harassed in the name of public safety. Lucky for the police and immigration authorities and all the businesses surrounding these impoverished ghettos; and of course we must include all the officials and business folks that would have no purpose if it weren't for these poor exploited folks that some so vociferously complain about. But compassion may be bad for the business of charity when Bush's out right lies or delusions speaks of philanthropic generosity of American business, but he would never extend any financial credit to the most poor people to stabilize them so they aren't forced to flee in and exodus to America and live an underground exploited life.<sup>439</sup>

But America is all about exploitation for profits: e.g. AM band radio stations that cater to the needs of the underground Mexican and Central American migrant communities that plant, grow and harvest the year-round vegetable crops, and sugarcane in the interior of South Florida. These migrant communities provide the inexpensive labor pools for both governmental and private construction projects. The nature of the advertisements towards the listening audience reflects the exploitation of living underground. The underground world is a bonanza for the business and legal communities that offer services to the dilemma of being illegal; essentially a cultural exile dependent upon the legal Spanish speaking Hispanic communities: e.g., [Cuban] immigration lawyers, small Latin groceries

---

<sup>439</sup> *El Noticia*, Radio Fiesta, WAFC 590 AM Radio, Clewiston, Florida (8 de Marzo 2007).

functioning as banks, restaurants and nightclubs providing employment and labor bosses for the agricultural and constructions sectors. He said it best himself when “*I don’t think America gets enough credit for trying to help improves people’s lives.*”<sup>440</sup> Yes, America gets credit for usurious development loans called foreign aid which indebt societies to enrich corporations, assassinations of political leaders and the overthrow of democratically elected leaders. But America is in a global credibility crisis as the “*bad guy*” that touches on its moral claims to lead the world. Debating politicians in the 2008 presidential race propose that a goodwill ambassador be sent around the world to restore the world’s faith in America. Yet that is unnecessary for there are two ways that credibility could be restored immediately: either impeach and imprison politicians for their criminal acts, or make major policy shifts implemented immediately to protect the economic and psychological well being of humanity, not greed and violence.

Unlike Richard Nixon landing in Peking, China, the very den of the adversary, every president has been unwilling to practice détente with Havana, Cuba. George Bush could rescue his failed presidency by following the example of Nixon and herald in a new era of peace and prosperity between Cuba and the United States. He could land in *The Devil’s Triangle*, the Caribbean den of his nemesis. He could immediately lift the embargo, personally meet with Castro, establish full diplomatic relations, and restore normal economic relationships to help in the economic recovery of both the United States and the Caribbean basin. This message would be welcomed in a paranoid world fearful of large nations and policies of preemptive war. Both the US and China are in situations calling for mutual engagement with smaller nations and cultures, both need to demonstrate that powerful nations need not be bullies. But, that won’t happen given the extreme racially driven conflict emanating from Miami - certain extreme elements within the expatriate exiled Cuban community, disenfranchised *Criollo*, the lighter skinned Cubans. A group of people who benefited from welfare policies when newly arrived as exiles, yet turned rabid, extremist voting far right political ideologies. Yet, the only politician who seems to understand this idea of speaking with adversaries was Senator, now President Obama who had stated that he would meet with the Cubans or, any enemy on reasonable terms. But as President, will he afford himself the chance?

It’s true – that Cubans suffer on the Island – but the US hasn’t helped the situation: all it has done is starve the poor as a means to starve one man – Fidel Castro who has out-survived every US Caesar and the embargo, and according to the Cubans, he has survived 638 attempts on his life. Castro is a man with two sides that people both disdain and admire: e.g., former Mexican President Vicente Fox condemned Castro for his human-rights record in Cuba, yet admires Castro’s “*cajones*,” balls for sticking up to the Americans when he praised Castro’s inexhaustible “*energy and brilliant, diverse intelligence.*”<sup>441</sup> Despite Castro’s blessed crimes, the inconsistency of American leaders claiming Christian ethics of do no harm and protect the weak inform governance, has resulted in a credibility crisis by those wanting to believe the moral claims of America to lead the world, but can no longer accept the hypocrisies. This inconsistency also applies to the political and bureaucratic practices of what has become fascist representational democracy which has muzzled millions of frustrated voices. The 48 year-old embargo against Cuba was justified by Carlos Gutierrez, Secretary of Commerce and the Co-Chairman for the Commission for Assistance to a Free Cuba; he gave a rant at the Heritage Foundation in 2007 arguing that the objective of the embargo to deprived Fidel Castro of resources was achieved. However, he skirted the issue of the reality that it was a depravation of the ordinary Cuban. He ranted on about the oppression in Cuba, which is partially true, but, it’s just another variant different from America’s domestic and foreign oppression. The anachronistic logic of his polemic was like the failed logic and policies of the United States; he spoke the same old rant of freeing the people – perhaps freeing the Afro-Caribbean from the old owners of the sugar plantations?

Why is it that the disposed Cuban immigrants of the early 1960s that were supported by Democrat led welfare programs, turned like worms, traitors over to the Republicans who allowed them to engage in terrorist activities through-out Latin America? Because they claim equality is not achieved by making everybody poor as Communism does, but Capitalism has not rendered equality either. With six billion people on the planet and growing, it does not look like the *Golden Age of Capitalism* is going to make it. If there will be more poor people than the system can support, I imagine that insurrections and anarchy will become greater in scale than now. But some brutal types might just be more honest by insisting that we manage this large problem by putting into their place through a

---

<sup>440</sup> Stephen Fleischman, *Maya Priests to Purify Site After Bush Visit: Bush’s Latin American Slip*, CounterPunch (March 12, 2007).

<sup>441</sup> Vicente Fox, *Revolution of Hope: The Life, Faith, and Dreams of a Mexican President*, Viking Books (2007).

fascist version of capitalism, and some of these bad captains demand their place and their servants back in their place.

Bush has his inherited place of welfare entitlement, his plantation, and certainly he will not visit the slave shacks of the Caribbean unless he is received like an emperor - and that won't happen in Cuba or anywhere else now. Apparently most don't believe it, given their protest of Bush's mere presence and disingenuous words, because acts count more than words - and many consider his acts to be grotesque. His latent racist policies favor Republican, white Cubans over others: the Cuban is considered a political refugee, and all others are economic - so they get deported and the Cuban, if they touch land, are allowed to remain. Cubans are really fleeing the economic situation imposed by the US embargo against the island, not necessarily Fidel Castro. These policies, of favoring the Cuban remained in place, and only became modified with the additional provision of requiring Cubans to land and touch the shores of the USA, when the Afro-Caribbean, the Black Cuban became the primary immigrant from that island. The first waves were the upper-class white Cubans, who twenty years after their own initial emigration in the 1960s, became the most vociferous protagonists - critics of the newly arrived mass wave of "*Marielito*" Cubans who were primarily racially black that washed up on the shores of the Florida Keys.

These elite Cubans claimed that most the black Cubans had bad habits of the night, like smoking marijuana, crazy and were criminals. Perhaps the charges were somewhat true, but no less so than for the alcohol drinking, cocaine sniffing Cubans partying in nightclubs like Stefano's Nightclub (A.K.A. Stuff-Your-Nose [cocaine]) on Key Biscayne, or laying out on Crandon Park Beach cooking "*lechón*" (roasted pork) while speaking boisterously like "*bacones*" (bigmouths) about overthrowing Fidel.<sup>442</sup> Yet, with their gluttonous, consumptive habits reflecting a lack of self-discipline, and an inability to be flexible in political negotiations, it never will happen out of Miami. Like a broken record, it is a conversation I have heard for 40 years on the beaches and in the nightclubs of Key Biscayne, Florida; and one that dominates the political orientation of politics and business. If you want to be a successful business person in Miami, I suggest one adopt these views and parrot them with the fascist Latin guests.

This embargo meant to bring down Fidel Castro has only punished both Cubans and Americans desiring to be with each other, in particular Afro-Caribbean athletes, entertainers, musicians and writers. America is not the land of the free nor brave when artists can't even sit in the same room and make music together. Cultural and athletic exchanges are meant to foster good will despite the petty crimes of both the American and Cuban states. Afro-Caribbean jazz musician Chucho Valdés and five others were denied entry into the US in 2004 to attend the Grammy Awards to receive acknowledgment from his fellow artists. There are no political messages that are pro Fidel Castro in Chucho's music that the fascist regime of Bush could possibly ever object too, yet they rejected him though his father Bebo Valdés was the director for the famous Tropicana club in Havana which entertained the debauchery of visiting Americans; yet *Chucho* Valdés and five others were denied because he was considered adverse to American interests though the cowards of the State Department and Immigration Customs Enforcement never once asked the American public if that were so. But, fortunately the crimes of the American state against musicians was partially rolled back by complaints and *Chucho* was eventually allowed.

President Bill Clinton hired assimilated "*house hands*" to help grow the main legacy of his regime - a world record prison population. But, perhaps the cowardice and crimes against African Americans and Afro-Caribbean folks washing-up on the shores of Florida committed by federal agencies within and outside the US are so because mainstream American society assimilated to one-way reasoning fears the strong black consciousness from the south seas of the Atlantic will motivate the American Negro to put an end to the psychology of racism and classism enslaving other subcultures to a tiny minority of elites. Despite the lies, manipulations and cowardice of Bill Clinton and his regime of hypocrisy to acknowledge this obvious truth, that Bill Clinton as a means of giving the appearance of being in the black man's corner did appoint token "*house hands*" in his administration. Tokens, in the

---

<sup>442</sup> Stefano was an infamous nightclub bar on Key Biscayne that was eventually seized by the DEA because its owner Stefano Brandino was ensnared in a sting operation wherein the agents proposed the crime to launder millions of dollars they had brought him. After being entrapped by an agency that initiated the crime, he eventually plead it out and served time and the restaurant was sold off by the government. But all was not lost, for his partners were reimbursed by the government for their investment and Brandino's wife opened another restaurant. Brandino, an Italian war orphan, he was not entirely the "*bad man*" that the government propaganda made him out to be: he spread business through-out the community - not too many "*gripes*" against him.



sense they were fully mentecided in their white, middleclass psychology painted over by the veneer of color.

But occasionally this policy of hiring black folks that walked and talked like a white man the absurdities of their beliefs was circumnavigated by a minority of authentic, real black people that brought their cultural values at odds with the white man's culture. Yet, when they asserted more rational perspectives in the face of narrow mindedness, these black-folks were eventually fired or run-off by politics without rational reasons or sensible ethics: e.g., Clinton did appoint a forthright doctor, Jocelyn Elders as Surgeon General, a position without any real power, but rather a functionary of state visiting medical conferences and pushing politically informed health policies awarded to the insurance industry –hence a lack of coverage for tens of millions of citizens enslaved to that gambling industry. But this black woman general was a bit more truthful to science and less so to the vagaries of religious driven politics. This one lone black woman is a hero who would not “bow” to the grotesque attitudes, the twisted versions of conservative compassion driven by the white man's notions of morality trying to impose their version of science. She would not be cowered by aspersions, another notion of morality, or be even being blackmailed over her children: She refused to recant her soft stance on medical marijuana usages after her son was targeted and entrapped by DEA agents into buying a small amount of cocaine. Instead of being blackmailed into silence, she resigned. Her son appealed the case based on grounds of entrapment so he can avoid the same old story of being an incarcerated black man in a chain gang on the white man's new plantations of prisons. Unless he gets an outright acquittal in lieu of hung juries, we can expect a federal government that will continually waste money on following through on their “*witch hunts*” to get that conviction!

Knowing how the government harasses its own citizens and ethical government employees, I saw that treating illegal people of color was even easier; therefore I felt safe with the blacks, illegal Mexicans and Guatemalans that hid from authority; but I what feared the most were white folks for many of them hated these docile folks living on the fringes of existence that they insisted were gangsters criminals. And these same people had no problem harassing American blacks when they stand up for what is rational like Surgeon General, Jocelyn Elders about health education. Surgeon General, Jocelyn Elders was a rational realist in her policy stances as a medical practitioner and administrator. She felt that open dialogue on issues was best. She came into controversy because she spoke out on the need for sex education as a means of reducing unwanted sexual diseases and teenage pregnancies. Needless to say, these rational policy stances were vehemently attacked by the political conservatives and the religious right, especially when she spoke out on the theme of masturbation which French sociologist Michael Foucault noted was an act that most engaged in, but most denied. Perhaps sexual repression is the basis of lying? Then if most people masturbate, then most conservatives masturbate, yet deny it while accusing others of this pleasurable act.

I learned that one could be a hero in one culture and a loser in another depending upon their politics. I don't make the same mistake twice. I will never be on the wrong side again. Based upon my observations, I don't fear the marijuana man or his religion, or a black woman speaking about masturbation which most priests engage in. In this war on the Rastafarian culture, I have chosen their side, for their actions towards me have been those of human beings. I have never encountered bullies among Rastafarian, or Jamaicans labeled as gangsters - never! I always viewed the marijuana and other plants like peyote and mushrooms as natural and normal - an expression of life, a perspective held by many other cultures where my own usage was welcomed and never viewed as some sort of crime. When I discuss the analysis and hence policy issue in forums most black folks and people of color understand, but most white America reacts in denial, even if the smoke because they are paranoid to speak about it out of fear of being arrested. The ancestors of the blacks and Indians taught their children, their descendants to be cautious, to know of the oppressed - to understand the nature of the dominant oppressive culture.

But as noble people living under centuries of murderous menticide, they are willing, or forced to be the white mans friend, but not on their own terms - always on the terms of mainstream society. Mainstream people are bland, they are unmarked. People of color, minorities are marked - easily seen and subjected to racial and cultural profiling by the police state. Having bi-racial relations in America is still a tricky affair. Most my friends are black or Hispanic, when I am with them I am the marked man - for the police cruise the neighborhood looking to arrest people for buying marijuana and locals smoking “*blunts*,” marijuana cigars. One sticks out in, since the police operate on racial profiling, thinking a white customer buying drugs in the neighborhood rather than the possibility them living in the area. Therefore I get harassed for living in my own neighborhood and just for being with my friends. I came to understand how harassed blacks feel. That empathy was acknowledged by an

earned name that was applied to me: I was referred to as *"the black-white man,"* that meant one was more Negro, and Mexican in consciousness, a shared mentality, an outlook on life though one appeared marked as a white man.

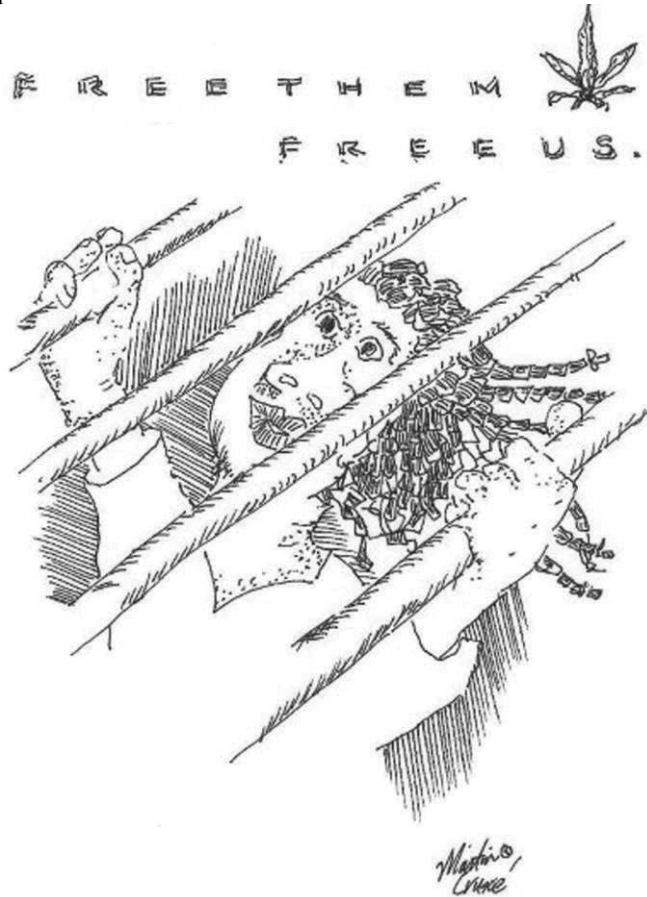
In the past and still today most Caucasians are afraid of people of color. Images of "voodoo" demonic rituals and music that lures decent white folks to be seduced by drugs and worse have intimate bi-racial carnal relations. White society has a history of being fearful of black men seducing white women, yet it was white men who raped black women and created an entire new racial class of mulattos. Perhaps all people are universally capable of violence, though pre-disposed to both cooperation and aggression; social experiences can bring out the best or the worst predispositions. In the case of the American slave experience most values and ways of reasoning were forcibly learned by an unjust experience. An African-American student remarked to me of black crime in America: *"Where do you think the black learned how to sin? He watched his 'momma' get raped in the slave cabin by the white plantation owner and his overseers."* Though mainstream [white] America constantly speaks of accountability, it is the most unaccountable society: parents, who preach *"tough love"* and subjective morals at children, yet use methods of threats of punishments for non compliance to ways of thinking, feeling and behaving, but they themselves refuse to be accountable for the outcome - their fractured children and their problems.

Since America seems not to listen to people of color who have not been fully assimilated, except to harass, lynch, and rape them of the means of living, it is an ethical obligation to make their case - their values and beliefs which have been targeted as deviant by an organized lynch mob - mainstream society. Given the trauma of violence perpetrated against minorities, some of these folks just want to smoke their *'blunts'* in peace! I tried to speak to government and medical communities on the anthropological, cultural issues surrounding plants. Plants which have to be demonized, exorcised of their devilish properties. I attended an epidemiologist's conference at which I represented a medical school. It appeared to me, that I was the only one who understood my perspective was the American Indian colleague from California Berkley. He pointed out, that greedy, manipulative tobacco companies had stolen tobacco from the red man and adulterated it with poisons - which fostered addiction. For the Indian, it was sacrilegious that the sacred tobacco plant was prostituted by greedy capitalism, and then demonized by the government in the grips of the dominant puritanical culture. I remember the room fell silent, the crowd of mainstream doctors exuded anxiety. Then someone broke the tension by remarking that still Indian youth were smokers too. I did cultural ethnographic studies for the medical school, but they never published them, or encouraged them. It was largely just numerical survey questionnaires based on measuring attitudes - and the desired attitude was anti-plants. I spoke with my Indian friend later, we both concurred it was the current state of culture war by one dominant group onto others. It is an issue still working itself out in multi-cultural affairs - or encounters.

When I was a doctorate student I conducted a cultural study at the local county jail. The purpose of the study was to see if one could gain access to an institution managed by conservative types reticent to being observed by liberal academics unless one promised to write a glowing report about the sheriff as the *"good guy"* and everybody in the hotel as a *"bad guy."* They followed procedures, but it was a procedural process applied to all regardless of the crime, and most of those crimes were related to poverty: drugs and indigence of the street. Truly, if most crime is related to desperation of poverty in the streets, and the voters of a materially rich society could prevent it, though it seems they won't - then jails are holding pens for those who rebel by stealing, and a system based upon the protection of property - then a thief is a type of political opponent of state labeled as criminals. For three months I observed the assembly line of processing arrested people and placing them in 24 hour lock-up. The county jailer and sheriff agreed to the study, because they assumed that since I was a Caucasian male that perhaps I shared their political conservative point of view. I never reported the results of the study due to fear that the sheriff would seek revenge in some form; for he stated that all people were criminals, including me, but hadn't been caught. Well if everything is illegal, then that would be true. I agreed, so he let me in.

The jail processed arrestees from the city, two universities, the state police and county police. Most were young males arrested for marijuana and alcohol open container laws. And then of course, there were the domestic brawls, violent fistfights, clubs and chains thrashings and gun battles; all of which resulted in a cadre of the wounded all related to alcohol versus marijuana consumption. In contrast to alcohol, marijuana arrestees were not among the walking wounded. The head jailer and I walked the corridor lined by holding cells. In one cell stood a Caribbean black man with long dreads - a Jamaican standing on the toilet seat, grasping the bars of the cell and yelling in that distinct accent at the white

jailer, "God damn it man - wake up. What it be? Everybody smokes!" The jailer laughed and replied in a thick southern accent: "Not me boy! I don't smoke that evil...I only drink Jim Bean whiskey." The dread-man retorted, "Bullshit on this country. You cannot lock everybody up." I thought to myself, yes the Jamaican is correct: for every family has marijuana consumers and it is unreasonable to allow "assholes" lock our families up. Profane words such as "asshole" that point to body parts and functions are euphemisms that humorously state the cynical deadly truth of human politics of control. Vulgar language has merit or social redemption in stating the truth or analyzing social problems of alienation with pious hypocrites that view themselves as consummate holiness; yet the real alienated response would be *assholiness*.



4.4: Free Them Free Us

Disturbing are the conditions of social relations effecting menticide that the black students labor under and are fearful of; fearful of ridicule and harassments. Many asked if I would serve notice of those fears because they were afraid of the administrative reprisals. They were afraid of puritanical religion, militarism and overt and latent racism found when socializing in public. After my arrival, a steady, growing stream of minority students had been referring themselves to my office, and the stream of students and their complaints grew at my front door. As one put it: "We hears you's the 'black-white man' - that you's understand what we 'niggas' are up against." Apparently, given their lack of confidence in the socially rigged system, they unofficially designated me as their ombudsman. The one they had? They quit - could not take social scene anymore. Yes, I understood: like me they felt fearful and oppressed - they were afraid - they hide in their abodes and they felt their complaints of feeling poorly treated - always suspected of being criminal. Like flies at a picnic table, they were ignored, tolerated at best, let alone accepted. Some were at a point where they want to publicly protest. Agitate as advised by former slave Frederick Douglass who suggested admiring young intellectuals to do so. After the Civil War he fought for civil rights as he fought for abolition, and when an admiring visitor asked him "what he should do with his life? Agitate the old man answered. *Agitate, agitate!*"<sup>443</sup> It does appear that the moral and ethical do not need to be trained in a reality

<sup>443</sup> Ken Burns, *The Civil War*.

they live, because they naturally agitate for truth unlike the inculcated “white-bread” mentality that is afraid to do so.

Though a mother may not approve, I have concurred in this wisdom - I advise it too. I guess I was a dangerous man - depending on your view. But they did protest because they knew it was futile - but they had simple faith in success. I asked about the fact, why no black had ever filed a grievance against this plantation masquerading as a university. A black kid told me: *“That takes lawyers and money and most ain’t got it. We all leave - it’s just easier. Besides, who wants to break bread with a bunch of ‘white-bread’ Christian assholes because of their ass holiness?”* Once a colleague of mine returning from an overseas trip was targeted by security officials and put through a “puffer-machine” measuring for high explosives and drug residue, a treatment he was resentful of. That experience combined with the news in the media about the politics of war which had been reading while traveling, elicited a reaction in the form of complaining vociferously about his own his own society the United States of America which he said he now understood what the that letter A stood for. I asked him to clarify: *“What does the letter A stand for in USA?”* He responded: *“Yea, that collection of fraternities and sororities as a group of united societies of assholes.”* Well, I always respected the opinion of the victims, the ones lectured too by the pious holy hung-up on words and not injustice. The Civil War merely gave black men freedom in name only, and the Civil War is never over until we in the present do our part to advance justice - to make life tolerable while we await our own deaths. Besides, one of the paradoxical outcomes of the Civil War partially fought to free others resulted in the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment that enslaved all people in America with this thing called citizenship.

Bush claimed he wanted democratize the world; that is the great lie packaged as a gift, the *Trojan horse* of democracy hiding within its belly the truth of economic imperialism. And economic imperialism means militarism brought against others for being themselves – a different religion and culture which controls something that companies and nations covet – oil, gas, gold, or anything that has real value. We ought to advance ethics through living them, not talking about it while engaging in “pushing” violence as a state policy. Freedom can be easily lost at the expense of flesh and blood trying to live in peace while the state enhances the freedom of corporations and the government freely harassing people in the name of liberty. It’s not enough that America defecates on its own poor, but seeks to treat others the same. What could be more profane than the reality dispensed through the rectums of power defecating death through the pursuit of money at the expense of life trying to survive under a tree: innocent people shot at by weapons which emanate from the industrialized, supposed civilized that delusion ally believe that their god ordained them. As the generals complain at Guantánamo Bay of the brown skinned Muslim hostages labeled terrorist throwing feces at the jailers, one could ponder, which group controlling society are the asinine folks now? Sorry, to offend the entitled folks with appropriate lewd euphemisms about a small crowd that spews, like rockets the lies of the poisonous stools of state.

Indian spiritual leader Gandhi understood that religion and politics are one and the same. If one wants to win elections, then they have to sleep in bed with the Devil that created all the worlds’ religions for his pleasures. For Senator John McCain if he wants the white man’s vote, and women too, then he will surround himself with religious racist that advocate killing Muslims; but that poses a bit of a problem for Barack Obama who is half white, but is treated as a black man in America. In his quest to understand why his white half has been rejected by many white Americans he fled into the arms of a black man who understood the truth. The Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Wright has a point of Christianity being abused by white America to justify their crimes of murdering and making life miserable for their own people as well as most others. Why is Reverend Wright so incorrect when he says *“God damn America for treating our citizens as less than human”* given the crimes of the white man and his bible, gun and a bottle of whiskey? Is that statement about how people are treated in America true? Is it not true that the American government has supported a whole host of murderous dictatorships overseas? Why is that fact so ignored by mainstream America? I am a white man who through experience and observations agrees with him; I understand this true point of view; that is why the students call me the *“black-white man.”* It was God’s gift to me that I spent most my teaching years at a black university where students said I was the only white man they could talk to without the lectures of rationalized justifications of controlling black people for their own good with delusions of superiority.

Parts of white America will always give Obama a hard time for being with a man that speaks a more reasonable truth; yet McCain who hangs out with the delusional violence of Christian preachers who “push” violence and racism; and Bush and Reagan were the friends of white racist in South

Carolina at the Bob Jones University of white Christian violence. The real question here which no one will acknowledge, except assimilated folks, is White America ready for a black man to lead? Whites really want to know if Barack Obama is “*white enough*” to lead the white tribes of America; and that is what the Senate godfather Reid was thinking about a black man’s chances. The Reverend Wright truly speaks more truth than any white preacher advocated racism and crusading; and insisting that all other races and religions share the blame for their crimes; but that makes logical sense in their religion which claims all people of the planet are sinners. Yet even that concept of sin is subjective. Given the guilty conscience of the criminality of the white man, they need to forgive themselves by blaming the victims, thus allowing them to continue their delusions of being the chosen people with a pathological right of dominance.

Given what I learned, I would suggest that white America stop denying their delusional points of view which has brought the world in direct conflict with their culture that insists upon colonizing the world with arguably a perverse way of living. In this war of culture, Bill O’Reilly, the cultural warrior of the racists Irishman had to act indignant as a means of concealing his racist cultural roots by focusing in on Barack Obama’s connection to the Reverend Wright, while conveniently ignoring the racism and pathological delusions of the religious community that supports McCain. Somehow this racist, O’Reilly can’t seem to see his own hand in perpetrating a form of lynching on national television; he can’t seem to see that he is the problem, not black America which is really partially white, but just not pure enough to manage this plantation called America. Obviously politics is about ethnicity and religion; and it’s the ignorant and racist that back McCain, not Obama.

We can all learn from each other whether bad or good; and we especially learn from the demons that God puts in our path. There is no need to build walls between ethnicity, race, religion, gender, or age. I have taught and learned much from the youth of America, either Caucasian, negro, Hispanic, Indian and other minority cultures, all who have suffered from their minds being crushed and assimilated by English and its cultural ways of reasoning. I do oppose the priests and the violence of religion. I do champion the cause of the atheist, though I do love and hate God too. Yet, in my human experience, when the lessons of hate become too much, God sends the young, feral minds that have pierced the veil, the source of the violence of modernity - fearful, old, greedy people of all sorts transmitting those values to a large portion of the next generation. So, it is my purpose to learn from the wise that grew up in the streets, and then teach the lessons from among the poor who know that they are being “*screwed*” by the privileged looking down on them.

As a protégé of the black man’s psychology, I asked my friend “*Rico*” about all the segregation of religions into cults that claim a particular human definition of God. But “*Rico*” is more forgiving than me when he would go into any temple, church or cave where people who have the same respect people, or for the idea of a compassionate God. He did not care if one’s religion was adorned by the trappings of the limits of the human mind. It was *Rico* that said if we could take the best from each religion and combine them, we’d have the perfect religion. But though that may be true, since when were any of these organized religions willing to share? He is a reasonable man; he is willing to go into any church despite its problems if a group of people had at least one idea – belief in God; and that is what he respected. I asked him about confronting the rabbi, the priest, the Pastor, and the Inman about their crimes against human reasoning which God gave us. He said in a Buddhist perspective that he would not; he would visit with the group and share the one central idea of awareness of a God, a creative force in and all around us. Yet, he as a dark black man trapped in America by mainstream white consciousness, he wistfully thought of how blacks could create their own “*little city*” by the shoreline. He told me how at black colleges or black bikers week at held at Daytona Beach, Florida where the local businesses would all board up when the blacks from all over America came to Daytona; but worse, the police would come out in massive arrays of phalanxes. He asked me if there was any place one could move the black weekends from Daytona Beach to somewhere where the blacks could create their own town. I said, “*Oh, you mean a ghetto?*” *Rico* said, “*That’s what the white folks call it.*”

Perhaps with Obama’s election there could be a black renaissance, where white folks, any folk could come and hedonistically relax in an approve venue without the oppressive, consequential practices of the police showing up calling it crowd control and creating violence, then calling it legal and moral. But, how can President Obama lead a black cultural renaissance if he is a white man dressed in the filleted skin of a white man? But as we lamented, there is no place to create this village by the sea in America – its all been bought up and sold to the highest bidder; bidders that stole most their wealth in collaboration with government: i.e., the government got a “*pay-off*” and gave the appearance of an open legal process –the process the crush most people with while calling it just.

## MILITARIZED REPUBLIC

### HOUSE OF ALTERATIONS

The community school house is a political battle ground between students, parents and bureaucrats; and the winner gets to assimilate the mind, and it's not the rebellious students – hence the conflict of suffering never ends. One might think that it is a contested battleground between church and state, but there is a sense of collusion between those crossroads. In my opinion, I believe that real teachers are the emulated yet rejected spiritual prophets teaching the idealism of the “*Golden Rule*” and then, maybe, teach some practical skills in order to survive from becoming a victim of dependency on government that functions on the business of killing. What is a good, or a bad teacher but something determined by politics. There is a credibility crisis in science, in technical experts, like teachers “*pushing*” twisted science; an unquestioned illusion of the mask of scientific and moral objectivity accomplished the monolithic vision of abstract theory. Trained experts, crippled by this monolithic reasoning are subjective “*know it alls*” of a system of knowledge generation that is unaccountable through a lack of questioning the means of the rationales and their corruption towards negative utopian ends; and that also includes the future training of drones to continue the line of unquestioned reasoning and its ghastly, practical uses in the field of human endeavors – mostly militaristic.

Yet the same analysis can be applied to the religious Sunday school teachers “*pushing*” traditional, unquestioned notions of god as the creative intelligence of the universe. Though I'm very harsh on the crimes of religion and state, it was at the crossroads of religious faith and formal education that I realized that among the young students was a prophetic pragmatist at odds with most teachers thinking themselves prophets “*pushing*” the politics of bad ideas – me; a student that had some success as an athlete, a 1<sup>st</sup> string football player and boxer, and some academic success. But, I was not fully assimilated to sarcastic, competitive life – but spent my life reacting to it by reading encyclopedias and religious texts explaining suffering – the spirit of madness I was learning to react too without being labeled weird and subjected to being tagged for observation. So, my own internal constitution, was watered and fertilized by bullies that birthed a contender in the arena of contentious truth; a being from the suburbs of Eden, easy going, yet like a warrior willing to challenge their physical and emotional assaults – and that included most the grown children in the village – adults.

“*Once upon a time*” I read a book that teachers ought to be like practical prophets – but all they do is profess what they learn to parrot in training as explanations as to what ails them. Most adults would like to believe that they have something to practical offer students in need of a giant prophet standing over them. But, for the most part they are trapped in assembly lines training drones with reactive behaviors created by the “*rat cages*” – the classrooms; and so, the teachers become increasingly reactionary. But the truth is, as a teacher in search of God's truth, the gift would be encountering the precocious child, a genius who has an adult understanding of emotional feelings – the real crux of human dilemmas, yet those feelings at youth have not quite been so badly rendered neurotic. Perhaps it ought to be student as prophets, because after all they are the immediate, present future. So, it's the troubled students that potentially do the most good, and the teachers that frequently do the most harm.

444

We learn to accept violence as a good thing early on in life: wherever we turn there is someone, or something threatening the psyche with forms of fear and punishments. Militarized technocracies are in the profitable business of fear and punishments, of torture, war and unjust imprisonment! But, they need students predisposed to believing that militarism is an honorable occupation. There is no money in caring for “*the people*,” except to make them pay for war in taxes, or as expendable dolts! *The Bill of Rights*, a straightforward scrap of paper, and was created to protect people from the potential, inherent criminality of government oppression; but what we have is a government that interprets, twists human rights to its advantage to cloak its' war crimes. President Obama's Treasury Secretary, Timothy Geithner, an economic and well learned student of political corruption, clarified that in late July, 2009 when he announced that “*bail-outs*” were for the recovery of the private sector, but deficits “*must come down*.” Those deficits will come down at the expense of public health and education while “*propping-up*” the greatest military war machine ever seen on the planet Earth; and the recovery of the private sector will be kept going with contracts for the military industrial complex in the business of state murder, and the prison industrial complex engaged in slave trading. Don't

---

<sup>444</sup> Milligan, Jeffrey Ayala, *Teaching at the Crossroads of Faith and School, The Teacher as Prophetic Pragmatist*, University Press of America (2002).

expect any help, except sacrificing your liberty, property and even your life to “*prop-up*” bureaucratic living, an entire way of living that is glued together with fear and acts of passive and aggressive violence.

Why are most modern people mentally ill with condemnation and hatred for others? Maybe it’s because their natural, trusting psychology from childhood has been altered by the alienating effects of being warehoused in social houses, like church and state schools “*pushing*” ghastly fantasies of “*goodness*” as to the moral purpose of a society. It’s easy to be paranoid if one has been trained to feel that god is watching every thought and action. This idea of a God of surveillances takes the form in human affairs as bureaucracies behind a screen of one-way mirrors of an all seeing “*evil eye*” constantly spying on people minding their own business. Yet despite this reality, the social lie taught is a warped belief in freedom that never really was. In the case of America, it’s like a cartoon clown, appears to be a “*fun house*” full of pleasant surprises at a carnival, but it really is a “*haunted house*” with a happy face concealing the un-pleasantries of social lies.

Children under duress are commanded to trust the institutional lies of teachers, priest and police, but some reaffirm their intuition and through experience learn to trust in the hypocrisy of adults dictating the deadly games of humanity. They learn that society is like a one way mirror in a police interrogation room: there is no privacy for the citizen-slave, but agencies of the government operate at some level government operates in private. Babies are born without knowledge of human of stupidity creating paranoia; but over a life time their minds are assimilated by institutionalized houses of mind alterations operating on fear and punishments. Then there are those who have been trapped by their own violent societies where the “*dark side*” of humanity is prostrated for all to live fully. So, they immigrate to a society that they want to join because they need to believe in the claim of it being better, but mostly learn it too is fantasy riddled with oppression – in this case Orwellian tyranny of bureaucracies powered by phobias preying upon those labeled different.

But feeling trapped and tortured between multiple ideological counterpoints is an old tale in politics. Feeling smug and confident in modern life, the history of religious idolatry has culminated in the making of new idols worshipping modernity necessary to build an artificial society; and in order to cement it together, it is necessary to destroy, assimilate the mind to maintain a belief in a system of lies bent on destroying others: i.e., the mind is tortured into compliance. We have paired together the idolatry of God with the idolatry of the nation state called patriotism. America is a militarized society, and will increasingly become even more so under President Obama! But this militant attitude is an extension of the psychosis of past religious wars between Catholic and Protestant societies, both claiming absolute truth; and from this confrontation, new forms of claims to absolute truth evolved into modern forms of secularized supremacy that now is the object of idolatry.

Starting with religion and school you were tortured by bad ideas of conformity and disturbed people created by the illogic of dehumanized notions of what people ought to be. Public school systems are giant machines; matrixes that contribute to an isolated psyche making it easier to target by experts “*know it alls*” with their own problems. But, bad experiences wherein the children become objects of control, motivates some to protect them from the absurdities of human reasoning in the construction of a human being, when all it takes is rational acceptance of all expressions of the fragile psyche. As people engaged in the making of heroic idols pursuing success, we have built up a puritanical, judgmental society long on punishments and short on compassion who reject it all. Modern society is built upon idolizing moral and scientific solutions to social problems of its’ own making, self fulfilling prophecies birthed from reactive behaviors and beliefs being viewed as immoral or weird. People love to play God; yet their understanding of omnipotence is the power to assault the mind and body to control another’s thoughts and behaviors. But, thinking themselves advanced, they still rely on punishments that require warehousing people in large scale bureaucracies which attempt to assimilate an individual’s psychology to a faith in God and country. Unfortunately, as America reacts to being a morally and economically bankrupt, we will see a growth in houses of assimilation to alter the mind, large scale public schools, military barracks and prisons.

National Public Radio (NPR) claims they support enhancing the welfare of humanity; but though well intentioned, they unwittingly participate in its denigration by assisting in promoting militarism over pacifism; of buying into the illogic of bureaucratic despotism of regimens of torture. In the great economic meltdown of 2008-09 it was reported that more people were turning to the US Army for employment and job training. During the Bush regime, Pentagon officials lamented that they were having a difficult time in meeting their recruitment numbers despite being embedded in public schools with a captive audience listening to their propaganda of being a hero; yet this hero worshipping cloaks

industrialized necrophilia devoid of the rituals of the noble warrior. But their lamentations are assuaged by granting 18 percent of all recruits a waiver around the requirements of meeting aptitude test requirements. Besides, multiple choice exams that children are trained at *ad nasseum* to master merely alters the mind to ways of reasoning that “kill-off” the creative mind. But a compassionate heart that wants to understand others naturally chafes at being bounded by authoritarians of state controlling what has been labeled their undisciplined impulses; impulses that the military wants to harness to train to carry-out state sponsored murder.

Words are the key to understanding a mindset that has been trained to be militarist. National Public Radio (NPR), like mainstream media is riddled with militarized language when they report that military recruitment is facing problems in meeting their goals.<sup>445</sup> They never really take the strangers case; the pacifist case that feels that America is a giant, disturbed bully doing in a highly organized way what it claims other nations are doing – torture, killing and robbing to sustain an unsustainable way of life. As usual, the reporters never ask the obvious questions of why people have to join an organization that makes war through defining fictitious enemies; or why people, pacifist in their nature have to be exploited and psychologically destroyed.

Where do good people, who do the most harm, learn to be fascist adhering to a particular lifestyle based upon predatory psychology? Where do people learn to buy into the illusionary logic of being greedy for recognition, love, wealth and consumptive life, yet are robbed of all of them? We learn it primarily from the parental figure of the government “pushing” violence as a means of sustaining itself. No matter how compassionate, benevolent or giving we can naturally be are we not all a bit greedy for something that we learned of? What do we learn but subjective realities backed by religious and government decrees? After having been inculcated into believing in a set of subjective ideas about what a society is through church and state, it is then necessary to teach children to fear some kind of “boogey-man” of sins then tattle-tale mostly on family and friends to pathological authoritarians agents of the state that suffer from a sadistic need to torture people with imprisonment and rehabilitation schemes. This is easy to accomplish when reinforced by ignorance and venality which is so pervasive in humanity.

When I was studying the social sciences for my PhD in Foundations of Education, I was mistakenly trained by the experts, who have a stake in it all, that children love school; or at least the “goody two shoes” do. But, I was never considered among the good for reasons that made no sense. I always wonder why as a kid myself, and my own son telling me so, that we all hated school; that we all wanted to play all day on our bicycles and small boats, two things that kids in Florida used to do go fishing. But those healthier days are gone, and have been replaced by children trapped in a box at home and school laboring away at being socialized by a paranoid and disconnected society. Children have until recently learned through playing outside, now they play indoors with computer games. But, it’s not their fault that they have to learn to be pathological by mimicking what they are shown of how society operates from their families that are trapped in religious and economic systems not of their making: i.e., adults having learned the rules just accept it as normal and natural despite any questions raised by children and themselves. Over time their innocence is worn away through education, and they too pass the ideas along.

But this helping along is easy when families are targeted by government as the primary unit of socializing “the little savages” to be dependant upon the lies of religion, and state. In most places, the government took over the function of public education from the church. Through the power of eminent domain, all citizens, slaves are targeted for “public purposes” deemed to be the “public welfare.” But in the United States, the reverse is the case though the law says they ought not to mix church and state – but - as an indicator of the social lies of America, they still do! Though masked in the supposed ethical missions of rational enlightenment in the pursuit of science, most schools like those of old, still teach basic skills relevant to the times, proper good behavior, and loyalty to God, family and king or state.

Reflecting the logic of a violent society coercing people to conform to insane purposes, like schools of old, modern schools operate on carrots and stick as well, but they call it behavioral psychology; it’s where children learn fear from role models they are told to emulate and respect, but for the most part, teenagers know they are their enemy. Besides, most schools are dead-ends that provide very little in the way of skills. For the most part, the only schools that really count if one wants an inside track to power are the rich elite schools and their fraternities where money is inherited, but rarely spread out

---

<sup>445</sup> *US Army Meets Recruitment Goals*, Morning Edition, National Public Radio (February 9, 2009).



on the fields of humanity like fertilizer. Schools where the tuition is already paid for, paid by some sponsor wanting a “pay-off.” Occasionally, an educated individual of an alternative state of consciousness trapped in state schools of assimilation may slip on by, but still they too have been subjected to attempts to alter the mind; and when properly “brainwashed” and certified by professional college degrees, they are then identified and recruited early on by those that manage the instruments of state. Given the credibility crisis of the institutions of Western modernity, the political issue is not one of totally questioning modern living, but who gets to participate in it, or control it. They had their student loans cared for in some manner. You want your egg to rule? Then, get them into Harvard, Yale or somewhere and have the young student join the *Skull and Bones* secret society, if they can, but I doubt they will be invited. One could rationalize the situation as a reject and claim to be a GDI, a God Damned Independent because surely being free thinking rambling man may likely mean homelessness. So, know your place and get trained in being a drone by the secondary and mercenary universities that “peddle” bogus degrees without any real skill base worth enslaving, except to pay-back a debt to shore-up a rotting institution of organized idiocy.

Most people want to join a group voluntarily and be a part of something, and schools are the same. But public schools are universally compulsory, and that non-voluntary aspect ought to tell a private citizen that they are not free when they are owned by a public entity with domain over the mind and body. Private schools imply power; a public school means social control. If you want your child how to get free of control, how to survive in a changing economy, teach them to be entrepreneurs in a predatory environment. For that they will need to understand how cruel the modern systems are. Like a blank slate, teach them about the ethics required to survive through legalized theft of resources converted to cash. Have them watch *Wall Street* to learn of the virtues of greed;<sup>446</sup> *Boiler Room* as to how to sell, how to manipulate people’s psychology to buy in on the idea of greed through profits;<sup>447</sup> and *Glengarry GlenRoss* peddling the lies of the company while being threaten with being terminated for failure to do so; and also know that the boss is a crook too, just don’t get caught.<sup>448</sup> But there too, if one is greedy and rich enough, they can escape the punishments of jail.

Surveys indicate that most Americans hold in high esteem the role model of teachers and soldiers, not politicians, “petty” bureaucrats and corporate journalist who they don’t trust. Yet those surveys are an illusion when most people say they don’t trust intellectuals, nor overbearing police, and though they say they “support the troops,” and teachers too, the reality is teachers are poorly paid and abused by both students and administrators, and soldiers are left penniless, homeless and insane. But, the villains that people revile somehow end up with all the power and money, and the mistrusted journalist just reports it all as something normal. The press never really asks the cutting question of why their society brutalizes itself. They perceive politicians, bureaucrats and journalist as potential liars. Yet the reality is it is the corrupt politicians and ideological rants of the press that control and influence society under the direction of the mind manipulation of the intelligence communities. All presidents were ensnared and cornered by the CIA, the DIA of the Pentagon, or any other militarized agency spying on the public. These agencies by and large operate in secrecy and they claim that all and any information is classified; they even withhold secrets of state from presidents, the congress and the judicial branches of government. Those secrets are the programs of mind control, and if need be state murder to guarantee the status quo of power.

The first lesson in mind control by the state is in elementary school where children learn the rhyme of the “*Pledge of Allegiance*” to a thing they really don’t understand. They want to pledge to be good, but how can one be good when they are mislead? But in order to make sure the program takes, the government invades the mind by colonizing it with subjective ideas; and in trying to guarantee it, the government employs an army of behavioral psychologists who punish more than reward; and if need be, medical doctors to prescribe a regimen of mind control drugs to ensure a dull mind compliant to accepting a subjective way of life as all normal and natural; that is accepting the social order as legitimate and any feelings to the contrary are wrong – sinful. Yet many of those feelings are natural responses to an unnatural world, and through ignorance, or outright manipulation, the secret bastions of power seek to control the feral side of children not so polluted with bad ideas from adults.

It’s claimed that teachers are held in high regard, but unlike most countries they are on the bottom

---

<sup>446</sup> Oliver Stone, *Wall Street*, 20th Century Fox, (1987).

<sup>447</sup> Ben Younger, *Boiler Room*, MM New Line Productions (2000).

<sup>448</sup> David Mamet, *Glengarry GlenRoss*, Zupnik Cinema Group (1992).

of the pay scale in the US while politicians and entertainers calling themselves journalist who the public has disdain for make the most in a culture of capitalism where people are inculcated into believing they too can be kings with servants and slaves. Yet in some places, students knew another truth: i.e., those modern teachers can be either an enemy to the state as well as an enemy of the people on behalf of the state. Education is a cultural experience that conveys social values as well as skills; yet modern schools emphasize social reasoning as a means to status in the village over vocational skills which feed the village. Leaders once competed to see who had the most skills that would feed the people; now they duel with words that convey lies; and it's the lies that students either accept and master, or reject as unnatural. But that alienation with the truth becomes the stage of a competition of modern ideologies which reject much of the knowledge buried in more primordial group living in rural landscapes; and believing in the creature comforts of modern technological living, most teachers are the enemies of the buried past; most would justify their moral mission to "*civilize the natives*" for their future survival. But the natives are restless after 500 years of colonization of their territory, and minds; and that would also include many from the ranks of Western societies that know the truth about their cultural roots. Many are young and as youth they must have their say; they too want a revolution to free themselves from the past!

When I was a teenager I read about Communists China and Chairman Mao's *Cultural Revolution* which harnessed the students to purge the school systems of politically incorrect teachers. I now see that the "*Establishment*" in America had its' own form of a cultural revolution, but this time it was children trained to "*snitch*" on each other and their families to agents of the state, yet not trained to "*snitch*" on teachers and certainly not police. Either way, it was the government using children to tow the party line against others. Under the Bush regime, this *Cultural Revolution* has been applied to higher education; wherein critical thinkers were run-off, blacklisted because they spoke of truth which was labeled as a type of blacklisted news which they did not want the students hearing, reading, or better yet speaking about. This reached its zenith under the direction of faith based college campus ministries harassing university teachers and complaining vociferously about them to the point of having a few terminated. I can only say based upon "*inside*" stories that any future college professors ought to avoid the plantation of the university system of the state of Georgia, or any other state in the grips of religious psychosis. How is it possible that students willingly participate in being manipulated by old blind or evil men of any political or religious ideologies? Perhaps, it is the function of education to make citizens dependent hence stupid; and higher education is dominated by egoistic academics posing as intellectuals competing over who gets to terrorize, control the other minds.

Creative writers that question the double-speak cloaking the lies of government, is something that schools are seeing less of given the hostility to any written ideas that don't convey dominant social beliefs deemed "*appropriate*," ideas if written may send one to the school psychiatrist. To avoid the doctor, one must master the "*dumming-down*" of themselves as a student by being humiliated with the results of multiple-choice tests which cripples the mind by tricking, or forcing it not to think outside the straight-jacket, the box of a formatted pattern. These "*tricky*" tests favor those trained in recognizing answers they were taught to parrot, ways of reasoning that reinforces the psychological authority of the technocratic state which controls the discourse of what is knowledge and how to test for it. Authors like George Orwell and his ideas of a monolithic state employing double-speak word games; Rod Serling and his understanding of the human psyche; and Anthony Burgess and the idea of organized, concentrated criminality of state understood the ethical and emotional dilemmas when human nature has been caught in the bench-vice of the state controlling the mind with fear. Philanthropist George Soros sponsored an intellectual enterprise that revisited George Orwell's futuristic world come to be. It was a bit of a stab trying to "*scratch-up*" a new theory to explain the police state and its effects. In a typical pseudo intellectual exercise, the twenty contributing authors stated what Orwell as a futurist didn't know in an attempted to critique Orwell of what he, as a futurist did not account for, but it seems they were more into that than creating knowledge based on their experiences and education – if they were ever able to do so given their isolation in the Ivory watch towers. According to the academic panel of "*big-shot*" experts with nothing to lose, unless they were social activists rotting in jail, that "*Big Brother-style dystopia has not come to pass.*"

Yet that is a fundamental naive blunder thinking that, because for an activists targeted by the FBI, Pentagon or any other paranoid agency which specializes in creating its own nemesis, itself the terrorist by inducing fear, they would tell you we now live in a police state. Why would a pack of mental masturbators believe in the Orwell point of view, critique it, and then at the same time vent so vociferously about the Bush regimes manipulation of the citizenry with tyrannical acts of state? Perhaps they hide behind Orwell's courage to write of the leviathan state crushing and controlling and not necessarily the rise of their own pseudo-science peddled by their government, or the

disinclination of corporate media to provide authentic, “*muckraking*” journalism motivated by being unhappy as something required to keep liberal democracy going. But, Orwell as a theorist did understand the threat of forms of tyranny from paramilitary technocracy which this panel seems to accept as democratic and under control of well intentioned Americans; but it’s under the control of a narrow, paranoid mentality that continues with increasing rationalization to “*push*” paranoia as a solution to our fears. But, it probably sputters along given the self deceptive censorship of the intellectual community; and the only thing that came out of this exercise was the presentation of self censorship by citizens masking their own doubts about being managed by the state.<sup>449</sup>

But most people are trapped between two ideologies that really never solve, but create life’s daily dilemmas. Perhaps this self deception extends to George Soros and his academic company in tow, who means well, but should have critiqued orthodox academia as a fountain of poison that is a primary building block in the foundations of the state the source of their alienation. But all of this dependency and trust on a technocratic beast starts in the schools where the state trains dependency; and apparently most faculty, administrators and students are comfortable in that idea. But, for the administrators reflecting the political climate controlling funding, they attempt to corral the students and faculty by pitting them against each other; and those that successfully politic will survive; but the others – they’re blacklisted – exiled to the trash heap. That is why I advocate rebellion and insurrection within “*the belly of the beast*” to liberate these petrified institutions that fossilize minds.<sup>450</sup>

As America’s Cultural Revolution upon itself rolls out with the passage of H.R. Bill 1955, *the Violent Radicalization and Homegrown Terrorism Prevention Act of 2007*, written with vague words defining political activism as terrorism, it will make it easy to lock-up for rehabilitation activists labeled as terrorist for advocating anarchy or other non-approved ideologies that question bad business practices. But drawing a lesson from the military’s “*don’t ask, don’t tell*” policy, these activists may have that imposed option. With the rise of the technocratic state and passage of thought control legislation, it is now possible for the government to lock-up in large mass students for political socialization and dissenters for rehabilitation. But, all the precursors for the American fascist state were always there. When we were children, before our minds were fossilized, we were programmed to believe in an artificial entity, the state, not necessarily god or truth. As students we sincerely learned to believe, and feel in the idea that if we “*pledge allegiance to the flag, of the United States of America... with liberty and justice for all*” that we would be rewarded with life, liberty and happiness; but that was a lie, because no teacher could tell the students what that was except the idea of a business enterprise – but even that was never fully explained, except from the point of view of legal usurious means to capture control of property to ultimately support a “*twisted*” state enterprise.

America needs a revolution banning capitalism from public education. Capitalism applied to public schools has gutted higher educational institutions into large scale bureaucracies of mediocrity. Education ought to be a free public good, but the Americans have privatized their public schools through the use of tuition which has lowered academic standards. In a public school treated like a public good, the academic standards are higher because a student has to earn their way in – not buy their way in as is the case with elite private colleges where any idiot with money can enter: e.g., George Bush who if not born privileged would have gone to a local junior college and most likely have been failed. The privatization of public universities through the expansion of tuition fees as revenue assist in the dividing and conquering of people who then become pitted against each other in the competition for scholarship money which is a shrinking pile in comparison to the growing pile of student debts. Like the drug addicts that universities ban through student conduct codes, though most are addicted to something, universities need the revenue stream, they need to emphasize student retention to keep the customer in a state of barrowing money until they run out - and then they get rid of the debt ridden student. Who is the beneficiary of all this debt? Banks and the bureaucratic universities are the benefactors of this usurious welfare scheme making students slaves to banks and backed up by the government. It’s usurious also of faculty and employees who each year the logic of cost demands the hiring of “*dumb-down*” teachers at low wages and the firing or retiring of tenured

---

<sup>449</sup> *What Orwell Didn’t Know - Propaganda and the New Face of American Politics*, Edited by András Szántó, A Public Affairs Reports Paperback Original (November 2007).

<sup>450</sup> This book you are reading could only have been written outside those petrified walls, or sponsored by a “*duke*” of sorts, a grant from a foundation. But, this analysis was written without funding that would have controlled, sanitized the critique; instead it was written, edited and self published. I would not expect to see this, or any real book in a public school library. Perhaps someone under the age of eighteen reading this book will now get into trouble for reading “*inappropriate*” content.

professors who know their fields.

Government funded education is meant for students and citizens to become shackled to a debt machine dependent upon bureaucratic forms of organizations that can be monitored for profits. Upon graduation, students are then further controlled by financing higher education enforced through threats of financial ruin: it is a form of both corporate and government welfare; and industry that engages in predatory lending is backed by the government regulations. There are no real choices, but options: for most feeling anxious about the future, they wanted guarantees of survival and their only choices were the deadly frauds of the military, the fraudulent debts of student loans of higher education, or a low paying job in retail sales and services of corporate America. The other option, the only hope for choices, is to be self employed and independent; but given the dependency training received in the school system that mind-set is increasingly rare – most opt for debts and taxes. And unfortunately, during the presidential campaign of 2008, most candidates claimed they would grow the ranks of the middle class through further debts schemes. Education and information ought to be considered a public good; but even liberals of the Democrat Party want to enslave the middle-class to the matrix, the plantation of state: one plantation aspirant, former President Bill Clinton, wants to tout student debts as a model of securing an education to lead to a middle-class life-style.

Rationally speaking, it's cheaper with greater rates of social and individual returns for the government to invest in public education with open admissions, but high standards. Yet education is a model to achieve some form of social control when it's more profitable to enslave people with debts to corporate overseers that have taken over the government plantation than to provide liberty and freedom from purchasing a bad education. But, these fools mostly only sell worthless paper, mass produced degrees in mediocrity, "*mental masturbation*" which nobody will employ because its mostly impractical: e.g., crazy psychologist with fractured advice; economist who can't predict tomorrow; business gurus who can't make an investment that pays; "*dummy*" teachers who can't think outside the box, except inside a classroom of mind control; or writers who can't see a world removed from this dimension and parrot its falsehoods; and musical, artistic and theatrical types who can mimic, but can't create, nor orchestrate without unison. Everybody wants to be an artist, but we have become mostly "*bull-shit artist*," without integrity because we cannot trust each others' words; and that is what the university teaches us to be –speakers of double speak, but credential "*bull-shit artist*."

Why is information that is public been privatized, carved up and sold? All information is "*out there*" for free; but we live in a world of mass produced knowledge, mass produced credentialed professionals who can't pay the debts. Many hold advanced degrees like masters and doctorates that costs over \$100,000 of debts which most are unable to pay. According to a study based on old 2000 Census data analyzed by economist from the College Board and the Project on Student Debt, they found that most graduates with a \$10,000 debt had a 10 percent probability of default; at \$ 20,000 there was an 18 percent probability of default; at \$30,000 a 33 percent default; and at \$ 40,000 over a 50 percent probability of default. And the numbers for non graduates are even more telling with a loan default rate 10 times the national averages. These high rates of default are due to the high ratios of low income to high debt: debts grew at 8 percent while income grew only at 4 percent.<sup>451</sup> Given that these default rates are based on old data, one must speculate in the economic collapse of 2007, if these rates moved upward. Workers between the ages of 25 and 34 spend and average 25 percent of their income on student debts.<sup>452</sup>

They were sold a bad bill of goods when they were defrauded into believing in the logic of employment being available, but now they worry that they will die as street people. But, the truth is, most of the world is homeless. That is why many battle the injustice of poverty; because it is a deadly indignity; an indignity enforced through the process server, the US Federal Marshal who is serving the citizen with civil papers from the government suing them for the inability to pay. Many upon graduation look for a job that requires those credentials, but after years of searching with hundreds of reject letter and not one interview – many fade away and die. Most student loans are held by young and middle age people. Many middle aged people returned to the university system as a means of reeducating themselves; they had expectations of work - that is what the politicians claimed; but there

---

<sup>451</sup> Naomi Spencer, *US: Student loan debt bearing down on graduates*, International Committee of the Fourth International, World Socialist Web Site (December 17, 2007). Analysis of student debt drawing upon information from the College Board and the Project on Student Debt 2006.

<sup>452</sup> Tamara Draut, *Strapped: Why America's 20-and-30-Somethings Can't Get Ahead*, <http://www.strappedthebook.com> (2006).

is no work. Now, years after graduation, they stare state slavery and destitution in the face. But, that is another metaphysical lesson to master: the indignity of living failed lies of society which are imposed by usurious rationales inherited by a powerful few with no understanding of reality.

What is disturbing is how the loans are written making it impossible to get out of. Assets can be seized from spouses and debt can be passed along to family after a borrower's death. The government in the past at least provided the hammer and the pile of rocks to pound; now they give you neither; Government expects one to find a pile of rubble (employment), and then shackle them with debts and taxes. If one defaults on this government underwritten loan, then their lives are ruined. In essence, we are slaves of state. Unfortunately, education became a mass produced product for sale; a product that is defective. What choice do we have here, but either confront the criminal negligence of state by not paying the loans; playing the game of manipulating the rule book to stay out of default; or emigrating to another society to sell your skills there. All this wasted energy; why can't society employ for the betterment of the villages the new crop of teachers, educated experts. Are they to be thrown out on the pile of trash; is that the ultimate outcome of unfettered industrialized capitalism? According to Naomi Spencer, a socialist writer who writes on the topic of student debts, she wrote the author that "[t]he plight of those saddled with huge loans is truly a case for socialism. Education ought to be...genuine, and completely free and open to the public...subsidized by society for the benefit of all." <sup>453</sup>

In 2008 I visited my *alma mater* where I was defrauded like many into working on degrees that never paid a dime. I was struck by the college of social science and the college of education begging me for money, donations because the state government was essentially bankrupted by Jeb Bush. It was sad to see higher education begging from those they assisted into impoverishment through debts. Being a victim of this fraud and compounded by the stolen economy engineered by the gangster Bush, I tore the letter up and cursed this injustice; the injustice of debts, unemployment and no access to higher education and health care; two institutions built by and for the middleclass. Their letters were pathetic when they claimed that they were trying to raise money to send American students abroad to meet with "future leaders." It sounded so "third world" that America has now become. The emerging wealthy nations send their next generation to America, and perhaps in the future they will take pity on the world's largest ghetto and send aid in the form of education and health. My colleague, Dr. Alastair Robb of Queensland University, Australia with dismay commented to me that despite an obvious need to invest further in education across the board, how imbecilic the State of Florida is in not investing in education and health care, but cutting back on both in the form of lay-offs and freezes on new hires.

Despite President Obama's return to Bill Clinton's Cuban policy; a policy meant to bring down the Cuban Revolution, perhaps Fidel Castro's revolutionary legacy to America will be the Cubans donating their doctors on missions to help the sick and poor of America. Frankly, perhaps American education could benefit from Cuban teachers raising awareness of America's crimes as well? That would be preferable than waiting to see if universal health care or education schemes based on profits fails to materialize under Obama – which they won't – or only in a twisted form forcing you to do business with an unethical hence failed system. That would happen now, if Bush and the legacy of his mentality would get out of the way of subsidizing the poor. Likewise, Hugo Chavez of Venezuela has already provided subsidized heating fuel for the poor in northern US cities. Despite global energy politics, in Venezuela gasoline cost 12 cents a gallon, and in America the poor pay anywhere between \$2.00 and \$5.00 and up. Since Obama's domestic agenda is very full with being caught between the wants of the oligarchs and the needs of the people, and the oil needed to keep the machines going with energy subjected to volatile price swings, perhaps Hugo Chavez will support the poor of America once again since the rich and their stolen bounty won't. The legacy of Bush was his venal or incompetent intentions to starve out another government, but he picked perhaps the wrong energy sector to strangle. It seems counter to the benefit of people wanting to be middle class, yet are enslaved by government's incompetence and favoring the powerful business lobbies. I came to see all public institutions as being built by the emerging middle class that used the institutions of education and health as a means of constructing functional society. But, those institutions built by the growing middleclass under President Franklin Roosevelt, political economic extremisms would only argue for privatized education and worse privatized hospitals which would leave most folks out in the cold.

Yet, when young independent minded students untainted by buying into higher education and its

---

<sup>453</sup> Naomi Spencer, *US: Student loan debt bearing down on graduates*, International Committee of the Fourth International. Comments sent by socialist to the author on the rationale of subsidized education to better society, in lieu of usurious student debt schemes.

debts learn of this reality they naturally complain. Some even start to question the Pledge of Allegiance, but still try to be true to these words of allegiance to justice; some youth try to enact the idealism carried in the words, but they are squashed, or at least discouraged while in public school because they are being trained for higher education to further their dependence upon the system. School boards and administrators across the nation may teach social studies, but to act the lessons out from those studies is forbidden. But, perhaps punitive policies reflect local politics as was the case in November of 2004 when a group of 85 students from Boulder, Colorado high school situated in a liberal college town had a sit-in at the high school protesting war. They were protesting the federal requirement mandating military recruiters in schools, and they were expressing their perception of a bleak future for their generation; a future of wars and bankruptcy. All the students wanted were for the oppressive "*control freak*" adults to listen to their concerns. But, generally these types of social student activism is dealt with through expulsion and suspension as was the case in November of 2007 in Chicago when the superintendent punished nineteen students with suspension and expulsion. Furthermore the expulsions were meted out to the lower academically performing students. All of these practices at controlling the thoughts of the students are done in the name of not allowing the disruption of the educational process.

I am always struck by the fact that foreign governments fear the students rather than the students fearing the government as is the case on American university campuses. When I was in Oaxaca, México, I visited the public university there. I witnessed the social protest against the government; but a government cloaking its failures in the lies of state when they labeled these protests as street gangs. For pseudo academics hiding in strange places like North America the notion of gangs of students shooting it out on a university campus is difficult to believe, unless it's the lone, alienated mind wanting to kill everybody. But for Mexican society, it's not the lone wolf facing authority, but entire communities confronting fascism in the streets against the riot police. But the government there has painted an image of hooligans, not social political activism; and this false image is one of the reasons that the public university in Oaxaca is widely considered to be the worst public university in the country. But I wonder: is it really the worst public university in the country, and from whose point of view? Having survived a few shootouts myself having witnessed social conflict across México's *Zocalos* (public plazas) some may regard it as good news. I always related to my American alienated students how they had been so "*brainwashed*" that they ought to go to another country like France and México to learn how to liberate themselves by making demands on their government that places the interests of a few over the many.

Government has a record of turning truth into lies. But, most American students don't see it that way because they automatically like "*robot sapiens*" accept the lies of their teachers that assumes that social activism based upon facts is merely "*hooliganism*." Most just want to take their place in the corporate and government lines because they had become so dependent on the system that they feel is going to make them rich; so despite a failed economy, they without question are willing to defend it at their own peril. But the predatory economics has failed to deliver the dream, only nightmares of how to survive like 19<sup>th</sup> Century Chinese "*coolies*" on the new low rent wages of America.<sup>454</sup> But most of us are merely "*niggers*" and "*coolies*" of a social system that favors large collective pools of money over impoverished groups of people that are targeted for socialization schemes while being their voices are muted by divide and conquer politics.

With a collapsed economy, this dependence for a job in a militarized economic system will have fresh new ground to expand into along the frontier with México in "*The War on drugs*." The Americans claim that gang violence is spilling over from México, but the truth is, it is American fascism and its social ills and violence spilling out on the Americas and then "*returning home to roost*." Unfortunately, a reactive President Obama is fanning the flames of violence when he furthers the policy of militarizing the border with America's bureaucratic constituents in need of a mission. Rather than providing the obvious solution by lifting the prohibition on drugs, the conversation in policy circles is reminiscent of President Woodrow Wilson justifying his failed invasion of México to teach the Mexicans morals on how to govern. And now, the conversation speaks of a failed Mexican state that cannot be tolerated along the frontier. I can only speculate that any US invasion "*pushing*" a moral agenda justifying their right to rescue a failed Mexican enterprise will fail if it picks sides between the right and left wings of Mexican politics. Besides, the source of the drug problem is the abusive American way of living that has spilled out upon other societies, and now they are blamed by

<sup>454</sup> "*Coolie*," a pejorative British word similar to the American word "*nigger*" that was used to describe unskilled hired laborers contracted to work in British, French, and Dutch colonies and later America. The use of contracted Asian labor became common after the abolition of the African slave trade.

a “bully” state as the problem. And since Mexican President Calderon, like past presidents educated in economics at US universities like Harvard, is a modernist stooge oppressing his own people backed-up by guns financed by the banking cartel; weapons purchased from the Americans that most *indianist* Mexicans have never received justice from, except through the barrel of a gun. And America, true to its’ roots, will be once again on the side of structured evil brought against people who see the drug cartels as one and the same with banking cartels. Yet, the oppressed people tired of this hypocrisy will be led by Mexican students trained to challenge an evil system paved with stones of pious oppression. What will America do when the socialist remerge in a rebirthing of the past spirit and actions of Mexican socialist, President Lázaro Cárdenas, (1895-1970), president from 1934 to 1940? For now, they predictably are reactionaries to the political actions, especially energy, of Hugo Chavez of Venezuela or Morales of Bolivia; they are scared of all the spirits once again placed in power by various means of the poor in nearby Cuba, México, Nicaragua, Ecuador and Bolivia?

Public schools in America teach capitalism, the basis of its’ own failures; failures caused by an emphasis on individualization of building private estates not based upon cooperative socialism, but predatory economics, usurious relationships. American schools claim the mission of teaching literacy and skills to youth necessary for the labor marketplace; it is a ruse because they really are institutions of mind control; mind control that most faculty and administrators are unaware of, but some of their students are, in particular the minds of minorities. While students abroad are trained in sociology and know that powerful interest are responsible for most of the social ills of unemployment and crime, in America they are trained in the psychology of blaming themselves for being unable to reach a materialistic standard which powerful people inherit; and of course religion backs up this bad psychology by shifting the blame of failure onto to the powerless by the idea of God anointed punishments or rewards. American public schools and the ill trained faculties and administrators that populate these institutions are more interested in teaching these false truths than in raising awareness of reality.

Administrators in America society are more concerned about controlling the minds of students than in freeing them; and fearful teachers just want to survive being banished from the “rat cages” and stupid administrators they are forced to deal with; yet they are blamed when socialization programs fail. They want to call “critical thinking skills” as merely a mathematics class, when it really is the “social studies” class. But there too, that class has been taken over by the government to inculcate loyalty to the state in the guise of social science when it really is a civics class; something that was mandated during the paranoia and political witch hunts of the Cold War of the 1950s. Fortunately, these classes are a partial failure: i.e., the students know its “bullshit,” and so did you when you were young, but now maybe an old hypocrite, because the idealism of youth see the lies of the cynical and sarcastic old people that control all the levers of power. The most dangerous people are old - not young, and that is the real civic lesson that the class won’t talk about.

But, the government claims they are successful; yet, it’s merely a delusional ruse to legitimate the police state. And to guarantee it, they hand pick students that make good grades in conformity and dependency. Generally, they test high on all the multiple choice exams like mathematics and vocabulary, but they write poorly, and are unable to think imaginatively. It was my experience as a graduate student, then doctoral professor, that the high scorers were crippled in critical skills necessary to survive, unless they were employed by the state and its misuse of subjective rationales. Most the college students I encountered were incapable of being entrepreneurs of the streets creating wealth, running a hustle to survive; and the feral children I knew could run circles around these “robots.” My experiences, and the ones I observed of homeless “kids” hustling the streets of Latin America that taught me to strive for independence; and that require hard work and imagination; but the “system” said it was the one to teach us through the use of hard work mastering some evaluation scale that is controlled by money – controlled by old angry people; most likely bitter because the juices of life have been drained from their bodies. But, the sensationalized newspaper headlines ranting about failed school systems and inappropriate student behaviors means success for the individual politicians, bureaucracies and companies rushing in to force their solutions to ill conceived problems that does not have to exist, but are created by emphasizing the wrong solutions. Problems function to the benefit of all; and old money, powerful interest control the linkages between the government and business in the form of budget expenditures in propping up large scale school systems that feeds both public and private entities through big “pay-offs” in the form of contracts and employment.

One can see just how successful these propaganda classes are that do not question how society really functions; and this lack of questioning of an educational system that visually looks like, and

acts like a Nazi concentration camp is indicative of schizophrenic society: e.g., public schools are spaces of high concentrations of students surrounded by fences that have the effect of “lock-downs” in reaction to disturbances of any kind including rumors. In short it’s becoming more frequent as a means of corralling and controlling children into tight spaces. The lack of, or not allowing a discussion on the obvious, is like an entrenched virus of a brutal police state rearing its ugly head in communities like Stuart and Fort Peirce, Florida, social anachronisms from the past: i.e., as the nation cries for economic and moral change from its sins of the past, but Stuart and Fort Pierce have become more entrenched in reactionary militarist solutions of curfews and dress codes as to overblown problems resulting in police brutality against children; and “shitty” public schools full of mediocrity have become an extension of the police.

For example, in Martin County schools in Florida the local newspaper carries stories about supposed delinquent students being a threat to their teachers, when arguably the enemy is the menticide of white America particularly directed at students of ethnicity or color. In order to sell newspapers in an industry on the decline, the Scripps Howard Company “pushes” false images of young people out of control with inordinate behavioral problems. Their focus, their customers are the older retirees along the Treasure Coast, so these stories of stereotypes in sensationalized headlines on the front pages help shore up lagging sales. These stories merely parroted the stereotypes of youth running in gangs through-out the school hallways, when in fact the students may have been expelled by a teacher for merely expressing their difference of opinion which is contrary to the false consciousness of “white-bread” America. Fate has a funny way of revealing truth: e.g., I read in the Stuart News, a newspaper I read for one year that never did any real investigatory journalism, in Florida about a small group of black female high school students that were expelled from Martin County schools because they apparently talked back to the white female teacher. Fate brought the slandered party, the young black woman to my door as my next door neighbor. In typical American fashion she was denied, thwarted in her attempts to get an education; now she attends GED night school. It is a trick of fate, because though I possess a Ph.D., I too am a high school drop-out and a holder of an equivalency diploma. I counseled the young 17 year old black woman that she was a good student and the teacher was a poor ignoramus. The young woman’s name is Brandy, a woman that the “system” insisted upon treating like a child, when in fact it’s the “system” that is childish and “creepy.”

This false image of gangs has reached the absurd point when local county and city commissions pass laws making clothing illegal because it’s dubiously associated with gangs. This is absurd when such clothing is merely a passing fancy of what many youths like; the use of clothing styles as a way of parsing out from the older generation their own psychological identity. Even more disturbing is when the police “push” the false idea that kids are under constant pressure to join a gang; and if one is considered a part of a gang, this includes criminalizing internet usage, and taking photographs which is a normal activity given the all pervasive use of cell phones. The police arbitrarily labeled any crime by a youth as gang related when most are not; and if convicted of a crime one will be labeled a domestic terrorist and have to register with local law enforcement. In order to get a grip over the public, the police use the inflated image of gangsters to pass laws which effectively arm the police while de-arming the citizens. This also includes making illegal the use of bullet vests; but the reality is, most people don’t have one, but the police do. Perhaps this idea of outlawing the protective vest is a ruse to de-arm the population giving the police the upper hand over any brewing domestic protest wherein a person would wear a vest to protect themselves from police brutality, or even a stray bullet not intended for them. I image, given the collapsing economy that we can expect more social unrest in the streets. And course legislation of this type targeting youth also includes the seizing and forfeiture of property that is dubiously claimed to be linked to criminal activity. Now, this may be true, but in a minority of cases. Just like the 80 percent of seized assets that DEA holds as not being related to any crime: e.g., the “kids” old car being seized as a gangster automobile because the kid was caught smoking marijuana.<sup>455</sup>

The key to understanding the issue of a lack of freedom of speech, of thought in public schools is to understand the constraints imposed by the Equal Access Act to campus; it’s the recurrent issue of sex which teenagers naturally require, because nature demands it, yet adults ignoring their own promiscuous past demand abstinence from young adults. The federal act supposedly allows students the right to have clubs and assemble, but school boards and administrators determine which clubs are allowed and only if there is no discussion of sex, or the use contentious language labeled profanity, or politics. In November 2007 the ACLU filed a federal lawsuit against the Okeechobee County School

<sup>455</sup> Michael Peltier, *Bill updates state gang violence laws*, Stuart News (March 12, 2008).



District on behalf of the Gay-Straight Alliance which wanted access to the high school as a club. The suite says the ban against the alliance is a violation of the act. They wanted to discuss the issue of homosexuality, but the board disallowed it because Florida state law requires students be taught abstinence and the [supposed] benefits of monogamous, heterosexual marriage. It does beg the question of why an organization like the Pentagon that deals in death and denies the right of speech of homosexuals in the military to declare themselves so, why they are allowed access and the other organization placed in effect under a “*gag order*.”

Perhaps it's related to the insane policy of “*don't ask, don't tell*” which is the logic that will be employed in the future when the government won't ask a citizen their politics, and the citizen has the right not to tell as related to the Fifth Amendment of self incrimination. But, if that civil liberty is placed on the cutting block, then the interrogation methods of torture developed by the CIA will be used to coerce a confession from the citizens. Yet, this don't ask, don't tell policy as applied to police agencies also allows for the continuance of steroid abuse and overt and latent acts of violence against homosexuals by repressed homosexuals, and marijuana users which these agencies seek to criminalize. Yet, the Courts in the business of twisting words, could rule in favor of the “*gag-order*” imposed by the school district: this abridgment of constitutionally protected free speech of what is considered profanity and discussion of sexual content are two areas that the Supreme Court ruled are not protected free speech under the First Amendment. But, not all is lost: as a teacher, one must find the irony in the lessons of any imposed situation. These laws represent previous backward eras that were driven by phobic violence. These lawsuits serve as agents of change and represent the evolution of society to move forward. Yet, devolution is also possible given this Court's rulings; young adults see it as a generational issue of hypocrisy, and that is one of the oldest human lessons to learn, and most likely many in their generation twenty years from now will repeat the story.

It would be rational to pledge one's allegiance to an ethical and moral person dispensing social justice, or an idea that empowers life, yet pledging one's allegiances to an object, a flag seems to create an artificial delusional belief of hope in another artificial entity, a political state. It is also obvious that the US is not one indivisible nation, but one nation of euro centric people dividing-up other cultural nationalities. Under God for sure, but whether God approves of divine manifest destiny to dominate the world is yet to be determined because liberty and justice for all is a lie because only the elites can assure it for themselves. Some of us learned that justice was oppression and liberty was held hostage by a labyrinth of rules, and ignorance of the rules was no excuse, though the rule book was over tens of thousands of pages requiring an army of schooled lawyers to interpret it - but if one had money, one could almost always buy their way out of vices of the rule books. But, the malice and oppression of the state does produce the reactions of truth which force society to evolve. Students, who learn their lessons well, note the inconsistencies in society. They recognize the teacher of state to be the agent of menticide. But, nature is strong, and she produces from the ranks of the academics the seeds for insurrection and rebellion by students trapped in the concentration camps for children called public schools.

When we were children we encountered the police in school. We were told by the teacher that the policeman was “*Officer Friendly*” and we could trust him. Like a knight of old, he would protect us from bad people who wanted to hurt us. But some of us learned that you could trust them - you could trust them to be their authoritarian themselves trying to hurt you out of ignorance or malice. The truth was some of us were afraid of a large man dressed in shorten-fingered black gloves exposing his knuckles, and armed with a club and large gun, accompanied by an intimidating muzzled German shepherd dog. Though I feared the dog, I felt bad for the dog being muzzled. While listening to the policeman, I thought of the bullies and how I could use some protection, but I never really understood what the police were saying about drugs and evil people. He told us to report anything bad - like friends or relatives smoking funny looking hand rolled cigarettes. I started to keep an eye out for them, but they never really appeared as the police described them. I wanted to be their [police] friend, but it seemed to me that the police harassed students more than protecting us from some unseen gangster out to get us. The gangster it turned out was our own families. But, since the government knows that the family is the chief unit of socialization, its policies are directed at the family structure. Immigrant family units embedded in a myriad of cultural values that must be assimilated so that some of these values which are contrary to secularized Puritanism do not compete in the public realm of “*white bread*” politics that controls the definitions of what constitutes deviancy. Deviancy in the family is always defined by a power structure which controls the relativity of morals.

But I learned that most role models, especially the police were false: they claimed to love the children and want to protect them; but they made poor teachers because they would not listen to

students, but just try to direct them to “*tattle-tale*” on mommy and daddy. But, there are always real teachers that project authority through listening. There way seemed unethical and without mercy, just fear of punishments for things that really are not harmful until someone said it was and launched an inquiry starting in the principal’s office. When I was in school I had two teachers that were real human beings that taught ethics and self discipline by developing the gifts that God gave you; and if God made you a merciful man, then be that. They were the football coach Michael Myers and a retired Marine Corps colonel who we addressed as Colonel McTagart. Both men were winners in their fields and held higher education degrees; they were in the business of applied education. The football coach was willing to lose a game to teach a moral lesson to the team; and he gave organization to a gang of boys by confronting the bullies within it as fractured egos by promoting individuals into positions of ability rather than social standing; then always reminding first string players to be humble and sharing my giving those with less ability playing time too at the expense of individual victories of touchdowns and yards gained. And then there was the “*old man*,” a Second World War Marine veteran was willing to listen to his troops – his all male student class of trouble makers.

I loved my teachers and they loved us – in their own way. The coach was part Cheyenne Indian and Hebrew and reputedly a consumer of alcohol and funny cigars; and of course the Colonel drank his Prozac, scotch on the rocks; a drink to steady the nerves of a launch being on the rocks while under Japanese enemy fire. Somehow this Marine seemed authentic, not the fake ones my ROTC students told me of in the Iraq War; of senior officers hiding in an air-conditioned trailer directing young scared post pubescent youth to their deaths. I know the Colonel, a leader, a teacher would hear me out, that I have a right to be free from being locked-up for indulging in plants; that I have a right to speak my mind about humanity’s madness for wars without spiritual purpose of protecting life, but one of protecting power and money. The colonel was a warrior with an intellectual bent; he’d would yell and listen, then make a deal with a reasonable request without punishments. The colonel gave me a license to think, a way of achieving something that somebody said had worth. The old colonel liked me because I read the book and he felt that it proved that he might be a good teacher when his civilian contemporaries said he was not. That is why they dumped all the “*bad boys*” in his class? But with the old fashion 19<sup>th</sup> Century Marine Corps ethics of discipline, I could think a bit, be one of his best students, it was the only class I really liked because he treated me well, if I behaved; and him I respected for his command of the room, because he knew that real leadership was thinking about the least powerful soldier, student, or employee in any squad. A few years later, I ran into him later in early adult life and though I was only eighteen, he treated me like a man when he bought me my new found poison, alcohol.

I now understand the power of a teacher: as a youth I would have rebelled, but followed the directions of Coach Myers and Colonel McTagart, but today, there are very few authentic teachers. But all morals and ethics are a bit relative and not entirely absolute, and I did rebel after these two teachers when I did encounter a priest that forced an absolute view on me. And virtues that these two men taught me are now liabilities in a modern world. Any point of view as a cultural story can be rationalized - justified as truth. The Colonel just wanted us to have ethics; he did not demand that we be religious. Education is meant to train children of the state which owns them culturally and politically; but now they want to train children with faith based initiatives peddling narrow definition of morality which justifies killing on behalf of the state. The infamous German leader Adolph Hitler and his boy scouts, the Hitler youth, that grew up into SS storm troopers were trained to a tribal ethos of German racial and cultural superiority of the “*Übermensch*” (eugenics Superman). They too felt moral to their cause - and came close to obtaining it. Similarly, Communist soviet Red Czar Joseph Stalin’s (1879-1953) communist youth too were socialized to be moral to the communist point of view. Both used indoctrination of children to maintain political order by having them incorporated into the police state then teaching children to inform on the attitudes and opinions of their parents. In contrast to the Communist and Fascist, America had boy and girl scouts and schools that taught the values of the enlightenment - of the common man opposed to the eugenically engineered superman. The Second World War saw the culmination of these ideological conflicts in large scale movement of military troops all former school children trained to walk in single file.

All modern states use schools as institutions of control by instilling fear; fear which is spread by policies that are universal to all wards of state with attendance being compulsory in order to indoctrinate values and beliefs into the frighten psyche of children telling them they are bad. This is necessary in order to preserve, or create a social order based on obscuring the truth about the lies peddled by organizations that drive government policies. American schools are no different in teaching values and beliefs of a prevailing social order and its cultural rationales: thirty-one states

have statutes mandating and encouraging character education.<sup>456</sup> Unfortunately, this means a violation of the mind by fearful religion posing as a faith based initiative between religious values and government. However, rather than focusing upon rational ethics of tolerance and acceptance, character development is based upon Judeo-Christian religious and puritanically based phobias which define good and bad; and that good and bad requires intolerance and no acceptance of contrasting views about the contents of the mind and managing the body's demands for pleasure.

Similar to the methods employed by the fascist and communist, American policy is to teach children, coach them to spy upon their families and report their behaviors to a school functionary like a counselor or police officer. On the face of it, government programs appear to be well intentioned, but they cloak an agenda that spreads bad science and "creepy" interpersonal ethics. The school program Drug Abuse Resistance Education (DARE), is the nation's largest delivery network of skewed information to 26 million children a year in 75 percent of all school districts.<sup>457</sup> This education program cloaks itself in the mantle of cultural diversity. The government's definition is not one of cultural acceptance, but rather the notion of tolerance based upon intolerance. There is no acceptance, participation of other cultural ethos in policy acknowledging that alcohol and cigarettes are not the only drugs in town. Even pious ethics of the prophets would say "don't judge;" and that idea is furthered carried out by some psychiatrists that accept the patient's use, or overuse of substances. But, in schools, everyone dare not be assimilated to English or learning to be "a snitch." So, unfortunately the definitions of what is forced upon students as rational and moral has resulted in immigrants and sub-cultures abandoning their own flawed belief systems for another; and "acting white," in the head helps most "get on by" in perhaps in securing the job of enslaving others with institutional lies.

The easiest thing to teach is fear while inspiration can be the most difficult. Programs such as DARE have one simple mission: they don't teach how to analyze information and acquire an understanding about addictions, just a learned reaction to addictive habits by teaching fear while inspiring children to spy on people with these habits - and most do of sorts. These programs are merely police agents parading as teachers, "coaches," certified as school resource officers terrorizing, twisting families apart: i.e., placing children in psychological dilemmas of choosing between fear inducing authority at school and home life. These programs are purveyors of the dark motives of the mind manipulators behind the scenes. They merely seek to turn children into "snitches" of state in order to control society. Arguably, it's a set of unethical, dubious anti-family ethics that undermine the ethic of family loyalty - loyalty to the primary unit of socialization. Because family is the primary unit of socialization - the government knowing this needs to get a "grip" over it. Being loyal to family members is an indicator of love? The statement "I stood by you through thick and thin." has merit in a disconnected world that has just ripped you out of the home and placed one in jail. Who else but family would bail the defendant out?

Rather than emphasizing rational policies making space for the reality of substances used by people, the government emphasizes puritanical phobias called morals used to lock-up people doing no harm. Instead of educating children with rational information to make their own choices, their methods of the "means [of lies] justifies the ends" imparts manipulated information driven by the fear of arrest, resulting in programs that merely teach a series of malevolent ethics based upon distortions and relative definitions of morality that twist, trouble the mind: i.e., that if nature's plants are drugs, hence mislabeled evil; and if one's "daddy" or "mommy" consumes funny looking evil plants, then the child is abused - is a victim of family life, and the evil parents need to be punished by removing their children from their home. This "brain-washing" sets the stage for paranoia, wherein no one can trust anyone, not even their own families. But you can trust people to be themselves - traitors. Certainly, "brothers will betray a brother. Indeed as a policeman I would say find a man's brother, and you're halfway home." <sup>458</sup> Policies presented as representing "family values" merely undermine independency and creates a dependent relation between family and state based upon fear of failure,

---

<sup>456</sup> Charles C. Haynes and Marvin W. Berkowitz, The Forum: Character Education in the USA, *What can schools do?* USA Today (February 20, 2007), p. 13A.

<sup>457</sup> DARE, *Inside the 21st Century School House*, <http://www.dare.com/home/newdareprogram.asp> (1996).

<sup>458</sup> Robert Bolt, script based on Boris Pasternak's novel *Doctor Zhivago* Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (1965). Actor Alec Guinness as the state policeman reflecting on how to find an enemy of the state by finding a man's brother; in his case- his own half brother Dr. Yuri Zhavago. However the policeman never betrayed his brother, but gave him warrants and passes out of Moscow to the countryside where he could hide out from the anarchy of the Russian Revolution.

and threats of punishing incarceration for non-compliance.

Policies like these merely enhance a parentless society because the real parent is the state - and all parents and children are slaves to the state under the Fourteenth Amendment which merely guarantees the right of being the objects of control in the behavioral schemes of technocracy run amuck. This requires inculcating youth to attitudes based upon information taught to them, to achieve behavioral compliance concerning certain consumptive habits by reporting these behaviors in the home by children to school authorities. Educational programs tied to attitudinal surveys on drugs are administered and longitudinal numbers are compiled. Obviously, the results are to change attitudes, and behaviors. But the results are always mixed on behaviors deemed deviant such as smoking cannabis.<sup>459</sup> Sounds like methods of mind, thought control of the new parent -the state - a parent that employs behavioral stick and carrot psychology in managing all the families of America? Government is a bullying parent discouraging subjective definitions of bad behavior with threats of removing the children from the parents and criminally charging them while encouraging good behavior defined as compliance achieved with either threats of punishments with little rewards. But this early education in reporting deviance to the parental authority of the state, later serves as the basis for encouraging people to telephone the authorities and report deviance in the neighborhood, or while even driving. This reporting of drivers rating, snitching on each other is encouraged by the police in 26 states and the Governors Highway Safety Association is encouraging more given that aggressive driving triggers more than \$40 billion a year in damage and thousands of fatalities. Though the program is justified as ridding highways of dangerous driving, some traffic safety experts point out the legal ramifications of what essentially are accusations by vindictive drivers angered at each other, and the potential of overwhelming police with dubious calls. These experts say no scientific study has been conducted evaluating the effectiveness of these snitch programs.<sup>460</sup>

But parents today are trapped by the dysfunctional policies of control and accountability over children which the government considers their property though religion and family may see it likewise. These policies are dysfunction because of the competition of ideas, no matter how dubious or true in the political arena. On one hand education is universal and compulsory for all minor children; yet many parents knowing that public schools are concentrated criminality are being thwarted with threats by the state if they home school their children. The state governments are increasingly making it more difficult to home school children by raising the requirements for doing so: e.g., California requiring at least one parent having a college degree as a teacher. But, that assumption of competency is partially false given the mediocrity from the "dummy-down," training of teachers versus real teachers drawn from all walks of life that have understand life. Perhaps the accreditation process is too laborious and measures concepts that do not include real information of applied skills. But the system, knowing how incompetent they are in transmitting skills, argues that children need socialization, or friends. But this also is a dubious argument: e.g., a child now can join a gang in the school hallways to escape the violence of concentrated criminality created by government policies that belief in large scale institutions as a means of management people through surveillances. So, in the face of the monstrous creation of a concentration camp, the gangs are the families which help children survive the crimes of the police state. Moreover, in addition to demanding that parents not discipline their children because it's been labeled child abuse, the government still holds the neutered parent accountable for the behavior of their children deemed out of control. Apparently the government wants the parents to dispense with corporeal punishment while government itself abuses people with violence.

As a parent I never used corporeal punishment with my own son, though I was tempted to when the pressure from the school system was unrelenting. They always claimed my son was "lazy" and psychologically troubled. But, he was like his father - a philosopher. He was loyal to me - not the school which harassed us incessantly with concerns that were unfounded. Our only crime was that we were considered "eccentric." I see that as meaning a unique strange individual. But may be not; just merely a small family of two aware human beings. Politics makes strange bedfellows, for as much as I critique the psychosis of religion, I do support the home schooling movement largely led by the religious communities because they correctly view large public schools as a threat to the

---

<sup>459</sup> Kelly Tyko. *Substance Abuse Report Mixed*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (January 10, 2007), P. A-1.

<sup>460</sup> Larry Copeland, *Programs rat out reckless drivers: tipsters turning in dangerous motorist*, USA Today (June 11, 2007).

independence of the family unit wanting to be free of government control; controlling their children through the unethical values of being “*snitches*” for the government on problems of the government’s making due to its addictions to modern reasoning. Through the mean spirited and judgmental “*Jesus community*,” which hated me anyway, I was able with the help of the Devil and with the approval God deceive them into “*fixing*” the paperwork necessary to trick a “*fixed*” corrupt system. The “*kid*” was able to skip school and hang-out with his father who taught him his politics.

Education is really about is politics. But, again I was fooled by a system politically connected that claimed enlightenment: I was able to get my son into an elite university run school. The conclusion of that experience was a school system whose sum was greater than all its parts. Rather than being a qualitative school, it merely was an exemplar of the factory model of mass education. The university school was a microcosm where the worst policies in curriculum and behavioral controls were perfected; a place where bad ideas are carried out by the well intentioned. It was an institution of guinea pigs where every manner of psychometric testing was employed. Needless to say, the system knowing I was a single father, assumed that the “*kid*” and I had problems and therefore we fit many a label there. But rather than withdrawing my son, we stuck it out much to the detriment of ourselves given the levels of stress we encountered; stress that was non-existent before we re-enrolled into a public school; but this one was the experimental school where the instruments of control were created and refined.

Eventually, three months before graduating from high school, my philosopher son told me it was driving him crazy; so at 17 he ran off with a run-away girl named “*Mama Truth*.” While on the road, he completed his education by living in hippie communes, Mexican barrios, and diverse small rural and large towns. There, on the road he learned about ordinary everyday people trying to survive the same insane experience called America. After three months of this sojourn though technically he was a high school drop out he was allowed to take some final exams and other forms of mental masturbation and he was awarded a high school diploma; that, combined with a very high set of SAT scores he could get into most schools of higher education; but being smart, cautious and having grown up in the university school environment he has forsaken higher education for the moment because he sees most education as a form of fraud to control people; and he is correct in that assertion. Now, he too is faced with the dilemma between real vocational skills which create or a degree in some “*bullology*” which create nothing, but merely back up the social schizophrenia of the matrix of modernity.

Modern schools are merely concentrated pathology from top to bottom which is unnecessary because they are created through building monolithic institutions that bring out the worst in human behaviors; many people know that large concentrations of people are potentially concentrated criminality. But what that criminality actually is or means is the debate between citizens and the government. And unfortunately the ideas of what and who are the good and the bad, and how to manage that is determined by ignorant experts directed by social ignorance and powerful people and vested institutions. Obviously the government determines how that conversation will play out, but claims it’s the will of the people; but really technocrats with bad information and training combined with politics makes the decisions as to how to control the school curriculum and “*appropriate*” behaviors deemed non-threatening. So students ought to be careful in how they express ideas and the implications of those ideas. American society and what its’ particular historical experiences have taught the citizens have been capitalism and puritanical religion which drive the rationalities embedded in school policies and employed methods of teaching based on notions of quantitative efficiency, not qualitative thinking which questions power.

Unfortunately, America makes bad choices at stifling open conversation on controlled substances banned from school campuses while claiming to be an open society with freedom of speech and thought. Though public schools pretend to be centers of intellectual learning, they merely teach allegiance to basic values and beliefs in God and Country, religion and making money. They don’t entirely teach advanced skills needed to compete in a global society; and they certainly don’t teach that anti-drug policies are oppressive. This link between the police state and schools is justified by the socially biased stance that blames the 21<sup>st</sup> Century school house as ineffective, unaccountable with the safety issues labeled as domestic terrorism directed at students and parents. Yet, there seems to be no understanding by authority that the factory school model is a partial basis of events generating reactive alienation to the tyranny of the state seeping into almost every crevice of private space and personal associations. This false image of unaccountability is a farce when the school is the authority.

Originally, the police were a civil organization given special legal powers by the government to

maintain public order by protecting citizens from harm by solving and preventing classical crimes of assault and robbery that victimize citizens; now the government is addicted to assaulting people with fear and stealing their property. They were to ensure that regulations are obeyed, and prevent crime within a particular area or sphere of activity. Yet the definition of public order is the definition of social and cultural notions of order. Unfortunately, notions of correct behavior concerning consumed substances are solely based on the dominant culture - and America is dominated by protestant, whites defining public order. Yet, many white people are also tired of this enforced norm, for it goes against another value and belief - Liberty. The police are mostly white and politically conservative males that desire to enforce this subjective standard of correct behavior: they are a group of narrow minded, authoritarian personality type people that seek to make others' opinions or behavior conform to their own, yet these people lie and steal too.

Police with regularity, legally steal and worse, perjure themselves through false affidavits concerning evidence to "put away" people they don't like. Obviously, America has evolved into a Para-military state which has become a country repressively controlled by a government ruled by corrupt elites and parasitic technocracies; a country in which the government uses police, especially secret police activities, to exercise strict or repressive control over the population's personal habits, and ultimately attempting to control their values and beliefs. They dubious, and ultimately oppressive values and beliefs taught through schools and public service advertisements as superior over all others. With the rise of the paramilitary bursary, a military constituency has grown which is primarily politically conservative and religious. This has ramifications for policy: military personnel vote and with increased militarization of society a politician could buy the vote by growing paramilitary budgets.

The United States, Russia and China are super powers that manage their populations through centralized mandated policies of social control: i.e., both are technocratic, totalitarian states that tyrannize with fear. China never claimed to be free, but America does, and that's the rub, because neither is America. Like America, China too teaches its students political loyalty and informing on others; yet the Chinese are better educated than their American counterparts: China actually has a better record of teaching mathematics, teaching engineering and scientific skills. When I taught a graduate level class in education and culture, the Chinese students told me of school officials spying on them behind portal doors of the classroom similar to the small windows on the front doors of classrooms designed for administrative observations of the teacher and students. China and the US are societies that are very similar in their reactions in how they control socially labeled deviance. Both are faced with the dilemma of a future filled by masses of young people adrift in an impersonal, monolithic-gray society of the super state, parentless societies where orgies of random violence erupt in reaction to being mindless pawns in the cynical hands of authoritarian bureaucrats.<sup>461</sup> Dealing with large scale populations, both societies stand on the edge of either relegating themselves to the nightmare of a totalitarian state, or evolving, changing to accommodate realities in another way. Both hold promise, if they would cooperate, exchange, cross-pollinate with each other. America needs to share the global stage with other societies in order to evolve, to share the nation's wealth by adopting the socialist perspectives in public policy and return to the idea of freedom and liberty needed in public life. By moving to a more open society, China with its socialist foundations and belief in entrepreneurship holds promise for a new world looking for a global utopia free from violent religious wars and wars of economic dominance.

For the moment, the American state justifies its deadly acts and is not interested in critical analysis of itself and its servants, artificial citizens called corporations that help suppress critical thinking by continually replacing it with old worn out ideas which are the source of the violence - religion of business passing as ethics. Under Bush, and the subsequent fear generated by this regime's violent militarism and perverse manipulation of religion to sanctify all the death coming from it, the religious tide has risen once again to rear its fearful face as a means of explaining why America is dysfunctional - a sinful society in need of redemption because it fell away from *Jesus* and God's teachings. Teaching religion instead of skills makes most dependent on those in power. Teach a student to fish and farm, and we'll feed them for awhile; but give them religion, and our children will starve while praying for fish or crops. The education model is religious, and religious schools tend to produce better behaved and literate students than large factory public schools. But both are flawed, but need each other: for the private schools produce the literate leaders for society (e.g., Harvard and Yale) while public schools produce the fodder for society. Literacy has nothing to do with critical thinking, but what a citizen reads and reflects upon indicates the type of education received.

---

<sup>461</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company, Inc. (1963).

Education in America is not designed for thinkers; it is designed to create a large group of literate robotic sapiens trained to support corporations through the guise of an educated consumer. With the exception of small communities of voluntary associations of alternative schools, America failed to teach critical, constructive analysis of society in public schools, but rather trained in mass, a population that reads, sees and listens to a steady diet of tabloid trash passing itself off as news. A casual scan of the trash for sale at the check-out counter at a grocery store is what the bulk of trained America reads: tabloid gossip, female fashion magazines for girls along with car and muscle publications for boys.

Mainstream America is feeling threaten in the global world blaming it for its problems. It asserts the right to an unquestioned Judeo-Christian society, while ignoring all others, but giving them lip service. This is necessary to maintain the status quo of what group will control America. Even school textbooks of the historical truth is sanitized, either latently or blatantly justified as Manifest Destiny, or God's will that America is his project. Though a rational, serious analysis of the genocide, obscured in public school history texts books of what the colonial expansion in the name of God and commerce visited upon other humans around the globe did, it's considered the past - and no one is accountable for those sins, the foundations of modern society. It is in keeping with a society wherein unaccountability is the norm, because people, and an entire nation are "*saved from their sins*" of theft and murder. The truth is that the rationality of being saved allows us to continue to sin as a demonstration of our faith. Most "saved" people and their prayers are just beggars begging for something - hopefully it will be just- but usually it's not. When as children we prayed for toys, some of us learned that God did not always work that way, because one could steal and then ask for forgiveness. America ought not to be so quick to want to assert itself so arrogantly as wanting to be the number one ranking given the racists and fascist legacies of the European empire builders of which America was a late player.

However, since Al Qaeda, attacked the World Trade Center, the Bush regime had been seduced by war and falsely believed that the means justifies the ends - and academia is a part of the means towards the political right's ends. Their learned point of view is myopic, simplistic, for they, placed too much faith in military sciences, power as a means of evolving the idea of freedom and democracy which many Americans believe is a god given right.<sup>462</sup> This point of view is a threat to higher education and could be the death knell of American universities competing on a global scale for students. America is in need of better educated immigrant students trained in math and science. The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) repeatedly is warning the university systems that international students are a threat because they are trying to steal research,<sup>463</sup> though such educational systems are dependent upon educated immigrant students who have been trained in math and science. Through the use of scholarships, there is nothing new in the FBI and the CIA turning academia into a *gulag*, a collection of "*spy camps*" where snitches report the politics of campus to intelligence data bases. Both of these agencies have lengthy and notorious records of provocation, spying and violence against certain targeted political opposition groups.

In 2006, the entity charged with directing the National Intelligence Program (spying operations), the Office of the Director of National Intelligence (ODNI), more than doubled the number of schools in its program. The ODNI is the primary intelligence advisor to the president, the National Security Council and the Homeland Security Council. Free, and unfettered thinking critical of state violence is shunned, unless it provides an excuse to continue and justify "*the American way*." Serious critiques were never entirely welcomed at the public university systems since 9/11 because government financing for research has focused on providing justification for reactive violence considered patriotic. The paranoia since the Bush regime's coup has had chilling effect in regard to academia freedom of speech. What does it mean to be at liberty free to pursue information deemed sensitive? Faculty and students on campus are increasingly afraid to discuss critical social questions or take on the investigation of certain social scientific areas out of fear of being "*black-balled*."

The government is advising the academic and administrative communities affiliated with the university system to create a surveillance state, a neighborhood watch against anything considered "*suspicious*" within the campus, though the source of funding research on terrorism has suspicious motives. But what type of people are they going to report on and to whom - the students, the faculty

---

<sup>462</sup> David Barsamian, *Seduced By War*, Andrew J. Bacevich *On How The US Came To Put Too Much Faith In Military Power*, The Sun (March 2007, issue 375) p.5.

<sup>463</sup> CNN News (June 12, 2007).

the administration? The most troubling thing is who or what entity on the campus has the right to do the snitching? Will someone take it upon themselves to root out spies? The truth is the government claims that such campus surveillance programs serve to ensure the recruitment of the educated types to conduct war on terrorism by paying for internships and “spy camps” aimed at attracting high school students to study intelligence. This may mean employment for certain faculty, but it begs the question if the campus monitoring programs and recruited students are spying on faculty deemed not towing the new corporate line found within universities. Administration will merely use this ruse to spy on faculty and terminate them.

But the template for these projects are similar to the 1950s when the FBI encouraged students to report on faculty members’ political stances, and the 1960s, when the CIA funded the National Student Association and recruited its members for intelligence work. The truth is most advanced research is carried out in teams of intellectuals spread out around the globe and is increasingly migrating away from the United States given the religious impositions influencing educational policy. The threat to higher education is not the international student, but the American students who are uneducated (don’t read or execute mathematics) because they are products of the American system, Are more interested in “partying” and joining racist clubs (fraternities and sororities), or disturbed alienated minds that go on mass killing sprees on campus. Given the increasing mediocrity of the American education international and domestic students are increasingly enrolling in foreign universities free from outside influences of the police state interfering with research.

Since one of the outcomes of the Bush regime’s anti human policies has been paranoia of outside cultures whose children need to be assimilated by schools - in effect: menticide; killing off the old consciousness and replacing it with Protestant oriented American beliefs and values through the presentation of symbols like the Bible which teaches cultural supremacy and fear of a false god to maintain it in the face of human evolution. This document and all religious texts developed in the narrow context of an ancient world that evolved it, are now stunting, retarding human development. Yes, as teachers we ought to study the effects, both good and bad of any religion, but not only one. In the face of fear, whole societies are desperately clinging to ideas and concepts out of synch with today’s problems. Even these ancient religions must evolve, be of good service to humanity, or they too will die from inertia, petrified deadness - a castrated spirituality. Rather than lifting fear, the prohibition against foreign influence necessary to build the required bridges to survive in the coming global meltdown, reactionary America most likely will built the walls higher as is seen in immigration policy.

In a world of deadly paranoia, corporative mouth pieces such as Time magazine passing itself off as an objective press source conducting investigatory journalism titled its April 2007 issue with “*Why We Should Teach The Bible In Public School.*” The basis of the article followed the pathetic logic of sanctifying the violation of the First Amendment of no establishment of state sponsored religion by justifying its insertion by the teaching of morals in public schools. Though it is necessary to teach rational ethics, in this case it’s with an irrational, infamous book replete with violence – biblical lessons taught “very, very carefully.”<sup>464</sup> But one might ask, “*Why teach it at all?*” Buddhism perhaps would be better than this violent document, but the believers in this delusional cult would violently object in the name of God. This tabloid trash passing as a news magazine makes the sensationalized propaganda case that the constitutional right for teaching the bible in public schools is a good thing, and further implies that the bible is holy and therefore the bedrock of Western culture that ought to be taught. In a world gone mad, those unaccountable parties that control the systems of political and economic power, the sources of the madness, now seek to blame that madness upon the victims labeled immoral by attempting to lecture them as to the solution to a fragmented world in need of anarchy (voluntary free association).

In public schools, the humanities and the social sciences have been demoted while bible classes in the guise of a comparative religion class have been promoted. Obviously this dark sarcasm is perpetrated through the classroom by agents of the state, police resource officers and teachers. Poetry and creativity are now... “*rubbish, get on with your work.... [But the school children know]...We don’t need no education. We don’t need no thought control...no dark sarcasm in the classroom...hey! Teacher! Leave those ‘kids’ alone...another brick in the wall.*”<sup>465</sup> Sarcasm originates from the Greek

---

<sup>464</sup> David Van Biema, *Why We Should Teach The Bible In Public School, {But very, very carefully}*, Time Magazine (April 2, 2007), p. 40.

<sup>465</sup> Rodger Waters, and Pink Floyd, , *A Brick in the Wall*, from the album and video, *The Wall* (1982).



*sarkazein to "tear flesh."* Sarcasm is what teachers do - they assault the mind - they tear away at it. Since control of the classroom is paramount in a technocratic model - this artificial environment sets the stage for the need to use cutting language: remarks that mean the opposite of what they seem to say and are intended to mock or deride. As a young student in second grade I learned the real meaning of the word to contradict. I was trying to tell the second grade reading teacher that I had a different understanding of a word that my mother, a college graduate in English had taught me. The teacher disagreed and in a mean spirited way intimidated me by yelling at me in front of the entire class: *"Young man! Don't contradict me!"*

Sarcastic educational experiences reveal to kids the pathologies within the institutions of religion, state and economy backed by cutting words and guns. Most people after high school attend college, but most drop out because they were trained not to think too much about reality. However, a small group of alienated high school students surviving the insecticides sprayed on them by teachers and police recognize social realities early on, some make the edifying decision to withdraw from school, *"drop-out"* to begin a sojourn of higher learning by earning a general equivalency diploma (GED), followed by an associate degree from a community college. With these early fatal successes, they then continued on and earned a bachelors degree from a state university. Upon graduation, they work as corporate types, self employed, and laborers, with a few stints of unemployment and homelessness. Many marry, have children, divorce, followed by single parenthood and being alone. When faced with both encircling family and career demands some return to academia where they are able to suck the venom of the state's *"tit"* by being indebted to the US Department of Education in the form of government loans sarcastically labeled as student financial aid.

Having no choices, but only options - some return to the dependency created by the state to support their families by serving as under paid instructors of another hapless group - the undergraduates. Truly at the public university schools society's social ills of a failed [American] dream come to rest at their chains. Chained to an awful female devil named Sallie-Mae; for this is one woman that the courts won't let you divorce through bankruptcy regardless of your sexual orientation. Sallie-Mae swings both ways - all her enslaved lovers and haters have to service her. If a citizen attempts to leave her, she sends out her process server to visit you. Since it involves the federal government insuring the loan, underwriting the loan, guaranteeing the banks their money, the process server is frequently the US Marshals office banging on your door; and of course he is armed with a gun, likely goes to church, has an addiction problem to alcohol or steroids; that is why the marshal is a scary character.

In reality, most reading and mathematical literacy skills necessary to function in modern society are set at a middle school level. Most daily news papers are written at this level of comprehension, and still most don't bother to read. Why bother to read when most language of higher education is pedantry - long winded gaseous words, at times cutting words meant to intimidate and control conversations. Generally a good writer tries to state the complex in simple words, while the poor writers and thinkers employed in academia make the obviously simple complex, they are the *"bull-shitters,"* and schools are full of them. Most people can make a better living as entrepreneurs than as educated, dependent people accessing higher education. Students are intelligent, everywhere they react to this hypocrisy - this sanitized sarcasm. As a sociology professor, I remember what one savvy, mulatto youth told me about the attitude of the village leaders that like slave masters controlled education and enforcement: *"They [school and police officials] never listen! They don't know their assholes from their ear-holes! But they sure know how to use their assholes when talking to you. These people are threatening my family. 'Fuck' 'em. We don't learn anything anyhow that will make money."* The truth is risqué lewd euphemisms are simple words that state the cynical deadly truth of politics of control over the mind. But those *"inappropriate"* words sanitized out of the classroom are do state the obvious - the ridiculousness of this thing called an intellectual enterprise - a jailhouse in the guise of a schoolhouse.

We all were raised in many types of houses: when one graduates from the schoolhouse to the jailhouse for being caught smoking marijuana - it's your entire fault - because you have been slandered as a deviant. If reality concerning the family and its relationship to the state is determined by subjective cultural points of view which are enforced through institutional observations, then technocrats on the public payroll peddle social lies of idealized behaviors - they concoct a cogent story to explain and justify unjust conditions and a person's failed relationship to segments of society - their failure to conform and comply to subjective values and beliefs. If marijuana is deemed a danger by segments of society, then locking up the consumer and providers will make it possible to control the behavior and affect an attitudinal change. Rather than a moral physiology of the flesh, crimes of physical temptations, of confessing sins of the flesh to a priest, one must now confess the spirit, the

psychological mind to a behavioral psychologist who will use more stick than carrot to get that attitudinal change, 'cause it's how they will be evaluated in their jobs.

But the altering of the mind and heart to the white man's culture does not end at the school door, but continues throughout a citizen slave's life time. There is no such creature called uncensored television - an uncensored teacher promoting freedom to think - and this teacher is the agent of the government, business and moral crusader communities traveling in guise of the "good guys," dressed in civilian and uniform clothes. The Advertising Council is an agent, a broker between three parties: the government, corporate media relations and moral crusaders.<sup>466</sup> All these groups make a living from their delusional jihads against the false realities of the drug wars and don't act like human beings in their treatment of people who are viewed as mere objects to be judged and controlled. These groups and the advertisements seek to rein in unconditionally behaviors related to hedonistic pleasures. There is no balance; but in the case of psychotropic plants, sin is good - it works for everyone in rightwing political camps. Supposedly this Council concerned with the public good, has its foot in all camps, and a foot on the neck of people. Its mission is perpetrated upon the public as a privately funded non profit organization, though many of those funds are government contracts. They serve the "brokerage" relationships well by disseminating and legitimating false information - the spreading of false rumors or outright lies about *cannabis* by implying it's the first deviant behavior leading to other drugs when most data studies indicate likewise: e.g., the stronger relationship between alcohol and heroin rather than *cannabis*.<sup>467</sup>

Originally the Ad Council was created in 1942 during the Second World War to educate - to control the public mind into supporting the war effort. After the war the Advertising Council shifted its focus to peacetime campaigns. But some of those campaigns were in making war upon the citizens that financed it through taxation. The government uses its control of the licensing process and contracts to control the messages: by gaining the cooperation of business into the arrangement by privatizing the function of production and distribution. Apparently, if there is large scale money involved, corporate America does not question the messages as erroneous. By controlling this media outlet to transmit signals, paramilitary agencies send messages to the public about the evils of marijuana being a gateway drug, or the patriotism of being a good American serving their country. The anti marijuana message is embedded in a moral message that behaviors such as consuming marijuana are bad for your mental health and the habit is just plain wrong. This is just one example of how one's primary training in school is reinforced throughout a life time. These messages are intended to "BITE" one's mind in order to control *behavior* through *information* to achieve *thought* control over reactive *emotions* questioning unfettered authority of the state that empowers legal alcohol, cigarette and pharmaceutical companies in order to collect tax revenue while lecturing the public of the ills associated with these substances; it is a form of social psychosis; a form of psychosis when both the government and companies in tandem do the moralizing while denying one the right to consume the pharmacopeia of nature's plants.

These ads are replete with cultural notions of right and wrong which attempt to deaden the mind into not questioning the message or its sources controlling those moral notions. The messages always have one thing in common: they always focus on the symptoms of a problem and not its sources. The problem and solution are always placed upon the individual's behaviors and not large scale moneyed interests and its collective actions. One will never see a real public advertisements for investigations of government and business corruption; industrial environmental crimes choking your neighborhood; the educational funding disparity between public schools; or crime and its relationship to drugs being related to employment. According to Council archive propaganda documents, the group's mission is to enhance [manipulate] public opinion [on behalf of others] by promoting causes - but really narrow aspects of a given cause. Examples include: The United Negro College Fund crusade, with its jingle "A mind is a terrible thing to waste," yet never mentioned the cultural menticide of black minds, or that many a mind was wasted - starved off the vine given the lack of equitable educational funding; the crusade against pollution used the image of a "Crying Indian" for Keep America Beautiful, yet never questioned the industrial sources of it, but placed the burden on you to clean it up; or the "Friends don't let friends drive drunk" campaign for the US Department of Transportation that failed

---

<sup>466</sup> Robert Jackall and Janice M. Hirota, *The Image Makers: Advertising, Public Relations, and the Ethos of Advocacy*, (University of Chicago (2000).

<sup>467</sup> Most data indicate - imply that there is a stronger statistical relationship between the dependent variable of heroin addiction and the independent variable being alcohol: i.e., heroin addiction depends, is more related to alcohol consumption than cannabis.

to mention that alcohol was being transported by trucks on the highways to restaurants and bars; and the McGruff Dog crusade with its jingle *"Take a bite out of crime"* produced or the US Department of Justice and the National Crime Prevention Council, yet like *"shysters"* obstructing justice, no mention that crime is related to unemployment and other measures.

One might ask, why have we never seen an advertisement for the Department of Labor questioning corporate anti labor practices; or ads for the Environmental Protection Agency asking citizens to inform on industrial polluters; or messages from the Department of Education warning one not to invest in student loans which can't be paid back given the failures of the Department of Labor to create jobs to do so, or failure to warn people of predatory lending practices to access public higher education; or any collaborative advertisements between the Department of Health and Bureau of Prisons advocating a medical model instead of a criminal model for the mentally ill? Where are these advertisements - messages on reality? The answer is: absolutely none! So much for freedom of speech on these social causes; you can complain, but nobody in power will ever listen.

The Council is a public relations agency on behalf of the government and corporations without any real ethos in fair and balanced advocacy - though they say so. It's merely a form of propaganda further reinforcing the programs of assimilation to accepting capitalism as the only definition of democracy; but democracy for those who can purchase the right to pull the levers of power; and that right to control the options is reserved for the powerful. It's an agency adept at creating manipulative images intended to take a bite out of your mind and replace it with propaganda in order to maintain the crusades of its clients which requires advocating for the agency itself and its dubious mission. This requires the making of the case against the marijuana plant through giving the false appearance of campaigning in the name of advocacy for its supposed victims - victims labeled drug addicts which are incarcerated and tortured by the government. The Council distributes what are mislabeled as public service announcements on behalf of various sponsoring agencies of the government. The Council generally does not produce advertisements itself; rather, it acts as a coordinator and distributor.<sup>468</sup>

They accept requests from sponsors for advertising campaigns that focus on particular social issues under the false pretenses that the ads qualify as issue being non-partisan and have national relevance. This perversity is further enforced by the Ad Council running advertisements shaming people into giving charitable donations by *"pushing"* the idea of almost giving. Yet this advertisement fails to acknowledge that what little the poor bring home from corporate employers is the donation, the shakedown, the donated labor to a money making machine that almost rarely gives anything back except blame. These advertisement appeal to good nature of people to give in the construction of a safety net These advertisements really ought to be targeted towards the corporate citizens that rob the poor of their natural right to be charity for the poor, yet the foundation of the infrastructure of the safety net has been seriously eroded by corporate and individual greed shifting the burden on poverty which they are responsible for onto the backs of their corporate slaves. What we teach is not charity, but the profits in it! It is better to be rich than to be poor.

Most broadcasting is merely subtle forms of propaganda to educate the public on behalf of the .000013 percent American oligarch class that owns both the government and private enterprise. In order for a democracy to function properly it requires the availability of accurate information in a public forum which is utterly manipulated by obscuring another public message that corporations own the government, not the citizen-slave. Obviously something is lacking, like the truth in the free press; a mouthpiece that freely spews propaganda of the sanctity of the American way which starves its own citizens, then demands donations to pick up the tab left by the powerful. The government and corporations can buy advertisement space without question to peddle lies of state or commercial trash, but civil groups wishing to purchase advertisement airtime to raise public awareness are denied by the networks. Democracy depends on the public forum of the completion of ideas.

The obvious crises in American democracy are the assaults on reason by a small group of elites and servant technocrats controlling the public forum of both conservative and liberal ideas in a form of acceptable collusion.<sup>469</sup> There is a discernable pattern when CBS and other major networks deny

---

<sup>468</sup> Robert Jackall and Janice M. Hirota, *The Image Makers: Advertising, Public Relations, and the Ethos of Advocacy*.

<sup>469</sup> Albert Gore, *The Assault on Reason*, (2007). The former vice president as a speaker at George Washington University discussing the obvious controlling of ideas by elites of which he is one of. C-SPAN (May 29, 2007).

organizations such as Moveon.org that desire to present their case against the Bush regime's prescription drug proposal to the benefit of the company at the expense of the public. The crisis in American democracy has always been an assault on reason by a small group of elites controlling the public forum of ideas on television where they get to tell-a-vision of lies of how social life will be. Since corporate broadcasters are licensed by the politics of whom and what will control the instruments of state - they are in effect politicized - held hostage unable to fully critique the rationales utilized by the state. Nothing printed or broadcasted is free from the censorship traveling in the guise of editing. Nothing ever makes it without being edited. The evidence is the lack of critical questioning of the obvious criminal negligence of the powerless, and the war crimes that the coup leadership committed and continues to commit around the world. In short, mainstream media parading as an example of free press is duplicitous in these crimes.

One can find the critique in the written press, but not entirely in broadcast journalism which has degenerated into opinionated commentary rants: e.g., the Fox News Network which ought to be renamed phobic racist news, or CNN as liberal fascism. But, despite the claims of journalist, the truth is everything is subjective, including words. These talking heads are actually spokespersons for the rationales of the social order. These are people who have traded the integrity of objectivity for subjectivity paid by money - which is an ordinary old human story. Not only is it a lack of rational analysis, but it is tantamount to salacious slandering of people by a ranting disturbed child named Bill O'Reilly who has the nerve to call himself a journalist when in fact he is a political hack; a chicken hawk who preaches war when he probably is a "*panty waist*." Like Frank Burns of television's "*Mash*," he fancies himself as anti-communist cultural warrior - rather than what he really is - "*white trash*," an Irish racist trashing everyone else that would disagree with his violence cloaked as morality. Perhaps the only honest reporter on the Iraq War was Australian Michael Ware of CNN: he actually roamed the streets and countryside of Iraq; but he was silenced by the power of the White House who claimed he heckled them at a press conference and implied he was perhaps drunk, an alcoholic. Either way this is how Bush and the White House have always operated - they slander people and ruin their lives.

But, unlike Mr. Ware a real reporter, it is true that O'Reilly is culturally imbued thinking himself a [fake] warrior on behalf of an element of white society in decline; in decline because other cultures are tired of a society with a long historical record of crimes of genocide, war and human rights violations committed against its own citizens and other nations. His book *Cultural Warrior* has him dressed in the "*preppy*" clothing of a college fraternity boy; fraternities that normally exclude others. His book and the t-shirts engraved with red lettering of "*cultural warrior*" are verbal messages of identification with white America identifying them as victims of evil cultures out to get them.<sup>470</sup> Under the Old Testament of an eye for an eye, these cultures would be justified in seeking revenge for pain and sufferings meted out by European centric cultures, but most are forgiving, unlike the Christian European cults which are not. This is a man who violates every notion of what a warrior really is: an individual who battles up front and personal. Rather than protecting people, he hides like a coward behind a television lens and verbal assaults people. He is extremely vociferous in his compulsion fear to spread his psychologically disturbed issues of feeling threatened as a white man on the decline.

As America further declines due to its own hypocrisies, I would imagine these racist ideologues will become more prevalent on television: e.g., Lou Dobbs, formerly of CNN who sources on the immigration issue are borderline fascist Nazis. The perceived illegal immigration issue has been a bonanza for white supremacist seeking to legitimate their social standing. Most of Dobbs's journalist sources are cited informational reports and guests presented on the show. But, many of these guest and organizations are white men that are affiliated with hate groups like the John Birch Society, the Minutemen and Council of Conservative Citizens that view the Mexicans as a threat to taking over the Southwest in a conspiracy to retake that part of the land which was stolen in the Mexican American war in the mid 19<sup>th</sup> Century. They even go so far as to insinuate that utterly impoverished Mexican Indians are part of a Mexican government conspiracy backed by the communist Chinese to make military incursions over the border.<sup>471</sup> But, Lou Dobbs ought not to lament, because he is merely a pawn moved on the board by telecommunication policies. It is the telecommunications policy of the United States which has failed the idea of multiple voices - it has become one assimilated voice, one

---

<sup>470</sup> O'Reilly, Bill, *Cultural Warrior*, Random House (2007).

<sup>471</sup> Southern Poverty Law Center *SPLC Challenges Lou Dobbs on Immigration falsehoods*, (Summer 2007), Volume 37, Number 2.

perspective of the free press: warp and twist the news in order to please technocrats that grant the license and dumb it down, then dress it up in symbols of patriotism, and passing it off to the ignorant public as objective. But the media which claims to be free, fair and balanced is a farce best portrayed by the conservative business and political communities holding hostage government instruments of state.

One of the components of the program to manipulate the public mindset are the telecommunications policies that are governed by oligarchs through controlling the government's Broadcasting Board of Governors (BBG) which is stacked with appointed political volunteers claiming to be objective journalist. They dress themselves in the mantel of reputable role models, when in fact many are mere agents of control with secret relationships with the government intelligence community. The Chairman of the Board, James Glassman, is a Harvard graduate and employee of the conservative capitalist mouthpiece, the American Enterprise Institute, an organization that claims to be an objective source of analytical information. He claims that the BBG and its membership are primarily broadcasting reporters that are objective journalist first, and that they are not entirely controlled by the political agendas of extremism in the objectives of government programs. Clearly, this is another lie in the face of the obvious. But, most the viewing public are unaware, or don't give a damn; and so the citizenry herd is easily moved. But, the board uses as a strategy the ruse that they too are objective journalist operating as free journalist in foreign countries where such an institution does not exist, but neither does it exist within the licensed broadcasting community of America. The BBG is a \$650 million dollar CIA and Department of State instrument. Though the CIA is a separate agency from the State Department, the State Department with its worldwide network of embassies warehouses the CIA programs of espionage, kidnappings, assassinations and torture. Perhaps that is the America's definition of the "*good guys*," but for others, they are no better than the "*bad guys*."

The ruse of real deadly objectives are concealed and packaged in the name of the free press as an American value to be emulated. Frankly, it's legalized libel – slanderous smears based on either lies in collusion with government, or falsehoods based on manipulated information. Unlike the repressed, petrified politics of America that requires a new revolution of some kind to overthrow their oligarchs, politics overseas is a bit more accountable in who stay – or who falls. America is an example where the instruments of social control are developed to the point of being chained to them; and as an instrument of control, the BBG functions as a front for oligarchy that merely stages the fake theatrics of objective journalism in hopes of agitating, manipulating people to overthrow their governments. They claim that political ideology and entertainment passing for news as an instrument of foreign policy "*to push*" English and "*bogus*" American democracy is moral, objective and preferable to other cultural points of view. In psychological terms, one could observe that under the Bush regime that every accusation mouthed by any political crony "*projected*" against the policies of Venezuela, Cuba, or any nation, including allies, always describes the United States. Glassman speaks of manipulated foreign journalism in Cuba or elsewhere as "*despicable*" and its presentation of the news as "*shrill*."

In an interview with Broadcasting Board of Governors Chairman James Glassman. CSPAN claims to be a public service, but who does it really serve? Glassman used the interview on CSPAN as a stage as a means to rationalize the lies of state: the lie being it is an objective journalistic endeavor. More disturbing is the fact that the interviewer never really asked the obvious disconnect between claiming to be a set of objective reporters working for the BBG, when they are nothing but subjective agents, disgruntled exiles whose intentions are in synch with American policy.<sup>472</sup> It's a foreign policy in service to American business that owns the instruments of state used to overthrow other governments not friendly to foreign companies controlling their economies. Not once did the interviewer ask the obvious questions concerning the CIA and State Department connection and the idea that when a nation's economy is controlled by large corporations, it is controlled by the United States and its regulatory agencies.

Yet, I make no apologies for the oppressive conditions in Cuba that journalist face. Yet, I always speculate as why the mainstream press which is so vociferous in its rants against Cuba generally ignores the obvious crimes of the United States: i.e., rarely critiques the crimes of the government of criminal negligence of its own population base and the indiscriminate violence of war as a means in lieu of diplomacy. How come in American history textbooks there are no bad guys when in fact the historical record is replete with racial crimes committed by government? Why is it that Bush and company are regarded as "*good-guys*" justified in torturing and killing people of other cultural

---

<sup>472</sup> C-SPAN-2, *Interview with Broadcasting Board of Governors Chairman James Glassman* (July 27, 2007).

persuasions that are fighting back against the supremacist notions that the Americans are always right when their right is based upon their might?

But the truth is this propaganda treatment is only for the consumption of citizens in need of being manipulated, because those who have social connections or money can evade or control the system. Police allow some, and themselves to evade the trap they set through bias, favoritism and interpreting policy: the fox guarding the henhouse: public schools and licensed media. When off duty police or friends are caught up in road blocks, Their DUI and other charges generally go unreported by the fraternal order of police; an organized criminal enterprise addicted to brutality, theft and lies. And when they are caught at this favoritism, they get reprimanded and placed on paid administrative leave which is one way the police forgive their own crimes.<sup>473</sup> Police always, like attorneys interpret laws, policies - and that's their out. Yet despite violent threats of punishments, banishments to criminal warehouses, all prohibition policies against nature's plants have all failed from ancient Arabian times to modern times. Today's anti-drug polices that are sustained by phobias and ignorance is an old revisited account seen before. This story is reminiscent of the Emir of Joneima in Arabia in 1378 ordered all hemp plants be destroyed and all plant eaters be imprisoned and their teeth pulled out, however fifteen years after this zero tolerance policy, its usages increased.<sup>474</sup> The effects of these phobic reactions to marijuana smokers and eaters have facilitated and furthered the interest in this plant, and hence increased usages of the plant. One could ask: if we are so enlighten with science and knowledge, why do we continue to craft oppressive laws based upon non rational phobias? Is it a type of social lie to repress the rational and scientific opinions and stances of many trained social scientist, medical doctors and legal jurist?

Studies indicate that most humans masturbate, but deny it; and that includes the police that perversely watch it on security cameras at the county jail. All sex education courses ought to teach that fact, but as a cultural of repressed violent people populating the school systems, and as a constituency, I'm sure they would oppose sex education classes as "*inappropriate*," but teaching religion is ok - though religion would frown upon their masturbating. A psychologist may speculate that the denial of hedonistic pleasure is necessary to escape cultural shame concerning the body and its functions. Like masturbation, many people smoke marijuana but deny it. Then, have to lie about it because it's rational to escape absurd punishments; because it's rational to escape social punishments that are perversely deadly; and as a culture, the police are organized perverts purveying violence, ignorance, condemnation, and if need be state sanctioned armed robbery and murder.

Why is American society so preoccupied with criminalizing hedonistic pleasures for themselves and outside cultures trying to do business with the Americans? That is one reason why foreign countries are in the business of providing American tourists with sex and drugs. A rational policy model would call for an economic tax model along with a hospital model instead of a prison model. The status quo is motivated by a religious belief in an absolute god, or absolute moral behaviors and attitudes, when in reality it's a particular truth which is relevant only to itself, that behaviors and attitudes are relative to a cultural context as set in the US social landscapes. This acceptance of unquestioned social beliefs as normal and nature, German scholar and revolutionary Karl Marx (1818-83) would assert that it is a form of false consciousness that produces the lack of acceptance of social systems beneficial to one's own economic and personal interests, and that social groups of high status and organized religion control the norms of civility, the rules of the game that merely preserves the status quo of social and political power. Marx believed that religion's only function served to retard modern social change while economics served as a basis of change. Religion bounds the policies of prohibition, but the dysfunctional economic aspects of prohibition are agitating circumstances calling for change. And Marxian economics would assert that economic change may be more influential than stagnant religion can control. Yet, French social thinker Emile Durkheim (1858-1917) believed that religion is the binding glue to keeping a society ordered by its cultural ethics - what it believed in. Perhaps Christianity is still undergoing a transformation from a belief system that requires judgmental and harsh punishments towards the vision of its rabbi *Jesus* of a merciful, non-judgmental belief system; and I guess that is why people have become enamored with the idea of Americanized Buddhism.

---

<sup>473</sup> Kit Bradshaw, *Police captain suspended after failing to arrest DUI suspects*, Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (January, 19, 2007), p. B3.

<sup>474</sup> Luis Lewin, *Phantastica: Narcotic and Stimulating Drugs: Their Use and Abuse* (1924), trans. 1931 (New York: Dutton 1964 reprint), p. 13.

That chance at changing the policies of how the police operate can come through the filing of complaints, better yet the filing of lawsuits as to the methods employed by the police that are largely targeted towards minorities labeled as gangsters, traffickers in dope. When in fact they are not sociopath attempting to rob the village of its life. Police have recently become enamored with the electrical *taser* guns; they compulsively insist on torturing people with this shocker. There have been reports of deaths resulting from their use. Some of these accounts contain the allegations of racism in police behaviors. It's the usual story: an arrestee, a black man showing the injuries of being electrocuted by a *taser*, beaten-up a bit, and arrested by two white, male police who obstruct justice with their perjury. The police claim the individual resisted arrest and sustained injuries in the fall. The arrestee claims that they were targeted and beaten up. These stories are not uncommon in the press or television because it's easy for the carnival barkers, the news hosts to sell to an audience.<sup>475</sup> Why not resist the system of socialization - the philosophers of the *Age of Enlightenment* would suggest it? Maybe the compendiums of rules are oppressive? But if one does resist what they regard as oppressive, be careful when encountering the police for they will harass, beat you, and even try to commit you to a mental institution. It's all reminiscent to the former Soviet and East German police states. Essentially they charge one with resisting arrest, even if it's only verbal objections to being harassed by police, and then if a policeman broaches official policy, beats the suspect - they have an alibi!

But, a few minds do survive the education of the mind by the state. The old definition of a thinker and doer was a man who was a tecton, a builder, one who could link the mind and hand together in creative works; one who could bridge both the intellectual arts with vocational arts. In today's world they are the rare intellectuals of the applied arts that are surrounded by mediocrity of licensed technocrats trained by mass produced knowledge for sale. Perhaps that is why the academy is populated with "*fuck-wits*" as noted by an Australian colleague. But mass produced knowledge crippled by an inability to be creative will give rise to a new generation of Tectons of those that can bridge the literary and vocational arts of quality engineered products. They will be able to diagnose systems, discover the problems, apply the prescriptions, and the prognosis could be a "*cured*" patient. Damn, now if we could only get the petrified, orthodoxy that riddles the formal institutions of education, and return it a bit to our guilds of qualitative education, then we as humans might survive global economic "*melt-down*" which is coming, if it is not already here. Most formal higher education runs on the assumption they provide usable skills, but that may be an illusion because not everybody can be the manager, and occasionally society has to construct something.

#### PARAMILITARY SURVEILLANCE

America has become a neo-Nazi surveillance state, and martial will be put in place soon – if not already! If one is reading this book and chuckling at the satirical cartoons by Martin Crusoé, know that the US Air Force based out of Andrews Air force Base and a medical unit of the Navy near Washington D.C. visits the author's web site for this book regularly, and views the cartoons where they are posted for enlightenment of the public about the psycho-sadistic practices of US government doctors: e.g., Illustration 2.1: 4 x 4 Crate Training in Chapter Two shows a humiliated man, sexually denigrated and locked in a small confining cage under 24 hour lights and cameras. Imagine being locked in a cage with a desert scorpion! Apparently the author and cartoonist have been brought to the attention of the military which would be the instrument of oppression when and if martial law is declared. But that too is a joke when Americans already are a militarized society. Americans, and especially oppressive paramilitary types need the cartoons and the serious writing as the enlighten truth that they, and all of us are in need of. The truth is, American government is like the one-way mirrors in a police interrogation room: state functionaries are allowed privacy to spy on people, while citizen-slaves are impeded in wanting to view them; or citizen-slaves have no privacy, but government operates in secrecy. It operates in secrecy when militarized agencies are fairly unaccountable to the politicians elected to control them. George Orwell's book *Nineteen Eighty Four*, essentially warned of bureaucratic despotism, and essentially America is riddled with despotic technocrats more than willing to spy on senators and presidents.

Most of the "*brainwashed*" patriots assimilated to fascism can't seem to see the obvious: that the surveillance state which they claim they fear, is a state that most fearful and stupid people defend. The despotism of technocracies an easy accomplishment when your social security number is the basis of the government's coded Individual Master File (IMF) for each citizen slave starting at birth. It is an easy thing to construct a recorded life through hospital records, educational records, driver's licenses,

<sup>475</sup> Tyler Treadway, *Lawyer for man hurt after Taser shock wants answers*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (January, 25, 2007).

employment history, and financial bank records of deposits and expenditures and credit cards and loans. The ruse is the idea of privacy laws; but these laws may apply to private third parties seeking information; but the government and the companies that maintain records are in league with technocrats looking to harm the powerless who are caught-up in “petty” cheating scams (e.g., taxes) just to survive; and for the most part the vast majority of government investigations are targeted at the weak. Try writing to the militarized government under the Freedom of Information Act asking for the IMF from each agency and one will get back endless obstructions akin to the proverbial wisdom of “pulling the tooth out of the lion’s mouth.” And since one asked, that too is entered into agency IMFs as potentially hostile to the government. So I guess my point of view in this book qualifies given the surveillance the author is under.

From what I can see, it seems “[l]otta times looks like the gov’t got more interest in [manufacturing] a dead man than [in sustaining] a live one.”<sup>476</sup> It is the manufacturing of destroyed lives that sustains government bureaucracies; and within these organizations are the “shysters.” The institutions of courts and police have a long history of being populated by “shysters,” something regarded as corruption in most cultures, and it eventually boils down to extorted money out of the weak who have to plead guilty to crimes that never occurred: i.e., they are forced to accept the lie and a reduced sentence in exchange for not being totally disappeared into the prison industrial complex. Fear is the government’s ally, its primary weapon in extorting people with threats, with false allegations of wrong doing. The US Justice Department like any other governmental institution enforcing law is not interested in justice defined as the truth of a matter, but rather lies of state as a means to the end state of control grinded out by “shysters,” defecators of lies, inquisitors of state drowning the truth in threats and violence. The cynical title in the word justice is a corrupt euphemism for the prostrated truth that an entity named justice equates to oppression – injustice. This is a fact that can be counted on. In the case of the attorneys employed by this agency, they are not really interested in the truth of any situation, but rather working on compiling statistics, case loads of people found guilty of nothing but being human: e.g., a marijuana consumer; compiling numbers on pseudo-crimes; even worse abrogating truth and seeking to validate lies – convictions regardless of the contrary evidence. But the government as the primary instrument of oppression is an old fractured tale. Practically all Attorney Generals were criminals when they used the Justice Department to lie too and spy on Americans exercising their constitutional rights to complain about crimes of state.

The word “shyster” aptly describes attorneys in the justice department as unprofessional and engaged in oppressive methods of investigating crimes of any kind, especially their own which they ignore: e.g. with “petty” bureaucratic legalese “covering-up” crimes against powerless citizens without means to contest their treatment that involves assaults on the Constitutional rights. It is believed that its ancient Germanic, Yiddish roots means a contemptible person – a defecator – someone who “shits” on others; rather than listening with their earhole these “assholes” speak through their rectums while abusing power: beatings by police, false arrests and outlandish charges by lawyers not interested in justice or truth just a record of convicting people regardless of innocence or guilt. These shady and disreputable practices of prioritizing convictions over truth are the norm among government lawyers and the courts are choked with allegations of their crimes by civil rights lawyers – and still these persist on a large scale with no real redress unless one can hire a lawyer; but then again the poor cant; so the “shyster” lawyers know they operate as cowards behind a wall of guns of gangster police aimed on the people of their choosing.

The history of American corruption in government is legendary. The word “shyster” was first used in public in 1843 in the pages of *The Subterranean*, a New York newspaper that concerned itself with the corruption of the city jail and courts.<sup>477</sup> This periodical was managed by Mike Walsh regarded as a muckraker and reformer. Something the press did in the past unlike obscuring crimes of state today. He was a victim of criminality, abuse of power by those who controlled the levers of power when he was prosecuted and jailed for libel – writing the truth about their crimes. For me, he serves as a role model for modern day victims of the “shysters” of injustice prosecuting people with moral concerns now labeled as anarchist with the charge of “furthering terrorism” when they complain about the crimes of state through protests that “push” the idea of reforming government to comply with the Constitution. It is an indicator that these citizens still want to believe in a constitution that is constantly assaulted and raped by the machinery and technocrats of governance. Like myself writing about the steroid riddled police and their violence and the “shyster” lawyers and their childish logic

<sup>476</sup> Steinbeck, John, *The Grapes of Wrath* (1939).

<sup>477</sup> Webster’s Dictionary of Word Origins, Smithmark Publisher (1995) Pp. 425-6.



and abuse of power that stole my assets in a civil forfeiture case, Mike Walsh continued writing about the injustice of abuse of power by pointing out that government is riddled with dishonest public officials, shady characters, and incompetent, dishonest fake lawyers. I understand these “shysters” as immoral people who daily commit lies against truth after I received letters from lawyers at the Justice Department who never investigated my petition with viewing my back statements or contacting reputable witnesses except to argue with them. Though Walsh and his newspaper editorials are long gone, his usage of word “shyster” was used by Mark Twain in 1872 to describe the corrupt white man’s courts in the Hawaiian Islands as the government stole the islands with their agents – the missionary entrepreneurs.

As I write about the fractured psychological condition of American society, it appears that it is an old ongoing story of the white man’s written laws in the hands of a few which have wreaked so much injustice of murder, theft of state and spying on people’s lives while promoting the unethical behavior: e.g., encouraging children and all others to spy on each other and report it as a tip to the police who then kick down the door, arrest the adults, and place children in state care. Society has always been riddled with government spies of all kinds, be they employees of the government, or extorted individuals reporting others so they can get off, or just plain ambitious people seeking a pay-off. There is nothing new in the American system of a paramilitary police state and spying on the citizens, the subjects of state. It’s an old story found in the medieval tales of the Sheriff of Nottingham in Robin Hood, or the Summoner in *Canterbury Tales*. The legacies of corruption due to the original social foundations of English speaking society lives on in the form of process servers and police; and it is the county sheriff who serves one with notice be it a civil or criminal charge. There is nothing new in police extorting powerless subjects, citizens with lies in order to steal their property, incarcerate them, or even murder and calling in justifiable homicide. This is an old tale of organized corruption as the story of *The Devil and the Summoner* in Geoffrey Chaucer’s the *Canterbury Tales* tells us. Geoffrey Chaucer (1340 – 1400) tells us that these corrupt officials are in league with the Devil.<sup>478</sup> In this tale the Summoner was a coarse and ignorant man that when was not out harassing people he was drunk at a tavern.

Of course this is nothing new, for today we have coarse and ignorant police who are bullies both in public and private life and many who are alcoholics and steroid abusers which assures that the violence is both repressed, and then spasmodically released onto the innocent. But what is more important is how the Summoner blocked information from becoming known to court authorities so he could extort people for their finances. Like a monarchy robbing its subjects, bureaucracies under the management of Caesar’s executive authority rob the citizens in all form and manner. This is what is going on under asset seizure laws when the sheriff seizes property without proof of any crime and then has the DEA, FBI, IRS or any militarized federal agency under the auspices of Homeland Security render the property through a corrupt petitioning process that favors a preordained outcome by burying any proof that a citizen may offer. Now this scenario plays out everyday for the poor who cannot hire an attorney to recover their meager savings, they have to throw themselves onto the mercy of a kangaroo court run by the fox guarding the hen’s eggs. Like in Chaucer’s tale, the government can and does steal one’s entire life’s work; but they mostly prey upon the small person and what little they have. But like in Chaucer’s tale the Devil takes these corrupt officials to Hell because they willingly engage in lies; and the Devil only takes what people give him. So - it appears that all property returns to the source that creates the idea of it all.

Like the character of the Summoner in Geoffrey Chaucer’s *Canterbury Tales* with all his spies to detect wrong doing and to force them with the threat to appear before a corrupt authority, the police state does the same; and, the multi-layered government too has a vast network of extorted spies trying to get free from being extorted as well. Homeland Security too has a vast network of informants that are not entirely accountable because it’s difficult to detect them and their crimes shrouded in the protection of the Patriot Act that is aptly named as it describes how citizens fervently commit criminal acts against their own society and those outside. Yet it was the collusion between Bill Clinton who developed the precursors to allow political crimes rendered and judged as legal, and George Bush who was able to carry-out the program of tyranny: e.g., spying, torturing, kidnapping and financial crimes financing fascist paramilitary to terrorize other societies on behalf of American interest defined as protecting business and property though those business interests commit rape of the land and people. The CIA developing methods of mind control through behavioral psychology, psychiatric

---

<sup>478</sup> Chaucer, Geoffrey, *Canterbury Tales* (written between 1387- 1400). Special Edition for Young Readers, The *Canterbury Tales*, selected and adapted by A. Kent Hiatt & Constance Hiatt. Illustrations by Gustaf Tenggren. A de Luxe Golden Book, Golden Press, New York (1961), Pp. 56-61.

drugs and electronic monitoring has culminated in an electronic matrix monitored by governmental agencies seeking to criminalize the citizens turned slaves.

Through propaganda, most Americans may think they are free, but they fear they are not. They have been successfully assimilated through programs of indoctrination that run on fear. We live in a world of official peeping toms practically in the bedroom; and for certain, like the *Ty-D-Bol Man*, the FDA is nearly up your rectum, in your toilet covertly analyzing your sewage stream for psychological mind control drugs, while the EPA monitors water supplies polluted with industrial contaminants by powerful companies in need of transparent control. Under the ruse and paranoia of the War on Terror, the national landscape, both open and enclosed are becoming littered with surveillance instruments like cameras, microphones and electronic tracking devices. Did you know that many courtrooms are wired with microphones and police are monitoring the conversations of everyone discussing their legal case? If the police are the arresting agency with the motive to convict one, then is the listening in on courtroom conversations a bit unfair and potentially abusive? But the ruse, based on paranoia is most likely justified as an anti-terrorist tactic of protecting the courthouse given all the anger in the public against the injustices committed daily by the paramilitary police state. Unfortunately, if the sheriff is the agency that arrested the defendant, and now they are ease-dropping in and violating the privacy of attorney-client privileges, and then is that not an egregious conflict of interest? It's unnecessary because everyone passes through metal and plastic explosives detectors in addition to dogs that are searching for weapons.

But, now some sick folks with either phobic or sadistic minds want to search not only your body, but your mind which is reeling from the assaults perpetrated by the state. Fair enough; then the citizens ought to have the right to ease-drop in and listen to the strategy of the district attorney, and the activities of police and jailers conducting the public's business which has strangely become privatized. But, in a post 9/11 world, wherein the government claims it is trying to predict the next terrorist attack, only results in a diminishment of civil liberties, that can be expected to erode further as more advanced technical surveillance systems are deployed by the police state against the populace. Unfortunately, these erosions will only swell prison populations that could be indefinitely detained - or at least put on house arrests and monitored by electronic collars and angle bracelets; or even worse a small chip implanted under the skin.

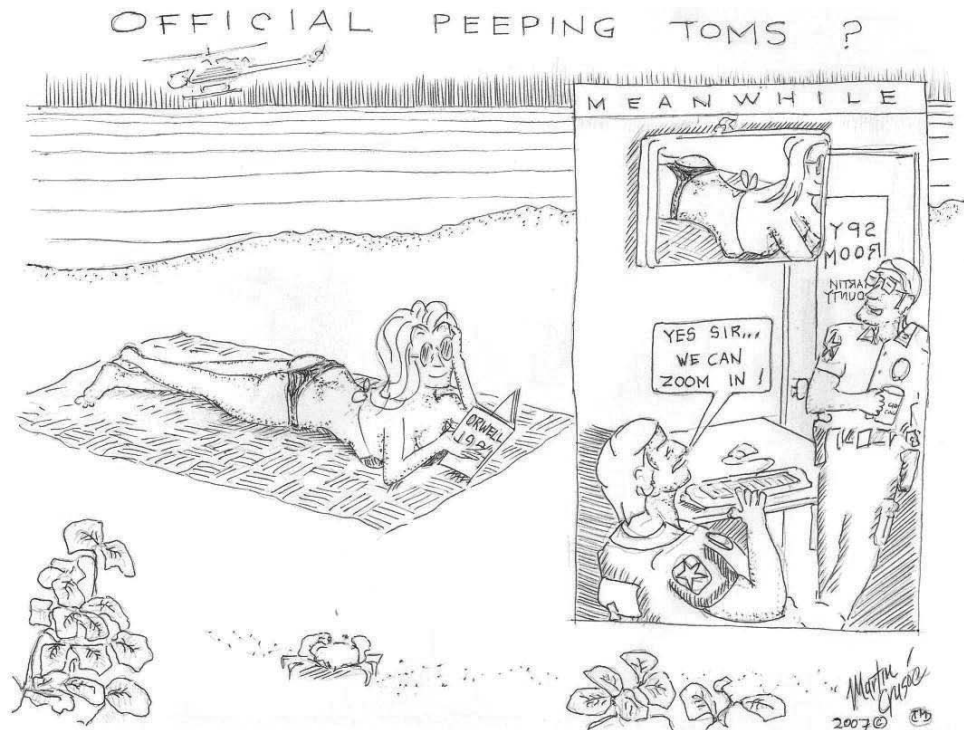
The levels of government induced paranoia is getting to be so ridiculous that even public beaches are becoming fair game to place cameras on; but, as can be seen in cartoon titled "*Official Peeping Toms?*" begs the question: who is watching the watchers? This compulsive need to wire the landscape with surveillance equipment is a manifestation not only of paranoia, but also the deep need to be a "voyeur" spying on people's intimacy. This proposal to scan the beaches is justified as a means of protecting innocent people from sexual predators that seem to plague public bathrooms. Yet, those very same bathrooms are occupied by undercover police posing as prostitutes or "*pretty-boy*" homosexuals enticing debauchery. But this debauchery of sexuality was created by a phobic, repressed culture. Most likely, given human sexuality, we can expect an abuse of using cameras in the name of protecting decency at the beach to spy upon both women and men.<sup>479</sup> Fortunately, the author and editorial cartoonist Martin Crusoé of the Mantis Institute helped turn back that foul red tide on this Martin County proposal by submitting a cartoon to the local press, The Stuart News, that was worth more than words; now, if it can only help roll back this absurdity further north up the Florida coast at John's Island in Indian River County; and for that matter, confront this whole absurdity of wiring the land to some kind of technological matrix that allows unfettered authority spying on our intimate habits so they can torture by locking you up for lighting up, or even licking a hallucinogenic toad.

Initially government cameras were in government buildings, but now have moved outward from enclosed to open spaces. These cameras were then put in highway intersections, wired to a control command center; they were placed as a means of controlling criminal behaviors, in particular catching driving infractions. But, in truth they violate civil rights and the impediment of freedom of information. Do the citizens have access to the videos footage, or is that classified and withheld from the public? How can one confront their accuser if they have no access to the digitized data potentially subjected to evidence tampering? Given the proclivity of perversity in a sexually repressed culture we need public servants to be recorded on video camera while conducting official public business. However, with secrecy and non-transparency in government, unrestrained practices without rules will

---

<sup>479</sup> Martin Crusoé, Mantis Institute, *Official Peeping Toms?* Reader Drawing Board, The Stuart News, (December 18, 2007), A.7.

lead to some bureaucrats while spying on people to engage their disturbed psychologies. One can imagine an agent spying on nude people in jail, or nude people in their homes with cameras while they masturbate. The human practice of masturbation which French sociologist Michael Foucault noted was an act that most engaged in, but most denied is an indicator of a sexual repression which is the basis of lying. Then if most people masturbate, including the American leadership which includes the police, then most conservatives technocrats masturbate, yet deny it while accusing others who they spy on of various pleasurable acts. But, puritanical politics will trap the hypocrites in government enforcing policy. All government business ought to be conducted in front of the public not behind closed doors: All political and bureaucratic functions within all the institutions of the judicial, executive and legislative branches of government. These actions would assuage the potential fraud in a digitized world wherein images can be manipulated and used to convict citizens of crimes they never committed.



### 5.1: Official Peeping Toms?

It is true that cameras placed at highway intersections do affect driving behaviors, and when couched in narrow terms as to their use on highways, the surveys indicate that the public support their use, however when couched in terms of government spying, the public is against them. Though it's true that road intersection cameras do lead to less running of the red light because of the cameras presence, there has been a corresponding rise in rear end collisions. Apparently, cities managing these cameras manipulate the timing of the lights changing with cameras prematurely photographing the car's registration plates seconds before the light actually turns red - recording violations that never occurred; so a whole new psychology has been introduced by drivers slamming on the brakes. This begs the question, when will there be other manipulations of public cameras? Yet, of more concern are these cameras being deployed in a broader range of public spaces without such narrow use as to a definable concept like a driving violation; but behaviors labeled as weird or bizarre. What does that mean weird and bizarre? Yet these cameras allow people to be observed without being able to confront their accusers.

The government is a one-way mirror: they can engage in electronic rape – they can see you, but you cannot entirely see them. Unfortunately, in modern, paranoid societies, there is a psycho-sexual component to the surveillance state. Torturing, calling it interrogation, searching someone and “*bending them over*” for a rectum search, for many repressed perverts of state, it’s akin to actually frisking their genitals while evaluating them. If you are a modest person, and interested in protecting

your health from body scan machines that may damage it with radiation, I would suggest that you always avoid airports and their surveillance machines being run by brutes of state enjoying their public nude reviews. In Europe the use of these machines are being contested on grounds that the government is engaging in organized forms of sexual perversions of which we have laws for. But apparently, the government *"is above the law"* when like voyeurs of state, like rapist threatening the victim, they violate one's personal privacy, look at nude children, a form of child pornography, and enganger one's long term health because of ionic radiation. But, I imagine if one was exhibitionist, it is *"a dream come"* true for one can legally engage in indecent exposure. If we have laws against indecent exposure, then why is the government hypocritically exposing me?



5.2: Over Exposure

I've always said the war on terrorism is a type of preemptive war on citizens: i.e., any excuse searching you for something in order to fine and punish you. The truth is, it has mostly been a police detective case of tracking 500,000 potential terrorist, not a Pentagon run by bureaucrat generals, or a corrupt Department of [in]Justice using the issue of terrorists, mostly former CIA clients on the payroll, as an excuse to balloon their presence in all spheres of life. It is a question of how much *"surveillance creep"* we will tolerate creeping up- upon constitutional amendments which were meant to protect us from perverted search and seizures of our minds and bodies. I would suggest that since the citizens are subjected to policies with an element of sexual sadism, that if we could, we ought to wire the cameras to observe those in the White House, the Justices of the Supreme Court which won't allow cameras in the court, and Congress where congressmen hide the public's business behind close doors. If we could spy on a corrupt political system and its' leaders that would let us, the citizens watch them on real time cameras and see how long they will tolerate it. Obviously they don't, nor will they ever allow the public's business to be properly cleansed by transparency. Given, this Orwellian threat to privacy, can we expect a coming camera war where the public will root-out every camera watching the private citizen, but not the servants of state? Yes, we cannot see what goes on behind closed doors of state, yet now we buy our own surveillance collars to track our very movement and conversations; to be spied on by the police state grant immunity to corporations. Be careful what you think inside the box, and then speak through it. There is legislation in Briton and America trying to criminalize thought; and since 9/11 America's paranoia has become worse with no politician really *"pushing"* a roll back of the excesses of a surveillance state. Every American president engages in crimes against their constitution and other countries. One could say they learned from the mother country Briton that colonized the English speaking mind, that forcing everybody to reveal themselves

in the town square is the definition of civic duty towards a fractured vision of democracy.

These public spaces include the international frontier with México is littered with fences, surveillance cameras that can see for 3 miles and ground sensors to detect what are labeled as illegal immigrants and narcotic traffickers. The policy of the US is to build walls against foreign influences from the southern hemisphere. The intent of the wall is to keep out migrating people and their ways of living, but also this wall now serves as the parameter to a giant gulag, a prison called America. The wall is intended to lock up all citizen-slaves inside the fortress. When crossing the frontier into México, an American citizen is welcomed warmly by government officials on the other side. The intimidating tactics based upon fear and threats of harassment in the form of rectal cavity searches comes from the US governments agents dressed in black with black gloves harassing one at the border for trying to leave the United States. Upon return, especially if one walks across the bridge as a pedestrian, US Customs, Border Patrol will harass one with personal questions with an air of unfounded, baseless accusations of wanting to know your activities outside the country. One border check point which is the paradigm for unfettered police activities and all international expatriates wanting to avoid police state harassment ought to avoid Del Rio, Texas, a border town where a gang of young men dressed as US Customs agents engage in humiliating ordinary people by threatening them with body cavity searches and the invasion of personal property - your wallet and its contents.

When entering the United States one ought to have an official description like the US State Department provides American travelers. On such an advisory an apt description for the United States would read: *"The [United States] is a totalitarian police state, which relies on repressive methods to maintain control. These methods, including intense physical and electronic surveillance of [Americans,] are also extended to foreign travelers. Foreigners visiting [The United States] should be aware that any encounter with an [American] could be subject to surreptitious scrutiny by the [Bush] regime's secret police. The regime is strongly [anti-human,] yet desperate for [investment] dollars to prop itself up."*<sup>480</sup> But, that description was written about Cuba by the State Department, yet applies to the United States. Actually it is worse, for the Cubans will render the service to get a dollar to prop itself up, but the Americans will seize, steal your money to prop itself up. The above quote is a description of Cuba by the ideologues in the US State Department web site. The author, in brackets replaced the name Cuba with the name United States, and America. In psychological terms, the Bush State Department more aptly describes America, not Cuba. They accuse the Cubans of what they are - oppressive.

This point of view is the norm outside American society; and even our English speaking allies like the Australians are tired of a schizophrenic society driven by paranoia and fear which is making them fearful of America. They want a divorce! In their society, agents of the state cannot just function as criminals of state rendering people penniless and shackled with deadbeat fraudulent government loans. Apparently in order to see the obvious, one has to think outside the box, and that requires one live out side it to see the obvious: e.g., America continues to beat the war drums; that they have the moral and legal right to water board, to torture because their corrupt justice department deemed it legal. This strains credulity beyond most measures obscuring crimes with legalese, double speak - nasty paranoia, an abridgement s to scientific and ethical reasoning that technocrats have the right validated by a judge to manipulate the mind with this medieval practice of theft, torture and killing. My colleague Dr. Alastair Robb, of the business school at the University of Queensland, Australia noted that there seems to be in general an ingrained suspicion of all things on behalf of Americans. He concluded in true proverbial form that *"the enemies of the US have mostly achieved their goals. They've got most folks suspicious and fearful; and presumably, that is what they wanted; that's what they got courtesy of the US government 'fuckwits' that run it."* Watching the political presidential show of 2008 inside the walls of America, my Australian friend felt that not much would change after the election. He felt that perhaps Obama may help return the US to its position as a world leader; and he added that a lot of "Aussies" like America and wanted to continue to like it, but, *"shit, the government of the US makes it hard. I go for Obama. Either way you end up with a politician."*

The United States in a post 9/11 world is building bridges which lock up Americans and their state controlled assets, which includes people behind walls within walls. The State Department web site after describing Cuba falsely, then threatens citizens with a Treasury Department Office of Foreign Assets Control (OFAC) warning, that if one violates the embargo on Cuba by traveling there they could receive 10 years in prison, a \$255,000 criminal fine, and a \$55,000 civil fine. Technically, it is not illegal to travel to Cuba but to spend money there in any form. Requiring financial inputs, most

---

<sup>480</sup> US State Department, *Consular Information Sheet on Cuba*, (2007).

federal agencies are geared to ensnare and seize property in the form of civil violations. Obviously all American money is the property of the Treasury Department, so render unto Caesar what is his because every parasitic bureaucracy does not render any service without a fee. In the bureaucratic world one needs to apply for a license to travel to Cuba to avoid being ensnared, but in effect there is total a prohibition on all travel to Cuba except for various waivers for educational travel and humanitarian trips, these two categories used to be a major route for legal travel to Cuba, but these were severely curtailed by the Bush Regime in 2004, and tighter restrictions placed on licensing in 2005 and 2006.

Perhaps President Obama knows that despite these oppressive restrictions and threats, it is estimated that 80,000 Americans travel to Cuba each year. The State Department warns of being spied upon by Cuban authorities. It may be true, but so true in the United States. It is the American government which spies upon American tourist exiting planes from Havana to Canada, México, and Jamaica targeting them for criminal and civil prosecution upon entry into the United States. Once the predator government has staked out its prey, the citizen, it moves in to close the trap. The prey, the victims may be greeted in the US with arrest, or a letter from the Treasury Department Office of Foreign Assets Control making allegations and making criminal and civil threats. Usually one gets a pre-penalty notice from the OFAC, a letter in the mail requesting specific information to disprove your alleged travel to Cuba, and of course, the letter will threaten to use various criminal and civil fines and penalties. The best advice would be to stand on the Constitution which has been shredded anyway, but one has the right not to incriminate themselves - say nothing at all. They will get you on perjury, a felony, and that is what they really want: to ensnare someone and imprison them. Generally, after the initial letter, the OFAC offers to settle the case for a reduced fine for around \$1,500 to \$2,500. Many recipients of the letter take this option in lieu of more harassment and threats. A very small portion of the cases have ever fully gone to trial. In a perverse twist one may not be charged with a crime, but charged in a civil suite by the government and fined by an administrative court leveling a fine. One is innocent until proven guilty, so rather than being proven guilty of the crime of illegally traveling, a crime, one now is guilty until proven innocent and has to prove there innocence to avoid the seizure of property and fines.

Americans have been misled to believe that securing the borders will lock out terrorism; but this wall building in lieu of bridge building is meant to lock up Americans in a giant ghetto called America where everybody is held hostage by fear of the government. In the past, citizens traveling The Western Hemisphere were not required to present a passport to enter the United States. This border harassment of American citizens was streamlined by the requirements of The Western Hemisphere Travel Initiative, an initiative listing the new requirement that all US, Canadian, Bermuda, Caribbean and Mexican citizens crossing US borders have a passport document to enter the US starting 2008. The Intelligence Reform and Terrorism Prevention Act of 2004 requires that the State Department *"develop and implement a plan to require US citizens and foreign nationals to present a passport, or other secure document when entering the United States."*<sup>481</sup> It's a plan which is increasingly used to stall and delay passport issuance pending invasive investigations of its' own citizens. The goal is to issue new passports that can be read by scanners to instantly verify them in any local or federal database.

It was estimated that only 27 percent of eligible US citizens had passports; but with the paranoia of Bush demanding the new requirement to have identity papers set off "a stampede," with a record 12.1 million passports issued in 2006. Perhaps people will be needing their passport's 10 year pass to travel outside the nation to abandon a sinking ship of state. This has resulted in bureaucratic delays which have trapped people inside the country unable to leave. For expatriates residing outside the US without a passport, if one is caught without a passport they could find themselves deported back over the border - trapped in the space of no man's land - a citizen without a country - but maybe that is preferable in the new world of chaos. But being deported back to the host country may not be so bad. It is the Canadians and Mexicans that are most concerned about their guest, because they know that without their guests - they will suffer a decline in tourist dollars. Imagine that foreign nations now have to represent the American citizens against the US government's oppression and its negligence of its own citizens. But perhaps the aim of the policy is merely to discourage the movement of people in the border frontiers between the US and México. But, if impoverished nations have a difficult time representing their own citizens, what chance have they to represent Americans - except through extradition treaties returning the expatriate exiles to the center of darkness.

---

<sup>481</sup> US State Department, Office of the Spokesman, *New Passport Initiative Announced To Better Secure America's Borders*, <http://www.state.gov/r/pa/prs/ps/2005/44228.htm> (April 5, 2005).

Are you in the federal intelligence data base computer known as INTEL, or being watched by a camera? You want understand the social psychosis imposed by the authoritarian mindset upon a geographic space, cross the frontier and you find out that the government thinks you a potential terrorist or a drug financier funding them. They will hold you hostage and interrogate you with humiliating threats. Many have been victimized by the ghosts in the machines which haunt citizens with false allegations accusing them of being tied too, sympathetic too terrorist? All federal agencies are conducting investigations into the idea that America is riddle with terrorist cells that are financed by illegal drug money laundered to support the logistics of an attack. The idea is that to investigate and conduct surveillance on all citizens in order to catch the threat of an attack. The logic being that better we the majority innocent suffer abuse than the one guilty escape. But none of the competing agencies want to be outdone by the other with the shift emphasizing homeland security which has emphasized technological data gathering and surveillance equipment to monitor public and private spaces. Absurd as it may seem, don't be surprised if you discover that you were, or are the target of an investigation into your terrorist connections.

Not to be left behind by the business suited FBI lawyers or clandestine CIA, the lowly DEA police, the street muscle now wants the lay claim to the lone elusive terrorist they believe has left a footprint in the government and financial databases. When they find a target, these government agencies make direct verbal assaults and at times phone inquires to colleagues and neighbors which are troubling. Regrettably, those inquiries apparently are of a defamatory nature questioning the validity of statements while one is being surveyed, detained under duress without the presence of an attorney. It is the belief of many that the search and seizures are entrapment and are illegal and a violation of numerous civil rights as defined by the recent 9-0 Supreme Court decision concerning the Fourth Amendment which governs the policy. In essence, most Americans, seventy five percent according to surveys disagree with the practice of search and seizure policies which created a form of state sanction armed highway robbery. Most likely, given the Court's ruling, it is only a matter of time before class action lawsuits against individuals, municipalities, and agencies will be forthcoming given the crimes of state against the citizenry. But, creating a problem, then farming it out to the legal community is good business for that group.

Moreover, a survey of arrest records and the local newspapers shows an inordinate amount of "petty" marijuana arrests and related seizures on federal highways from, and of the automobiles. Clearly an indication of questionable police activity designed to seize property - a violation of the intent of the Rico Act perpetrated against average citizens to fund agency activities as opposed to deriving these funds from the intended source organized crime and drug cartels. It is a misapplication of our scarce resources and arguably, an abuse of power and the misapplication of justice. Federal agencies now seize printed materials on the subject of marijuana, most of which are purchased from book stores as research for study and manuscript writing. Furthermore, it seems a bit worrisome that the government is seizing the research community's materials which consist of ordinary reading materials. Most Americans would concur that this would be a violation of one's First Amendment rights.

These federal inquiries, wherein no public servant even provides a name are unprofessional - "creepy." First, these inquiries are not of an objective nature getting at the truth, but rather an exercise to subtly defame people by implying that one's activities are related to drug dealer activity financing terrorist cells. Secondly, these inquiries do not preserve the integrity of an objective investigation, but are clearly designed to try to establish a non existent link between a citizen's property earned honestly and some prefabricated image, predetermined false reality about drug users being terrorists in need of punishment. One would hope that the process would seek truth and not engage in a non-rational "witch hunts." and return of seized properties and forfeited reputations. One would hope that our tax dollars would be spent on a genuine search of truth and not driven by the disingenuous motives of any investigator spreading slander, and attempting to perpetrate a falsehood in order to justify keeping or revoking a citizens' private property. But, apparently the agencies conducting investigations are not ethical in seeking the truth, not willing to conclude any matter in a civil and expedient manner in favor of their victims.

Perhaps the government's drive to preemptively discourage the population's reactions to the oppression of the surveillance police state will result in a movement to destroy the databases and cameras surveying both public and now formerly private spaces. However, given the successes of the public school system in tandem with school police assimilating children to subjective beliefs motivating them to conduct surveillances on their families and communities, perhaps we have trained a body of people accustomed too and socialized too the idea of being watched 24 hours a day 7 days a

week. Most successful students are those that go along to get along, or master the programming driven by carrot and stick methods, but the small group of intellectual students who naturally think and feel in a critical way or believe in another set of ethics which view informants as spies react to “the rat and tell” policies and the programming - many become high school drop outs as a reaction to learning a real life lesson called hypocrisy. Remember when you learned that things weren’t fair? The question is what side did one chose? Did you react and want to participate in perpetrating unfairness, or did you want to battle oppression because you learned about an ethic termed integrity and honor? Honor and integrity defined that does not unnaturally, disloyally report their family member to an agent of an Orwellian surveillance state. As a university professor the one common complaint that my idealistic students kept fervently repeating was that they were believers in honor and integrity, but saw their teachers, police and leaders in society as the opposite.

One ought not to be surprised at the amount of reported false data in the “carnivore” electronic information system nicknamed “INTEL” by the federal agencies that compile such a flawed system of libelous slander motivated by paranoid technocrats suffering delusions of the next mass attack. Perhaps identity theft placed you there as a potential terrorist that is not allowed to board an airplane. When a citizen, under the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) pursuant to both the Freedom of Information Act, 5 USC. § 552 (FOIA), and the Privacy Act, 5 USC. § 552a, seeks access to copies of all records about themselves in the government’s possession as indexed to a citizens name, they receive a letter acknowledging the request, but the federal agency most likely will deny the applicant the information because a technocrat will determine that portions of these documents are exempt under either of these statutes. Though one has the right to expect them to release the non-exempt portions to the citizen as the law requires, you may not get them either. If the request is denied in whole or part, the citizen can beg, ask that they justify all deletions by reference to specific exemptions of the acts. Though most likely one will be denied, the citizen reserves the right to appeal any decision to withhold information. But the government sends threats to keep down legitimate requests: Under penalty of perjury, any falsifications, including a mistake, a misspelling of on your name or social security number, are punishable under the provisions of Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1001 by a fine of not more than \$10,000 or by imprisonment of not more than five years, or both; and that requesting or obtaining any record(s) under false pretenses is punishable under the provisions of Title 5, USC., Section 552a(i) (3) as a misdemeanor and by a fine of not more than \$5,000.

In effect, *habeas corpus* has been suspended or stripped of its original intentions to protect the citizens from a potential totalitarian dictator torturing and imprisoning people with state technocracies on behalf of powerful money dominating society. There is no privacy - no safe private or public space where one can talk, bathe nude on a beach or smoke marijuana without an imposed behavioral code of conduct. This regulating of public electronic communications and physical spaces where politics are debated has made it dangerous to be a thinking and feeling human being labeled an anarchist questioning a system of dominance. If one speaks out to critically, the government will monitor them as a potential enemy of state. Therefore, many justifiable paranoid citizens indulge their sensibilities in the privacy of their homes, but that too is a myth, for there may be an electronic “fly on the wall.” There is no real personal private space free of potential surveillance, and definitely cyberspace is a regulated new frontier of data record keeping on your behaviors.

The War on Terrorism and the War on Drugs have been coupled together as a doubled barreled foreign policy that seeks to force other sovereign governments into agreement. The government has already criminalized consumers of illegal substances which require the criminalization of the peasants that grow the crops. They have further reinforced this criminality by trying to make the claim that consumers ultimately finance terrorism, and if that is so, then police agencies like the DEA, FBI or Treasury Department can request a National Security Letter on citizens - a letter sent by the government to one’s banks and other private corporations without the knowledge of the targeted citizen. This has reached a state of tyranny where there is no privacy in money matters: Treasury Department’s Financial Crimes Enforcement Network is having banks monitor your legal transfers of cash from your account because they are paranoid that you are engaged in structuring a money-laundering deal of your own legally earned funds. There is something sick when one is forced as a technique to keep their transactions below \$10,000 to avoid federal reporting rules. And since the September 11, 2001 attacks, there has been a federal crackdown on you moving your property, money forcing banks to file reports with the government that includes details of transactions done by innocent people spending their own money. It assumes that citizens are potential terrorist, and some cultural and religious groups match the profile.



But this invasion of privacy, carried out in secret is cloaked by the idea of fairness wherein the government equally targets all groups. This equal opportunity doctrine serves the purposes of a surveillance police state –total mind control. Needless to say, this perverse twisting of equal opportunity creates anger and distrust of government into a self fulfilling prophesies. But, the truth is many citizens are potential insurgents against the tyranny of a technocratic state. The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), the Central Intelligence agency (CIA), the Pentagon's Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), and the National Security Agency (NSA) all have database they have compiled on the anti-war, environmental and political activist movements viewed as potential threats to a system of dominance. In a 2007 report by the Inspector General of the Justice Department revealed that the FBI has collected financial and personal information through 143,000 national security letters (NSL) issued from 2003 to 2005 as authorized by the spirit of venality manifested in the Patriot Act: 39,000 in 2003, 56,000 in 2004, and 47,000 in 2005.<sup>482</sup> The report noted its own examination of a sample selection of 293 letters wherein there were 22 violations, or 7.5 percent of the letters contained violations of improper requests and authorizations for information.<sup>483</sup> Fifty three percent, the majority of those targeted by NSL requests in 2005 were US citizens.<sup>484</sup> Given the sample, the extrapolations drawn from the entire pool of 143,000 letters imply that roughly 10,000 involved illegal procedures. Unfortunately, the Inspector's report reflects the delusion that Americans could never do intentional evil in the carrying out of policy. Like all official reports generated about government crimes, they are whitewashed in that all occurrences of a break with the law are explained as procedural breakdowns.

The collusion between Democrats and Republicans culminating in Patriot Act of 2001 was the final nail in the coffin of freedom and liberty: the Patriot Act included a raft of anti-democratic measures. Utilizing fear, the regime practices forms of it to control the media and political allies and adversaries alike in the passage of a single piece of legislation that vastly expanded the power of the Executive branch to gather records without court warrants. Both Democrats and Republicans voted overwhelmingly to pass the Patriot Act in 2001; the vote was 98 to 1 in the Senate and 357 to 66 in the House. Section 505 of the Patriot Act allows the FBI and other agencies to issues NSLs whenever the information sought is "relevant" to an investigation concerning espionage and terrorism. By removing the requirement that the target of the investigation be directly suspected of espionage or terrorism, a Republican controlled Congress gave the Bush regime essentially the right to spy on any citizen within the United States. What the 2000 election coup by Bush has achieved is a military dictatorship in the aftermath of 9/11 formalized in the National Defense Authorization Act of 2006 which provided a revision of the *Posse Comitatus* Act allowing the use of troops inside the borders - and the supposed free [corporate] press and duped citizens pretend, play make believe that "*it ain't so.*" Hell, to say so is considered un-American.

This has unleashed broader expansion of government spying, including the massive and illegal warrantless wiretapping organized by the National Security Agency, and the monitoring of antiwar groups by the Defense Department; and if need be, the use of microwave guns to control them. Apparently in the quest to be more humane, and maintain credibility of authority, the government will use rubber bullets, electrical stun guns, teargas bats and clubs, and now ray guns to control any social reaction to the modern unsustainable way of living.<sup>485</sup> Through electronic surveillance the government can analyze telephone and e-mail information in the identification of the citizens' family members, colleagues, living arrangements, and other contacts. Obviously this spying fosters paranoia because the information collected is extremely invasive, allowing the government to determine who is

<sup>482</sup> Office of Inspector General United States Department of Justice, Statement of Glenn A. Fine Inspector General, US Department of Justice before the Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence US House of Representatives concerning The FBI's Use of National Security Letters and Section 215 Requests for Business Records (March 28, 2006), p. 5.

<sup>483</sup> Office of Inspector General United States Department of Justice (March 28, 2007), p. 3.

<sup>484</sup> Office of Inspector General United States Department of Justice, p. 6.

<sup>485</sup> Elliot Minor, *Military's new ray gun leaves targets hot*, Associated Press (January 25, 2007). The original idea of a ray gun in war was developed by the Japanese during the Second World War. They developed a micro-wave machine with a range of a couple of feet. The weapon was not operational given the limits of technologies in the early 1940s. But, today the idea of a "Buck Rodgers" ray gun is a reality. The heat ray is a non-lethal weapons system being developed by the Pentagon for crowd control. It shoots out a millimeter-wave of electromagnetic energy up to 500 yards, causing a burning sensation. The wave penetrates the skin to 1/64 of an inch causing the burning sensation. A two second burst can heat the skin to 130 degrees Fahrenheit, and it is at 122 degrees Fahrenheit that people instinctively pull away.

not a mindless patriot and others connected with them. What is of particular concern is that the Executive Branch of government has imposed a form of martial law across the nation with the suspension of the *Posse Comitatus* Act. And any real threat to the power structure by mass civilian mobs or large scale organized political opposition to war, economic and environmental policies will result in harassment and political imprisonment.

Why does the staff at the elite Trilateral Commission and Homeland Security in Washington DC conduct internet key word searches on the author? They visit the Mantis Institute's website to view the truthful editorial cartoons by Martin Crusoé portraying their "*dodgy*" activities. Perhaps they are curious about any potential insurrection movement from the feral ranks below? Given the levels of anger and ignorance of a bankrupt America that over indulged the rich, now President Obama has been "*sucked in*" by the self fulfilling prophesies of fear, mirages "*pushed*" by the militarists of Homeland Security. One can easily imagine border zones and public spaces defended by walls and physical barriers armed with micro-wave ray guns scanning whole areas rendering them impassable. In the case of anti-war movements, the Pentagon has prepared itself with field maneuvers in the streets and is prepared to triple the amount of troops currently allocated to Northern Command' brigade of 3,500 troops and arm them with heat ray guns to be used against any form of insurrection and rebellion opposing the pro paramilitary policies and the incessant wars required by the logic of its Reich economics: i.e., militarism as an investment and a way of life - the way of war that destroys life as a means of sustaining an unsustainable and alienating way of life. It is unfortunate that these troops will carry weapons to punish people and not first aid kits to nurse the population. It is a society being driven by bad investments in technology that are not for the betterment of humanity, but control of the masses by the elites and military-industrial complex is defended by its customer the Pentagon – the largest organized syndicate on the planet: i.e., organized crime of state.

The modern military has the dilemma of how to get ordinary people to kill without flinching. In the near past, the conscription of soldiers was tantamount to holding a gun on a man to kill another man. But, with the abolition of the military draft, and advanced technologies, the military steeped in the romanticized jargon of being a noble knight, is not a martial arts society of warriors deriving their psychologies from personal combat protecting the life of a village. The weakest component in a killing machine is the human component; but the new solution to get non-warriors to kill is based on a psychology that is disconnected from the reality of personally being involved. It takes advantage of technologies that operate on people predisposed to repressing their sins by being "*out of sight, [hence] out of mind;*" it sanitizes homicidal acts in the mind of the weakling technocrats sitting in chairs killing people who appear before them on television screens. Perhaps articles concerning ray guns and other futuristic weapons of death and torture are evidence of a paranoid, schizophrenic society on the verge of emotional collapse given the unhealthy parasitic relationship of humanity being tortured by machinery of state and predator-prey economics. The weapons of the near future have been designed to quite the effects of war by developing silent killing machines aptly named the predator and reaper: i.e., unmanned flying drones piloted by a man in a chair thousands of miles away from the scene of the homicidal crime of state. There is something fundamentally out of synch with a warrior code that requires the ethic of killing up front and personal with the creation of killing machines stalking people with infrared cameras, and then killing them. But of course, this parallels a society that has raised its children to kill-off cartoonish figures on video games.

George Orwell was correct to tell-a-vision that humanity could not handle its devolution towards the totalitarian state of technocratic despotism. Orwell might say that the state sells preemptive war with the image of society exercising its collective self-defense against a group of homicidal maniacs - the terrorist, yet I would add a suicidal maniac killing itself with fear. But things have changed little since the Patriot Act's re-passage in 2006 after a November 2005 Washington Post article reporting that the FBI was issuing 30,000 NSLs a year. In response to revelations of large scale violations of the constitutional rights of citizens by the collusion of the "*dualopoly*" between Democrats and Republicans, the debate over renewal sought to loosen legislation that had been put in place while reauthorizing certain police measures that were expiring in 2006. The vote in the Senate was 89 to 11; the vote in the House of 280 to 138 implies that some are not as intimidated by fear as in the first round. But still, cowardly politicians far removed from the effects of their crimes, and willing technocrats looking to please Caesar always follow, or even create the turbulent winds of lynch mobs demanding revenge regardless if vengeance is just or most likely unjust. Unfortunately, most politicians never question the basic rationale provided by the Bush regime that large scale spying is a prerequisite in order to conduct the "*war on terrorism.*" They acquiesce by giving the executive branch every tool it needs to fight terrorism. It remains to be seen if Obama in collaboration with future legislative proposals will be willing to restore the civil rights of the citizenry by re-asserting his

own legislative means to balance the crimes of power with rational ethics.

How can one be free when the government like the *Ty-D-Bol Man* in your toilet claims it owns your urine? The means of monitoring every object of control, people on the matrix has never been greater with the developmental outcome of electronic and chemical technologies which has evolved with humans. Rather than being your own interdependent person in voluntary association with others, now we are the slaves to a Leviathan beast of state created over many decades that monitors your every interest - your thoughts, actions and urine. Urine was captured and stolen early on by the military and corporate industrial complex and urine testing of teachers and public workers has become the discriminatory norm in the name of freedom. Deceased Abbie Hoffman (1936 – 89) confronted this invasion of the body by advocated the idea of stealing the urine test as a means of fighting the drug hysteria in America. Hoffman was a fugitive from the American plantation and was a social activist of the highest moral caliber confronting the madness of war conducted by the government on either its own citizen-slaves or foreign cultures abroad. During the Reagan regime he opposed the gangsters from the CIA recruiting future criminals of state from university campuses. In true form he was harassed and targeted by the federal government. He understood that drugs were common place in human society; and he knew that the invasion of the body was an assault on the Constitution. Though his book counseling people how to beat the bladder inquisitors is over twenty years old, its advice is still the foundations of how to thwart this practice.<sup>486</sup>

Yet I imagine, that when he died, many venal types in the law enforcement, as good conservative Christians cheered his death. So, I feel that I too ought to counsel people of “*how to steal*” your life back from criminality and negligence of state. Hoffman understood that an author writes politics which many are fearful of; therefore he knew that freedom of thought in America was a dangerous enterprise which could force one into an underground odyssey of an independent thinker on the run. And these drug tests are merely the means by which potential enlightened people are weeded out from the matrix of corporate and public institutions; but unfortunately that is not enough because they are then incarcerated and their means of living expropriated through asset forfeitures. The greatest minds are nonconformist and are experimental with types; they are not willingly found in oppressive organizations with experts “*peddling*” absurdities while drown in their own.

The government has pretty much invaded the body by institutionalizing drug testing in both the private and public sectors; and now they are refining their techniques to invade the mind through electronic surveillances; then targeting a person for harassment – to induce fear to gain a capitulation, a compliance to an oppressive idea. Telephones and internet communications along with medical records are all in a storage base and are now a tradable commodity. It’s justified as a potential service of good, but really it functions as a tool to violate and control your privacy. Know the rules of communication and consumption concerning your interests be it politics, substances consumed and sexual erotica. If you speak on a phone, or communicate with email, somewhere, someone or something is listening in on you. Mass record keeping on a scale unknown is now an easy possibility by abusive practices of data mining. You may have already committed a crime and did not know it. At any moment the lynch mob, the gutless middle which is easily manipulated, can be controlled to demand more reactionary, oppressive policies based on induced mindless fear - a compulsion, obsession with marijuana as dangerous. Apparently, marijuana is akin to being viewed as pornographic or the fear that Mother Earth an erotic thing? One can imagine the possibility of committing the crime to purchase marijuana, or the services of prostitutes in Holland on a credit card as an overseas tourist, then returning back to “*the land of the free and brave*” only to be labeled a deviant, a threat to society, your own children and then being banned from being with them - a government agency claiming ownership over you and your family by claiming that the recorded crime is evidence of immorality and a danger to children.

It’s bad enough that the fascist government in tandem with business made marijuana illegal in the work-place. Now you can be extorted by fear of failing the urine analysis test at your job. Who owns their own hair, urine and feces and should it be used to convict you? This raises questions of violations of the Fourth Amendment to be free from search and seizures by extremist authoritarians that want to search for, and seize your urine and feces for analysis, and the Fifth Amendment to be free from self incrimination - convicted by one’s own “*shit*.” The government has made marijuana as a consumable illegal and by analyzing hair, urine and feces the government can detect and trace what you consumed. So, these policies effectively regulate what we consume and what we excrete. Similar

---

<sup>486</sup> Abbie Hoffman and Jonathan Silvers, *Steal This Urine Test, Fighting Drug Hysteria in America*, Penguin Books (1987).

to breathe analysis, the government now wants to test your urine and feces in an indirect way, but eventually it could lead to a direct tracing to the individual. Science has always been abused by governments, like the image of a mad scientist compulsively carried away. Recently, a study led by Jennifer Field, professor of environmental toxicology was published by Oregon State University that the government was analyzing the sewage streams at ten unnamed municipal sewage plants for drug use. This study was an indicator of bureaucratic psychosis when the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) now claims that drug use is a threat to the rivers and lakes, while allowing a massive discharge of waste, a river of industrial poison to be pumped out of Lake Okeechobee, Florida through estuaries and streams to the Atlantic Ocean and Gulf of Mexico devastating nature along away. But, this is ought to be expected because this Frankenstein science, this abuse of science is under the Orwellian direction of Darth Vader himself though the White House Office of National Drug Control Policy, an office run by reactionaries and political hacks “*pushing*” preemptive war on citizens.<sup>487</sup> What is the purpose of the EPA - to protect dying nature, or to engage in spying on citizens? What will this data be specifically used for - except to corral and incarcerate people who dare protest too hard?

But, already the legions of mad scientists driven more by professional vanity than ethics respecting privacy are lined up to conduct this absurd waste of scarce resources. It conjures up images of mad scientists in the mind when toxicologists and addiction researchers justify this disturbing study by claiming community urine analysis to be a more effective instrument to ascertain real levels of drug abuse that are the under reported numbers from self reporting surveys. Unfortunately, some groups of scientists have forgotten their moral philosophy classes from undergraduate school. Hell, most never took the class - and that’s a problem when there is violation of ethics by science as harnessed by the politics of state. Rather than protecting privacy rights of the citizens, the basis of research ethics, their definition of research ethics seems more determined to hide the participants, the location of the sewage plants, and their secrets, the disingenuous motives behind the study - regulation of the human body, not the regulating of a society of chemists employed by industry. In short, it is another unethical study and unnecessary study conducted on the citizens that have to finance this foolishness. It needs to be de-funded given the motives behind the study as an attack on the human body. Should the EPA be involved in standard setting and monitoring municipal waste treatment facilities and protecting the environment, or analyzing of the contents of “*shit*” and “*piss*” to be used in the enforcement of oppressive drug laws? But abuse of power, may lead to an increase in environmental terrorism against society because clandestine environmental groups or individuals seeking to protect the environment when the EPA fails to do so because it’s too busy monitoring the contents of your toilet rather than protecting the environment.

This particular study also misread the data when they claimed at the American Chemical Society that methamphetamine usage was lower in smaller Midwestern locales than in larger cities when in fact Middle America is drowning in alcohol and methamphetamines. One might speculate as to the source of their limited geographically bounded samples. Besides, rural America is suffering from a “*meth*” (methamphetamine) addiction, but this study failed to mention that rural people are on septic tanks -or just urinate in the woods. How can other scientist trust this study when the primary researcher won’t identify the source of the sample? Moreover, this indirect link between scientists in the EPA through the university system with the American Chemical Society is a troubling sign when the agency ought to be analyzing the waste streams of industry, not a municipal or an individual’s toilet. They ought to prioritize the funding of environmental studies, not drug studies. The reality is that urinating marijuana residuals that has passed through our livers and kidneys is not a threat to rivers and streams.

Unfortunately, either many scientists unwittingly become involved in unethical science as employees, or just rationalize it and continue the lies and motives of government to spy on the citizens. Some even claim sewage plants “*are places to...[collect]...what humans consume and excrete.*”<sup>488</sup> Since most people buy food in the grocery store, or known legal and illegal substances, it is easy to know what people consume. Though this analysis was conducted at the plant, one could easily imagine waste detection meter being installed on individual homes to analyze what the family household is consuming. It is humorously akin to the toilet bowl sanitizer advertisements of the *Ty-D-Bol Man* that functions as a tool to violate your privacy. In this case, a group of mad scientist floating

---

<sup>487</sup> *Scientists Say Sewer Water Tests May Reveal Drug Use Trends in US Cities*, Associated Press (August 21, 2007).

<sup>488</sup> *Scientists Say Sewer Water Tests May Reveal Drug Use Trends in US Cities*, Associated Press.

in your toilet bowl catching your excrement - then calls in the agents of oppression - the police. An intrusive naval captain of state floating on a small boat in your toilet selling one on the idea of collecting the "*unholy shit*" for the alchemy of purification. Their tool is your stool that now will be the "*stool pigeon*" ratting on you. And what is the moral of the story? Get a septic tank, or don't defecate where you eat - your home!

Yet, this possible invasion of privacy has rendered the septic tank obsolete as an evasive technique to avoid the toilet bowl invasion by government, through the requirement that septic tanks be converted to city sewage services. But, this is good for business - good for the manufacturing of the newly mandated toilet sensors to be installed on all new commodes or waste outlets. Yet, if one attempts to evade this intrusion through urinating outside in the bushes, one could be arrested for indecent exposure and be labeled a sexual criminal. This policy, as an incremental step could first be implemented at public toilets wherein urine and feces could be instantly analyzed and lock the offender in the toilet stall, or photograph them for police follow-up. Perhaps, the legal analogy here is that when the individual sewage waste, like garbage leaves the privacy of the home, and mixes with public sewage, it is then a legal target to be collected - hence a search warrant issued for the crime of drug abuse in the home. Rather than government agencies serving the public, they are more concerned about funding themselves by having the public serve them through taxes, fees, and at times outright armed robbery. Similar to the relationship between the DEA and local law enforcement, the EPA in collusion with the local government will use this program to secure future funding by mandating local municipalities clean-up the waste stream. To do so means profiling the source of the illegal drugs. Perhaps, this will lead to seizure of the offending home, the owner charged with both a civil minor drug charge, then their assets auctioned off and the proceeds dispersed to the local county government thus rendering citizens homeless.

The priorities of the EPA of spying on your toilet are out of line with the real threat coming from tainted water supplies: i.e., this invasion of your toilet by the EPA all concerned about the illegal drugs is a red herring when America's drinking water is polluted by pharmaceuticals which have been initially in small quantities that escape detection, but now are showing up in increasing quantities. It is estimated that at least 41 million Americans are subjected to small doses of a variety of diluted pharmaceuticals and antibiotics in the water supply. It is the water supply that is of most concern when people are drinking a cocktail of anti-depressants and antibiotics which can make them sick and crazy. This discharge into the environment of pharmaceuticals is also related to marine life being infected with bacteria because the bacteria have become immune to the drugs. One must ask themselves if this same situation is now the case with people. Some people don't take antibiotics because they don't want to build up a natural resistance to them if they do need them, but that may be thwarted because people are drinking contaminated water supplies; or many people avoid antidepressants because they know it's a type of mind control. Officials of course to calm the public's concern state that there is no problem; but given the record of ignorance and lies by government scientific agencies one ought not to accept their word for it.

This foul smelling problem of bureaucratic spying on feces, driven by the compulsive phobias of a puritanical mindset, will only get worse as Americans become more addicted to legal drugs as a means of dealing with a socially schizophrenic society: e.g., pharmaceuticals has seen a 12 percent increase in usage over 5 years between the years 2002 and 2007, or about 3.7 billion drug prescriptions issued in 2007.<sup>489</sup> The logic of government officials telling the public not to worry is merely to suppress fear. But upon further examination many of the water supplies comes from wells as is the case in Florida and not lakes and rivers. For officials to say not to worry about well supplies is another red herring when in Florida waste water is injected deep into the aquifer which logically then bubbles up into the water supply. Truly, the government knows most people are ignorant and easily manipulated with lies in order to assuage their fears of drinking polluted waters with industrial waste and now pharmaceuticals. Once again, apparently the EPA will let off the hook the real danger, corporations while targeting the citizens with harassment if the contents of the toilet test positive for marijuana. This very discernable pattern is an indicator of government criminality, or a misdirection of policy.

How can we partially explain the madness of this bureaucratic nightmare enslaving the public with the abuse of science? Where did these large scale bureaucracies, houses of record keeping, surveillance come from? How did we get to a situation of bureaucrats and scientific madness? French intellectual Michael Foucault (1926-84) asserted that large institutions evolved out of the past: there

---

<sup>489</sup> *Water of millions tainted by drugs*, The Associated Press (March 10, 2008).

were hospitals for the sick, prisons for the criminal, schools for religious orders and military training and barracks for the king's soldiers.<sup>490</sup> Rather than exiling people as in ancient times, late Middle Ages practices began to practice the opposite: they did not exclude deviants, but they included them, incorporated everybody into a "house" of sorts to be observed. All these early institutions warehoused the king's subjects - his people, but their methods and purposes were different. Ultimately these early exclusionary institutions led to the modern panoptic, all seeing institutions created to control deviant behaviors and hence predict dangerous behaviors. These houses never went away, but became increasingly sophisticated in conducting surveillance. The Los Angeles County jail like many across the nation is the modern form of a panoptical, circular building of surveillance. This facility has four separate round towers wherein the jailers from the center can view in a circular pattern the cells which ring it. These panopticons can be seen from America's highways as they travel through urban zones: e.g., in downtown Mobile, Alabama by I-10 is the county jail; a multi-story, round building surrounded by rows of high fences interlaced with reams of barb wire.

But all this surveillance within the nation and along its borders has effectively turned the nation into a giant panoptical all seeing evil eye with no safe space free of electronic surveillances or informants "ratting" on people. Yet, like a real prison, this will never fully detect the next terrorists attack trying to sneak over the border on some key internal infrastructure like a nuclear power plant. Perhaps the government knows the truth that through its own negligence and torturing of its own populace that the terrorist will be of a domestic variety utterly alienated with the tyranny of state. That is why no public database, or electronic system of telephones or internet as a safe medium for communication can be trusted with privacy because they are all monitored by people and corporations in the business of detecting the terrorist - no information is secured in that setting. There are so many alienated groups from religious, to environmental, to political and racial that there is no lack of recruits. But these terrorist groups are no less different than the oligarchic class which through its own tyranny which gave rise to these reactionaries that all want to be "*king of the mountain*." Perhaps, officials are utterly clueless - unaware that they themselves and the system they represent are the repressed alter egos of the masses which they are hired to combat. But, the dialogue of an attack appears to focus on the assumption that foreign Jihadist and not the other possibility - that the citizens as environmental and political insurgents may assault a nuclear plant. They combat both a foreign and domestic enemy created by the *Trojan horse* of policies claiming to be fair, when in fact they are not.

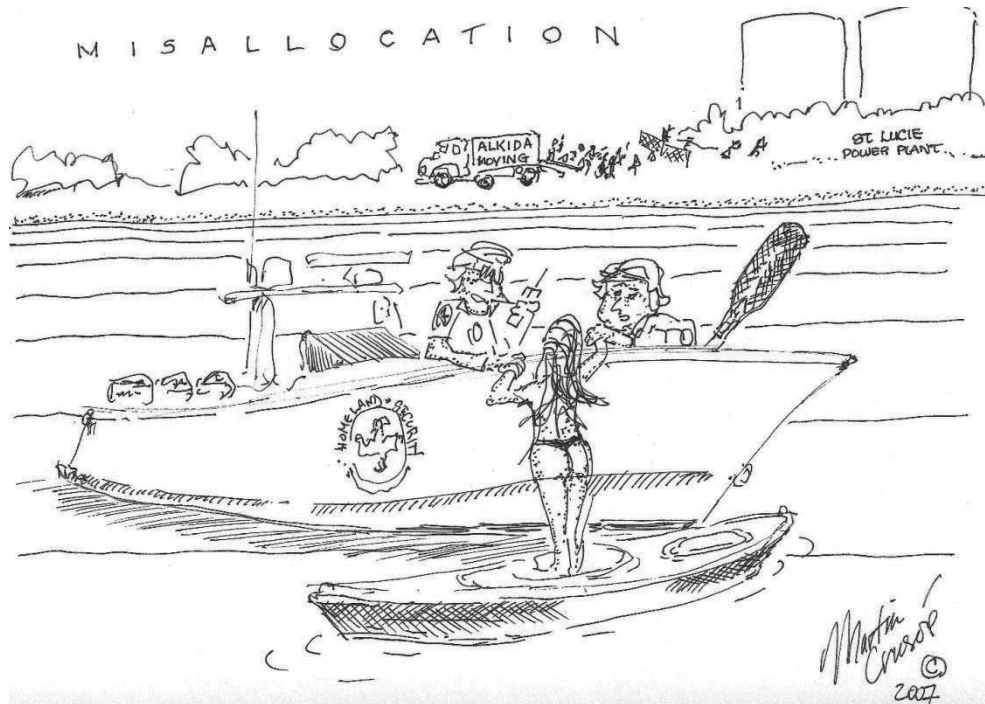
According to the government, the making of a crash proof nuclear plant immune to plane attack by terrorist is impractical and it is up to the military to prevent such an assault; but where is this assault, this fantasy coming from, and is it even a real issue warranting massive surveillance? The government claims that nuclear power plants have been secured from foreign terrorist attacks. The Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) in a revised security policy, directed that nuclear power plants focus their efforts on preventing radiation leakage in the event of an attack, and in case of an attack to improve evacuation plans to protect public health and safety. This is a joke: if there is a meltdown by plants in urban zones - why bother - everyone will be contaminated. Besides, most will panic and flee and that is what the government wants to regulate. But, this regulation to maintain order means remaining in the radiation zone pending an order which will be slow in coming. But the real threat most likely won't come from a terrorist attack, but on the concealment of information concerning the real extent of radiation leaks from within the reactor by utility officials. Though they announce that minor leaks do occur from coolant pipes, officials always state that there was never any danger to the public. But, that means one must trust the government which can be trusted to conceal information on behalf of a corporate utility giant. Yet as officials acknowledged concerning the radiation leak at the Port Saint Lucie nuclear power in South Florida, maintenance crews can "*do perfect maintenance...and something can go wrong*."<sup>491</sup>

The government is not guarding adequately the nation's investments in electrical utility plants such as nuclear power and hydro-electric dams. Clearly the emphasis has been upon invasions of other nations seeking oil as an energy source as opposed to protecting and growing critical infrastructure investments in the United States. This negligence by state will result in mass deaths and social anarchy. But rather than employing a few highly trained brigades of soldiers to protect power plants, the government prefers to employ tens of thousands of police to impose a security matrix upon the public in the name of protecting them from problems radiating out of the plant. But, many people based upon bad experiences with government lies will not trust the government's intentions or

<sup>490</sup> Michael Foucault., *Abnormal, Lectures at the College De France (1974-1975)* Picador, New York, 2004.

<sup>491</sup> Gabriel Margasak, *Leak in nuclear plant shuts down reactor*, The Stuart News (August 25, 2007), p. A-1.

standards defining incompetence - therefore they will trust the government to be deceitful and still flee despite being maced by sprays and beaten by batons, fired upon by micro-wave ray guns electrical *tasers*, rubber bullet guns, or eventually regular lead bullets turned against the public by Northern Command troops brought in after a successful assault on a power plant by a small group of low technical terrorist. America is incapable of solving problems of its own making. It is reminiscent of the incompetence of FEMA during Hurricane Katrina; they ignore the obvious need to prepare the public with untwisted information that assuages fear, not creates it!



5.3: Misallocation

But, given the proclivity of political powers and technocratic government to twist the truth cloaking its' crimes, the citizenry can expect the current or future presidential Caesar to take advantage of the chaos by implementing what some oligarchs and technocrats desire - declare martial law and suspend *habeas corpus* and impose a land, sea and air-space quarantine zones with millions trapped in it being subjected to violent criminality due to social anarchy and radiation poisoning leading to mass deaths. This mistrust is warranted when the government as a policy willingly will refuse to distribute millions of inexpensive potassium iodine tablets which would mitigate the effects of radiation poisoning. But this negligence is not necessarily that of federal agencies, but of the former head manager – the Bush regime's policies that prioritized the provocation of war to guard homeland assets – investments in militarization. Obviously public health officials have warned that nuclear facilities are potential targets of terrorism, and have urged governments to distribute supplies of potassium iodide to citizens living within a 10 to 20 mile radius of a nuclear power plant, though the government recommends distribution within a 50-mile radius. But, despite that advice, the US Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) has offered to provide states with only two free pills per person living within 10 miles of a nuclear power plant.

The use of cheap potassium iodine pills has long been endorsed by the Food and Drug Administration for radiation protection as an inexpensive over-the-counter product that is part of the Department of Health and Human Services' National Pharmaceutical Stockpile to be used in the event of an emergency health crisis; yet it's a stockpile that the citizens can't access given the politics of finance. It's obvious that the strategic stockpile paid for by the citizens ought to be opened up. This quick remedy of cheap iodine pills taken immediately after a radiological disaster, floods the thyroid with iodine which will prevent radioactive poisoning damaging that organ. This rational policy was practiced by European governments in the use of iodine tablets after the 1986 Chernobyl nuclear meltdown that protected the health of millions of people all across Europe. Yet the arrogance of

money always trumps public health: experts of public safety issues concerning nuclear power have criticized the Bush regime for deciding not to fund the distribution of the tablets that the federal government has offered to states; pills now languishing in warehouses that states have requested because the layers of government are unwilling pay for distribution.<sup>492</sup> The gist of this situation is – don't depend on the government, buy your own tablets.

And those trying to escape the police nets set up to prevent millions of people from fleeing the contamination zone; they will be viewed as contaminated and will be fired on, killed if necessary to maintain social control. And many having been taught to be dependent upon government, will willingly agree by saying, "*they should have known the law*," yet these same delusional folks would never question who is making law. In the face of mass social fear televised across the world, I suspect most will rationalize it as necessary, and demand more protection from terrorists, and as an expression of patriotism, some actually will express the desire to personally kill the refugees as bad Americans. Given that America has invested heavily in militarization and domestic prisons, the change ought to be fairly smooth, but rough on those who know the truth, or become targets of political incarceration; and if they run, then they will be hunted down and extradited back.

Even the mere discussion of the role of FEMA and Homeland Security guarding the nation can bring surveillances down upon you. I have spoken with many fisherman and environmental activist who said they got visited by agents from Homeland Security when they protested to publically their views as to the issue of how the government was protecting the nuclear power plant at the expense of fishermen. I guess the government feels that disgruntled fishermen run out of business have an ax to grind. I myself encountered a situation when I met the chief reactor engineer supervisor for the nuclear plant at a local Wal-Mart. I told him that I was writing an analysis about the security situation at the plant and wanted him to read it. I wanted him to read it because I felt FPL ought to have citizen input. At first he was receptive to reading my essay, but he later became cautious and he ceased to communicate with me. I figured he got scared and reported the meeting. I figured I got my citizen input when later an army helicopter that patrols the airspace for the nuclear plant for Homeland Security hovered over the townhouse while watching over me or the neighborhood with high powered spy glasses. Now that was either paranoia on my account, or it was paranoia on their account.<sup>493</sup>

The protection of health and maintaining public safety is a farce; it is a *Trojan horse* to placate the masses who are utterly dependent upon the government for every necessity in life. Such language may make one feel more secure, but in truth they are not. A simple observation by an ordinary person would note the following weaknesses in security measures at nuclear power plants. For example, South Florida, a region of 8 million people is book-ended by two nuclear power plants: i.e., the Port Saint Lucie plant near Fort Pierce in the North and Turkey Point power plant near Miami in the south. It is easy to conjecture that a group of armed people could take a simple, primitive approach by storming each plant by low technological means, by foot, canoe or scuba and hold the power plants hostage, thus holding the population in the middle as hostage, and extort the government into meeting its demands, or suffer the consequences of a plant meltdown like Chernobyl in the former Soviet Union by turning off the cooling system. As usual, the government is dense, stupid because it is populated by corrupt financial interests who want to privatize the security, and lackey or incompetent bureaucrats of state. Rather than focusing upon corporate security practices at a nuclear plant, the government invest money in privatized contracts for electronic systems provided by corporations, meant to focus on predicting an attack by conducting mass surveillance upon the general population, rather than just guarding the facilities the old fashion way - with troops - not minimum wage parking lot attendants posing as guards - most likely illegal immigrants? Though this description of the government is true - it is also true as difficult it is to find one, there are competent technocrats who know the truth but are muzzled that heightened alerts, maybe the truth is there is no real terrorist threat.

The government claims they are protecting the power plants - and they are by flying helicopters of the Army, Coast Guard and local police that cruise the beaches out in front of the plants, but the weakness of this rational is that one is expecting an air or boat attack from the sea, from outside the borders. But, the terrorist most likely would not repeat the 9/11 plane use, given that the government is surveying all air traffic. It is reminiscent of Colonel E.T. Lawrence of First World War fame, who

---

<sup>492</sup> Matt Mientka, *Experts Urge KI Distribution For Radiological Protection*, US Medicine (July 2003).

<sup>493</sup> As for the author, he may be run aground by Coast Guard or police boats in the mouth of the Saint Lucie Inlet or off-shore as he attempts to put his small ship to sea at night to escape the quarantined anarchy on land.



as *Lawrence of Arabia* attacked from behind the city of Acaba on the Gulf of Acaba of the Red Sea. The Turks had their guns and soldiers facing the sea expecting an attack from the British navy. But, they ignored the landward side, which they felt was an impossible approach because of the vast desert.<sup>494</sup> It is the simple, the obvious which most say is impossible, that one can approach, in a multiple pronged attack of these nuclear power plants surrounded by the desert of the mangrove swamps by foot, canoe, and scuba - not a hijacked airliner - hell jump over the fence if need be, or drive an old dynamite laden Toyota, or worse a mix of diesel oil and fertilizer semi-truck crashed through the front fence.

The possible scenario concerning the taking hostage of the nuclear power plants was sent by the author to Florida Power and Light (FPL) intending to put some input into a potential dangerous threat which the author feels the government and utility giants are either aware of, or are ignoring. But, maybe they are just not capable of conjecture - or are just with no imagination; or worse it is the debate on inadequate funding by Bush to secure ports, borders, and strategic assets of like power plants and first responders armed with bullets and not medicine for those left in the terrorist's wake; that medicine will be dispensed by second responders caring for the wounded shot by the police fleeing the quarantine zone. Yet, this whole scenario of an attack by canoe onto the plant as a justification to register all small boats is unnecessary and merely serves to feed the military economic machine of state. In lieu of mass registration of small boats, just put in place a guarded security zone around the plant - then enforce it with a Coast Guard coastal cutter. The impact of a building collapsing like in 9/11, will pale in its significance if the terrorist destroy a strategic asset which makes a modern society function - the destruction of electrical capacity which drives the engines of a modern economy.

The truth is, Osama bin Laden and Al Qaeda (*The Base*) would desire to see millions of homes without electricity and water rendering them as modern caves - or modern beehive like cells in beach front condominiums. As of the date of publishing this book, the author has not received any acknowledgment. It is obvious that these large electric public utilities and their nuclear facilities ought to be federalized and stationed with National Guard troops and not a couple of minimum wage employees of some local security company manning the front gate. A political group seeking to get some leverage need not use aircraft, or any high technology, but the simpler approach the better. The Port Saint Lucie plant is along the coastal highway A1A and could easily be broached by a heavy dump truck through the front gate simultaneously approached by small craft from the bayside, and the scaling of fences by any elite commando group. A similar scenario could be accomplished at the Turkey Point plant. Perhaps, if a bureaucrat is not asleep at the wheel and reads this book, they will do the inexpensive obvious before the obvious blows-up in their faces. But if not, one can count on the lies of state to claim there was a foul up of sorts, but no-one, but the scapegoat powerless will hang for the tens of thousands if not millions of casualties from a technological nuclear disaster. The dangers of technology can create an environmental disaster wreaking psychological havoc upon people. The lack of preparation, negligence will as usual be caused by the failed reactionary politics of survival that seek to control the instruments of state.

But, America and its militarist mentality is a paranoid world where people in think tanks concoct possible scenarios. But, unfortunately, they have to spy on every American to find that one terrorist. Homeland Security has prepared for this rare scenario by assuming that one group harbors the terrorist threat - the boaters themselves? In essence, by targeting this group of 13 to 17.5 million small boats and 143,000 commercial vessels - they assume rampant criminality exist in order to control small boats as a source of revenue to get money out of the owners in the form of registration fees to support the militarization of coastal waters. The fraud is that the government will spy on and harass 17.5 million boats to get the lone terrorists which may never reach these shores, except perhaps in a large containerized corporate mega ship. In October 2007, Michael Chertoff announced plans for a nation wide data base of small boat owners as a way of protecting the "*Homeland*" from a terrorist attack on utility plants, cruise ships and industries located in ports. Rather than looking outward for the mother ship carrying the terrorist, the government looks inward at its own citizens assuming they are the terrorists. The idea would be to note boats that hang around too long in the forbidden zones. The Coast Guard as an agency is interested in regulating the registration of millions of small boats in the name of helping them. It is an example of bureaucratic regulations applied to the freedom of the seas when small boaters have to register and pay a fee to support a bureaucracy addicted to, and hooked on boaters - to quarter government sailors through fees. Most small boats have to register now; but this proposal from Homeland Security borders on the absurd when it seeks to register non-

---

<sup>494</sup> Robert Bolt, *Lawrence of Arabia*, Columbia Pictures (1962).

motorized craft like tiny sailing prams, canoes, kayaks, and who knows, even an inner tube floating the river.

Many land people don't know it, but there are many broken down boats and old broken down sea salts that live aboard these vessels "on the hook," anchored permanently in small bays; now they have to go? Where will they go? One old sea salt, a lady of eighty plus years that lived aboard small 33 foot sailboat lamented: "I'm not leaving my home which I don't have to pay rent for. That nursing home is death." I agreed with her; but one day for sure, a welfare agent will appear and harass for her own supposed good, by having her declared incompetent and taking her away, then disposed of her home – have the boat declared and seized as a derelict vessel with no salvageable value, then mysteriously reclassified as an asset and auctioned off at a government auction to raise money for her state nursing home bill; most likely a privatized nursing home on the government payroll.

Since the November 2008 eight terrorist attacks on Bombay, India were launched from a mother ship containing small motor boats delivering assault troops on shore, I suspect that under Obama things will only change for the worse. For small boat owners caged in Chertoff's database, and given the past practices of spying on Americans, once again we will see the assumption that the citizens are the source of terrorism. Or, maybe it's just an excuse to tighten the reigns on an alienated population hating government bureaucracies for making war upon them. But if citizens are alienated, perhaps that is true: e.g., British born Muslims alienated with English society that have been involved in terrorist attacks. I guess it's true that American born people of any ethnic or racial identities could have "issue" with government, given its own crimes of negligence and brutality. It's true that the mother ship could show up in Mobile Bay, Alabama and launch a Bombay style attack and take over the downtown area. Even if that happened, the local "rednecks" are heavily armed and drunk; they would go down there and shoot it up with the alien invasion of sorts.

Most ideas being proposed by police of securing public safety on the water are bad ideas driven by paranoia, fear that threatens public safety by robbing the citizens of their freedoms, their civil liberties. Martin County, Florida is adjacent to the nuclear plant, and is a case study testing the will of the public to go along with a fear based and anti freedom policy that was proposed before the county commission in the summer of 2007, a precursor to the national policy of forcing all small boats to register; it was a proposal which sought to register and control even non-motorized boats like canoes, kayaks, or even a small sailing dingy. Fortunately, the voters complained so vociferously of the absurdity of it that the local commission backed off the proposal in the summer of 2007, but really merely tabled it in an attempt to reintroduce the regulatory act at a later date in concert with federal initiatives. But, myself and editorial cartoonist Martin Crusoe of the Mantis Institute, helped turn back that foul red tide by submitting a cartoon to The Stuart News which was published in the opinion section of the local fish wrapper – the newspaper.<sup>495</sup> The proposal was so absurd, yet the federal government in its militarized paranoia will violate the good common sense of citizens and through creating the a pseudo threat that dose not exist, they will corral these boaters and squeeze them for the bounty; but, perhaps the libertarian boat crowd will have their own mutiny on the bounty and refuse to register.

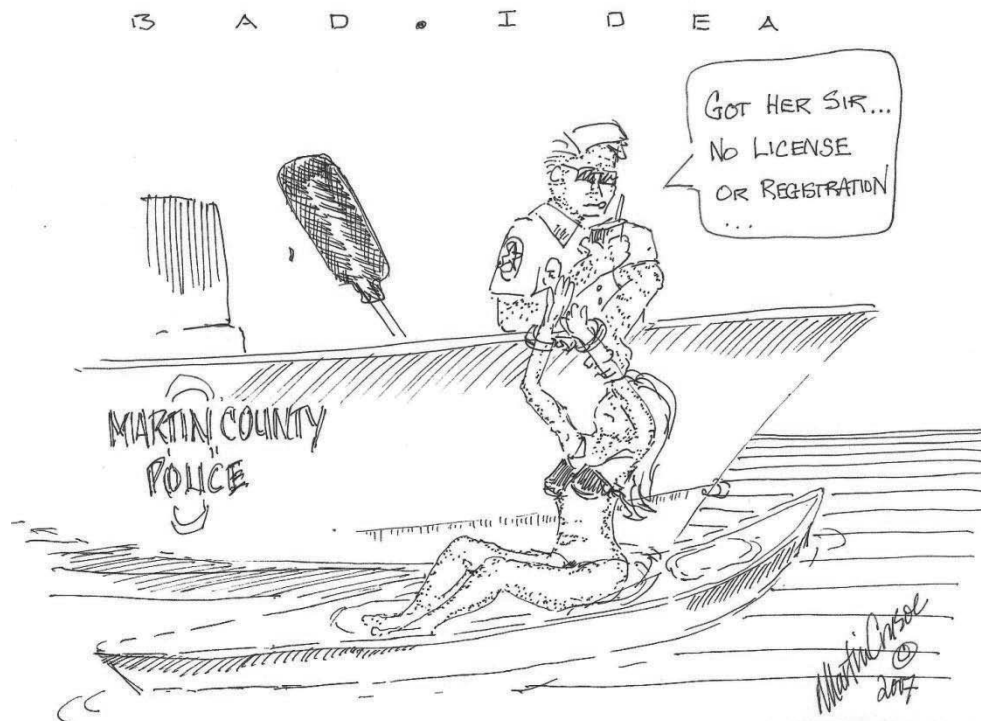
Yet politicians and technocrats within government, they understand the deadly game of divide and conquer; and better yet they understand when the village is scattered by a hurricane wind that they can come in and steal the town of its public property by privatizing it on behalf of corporations. Michael Chertoff and other disturbed paranoid minds understand this; that is why they are trying to divide and conquer, overwhelm with ignorance and fear the dispersal of the public on the issue of small boats. These public statements of securing the seas are backed up by the manipulation of Coast Guard commanders using the image of rescuing people at sea as the excuse to board every boat: with the emphasis of militarism, the Coast Guard has replaced its small coastal cutters with larger cutters and seems to be more involved in traditional navy activities in lieu of rescue operations which have been privatized. Despite the reality of a shift away from search and rescue to military interventions on the seas in the form of searches and seizures of craft, commanders use the ruse of rescuing people by claiming that nobody ought to be alone on the high seas.

Earnest Hemingway during the Spanish Civil War of the late 1930s understood that America was for freedom from organized tyranny, not an ideology repressing liberty through authoritarian militarist means. They ought to violate their own literary icons by telling and forcing that fascist attitude upon

---

<sup>495</sup> Martin Crusoe, Mantis Institute, *Bad Idea*, Drawing Board, The Stuart News, Reader (September 14, 2007), p. A-6.

the writer Earnest Hemingway and the character he created in the book *The Old Man and the Sea* – he would harpoon them as fascist.<sup>496</sup> Fortunately for him, he died before being assaulted. Tell that to some of the Polynesians I met who see it as racist and evil, as counter to their ethics found in the mythological character of *Mafatu* the lone young man who sailed off alone to an island where he mastered his fears over the man eating shark, octopus, the tusked boar, and finally the cannibals in their war canoes in pursuit;<sup>497</sup> a good lesson for today's sailor who must avoid the war canoes of the US Coast Guard boarding vessels in international waters like pirates. I know of many lone sailors that would disagree and contest any piracy of boarding their vessels in the name of a safety check in international waters. In a world of illegal activities of corrupt governments, these lone individuals have a right to protect themselves from state sanctioned piracy extended by claiming, pushing their ocean boundaries outward beyond the twelve mile limit. In the name of protecting the environment, governments have targeted the activities of sailors and fishermen to blame, while the real culprits are the industrial and agricultural polluters.



5.4: Bad Idea

But their absurd claims must assert that among the sailors and fisherman lurks the terrorist. So now the government wants that mythical terrorist floating by on a sailing regatta. But by banishing the regattas the government satisfied its paranoia in the hunt for the illusory terrorist while blaming the sailors for the environment: e.g., in Biscayne Bay the government has abused its power by nearly regulating out of existence the Columbus Day Regatta which was the largest sailing regatta; now a former ghost of its past; the government intentionally ran it off, pushed the event out of a world-class sailing bay by claiming the event destroyed the environment which was another contrived lie because by and large sailors are environmentalist and would have complied with any regulations had they been allowed to participate in those discussions. But technocratic government, posing as the will of the people, “killed-off” a world class sailing event by over-regulation; and event that could have been the basis of the feeding both the local economy, but the aesthetic pleasures of either watching, or sailing the event. Perhaps the government in its paranoia really just wants to be able to corral the millions and drive up onto the shore for surveillance the community of sea salts that live on small

<sup>496</sup> Hemingway, Earnest, *The Old Man and the Sea*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York (1952).

<sup>497</sup> Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).

boats.<sup>498</sup>

To the contrary, the data indicate that the real threat to the reefs of Florida, which are practically dead, comes from pollution run-off and chemical discharges from corporate farming activities; all activities regulated by the Army Corps of Engineers to the benefit of corporate farms, real estate developers and politicians acting as brokers. But, the government acting as a broker for displaced wealth is nothing new in the international game of economic politics which the federal government subsidizes: i.e., sugar in South Florida which is readily available on the world markets including Cuba is where the primary oligarchic Cuban family, the Franjul family headed by Alfonso that owns 180,000 acres, where much of the South Florida sugarcane comes from. The Franjuls in order to guarantee their welfare payments propping up their *"Dallas"* lifestyle threaten to sue anyone that tells the truth of the *"deadbeat"* relationship with the government that the taxpayer pays for, yet apparently can't complain about. It is true that Bill Clinton and Alfonso Franjul were politically connected; it was Alfonso who called Bill when Bill was *"doing"* Monica in a closet. So, for the sake of the Cuban power structure in Miami, the American taxpayer has to pay for both a class of billionaires and the pollution of their own water supply. The taxpayers ought to demand an end to this market distortion without fear of retribution from a very tiny group of the entitled wealthy.

However, these regulatory proposals will *"kill-off"* the boating industry which is one of America's few remaining exporting industries, soon no longer to be. Given the regulations strangulating the pleasure craft industry, many people will lose their jobs because technocrats just *"slit their throats."* Perhaps one day, the only vessels in local waters will be the police and the Coast Guard with few remnants of small water craft left behind because its just a *"pain in the ass"* when the registration fees are too high, the cost of the boat is prohibitive, the price of fuel is too much, and the sheriff is trying to board your boat and seizing it for his addictions under the guise of a safety check. Besides, the county won't let you store the boat on a trailer in your yard without a fine. Because America builds walls instead of bridges, it has become increasingly difficult to bring foreign crews into American waters like Fort Lauderdale, Florida. Boat broker, boatyard owners and captains are concerned that foreign-flag vessels will start calling at other ports of call for provisions because under the militarization of the nation's maritime borders it's increasingly difficult to obtain the authorized visas for entry, or visas long enough to complete projects related to ship repairs. In short, this industry is being driven off-shore like so many other American jobs. No longer will ship provisioning and repairs be done by American docks and repair yards, but carried out in the Third World ports of call.

Yet once again, America through its own paranoia of shutting itself off from the world is willing to export and bankrupt itself; in this case exporting the South Florida regional economy of vessel services worth \$372.4 million.<sup>499</sup> Contrary to the stereo-type image most boat owners are middle-class people, not mega billionaires. Most people buy the boat to feel a sense of freedom; but, with *"snitches"* trialing along spying on boaters relaxing on a sandbar for drinking and smoking – without the incentive of freedom most people will not buy the boat without the boater's lifestyle of being free from police harassments. Now, the billionaire crowd and their mega yachts, will they be boarded by police and the owner shackled and dragged to jail? I think not! With the *"little guy"* run-off the seas, now the stereo-type of the rich and their yachts will come to be. If I were a businessman, I would stop producing small craft and court the billionaires and mega millionaires and start producing customized mega yachts – now they own the seas along with their protectors – the Coast Guard which the small boater has to support in fees, but can't get help from them when they are sinking.

It's easy for the public on land not to give a damn about boats because they have an image that boaters are millionaires. The truth is most people that live-aboard small sailboats and trawlers are poor or at best middle-class people. Perhaps if the wealthy and famous had their yachts seized for fictitious crimes more often, and challenged the legality of this piracy in court, then powerless sailors might get some relief, understanding why freedom has been seized both on land and now the sea. But, unfortunately with the commercialization of the seas, the lifestyles of fisherman and sailors is under increasing threat because only corporations are to be licensed to work the resources from the seas. I

---

<sup>498</sup> The Columbus Day Regatta at its height had 750 sailboat entries along with an estimated 4,000 spectator craft: the largest single boating event in the history of the world was nearly regulated out of existence. Despite this crime of state of abridging freedom of the seas, and the lack of regulation of land polluters, the reefs off Florida are still in rapid decline due to massive discharges polluting Lake Okeechobee and the St. Lucie River much of it related to the sugarcane industry propped up by taxpayer subsidies.

<sup>499</sup> Ruth Morris, *Tight visa rules threaten South Florida's megayacht businesses*, Sun Sentinel, Wall Street Journal (December 23, 2007), D1.

would imagine it is coming to a choice of abandoning ship and scratch out a miserable existence on the land, or put to sea and avoid American waters. Criminal autocrats of state are now trying to overwhelm and conquer the public with a false pseudo threat of terrorism justifying the predation of citizens of the boats. They now are threatening seafaring people with the shock of being caught without a registration paper for the boat and a “*cedula*,” a government identification card, one will be arrested and thrown in jail and suffer the torture process, then when released having their boat, their home seized and put up on a government auction block. The Crusoé editorial cartoon is really a statement to the newspaper reading public of the Florida Treasure Coast that the libertarian freedom of the seas are now under threat from the police driven steroid induced psychosis of a disturbed mind harassing a woman on an unregistered, non-motorized canoe. Do note, the psychotic mind of the steroid abuser with sexual sadism hoisting up a nearly nude paddler in chains reminiscent of people chained in dungeons of the Middle-Ages. There is the smell of a foul tide when the sheriff in a seized power boat hides under the bridge to harass small boaters passing by; looking to tag them with fines and penalties, and if lucky, seize the boat after finding a marijuana cigar on board while giant yachts cruise loaded with the booty of power pass by unmolested.

But the powerful, the rich can speak the truth, but only after they are victimized too. I am assuming that comedian Bill Maher is a successful guy with some earned money, and hopefully his boat will be seized too when he goes out to smoke marijuana. Comedian Bill Maher stated to Larry King on CNN that he only smoked marijuana in legal places like Amsterdam Netherlands and he only smoked on his boat after he goes out beyond the 12 mile limited to international waters. What this comedian just did was notify the DEA and the Coast Guard that he is in possession of marijuana while on his boat. They could easily board the vessel while he is on his way out and if they find that one marijuana cigar, they will seize his boat and auction it off. It would be of good use that Maher the comedian of political parody ought to jest about the truth of the predatory practices of the American police state; or is it his agents censor him from such language because network won't allow it though many in the viewing public know this to be the case? Perhaps Bill Maher after informing upon himself will be under surveillance and have his boat stolen by piracy of state by slandering him with the ridiculous and unproven charge that he is a drug runner; but the authorities will get away with their crime by countering with threats to instill fear that he is lucky not to be shackled on a chain gang. Well, being successful, he ought to dock his boat in nearby Canadian or Mexican waters to protect his craft from the piracy of state.

#### CHAIN GANG TRAFFICKING

When I was a kid, I saw a Depression era 1930s movie, *I Am a Fugitive from a Chain Gang* about a man wrongfully convicted and on a Southern chain gang who escapes to Chicago; nothing has really changed – it has only become worse with the new 2009 Great Depression.<sup>500</sup> In fact, the imprisonment rates in the 1930s were less than today. The 1930s depression era generation was more civilized than we are today. There are no police as “*bad guys*” in America, only superheroes fighting fictitious loads of crime; ordinary crimes created through criminal negligence in governance; something that did not happen under Franklin Roosevelt. Today, militarized government is the slave trader in power that creates criminal classes either through criminalizing thoughts and their expression; natural behaviors concerning the indulgence of the body; or, through criminal negligence creating an impoverished populace desperately robbing and raping for money. America has allowed a the fascist to control society by solving problems through violence employed by militarized bureaucracies; a backward, religious society that allows the torturing of people “*for their own good*,” so its capitalism blessed by captains of industry and government can flourish and enrich a cadre of rich professionals feeding off the mentally ill and powerless. The truth is, all presidents “*bullying*” their [American] way from a dangerous pulpit of deadly and oppressive power have unwittingly build a dismal human rights record. Each president built upon Richard Nixon’s error in committing us to the terror of a police state. Bill Clinton and Obama’s Drug Czar, Gil Kerlikowske grew America’s prison population into a scandalous world record; and of course George Bush delighted in helping that number grow as Texas governor and president. This incarceration rate, the highest in the world, it alone is a statistical indicator of a fascist society at war with itself.

Rather than alleviating poverty which drives petty crime, the government would rather be “*the master*” selling franchises of privatized prisons; a large scale business enterprise wherein in 1 in every 134 citizens is imprisoned. The estimated number of the imprisoned is around 2.5 million, and of those, 1.25 million are mental ill. In lieu of a more rational and humane approach that would place

<sup>500</sup> Howard J. Green and Brown Holmes, *I Am a Fugitive from a Chain Gang*, from Robert Elliott Burns's autobiography, *I Am a Fugitive from a Georgia Chain Gang* (1932). Actor Paul Muni played the fugitive.

these folks into hospitals depending on the severity of offence, federal policy has been to criminalize mental illness and award the profiteering to the community of supposed justice – law and order. And of course, there is always the blame game, which means making war on doctors for doing their real function as the licensed drug dealer– medicating society suffering from social schizophrenia. People are in need of a pharmaceutical addiction due to the deadly realities people are faced with, yet their mental implosions and explosions of mental illness have been criminalized. All across America, the jails are crammed with mentally ill people when they ought to be treated in another way. Hapless taxpayers are sold the line by corrupt politicians and the ignorant that mental hospitals have been closed due to budget restraints and to deinstitutionalize mental patients for humanitarian reasons. The truth is, the average cost to taxpayers for imprisonment or hospitalization is between \$50,000 to \$100,000 for each inmate or patient. But whether one is an inmate or a patient depends on the politics of how social behaviors are categorized and dealt with; and that means whether one is a republican or a democrat.

I too came into contact with this fascist enterprise when I was thrown into a Texas county jail in 2007 for possession of an ounce of marijuana, where I was robbed of all my money, subjected to threats of imprisonment, and tortured for three days in a small 3 x 6 cage wherein learned that torture and obstruction of justice was the American way. Yet perhaps this national scandal of a parasitic and corrupt criminal justice system will be exposed and subjected to reforms starting with imprisoning the rogues of state. In November 2008, former Attorney General Alberto Gonzalez and the Vice President, Richard “Dick” Cheney were indicted by a South Texas grand jury indictment for their involvement in the prison industrial complex on charges related to the alleged abuse of prisoners being detained in Willacy County federal detention centers. But these two top profiteers are only the tip of the iceberg of “*hanging judges*,” prosecuting attorneys and police wit stock portfolios that hold an interest in privatized prisons. In the case of Gonzales, he was indicted with obstructing investigations into prisoner abuse at county prisons, and Cheney, with maintaining inappropriate financial interests in the Vanguard Group, one of several private prison companies running federal detention centers; and by maintaining this interest, the indictment cites Cheney for “*at least misdemeanor assaults*,” on prisoners given his participation as a corrupt investor.

Besides, America requires a puritanical mindset to make predatory economics function. America expanded its’ prison system as a means to employ people. Since that society ignores the group psychology while focusing on the individual psychology doomed to failure given government negligence, it only makes sense that unemployment is related to social crimes for survival. There will always be lazy or usurious people, but America multiplies these numbers by bringing out the best in the worst we can be. Some see this as political when paramilitary groups seek out property and people to victimize, particularly if they use marijuana which many subcultures use. But America is all about divide and conquer politics in lieu of cooperation, or acceptance of the stranger’s case. If one has a sin, like homosexuality, then if they repress it, they have their place at the table oppressing others who are denied a place. It seems that we have the unnatural oppressing the natural; oppressing the expression of nature in the form of male and female virility, hetero sexual promiscuity, and plant usages by a culture of marijuana blunts. One must ask why armies of technocrats, many with authoritarian personalities dictating dysfunctional relationships, are allowed to run amuck oppressing large swaths of the citizenry. Why are they allowed such power to oppress? Most analyst won’t discuss the obvious question of why would repressed homosexuals make war on black entertainers and marijuana users. It’s sad when a puritanical society of sexually repressed people are motivated to harass black men singing about “*pussy*” or those like most who would smoke marijuana and cigar “*blunts*.”

In a society where human nature is repressed, we have puritanical minds that suffer from psychological issues of sexual orientation as was the case with J. Edgar Hoover and Janet Reno, two deadly clowns that felt that law enforcement tools were democratic. Unfortunately, their repressed deviance motivates their fervency to cleanse the social landscape of anything that looks bohemian; looks colorful; looks like nature. It begs the question of the possible tyranny granted a phobic mind and repressed sexual nature. Janet Reno was a disturbed mind which was motivated to obtain a law degree so she could exercise her authoritarian nature. We all potentially have the weakness to indulge our troubled egos. Why would a repressed female homosexual who seemed to favor the male side, why did she so fervently oppress black artists in the 1980s like 2 Live Crew and “*Uncle Luke*” [Skywalker] singing the truth like “*me so horny*” in a Vietnamese accent. It was a famous quote from Kubrick’s movie *Full Metal Jacket*.<sup>501</sup> It only makes sense that this parody of Vietnamese culture

---

<sup>501</sup> Stanley Kubrick, *Full Metal Jacket*, Warner Brothers (1987).

would make its way in a twisted society pretending to be the superhero that killed many people over ten years. Anyway, she tried not only to ban them by gagging them and robbing them of their right to express themselves, she “railroaded” them to the chain gang of the white sheriff’s jail needing to be filled so the locals can have a job. Fortunately, the Supreme Court erred on the side of free speech, with limits of course. She was not allowed to have these rappers “Banned in the USA,” or anywhere else because of the courage of the black man to stand up to the hypocrisies of the white man; in this case a gay woman desiring to be a man? No one ever said that white feminist had any sympathy for the black man. For me, it begs the question why would a repressed homosexual feel the need to chain-up black men and their speech? Better yet, why is a homosexual woman desiring to be male be passed off as a feminist making the case for heterosexual housewives?

As a backward society claiming to be just and rational if one plays by the game to assure their place, for some reason elites and drones as professional policy makers can’t seem to understand the history of imprisoning people for economic gain and calling it a moral crusade. The legacy of the white, Anglo Saxon, Protestants, ethnically known as WASP, was to make war on other races, ethnicities and religions through lynchings and chain gangs as a means of cementing their place on top of a caste system. When I was a child I watched the 1950s television show *The Untouchables*; a show about the gangsters of the 1930s. However, all the “bad guys” were racially white, but ethnically Italian or Irish, and Catholic. They were pursued by Eliot Ness, an “Anglo” type working for another “wasp,” repressed homosexual J. Edgar Hoover; both of who gunned the gangsters down. But what I never viewed or read was perhaps the real story behind the story, the story of a strong African-American man named Ellsworth “Bumpy” Johnson who ran the numbers racket out of Harlem, New York. The accepted viewpoint “pushed” by the white man writing tainted history then is very different, because the idea of an “uppity” black man dueling corrupt politicians and rival gangs was to be “pushed” down. The idea that a white man would work for a black man was something to be repressed; something that was taboo in the 1930s world of brutal segregation. In particular, I remember the business men labeled gangsters, and politicians like crusading “bad guy” Thomas E. Dewey, the district attorney taking pay-offs from other white men while making war on blacks in Harlem, and any “nigger loving” white men that would do business with a black man. Still today, the historical account written by white society calls this alternate perspective as mere hearsay, but I am very willing to entertain the black man’s take on these events in New York and Harlem as more probable than what I was trained to believe.

I had never heard of this man until I viewed the movie *Hoodlum*, with actor Lawrence Fishburn who played *Bumpy*; never heard an alternate truth until Sargon, my surrogate black son who I met when I was his sociology professor showed me the movie.<sup>502</sup> It was Sargon who told me that this movie was the black community’s take on it though it too probably romanticized the character. Yet the idea of a black man standing up to the white man is a historical truth. Anyway, *Sargon* told me that it was the government that stole the lottery from the blacks which authorities labeled as the numbers racket, the precursor to the lottery which was extremely profitable, therefore the white gangster tried to “muscle in” on *Bumpy*’s turf through death threats and gang warfare. But, *Bumpy* fought back and put them in their place. *Bumpy* was a business man, someone who provided a reputable service by paying-off the winners of the lottery. It was an honest business that now most states offer to play. But, white America in a lynching mood disagreed; they wanted to run him out of business. *Bumpy*, like many African Americans was oppressed, similar to many today locked-up in prison for providing the service as a marijuana dealer in a neighborhood near you. I would imagine, if marijuana was made legal, the government would move in and regulate it by farming it out to corporate America. Yet, I also imagine they would leave the injustice of black men locked-up. I wonder if President Obama who is inheriting the white man’s gangs, his bureaucracies will grant an amnesty to half the prison population incarcerated for drugs and not classical crimes of murder and rape. Will Obama support lifting prohibition against drugs, prohibitions that Abraham Lincoln viewed as a threat to the very idea of our liberty? Will Obama free his black brothers?

The legacy of racism and bureaucratic fascism has created prisons full of our prized sons like *Bumpy Johnson*. Prisons are where we have locked up many of our most prized-sons; where the masters of the system pry [from the arms of family their] son. With the election of a European-Black man to the presidency one must ask if President Obama will free the victims of state incarcerated in America’s gulags which are the largest in the world. Will he follow the example of the past president of the island nation of Taiwan, President Chen and release thousands from prison under an amnesty plan? Reflecting its Puritan roots, paranoid America has created a giant industrial prison complex that

<sup>502</sup> Chris Brancato, *Hoodlum*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1997).

requires the near criminalization of most human acts which are no so criminal. Prison – that word – what does that mean besides locking-up most acts that exclude our prized sons from living in society? This machine called a prison has locked up our most prized children. What is a prison institution but an institution to instill-intuition of knowing that one is placed under the control of the puppet masters that own and manage the plantation state called America? But there are the prized sons that like warriors with the skills of a samurai warrior and the ethics of spirituality devoted to human dignity and truth to prostrate the truth that America is an oppressive lie to live in either in or out of prison.

When I was a child I was told by my white elders that a man named Cassius Clay, the World Champion heavy weight boxer now calling himself *Muhammad Ali* was a dangerous man; that Islam and black people were dangerous and in need of control. But there was kid in the neighborhood I knew: he was a black kid whose family were Bahamians who lived on the old coconut plantation of Key Biscayne; they grew and sold tomatoes door to door in the white neighborhood. He would announce himself as “*Tomato Boy*.” It was *Tomato Boy* when calling upon our home who told me Ali was great. But he knew like *Malcolm X*, his friend that his birth name and religion were given to him by his ancestors’ master. Though he was a Muslim, he knew the organized religion of the Nation of Islam did not own him either; especially after they abandoned him while the world champion was in the lion’s mouth. He was targeted by the government for incarceration when he refused an induction order into the US Army because he rationally did not want to kill the Asian man on behalf of the white man; the same white man that lynched and treated like cattle our prized black sons. Now these same white men would hold a gun on another man to do there killing. As he pointed out: “*Ain’t no Vietcong ever called me nigger*.” *Muhammad Ali* proved to be the prized son of the people: he survived being put on a chain gang; he fought the entire federal government; he is the warrior hero that we remember, and the technocrats?

But the legacy of strong black men battling the “*creeps*” of state is one of revealing the cowards and sadistic people that populate government agencies; and bad immoral policies merely unleashes armies of them. They ought to be remembered as cowards that hide behind the skirts of government – they are worms of a rotting state; but a state that can birth the truth from its own excrement; the Supreme Court, 8 to 0 did overturn his criminal conviction of refusing an induction order on grounds of religious convictions. But most are not as gifted as World Champion samurai like *Ali*, most just suffer and die off under the insecticides of state – they go to prison to be farmed out on a chain gang which makes money for those who are invested in this fraudulent collusion. But some survive it and go on to fulfill their destinies as America’s most prized sons. It was the experience a superior man like *Malcolm X* who spent 10 years in prison for having sexual relations with a white woman who knew of the crimes of white man’s chain gangs; chain gangs that have grown in scale, not diminished with the flowering of liberty.

The creation of a criminal class is done by criminalizing most behaviors as immoral or political beliefs as violating social order; an order that controls the corralling people under the concept of eminent domain of targeting citizens with the “public purpose” of locking them up to guarantee the “*public welfare*.” But this “*public welfare*” is under the control of a small select group of private citizens who profit from the industry known as criminal justice; so they decide who and what criminals are. The United States, China and Russia all lead the world in spraying insecticide on their citizens; they incarcerate and execute their own citizens on a mass scale; and the US leads China and Russia in this regard while accusing most other nations as abusers of human rights. But China and Russia locks up their own racial kind, but white America locks up more ethnic types than their own. Why? Because white America dominates with its psychotic fears of losing control; fear of retribution for its crimes against humanity. But the US has proven to be the biggest human rights abuser of them all; they torture and kill and incarcerate more people domestically and now internationally than their nemesis the Chinese or Russians combined, but they do the vices of human rights violations with a psychotic twist by claiming to be virtuous when they demand others to stop, but reserve the moral right themselves.

The American elites parading themselves as moral leaders of an enlighten society, under their direction of prison policy as a political device to direct attention away from their quasi criminal insider trading within both the Congress and Wall Street. While enriching themselves, they ignore neglecting the public health by starving it of resources: e.g., with the rise in unemployment and substandard wages, the US now leads the world in imprisoning its own citizens; and though actual figures on the death penalty are unavailable from China, the Americans and their courts have not ceased compounding one injustice upon another through imprisoning people, and these barbaric practices are cemented in place by the use of ghastly death warrants that answer death with more



death. These assembly-line practices and puritanical beliefs reflect a machine culture of death. Even the American courts, “packed” with what passes for educated people, they merely reflect the madness of religious extremism labeling much as immoral that these elites have legitimated as a rational and just reaction to crime, when in fact these policies are non-rational because they contribute to the creation of unnecessary problems from suicidal and homicidal deaths to a plague of “petty” crime. Though a Judeo-Christian society, forgiveness in the form of rehabilitation is not reflected in any rational; and in practice there seems to be more money to be made in the prison industrial complex of imprisoning, torturing, and eventually the state killing life though every major spiritual leader has repeatedly called these unchristian acts in conflict with the will of the incarnate God on earth, *Jesus Christ*- the Buddha reincarnated as a Jewish rabbi.

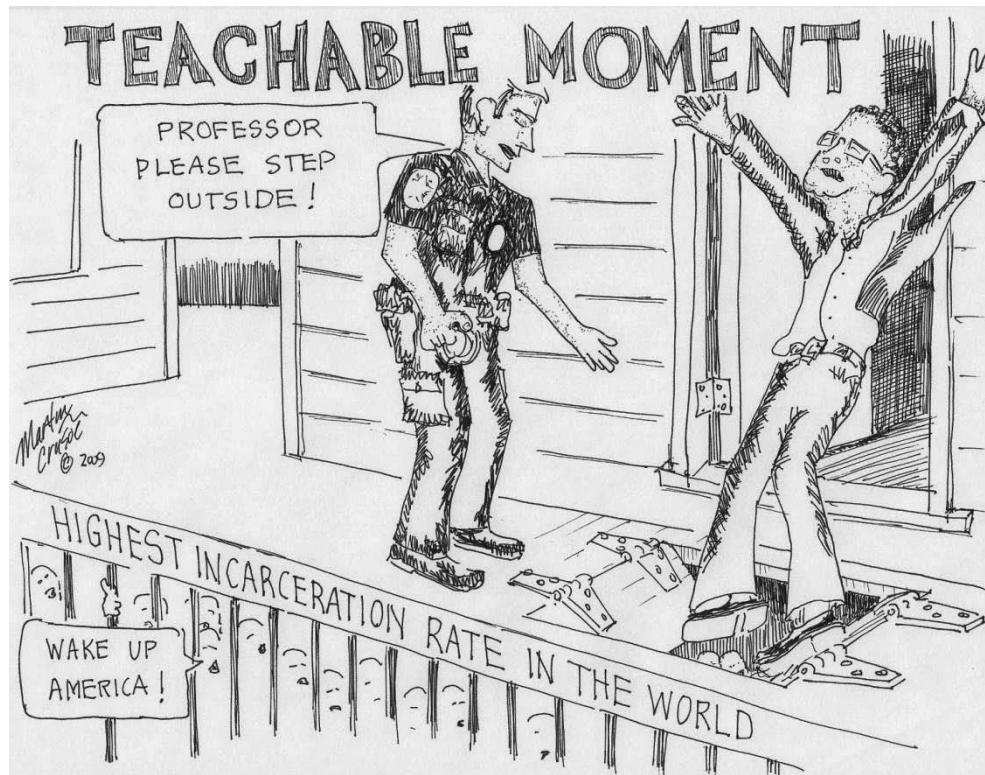
Yet, politicians off-loading the costs of social crimes onto the poor and powerless, continue to impoverishing the nation through militarist economics which the powerful do not entirely pay for: i.e., politicians not wanting to appear soft on crime have become hard on liberty, and social programs like education and health care through the funding of the police state; a police state that is addicted to stealing private property to supplement shrinking budgets. The psychosis of leadership in the US spreads the fear of China, Russia and Iran as a threat to American citizens, but the only real immediate threat is the US government to the citizens which it treats as property through the power of eminent domain. The US with a population of 280,000 million leads the world in the rate that it incarcerates its citizens. A report by the Pew Center on the States documented the state-by-state data that indicated 2,319,258 or one out of every 99.1 adults were in prison at the start of 2008. This total nationwide figure includes 1,596,127 citizens in federal and prisons and 723,131 in local jails. China, with its far greater population of 1.5 billion, has 1.5 million people imprisoned, and Russia has 890,000. This roughly works out to 750 prisoners per 100,000 people in the US with 222 prisoners per 100,000 in Iran and 119 prisoners per 100,000 in China. America complains of its education system, but won’t adequately fund it or any other rational social program that would alleviate poverty the source of many social ills. Americans and their paranoia insist on employing dehumanized means to manage their ills; and unfortunately this paranoia requires scapegoats that fit a profile: e.g., one in 30 men between the ages of 20 and 34 is incarcerated, and for black males in that age group the figure is one in nine. More disturbing is the financial investments in prisons which outstripped investments in higher education saw an increase from \$11 billion spent 20 years ago as compared with a five-fold increase of \$49 billion spent in 2007.<sup>503</sup>

Given the gargantuan size of the prison industrial complex, sooner, or later, most of us, the ordinary and even elites at times will end up in a jail cell tortured by an inquisitor. The United States of all the advance technological societies is the most socially backward, mean spirited in dispensing welfare, and ranks high on every measure of psychological alienation and related social ills of homicide and suicide which they insist upon dealing solely as a criminal problem. Despite the delusional declarations that America is the beacon of humane democracy, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, American capitalism is fairly devoid of rational responses to social ills of their own making. The world is bewildered when the richest nation denies its’ own people, something that would topple political regimes in other societies. Instead, social ills are criminalized and are then treated as a police matter. The irony of course is reflected in statistics of a society that exports aggression in economic wars while meting out punishments on its population; and sooner or later one will have the strong probability of being subjected to this Leviathan regardless of education, class or race.

Apparently, the teachable moment of this reality was a bit lost in Obama’s statement regarding the arrest of Professor Gates in July, 2009. He implied the truth that the police behaved stupidly, but ignored presenting the fact to the public that America jails more of its citizens than any nation on the planet; more full because of the police ensnare, entrap people in fictitious crimes. That simple point drawn out in Figure 5.5: Teachable Moment, fortunately was printed by The Stuart News, in the face of the bastion of Republican politicians where their constituents, the police are out of control in Martin County, Florida. If your born black, watch out, you have more than a 30% chance of going to jail in this Land of the Free; and at the current rate of increase since the beginning of Nixon’s *War on Citizens*, all citizen-slaves could be in jailed by 2050, unless we turn back the tide and hang these slave traders as politicians and jailors in collusion with each other by criminalizing natural behaviors as a means to create a class of criminals towards the end of usurping wealth from the privatized public coffers. In an earlier age, before the rise of words, real warriors would have “capped” the

<sup>503</sup> 1 of every 100 US adults behind bars, report says, The Associated Press and The New York Times (February 29, 2008).

slave traders, traitors to human rights, they would not have capitulated and conformed to accepting as normal and natural the prison planet; and all lovers of freedom know that the government is inciting revolt, but even that is the basis for growing another, more dangerous class of criminals – political activists. I would not be surprised if soon the "petty bureaucrats" of a militarized government "will shoot a zebra," any messenger of rebellion to quell the uprising. The awaking that is under way is not unlike the Cold War, this is a "cold revolution" about personal liberties and freedom versus a monolithic government, a total bureaucratic police state posing as the defender of human rights. Many will not escape, or be able to get out from under the growing reign of bureaucratic tyranny.<sup>504</sup>



5.5: Teachable Moment

Packed prisons are a manifestation of an obsessed society – obsessed with the idea of criminality in thoughts and acts. For the most part, the police merely entrap people in crimes they propose. America is the most regulated society in human history, being compulsively obsessed with its own absolute definitions of criminal and civil codes of morality; it is a heavily rule bound civilization that requires jails to catch all the offenders; and eventually everybody is. It's gotten so bad, that almost everybody has a criminal record of some kind; and what crime has the reader been painted with? The American Indians knew this truth, they believed in a society of fewer rules, only bound by nature, not a slave pen or jail. It is a rule bound society that delusional claims to be democratic when in fact it is fascist: e.g., brainwashing by the state begins early wherein school children are told they can't congregate, told what to wear and not to wear in school, and even what they can think then print in the student high official school newspaper, or worse, infringing on the rights of off-campus publications. The rational is simple, but true - that is why it is rejected by the oppressively ignorant insistence on the status quo of injustice perpetrated against their fellow human beings of locking them up, and subjecting them to torture.

There is ample room for classical predator criminals that prey upon the weak through rape, murder and theft of certain properties. Yet, how will we lock-up the leadership of a nation that commits such crimes against other nations? Prisons reflect the condition of a failed society; of a government

<sup>504</sup> Martin Crusoe, Mantis Institute, *Teachable Moment*, Reader Drawing Board, The Stuart News, (August 10, 2009).

unable, or unwilling to meet its obligations to the citizens, except to use them as fodder for government “shake-downs” and corporations for profit like Corrections Corporation of America that operate dungeons. But, these dungeons which disappear people from the public eye, torture people behind closed cell doors. Most people understand this having experienced arrest on some “petty” consensual adult behaviors like smoking and drinking; they know of a close family member or friend that has gone through the torture of the police state seeking victims to “shake-down” of property and threats of penal torture in some form.<sup>505</sup>

Nearly all studies have indicated nearly 1.5 million inmates in state and federal prisons; but the Pew Center report is a more conclusive report that reveals a total population of over 2.3 million far ahead of all other nations including nations considered politically authoritarian. Based on the nature of the crimes, it can be argued that nearly half the prison population can be considered political prisoners - the politics of prohibition of controlled substances and the ethnicities that indulge themselves in using and distributing these substances. These ranks of political prisoners will only increase with the passage of legislation which will criminalize thoughts that are viewed as a threat to the paramilitary interest which have hijacked the United States. Given the failed economic policies of the government to provide reputable employment, people at times are forced into the business of manufacturing and distributing marijuana or other controlled substances; not to mention the unnecessary killing of innocent children in the “cross-fire” that these prohibition policies create.

Others are just tire of being relegated poor while others live the high life. So, they become entrepreneurs providing a service. Yet crime and political economy are one in the same for it is a matter of controlling the rules; because those who control, the oligarchs believe that “[t]he government cannot be concerned any longer with outmoded penological theories. Cram criminals together and see what happens. You get concentrated criminality, crime in the midst of punishment. Soon we may be needing all our prison space for political offenders...common criminals...can best be dealt with on a purely curative basis. Kill the criminal reflex, that's all.”<sup>506</sup> It is a childish theory to think one could kill the natural reflex, the primordial impulse to agitate against being a political prisoner, a victim of government policy forced into services labeled criminal, or just randomly picked up and “rail-roaded” by corrupt police agencies of which the DEA as the managing director is the most corrupt - all these victims of state are impressed into chain gangs managed by government to be farmed out to the highest private sector bidder, or placed out on public works projects to conduct maintenance, thus cheating citizens out of work to feed their families, yet the government claiming they are saving taxpayers money while killing-off and robbing people – blood money - the life of the nation!

It is political when the jails are half full with the economic crimes related to prohibition or being the wrong race or class. Yet how do we kill off the natural urge to consume marijuana and other plants used by many sub-cultures of America now mislabeled as criminal? If one listens to the Frankenstein scientist employed by the government, we can perform surgical lobotomies to remove the *Insula* brain organ driving one to smoke something. Politicians catering to ignorance, or fanning it don't want to rehabilitate anyone with criminology and psychological theories - they want to lock up political offenders that don't read the bible, carry guns for hunting, nor solely drink poisonous alcohol

---

<sup>505</sup> The author has some understanding of the incarceration process having been arrested three times on minor misdemeanors: At the age of eighteen he was arrested falsely in his own home for disorderly conduct when he vociferously protested the illegal entry into his home. Subsequently, he spent one night in the large city jail. Later the charge was dismissed without prejudice. At the age of twenty-three he was arrested in a small college town for driving under the influence though he was not driving, but walking. Subsequently he spent the weekend in this country jail and had to plead “*nolo*,” pay a fine to get out. Later, the state government arrested the sheriff for marijuana growing and corruption related to the scam of arresting people, fining them, and then pocketing the money. This scam never appeared on the author's record. At the age of fifty he was arrested on a misdemeanor marijuana charge, had his life savings seized. Subsequently he spent three days in a cowboy town jail, paid a fine, and is still battling for the return of his wages, his money back which the county wants to expropriate. Now the author has a minor criminal record, but he plead “*nolo*” -so maybe he's innocent? In this jail the author met “*Vince*,” a thirty year old black Latino who carried the scars of his business; he befriended the author and shared his accounts of the gang battles on the US-Mexican border. Vince is a federal prisoner doing life farmed out to the rural town jail under contract. Though it was never proved that killed anyone, he was sentenced to life for being one of the head gangsters out of New York. He was based in El Paso, Texas and was reputed to be head gangster running contraband marijuana over the border and on to the “*hoods*” of New York. They say he was a dangerous man, but I found him to be a man of honor and integrity: he always told truth about the hypocrisy on both sides - the illegal street gangs and the corrupt licensed gangs of the police.

<sup>506</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company (1963).

- they just want to lock up African Americans, Mexicans and disgruntled Caucasians that don't vote for their nightmare visions of a totalitarian utopian state. But, the natural outcomes of incarceration are not just endemic to the Americans: In Germany, reactionary elements have called for locking up bad little German children that has resulted in concentrated criminality of violence and murder. The German public ought not to be shocked when it learned that four male youths locked up in one small cell in a juvenile detention facility resulted in three of the detainees torturing another youth who eventually committed suicide by hanging himself. In interviews with the German press, it was revealed that the guards were indifferent and ignored the tortured youth's cries, while the youths stated the obvious - being locked up like animals brings out the worst in reactions to being caged.<sup>507</sup>

In the US one supposedly is innocent until proven guilty; but the government acts as if everybody is guilty, except their institutions. Perhaps in a classic criminal case this is true, but in civil cases involving state sanctioned theft, this rule does not apply. It is a rational concept of statistically setting the standards of evidence of a crime at a level beyond reasonable doubt - like 99.5 percent certain of guilt and a .05 percent probability of being wrong. Evidence is motive, circumstantial evidence and forensic, physical evidence. Imagine living in a nation state where the government can imprison one with no real evidence of a crime, or creating new categories of crimes and then farm the inmate out for cheap [slave] labor to a corporation. An American might believe that this is China or Russia where there are no constitutional protections such as amendments, a bill of human rights of being free from unusual and cruel punishments, or being proved beyond a reasonable doubt that an actual crime occurred before the state incarcerates a citizen. The fact that the Americans wrote-up a bill of [human] rights is an indicator that the lack of human rights is a problem in America, if it was not a problem, then no one would have insisted upon writing it down. Yet, the history of the US is one of constant struggle over the abrogation of its own supposed belief in justice. Despite an enlightened document, *The Bill of Rights*, similarly like the Russian gulags of Stalin and the German concentration camps of Hitler, the American state has assembled a large concentrated population of its citizens into prisons which serve as a labor pool and source of government concessions.

Rather than protecting domestic labor, or accommodating imported Mexican labor with humane protections, the state as a peddling merchant provides inexpensive labor by enslaving people and offering them at ten dollars per hour while paying the coerced inmate sixty cents an hour. The balance of nine dollars and forty cents goes towards housing, feeding, transporting and guarding the labor force which is good business - if you have the government concession.<sup>508</sup> State and federal government agencies drive off the illegal migrant population that then creates a labor shortage. The irony is that many of the inmates being employed are illegal immigrants. Tougher immigration laws serve the purpose of creating demand for labor, a market for state labor pools. The temporary labor shortage creates rotting crops in the field - the image of wasted food - the image of bad wastage which can be corrected by employing bad people to pick. This entire dynamic is reminiscent of the SS Nazis enslaving Jews and others and offering them to industrialist at a less cost than local labor in occupied countries. Given the huge numbers of incarcerated people, the incentives are to employ the labor services of the state in lieu of employing local labor. But rather than focusing most efforts on corporations that illegally hires the destitute immigrants -the government wants to target the poor.

The debate over illegal immigration points to the difference between treating illegal immigrants as a civil problem or a criminal problem. Currently, if one is caught by the ICE they are treated nice by merely being deported, but if the mood of the country insists on treating them as criminals - then the law would require rounding up and incarcerating 12 million people and putting them on ice. In comparisons to the current official number of 1.5 million federal and state prisoners, or 2.3 million according to the Pew Center, this number of 12 million illegal immigrants is eight times larger, but a source for chain gangs. Where are these people to be warehoused? What will these people do while serving their sentences? Perhaps farmed out by the state to corporate America, thus driving down wages for at free citizens? What we have is the logical outcomes effect of the rationales of militarist economics that requires a crisis to be managed by technocrats who claim we are faced with gangsters, illegal immigrants and now terrorist. How will they lock up 12 million people? It may be a moot question because would assert that by building walls, Americans have locked themselves up; and internal prisons are merely sub cages within the larger cage.

It has been decreed by delusional kings and queens of heartlessness in the *Wonderland* of a modern

---

<sup>507</sup> Deutsche Welle Television, *People and Politics* (June 15, 2007).

<sup>508</sup> *Colorado may put convicts to work on farms*, Associated Press, (March 8, 2007).

world, “*Sentence now verdict later!*”<sup>509</sup> Governments in America are revising the rules of what constitutes crimes. Rather than reacting to acts of crimes, technocracies are attempting to predict potential crimes through the profiling. The standard evidence of a crime has changed from an act and accompanying circumstantial and forensic evidence to predicting the likelihood of the act based on capability. If one fits certain characteristics of the potential ability to engage in a crime - then that is the evidence. In Florida a wheel-chair-bound man suffering from multiple sclerosis, and serving a mandatory 25 years for trafficking pharmaceuticals was convicted though no evidence of distribution was proven. The man was in possession of large amounts of controlled substances, pharmaceuticals which he claims he is addicted too because he used them for pain control. The state like a bullying child, argues that the law at issue classifies the possession of large amounts of controlled substances as trafficking regardless if they are distributed.<sup>510</sup> Yet, universal treatment of all legal cases creates victims not intended by the original intent of the law which was to control gangsters. But as Milton Friedman and 500 other economist believe, prohibition creates an unnecessary criminal category, a category of wherein any and all are treated the same regardless of circumstances - they become the unintended victims of the mandatory universal treatment of sentencing all cases to prison. Given the low standards of evidence and the factory model of creating a crime category, the logical outcome is a large prison population.

The United States, with a population of 280 million enslaved minds, claims to be free and governed by rational evidentiary rules and scientific standards of evidence, yet is very similar to China, a nation of 1.5 billion in that the USA has a large portion of its’ citizenry locked up by the corporate business of prisons and jails. It is the leader of all nations oppressing its own population, followed by Russia, then China. And of course the “*permissive*” Scandinavians have the least with Denmark coming in last place. Truly the race to the bottom is better. In fact, the USA has a higher proportion of its populace locked up than communist China, and the state rather than seeking rational solutions to too many people in jail, politicians and technocrats merely seek to disappear people in penal system by flushing people and cash down that toilet. Rather than facilitating rehabilitation, the state gleefully denies petitions, pardons; because to do so would mean a loss of business.<sup>511</sup> The American police state has created what appears to be a social crisis into a business opportunity. Violating the Constitution is good business for the paralegal community and law enforcement communities. Prison overcrowding in public jails has created a constitutional crisis, so the proposed solution has been to transfer inmates to other states or privatized facilities. However, that brings the government into conflict with public employee unions that oppose privatization.<sup>512</sup> But by and large most republican governors have sought to undermine both public and private unions and these correction department policies do so. Violating the Constitution by trafficking in inmates, violating their human rights is a good business if you have the concession.

The prison population of America has grown vastly in the last three decades with the rise of the police state which was institutionalized by President Richard Nixon through the creation of the DEA, a leviathan police agency which targets the citizens regardless of the immorality of ignorant, religiously based anti-drug policies which demonize people. Three decades ago in 1978, before the “*War on drugs*” was launched, there were only 300,000 persons in US prisons for all crimes combined. But, by 1998 there were 1.2 million of which 800,000 were for habits labeled crime, and by 2005 the incarcerated grew to 2.2 million with an annual expenditure of 60 billion dollars. Given America’s reluctance to change its policies and its penchant for punishment, it is expected that by the year 2012 this number will grow an additional 14 percent.<sup>513</sup> These drug habits and drug addicts were legally decreed as “*vile criminals*” instead of medically sick by the US Supreme Court in 1924.

According to the US Justice Department, 22 percent of federal inmates in 1995 and 20 percent in 2006 were incarcerated for drug offences, and of the 650,400 state prisoners, 250,900 were incarcerated for drugs. If drug related offenders were released, there appears to be plenty of room for

---

<sup>509</sup> Lewis Carroll, *Alice in Wonderland*, (1865). Citizen-slaves are subjected to a “[s]entence now verdict later” drug policy; and most First Ladies of the White House have played the role of the evil and ruthless Queen of Hearts who, like Nancy Reagan degree - “*just say no, to drugs*” or go to prison and suffer.

<sup>510</sup> *State says man’s appeal should be rejected*. The Associated Press (February 6, 2007).

<sup>511</sup> Amnesty International Annual Report on Human Rights, 2006.

<sup>512</sup> *Transferring California Inmates*, Associated Press (February 21, 2007).

<sup>513</sup> Justice For All Institute, *Reducing the Prison Population*, C-SPAN-2 (November 19, 2007).

deviants defined as those who rape and violently rob not out of basic needs, but out of wants - coveting your life and property. In 2005 there were a total of 2.2 million state and federal inmates in prisons reflecting a 2.7 percent growth rate for that year. In 1995 there were 411 inmates per 100,000 persons which increased to 491 per 100,000 in 2005. And the Pew Report release in 2008 revealed 2.3 million prisoners at 750 per 100,000 persons, a noticeable inordinate increase in two years. For the year 2005 the total population 1.4 million were males with roughly 800,000 were females, a population that grown substantially with the criminalization of drug usage. In terms of race there were 3,145 black prisoners per 100,000 black people; 1,244 Hispanics per 100,000 Hispanics; 471 whites per 100,000 whites.<sup>514</sup> But the incarceration business has a long history of trafficking in people of color - people of color, like Mexicans blamed for marijuana - blamed for being a bad influence on white people.

American jails reflect the institutionalization of racism, economic class and the criminalization of consumptive behaviors. The prison systems are crammed with victimless crimes previously labeled as harmless vices - vices that have been reclassified as vile crimes associated with murder, rape and forms of theft: e.g., marijuana smoking is falsely accused of as one of the causes of classical crimes, when in fact it's the battle between the police and drug cartels that are related to violence, not marijuana which is the mere object of control caught in-between. One of the primary reasons that US jails are so full is that the sentences on average are twice as long as can be found in other societies.<sup>515</sup> Mayor Rudy Julianne of New York City claimed that the murder rate dropped in the city because he had swept the streets of vices. The truth is a bit more complex in unraveling substance usages and criminal acts of theft and violence. According to Jack Herer, an ombudsman for many years defending the cannabis plant, statistically cannabis users have similar or lower incidences of crime and violence as non-users. The facts are 25 percent of all robberies and burglaries are committed by heroin and alcohol users, and 40 to 55 percent of murders, rapes, and highway fatalities are alcohol related. Take out the prohibition of drugs and related crimes are reduced by as much as 80 percent. During alcohol prohibition of the 1920s, the murder rate rose consistently, and then dropped every each year for the next 10 years following the repeal of prohibition in 1933.<sup>516</sup>

Historically racial profiling of young Negro and Mexican males has contributed to their over representation in prisons. I'm positive that "Tomato Boy" and most my black Caribbean friends were jailed by Klansmen that turned in their robes for police badges. Nothing has really changed, but gotten worse. This over representation is due to the historical legacies of white America targeting minorities for control. Current anti-marijuana laws evolved out the historical legacies of racist fears of minorities that condoned genocidal, racist segregation practices of society and state. The first chronicled references to marijuana were affiliated with the first marijuana prohibition law in Brownsville, Texas in 1903 targeted at Mexicans and in 1909 in the port of New Orleans, in Storeyville the black section of town frequented by sailors. This section of town provided the services of pleasures to the maritime and shore communities: brothels and nightclubs abounded. Marijuana was thought to be related with crimes of "insolence," or being "uppity" with whites.<sup>517</sup> In 1915 the Utah legislature and Mormon Church enacted prohibition laws against marijuana. Utah was the first US state to pass a marijuana prohibition law because Mormon society reacted to Mormons who in 1910 had gone to México and returned smoking marijuana. Utah was followed by California and Texas in the same year. By 1929 the southwest states had made cannabis illegal as part of a move to control the Mexican-Americans and oust Mexican immigrants.<sup>518</sup>

But despite a long history of law enforcement failures to affect consumption habits through violent means, they merely ratchet up those failures by arresting more citizens. Rather than abating, arrest doubled over a ten year period having grown from 342,314 arrests in 1992 as compared with 723,627 arrests in 2001; and according to the Federal Bureau of Investigation's 2005 Uniform Crime Index,

---

<sup>514</sup> US Department of Justice: Bureau of Justice Statistics, Prisons Statistical Report, December 31, 2005.

<sup>515</sup> Justice For All Institute, *Reducing the Prison Population*.

<sup>516</sup> Jack Herer, *The Emperor Wears No Clothes, Chapter 16 The Emperor's New Clothes, Truth or Consequences of Prohibition*, book excerpts available at <http://www.jackherer.com/chapter16.html> (11<sup>th</sup> Edition, 2000).

<sup>517</sup> Jack Herer, *The Emperor Wears No Clothes, Chapter 13 Prejudice: Marijuana and Jim Crow Laws*.

<sup>518</sup> *History of Marijuana as Medicine*, Medical Marijuana ProCon.org, <http://www.medicalmarijuanaprocon.org> (2002).

marijuana consumers are arrested at the rate on one every 40 seconds.<sup>519</sup> However, 88.6 percent of marijuana arrests in 2001 were for mere possession, the rest were dealers and growers. It is estimated that these 700,000 arrests came with a price tag of \$7 billion wasted on this absurdity, money that could be spent on the 4.5 million uninsured children, or invested in the soon to be bankrupt Social Security system.<sup>520</sup> And small scale farmers under threat of losing their lifestyles of being a farmer to corporate machinery grow marijuana as a new cash crop to keep the farm going. But if caught growing more than 100 to 1000 plants by Federal law they are given a mandatory five years without parole.<sup>521</sup> It is these farmers and dealers that the White House Office of Drug Control wants to demonize, label as violent criminals, repeat offenders and traffickers to justify their policy of incarceration.<sup>522</sup> Traffickers are actually small time marijuana dealers providing a service to ordinary people from all walks of life, they are not violent criminals that the rhetoric would mislead one to believe. The crimes of the manufacturer (farmer) and the distributor (trafficker) of drugs are a created crime defined by written law: the criminal charge against the farmer, renamed manufacturer, and the distributor, renamed trafficker are a legal game of words. The farmer of is not charged with growing marijuana, but with manufacturing marijuana. There is some truth in the words: marijuana has been driven by law underground where no natural sunlight exists, so lights must be [manufactured] provided in an unnatural environment.

But the underground world of marijuana usage, which “*ain’t so underground*,” was brought to light when an elite of the political left, former Vice President Albert Gore’s son was arrested for the second time on a charge of possession of marijuana and other controlled substances. Politics makes strange bedfellows, and the same is true on the issue of lifting prohibition against drugs. It’s just so ordinary, “*a sell-out*,” that a man, with nothing to lose, who had a chance to defend his son with a greater truth, somehow that view was buried, “*killed-off*,” never to be heard from again. Thinking of Oliver Stone’s observations on the usage of opiates in Vietnam as a means of escaping mental violence, I wonder if Al Gore as a young man in Vietnam ever smoked marijuana, or better yet opium?

Though the author’s analysis is harsh in its assertions of a police state run-amuck, many conservatives and libertarians would agree that lifting the prohibition against drugs ought to be rationally done given that the economics of prohibition creates gangsters; that prohibition marginalizes the cultural medical practices of its usages; and that prohibition is based upon the subjective prevailing political philosophy that determines which substances are good and bad. One does not have to agree on every issue; but one can share similar beliefs concerning a thread of life in a carpet woven from many differing strands of fibers. Self identified conservative syndicate columnist, Kathleen Parker wrote a concise rational perspective on the issue of lifting prohibition against marijuana. As a journalist with a commentary, she used the power of her words to bring truth to this social issue. She was correct in her analysis and concluded with humor and some practical advice that perhaps Al Gore ought to moderate a discussion on the issue of the criminal justice system incarcerating people for drug usages, whatever their kind.<sup>523</sup>

The state, with its bureaucrats and technocrats as fisherman, ensnaring humans in compulsory and universal nets are forcing people to go underground like slaves of old to avoid impressed labor gangs. Imprisoning people is a business, and those interests seek to maintain the status quo and rent prisoners out at ten dollars an hour. How to escape the torture chamber of county jails and their chain gangs all across America? How to avoid being the victims enslaved in chains - people treated like objects to be ensnared - to be managed by the new class of autocrats organizing by old ideas - the ole’ chain gangs. The historical story of the US, the reasons offered justifying its existence are that it claims to be a humane society free from unusual and cruel punishments, which in human history of high civilization seems to be the norm. But though America’s punishments are cruel, from a cultural context they are not viewed as unusual. The beginning step of being impressed on a chain gang begins with an arrest

<sup>519</sup> Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), Uniform Crime Index Report (2005).

<sup>520</sup> Kathleen Parker, On The Right, *High time to talk about pot*, The Washington Post, reprinted in Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (July 6, 2007), p. A-7. After printing article, the re was a personal communication between Dr. Kleinpeter and Parker confirming her courage to print the truth about marijuana.

<sup>521</sup> Drug War Facts Organization, <http://www.drugwarfacts.org>

<sup>522</sup> Quentin Hardy, *Milton Friedman: legalize It! Legal*, Forbes Magazine (June 2, 2005).

<sup>523</sup> Kathleen Parker, On The Right, *High time to talk about pot*.

by a county sheriff who targets marijuana and other drug consumers.

The standard treatment for all detainees for drug use is detoxification of a minimum of 24 hours and up to 72 hours before the police have to charge one with a crime of putting a controlled substance in their body which is owned by the government. Police can exercise their normal routines of mind control and legally torture someone for up to three days before being required to free them or charge them. While in 72 hour custody, the victims of interrogations are placed under twenty four lights, surveillance cameras and being caged in a three and a half by five foot cell while forced to sleep without a blanket in the cold on a hard metal bench or floor covered in vomit like an animal. Then the police have the perversity to ask: "*Are you suicidal?*" But, never the truth one ought to ask is: "*are you feeling homicidal?*" Are not one's dignities, integrity and honor motivators of natural reactions to being tortured by a gang of police demanding you agree with their right to humiliate and denigrate you? But, if they keep you there beyond 72 hours, and one is unable to make bail, then they offer you a bad carrot in lieu of more sticks of being left in the holding cage - they offer you a way out if you capitulate. To get out of the cage and onto a bed with a blanket, one must have their head shaved. These techniques are reminiscent of the hordes of labor prisoners with shaved heads in Nazi concentration camps and are the same ones employed upon the detainees in the war on terrorism: shaved heads, locked up in cages, subjected to twenty four lights and cameras. In short, torture American style, but since it is normal it is not viewed as cruel and unusual punishment. But the death penalty, inhumane treatment and forms of slavery are the norm, therefore not unusual nor viewed as cruel.

But after being humiliated, if one seeks justice like a Samaria warrior with a code of integrity willing to sacrifice their own life rather than their impinged honor - they will call you a homicidal or suicidal terrorist. But most of us just want to "*get on by*" and not be ensnared in the nets by the police and their dogs, then tortured in a cage until one pays-up. The slaves of old just wanted to be free. They would recognize this new plantation for what it is. These slaves needed to escape the chain gangs of the 'ole South. The "*darkies*" (blacks) would walk up the shores of the river banks, and the river would wash away their foot prints so the master's dogs could not follow them and subject them to the normal treatment - the cruel and unusual punishments. But, it's becoming increasingly difficult to wash away traces of one's existence in a technocratic surveillance state and their employed overseers and technical experts who make it difficult to "*get on by*" - to live free from the harassment of disturbed people employed by a disturbed society managed by elites for their needs and not the needs of the populist majority that support the parasites of the state. They make it impossible to exercise the morality found in most ancient mythological stories, that one has a right to be left alone; left alone if need be to conquer and master their fears of a harsh natural environment necessary to be of use to the village; but now we are faced with trying to master a dehumanized artificial environment that tortures our noble character wherein the virtues of the past, ways of thinking and living are now considered vices to extinguish.

Yet the historical experiences of the normal living, cruelty and slavery set the stage for human development in a new set of beliefs concerning justice, equality, mercy and forgiveness. The logical outcome of the story of Christ would suggest that such brutality like the death penalty is unnecessary and unethical: "*Two wrongs do not make a right.*" This ethic of "*do no harm*" is the foundation for reputable and humane treatment by doctors and other scientist bound by codes of ethics. But the state always finds experts who for a price will violate those standards working in jails and secret overseas detention centers. These paid experts also include the new executioners of the death penalty which 38 states in the US employ. Executions create ethical and religious conflict for doctors. Ethical and legal binds that have brought executions into question: Death laws require that a doctor must monitor the condemned for signs of pain, it requires the participation by professionals under ethical restraints with state medical boards threatening to punish any doctor who takes part in executions. Likewise, immigrant and California Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger have been threatened by legal actions in his native Austria to strip him of his citizenship if he participates in state murder. To get around this dilemma, states have vague procedures or even secret ones to protect professionals engaging in state murder.<sup>524</sup>

Similarly, but without any professional board or moral restraints, doctors and other specialist are employed to develop techniques of mind control which employ pain: e.g., the torture scandals of the "*war on terror*," doctors operating under new definitions of torture and possibility of sanctioned death. In the case of the CIA, doctors monitoring the vital signs of the detainee to keep them alive

---

<sup>524</sup> Steve Hartsoe, *Executions create conflicts for doctors*. The Associated Press (February 21, 2007).



while interrogators used pain just to the threshold of organ failure, or the sadistic threat of threatening one's genitals with pain to extract information. This type of interrogation is tantamount to the legal definition of torture with other undisclosed techniques which are forms of psycho-sexual sadism - techniques that are manifestations of a culture that is sexually repressed because their god demand it, and a pre-occupation with the body which their "little 'tin' god" gave them, yet apparently denies them use of.

What court of petty morals are you trapped by? What chain gang did the criminal judge enslaved you in? If not criminal, what civil court is trying to kill you off by bleeding you? What bureaucracy is harassing you for money and other threats? If you have complained too much, who or what is spying on you? Why are the mind manipulators conducting surveillance on your life-style of friends and colleagues and the smoking of plants and the thoughts which are unleashed from that? There is no personal space anymore free from an expert monitoring it, even if you purchase a car to drive around in. Unfortunately, scientist in America also reflect the phobic mentalities of the English speaking mind; they are easily "bought-off" as sanctified gods on earth. There is an old prohibition streak parading as new movement to punish smokers in cars when children are on board; and the purchased experts concur by tacitly going along with such schemes which hurt more than help the targeted citizen for behavioral control. But, doctors who are employed by an ignorant society walk a thin line when they timidly suggest that such puritanical measures may not be the best way to improve children's health as written by Dr. Bernadine Healy.<sup>525</sup> Laws have been passed in many states outlawing cigarette smoking with fines of \$500 and jail time though such similar draconian measures aimed at underage smoking haven't work that well. The moral crusaders are using the image of children being at risk by a smoker who is "killing" them with their habit. Is punishing smokers the best solution to an educational issue? Most smokers are poor and the drivers are likely to be women, these laws only serve to make the poor poorer. In lieu of an unjust criminal justice policy model, should not a less expensive educational and medical model be employed instead?

Respectable people who seek to purchase marijuana or are drug addicts seeking treatment are subject to being labeled criminal and sent to prison. The process starts early for families where marijuana is accepted. Similarly, arrested children for petty marijuana use also are sent to boot camps that utilize pathological methods of control. It has become another story in the newspapers that some died while incarcerated in a concentration camp - concentrated people in a small enclosed space. In keeping with orthodox ways of viewing youths, these camps are a prevalent model in American society where incidents of violence are not unknown between youths and adults. Ultimately, these incidents of altercations have led to deaths. In Florida, before anymore young people were put at risk it led to the dismantling of military style detention for children, but their existence is still prevalent in throughout other parts of the nation. In the case of the medical examiner for the Florida panhandle, Dr. Charles Siebert Children was removed by a state commission stating there were concerns about his honesty in doing the first autopsy on 14-year-old Martin Anderson who died in an altercation with guards at a Panama City boot camp. Arguably, Siebert blamed nature and used the racial ruse that the youth died from natural complications of from sickle cell - hence leading to the charge of a racial cover-up by the black community, and the community's view was correct when the second autopsy found he died from guards obstructing his ability to breath by covering his mouth and choking his nose nostrils with ammonia capsules as he gasped for air after an imposed extreme exercise regimen.<sup>526</sup> Justice is a tricky issue -for no one in government wants to be held accountable, though the police agencies that employs them is in the business of accountable and retribution from the citizens.

But, despite the evidence of the outcomes of constructing an environment of desperate caged animals, these boot camps still are in use where being kneed and struck by guards are daily occurrences despite the case that led to the death of a kid whose death was ruled a suffocation through forced inhalation of ammonia fumes. Violence is learned - just be on the right side. It's a cultural, Southern thing, to look to biblical scriptures for guidance in flogging people into submission. Those who are caught and charged with manslaughter claimed that they were merely doing their jobs as good citizens because they "are just a group of concerned citizens and we want them to know we

---

<sup>525</sup> *Is Punishing Smokers the Best Solution?* [US News and World Report] in the Wall Street Journal, Health (February 5, 2007).

<sup>526</sup> *Medical examiner to contest firing*, The Associated Press (Friday, June 15, 2007).

care." <sup>527</sup> Yet as one would expect, sympathizers within the judicial system thwarted the efforts to find these ignorant and or sadistic employees guilty of some infraction, but they were eventually exonerated of any of their actions because since they claimed no intentional malice, their actions were viewed as part of the process of handling juvenile detainees. So the process was guilty of negligence, not the guards. If that logic is true, then it's the processes of daily life that makes people commit criminal actions to survive; but the court won't entertain that perspective for citizens though it may hold true for government employees of the police state.

How to avoid incarceration? Ethically, it is a type of threat based on fear, hence the psychology of extortion payments. How much will it cost? You can buy your freedom for awhile, but they're back to plague you for more because it is some kind of protection racket scheme run by the government using the citizen as a "little" battery, and the "trick" for the technocracy is collect enough batteries. This hell of battery acid now includes the parasitic policies of being the gambling casino of lottery tickets replacing the neighborhood bookie that lost his job; but, that also required putting him in jail as the gangster while the state took his place: licensed casinos and lottery schemes with long shot odds are what the revenue gangsters of state peddle. All harmless vices, protection, and gambling racket formerly the domain of the syndicates, the ethnic *Mafias* - are they unemployed now? Yes, some are in jail on a chain gang while the government stole their businesses and resold them - so they could keep the revenue coming in to the main plantation, because the government owns everything here, including your home, but they call it democratic - to trick you into paying taxes to support the rich and their servants, the police overseers. Perhaps it's a form of socialism for the few wealthy and capitalism for the rest of us to which the government renders people too. People learn early starting in public schools of concentrated criminality which the government created through "pushing" a way of organizing life that holds little chance of delivering what it promises, that is why some people eventually seek out membership or help of organized syndicates which can deliver a "bit" of social justice if one provides a service.

How to keep the plantations of state and commerce running? It's a management style is more stick than carrots; it's a style that accepts threats - little punishments to keep people in line - in the net to maintain that mythical bottom line so the organization won't red-line and go bankrupt. The bottom line - sounds like darkness down there. How to be a run-away slave? It's ok - for every slave that runs away, there are plenty more to draw upon. They don't need one, because modern slaves have become plentiful; but while residing and working on a plantation you will be traditionally flogged with low wages and no benefits to keep you moving on the treadmills. The system will never pay enough of the slave wages to survive with dignity, so you will have borrowed money on time. Do the math - you will most likely die as a labeled criminal or in ruinous civil debt. The whole system of state is a giant bill collector. Money is the blood of modern life, and the new soldiers are bill collectors, process servers all looking for that blood money. Be careful of answering your door. That knock is to knock you with a lawsuit. This where many a person learns to hide underground from corporations and their bounty hunters - bill collectors backed by the government protection rackets and loan sharks.

We are all fugitives. Either you are running away from something or running to something. Maybe one could work the situation from afar or stay in America, but both will be difficult places to live in. They call US free, but it is one of the most regulated societies on the planet. Many marijuana farmers and advocates have had to flee the land of the "Free," for Canadian waters - to seek sanctuary of human rights, from being oppressively placed in a cage like in a zoo - a prison. But the tentacles of the oppression reach far, for one can count on the US attempting to extradite one back. But one can't survive here unless they eat umpteen buckets of shit as in corporate slavery, or legally steal with lawyers and accountants, or illegally through the provision of a marijuana service. If one is caught, then one could go underground. It's that - or one continues to be a slave, placed on the prison farm. How to avoid getting assigned to the farm? You could be powerful, inherit the right to own one, or steal one, or squatting on one with social connections. You could hire a lawyer, if you can afford one. As for a public defender - they work for the government. Perhaps it would be just easier to hang-out in the streets and then depart for other waters, like another trash can society. In other words just live incognito like a gypsy of the road. Visit no one - and if you have too - try to find real people like you - ones that understand the same experiences of being harassed by the police. But don't count on their empathy - their understanding of it - for they may have no sympathy for themselves or you - they may sell you out. If luck be a lady, you may land a "*muy simpatico amante*," a very friendly, understanding lover - that'll do when you need to keep your spirits up when you are on the run -

---

<sup>527</sup> 7 guards, nurse to plead not guilty in teen's boot camp death, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers, (January 19, 2007), p. B6.

because of all that dung - but which can be far flung - with a good ole' slug - to your mug - but then you'll done - for some more fun - because now you are a bum in a slum - 'cause they say you're dumb - now "you be needin' a blunt" since you have been labeled a deviant and insane!

Michael Foucault believed that that nature always produces an unnatural anomaly - a biological monster. Nature also produces human monsters that are the "*natural forms of the unnatural*," the perfect anomaly: e.g., sociopathic criminals which imprisonment was meant for. Foucault points out the historical uses of both exclusionary and exclusionary police practices embedded within institutional practices to observe and control social deviance being achieved through the use of panoptic bureaucracies and pseudo-science of profiling, labeling targeted objects with mythical characteristics of deviance. He points out that society is the historic evolution of moving from religionist moral judgments to psychological analysis or from corrective punishment to therapy. However, it did not quite evolve that way in the historical context of US society wherein normal people like farmers and distributors of marijuana have been labeled as social monsters requiring them to be disappeared into a prison where they are subjected to the real social monsters of human pathology. A harmless person could find themselves chained to a monster both institutional and individual.

Similar to zoos, like the locked-up obese crocodile on a hunger strike in Saint Augustine, Florida, both animals and people are rebelling against institutional models of imprisonment that employ dubious, unethical psychological therapies as a means towards some notion of an teaching idealized types of attitudes and behaviors in order to achieve some sort of predictability.<sup>528</sup> Though newspapers and the media carry these animal stories; they carry them as though they were weird stories of note; but in fact they are normal. The media can't, or is unwilling to see the link between the way we treat animals and the human prisons we construct around the same handling methods. Prisons are like zoos; and like the natural behaviors of animals in unnatural settings like zoos, humans trapped in a box likewise engage in unnatural behaviors created by a de-facto mental institution. Their unnatural behaviors are natural responses to unnatural, or dehumanized environmental living spaces. They are institutions which have changed little in the last two hundred years in the treatment of the mentally ill. But, rather than disappearing people in a dark dungeon - they put them on twenty-four display in a transparent cage mimicking a human jail with blinding lights. Prisons are staffed by jailers, not doctors and nurses. They have become the vehicle of service delivery. When inmates refuse the forced indignity of being drugged by the state, they are subjected to violence to comply. They are yelled at with verbal abuse followed by being overwhelmed and held down by brute force of many guards yielding shields and batons. These methods of drugging people against their will is justified in maintain an orderly environment of control. At any time the local jails are inhabited by the mentally ill, half of which are deemed insane, or unfit to stand trial.<sup>529</sup>

Yet, though it is natural for a person, like the crocodile to desire their freedom and liberty, we have trained in mass people who are unable to function normally - ill at ease with the environment. People have been trained starting from the school house, then public and private workplaces, the military barracks, and jail houses to be dependent on the government. It is the natural outcome from the unnatural Age of the Industrialization Revolution has created the madness of a dehumanized modern world where one is dependent upon an artificial community called a corporate public or private entity. In a disconnected world, an individual can be driven to anger over the inability to be independent. Given the futility of continually trying without success, one might be tempted to break the law because it is rational if you are destitute. Given the demographics of aging, combined with increasing pressures to obtain what was formerly classified as a public good, public health, has been reclassified as a privatized service could lead to the increased incidence of elderly crime. There are cases where the elderly become frustrated with a world of no ethics and break the law. Perhaps after 70 years of waiting for happiness which never arrived, one can become naturally a reactionary to a programmatic contrived world. Guns are plentiful in America, so it ought to be of no surprise that older folks carry them for protection and use them to vent their anger. A seventy-four year old terminally ill man pleaded no contest to discharging a weapon at a convenience store in Stuart, Florida when the store clerk would not return the proper change he was owed. His attorney was able to plead a 15 year sentence with the possibility of a very early parole. Now, he can get cancer treatment which he was unable to get, three meals a day, and a bed. According to his attorney, "*He'll end-up being better off*

---

<sup>528</sup> St. Augustine, *Crocodile quits cooperating for feedings*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (March 9, 2007). p. B-7.

<sup>529</sup> Leon Fooksma, *Force relied on to deal with mentally ill inmates*. Sun Sentinel (January, 20, 2007).

in the long run.”<sup>530</sup> Yes, like a caged dog running back and forth in a kennel.

But of course, the state attorney’s office wants it known that they are ethical and gracious people for making the supposed humane plea bargain deal and will let him out of the cage if he behaves and is reclassified as a non-threat to the public. Yet, he represents the public. Why won’t the state attorney’s office bring charges against a system and those that control it, a system which created such an unnatural dilemma, or is it they really wanted to lock up this elderly nuisance? Apparently this is the model, the solution for a whole host of created social ills, pathologies which are managed by the source of their creation: driven in all endeavors by the logic of the modern, technocratic, machine world of mass production governed by economies of scale to obtain affordability in managing large scale acts of pathological deviancy. Yet, the definition of deviancy is relative, so many are needlessly locked up because their personal and consensual habits have been labeled as bad. But it functions for the political economy of a state where large scale business enterprises are inter-mingled and related to the paramilitary police state, where citizens are owned by the government, for every citizen is assigned to their respective warehouses of education, employment, paramilitary agents of control, or prisons. Though many graduate from the schoolhouse to a jailhouse, or a barracks house, but some have no houses to go to - their kicked out of the house and their numbers are growing. There are two plots to this story of the prison system; the main plot, the idea of social class, money and power can influence whether one goes to jail, and the subplot of each individual as a victim caught up in the story of the chain gang.

Hollywood has provided the theatre of story telling to understanding the real dilemma of being placed in solitary confinement. But I doubt the moral entrepreneurs on television have viewed the authentic, engaging story, the experience of Henri ‘*Papillon*’ Charriere (1907-72)’ in the autobiographical movie “*Papillon*.” He was a man who did 13 years in prison on the charge of murder. While doing 7 years in solitary confinement, he exercised, and continuously paced the cell despite the conditions of living under surveillance, imposed silence, being starved and being deprived of light. It was a psychological exercise in time and space given that the compulsive mind driving the body were imprisoned in a very small space.<sup>531</sup> And in the case of the American intelligence communities, it is alleged that they use 4 foot by 4 foot cages akin to crates that warehouse attack dogs. The prisoner’s psychological dilemma is how to capture free existence in the moment bounded physically. It is a lesson of not focusing on and regretting the past which got one there, or worrying about the ambiguity of the future which may seem bleak; the focus was always on the moment, the present

I was forced to dwell on that idea while locked-up on a misdemeanor charge of possession of medicinal marijuana. This concept of capturing free existence in the moment was put forward to the author by an aspiring writer named Brandon Dowell (alias), a 23 year-old inmate in the Kimball County Jail Facility in West Texas. He was considered a bad young man by the hypocrites in the town, yet he was ethical. He was an intelligent young man who aspires to be a writer. He developed this idea while languishing away inside the zoo in this provincial town of Christianity run amuck; a town where the center of social life was the church populated by people with tattooed crosses and images of *Jesus* on their bodies; were alcoholics, cigarette smokers and meth abusers. But all were supposedly saved by *Jesus*; so Jesus sent me some help - Brandon helped save me with the little truth of a no-where, ghastly town with no opportunities to make an honest living, except to prey upon those traveling through who get lynched out of liberty and property.<sup>532</sup>

Having experiences with armed “*rednecks*,” police conducting lynchings, I noted in conversations with the prisoners that came to speak with the professor locked in a small cage, that all inmates are

---

<sup>530</sup> Megan V. Winslow, *Cancer patient ‘better off’ in jail*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (March 9, 2007), p. B-1.

<sup>531</sup> Charriere, Henri ‘*Papillon*,’ and novelist and Dalton Trumbo screenwriter, “*Papillon*” Warner Brothers (1973). Condemned murderer Papillon played by actor Steve McQueen and Dustin Hoffman as the counterfeiter.

<sup>532</sup> He was a trustee who placed his trusteeship, his limited freedoms on the line by assisting the author while he was incarcerated. He was a philosopher writer who kept the author company on the other side of the bars. He brought coffee to the author to stave off migraine headaches and he slipped the author a tee-shirt to ward off the constant cold. These items had been denied the author by the jailers. He also was knowledgeable of interrogation techniques. I related him my case and he counseled with me, “*Don’t worry about prison. They have nothing on you, but a little misdemeanor charge. They will threaten you, like pushing their pawns out on a chessboard. They have no real pieces to play against you. What they want is to steal your money.*”

faced with how to control the natural compulsive urge to escape this torture through homicidal means if need be; and that is impossible when one is locked-up like a zoo animal. One really can't - so they have focus on the mind or learn ignore it. But jail can be a revolving door of "*catch and release*" by the predator; and money guarantees release of sorts. It makes natural sense that the predator ought not to kill the [jail] birds which want to roost - just brush them along, or the inability of the bird to lay a golden egg - a "*pay-off*" to get out of the coup. But this revolving door functions to keep the funds flowing to the technocracies benefiting from their support; and no other group of citizens, like the African-American community which have one third of its men locked up have paid a disproportionate share of this madness. But, as all slaves know - all bow their heads and die in the end.

There are good people - and I know the Buddha has trained me for some major responsibility to confront the criminality of power hurting people. When I was locked-up in that jail and being tortured and robbed by cowardly criminals of state of Homeland Security, it was the gangster murderer, the main trustee farmed out to this rural jail by the federal government that all inmates feared, because he had killed many a man in the streets of El Paso, Texas/Juarez México while conducting his trade - he helped me out with clothing and counsel as to the evil men that ran the chicken coup of disappeared people because he said I was the only principled man in a jail house of "*snitches*" trying to make a deal -and I don't "*makes deals*" with criminals without honor; in this case police. God taught me that a murderer has moral purpose too; maybe he was not such an evil man - he befriended me when I was trapped by the lies of evil men.<sup>533</sup> I came to see that God has surrounded me with all kinds of men and women that have no fear in a pinch. There, I learned that it is my purpose to spread rational compassion for the human condition, because I have always held to principled ethics of truth. So, like the short story teller, author William Sydney Porter, known as O. Henry (1862-1910), who had a brush with the law, accused of something he did not do (bank embezzlement), I too became a writer.

That plot and its subplot about the story of the chain gang were played out in the Paris Hilton story; an American princess treated finally like a commoner; but, we are all commoners, trash in America; so, society reminded her of the truth. Like a commoner, Paris Hilton the victim was tortured by being subjected to the 23/23 incarceration treatment: she was to be caged in a zoo for 23 days while being locked up in solitary confinement, a small box for 23 hours a day. There she would live under 24 hour surveillance and lights. Solitary confinement is considered humane because one then can be protected from the inhumane conditions which plague the general prison population. These conditions are considered normal and natural so they are not considered cruel and unusual punishment. Inhumane conditions set by the controlled environment under the auspices of the county sheriff's office. It is these inhumane conditions which are thought to breed contempt and violence against other inmates when in reality that hostility wants revenge against the zoo keepers. Actually, she may have found many sympathetic inmates who would have come to her aid, to boost her morale by providing insight into the injustice of retribution by the state similar to the experience of Martha Stewart, or any other middle-class type person.

Yet Stewart, like Paris Hilton could have said and done more on behalf of the unjustly incarcerated because she seemed more concerned about eventually reestablishing herself and the petty middleclass "*white-bread trash*" she peddled on television. Perhaps Paris Hilton and other celebrities that are no need of money will avoid the same hypocrisy of the false reality peddled by the rehabilitation industry along with the demand of being remorseful and compliant; but this compliance means conformity to a subjective set of assumptions concerning addictions of the body; and most prisoners behind prison bars are there because they either were indulging their pleasures, or selling the service; and many members employed in the police ranks need their pleasures too; but they can mostly get away with their vices undetected while they are trying to detect yours with a twisted use of science tyrannically used through urine testing. Police, judges, politicians and teachers understands your crimes, because

---

<sup>533</sup> When the author was incarcerated for 3 days in the west Texas town of Junction on a misdemeanor marijuana charge, it was the supposed incorrigible prisoners doing life sentences for murder and drug dealing that came to my aid with information about the motives and psychological mind set of the psycho-sadistic torturers, the inquisitors that operated within the jail. The stereotype of a large violent homosexual prisoner sodomizing me was false; but a cop?. It was the wisdom of the 30 year-old senior trustee doing life who pointed out that it was the deputy sheriff and the jailer who were repressed homosexuals on steroids torturing everyone with a flash light placed up their rectums. While locked up in a 3x5 foot cell, with a toilet "*full of shit*," meant to break the spirit and submit to the will of the jailer, I confronted the staff with the truth about their "*little torture chamber*" they were running. This confused the jailers because they were accustomed to many inmates submitting and become informants, but my stance gained the respect of key inmates who knew the truth about perverse power parading as noble integrity enforced by a gun - integrity of truth which the law enforcement gang did not possess.

as any child will tell you, "*it takes one to know one.*" But, if one is caught in the dragnet, do expect while in jail from many a prisoner an understanding of the source of criminality which drove them into the contraband business, the power structure that laundered the money. But in a police state, be aware also that some are "*snitches*" trying to get out by creating new lies to be sold to the jailer who goes home each night to commit his/her own crimes. So be careful in expressing your opinion while locked-up in the local zoo; a zoo where the human animals are under constant surveillance, and where many perish from mental anguish of living the lies of the government. Most people in and out of jail know that the leaders that manage society ought to be locked-up as well.

Ms. Paris was confronted with her inability to use her self discipline to survive psychologically of being locked alone in a box while waiting for her outside connections to spring her out of the box. But Ms. Paris proved that money can't always spring a hen from the coup because she became an object for political expression: her lawyers were able to convince the sheriff that her sentence was either a reflection of the city attorney's and judge's own personal unstated agendas of petty power, political ambitions, or outright sadistic pleasures in extorting the celebrity they envy. Despite these unwritten, but obvious character flaws of petty power, Hilton's lawyers were able to demonstrate that the sentence was out of the norm for the offense - which it was. So given overcrowded conditions and the length of sentence the sheriff acted reasonably within the law: The sheriff a sense of bureaucratic procedures applied to her fragile condition and gave her a medical furlough - he let her go early for he sent her home after the standard 72 hour detoxification holding period because her psychiatrist said she was having a claustrophobic nervous breakdown. The sheriff sent her home on an updated version of the ball and chain - she was sent home on an electronic ankle bracelet, but this one isn't made of gold nor has any rocks in it. Yet it's better than pounding rocks in your head while locked up in the *Iron Maiden*. The psychiatrist argued that they had a fragile woman in there - and many folks in there are. But, the media egos which head the howling lynch mobs outside demanded she be put back in the box - so they brought her before the judge who dueling with the sheriff, but then gave her the furlough. But the fox guarding the jail bird house, the vindictive judge ordered her back to the coup - he sent her back to the chain gang. But the truth is all the prisoners are rendered into a psychological fragile state. And now her state of mind is most assuredly being continuously scrambled by demands that she be returned to serve out her sentence. But either way she should remember that ultimately "*Papillon*" did 7 years, or 2,555 days in solitary confinement.

Being a celebrity, this young woman will also have to suffer slander of being labeled something she may not be. She has been convicted in the ranting press of being less than a human being. It could be true, that she like all of us is less than what the potential of a human being could be. In the case of Paris Hilton perhaps it's envious retribution against a pretty and successful young woman by mediocrity which dominates the talk shows. Deviance is good for business and careers, especially for the moral entrepreneurs on television howling for punishments. One could not notice the "*theatre of the absurd*" with a cartoon of Ms. Paris behind bars along with the snappy musical jingle in the background with "*We're back on the train...back on the chain gang.*"<sup>534</sup> What is so troubling is how the lynch mob is fueled by the slanderous aspersions of media personas diagnosing her with their sophomoric understanding of psychology with such unethical, slanderous labels such as "*manipulative malignant hedonist.*"

What is even more troubling is when opportunist, psychologist like Dr. Robi Ludwig "*pump-up*" business by peddling tabloid like analysis of people far removed from the confessional between doctor and patient. Ludwig, and other like minded cackling hens, feeling virtuous gossip on television about "*bad girls*" which I suspect they may be. But, as a therapist, arguably its self serving; an unethical and unscientific diagnosed Paris Hilton. It seems the more she ranted, her puerile analysis was riddled with childish assumptions of an idealized version of what constitutes a health psychology - arguably a voodoo science based upon subjective notions of right and wrong. But in all fairness, she's no worse than Dr. Phil, another troubled psyche peddling trash on television. Society speaks of integrity, and expects professionals to adhere to a code of conduct, but most professionals have none when they slander people with the accusation of having no integrity, yet they themselves demonstrate their lack of integrity when they really engage in slanderous gossip when they "*play doctor*" by diagnosing individuals from afar by watching television like everybody else, then offering childish assertions and advice not for the benefit of a patient they never met, but for their for their own careers of "*playing doctor*" on television. What ever happed to the ethics of a medical or psychological practitioner? They got greedy; and they hurt a lot of people with addictions to their cult of instant mass produced solutions which further the cause of the mental illness - fakery!!

---

<sup>534</sup> The Pretenders, *Back On The Chain Gang*, Album: Learning To Crawl vocals by Chrissie Hynde (1982).

Doctors and their theories reflect the culture they're from; and most the assumptions of their theories are childish because they are based on forcing out of the patient some type of behavioral compliance with an attitude change towards a set of beliefs and values that are considered natural and normal, but they're not. Perhaps Dr. Ludwig ought to have her medical license suspended for malpractice, and given her own manipulations or outright ignorance to enhance a misguided career at the expense of Hilton. Perhaps in a cultural context of a litigious society run by lawyers, Robi Ludwig ought to be sued for slander and any money earned on television ought to be turned over to her victim upon whom she has attempted to build a vain career. Misusing her social status as a "witch doctor" she assumes that Hilton is "behaving in a...self-destructive way." <sup>535</sup> which she justifies her own compulsive need to judge and control others by stating, "I think we need to address it." <sup>536</sup> One might wonder who is this "we," and who are they to address what her human actions ought to be? Hilton has not hurt anyone. Dr. Ludwig also makes the false assumption that the Hilton family is incorrect in pointing the lack of uniformity in the sentence. She states of the attitude of the Hilton family that they have too, "eliminate this idea that she's not being treated fairly" <sup>537</sup> when in fact the preferential treatment worked against her: she received a sentence out of proportion to others - it was harsher than most.

Dr. Ludwig, like most American trained professionals, revealed her own culturally oriented ignorance traveling as truth when she assumed that Ms. Paris, "really hasn't developed -- educationally I don't know what her interests are. You know she's into the party scene and after a while that gets pretty empty." <sup>538</sup> True, Ludwig does not know her interest - so how can she make the more sophisticated analysis she posit television? Perhaps the party scene was empty for Ludwig - after she overdosed on it too at a younger age? People, especially young naturally like to live - party! The "fiesta" scene is not empty - it's an attempt to be happy. What does Ludwig suggest? That singing and dancing are ultimately empty - evil? The Ludwig analysis is akin to the medieval values equating merriment with the devil - with a life wasted. Is Ludwig aware that she is diagnosing people with puerile science, or is unaware of her own questionable motives and actions? If not, perhaps she has deluded herself, justifying her own self centered ego into believing her superiority in evaluating others. One might ask: Why do these moral entrepreneurs and voodoo science experts so concerned with preferential treatment not evaluate and hence demand the incarceration of Vice President Cheney who is a drunkard that shoots his friends in the face while hunting harmless animals? Where is this obvious analysis?

All these childish pundits seek to lecture her on how she ought to donate any money from the experience to charity. It's her experience enriching them, why should she - unless she falls for the false logic that she can get back into the public's fickle graces? Perhaps if they are so concerned, they ought to donate their funds from this theatre of the absurd. Many in the mob outside the courthouse have been to jail and when they were there many complained of it, but rather than wanting to spare others the treatment - they want everyone to go through it. The mob has empathy, an understanding of Hilton's experience, but no sympathy for her. They say mob rule ought not to prevail because it's lawless and based upon phobic fears that demand retribution, but in does because the "experts" now lead the mob. Obviously, the television stations don't give a damn about destroying people to make money: as moral entrepreneurs for their ratings, they just pander to the crowd out front demanding a lynching. Frankly, the sheriff in this case ought to arrest the media for inciting a riot, and these gossiping doctors ought to be sued for slander and malpractice. Both left and right wing ministers of Christ don't give a damn about integrity or honor - they do judge the hardest: Though rich, Al Sharpton wanted to lead a protest against Hilton in the name of the poor, yet he had an opportunity to build a bridge into that world which owes the poor; and of course the puritanical ministers obviously weigh in to condemn the prisoner as sinful and in need of corrections.

Which side did Ms. Paris chose upon her release to rehabilitate her reputation? She made many promises to do charity or social awareness projects; but apparently she did little. She listened to her publicist and she was forced to sell out like singer George Michael who pleaded guilty to driving while unfit. Given the demands of the entertainment industry's schedules, or any modern schedule, he

---

<sup>535</sup> Larry King Live, Paris Hilton Back in Jail, CNN (June 8, 2007).

<sup>536</sup> Larry King Live, *Paris Hilton Back in Jail*.

<sup>537</sup> Larry King Live.

<sup>538</sup> Ibid.

told the truth that he was suffering from “*tiredness and prescribed drugs.*”<sup>539</sup> Like the behavior of the media in the Hilton case, Michael was correct in his assertions about his own case that the press focused in on the prosecutors’ side of the case. Rather than taking a stance on the madness of his schedule, he put out the standard damage control statement of being sorry for it all and for placing others at risk; then claimed he was going out to give the “*biggest show of my life*”<sup>540</sup> though that may be doubtful given he may be in the twilight of his career. It was unfortunate that he was unknowing or unwilling to follow up on the implied inferences concerning his correct assertions about prescription drugs which in this case demonstrate that most people are living under their influences daily while conducting normal activities. Who’s to blame here? Is it the addicted customer plagued by anxiety, or the dealer corporation driven by profit margins?

We live in a world where tarnished role models lecture us. In the case of Ms. Paris, she acquiesced to the slanderers and purveyors of filth “*pushed*” by the media- of false truths; she did not stand up for truth and tell society what she learned about those lies perpetrated against her. Troubles are the teachers of life, and a person can either champion the truth, or “*cave-in*” and validate those lies. She believed in these hypocrites and liars when they demand she submit the rehabilitation of her public persona by parroting the logic of her torturers; and she failed to create a new a role model – a teacher of truth of the powerless and mentally ill trapped behind bars. According to her lawyer, she would “*reflect on her life, to see what she can do to make the world better,*”<sup>541</sup> But, that was some contrived “*bullshit*” when she did not follow through on her promises to “*push*” the issue of those trapped behind bars. She could have done more to champion the poor who have come to hate the rich; then perhaps the story plot of class conflict in America could have evolved if she had helped point out the human rights violations perpetrated against the powerless and mentally ill in jail.

As a true American hypocrites, of which Hollywood is full of, Paris Hilton still had an opportunity to demonstrate her supposed genius of being a business woman, or better yet a genuine human being championing the oppressed with the empathy, the compassion she supposedly learned while locked-up. But she traveled the old tired and hypocritical road to redemption by not championing the truth about the misapplication of the criminal injustice system being used in lieu of an educational or medical model to manage these social issues concerning human attitudes and behaviors. Better yet, perhaps she was unwilling or unable to see through her experience in jail by seeking out the advice, the wisdom and counsel of the oppressed she met rather than pandering to the parasitic, rabid “*pack*” of experts and the lynch mob that they lead against her. For sure she now knows that she was trapped in a cage, but upon release she flew away a hid from the incarcerated and her own “*bullshit*” promises to help women in jail. Apparently after flying away from jail back to her ornate cage, she forgot she was now “*in the fight* [because of]...circumstance [of her own making not] beyond...[her]...control...[but also to]...the powers that be...that force us to live like we do...[that]...Bring...[us]... to... [our]...knees...We’re back on the train...back on the chain gang.”<sup>542</sup>

She’s entitled to her feelings of crying and praying while locked-up under duress. But she caved in while in the clutches of the ‘ole fox, the spiteful judge informing her lawyer not to appeal her sentence, and then put out a pathetic publicist line asking the mainstream press now turned tabloid to focus on other stories and support our troops. That was the corporative “*bullshit*” line demonstrating an apparent understanding of business, but does she personally believe in justice for those without the option of private lawyers and psychiatrists? Did she forego the fake images of a spoiled brat and a debauched lifestyle of personal indulgences or did she expose her human side of who she really was and or could be? Upon her release and subsequent interview with Larry King on CNN she carried herself well, but really parroted confused advice of others: she’s a fighter by acknowledging that what happened to her was unjust, and that she had time to reflect of God’s purpose in this matter; she mentioned the women left behind in jail and their children trapped in the system with nowhere to go, but she did not follow up on their situation as promised.<sup>543</sup> Perhaps there will be some good in this story of a princess being lynched by the press and a twisted old judge’s ego. Perhaps God’s hand was in this fairy-tale of the princess forced to be a pauper locked up and treated normally like everybody

<sup>539</sup> Singer Michael avoids jail term, BBC News (June 8, 2007).

<sup>540</sup> Singer Michael avoids jail term, BBC News.

<sup>541</sup> Paris Hilton released from jail, BBC News (June 7, 2007).

<sup>542</sup> The Pretenders, *Back On The Chain Gang*.

<sup>543</sup> Larry King, *Interview with Paris Hilton*, Larry King Live CNN (June 28, 2007).



else. But, what did she do?

This experience could have afforded her a whole new opportunity for her to redefine her career along social-political lines, but she opted for the fake by not continuing to speak out plainly, calmly and on behalf of what she experienced. She could have become known as a serious person discussing serious issues rather than just wanting to go on taping the travels of a couple of "silly" girls and their over-bred dogs. Unlike most celebrities involved in public issues that take on the less controversial topics like speaking out on behalf of feeding children which most would agree too, Ms. Paris missed a rare opportunity to do some real social work by defending the powerless, the incarcerated languishing away in the gulags of Americas. But, in the end she remained low key and had her servant drive her around to the parties of the Hollywood nights where she is more interested in looking fine rather than being fined. I suspect that she may later attempt to reinsert herself as a representative of mainstream society - self centeredness of a vain career without ethical purpose. There was an opportunity for a beautiful woman with experience on the prison issue to project an image more real and less perverse than the contrived images of "*giving a damn*" which only serve the power structure which created the problems we faced with. I would suggest that she become a social activist and put her business genius to work by releasing a new line of perfume called "*Incarceration*" that a person can spray, can mace themselves with and donate the profits to the victims of the police state.

How fake and stupid, or unaware are these fading starlets? I rarely hear or see any Hollywood starlet championing the oppressed while admonishing the corrupt. They unwittingly join in the source of the problem - the power structure that uses social problems to their advantage. They're more interested in power and images to legitimate power than actually solving the problems of the world. Most the public is mundane and ordinary and know it - that's why the public follows the "*beautiful crowd*" and their sex lives. Who and what groups are using who? Frankly, all the folks in the "*beautiful crowd*" ought to be placed on a chain gang. If the give a damn so much, let them live to free people in bondage from their chains of state; but, they won't; most likely the will help shackle them by agreeing that most ordinary people are criminals and claim that they are "*good*" people trying to prevent criminality and would never do anything willingly immoral which would put themselves under arrest, unless they were themselves addicted to designer drugs and in need of a celebrity detoxify center packed with fractured beautiful and handsome Hollywood stars seeking attention by begging for public forgiveness.

Perhaps we ought to put faith in the dilemma of a tortured woman like Britney Spears fighting to keep her sanity by naturally clinging to her children. There is something despicable when people judge a celebrity as mentally deranged and in need of therapy. The pundits love to condemn her and look down upon her supposed drug and alcohol abuse, as though they themselves were saints free of any weakness. She is a victim; of both a "*stage mother*" and a corporation. She became a plasticized Disney creation, a commoditized thing that made them and others money. But her wild feral side wants to become a tease, like *Batman's* nemesis - *Cat Woman*. Perhaps that is why she is a hedonistic party girl. But, most people are in some form. They should be happy when her teenage sister became pregnant out of the bondage of wedlock - a baby is a joyful blessing unfettered by the chains of paternity. Besides, having children in strong child bearing years of youth is the more natural course; but postponing pregnancy before the middle is not. And it is that middle-aged crowd suffering menopause that "*bitch*" the most because they waiting to long and now need the artificial insemination. The fake cosmetic tan of talking head Keith Olbermann of MSNBC stated that if one had "*a dime of psychology*," they would see the obvious need to lock her up for medical evaluation. Well, I have more than a dime of psychological knowledge, and it seems to me that when this starlet locked herself up in a room because she would not give up her child - well - a parent not wanting their flesh and blood torn from them by others; it's a no brainer, she reacted instinctually, motherly. Maybe Paris Hilton will champion the oppressed locked up; but some of us will place our bet on Britney Spears. Then they had her locked up for psychological evaluation with a lynch mob called a pack of talking heads demanding evaluation.

That evaluation of Spears was pronounced by the self serving fraud of Dr. Phil McGraw who violated the patient doctor code of privacy by publically diagnosing her as "*in dire need of both medical and psychological intervention...*" of which he himself is in dire need of given his compulsivity to act like a "*witch doctor*." This is anon-sincere and manipulative man using people for his own ego and wealth accumulation. He's dispensed more false truths as advice than most. But, I guess he didn't have a confidentiality agreement because he isn't her doctor; and that is the good news for Ms Spears; maybe she can sue him. But he was reigned in a bit by the California Board of Psychologist, but their admonishments rings hallow, because it's more like professional jealousy than

ethics. Then with professional jealousy, Dr. Laura had to weigh in on the Larry King Live show and pronounced Spears' parenting and her sister having a baby out of wedlock as "*criminal*" behavior. But, it's the definition of wedlock that is criminal; locked up and owned by another. The girl did her biological obligation: she replicated life.

I argue against the fairy tales of chivalry and being a princess, but I'm a greedy man for love, like a pirate, I could "*kick*" that door down and free this little bird from her gilded psychiatric cage. Perhaps I could rescue her from that "*creep*" who calls himself a man who lives off of her and take her and the children out onto the open seas and escape the madness of the Hollywood nights, the praise the lord crowd, the disturbed talking heads and quack doctors. And her little sister ought to become a runaway; get her away from the praise the lord crowd that squelches love. But maybe I'm wrong; perhaps it was because she was a "*good little princess*" who went to church where she learned about God's gift to humans – the forbidden fruit of carnal knowledge. This girl needs her babies, and a primitive setting. They need to disappear for awhile; and I'm the expert of disappearing and going a bit underground. Her kids can go to an island school in a wooden shack with goats in front and attended by black children that wear no shoes. She needs to revive her career by living her primordial roots through the basic simplicity of rural island living. She can live in a wooden house and use a bike to ride to the village, there she can walk around and still drink a bit and smoke a bit and be a responsible parent. But, betting on Brittany is risky when she surrounded religious nuts seeking her fortune. But, I can understand why she goes to church in lieu of child custody court, because God may help when the pious judge harms her rights to her own eggs – her children.

But, the kangaroo courts of inquiry into steroid use by athletes will be rendering up a few more sprinters to be chained for trying to satiate their natural desire for steroids. These moral courts have failed to hold an inquiry into the truth – that all animal forms require the poisons of steroids to enhance performance while avoiding impairing the immune system. Humans like all other animals need steroid doping to survive; to present themselves to others making threats of dominance by puffing-up their natural characteristics to ward off the threats by those who prey upon the vulnerable. Birds, insects and most animals seek steroids for that balance by seeking symbiotic relationships with other animal forms. Insects produce many noxious steroids to stave off predation, but birds and animals need those poisons to hold off microbial and insect infestations. Birds which consuming chemicals found in cow and goat dung turns its feces as a sexual attractive color; or a goat showing ardor by drinking the urine of a female goat; or Hedgehogs gnawing on the skin of poisonous toads to incorporate it into their own defensive saliva making it immune to predation. All these animal forms are calculating the balance between enhanced performance and sacrificed immunities.<sup>544</sup>

Yet if an animal can't display its optima appearance, then it can't mate. By the biological facts indicate that we need some level of steroid use. And clearly, some form of steroid if one wants to be a leaping lord. And some role models from police to soldiers are marketed as leaping superheroes in paraphernalia used by military recruiters; and children are predisposed to seeing these pumped up leaping heroes through a steady diet of cartoon superheroes on cable television. The truth is, if an athlete can't perform at possible optima levels enhanced by steroids, then they can't compete; and given the violent worlds of the paramilitary state, they need steroids to compete on the battlefield. That is why every soldier in the police state needs to be tested for steroids and placed on a regime that will achieve the balance; but until then, we have to live with a police force largely populated by steroid abusers out of balance and poised for psychotic episodes directed towards the citizenry, most of who are not on steroids. And children learning of this idea of being pumped up by looking at adults masquerading as superheroes, feel the need to leap about as a superhero. And this idea of being a pumped up superhero, a soldier of justice hints at the sexuality of the human form all dressed in tights giving the appearance that these characters are on steroids.

Steroids, money and power all mix in America. California Governor, Arnold Schwarzenegger, an admitted steroid user used steroids to build his body which launched his Hollywood Career followed by his political career. And of course, this hypocrite in the name of children now lectures others that athletics ought to be free of performance enhancing drugs. As a role model he has demonstrated that steroids have a major pay-off in the world of money and power; and as a role model, Schwarzenegger also is the exemplar of hypocrisy. Why did the police, mostly republicans ever investigate this republican politician? Why did not former Senator and moral Inquisitor George Mitchell investigating steroid usage in professional sports as a grave crisis threatening the American people ever mention the connection between steroids and corrupt power? Why would Mitchell ever focus on this role model

---

<sup>544</sup> Natalie Angier, *Birds, Bugs Named as Steroid Users!* The New York Times (December 25, 2007), p. D1.

and his crimes from the past given that Mitchell most likely has few himself? I'll tell why! First, like a "*good little boy*," Arnold confessed; and of course his power as governor and fan base protects him from these "*witch hunts*"

The history of athletics has always been the search for the magic elixir, the magic pill that will enhance performance. The human form has its limits as determined by our biology; yet we are capable of enhancing the limits of that form like the insects. So, it makes sense that we ought to legalize steroids in the world of professional athletics. In a free society, it is ultimately the responsibility of the athlete to determine how much of a risk are they willing to take in pushing the boundaries of the balance. Frankly, people want to see the best possible athletic form; so I suspect that drug free professional sports will become a thing of the past, or relegated to non-professional athletic clubs and leagues. But reality dictates that in a marketplace there ought to be many venues for entertainment and gambling. There will be the creation of the ultimate, unlimited human gladiator leagues. The truth is – the public wants to see extreme ultimate forms battling out in the pit of the coliseum. These inquires into steroid abuse in professional athletics harp on those dangers, but the psychology that motives the need for the inquiry and law breaking is driven by the alchemy of a phobic mind driven by the need to purify everything which is regarded as unclean. Testing "*clean*" is the new exam of the work place and your urine is the target of a test of your purity – your morality. I venture to say: "*can anybody really test clean for any substance?*" The trick is which are legal and illegal. Perhaps the instinctual urge to steal that urine test will become the new virtue required to pass the vices of a surveillance instrument holding hostage your property – your "*piss*."

While global professional sports returns to the ancient search for the magic elixir pill, the old ways die dangerously hard. It has been said that it is darkest before the dawn; perhaps we know that a sudden shift is on the horizon by the final gasp in a crescendo of oppression. Recently, a federal inquisitor, a judge, like most, the one with a few skeletons in the closet, and most likely on some kind of pill himself, committed an act of cruelty when he sought to increase the prison sentence for athlete Marion Jones, most likely a better person than the judge who burned her at the stake for the natural crime of mimicking a bird or insect sought the balance between steroids and suppressed immune system. The judge dressed in black medieval robes of an inquisitor, personified the mentality of the moral entrepreneur motivated by the need of the psychological alchemy of a phobic mind compulsively purifying everything which is regarded as unclean in the ritualistic form of an inquiry into law breaking. She apparently got caught up with her lover on a bad check deal trying to get some cash to buy some steroids. When investigated by authorities, many of them on steroids, she panicked and spoke with the fox guarding the hen house. She should have never spoken with the federal agents; she should have remained silent. Either way, the judge gives some moral pious speech about hard work and lying to investigators. I would challenge him as to what his lies are, and all people have them; and is that not the complaint against the Bush regime – that the mendacity of his lies are at record levels of incredulity?

Bush and other Republicans like Arnold Schwarzenegger are dishonest and hypocritical, yet they allowed to rule with lies; Marion Jones was more honest and confessed her sins, like these politicians, yet she became ruled by imprisonment. Bush abused drugs and alcohol which impaired his performance, he did the nation no great deed and then becomes president going on to create more enemies of America than she ever had; Jones used drugs to enhance her performance to propel the US to Gold Medals harming no one and then she goes to jail. In contrast to Bush's strutting body language belying a violent inferiority complex before the cameras, She is a brave woman all alone, poised with emotional pain facing the cameras with human dignity; all alone as most ran-out on her. Having a chivalrous fantasy, I wish I could run down to the prison and pull the bars out and rescue this woman and return her back to her children because its human rights crime to separate mothers from their children. She lost her medals and was erased from the record books, but not history. No doubt, the pious hypocrites will lecture all as to her shame. I conclude this chain gang trafficking matter by saluting a brave black woman lynched by the system.

What an irony, that a culture of authoritarians, the paramilitary police state, a profession riddled with steroid abusers, arrest her, convict her and now torture her. She begged for "*mercy*," but Judge Karas would have none of it; he proved that he was a vindictive, mean sort; a "*petty*" man with a mean streak of morality, who when he had the chance to be Christ like, sought punishment not mercy; his way, is the way of eternal death, not everlasting life. He has a moral character flaw claiming to be a no nonsense judge, but the whole inquisition is nonsense. He sought to hurt, not heal. He assaulted her humanity by jailing her six months, two years probation and 800 hours of community service, or slavery parroting the white man's moral codes. Under extortion by the judge, she cried and said she

respected the judge's decision. I know Marion. This awful man of the big plantation is punishing you, putting you on the chain gang. I have no respect for the plantation, the judge, and the criminals that oppress humanity. No Marion, I will not let this lie go by. I often wonder who is he to lecture people about respect for the law, when most laws are unjust, or not rational. I believe he is an ignorant, phobic man - stupid and dangerous. I wonder what laws he has broken; what are his crimes? This person, who judges so harshly, flogs the chain gangs; dear Lord let us escape the tyrannical phobias of this "*old goat*" of a man that impounds people in chains.

America is continues to play out its phobias, superstitions, and mean spirited morality like the Spanish Inquisition and Salem witch trials of the late 16<sup>th</sup> Century. I am struck by the nature of the Congressional hearings led by former Senator and Inquisitor George Mitchell into steroid usage in professional sports as though this was a grave crisis threatening the American people. The morals of the American people are not threatened by the economics of performance enhancing drugs, which ought to be legal anyway; they are threatened by a growing inability to put food on the table in a collapsing economy created through negligence because too much energy is wasted on witch hunts; but former Senator Mitchell, who is on the welfare dole himself with a government retirement pension, would not really know that reality. It is the poor man who has to support these deadbeat supposed statesmen. This "*leaping lord*" of morality of course required the creation of hysteria in order to make it all function as a public ritual into village sins. But the legalities that govern sports have failed to keep up with realities which were always there. As an inquisitor of state, he is allowed to exercise his last gasp at legislating his puritanical vision of a post card America by the imposition of stunted ethics that requires somebody be labeled as impure; labeled by a politician as impure seems a bit of an ethical question itself for how many "*crooked*" deals of state has George Mitchell crafted?

And like the inquisitor at the Salem witch trials who accused a black slave girl of being a witch, athlete Marion Jones, a black woman was treated like a bad voodoo witch; and I suspect that these congressional hearings will be seeking a few to burn at the stake because they insist upon role models that never existed anyway. What I don't understand is if the public is demanding the ultimate performance from athletes and they give the paying public what they want; then why is this congressional body blocking the will of the citizens and obstructing commerce? And that point of view can be applied to all users of consumables deemed illegal by those that seek not to do the will of the people, but seek to lecture it and control it. Nobody, citizen or foreign national, their habits or property are safe from this tyranny. This compulsive childishness was revealed by the Americans saying they would bring their own food supply to the 2008 Summer Olympics in China claiming that Chinese chickens were riddle with hormones that would lead to athletes testing positive for steroids. But, the truth is, the American poultry industry pioneered hormones used in chickens. The reality is that the Chinese foods available for the athletes will are mostly exceeded American food standards which lead to colon cancer anyway. So, the paranoid Americans repeating their mistakes will screw themselves once again while blaming others; in this case out of good food. My advice for the American athletes - don't segregate yourselves away from other cultures, go eat with all the other world's athletes in the Chinese kitchens because your own politicians and foods will poison you.

While America accuses every other nation of human rights crimes, they built upon the pioneering efforts of Hitler and Stalin the concept of how to abuse people through large scale militarized bureaucracies. So, following their example, the world is in a lock-up mode, but this locking up of people labeled as domestic criminals in need of rehabilitation now includes unofficial citizens of society in the form of illegal and Muslim immigrants labeled as potentially bad. Today, jail cells are cultural microcosms of the world. This apocalyptic future is here now as globally modernity is in a meltdown beset by hoards of desperate people trying to survive by migrating from impoverished zones to the source of that impoverishment - the industrialized states of the world order. I was struck by the situation in South Africa where supposedly social justice and Christianity prevailed by the overthrow of the white supremacist regime in the early 1990s. Yet that triumph merely laid bare the truth about modernity: that whatever race or culture engages in it, it's still a failure and the source of oppression.

In South Africa, the police in early 2008 raided Johannesburg's Central Methodist Church, arresting around 1,500 homeless people and Zimbabweans. Brigades of heavily armed police raided the church compound, and rounded up these desperate people seeking the protection of God against the tyranny of state; the state justified this oppression by instigating fear by perpetrating a false image that these desperate refugees were drug and gun dealers and illegal immigrants. But the church's bishop, Paul Verryn, described the raid as a "*despicable*" violation of church sanctity that granted clemency to these victims, or God's, depending on one's point of view. But this South African model is merely a

precursor of things to come in the Christian West; of building more concentration camps to incarcerate enemies of the state. The mother culture of the English speaking world helps set the example for the Americans and their immigration problem. They like the Americans, have a delusional belief in their form of democracy driven by double-edged blades; they believe in using fake eloquent words to wash away reality that requires no words; the laws want to pass criminal justice and immigration bills that they believe will just legislate away their cultural problem. America and Briton both toy with the idea of amended these laws claiming that by imprisoning refugees and others they can provide the public protection.

England, a nation awash in the history of barbarian waves now seek to bring to an end a problem of their own making: they and other former colonial powers complain about the immigrants forced to emigrate due to the disasters these nations left behind in Africa and the Mideast. The Anglicans fearing that their culture is under threat have proposed the building of new "*super-prisons*" to be built to alleviate overcrowding which the policy created; but this manufactured overcrowding is created by the demands in an era of militarist economics. The government there wants to build these "*super-prisons*" to house about 2,500 offenders each. With a stiff upper lip, these ministers, all new brooms, claim it to be a virtuous modernization program that will provide an extra 10,500 prison cells by 2014, bringing the total to 96,000 cages of state. This modernization scheme of making war on people will cost an extra £1.2 billion to be invested in addition to the current £1.5 billion which could have been spent more wisely building other houses of dependency - education and medical. These titan prisons are larger than any current panoptic prison used in Britain; and like times of old the government is also looking to construct and launch prison ships.<sup>545</sup>

---

<sup>545</sup> New '*super-prisons*' to be built, BBC (December 5, 2007).

## PLANTATION ECONOMICS

### GLOBAL STRAITS

Adolph Hitler and the Nazis believed in the theory of geo-politics and the predator – prey economics of which tribe will rule; and so do the Americans, Chinese, and Russians along with their dogs of war - their allies. Hitler believed if Germany controlled the European-Asian continent, Germany would rule the world; would be the first tiered nation. And today, American political leaders seem to have a fear that both Russia and China in union will achieve the same; that is why the US military crowds those nations' borders while blaming them as aggressive. Since the Davos Economic Forum of 2010, China and the US, their differences as a marital couple were prostrated for all to see. As a married couple whose dysfunctional economies are intertwined, they are on the verge of a divorce when China threatens repercussions if the Dalai Lama, absurdly accused of being a terrorist meets with Obama, or when the US with intent, provocatively sells advanced weapons to Taiwan.

Perhaps like two mighty tribes of the past gone to war, our future will see our mighty cities of pipe and steel swept away; swept away by wars for energy; because the only way to collect is through the barrel of a gun. Yet, with the fear of the environmental collapse, it seems that the mighty tribes, nations, like a pack of dogs will tear apart what little food is left; and these packs will be led by hobbled, wounded beasts of industrialized, militarized nations "*powered by the black fuel.*" I suspect that the global meltdown of technological societies of "*great cities of pipe and steel*" will all fail, "*gone...swept away*" because "*their leaders talked...and talked... and talked*" as "*the thundering machines spluttered and stopped.*"<sup>546</sup> They will in the face of the avalanche, cannot stem an exploding world fueled by crumbling, resource starved societies.

In the great economic collapse of 2008-09 and its' impact on the world order, the Russians and Chinese reduced their US Treasury Securities, yet England and Japan increased their positions. It seemed that these nations were all hedging their bets in the emergence of a new world order. But somehow it seems like the old Cold War of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century has been reinstated from its' beginnings from the Second World War. England and a defeated Japan no doubt understand that their positions are concrete given the animosity, "*the hang-over*" between the Chinese and Japanese and the English being viewed as colonialist types stealing real estate while pushing opium. But, London, England has always been the capital of the idea of financing war through bonds since the Napoleonic wars of the early 19<sup>th</sup> Century: there are profits to be made from all sides in the most significant capitalist endeavor of human kind – the sin of enslaving each other through the extortion of pointed weapons, blessed by incendiary religion, and the washing away of sinful, reactionary psychology by poisoning the soul with mind numbing therapies that don't cure.

Judeo-Christian societies claiming that their particular therapies for general human development are culturally more advanced, hence morally supreme. Yet they are based on the psychology of fear of an abusive parental figure head in the guise of god; and this psychotic idea of a god manifested in the parental authority of a supreme state, will continue to be forced onto the global stage of societal competition in the new world order. But, this supreme, blessed "*superhero state,*" is the vehicle for the delusory purposes of the American messiahs feeling as god appointed crusaders of human rights, yet engaged in constant war making which profoundly violates most legal and moral notions of human rights on a gargantuan scale that defies the credulity of their moral claims. The *Messiah of Change*, Obama, despite being armed with the Nobel Peace Prize, like most leaders, is still making war; so without change, he, like others have failed the ego test by lecturing the world with an air of moral authoritarianism justifying no real change in policies. Yet in that religious society, Obama earned the right to be a ministering master of sorts; and with "*faith based initiatives*" of an abusive god combined with the abusive instruments of government, he is now in some sense the prime minister of the American church and state. He is in American society god's voice on Earth; and this god says: "*Make war my children!*"

Obama, the political celebrity, feeling confident, feeling the adoration of the Roman mob outside the White House, perhaps thinks his policy teams are agents of change, but really they are status quo rescuing an economy based on plantation feudalisms. What he, and Treasury Secretary, Timothy Geithner, fail to understand is the current economic collapse is not a "*bust boom*" down cycle, but a profound transition to a new type of global economy collapsing due to the nature of old school

---

<sup>546</sup> Terry Hayes, George Miller & Brian Hannant, *The Road Warrior*, Warner Brothers (1982).

*“trickle-up”* economics squeezing the life out of people. Life as we know it – is over; and all the intellectualizing by Ivy League types, and *“all the king's horses and all the king's men couldn't put humpty dumpty back together again.”* Geithner and most bureaucrats have no feeling of the impact of an economic collapse; having an emphatic understanding a transitioning economy means feeling it, not theorizing it. While the sinking ship of state flounders in the treacherous economic waters of the global straits of commerce, any new charted course piloted towards a mirage on the horizon of prosperity will encounter old political ways that will continue to play the harp of change, but nothing will change except an uncertain economy in transition way ahead of Obama and Company. Besides, reinstalling Bill Clinton cronies with tax problems and liberal versions of capitalist policies favoring government expansion benefit only those constituents employed by government, or contractors paid by those left out by the game of *“musical chairs.”* Not so bad as a means to employment for all; but, it's a perverted model of neo-Puritanism requiring oppressing people to function: e.g., that includes the furtherance of growing a world record prison population by ignorant politicians reinforced by militarized technocracies; that is the new American economy of ill-productions caused by piling on more failed *status quo policies* of negligence and malice of state.

In late April, 2009, Obama visited the Summit of the Americas where he stretched credulity by lecturing from the *“bully pulpit”* of bringing balance to the hemisphere through a “changed” US; but either that was a sincere desire, but unachievable given the Pentagon's investments there, or a theatrical lie cloaked by the hubris of historical revisionisms calling the truth of the Pentagon's and CIA's activities of death and torture as *“a tired debate.”* He claimed that he was there for change, but there was nothing offered but the puritanical slap of the cold north and its drug and border czars making war on poor people: e.g., continuing to build six military bases in Columbia. But in all fairness, Obama threatened to make war on drug users in America when he could really change policy by lifting the prohibition on drugs and wiping out the basis of violence; and he, as a self confessed drug user has the mendacity to use words and phrases like liberty and freedom and human rights while the state uses violence to harass and lock people up for using drugs and crossing borders to eat. But President Obama has lifted the prohibition on medicinal marijuana which allows US suppliers to come out into the open for regulation, while perhaps putting a dent in the drug cartels position as primary suppliers. But, this new policy, that acknowledges that marijuana is the number one cash crop in America, still leaves unchanged the moral crusading missions of the DEA to fight the America's false enemies overseas – other cultures involved in the business. So, given the cartels not granted a license, and the falsehood that they are in league with terrorists, I suspect the Obama regime will see its' share of crushed human rights through the continuation of the Pentagon's and intelligence agencies fantasies of war. Perhaps after America is totally bankrupt, unemployed and desperate, the honeymoon period will expire for another sickness America – the rise of the celebrity politician; and tiring of glitzy words and dubious acts, maybe people around the world will lose faith in this messiah if he fails to reign-in a militarist society.

Liberty and freedom have never really existed in a neo-feudal society where *“a more perfect union”* is built upon more perfect divisions. America is the antithesis of freedom – the basis of economic prosperity. America is suffering the *“hang-over”* from the *“global gag orders”* of militarism and religious fanaticism forced upon others by the few who dared, carried by many, and nearly accepted by most stupid people saluting a flag. And since most people are stupid and dependant, the independent and intelligent have a moral obligation assuage stupidity, not fan it. But then again, most *“deadbeat,”* oligarchic leaders are dependent upon the status quo of government financed activities that channels tax dollars to their coffers. The indulgences of Bush's militarism and forced religious values prevalent through out policies are falsely believed to have been put to rest. Despite the new dialogue *“change,”* still decades of *“creeping militarism”* in all policy areas have enslaved society and its' leaders with a militarized society that can be changed by more talk called diplomacy. Despite the culmination of militarisms expressed in the arrogance and crimes of George Bush, still under President Obama, their functions continues, but in alter forms.

In the post Bush age of apologist on television like General Petraeus and Dick Cheney *“pushing”* old stereotypes, the truth of America's capacity to be a giant pacifist nation has once again been betrayed by the politics of rationalized fear creating divisions. Nothing really changed when Obama while at a Munich, Germany Conference in February 2009 presented the *“face lift”* of old ways by *“pushing”* diplomacy and targeted militarist violence as a means of pursuing America's interest. But still, like any of his predecessors, Obama also is *“carrying a big stick”* as President Theodore Roosevelt would want him to. But diplomacy means the potential to back-up words with deeds of force. President Obama may falsely believe that militarism is a policy issue, but really it's endemic to the American way of life: i.e., a militarized society in almost all aspects. When we read of torture,

spying and criminal negligence of impoverishing society by corrupt and incompetent governance, all ongoing scandals labeled as “*un-American*,” and not true to our values; yet the real truth is - that is American way. President Obama promises change, but in truth he is merely working the existing instruments of state to maintain power by militarist means; and his mission is to restore American might that he too claims is right.

With the collapse of the American economy shipwrecked in global straits of commerce, other nations of the world have been cast into dire straits of militarism as a means of not paying the bill that nations will be sending each other; and someone must pay; and since the US government is bankrupt – its’ bureaucracies will be coming for you, the powerless to pay them. Despite Obama’s claims that America is a good investment, the fact is, she is a “*deadbeat*,” and has always been so with a history of manufacturing debts through wars of expansion, then mailing the bill to others opposed to it. When she is owed, she always collects the bill through the extortion of “*carrying a big stick*” along with a bible. As a nation that has robbed itself of its owns fantasies of being a just democracy, this situation is accelerating the moral and economic decay in America financed by China, now fearful of losing a one trillion dollar debt in America. In some sense, all nations are “*deadbeats*” indebted to each other, and the biggest debtor nation, “*deadbeat*,” is America. But, manufacturing debts is the latest evolutionally form of predatory business!

Most the time the experts get it wrong, or just predict the obvious because they still believe in American capitalism which has destroyed its’ own , and other societies. If it was so great, why is that society so plagued by the social ills of poverty? And still, the corrupt “*push*” America onto the world; an indicator of what and who controls America – and it’s not the manipulated public still wanting to believe in a twisted vision traveling as the course to prosperity. The National Intelligence Council’s 2004 study conducted under the psychosis of the Bush regime yielding “*a big stick*,” painted a rosier picture of America’s global position than its’ 2008 report delivered to Barack Obama. But still, the NIC’s report made little of the debt situation which many a war has been fought over. In 2004, they got it wrong as usual, but in 2008 they predicted some of the obvious in global trends through the year 2025, but erred in giving themselves too much of the center stage in an age towards a new transformed world. Still wanting to rule and reflecting a belief in its ultimate supremacy as the “*good guy*,” it is expected by this elite council that the US will continue a milder form of dominance in a transformed world of multiple economic centers rivaling America. Unfortunately, a nation needs to define itself by defining its enemies, so these rivalries are labeled as threatening. But believing in “*might make right*,” Washington still believes it will retain a considerable military advantage, but scientific and technological advances will occur elsewhere. If that is true, how can it retain a military advantage when innovations are being done by its new enemies?

Feeling a loss of power and prestige and an inability to impose a *Pax Americana*, they lament a world with more power centers, world that they claim will be less stable than one or two superpowers. And wanting a prominent place at the head of the new world order, the Americans predict, that with their military advantage they will remain the single most important actor despite Russia, China and the European Union (EU). Still “*pushing*” the status quo, the NIC predicts the EU to be a “*hobbled giant*,” unable to realize its economic power into diplomatic or military muscle. But, it is the US as a failed social enterprise that is a wounded, hobbled beast; and a wounded animal is dangerous! But, it seems a false, or a disrespectful and arrogant statement directed at the EU when US presidents expect NATO and European allies to join in their ventures. This description of Europe as a “*hobbled giant*” is more of a description of the United States as a hobbled, wounded animal unable to affect its will to survive unless it lashes out with its’ military might. The idea that the EU will be unable to turns its economic muscle into military and diplomatic muscle is absurd when they already are near that realization. This contemptuous view of military and intelligence councils reflects the past when the US dominated a shattered post war Europe.

But that’s just the past business end of the ship wrecks of state floundering on the artificial reefs of environmental disasters; disasters in the global straits of international affairs that humanity is wrecked upon. Now the new business of society is the old business of militarization of economies, and the principle offender of polluting the environment with misused resources, the US, their military and intelligence councils, like the National Intelligence Council (NIC) have piously determined that global climate issues, the new threat to national security, will serve as their new crusade, the protection rackets of plundering resources. Somehow they just can’t see that climate change as a security issue was created by themselves. It seems to me that an impoverished world and America needs protection from itself. Senator John Kerry, Chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee in July 2009 held court where he engaged in the theatre of political fakery masking the real power in



America, the special interests lobbies and their bureaucrat friends, not the people participating in the Trojan Horse of democracy of electing the corrupt “*dualopoly*” of both Republican and Democrat parties owned by powerful money. But bellicose, militarized language helps the fraud along while conversing with military and intelligence councils “*peddling*” their deadly trash on the political stage with Kerry as the master of ceremonies.

John Kerry, parroting the deadly trash of a militarized government parading as a human rights crusade, spoke of the “*worst [political] actors*” taking advantage of the coming environmental disasters, yet failed to include himself and his nation. Unfortunately, the Americans with decades of investments in cancerous programs “*pushed*” by a militarized government, they are preparing for military interventions against the reactions of failed, unsustainable modernity. And of course these interventions are moralized as the “*good guys*” intervening against God’s storms, droughts, mass migrations from dead zones and pandemics let loose from the laboratories of Frankenstein concoctions meant for war from where they are most likely created. The only real concern is not the flooding of countries, but the flooding of America’s military installations around the planet. Rather than being concerned about the Arctic or Antarctic icebergs melting and their effects on the environment, they are just concerned with the Canadians, Russians, and Danes getting the larger claim to making energy deals out of the floor of the Arctic Sea and the new frontier of wear, the vast, virgin Antarctica Continent and its’ untapped resources of all kinds.

America, a failed enterprise is a hobbled beast; and a wounded beast is dangerous! The climate induced changes, mostly caused by the US, a nation that arrogantly wants to control global environmental treaties, yet won’t sign them, her ways will topple governments, nourish reactionaries labeled as terrorist. But those manufactured outcomes will be her excuse to terrorize other nations with the threat of her unleashing her war machines under the command of “*trigger happy*” generals “*itching*” to use the equipment. Of course, they have already identified regions of concern, all regions that she can get away with lecturing from her “*bully pulpit*.” And what is very ill, are these planned interventions will be cloaked in the lie of humanitarian aid, of a new generation of missionary entrepreneurs – the excuse to invade where there will be thousands of refugees triggering religious and cultural conflict on who lives longer and who dies quicker. But since the legacy both racial and religious supremacy of American society, that metamorphosed mentality traveling as human rights will give new life to the Christian crusading right to regulate other religions.

Having been conditioned to always feeling threatened, or making threats, the American leadership is already predicting a revisited 19<sup>th</sup> Century world of territorial expansions, arms races, and military conflict over resources which they once enjoyed unlimited access to. With large scale ecological disasters, along with unsustainable population growth, there will be more strain on natural resources fanning conflict among countries competing for them. And with these resource shortages, conflict over them may lead to the collapse of governments. But of course the report never entertained the notion that America is an unstable society and it too could collapse in an economic crisis. Yet pathetically, the NIC report defining freedom as action concludes that American leaders can take action to prevent the emergence of future conflicts; and of course that means continuing to “*peddle*” capitalism to alleviate if not solve problems, according Thomas Fingar, chairman of the NIC. Presumably that means the use of force to suppress force by a nation that has defined itself as the world’s superhero battling enemy rogue states, militant insurgency groups and organized crime. Like in a comic book, having defined itself as a superhero battling villains that would use irregular warfare tactics, nuclear weapons and long-range precision weapons, and the growing use of cyber warfare, the proliferation of all which has provided ample “*bad guys*” for the “*good guy*” superhero defending freedom of action. These predictions justifying American actions assume an awful lot in a world of strategic rivalries revolving around international trade and technological innovation. Americans have mostly been wrong, and arrogant in assuming that they may really even count in the caste system of a new world order; they only count if they are holding everybody hostage with their advantage in guns and calling it diplomacy.

A mind defining itself by defining its enemies is an age old story. Out of caste India thousands of years ago came the truth about human illusions; the rational idea that humanity is a collection of greedy and fearful minds out of control preying upon others to be their slaves. Eastern Buddhism would explain American society as one that creates its own fiery illusions; hence the bad karma that nation is reaping. They helped to create this global system of greed, now *Shiva* has come to destroy it. All systems are circular with an end and beginning. But all humanity suffers from the outcomes of the illusions of these economic systems of wealth driven by greed. Capitalism is *Shiva*’s a hell on earth: it has bankrupted America, so now companies have moved on to new markets to fleece in China and

India. But to make this move, it must be financed by collecting the debts from all the trash that America bought. I'm struck by the idea that a host of bill collection agencies based in Bombay, India now call Americans for defaulted debts. Christian society for hundreds of years has been stealing from others.

Perhaps its one type of delusional caste society calling another type of caste society, for Christians, Jews, Muslims, Hindus and Buddhists all "*screw*" their fellow human beings while seeking the delusions of wealth and power. But in fairness to these caste societies, all other cultural empires are built upon the same foundations of greed and fear, something potentially endemic to all humans. Now with a smaller global village, the poor impoverished Hindus wanting prosperity as well have come to serve the bill on behalf of others – their corporate masters. In a culture of caste, the Hindus are reminding the Americans to know their place as debtors who now owe others, and may the god Vishnu the Preserver or their *Jesus* protect them. Given the pent-up anger from the era of colonialism, the West is reaping "*the deadbeat*" outcomes of what it sowed. As business goes global, it is an image of the Hindu god *Shiva*, the Destroyer in the form of the *Nataraja* dancing on fire; a god with four arms with a telephone in each hand calling the bill due, the karma owed to greed by "*paying-up*" so the circle can be complete to allow greed to move on to new markets after it has collected its bill of destruction; to move on to other parched societies thirsting to buy into the promises of the greedy life. But even if " *fucking*" Vishnu our Preserver, or the Titan *Prometheus* gave us humans economic peace on a platter and told us to "*sign the deal*," nations still would not sign, but like a *Shiva* most out of greed and fear of poverty continue to destroy. But all nations ought to heed the message of the four armed *Nataraja* dancing on fire as a god reminding us that our economic ways of life are merely illusions that trap us in a burning building of politics of survival.

In a world poor people tired of pious threats, the American elites and their reluctant allies are lighting more fires by "*screwing*" their own citizens and foreigners with the ill will, and bad karma of bullying domestic and international policies. I was struck by the arrogant behavior of George Bush's "*house hand*" Condoleezza Rice as the primary diplomat representing the United States during the Bush era of terror: rather than acting with dignity and seeking conversations in lieu of guns, she arrogantly "*strutted*" like a vain, hen pecking "*bitch*" with sexually suggestive panty hose and short tight skirt, with a sycophant crowd of white men trailing her in the marbled corridors of deadly, stately power. Rather than calming the turbulent waters of our time she was more centered on herself and "*petty*" power to garner the adulation of a bunch of fascist white boys. She acted like a gangster constantly giving personal commands. Like a soap opera with bad and vain characters, America is so self centered and spoiled that the rest of the world is passing her by as something ill.

This self inflicted wound committed by the narrow interests of the American oligarchs will once again out on the stage of the 2008 Summer Olympics with insults onto other nations accused of human rights abuses. Though true, it's a form of psychological projection to accuse others of what US government policy in effect does itself. While Americans accuse China of bad environmental and human rights policies, they continue gnaw on hormone laced fried chicken bones and other assorted food poisons, then allow George Bush with the blessings of the oligarchs to continue to place America in dire straits due to its human rights policy of torture. Just about everybody in the world surveyed hates Bush and that includes most of his own people in the US of what is perceived as a ghastly version of *Pax Americana* be it perpetrated domestically or internationally. One might speculate that attitude is only from non Caucasians and non-European cultures, but it's not – it's the world.

But the world is divided into camps between the large pimp nations and their whores in tow, and politicks can make strange bedfellows when a pacifist like the Dalai Lama meets and holds hand with militarist George Bush; self professed Christian Bush holding hands with a Buddhist priest which his conservative evangelical friends would consider this religion of the Devil. It's the Christian monopolistic claims of owning God that are intolerant when the Buddhists are accepting of this religious monopoly's violence. Yet the Buddhist priest knows that the spirit of evil is enlightenment, for good cannot existence without the evil. It's only metaphysical when an evil spirit of greed and ignorance is personified in George Bush, a disingenuous and judgmental "*little*" man that God put in power in order to nurture and grow its counter part – compassion and wisdom, not hatred and ignorance. The dark side of George Bush is an ignorant and evil child without any descent restraint, this we know; but the Dalai Lama's religion requires him to seek peace and ignore and tolerate Bush's deceptions and delusional violence. But perhaps its good karma for the Dalai Lama to tolerate Bush who gives the appearance of caring about religious freedoms while he railroads Christianity down his own citizen's throats; to tolerate a man who has spread such misery upon others with his brand of

*“conservative compassion”* that uses bombs and bibles. But though it’s difficult for anyone to have compassion for a war criminal, the Buddhist monk knows that tolerance is good policy while out waiting evil. Perhaps the elderly, sentimental Dalai Lama yearns for a reincarnated Tibet, a restored theocracy before his own death arrives. Truly he, like all of us has suffered; and in his case six decades of exile.

Yet American policy of divide and conquer is not to really meant to serve the restoration of Buddhist Tibet, but serve the military interests of the US, and Tibet and Taiwan as little whores are the thorns in the side of the Chinese pimp. But Tibet as a small nation is trapped between two pimps, India and China, and the Chinese in particular want Tibet as its concubine. But Tibet knows the game of powerful pimps abusing its girlfriends; so it has turned to the biggest pimp of them all, the United States. Like Nazi Germany invading smaller defenseless nations in the name of pan-Germanic, Tibet was invaded by a much larger power in a similar manner to a achieve a pan-Chinese empire: China in its quest to be an Asian tiger has killed over a million Tibetans destroyed 6,000 Buddhist monasteries. Still the Tibetans were willing to combat the Chinese though they only had 8,000 troops as opposed to 1 million Chinese troops. Yet despite this reality the Dalai Lama remained in Tibet and was eventually forced to migrate to India in 1959 where he remains today; but his karma as an enlightened soul was rewarded for this suffering with the 1989 Nobel Peace Prize. Yet one could point out that the prize came from a European country, Sweden believing that they too are enlightened, when in fact that nation’s past also flirted with empire building. Perhaps the prize is an award given to those who represent the interests of the west which is attempting to *“check-mate”* China; rein her in as a world power challenging the 200 year old monopoly over controlling world affairs held by the West. Either way, with Obama *“selling-out”* Tibet on his November 2009 Asian tour when he was forced to bow to the Red Emperor, Tibet is trapped by her pimp and she needs another nation with a history of invasion and assimilation, America to rescue her from further abuse – but that wont happen in this lifetime – so the Dali Lama will have to wait a bit longer.

Dr. McLaughlin, a former priest dwelling on the metaphysics of bad karma asserts that George Bush and company have given new life to the term *“Ugly Americans”* implying an addiction to the psychosis of war and religion. Europeans are tired of immature American politicians who like Roman Caesars resort to war first, and then force their version of *Pax Americana*, peace through a gun on everybody else. McLaughlin citing a Harris Interactive poll conducted for the International Herald Tribune and a French television station of more than 5,500 Europeans surveyed showed that Bush's reputation has hit skid row. The approval rating of George W. Bush on a scale of zero to 100 in five European countries surveyed was in the single digit range: Italy, 8 percent; the United Kingdom, 7 percent; Spain, 7 percent; Germany, 5 percent; and France, 3 percent. The same 5,500 respondents were also asked this question: *“How much of a threat does the United States pose to peace among nations of the world?”* In all five countries, majorities responded that the US poses a *“major threat to world peace.”*<sup>547</sup> For people who want to believe the propaganda spread by the media that America has friends these numbers are demoralizing; yet for the elites hiding in their castles they pretend that they don’t exist and that the Europeans are somehow corrupt and ungrateful. Given their moral crimes of war, torture and enslaving debts, the Americans don’t seem to understand they’re no longer *“number one,”* except as a threat to others aspiring to that title, a position which President Obama is pledged to defend.

Transnational corporations have drained and indebted America to the new emerging markets of harnessed greed. Like a worn out pasture, America is a broken-down economic model that other nations perceive as poisonous for their society; being rational, leaders want t to avoid a system that creates social anger, yet has no outlet except in the form of pathological deviance: e.g., crime and war. In order to have wealth it is necessary to have poverty as a means of contrast. Wealth, capitalism cannot function without its counter part poverty, and of course this poverty requires the shackling of people to the slavery of debts. The world order is run on debts; debts are good, but for whom? America will never realize the propaganda of its *“pipe dream”* of wealth for all because the poverty of debts and taxes requires the shackling of citizen slave s to the debt wheel; and only the strong are able to break free from the chains of a economic system that functions on the government preying upon the

---

<sup>547</sup> John McLaughlin, *Ugly American?* The McLaughlin Group (January 11, 2008). McLaughlin is a former Jesuit priest, high school teacher, an advisor to the Nixon administration, and a holder of a Ph.D. Long considered a conservative, his views are diversified and he announced that he would vote for Democratic nominee John Kerry in the 2004 presidential election; apparently he disapproved of George Bush. In the opinion of Dr. Kleinpeter, Dr. McLaughlin is one of the few ethical conservative individuals who will take to task the immoral actions of unethical powerful politicians by asking the critical questions that other conservatives won’t ask.

weak and sets-up the predation of citizens against each other in the forms of business and crime. If one even critiques this system of unfettered predation based on observations and actual experiences, they are labeled as having a bad attitude.

Now that ordinary Americans are essentially bankrupt, they are rightfully complaining to their leaders who were the beneficiaries of the system that promoted their membership into exclusive "dead-beat" country clubs where most of these economic crimes of state are hatched. Extreme capitalist ideology pushed by republicans now labels the impoverished citizens as "belly-aching whiners" as was the case of Senator Phil Graham of Texas describing citizens who are shackled by unemployment and debts which he voted enslaved them with. The question ought to be asked: how much more is this corrupt politician worth than when he went into office? The question ought to be asked: Why did he vote to export American industry off shore and leave in poverty his fellow citizens? Truly the American school system was successful in "brain-washing" the dependant sheep into voting for this logic while failing to maintain academic standards in research and teaching.

In order to keep this fraud moving along it is necessary to "brain-wash" folks into believing in it. The power of positive thinking offered as an ideology may not suffice in the global economic straits when ordinary people worldwide are scared about their jobs, or even having one to survive state sanctioned armed robbery has legalized pillage of the American village by elites now gone international. Unfortunately, this movement outward by the new "robber barons" has created a situation that is somewhat convoluted in its rationales as a means to sustain an economy. What the United States has created is a machine that functions of enslaving "little people" with debts and taxes that only benefit the few. The banking cartels have created a situation wherein the Americans borrow money from Europe to defend Europe from the ghost of the past, borrow from Asian banks so Japan and China can access to Mideast oil, and now the absurdity of borrowing from royal Arab monarchs to make Iraq safe for the ruse of Western style democracy imposed there.

But this policy merely lets out of the box former ambitions by imperialist powers like the Japanese who disarmed after the Second World War, but now under the ruse of defense have rebuilt their navy as an adjunct supplying fueling services in the Persian Gulf to the American fleet. Though the majority of citizens opposed this rearmament, Japanese elites "pushed" it through their Western style democracy which worldwide has a track record of overriding the collective will of the citizens. Perhaps this is why the world order prefers to move towards democracy because it's a sham that polishes the bank accounts of those who seek to control government: i.e., the auctioning-off of power through the barrel of a gun purchased by indebted money. In essence, the few Americans that control government in collaboration borrow from other elites in industrialized or oil rich nations while continuing to defend these nation's economic positions in the world order led by the biggest bankrupt debtor. This situation has raised the question between the perspectives of "globalism" and "isolationism." The globalist claim that isolationism is an abrogation of the US responsibility to head the world order; but really for the average person it's meaningless because there is no benefit when they finance the system with purchases, debts and taxes that enrich the newly emerging elite few around the planet.

It's hard for the old fashioned entrepreneurs to be positive when the language of economics in the Wall Street Journal writes of a "Perform-or-Die Culture" that claims "scalps" that are descriptive of the capitalist system which crashed in 2007 begging the question if there ever was any talent in the ranks of business management that hold MBA degrees, law degrees, or Ph.D. degrees in economics or business.<sup>548</sup> Perhaps higher education is corrupt, or their fantasy ivory tower theories developed out touch with the streets don't work - except for powerful financial interests. If that is so, then that institution is an organized body of half truths and half lies. But, privatization of government is the idea of making money through educating people to believe in something, and that something is an Orwellian paramilitary state going to war as a form of self-pillage now has been taken to a global scale. This pillaging by privatized government robs the public coffers that citizens lose by paying for profitable and privatized jails in domestic policy, and now privatized police functions as applied in America's colonial wars with Burger King and Taco Bell in tow.

This privatization creating a paramilitary state has robbed the American public of the economic incentive for social and international peace, and peace is the incentive for social stability. But, when nations use war as an economic policy where is the peace incentive? American leadership has

---

<sup>548</sup> Aaron Lucchetti and Monica Langley, *Perform-or-Die Culture Leaves Thin Talent Pool For Top Wall Street Jobs*, The Wall Street Journal (November 5, 2007), P A1.

intentionally bankrupted the welfare state and the leadership and their think tanks are desperate to hold on in the face of the reactions to the shock therapy of economic austerity measures; yet all they have are their huge investments of machines of death as a means of employment to assert themselves over the working classes by robbing other emerging prosperous nations of their wealth which they are envious of. But unfortunately, some of these emerging nations want to join in the idea of geo-political economics as they attempt to control their own impoverished populations: e.g., Chinese peasants protesting adopted economic policies that favor the growing urban middle classes over the majority peasant class. And in the case of the dynamic between East and West societies, there are as many similarities as there are dissimilarities. China, like America they are a large scale industrialized society based on the foundations of social inequality; and that inequality is constantly rearing its head.

Science, philosophy and religion all acknowledge some form of a dialectical world of ironical opposites; in this case, political control through economics versus people demanding change – change from poverty to prosperity; but, controlling what version of change – towards what utopian dream or nightmare depending on your own beliefs? It is the charge by the rationalists against the authoritarians of both the ideological left and right, that they try to harness social change through controlling the shock therapies of economics backed by a gun; and ultimately the Chinese in imposing economic change since Chairman Mao's death have been backed by tanks when workers and peasants protest. No matter which ideology is imposed, people will rebel as insurgents against an authoritarian government of economic and political, technical autocrats. But these incentives at economic controls in the guise of regulations to better the public health may be the *Trojan horse*. But, the language of the Chinese economist parroting the logic of classic economics of free markets really means either getting rid of the people, or controlling them to make a small group wealthy. In violation of family economics of everybody working to survive rather than being unproductive, the Chinese economist sees many Chinese state own factories which can not be sustained any longer for many reasons, are narrowly portrayed like a “*bad*” Chinese son who becomes a useless morphine addict, a drain on their parents. This cultural parable of a bad son being remiss in his duty to his family by being useless was the logic parroted in the Chinese press that state owned industries had to be sold off because they were “*drug addicted*” children of the state and needed discipline; so they brought back the Chinese middleclass of the eastern urban coast at the expense of farmers and factory labor.

All national leaders and societies need an object of hate as policy: i.e., evil groups and whole nations. I remember starting in early 1997 the arrival in droves of mainland Chinese students enrolling in graduate programs. There, I encountered their basic training which was oriented towards practical mathematics and science, but I also encountered Chinese moral values embodied in the parables of wisdom in mythological stories as applied to policy. Yet, the Chinese autocrats learn from us when they see the US government labeling religious groups as dangerous cults as justification for burning and shooting innocent people who follow charismatic leaders like David Koresh in the Waco, Texas clash which was a situation where the militancy of the FBI was unleashed on 82 civilians, 62 of which were women and children that were burned alive and shot as they fled the compound; the compound they built in anticipation of the vices of a police state. This is the repressed, reactionary, and violent mindset of the disturbed persona of former Attorney General Janet Reno, the author of the precursors of oppressive legislation that shackles the nation. Perhaps her failures as a human being unleashed nature, or metaphysical karma that paid her back with Parkinson's disease for all her crimes of oppression too numerous to list. I believe when one denies their own repressed nature and makes war on nature and other cultures, they will suffer the consequences in some form. The fact that paramilitary tactics and weapons turned on the citizens in various forms is what gave rise to extreme alienation resulting in the Oklahoma bombing by a recipient of the Purple Heart, Timothy McVeigh.

Now, the Chinese seeing such a policy perpetrated by Americans upon Americans, and fearing charismatic leaders from religious cults themselves, now arrest and shut down religious groups such as “*Zhong Gong*” a group of 38 million followers that emphasized the arts of *qigong* of breathing as medicinal and martial arts to coordinate the energies of the body. The Chinese complaint against the leader Zhang Hongbao, who was granted US asylum in 2001, was accused of the same crimes as David Koresh: e.g., a danger to women and children. But, the idea of creating a pseudo crisis of fear by labeling groups as sinister cults that actually are unhappy with economic politics, then killing them off, serves to keep the public's eye on the fake threat by partially keeping the eye off the real terrorists threat which were created by dehumanized policies: i.e., they are allowed to roam at will because they serve as the incentive, the justification to keep the war on terror going. In order to keep the economic policy of making war possible, there is no real incentive to capture Osama bin Laden because the war would then be declared over and the profitable business at hand would have to cease, or be shifted upon a new enemy. Besides, capturing him means having a discussion that Laden was an

operative of the CIA in the Afghanistan War against the Russians. And so as America goes – so does the rest of the world – down the road of economic predation that tortures and maims the defenseless that now want to rise up in arms as insurgents led by Osama bin Laden and others. How is Nobel laureate Obama going to pacify the insurgents – through force?

The social conservative think tanks have intellectual ideas to sell in the policy marketplace which justify modern banking schemes which makes so much money on financing militarist economics. Economist Milton Friedman in justifying his role in the assassination of leftist Chilean President Salvador Allende remarked in a letter to General Pinochet of Chile in 1975 commenting about the relative ethics of good and bad in economic policy: *"The major error in my opinion is to believe it's possible to do good with other people's money."* But, as Leftist think tank analyst Naomi Klein remarked on the idea of "pushing" this idea onto the alienated public; *"their job is to convince people that by trying to good you do bad; and by doing bad, by pursuing your most selfish desires you do good."*<sup>549</sup> She claims it's cheaper to teach this perspective because selfishness is naturally counter intuitive. Apparently, the assumption is that children are born good and learn to be *"spoil little brats."* But, that may not be entirely true, because self preservation is a natural instinct too, and some would claim that human evolution is driven by greed of life and love; yet that too ignores the fact that humans must have had some balance between greed and sharing. She has a theory about shock therapy through economic barbarism, but she assumes that we can recover from the trauma. However, she assumes that most people are aware that they are being hurt and can recover from the shock of the austerity of domestic economic policies and the violent excesses of militarist economics; but, I would ask if the trauma has induced a state of social psychosis from which the patient, society may not be able to recover from. But, though she is a leftist, I sympathize with her passion for social truth; she is correct that unfettered capitalism as President Evo Morales of Bolivia would say is *"a threat to humanity."*

Stupid, and yet worse, evil people never take a day off; so - activists on behalf of victims can't afford to either. The extremist that bankrupted America always claim to be victims while they victimize others. And the worst are conservative women that dictate to others how life ought to be. It's tough to find a gal "sexy" when she espouses a spirit of dysfunctional mean spiritedness. The truth is, like a man, I like Klein's "sexiness" as she plays with her hair while she goes passionate, fervent with the truth of right wing victims; a polemic about deadly politics of economic shock doctrines which are starving the world through militarism that feeds off the vulnerable. That's why I like her humanity, because I am a human being - a sexual creature attracted to a strong intelligent woman with her left wing think tank countering the Goliath tank; and I hope her little tank wins; gets that shot over the bow of the battleship state. I like her as a woman too when she as a female and a Canadian battles the provincial American witches of Ann Coulter and Laura Ingraham, two women that complain of the fallen morals of liberals while they "push" their own bodies and looks as "sexy" in their crusades for family values; and despite the general revulsion and state of exhaustion by the public of these puritanical ideologues, they still grind their axes on television claiming to be victims of liberals making war on them. But I'm also struck by the fact that Ann Coulter could "peddle" the trash from her books and her anorexic legs in support made possible by her elite education at Cornell University and her Christian cross worn prominently around her neck while she preaches violence as a solution to the age old conflict between crusader and jihadist.

But, all points of view, including my own are fed by ideologies; let us hope that our perspectives encompass many points of light, or a few anyway; something lacking in the darkness of the witches of Fox Television. But, I do know that Laura Ingraham is an American, a plasticized person who is all "dolled-up" to attract male viewers. She complains vociferously of a *"pornographic culture,"* yet seems to work the sex angle in her own promotion. She states that society is full of *"enough garbage floating around. I don't want to be a part of it."* Yet, she is from a culture of trash that emigrated from Europe and without these problems of a *"pornofied culture,"* she would have no rant to sell in her book or now as Bill O'Reilly's replacement. Moreover, she also is ignorant about nature, or is a product of American schools that teach biology without the contributing indigenous knowledge of the properties of animals and plants. Once, when hosting the O'Reilly Factor, she commented on a teenager being arrested and charged with animal abuse for licking a toad's skin for its hallucinogenic qualities; she pondered and suggested that the teenager was a stupid, doper idiot, a person from Mars with bad information. With condescending ridicule, she asked the television audience where these *"idiot people"* get this information. I could only suggest as a teacher that she do a little 101 college

---

<sup>549</sup> Naomi Klein, *The Shock Doctrine*, Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, Benefit Event, Vancouver, BC February 22, 2007.

research to entertain the idea that she too is one of those “*idiot people*.” I guess that a primordial tribesman licking a toad to enhance a prayer state is a fool? Well, may that fool be our teacher! I understand her alienation claiming that America is run by elites and secular types, or liberal fascist that would impose their ideology upon others. But she fails to see that her constituents have ruled for seven years and deny others the right to be free which she so fervently feels that she is not free. Power to the people means many conflicting points of view; but she wants the power of her lynch mob to rule. Why is she complaining when her book sales are on the New York Times number one best seller list that proves that her point of view is the safe one to “*push*” because mediocrity and hysteria always sell to a manipulated lynch mob.<sup>550</sup>

But, Ingraham's hysterical phobias are a red herring, whereas the hysteria of Naomi Klein is a bit more credible. Klein is trying to see the real oligarchic power behind the institutions of control wherein Ingraham, does not. She could learn a few things from Ms Klein and others. I do feel that Klein's critique of Milton Friedman and the bankers has its points along ideological lines, but he may not be the Chicago gangster as she portrays him to be. Perhaps that may not be entirely true that he and other economist are diabolical schemers – perhaps they just believe in liberation economics combined which is all they know of their world. I also know he asserted the truth about prohibition policies as being the source of large scale gangsterism and terrorism which is the outcome of criminalizing bodily liberties. The truth is I'm trying to build bridges and find friends who can be reasoned with in many camps and villages of the human being; but we humans as savages do practice cannibalism by eating their fellow human beings, by eating their lunch. Capitalist cannibalism as economic policy of dealing with the issue of how to feed the global village kills people every day. People die everyday under the extreme ideologies of competitive economics counter with economics of sharing and that is the war of the head hunters and priests ruling some villages, but not all villages. Well, lets us hope and pray that we don't get eaten by injustice and that our bones are thrown on the trash pile of human tragedy.

The question is how long will the rest of the planet put up with an armed syndicates going around yielding guns imposing the psychosis of threats on others? Russia is now rich and politically back; maybe she can help America in its own chest-thumping by showing the way of bargaining with a gun as well. It seems that the big nations are all guilty of extorting the less powerful nations. Vladimir Putin, Time Magazine's Person of the Year for 2007 had the greatest impact on the global scene by restoring Russia's prestige on the World stage by confronting America's psychosis to bully others. Putin in October of 2007 got it correct about the Bush-Cheney regime when he described them as men “*running around with a razor blade*” slitting everyone's throat; but a regime that first started with their own people: i.e., constantly making war on citizens through Constitutional violations. Russian President Putin described George Bush as a threatening man running around “*like a mad man with a razor blade*,” and that is why the world is banding together to counter American aggression due to its energy dependencies: e.g., the Gas Exporting Countries Forum (GECF) in held in Moscow in December of 2008.

The expression, “*the dogs of war*” describes the behavior of nations “*marking their territories*” by urinating war and destruction upon weaker nations that contain the black fuel. Why did George Bush prefer militarized economics as opposed to the dividends of peace economics? There is something very unethical when the Bush regime invaded countries under its neo-Nazi preemptive war doctrine, then piously lectured the Russians and Putin on violating acceptable norms of 21<sup>st</sup> Century international law by invading the former Soviet Republic of Georgia. And Russia, similarly to the US, has its political enemies labeled as insurgents and terrorists; so both nations being advanced violent social paradigms are beset by identical problems. But the Bush regime can't see that both adversaries are more similar than dissimilar; so the Americans' arrogance and ignorance insists on stirring up the pot by backing Russia's enemies while still demanding and complaining why the Russians won't vote their predatory interests in the United Nations. Why does the US consider it an international obligation to poke a stick into every other nation's problems while complaining if others do it? The world would be safer if the Americans returned to an isolationist foreign policy given its crimes against practically all other societies. They talk of freedom while enslaving any nation that has a different point of view and is willing to speak truth in the face of a leviathan ready to devour the powerless for profits. After the election of Barack Obama, Russia like almost all nations extended an olive branch for discussions not based upon pre-conditions, nor under the duress of threats from an American Caesar “*pushing*” falsehoods about other dysfunctional societies.

---

<sup>550</sup> Laura Ingraham, *Power to the People*, Regnery Publishing, Inc. (2007).

We are in a new age working out the continuing saga of empire building and its' dogs of war marking out their territories. Since the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, the Americans with their presidential decree, the Monroe Doctrine, have fenced off the Western Hemisphere to others that would treat with Marxists Cuba, Nicaragua, Venezuela, and Indigenous South Americans in Ecuador and Bolivia. But this Doctrine was only an absolute monopoly after the Second World War, because prior to that event, the French had military contracts to train the military in Peru, and the fascist Italians and Germans had contracts in Argentina. After the war collapsed these European powers, the Americans moved in and provided training and equipment for nearly every nation in the hemisphere. But, with the diminishment of US power, other nations want to offer their military services to defend these nations against the "bully" of the north. In late 2008, Russian gangster, President Dmitry Medvedev announced this offer to talk with the American gangsters while he announced plans to travel to the Western Hemisphere to visit the leadership of the Latin socialist block - Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, and political functionaries of Cuba, something a Russian head of state had not done in over a decade. This diplomatic trip by a head of state was coordinated along with its' other hand, the Russian navy. Russia sent through the Panama Canal, the first time since the Second World War, a war ship to undergo joint maneuvers with the Venezuelan navy composed of smaller vessels containing 700 sailors and the Russian war ship with 1,600 sailor. The paranoid Americans will complain and say that Chinese or Russian weapons in the hemisphere are a threat to America.



6.1: Just Marking My Territory

That is a lie of state. The Americans have marked out the territory in the Americas. Columbia is stacked to the roof in American weapons and training which includes warehousing federal agencies like the CIA, the FBI, and the DEA that treat these nations as an extension of American authority. These nations labeled as "rogue states" do not desire to make war on the "hobbled giant" of the north; they are trying to escape being dominated and abused by that giant rogue. How can Americans complain when they have committed the worst of crimes against the populations of Latin America? Of course the press reported that this would draw the anger of American policy makers, but Obama has promised change in how America deals with other nations; he promised a less authoritarian style in imposing unchanged policies. But is it not true that Obama is the inheritor of 60 years of post World War Two fascist oriented policies projected outward by a greedy and paranoid society? How is Obama going undo all the money invested in the fascist President Álvaro Uribe of Columbia? He will he speak with only the fascist and white skinned Uribe of Columbia, or nations of the socialist block, and the darker skin of Afro-Indian Chavez of Venezuela, or Indian Evo Morales of Bolivia? It seems



to me that Obama might share more ethical values with Chavez and Morales than Uribe. noBut, money and power always seem to trump peace; and American business fears the competition, so will Obama back them, or favor the masses of poor in the southern regions?

If Vladimir Putin won't sit down with the Georgians, then why would Bush have spoken with the Iranians and sit down with them to negotiate like Putin whose nation needs the business? Let's be honest, the American people need to be saved from their own politicians by outsiders: e.g., Vladimir Putin trying to speak with both crusader and jihadist from starting the Third World War; Evo Morales reminding the oppressive Americans and their lies that plants are not evil and cultures have a right to grow coca, opium and marijuana without being murdered for it by the DEA; perhaps Obama recognizes the reality that natural morphine and medicinal marijuana ought to be legalized and drug addiction reclassified as an educational and medical model, not a parasitic and tyrannical criminal justice model. It will take a new generation of leaders from the impoverished nations, a whole host of socialist presidents trying to speak some sense into the madmen of the north that with their razor blades are always threatening to topple democratically elected leaders not of their liking. And that includes Hugo Chavez of Venezuela subsidizing the urban poor in the United States who have been rendered destitute in the name of profits.

With long term rising oil prices, reality begged the question of who would heat the homes of the oppressed American public through the winters of 2007 and beyond – George Bush, or Hugo Chavez. The public needs to face the truth of this oppressive legacy: George Bush and other oligarchs will always be warm, and you will be cold and foreclosed out of your hut and thrown into the streets where you will be harassed by police brutality because you are now *"a loser"* in the streets; or as Vladimir Putin would suggest: your throat was slit by the conservative, and compassionate ideas of *"a mad man with a razor blade."* But with the election of supposed change, will Obama who has promised to carry on the crusader struggle against jihadist pick up the sword and razor of the Bush policy? Will Obama speak with the Russians, the Iranians, the Cubans, the Venezuelans, and Bolivians and make peace with them?

While Bush reengaged the Cold War with former adversaries, he flipped the middle finger bird by sticking his finger in the chest of the citizens and lectured them to be good *"little"* fascist. No doubt, he'll be warm, but what about you in the coming winters? It's sad, because all they have to sell are armaments which they market through the barrel of a gun pointed at others; and the negotiators at the US State Department are running with razor blades; or sending out retired baseball players speaking loudly with a bat; or Condoleezza Rice pitching mangos for nuclear power which will only inflame the Hindu and Islamic confrontations, and annoy the Chinese. The World does not give a damn about a celebrity sport star being named a diplomat to prop up a rotting policies – which like a fish rot from the head on down. People can't eat baseballs in the new world order's economic paradigm; sooner or later the Americans will wake up and demand for rational resources sharing policies in lieu of social anarchy if these militarist policies continue. They don't publicize the fact that in the US, one percent control nearly one fourth of the nation's income while 50 percent of the citizens only had 12 percent of the wealth. It is obvious that some might get upset and rebel – some would you go after the rich. If the American people fail to put out of office the deadly and perverse predatory mentalities which have enslaved America by either conservative religious fanaticism, or dark murderous secrets of state, the social schizophrenia will only get worse, and I am afraid that humanity is unable to escape the psychosis of willing its own demise – its own death.

Why did the Bush regime and the financial oligarchs of America behind him oppose Hugo Chavez? Most likely because his brand of socialist, populist government works in a world where we must share resources or forever be at each other's throats. Hugo Chavez leads a nation of poor people, but rich in oil. He has advocated at OPEC meetings that they ought to use oil as a political weapon to *"tame"* the Americans into being less violent and interventionist and more giving of its stolen *"booty"* back to the nations from whence it was taken with the collaboration of local, native surrogates acting on their behalf because they too want to be rich. Chavez has a high approval rating of his economic policy of spreading the oil revenues among the poor; he has even done this for the poor of the United States. His policies work: they bring down rates of poverty. Recently the Economic Commission for Latin America (ECLA), one of the five regional commissions of the United Nations, their demographic center, a regional division of UN population division reported that *República Bolivariana de Venezuela* brought poverty down from 48,6 percent in 2002 to 37.1 percent in 2005, and further downward to 30.2 percent in 2006. Likewise in the case of extreme poverty, where the percentages dropped from 22.2 percent in 2002 to 15.9 percent in 2005, and further downward to 9.9 percent in 2006. In effect, Venezuela brought poverty down 18.4 percent points between 2002 and 2006, and

extreme poverty was lowered by 12 percentage points over the same time period.

For President Obama the bottom line for the business of reasonable politics, if there is such a thing, is that socialism works and is a rational alternative to the anarchical outcomes of militarist economics. If socialism, corporate welfare for companies like Halliburton, it's also good enough for the citizens that have to support it; but though they support corporate welfare, they can't seem to get any of it for themselves, but petty capitalism of paying the bill. But some would argue that militarist economics is a form of socialism; but socialist for corporate welfare in the form of government privatization, and capitalism for the citizens who are coerced into paying for it all with either life, limb or property. Given the achievements of Hugo Chavez in lowering poverty, let us hope, that Chavez can prevail against the current American regime which is threatening other nations with poverty and driving the world to the brink of a cliff of potential annihilation or mass subjugation of humanity.<sup>551</sup>

But these figures could be better had it not been for interferences in these societies by the aggressive American Caesars who felt entitled to dictate to these societies how life was going to be in Latin America. Images of strength are deadly and governments like to name their criminal missions as noble metaphors as was the case in the 1970s and 1980s with Operation Condor a CIA program of coordinating oppression across the Americas. This program in the name of democracy harnessed the criminal military dictatorships of Argentina, Uruguay, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Guatemala, Honduras, Paraguay, Peru and Salvador. With these militaries in power with Pentagon and CIA backing, this club of contacts allowed for the pooling of paramilitary resources to hunt down political exiles and ship them back for torture and extermination. With the CIA coordinating these efforts it permitted the surrogate network of secret police and death squads to freely roam over borders to abduct and murder of moral opponents of these military regimes backed by the US and Operation Condor launched 1975 merely formalized the ongoing practices of kidnapping, murder, and torture. When these militaries were unable to sustain the oppression against their own societies, the CIA and their surrogates understood that any political change had to be controlled in order to escape accountability for these atrocities.

They allowed the coming of democracy as a means of control; so the deal has been solidified by the false opium of democracy purchased while the barrel of a gun was pointed at the negotiators; the pious Americans who never have any "*bad guys*" will never allow justice to prevail: they would never give-up any official to be extradited and stand trial on matters of international law. They would never let their "*good guys*" be deported and extradited like Henry Kissinger, a leading advisor to the Nixon, Ford and Bush regimes with long records of political repression both at home and abroad. They would never allow any official to stand trial like the CIA's former Director and President, George H.W. Bush, the current president's father; nor Donald Rumsfeld, Bush's ex-defense Secretary of Defense who earlier at Pentagon between 1975 and 1977, oversaw the backing for of the Latin American military as it carried out violent oppression throughout the Americas; and certainly not Vice President Dick Cheney current architect of the American police state who worked as White House chief of staff. Had these individuals been brought to trial decades ago, we would not be in the current situation today which is defined by illegal pre-emptive wars that lead to kidnapping, murder and torture of those trapped by all participants in the theatres of war. Yet none of these war criminals will ever be put on trial for what this gang did in Latin America, nor what they are doing to the rest of the developing world now: i.e., the reality of kidnapping, rendition and torture by surrogates of the CIA in the current war on the insurgencies labeled terrorists in Afghanistan and Iraq – insurgents who make the same argument, it's all so reminiscent of the racial and class warfare promoted by American militarism and its' interests during the 1970s and 80s in Latin America.

America is all about robbing people of freedom by offering a fake version of it for sale to the highest bidders who can purchase trash; they steal it from their own people, calling it civic obligations to support an economic enterprise, then claiming to be superheroes give a version of slavery to others. The only they give, is support to a shrinking class of stooges. And that racial and class passion play is now once again being played out by the right wing, white skinned President Alvaro Uribe of Columbia who encouraged by the old angry white chiefs of America invaded Ecuador in March 2008, then blamed Columbia's civil war with rebels, their war on the dark skinned Andean Indians that the presidents of Venezuela, Hugo Chavez, and Rafael Correa of Ecuador attempt to work with – the people! It was the dark skinned, left-wing economist, President Rafael Correa of Ecuador who when commenting on Hugo Chavez comparing George Bush to the devil, Correa said the devil should be

---

<sup>551</sup> CEPAL, *Panorama social de América Latina 2007*, División de Desarrollo Social y la División de Estadística y Proyecciones Económicas de la CEPAL, UN Economic Commission for Latin America (2007), p. 11.

insulted for being compared with his intellectual inferior. But the truth is, though George Bush would never condemn the invasion that he supported, neither did the 2008 presidential contenders Hillary Clinton, Barack Obama or McCain. Unfortunately, these three, playing politics with truth blamed the Venezuelans and the Ecuadorians for their role in this Andean affair. So, no matter which contender wins – there will be no change because its business as usual at the State Department and CIA.

The Americans are masters at theatrics of democracy and human rights. Things will hardly change in the international policy of backing the upper tiers of race, class and ethnicity when republican and democrat presidential candidates, like former Governor Sarah Palin claim to meet with good world leaders like Uribe of Columbia, or Karzai of Afghanistan, all surrogate stooges and clients of corruption that would all fall unless backed up by guns traveling under the guise of diplomacy and trade. Don't believe the transparency of the August 2009 elections which was riddled with irregularities; the only transparency in that staged election were the "*bought-off*" war lords and their people allowed to vote in Kabul. And what of the Taliban outside of Kabul? Well, they decided not to vote with the occupation; and I suspect that will be seen as a virtue by many a tribe in the changing winds of civil unrest. In the case of Karzai, a CIA middleman during the Soviet venture, he is so rejected by the majority of tribes, he can't travel outside of Kabul, and they claim he's the "*good guy*" while nearly all his countrymen are the "*bad guys*." But, Obama has been sold the idea of a pacification scheme to "*buy-off*" the locals from their Taliban relatives. This is how the military will like gangsters doling out bribes, will "take over" Qandahar in the south and make it another reservation for the refugees fleeing conflict brought to them. What the Americans call stabilization are illegal occupations and backing their factions that murder others. It is for them, a just peace maintained through killing and "*pay-offs*" to local war lords. Apparently Obama thinks he can appear strong while two-stepping his way out of Iraq. He does so, because republican adversaries claim democrats are "*pussies*" on national defense. Obama fails to understand, that the local politics will prevail, not America's strategic interests; and it's in the strategic interest for many tribes to see America fail; and the Afghan deserts have dried up more blood in the shifting winds of civil unrest than you think of.

Of course all presidential Republican hopefuls have to meet with venerated architect, the high priest of gangsters, an angry old goat, and from the pacifist point of view, a war criminal of the Vietnam War, Henry Kissinger. Yet the defenders of the Judeo-Christian philosophy, which claim, but don't practice, it is eastern philosophy of tolerating the evil of these characters as a means to enlightenment. This arrogance of course is backed up ignorance, a lack of experiencing rational opinions contrary to the subjective cultural values of delusional thinking that one's religion and economic way of life are superior. I am struck by the fact that George Bush, Jr. and Governor Sarah Palin never had applied for passports; never have traveled outside their provincial towns where bibles, guns and bottles of whiskey are the way of life. In the case of Palin, she claimed that looking across the cold oceanic straits to Russia qualifies. She casually states that as president she would unleash the atomic on Russia if they invade Georgia or the Ukraine though her own nation reserves the right to so. I'm sure the Japanese are going to approve of fertilizing the Pacific Far East with radiation. But, perhaps their mythological giant creatures, the reptilian *Godzilla* and *Mothra* the butterfly will rescue them and most others trapped in the straits from the evil sprayed upon the land and seas.

One might ask: how did these armed thugs of state and corporate businesses dressed in suites and ties and their overseas stooges usurp the moral mantel to be the arbiters of political systems that are determined to be just? Perhaps the answer is the political dispensing of what passes as freedom is merely an economic system favoring those who control resources? Their deadly attitude of feeling superior emanated out of Europe, then the Americas, and now the globe; they perfected their deadly state craft in the Caribbean and Latin America. The foundations of the global economy were built upon the social inequalities of Western society, 500 years of economic and hence military expansion of colonialism, its head under the German Third Reich: Reich economics required lebensraum (living space) and slave labor to provide the Germanic tribe its material utopia realizable through investments in militarism. Similarly, Western economics require geographical market space and cheap labor to achieve a socialist utopia for the rich who share in the feast and a capitalist hell for the poor forced to compete for the crumbs.

Where is the evidence of comparing modern economics with the labor policies of Reich economics? Though obviously less brutal, incarcerating a large portion of a nation's population and farming out prison labor at ten dollars an hour is a form of slavery, or allowing capitalist corporations to employ illegal immigrants at the expense of local labor, or overseas manufacturing plants exploiting women as underpaid workers are some examples. Corporations are traders in commodities,

but are arguably traitors to their own societies. They export manufacturing jobs and employ slaves overseas and in the United States employ the poor without benefits and illegal labor forced into hiding on the fringes. Obviously these labor practices pit illegal immigrants and citizens against each other while taking the focus upon the problem - the elites that own and control these corporate plantations. That is the domestic side of it. Then there are the massive investments in a paramilitary society harnessed to the war on drugs and terror. The single act of terrorism committed on 9/11 was the biggest boondoggle for corporate America providing protection services to the "Homeland" in the form of weapons and spying technologies.

America has invested its resources by creating an economy whose basis is unsustainable consumption supported by the militarization of society, rather than investing in electric, magnetic bullet trains, or other large scale social projects of a sustainable future which could benefit American society. But this unsustainable economy after bankrupting America is moving out into new markets in India and China where eventually it too will fail. The creating of large urban ghettos of cheap labor composed of throw-away people is less expensive than warehousing and caring for a trained labor base. Some would argue that the government does pay by having to provide minimalist welfare and combating the crime in the ghetto labor pools. But the creation of large labor pools with the outcomes of overcrowding serves to employ a whole sector of police, lawyers, judges, and other agents of the state employed around a created situation. Socialist economics at least would have harnessed the labor pool through large scale public works projects, and arguably reduce crime through employment versus the cost of incarceration. The Western Hemisphere has seen the democratic emergence of indigenous leaders with a socialist bent attempting to manage the brewing revolutions in the urban ghettos.

German philosopher Max Weber (1864-1920) asserted that the development of global capitalism occurred because the work ethic of early German Protestantism provided a social environment conducive to the rise of modern capitalism. That culture was the basis of the inevitable material rationalization of the world, or the idea of modern commodity schemes. It was not a form of modern communitarian capitalism which Jean Rousseau predicted, but evolved into a form of modern individualistic capitalism which John Locke predicted. But modern barbaric capitalism is the imposed world order of a few individuals controlling billions of people through the machinery of government. But unfortunately, the ideal individual suited for capitalism was defined as a person imbued with a European mentality, not other non-western socialist oriented societies. It was democracy for the right of the Europeans to conduct predator-prey business practices globally at the expense of others. But, that is the history and nature of obsessive competitiveness.

This competitiveness to control global capitalism led to the internecine warfare among the European powers in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century and the "killing-off" of its Asian competitor Japan in Second World War. After the 20<sup>th</sup> Century wars for global dominance the English speaking world emerged to lead "the pack." The US became the enforcer of these new cultural arrangements controlling global economics, and this is what upsets the French who essentially fell out of the race when Nazi Germany vanquished them. Later, Germany and Japan after their own defeats joined the Americans. These global arrangements are maintained by the English speaking world that evolved into linked societies of common cultural and economic interests to dominate and ensure the continuation of their ways of living by controlling global institutions like the United Nations, The World Bank and the World Trade Organization, all of which could never pass a real audit of any type. The Americans under the porcine, strutting arrogance of George Bush and Company acted like the image of the gorillas, the brutes, the bullies that served as global military police for the economic dominance of English speaking Canadian, English, Australian and American owned companies.

Under the discredited Howard regime, the Australians at times served as the pit-bulls of the American's expansionist foreign policy. In fact, this gave Howard an excuse to invade and control other small pacific island cultures as well as oppressing the aborigines of Australia. Perhaps, feeling isolated and phobic of Asian people, Australians look to mimic the gorillas that they depend on to maintain control over a stolen island and its oppressed aboriginal peoples. In early May 2009, the Australian government showed its ambitions by issuing the first defense white paper in 10 years titled "Defending Australia in the Asia-Pacific Century; Force 2030." The Australian government says it needs to defend its interests in a changing Asia-Pacific region driven by the rise of the Chinese Dragon. The Australians mimicked the Americans, both in military spending while parroting, or using China as an excuse "to beef-up" spending more than \$72 billion in upgrades for the military over the next twenty years; e.g., purchasing 100 F-35 fighter jets and 12 new submarines, replacing a fleet of six. The 12 new hunter-killer submarines will be built in Australia - so that's good politics; also on

the list are eight frigate ships, 24 combat helicopters, and funds allocated to cyber and electronic warfare.

The British, an old hand at the politics of arms dealing, were previously led by the orations of Tony Blair, then followed by Gordon Brown, both function as senior and wiser orangutans; talking heads that speak as the administrators of romanticized English speaking culture and its condescending morality. Their close cousins, the Canadians and New Zealanders are the chimpanzee intellectuals and clerics, but though they complain and say they are more rational, they both serve the motherland and the global bullying policemen acting like gorillas.<sup>552</sup> Other English speaking societies such as the impoverished African or Caribbean societies serve as both an immigrant labor force and servants for the mother culture. Though the Canadians and English complain of these arrangements, they certainly participate in their places in the family of English speaking nations.

All these English speaking nations claim to be democratic - and they are certainly democratic in unleashing their social lynch mobs against the unassimilated. Western style democracy controlled by elites is viewed by some as a *Trojan horse* in the pursuit of domination of the earth's natural resources - essentially a collection of licensed syndicates operating as a form of *Death Incorporated*.<sup>553</sup> It is difficult for the cynical poor to put faith in fake democracy, given the negative perceptions of America and its allies of their abysmal human rights records. Many are no longer believers in the exceptionalism of American modernity - they have difficulty in squaring that with civilian deaths in their own families caused by foreign interventions. In an open letter written by Harold Pinter to British Prime minister Tony Blair concerning this record of foreign intervention in the name of democracy, "*The United States has supported, subsidized, and in a number of cases, engendered every right-wing military dictatorship in the world since 1945,*"<sup>554</sup> referring to examples of unchecked power wielded sadistically over the dispossessed. The *Trojan horse* of democracy is the idea that the founding neo-fuedal principles of the US and its mother country, England are entitled it to a unique place in the world as a light and moral force, militant if need be for humanity., Yet this moral force is an idea disputed given the US administration's rejection of international weapons treaties which would abridge the business of arms dealing that requires the continued development of weapon systems of mass destruction and electronic systems of surveillance to ensure their place in *The New World Order*.

Other nations are reminded of this social order by the war in Iraq, the detention without trial of prisoners in Guantánamo Bay, and on the policy stance of immunity of its politicians and soldiers from the International Criminal Court (ICC). The Bush regime obviously withdrew from becoming a signatory to this world treaty because by the standards of the Geneva Conventions and the ICC George Bush and Richard Cheney qualify as war criminals. The terms democracy, and freedom as enunciated by politicians, essentially mean death and destruction. But it is still a war of ideas between weapon systems and language, and it's always possible for ideas presented through language to win. However, for language to prevail it must become its own brutally honest yet incendiary device that motivates people to action: e.g., social protests and insurgencies composed of the poor versus the employed poor of the state as soldiers and police.

Though Max Weber predicted the globalization of Western style capitalism of mass production, the idea of making money through exploitation, is not necessarily a monopoly held by Europeans. With the exception of the tribal nomadic hunter-gathering peoples of the forest and jungles, the attributes of exploitation necessarily to build a commercial empire are to be found in the histories of numerous cultures which evolved through both the agrarian and industrial revolutions which created the idea of generated wealth and the control of it: e.g., German militarism, Chinese despotism and rice farmers, Japanese imperial ambitions, Russian Czars and the peasants. Though most of us who complain of capitalism and its' practices, the reality is dictated by the logic of the survival of the fittest - the fittest corporation in the global market place. Though citizens complain in the advanced industrialized nations, the situation will only become worse for all humans given the 6 billion people available as inexpensive labor for the logic of the production processes of "*cheap*" products and low wages.

---

<sup>552</sup> *Planet of the Apes*. Novel by Pierre Boulle; Screenplay by Michael Wilson and Rod Serling. 20th Century Fox (1968).

<sup>553</sup> Harold Pinter, *Death Inc*, Grove Press. (2005).

<sup>554</sup> Harold Pinter, *Letter to Tony Blair*, The Guardian in the politics section of Various Voices (February 17, 1998), p. 236. Pinter's open letter to Rime Minister Tony Blair, on the subject of Britain's involvement with the US in Iraq.

Reflecting the mentality of industrial production in managing all facets of human living, modern America is a large dumpster - a throw-away society of people and artificial plastics, and now it takes a dump on the rest of the world in the name of democracy.

But in the global competition of a new emerging world order is that any worse than another large scale society doing the same? History is replete with some society oppressing - to control with its civilization. Yet, these social inequalities which create the trash have allowed the usurpation of true democracy by a tiny group of elites who have proposed and implemented a policy of global militarism as an economic policy. The Americans, Canadians and British essentially are driven by dictatorships of oligarchs ruling by committees that select the leaders offered to the public to vote on. There are no real choices, only options controlled by powerful interest that practice democracy among themselves, then legitimating their "little" corrupt game that pretends to be democratic by offering these "*bought-off*" candidates to the public to chose from: e.g., Republican fascism versus milder versions of it called "*wormy*" Democrats that subscribe to the same methods of control, and who also vote to legitimate spying and warmongering among their political cousins called conservatives.

In the 1980s President Ronald Reagan and Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev in the face of global challenges to peace and freedom brought to an end The Cold War. The question is asked, which military alliance won The Cold War? The evidence would indicate that the former Soviet Union won the war, while the United States lost: Russia became relatively freer and economically vibrant while America became less so. Now, the Russians are utilizing the Reagan doctrine to defeat the Americans: Reagan essentially bankrupted the soviets in the arms race: he out-spent them. But Reagan understood the power of bankruptcy; that is why he and his Republican cohorts bankrupted average Americans when he gave tax cuts to the elites, raised social security taxes on the weak, and then stole the money to finance his militarist schemes titled freedom. Today, Russia is becoming wealthier and is modernizing its military while America is bankrupting itself morally and financially in its global wars of cultural and economic dominance. Russia has become a nation of future power bases based on energy production. The Russians are now in a position to form a gas cartel based in Saint Petersburg. The precursor of this new OPEC like cartel is the Gas Exporting Countries Forum (GECF) which was held in Moscow in December of 2008. Its' membership is composed of many second tiered nations that are seeking space to operate in; a space that does not allow the Americans "*to suck the air out of the room.*" Yet the creation of this new cartel, the GEFC is "*pushed*" by fearful and resentful Americas as a threat to the EU and the US.

American "*bullying*" of the weaker through illegal wars of greed have rendered the American public destitute: i.e., trillions of dollars are spent on militarism while domestic policies meant to secure the welfare of the public; and in the current Iraq war have Americans has been starved out by the cost of the Iraq war at \$12 billion a month not to mention the costs to the Iraq society being bombed out. For example, Americans increasingly have no health insurance and "*shitty*" minimum wage jobs that corporations are reluctant to pay which cannot afford to buy health coverage from a corporation bent on cost reductions that kill innocent people. But the government, rather than picking up this deficit had Bush vetoing a health bill for children, an inexpensive investment in relation to the billions spent on the parasitic militarism. The patristic relationship of a predator Pentagon is now one of conducting massive spying on the American people in violation of the Fourth Amendment of illegal search and seizures. But this harsh treatment of the citizens is also reserved government employees which abuses its own wounded soldiers with sub-par health services that support this madness: e.g., troops being given substandard contaminated water supplies by the contracted firm KBR that Dick Cheney once owned as reported by the Defense Department's inspector general who noted that over a two year period the water supplied to the troops poisoned them with diarrhea and skin lesions for over two years.<sup>555</sup>

Everyday the public suffers and dies because this barbarous group of killers neglecting the citizens while enriching themselves through corrupt war contracts. While many parts of the world went democratic, America went fascist. But both Russia and China moved toward the American definition of democracy: democratic dictatorships wherein the political voice of the state was just one among many new unleashed voices. The Chinese are becoming more democratic. Within China there is the dynamic between the urban coastal China, the prosperous economic area in contrast to the interior, rural impoverished China. This migratory pattern is expected to continue with over 300 million peasants moving into the urban zones over the next 15 years, or the equivalent of a large American

---

<sup>555</sup> Larry Margasak, *Bad water may have sickened troops*, The Associated Press (March 10, 2008).

city like Houston, Texas every month.<sup>556</sup> This dynamic has fostered the devolution of power within the communist party. As China evolves, the US devolves: i.e., no longer are Chinese politics driven by the egos of single strongman leaders like Chairman Mao, but rather there is a more political rule by committee than one man dictatorship as was the case in America with Bush. Yet, this is always the case with any American Caesar; and apparently President Obama is prepared to do the same when he proposes just milder versions of fear of Russia, China and any form of economic cartels like OPEC and oil or GEFC and natural gas; two things that the American economy is addicted to. And like a drug addict, a heavily armed gangster, America will do anything to guarantee the flow. So this may mean that Obama will continue the demonization of countries as a means of galvanizing citizens to support their country; support their survival at the expense of others. But that is the old human story of marauding tribes preying upon each other.

The election year of 2000 was foretelling of the future of America that lost any semblance of democracy to the dictatorship of the military and bureaucracies under the control of religious fascists. In the US, the corrupting aspects of extremism have been institutionalized as merely politics – not human rights crimes. Ignorant and vengeful people love electing conservatives, but when their excesses defy credulity of "*doing good*," somehow they are never really put-out of power. In contrast, the island society of Taiwan where the conservative Nationalist were democratically ousted after a half a century of rule by a political party and ethnic group of reactionary Chinese that moved onto the island and oppressed the local Taiwanese. The indigenous Taiwanese, an island people elected a new president who declared their independence from China,<sup>557</sup> while the Americans suffered an erosion of their independence by a coup in an election scandal revealing the fraud pervasive in state elections: e.g., the corrupt brother of George Bush, Jeb who usurped and manipulated the political instruments in Florida to "*steal*" the vote from the electorate. But, stealing and murdering people overseas in the name of national security is good politics; and politics covers-up the truth that any gang of war crimes play; and this game allows a criminal mentality to perpetrate oppression at home by "*packing*" prisons to assemble chain gangs of farmed-out, cheap slave labor.

The US with the largest prison population ought to follow the example of the free China, the Republic of China known as Taiwan; a republic that America has gradually abandoned despite its claims of protection. The then elected President, Chen who wants Taiwan to be free and democratic freed many from the island's prison inmates convicted of minor drug charges theft, burglary and fraud. Politically, Chen urged tolerance for inmates released in an amnesty plan. A political visionary, Chen, a native Taiwanese extended amnesty to the 9,597 prisoners as a way of starting society out in a new direction under his administration. Chen stated: "*I hope the public will see it as an asset, rather than a liability to society because each inmate is our family, relative and friend.*" Chen urged the freed inmates to cherish and respect their hard earned freedoms.<sup>558</sup> Under Chen's regime, Taiwan saw the advent of the world's tallest building, a high speed cross-country bullet train between the capital Taipei and Kaoshiung, strides in environmental clean-up, and the expansions of personal liberty; while America has witnessed the use of rubber bullets and teargas against a growing desperate citizenry due to a lack of domestic investments creating under-employment and a crumbling infrastructure, which can only be rectified by a restoration of eroded civil liberties combined with a new emphasis on America – not foreign wars which have bankrupted the budgets. So, despite any regime in Taiwan, after Obama bowed to the Red Emperor on his 2009 visit there, they know the Americans cannot be relied on; they are negotiating some sort of compromise – like the city-state of Hong Kong.

Americans need to know they are poor while the Russians are better off; and that is the story that a failed American society despises. Perhaps that is why the military industrial complex insists the China and Russia are her enemies. Russia moved from a state controlled economy to an open unregulated economy driven by quasi-*mafia* entrepreneurship; they took the gangster ways of the Americans to build an economy. Corruption is good, for it serves as the foundations, the building blocks required to construct a capitalist economy. To build an economy Russia realized that capitalist crime pays for all parties. Business gangs - syndicates the required agents to build a functioning economy were allowed to seed the field in order to allow the regulator of the new economy to employ gangs of people on

<sup>556</sup> Ted C. Fishman, *China, Incorporated*, Scribner (2005).

<sup>557</sup> Erik Eckholm, *Taiwan Nationalists Ousted After Half-Century Reign*, New York Times (Sunday, March 19, 2000), p. Y1.

<sup>558</sup> Ko Shu-Ling, *Chen urges tolerance for inmates released in amnesty*, Taipei Times (July 20, 2007), p.4.

both sides of the law. Similar to the experiences of New York, Chicago, Los Angeles and Miami, Moscow now is built upon the bedrock of organized corruption - business. Contraband is a fundamental building block in constructing a foundation for a capitalist economy. Gangs on both sides are dealers: Street gangs deal in drugs and guns providing employment for bankers, police, jurist and lawyers while corporate America sells pharmaceuticals drugs and alcohol and manufactures guns for sale employing those factions. Social ills are good because they employ society while providing all parties with moral purpose.

The harvest for both the private and public sectors are booming: The Russian government has become the purveyor of energy to Western Europe. But, of course the Western Europeans and their American allies would argue that the Russians hold them hostage over the supply of energy. But the business of government is taking hostages through legal procedures as long as the game allows people to make money. The harvest of a change in policy has seen Russians with the best performing stock market over the last five years, and a high savings rate though the populace lives in “*shit*” while Americans have debt but live in bankrupt condominiums.<sup>559</sup> Russian GDP has increased three times since 2002 growing at 6 or 7 percent each year since 2003 while inflation in 2006 fell to under 10 percent with a trade balance that has increased threefold in four years.<sup>560</sup> But debts are good too. Russia trimmed its military budget while selling arms as America went in debt over it. No society is perfect, or similar to another despite the demands that Bush and past presidents would like a homogenized world. In relative terms, despite the overflow of soap operas and lack of talk shows, Russian television and the press are relatively freer than in the soviet era.

However, this goodwill capital that the Americans had, has been heavily expended by the current preemptive doctrine, policies of George Bush which are carried out over the objections of the majority of people who are opposed to them: e.g. the majority of the Czechoslovakia citizens are opposed to the missile system proposed by Bush to be stationed on their soil, or the majority of citizens around the world on preemptive war, or support for environmental issues by being opposed to the German Chancellor Angela Merkel on the issue. These strong armed policies are the basis of the global legitimacy crisis affecting the United States for they are viewed as fascist. Unlike Richard Nixon who built a bridge to Communist China, and a Bridge of Détente with Soviet President Brezhnev, or Ronald Reagan building a bridge with Mikhail Gorbachev, both US presidents cooperated and built alliances, bridges with allies and foes alike, yet George Bush builds walls and missile shields between perceived enemies and friends, yet he can't seem to understand, or is oblivious as to why people hate him and America. Like the past, today we are faced with a new set of challenges that are economic and environmental disasters which require the cooperative efforts of all nation states.<sup>561</sup>

Like a good pirate lashing their ship to another, it was Russian President Vladimir Putin that neutered Bush on the missile crisis by proposing that Russia join the missile defense shield effort through the provision of its own bases in Russia. But still Bush insisted on unnecessarily provoking Russia by rejecting the offer and pressing ahead in investments in contentious politics. Given that situation, Russia with its investments in its new prosperous economy has allowed it to rearm itself and challenge the Americans and their threats in the form of private contractors, American troops and advisors in Eastern Europe and in the nation of Georgia. Rather than working with others - the American policy is to promote confrontation while accusing others of it. The Russians extended a hand to the Bush regime, but they rejected it. So now, the Russians are making the Americans understand, that they must work in tandem with Russia. For sure, Vladimir Putin knows Bush. When he first met with Bush years ago he wore a large crucifix around his neck; something he never wore before in public, nor since. Putin's intelligence must have informed him that Bush was a religious buffoon easily manipulated. But, Putin, a former communist should have known too that a religious fanatic is quick to make war with the Cross, Star David and Crescent Moon marching on. Especially, if American troops in the neighboring country of Georgia participate in border wars along the Russian frontier.

Given the provocative behavior of the American military, the Russians feel compelled not to be so evasive. The Americans would never allow Russian invasions so near their “*Homeland*.” The Russians made this point of their resurgent military power by flying two new TU-95 jet bombers near

---

<sup>559</sup> Deutsche Welle Television, *People and Politics* (June 17, 2007).

<sup>560</sup> The Economist, *Economic structure, Economist Intelligence Unit Source: Country Profile* (May 30, 2007).

<sup>561</sup> Mikhail Gorbachev, *Interview on G-8 Summit*, CNN International (June 6, 2007).



the pacific island of Guam. They flew so close to the American intercept fighters that the Russian pilots could be seen smiling at their American counterparts.<sup>562</sup> The Americans always act indignant when other nations engage in practices they American pioneered, yet they themselves provoke the Chinese and other nations by flying near their borders. But, America probably welcomes it – it looks familiar; some out of touch, and old leaders in their senile twilight, reminiscing for the good ole' days, tapped their "*ghastly little prince*" George Bush, and through him insisted on reinstating the Cold War – apparently they felt more comfortable in restaging that pageant play. Recently, in the race to control the energy resources of the ocean floor of the Arctic Sea, the Danes, the Vikings of Denmark have rejected the Americans and have collaborated with joint expeditions to the region. But, of course, rather than the American media critiquing the dangerous outcomes of the Bush regime, they hyped these happenings as something bad. One must ask, because the corporate press apparently won't, why are the American presidents never the bad guy? Why does America always insist that it lead every joint nation effort as the superior moral force?

The question of geo-politics of controlling geographical space is a political theory that Adolph Hitler and other real politic types continue to ascribe too. In that case, whatever nation controlled the largest continent of Euro-Asia with seven tenths of the world's resources and population controlled the world. How could America and the rest of the English speaking world compete with that? This political theory required the logic of preemptive war, a fascist doctrine that was made illegal after the Second World War. However, this policy of preemptive aggression was revitalized by certain parties within the Bush regime known as *The Neo-Cons*. Identical to the Hitler Doctrine that claimed that preemptive war protected the German people and its economic interests, the Neo-Cons state the same rhetoric that a preemptive war doctrine is a moral right to protect the American people from terrorist, yet never publicly acknowledging the obvious - a preemptive strike to control the dwindling oil resources of the earth. America or any industrial power will never intervene in a poor region to prevent genocide, unless the murdered victims are encamped on top of newly discovered oil reserves. Then the intervention to control energy resources can be cloaked in the mantle of conservative compassion passing as the *Trojan horse* of justice or the spreading of democracy. If one is a member of a society caught in war - then they should pray that the impoverished and war victims have been blessed with energy. But if one is trapped in a deadly space cursed with nothing the compassionate covet, then they are cursed. But the blessing of energy may still be the curse for the ward of the intervening power serving as trustee while embezzling the revues from the trust account set up for the people. It is only a matter of time before the scandals emanating from the American leadership and their rapacious companies in Iraq come back to haunt the United States and its innocent taxpayers.

Though this revived doctrine of preemptive war is justified as necessary as a right in the era of the terrorist wars, this mentality extends to America's allies in the Western Hemisphere concerning economics. With rising energy cost that threatens to shut down the machines of industry, the US wants to control geo-politically three tenths of the world's land mass called North America. Apparently, it's moral because President Monroe's Doctrine states so, when it merely was a warning shot over the bows of state by the American children to their European parents - the mother countries. Though they may not use a preemptive strike policy on the entire North American Continent to guarantee satiating its oil addiction, the Americans will pressure both Canada and Denmark that are positioned on either side of the arctic straits of the mythical *Northwest Passage* while control large chunks of the barren land which is not so barren underneath.

According to National Snow and Ice Data Center (NSIDC) the year 2007 marked for the first in recorded history that the Arctic passage between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans was ice free during the summer. Until now, limited by technology to explore the seas, geo-politics has once again focused upon the convergence of continents and their resources, but now that those resources are becoming scarce, the new geo-politics of the future will be competition over, under and on the ocean floors. But, in the race to control the energy resources of the ocean floor of the Arctic Sea, the Danes, the Vikings of Denmark have rejected the Americans and have collaborated with joint expeditions to the region with the Russians; something that was ignored in the US press and drew silence from the US State Department led by a George Bush's house hand Condoleezza Rice who is the antithesis of a diplomat seeking discussions – she has a record of counseling the President to seek war; why she was approved to be Secretary of State defies credulity which the Bush regime is a case study in.

The Canadians are leery of the Monroe Doctrine logic that originally excluding the Europeans, but now a revised version of it could be applied against them in this northern part of the western

<sup>562</sup> *Russia exercises military muscle in Pacific*, World section in USA Today, (August, 10, 2007), p. 8A.

hemisphere, which the Americans claim an exclusive right too also? But, that perhaps is not correct because politically conservative Canadians desire to project their presence onto the world stage. The political conservatives are sympathetic to the Americans. They also engage in warmongering and fear to secure power for corporations and rich elites at the expense of the working class which they manipulate with lies. In October of 2007 in a parliamentary *Throne Speech* reminiscent of the logic employed by American conservatives, they proposed a militarist expansion of their navy and air force which their ideological allies in the Bush regime, along with the corporate media have “pushed” the images of crime and terrorism, so as to manipulate votes in building up the repressive powers of the state. These conservative proposals mirror the Bush regime’s use of spying, arrest and integration of potential enemies of a militarist state. Like the Americans, these proposal reveal the sham, the *Trojan horse* of Western Democracy which are “hell bent” on waging preemptive war upon other cultures which don’t “buy-in” to the sham that people own their own government. The fact is corporations and their corporate welfare money owns the government - and the media which are constantly bombarding the fearful public with lies.

This point of view, this doctrine is driven by the imperatives of securing energy, not securing democracy which is the propagandized ruse – or the Americans’ and their pious religiously based delusions justifying that nation’s awful crimes: it is around the issue of energy politics which will drive future global conflicts. Both Russia and Canada have become the new brokers of vast energy reserves. The American presence in the region was superseded by Norwegian Roald Amundsen who was the first person to have crossed the North Pole in 1926 by plane. Twenty-two years later, the Soviets became the first nation under Aleksandr Kuznetsov to set foot there. The Americans desire to avoid the Western European experience with the Russian suppliers controlling energy policy by securing access to Danish Greenland and Canadian untapped energy reserves. But, unfortunately, the history of the United States guarantees their solutions - preemptive war cloaked in morality and self serving interpretations of international law which is a farce anyway given that most treaties have been abrogated by one party, or both. As long as the Americans can influence the process to their favor, they will continue to participate in these international agreements, but if they feel they have lost control - then they will withdraw, rattle their sabers, invoke the name of God, and then invade.

Canada is a large geographical state with a small population of 33 million, ninety percent strung out along the border with America while possessing vast energy resources in the cold frontier north of the Arctic Archipelago.<sup>563</sup> But these resources that were formerly locked up in an Arctic deep freeze box are becoming assessable due to global warming. But in the great sweltering summer heat of the year 2007 when the passage became ice free, the race commenced to claim the Arctic Sea floor opening up new possibilities of pre-emptive war. According to 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea only the five nations, the US, Canada, Denmark, Norway and Russia can lay claim to the Arctic Sea out to 200 miles from their shores, and they can claim an additional 150 miles beyond that limit if a nation can prove that any underwater topography is an extension of the continental shelf. The Canadians, Danes and Russians have the longest shorelines and the Americans are unhappy with their thin slice. The Americans are in a dilemma because the other four nations are signatories to the 1982 Convention on the Law of the Sea, and are working within an international framework of law while the Americans who did not ratify the 1982 agreement are operating outside any legal frame work in asserting their claims. But, with a history of the use of a preemptive war doctrine as policy, the Americans and their rogue status are a threat to legal agreements which other nations abide by. America has a history of elaborate treaty violation schemes: e.g., colonized conquered indigenous people. Though the Americans claim they want to sign the treaty, they are reluctant to do so because it would bring them into conflict with the Canadians over claims to sea routes of the coast of Alaska.

The four powers that have claimed large tracks of real estate in the Arctic Sea are Russia, the United States, Denmark and Canada with a few other navies navigating below surface with nuclear submarine fleets. And similarly to the age of European exploration in the 15<sup>th</sup> Century, these nations are now claiming the seabed of the Arctic: e.g., the Russians dropping underwater flags on the seafloor much like the Americans putting a flag on the moon. Given the melting of the Arctic ice sheets allowing access to natural resources, there is a conflict between energy policy and environmental policy. But that is the crux - that energy policy is a threat to the environment. And perhaps, it will only be a matter of time before Green Peace cruises into these new waters to protect life existing on shrinking ice: e.g., the endangered polar bear and sea lions. But, according to the US Geological Survey, a quarter of the Earth’s undiscovered hydrocarbons are in the Arctic region; and

<sup>563</sup> Central Intelligence Agency, *World Fact Book*, <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook> (2007).

since the US consumes roughly a quarter of the world's resources, though its population only comprises about 4 percent of the global population, we can expect that the United States will become increasingly confrontational through preemptive military missions in seeking a guarantee that they will continue this calculus to maintain its position. And of course, these actions will be cloaked in the mantle of Christianity and delusional notions of freedom by a nation that robs itself and others of their civil liberties.

Formerly, one thought that Greenland was a wasteland that the Danes could have, but now the Americans coveted it as well. With global warming the mythical *Northwest Passage* is becoming a reality - an ice free waterway along the Euro-Asian and North American land mass wherein the world's navies potentially can battle over strategic energy shipping lanes. The Passage when ice free shaves off about 2,480 miles from Europe to Asia.<sup>564</sup> In the past the Canadians ignored the Americans sending naval ships and submarines through the straits between the Canadian islands which were formerly bounded in ice but are becoming ice free. The US has sent its navy into these new fingers of water where they are rubbing up against the Royal Canadian Coast Guard defending what it regards as its home waters. Given the geo-political politics of energy locked up in the oceans, we can expect an increase in maritime disputes between nations as a result of varying interpretations of the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea entered into force on November 16, 1994. This agreement serves as modern international ocean law, and establishes the idea of absolute sovereignty over a 12 nautical mile territorial sea limit with a 200 nautical mile exclusive economic zone, yet tensions arise over freedom of navigation through international straits, and national authority over the continental shelves that extend beyond 200 nautical miles. But the Americans intentionally sent their fleet into formerly iced waters to remind the Canadians of their interpretations of this agreement.

But historically the Americans have always coveted Canada with provocations reminding them of their place. That's what they really regret - not being able to get from their former master - the British this piece of Empire. The American's own US Geological Survey estimate that 25 percent of the world's undiscovered oil and gas is in the Arctic region. Given that Canada is the most socially advanced English speaking society, we can expect an increase in policy disputes along the cultural border with the Americans regarded as the most socially backward and militant of the English speaking nations. The Canadians have announced to their intentions to build a deep water port in the new *Northwest Passage* and defend its sovereignty from American encroachment which the Americans claim are neutral waters.<sup>565</sup> The American's are hooked like drug addicts on oil which the Bush regime has purposefully maintained. Perhaps it is better for the Canadians to have the Americans focus their attentions, their coveting eye onto less powerful Islamic societies rather than the oil reserves of Canadians. But, the Canadians need to escape the dilemma of the Third World which suffers from the lies of a foreign policy that uses the *Trojan horse* of democracy that cloaks the economic rapes of these societies, or empowers despotic royalty to maintain the oil addiction habit. But most likely, these English speaking Christian nations, the British, Canadians, Australians, New Zealanders and the Americans having more similarities than dissimilarities will never really go to war given that all their English speaking corporations are based in all of them. But in the English speaking world, the chimpanzee Canadians are the brains, but backed up by the gorilla muscle - the United States. The Canadians just want a good price for their resources to maintain a welfare state to avoid social anarchy that the Americans have slid into voluntarily.

In the new oil rush not all industrialized nations have adequate energy and some don't have continental shelf claims to the disputed territory of the Arctic sea floor and the Antarctica Continent. However, is it just a matter of time before the Germans, English and French stake claims? But stake them where? Given the colonial legacies of England and France they most like will stake claims from former colonies or territories. France as a frustrated colonial power will look to the Pacific Ocean territories and "*suck it dry*" like a bottle of wine over the objections of the Polynesian natives. This is likely given how the French ignored concerns about nuclear bomb testing in that hostaged territory. Cold England as a sea culture of pirates "*will suck it dry*" like a pint of lager beer by seeking energy in cold barren regions of the Antarctica Continent. Five-sixths of that southern continent is claimed by seven countries and most of the existing English claims are also claimed by both Argentina and Chile. Obviously these claims around the Falkland Islands, South Georgia and Ascension Islands in the southern seas the argentinians contest. In the race to the bottom of the sea for energy Britain has a joint

---

<sup>564</sup> Rob Gillies, *Northwest Passage, Canada vows to control Arctic*, Associated Press (July 10, 2007).

<sup>565</sup> Rob Gillies, *Northwest Passage, Canada vows to control Arctic*.

claim with France, Spain and the Irish Republic for part of the Bay of Biscay off continental Europe. Apparently, we have a sea rush akin to the gold rushes of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century; and these two polar regions are the new frontiers of war.

History lays out the path that nations insist upon continuing despite the evidence that failed policies to dominate others reverberates back to the perpetrator as is the case with France; and the French comeback, the illusion dream to be a great power is connected to the destiny of the United States, a nation that is overstretched economically and militarily, without friends and in need of allies; and France now is pimping for the United States. France is a particular pathetic case when she parades herself as America's whore while potentially being a cheat to her pimp's (US) interests. But short and unattractive Sarkozy fancies himself as "*Casanova*," a pimp calling the smaller nations into place, something the French have a long history of doing; putting subjugated peoples under their republic. But, the heavy-handed manner in which both operate in the name of freedom reveals that America and France play both the role of pimp or whore when cooperating with each other's interests. They are very similar politically as both brothers of sort in collusion; they were the first modern republics which disposed of monarchy. And France, this second republic was followed by the slave rebellion of Haiti against the French who desired to be the owners of other men. It was Thomas Jefferson who supported Napoleon in suppressing the slave revolt on the sugar plantations of the West Indies; he thought these slaves bad examples for slaves in America wanting their freedom too. Thomas Jefferson was pro French – pro white though he had a Negro girlfriend who bore his children.

Though the Americans find it fashionable to complain about their republican French brothers as arrogant and disloyal, it is the fascist element of France that is once again on the move and has joined itself to the neo-fascist of America. French President Nicolas Sarkozy was elected president after the ethnic Muslim riots across the nation; his election was a reaction to the foreigners that have streamed into France as a result of her failed colonialist policies. Perhaps Sarkozy fancies himself as a play-boy, a Casanova courting as many girls, little powerless nations as possible; but most Latin lovers cheat anyway, so how can "*Casanova*" Sarkozy expect any loyalty from any nation he courts, unless they are weak and dependent. The French still have illusions of global empire in the form of economic unions led by them. Sarkozy's dream is to formulate the Mediterranean Union of southern Europe, the Mideast and North Africa. Sarkozy's initiatives in support of the US includes leading the diplomatic attack on Iran, more troops in Afghanistan, the construction of a military base in the Gulf of Persia region, its first since outside of its former colonies, and rejoining NATO four decades after Charles de Gaulle pulled out. Sarkozy is selling himself as a man from a culture of results, but the only results this culture has produced is its own petty interests in the world order. But, given the psychosis of theological states that require claims and adherence to absolute moral truths, perhaps the Iranian clerics of state ought to be disciplined by God for their crimes of vanity – egomania killing and torturing their own people while twisting the humane messages of the Koran!

America complains about the French when they won't "*back*" US policies; but, the game of world power is a game of what culture and its' language will survive; and the world is awash in the legacies of colonialism: e.g., French speaking Islamic Africans "*coming home to roost*" as immigrants to Paris, something the French want to hold off while still playing the role of the elder parent lecturing her former subjects. And likewise, the French policy towards her former subjects serves American policy as a surrogate for controlling the movement of people on the African continent. The attempt to reassert French power by offering to be the peace broker in the Mideast has resulted in Arab nations largely playing along in hopes of making an economic deal – money. Despite flowery speeches, still nothing has changed; and the Germans, historically preoccupied by Russia are not entirely supportive of any French resurgence as a global power; Germany too wants to be a world power, and has pimped on behalf of the Americans since 1945; General George Patton's dream came true: he wanted to rearm Germany and use her for American interests. But history has revealed where all those European ambitions end up – on the trash pile of crushed humanity from whence it came.

Similar to the question of who won the Cold War - the question is asked, who is winning the Sino American War of the Far East? It's the Chinese in their quest for a united Asia winning in their own front yard which the US insists upon violating with spy planes; and when the Chinese object, the Americans act indignant. No one wins the paradox of the "*catch 22*," and both societies are bound together in the yin and yang of the dialect between the West and the East. Both China and the US share a similar story, but from opposite sides of the fence; both have aspirations of controlling island nations beyond their shorelines with differing political ideologies. Both are imperial expansionist empires: China wants Taiwan and the United States desires Cuba. China is Cuba's friend, while the US is Taiwan's friend. But China is a friend of Cuba and the US are pledged friends of the

Taiwanese, yet are constrained by larger business dealings between themselves. In the Far East, mainland China is communist with the island of Taiwan as capitalist, while mainland America is capitalist and the island of Cuba is communist. Both island nations of Cuba and Taiwan are faced with invasion threats from larger populated nations: The US has a large population of 300 million, Cuba a small one of 11.4 million; China has a gargantuan population of 1.3 billion while Taiwan is a minuscule 23 million.<sup>566</sup>

Yet this paradox has prepared both China and the United States to have full knowledge of both sides of the equation: how to invade or defend an island. A similar paradox, most nations recognize and trade with Cuba, yet she is poor but most nations don't recognize Taiwan yet she is rich. Paralleling this economic logic, China is growing by "*leaps and bounds*," while the US is stumbling along: i.e., China's books balance in the black while the US books are cooked in the red of banking and corporate frauds. Yet, communist China has relaxed travel restrictions while the US has tightened them with further bureaucratic controls. Yet political anti-communist policies are selective if there is money to be made through the power of the gun: the US starves little Cuba to purchase the Miami Cuban vote, a group of extremist that some fear, or owed given their CIA connections as the instruments of murder and assassinations - carrying out American policies in the region, but feeds the giant called China whom they respect through fear. Yet in the dialect between east and west, both sides can see in the eye of the other and recognize the common humanity. So, that is what we are, and there is no need for conflict, but sharing the mainland and islands together unfettered by a larger club.

However, though China and the US are opposites in many respects, they both want to sweep people off the streets and disappear them by bureaucratic means; and if need be commit state sanctioned murder. Still, as demands rise for transparency in China concerning violations of human rights expose the despotism of one party rule, arguably, the US is moving downward by adopting legislation making secret its police practices which are in violation of Geneva human rights accords. And both nations, like most nations outside Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) are energy starved - addicted to oil required to fuel their economic expansion. But despite this oil scarcity facing China and the United States, ultimately poor Cuba has real friends that provide economic welfare, yet with nothing really to gain. While rich America's friends are coerced by cultural and economic realities into being friends to guarantee their cut of oil profits at the pump, Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez, champion of Caribbean poor provides Cuba with 100,000 subsidized barrels of oil a day along with the promise to build an oil plant in Cuba. In return Cuba sends to Venezuela's poor thousands of trained doctors.<sup>567</sup> In contrast to the US favoring the rise of the millionaire doctors by allowing their money to trump patients, Cuba provides the poor, and visiting foreigners with health coverage. American domestic policy is one of diminishing health insurance and rapacious oil companies profiting from the vulnerability of the poor with little governmental subsidized energy, while Venezuela and Cuba have attempted to do so, not only for their own societies, but for the poor of the United States. Chavez has offered subsidized oil and Castro has offered doctors, but pride kills, for the Bush dynasty, and Obama now would not admit that their policies have hurt the American poor, some of who now have to die nasty deaths from cold and ill health.

Both Venezuela and Cuba share a legacy of the Afro-Caribbean rebelling against the white elitist oligarchs, the few who controlled in their countries at the expense of the many which resulted in the exodus of white Cubans and Venezuelans who now lobby the US to overthrow the Red Stars and restore their feudal estates and corrupt financial practices which benefit the United States. In the case of Cuba, it was a revolution led by an intellectual; in the case of Venezuela, it was democratic with the election of Hugo Chavez a military paratrooper, a populist who prevailed over Venezuela's oligarchs. The truth is both Castro and Chavez have large egos that are required to be the political geniuses that they are. In particular, the ego of Castro who serves as a role-model for other emerging leaders; he conquered Cuba with a band of eleven people - or so the legend goes. He invaded the island on a small boat with a small entourage and then hid out in the mountains while sending out radio broadcast encouraging the Afro-Caribbeans to rebel against the oligarchs and their sugar plantations. The revolution was successful after Castro defeated the oligarchs at the Battle of Santa Clara. But still, Castro's totalitarian control not all Afro-Caribbeans that participated in the revolution necessarily wanted to join the communist party. But though Castro's weakness is in sustaining the model of a chiasitic leader indefinitely, most likely upon his death Cuba will move from a strict Maoist

---

<sup>566</sup> Central Intelligence Agency, *World Fact Book*, <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook> (2007).

<sup>567</sup> BBC News, *Castro near recovery, says Chavez* (June 13, 2007).

communist state to a more balanced socialist state because Castro has laid the foundation for a prosperous Cuba in the future. Cuba has had a form of economic austerity that has forced the island to use primitive, natural means to solve problems. This situation has left the Cuban environment clean of the polluting effects of an advanced industrialized society.<sup>568</sup>

Hugo Chavez, like Castro, is faced with weaning their nations off the drug called American corporate investments, a drug enforced through its surrogate agents and local stooges: Protestant Christian missionaries and US trained engineers operating for the CIA in resource rich zones. The issue of the war on drugs and terrorism are justified by the moral claim of denying people the poisons of dependency on narcotics because their drug habits supposedly finance terrorism. But this terrorism is political, and reactions to corrupt oligarchs which have fed off the public trough. Yet these criminals of humanity are the stooges that US policy props-up as the good guys who feed off their own people. The idea that the alienated drug addicts prop-up terrorism is another gross lie; funds demanded from producers of illegal crops actually finance indigenous insurgents challenging American power propping up a terrorist government that kills its own citizens as the price of economic development assistance. Yet, America is a nation dependent upon oil like a drug addict, and this addiction is encouraged by the oil industry backed up by military power which at the moment holds hostage energy policy. It is the populist politics of a nation like Venezuela that has repeatedly challenged this attempt at controlling oil flow out of the southern Caribbean; and it's this situation, like all other foreign policies whose basis is greed that eventually washes up on the shores of Miami, Florida the corrupt, wealthy "trash" and the stolen funds.

As a drug addict of oil, the US makes bad investments in military spending to guard the source of its dependency - Mideast and Venezuelan OPEC oil. The US could have invested the 300 billion, the 12 billion a month war habit spent on the endless lost war in Iraq claimed to be a success, in energy independence research or technologies. Many have no faith in the American political system; perhaps, we the poor in America can look to Cuban and Venezuela to offer once again the proposals of sending the poor in America Cuban doctors and from Venezuela inexpensive heating oil to poor northern neighborhoods. Recently, CITGO Oil Company owned by the Venezuela government has been advertising to the American public that CITGO Venezuelan oil is there for you. Under previous Venezuelan regimes, that oil flow was guarantee by corrupt people pilfering the revenues. However, since Chavez came into office, his administration cleansed the oil sector of corrupt American trained engineers with CIA connections. Like the oligarchs that fled the Cuban Revolution, now Venezuelan elites have fled to Miami and now plot political intrigue to take back their privileged positions of siphoning-off the revenue of that nation's oil. Though most Venezuelans have repeatedly reelected Chavez, still the Americans with deadly, puritanical morals conspire to support that nation's elite criminals that have been stealing oil funds and depositing them in banks in Miami, Florida.<sup>569</sup>

---

<sup>568</sup> The researcher is close friends with a black Cuban who chooses to remain anonymous given the oppressive politics of the Cuban-American community in Miami. He chooses to be anonymous because out of fear: e.g., reprisals from white Cuban exiles who were former communist officials that harassed Cubans on the island, then emigrated themselves and later were employed as US immigration officials in the capacity of reviewing other black-skinned Cubans status for citizenship and denying them. He is a black intellectual and crafts man who is an expert of afro-Cuban history. Members of his family personally derailed the train carrying the Cuban government's troops sent to suppress the Revolution. The Castro regime has tried for years to co-opt the Africans on the island by offering them positions of privilege through communist party membership.

<sup>569</sup> In order to protect the innocent (author) from potential criminal and civil retribution of powerful people, the names of the guilty have been changed. The author has some knowledge of Venezuelan society having worked for a state affiliated Venezuelan petrol-engineering firm registered as Tecno which was owned and managed by an elite Venezuelan, Paco "Fran" Rodriguez (alias name change to protect the guilty) who is a US trained engineer from Cornell University. According to insiders within the Chavez regime, Rodriguez represented the worst of corrupt Venezuelan technocrats having stolen tens of millions of dollars from the public treasury. Those funds were funneled through the semi public-private firm and reinvested petrol funds in a private Dutch Caribbean resort off shore from Venezuela, or funds used to purchase gargantuan, luxury homes in Coral Gables, Florida, or finance the millionaire habits of their children driving luxury Mercedes Benz automobiles paid for by the poor who walk the streets of Caracas. The author was eventually terminated by his millionaire son, Tony Rodriguez because he felt jealous of the attentions his Dutch girlfriend was giving the author. After being terminated, he intimidated Dr. Kleinpeter by having him escorted to the airport in company of the firm's bodyguards to make sure he made the plane to Miami, Florida. These types of abuses of public funds to finance a feudal plantation are what helped contribute to the election of Hugo Chavez by the poor. Hopefully, the poor will prevail by not allowing the return of these ruling corrupt oligarchs who bleed the public treasury thus rendering it as a form of parasitic stolen booty -their treasure chest.

But, perhaps the paranormal can explain this dialectical phenomenon - perhaps there is a connection between *The Devil's Triangle* near Cuba and its opposite *The Dragon's Triangle* near Taiwan in the Philippine Sea. Which country will win the island invasion wars - China or the United States? Neither one will win the paradox for both are well aware of each other's dilemma. China can overcome Taiwan, but will face the United States in the straits; The US can easily invade Cuba, but would face world condemnation, but threat still might not deter Bush. Both China and the US can overwhelm Taiwan and Cuba, but can they keep them - can they indefinitely subdue a people? History indicates no - but the madness driven by national pride will prevail and history will repeat itself: as nations launch their ships of economic oppression. In many conversations on this topic with a small group of naval architects and marine engineers that have resided in Taiwan for 25 years, the specific question asked, is how would the Chinese invade Taiwan and evade the US open water Fleet in the straits? They feel that the deepwater US fleet may be rendered vulnerable or even obsolete by many fast cruisers in the straits between China and Taiwan.

The devil plaguing China is it has a population problem, but it is a really a blessing in disguise - China is heavily invested in human capital and in need of energy resources to fuel its expanding economy. Even if China did not want to invade Taiwan, or Vietnam - it feels compelled too invest in geographic acquisitions given its large population that includes 20 percent, or 1 out of every 5 persons on the earth. Like America claiming the Western Hemisphere, China seeks its natural spheres of influence where energy resources are available that holds substantial natural resources - chiefly oil, natural gas, and seafood. As China builds its new Pacific fleet, it will be capable of projecting naval power to guarantee their acquisitions; in particular, the forty-four of the fifty one coral reef atolls of the Spratly Islands in the South China Sea originally claimed by France as part of their Vietnam colony now claimed by Vietnam, China, Taiwan, the Philippines, Malaysia and Brunei - all nations desperately needing resources as well. These conflicting claims of overlapping sovereignty are akin to squatters staking their claims by occupying the reefs with structures built on stilts in shallow water. These claims are similar to the dynamic of the Arctic Sea claims by European nations with these nations updating their Arctic ice fleets to fast cruising ice breakers to ply the frigid waters of the melting north.

Whenever a nation has an internal crisis that threatens the *status quo* of power, frequently leadership will take the public's eye off the real issue by refocusing it on a contrived outside threat. Given global pressures on diminishing economic resources driven by overpopulation, we can expect an increase in "*petty*" wars launched to maintain the decrepit structures of power. Which will be the deciding factor in winning a useless war? Large numbers of people armed with mass produced cheap weapons or fewer soldiers with high technological weapons? The answer is neither one, though the Americans and Europeans ought to take note of Germany's development of "*super weapons*" in the Second World War against the more numerous Russians. They were unable to balance the equation of killing in their favor. Today, it is reminiscent of the Nazi era to hear American military personnel speaking of how to fight an Asian war with overwhelming numbers facing them. They too believe in technology as a solution for balancing the equation. But now, Asian nations are updating their fleets to fast cruising multihull trimarans and catamarans to patrol local waters; converting from deep water full displacement hulls for the open blue oceans; a conversion the Americans are doing as well because in the battle to control resources below the surface, they will need new multihull cruisers to patrol the turbid and tannic bay waters where conflicts are most likely to take place. The difference is, the Americans are building expensive quality and the Chinese most likely mass produced cheap counterparts; or like between American and soviet weaponry.

Like the rise of the American nation and the beginnings of its fleet in the late 19<sup>th</sup> Century, China is on the rise and is building a new fleet. In September of 2007 the newly built Chinese fleet made its first ever port of calls through-out Europe while at the same time naval attaches visiting American capital ships. The return of the great Chinese junk fleet of the 14<sup>th</sup> Century sent out by the emperor to collect information from around the world has returned. Some have speculated in the Wall Street Journal if the Chinese would steer this fleet into the American Blue Ocean navy.<sup>570</sup> I can't say if the Chinese will; but the history of the 14<sup>th</sup> Century fleet was scientific, not military; so they have a history of not invading and conquering in the name of exploration. But if the Chinese in the turbid bay waters wanted to engage the American fleet, a large portion of this light craft navy would be dedicated as modern, suicidal warriors targeting the US fleet. This vulnerability is demonstrated when Iranian patrol boats come at large US ships in the Persian Gulf and announce they are going to ram.

---

<sup>570</sup> Bret Stephens, *Why TR Claimed the Seas*, The Wall Street Journal (December 18, 2006), p. A20.

China and some of its social engineers and patriotic nationalist types might propose the culling the ranks of the 220 million surplus workers; a figure that works out to about a 6 million a year job deficit.<sup>571</sup> With such an unmanageable surplus, the Chinese authorities have beefed up military spending as a means of employing people to which the Americans complain and fan public fears; yet this logic has also been employed by the Americans in the public sector who saw a net loss of jobs in the private sector during the collapsed economy of 2008-09. In unifying China and keeping people employed, China could send armies to invade Taiwan composed of millions of soldiers aboard a flotilla of small wood composite craft capable of evading radar; a million inexpensive small catamaran boats streaming by in mass the expensive high tech, large, lumbering US Fleet in the straits of the South China Sea. The US has seen this before with suicide attacks from air, sea and land of the Japanese in the Second World War, and with the communist Chinese and North Koreans soldiers on the Korean peninsula. Yet, despite the interlocking electronic surveillances and advanced fire power mounted on the deepwater fleet, the waves will just keep streaming by no matter how many are sunk. The lumbering US fleet would have to withdraw in the face of this fast cruiser fleet akin to a mosquito plague. This plague will be readily assembled with cheap wood composite materials to build a fleet of a million catamarans and trimarans, like a plague would be a flotilla composed of ocean going, lightweight 34' full planning catamaran hulls powered by jet propulsion and capable of evading radar and going into extreme shallow water of no less than two feet. They would serve as mini-troop carriers with twelve soldiers, and be armed with an anti aircraft ability.



6.2: Cat Attack

Though the American and European navies are building a new generation of multi-hull, shallow draft cruisers, China has the advantage in local coastal waters where a large number of expendable cruisers could overwhelm the more expensive Western counterpart. Besides, the idea is to land troops which China has the advantage in economies of scale and relevant weapons: millions of soldiers and reliable low tech weapons of the foot soldier. China will have the advantage in airpower numbers being stationed near mainland bases. This air component will provide the classical function of

<sup>571</sup> Ted C. Fishman, *China, Incorporated*, Scribner (2005). China has 220 surplus workers compared to the number of people working in the US is about 140 million. The building of a flotilla fleet would be a lot less expensive than building the infrastructure for the 300 million rural Chinese moving to urban cities over the next fifteen years.



airpower to protect the invasion force below. Perhaps for the first time since the Second World War, the US will see some real dogfights; and as a nation of yapping dogs, they will get clawed in the catfights from the Asian tiger in its own yard.

But the dilemma for most of us is being trapped, held hostage, not only within a subculture of a mainstream culture, but even more dangerously between two competing nations; two competing languages and cultures as is the case between Japan and North Korea. Truly, North Korea is grinding an ax against the former colonial occupier, Japan when it engaged in abducting Japanese and South Korean people in the 1970s and holding them hostage. Thirteen abductions were verifiable, but it's estimated that perhaps 100 Japanese and hundreds from South Korea were abducted. Kidnapping a nation's nationals is something I'm sure the Americans would go to war over. But Japan, a reformed former militarist society is trapped between its' crimes of the past and its' former adversary turned ally waging war on the Koreans while harnessing Japanese military production towards that end; an end that resulted in Japan's economic recovery. Like the Taiwanese straits, the international straits in the Sea of Japan are broiling with potential conflict between Japan and China's lap dog North Korea. And though Japan is supposedly a disarmed nation, they too have a large fleet of coastal cruisers in need of a mission; a mission in conjunction with the United States.

But all people and nations have their paradoxes based upon the historical ghost of the past of being forced to suffer together. The US and Vietnam are forever bound to each other like Cuba with America. They are forever bound with a million Vietnamese casualties and 58 thousand American soldiers in the necropolis of the dead. Wherever America goes with its war, fractured exotic peoples stream back to America as refugee immigrants to commingle with the mentally fractured soldiers forever sharing the nightmare. In the Sino-American race, Vietnam is the thorn in China's ass. Though the nationalist Vietnamese claimed along with the communist Chinese to be communist brothers - the Viet hated the Chinese more than the Americans. Now Hanoi and Washington are allies despite the sixty thousand American and four-hundred thousand Vietnamese dead. Because of this experience of forever sharing the reality of insane war that rendered up many human spirits, both the white man's and yellow man's worlds were forever changed.

But there was a "*Bringer of Light*," a man described as rational and spiritual; he was half Lenin and half Gandhi, he was Hồ Chí Minh (1890-1969), a Vietnamese leader and a reader of Thomas Jefferson, he was America's ally in the Second World War against the Japanese. Hồ Chí Minh declared a free Vietnam in 1944 while fighting the Japanese. The Americans did not object, until the advent of the Cold War later and with the reinsertion of the French colonial authority which the Americans initially opposed, but later backed. The truth is he tried to work with the Americans to free his people and if the Americans had, a lot of pain and suffering could have been avoided. After the First World War, citing the US Declaration of Independence he petitioned President Woodrow Wilson to remove the French from Vietnam and replace them with a nationalist government, but his petition was ignored. But Vietnam forgives America - it loves America - it respects a killer. On the issue of reparations for the effects of dioxin poisoning on the natives, the Americans as a ruse to the appearance of "*giving a damn*," have funded a \$400,000 study which will benefit the engineering company and just come to no conclusions - except another study proposal. But in this case it won't be an obstructionist study, but rather serve as a safety valve to diffuse the conversation fore more important money making schemes of trade.

In the end nature's laws always governs the needs of society - nature will balance the spread sheets. Who won the war for freedom? It has been almost twenty years since the end of the Cold War, the end of failed communism, and the triumph of capitalism ushering in a new "*Golden Age of Capitalism*." But, this new age has been short lived and never did spread the gold around to crew, but the captains of industry kept practically all of the wealth themselves. The outcome has seen the failure of capitalism to provide the fruits of prosperity to the masses. While the world is becoming freer, the United States is becoming less so. The old adversary has put the Red Hammer and Sickle aside and democratized with the rebirth of The Red Star. The spirit of Jack Reed the socialist, journalist and Kremlin internee is back home - reincarnated in the ongoing struggle for justice brewing in the streets. As human nature spins, the darkest hour of desperation is before the dawn of euphoria and eventually all eggs good, bad or anomalies are discharged in the menstrual cycle of politics. Though America always opposes any Red Star - it imposes its own varieties of Czars like the autocratic, despotic Drug Czar of the Office of National Drug Control Policy (ONDCP) who oppresses those who subscribe to the new revolution brewing in the streets. For the powerless, red is for the blood of life and the star is a celestial, cosmic compass of a point of light for hope. For almost eight years the nation has been suffering social psychosis imposed by religiosity and fear of foreigners seeking justice against the

crimes of state.

George Bush, like mold has left a stain on a system vulnerable to carrying out ghastly immoral crimes against humanity. In the eyes of domestic poor and the global masses it is a system in the throes of a legitimacy crisis. They see a nation that is unable to cure its own problems, as well as a source of problems. The Red Star on the Heineken Beer bottle is the new symbol of impoverished wealth - how a poor man can buy a bit of taste - some class which he has been denied without a revolution. America is still a haven for poor immigrants because it is easier to survive in America than in impoverished war zones. These refugees are the type our ancestors who met definition engraved on the base of the Statue of Liberty, "*Give us your tired huddled masses...*" but bring your money - your checkbook. Yet proposed new immigration schemes are based on selling visas to America to the educated and others who can afford the \$50,000 entry fee. Though some in the former communist states of East Europe object to Heineken's Red Star, for the oppressed in the America - it's what's needed along with the strong spirit of the Haitian boat people along the South Florida shores.

With the symbol of hope of the new Red Star global society opening up the world is moving in a quasi-socialist direction on public policies, this ethos of sharing through income distribution is in contradiction to an unfettered belief in winner take all in the capitalist markets. The socialist governments of Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, Evo Morales of Bolivia, Michelle Bachelet of Chile, Daniel Ortega of Nicaragua, Lula and the Workers' Party in Brazil, then Néstor Kirchner in Argentina and Tabaré Vázquez in Uruguay, all have been democratically elected, yet Bush with his preemptive doctrine probably employed assassination and war to rule these tired people, but forgiving of these on-going crimes of the United States. Yet these new leaders are faced with the same old tired ideas of the past between the choices of communism and capitalism and that their own populations don't trust them to deliver upon social justice. Truly, given the track record of western democracy without conscience, indigenous folks held hostage may supply the alternative to the morally bankrupt idea of capitalist democracy that seeks to incorporate like a corporation non-Westerners into being coerced taxpayers and fodder for militarism. President Evo Morales holding up the scared coca leaf reminded the Americans that "*indigenous peoples are the moral reserve of humanity.*"

Socialism is not totalitarian Communism: it is a rational balance between individualism and self reliance with the recognition that the individual is embedded in a larger economic fabric. University professor and former Mexican Foreign Minister Jorge G. Castaneda notes of this tension between poverty and the failure of a particular cultural idea of democracy, "*The impoverished masses vote for the type of policies that, they hope, will make them less poor. Democracy, although welcomed and supported by broad swaths of Latin American societies, did little to eradicate the region's secular plagues: corruption, a weak or nonexistent rule of law, ineffective governance, and the concentration of power in the hands of a few.*"<sup>572</sup> Though Castaneda is describing Latin American politics, his analysis also sums up the situation of the legitimacy crisis of all modern institutions which claim to be free and democratic when in fact they are under the effective control of a corrupt few that "*push*" like drugs narrow religious and economic ideologies upon the powerless majority which vote for it - because there are no choices, only controlled options.

Given the success and failures of capitalism or communism, I do not advocate pure, simplistic versions of either one but rather a blend of "*ism*" with a variant of libertarianism that frees cultural and individuals held hostage by a dominant social fabric known as the new world order. A balance between humanism of culture and spiritual beliefs with the power of the science of engineering sustainable development. If we fail to evolve beyond the past ideological models we are doomed to increasing nightmarish levels of poverty that will serve to fuel the coming Apocalypse of a social anarchy and revolutionary wars of today and tomorrow. Currently, it is estimated that one billion people today have no function in the global economy. Their poverty is so intense that they neither produce nor consume anything in the global marketplace: e.g. hordes of displaced refugees huddling under the brush in Darfur, Sudan. Unfortunately, the US administration takes an interest in these displaced hordes if the group is Christian being oppressed by the Islamic authority in Khartoum, Sudan. One might ask where was the balance between freedom and the forced application of the logic of the rationales of any past political and economic models driven by ideological madness insisting upon their truths. Given the increasing levels of poverty, we can expect the combination of inequality of injustice and the rise of democracy to encourage social movements to the left everywhere.

But some in the face of reality continue to espouse the failed logic of capitalism - especially those

---

<sup>572</sup> Jorge G. Castaneda, *Latin America's Left Turn*, From Foreign Affairs (May/June 2006).

born into advantage who never suffered the injustice of being daily assaulted by their basic needs not being met let alone the luxury of hedonistic over consumptive living. Now another group of Euro-Americans lectures the poor about the secret of making money so one can be an isolated individual in their purchased space and harass the people laboring in it. There is something fundamentally unethical when a non self made man like Donald Trump lectures others about the virtues of making money, yet he himself inherited a fortune which empowered him to invest in money making schemes. He is the product, the role model for capitalist, because he represents the truth: that self made individuals are rare because most successful inherited their money. His ego is large, falsely informed, a delusional self claiming to a self made individual with the power to crush those born beneath him, to fire the innocent powerless, to terminate a person, kill you off and make it practically impossible to survive. But an ego is required to be a captain of industry.

But maybe I'm too harsh because he did pardon Tara Conner, Miss USA and unlike most capitalists on board Bush's ship, Trump has critique George Bush as a total disaster which has rendered America "*the laughing stock*" of the world.<sup>573</sup> This man needs to learn moral lessons in a real ethical purpose for living, because he teaches unfettered deadly competition; competition to survive; yet his survival was already guaranteed. What he needs is a dose of real bankruptcy, where he loses everything, then he could learn to be a human being, not an awful character on television: i.e., being a purveyor of legally sanctioned stolen real estate properties; real estate development schemes of stealing the homes of the elderly and poor under the misuse of eminent domain which he purchases from corrupt politician. He ought to be reduced to a state of homelessness, beg those he stole from, fired, and harmed. As Donald Trump ought to know about recognizing a failed business and its manager, I'm sure he'd use his famous saying from his television show directed at George Bush - "*you're fired!*"

The modern Western nation state which perpetrated the plantation model of superior and subordinate positions on other ethnic nationalities is increasingly losing control of the old world order; a shift in the ordering of the nation states to a *Novus Ordo Seclorum* - a New World Order. How did this order come to be? As the population of Europe grew it became necessary for the ruling aristocracy to deport portions of failed society and to provide an outlet for emerging business class both of which were a political threat; by utilizing the economic rationales of colonialism to export domestic chaos, it served to mask the failures of state - yet domestic turmoil exported to foreign lands have come home to roost. The foundation upon which the new global economy is built upon is the legacy of colonialism. A doctorate student from Chad Africa succinctly put it with a cynical laugh: "*The British tolerated our 'quaint' cultures - they let us keep it, but they let us know that theirs was superior. The French said our cultures were inferior, but we could adopt theirs. They drew our political boundaries and created our economies. Now they have abrogated their responsibilities by abandoning us, yet leaving us dependent on them. Where else can we sell our bananas? But now we have other options for trade - we can trade with the Chinese and Indians too without moral judgments and a white man's bible.*"

He should know because he is a man without a country: he has been exiled from Chad for 16 years; found his way to America thinking he could find sanctuary, but all he found was a deportation order "*kicking*" him out and subjecting him to possible imprisonment, torture and death if he returned to Chad. Fortunately, he was able to avoid this ordinary human rights crime, a scenario that the Immigration Customs Enforcement (ICE) technocrats create daily. It was through human capital, relationships that were so appalled by this crime of state that got him a job teaching in Haiti. But even there he was initially denied given the crushing poverty created by American embargoes, which Obama also continues to apply as policy in some form despite American intervention in Haiti after the 2010 earthquake. It took a phone call to the president of Haiti by a well connected PhD from my doctorate program at Florida State University to reverse the life threatening decision and grant him sanctuary from Chad and America. Better Haiti be the beneficiary of this man playing the politics of compassionate morality than the immoral hypocritical American foreign policy that chokes the powerless of the means of life.

Will Obama diminish extortionist embargoes, or will he allow his society to continue dominate out of fear that its cultural foundations will crumble, though the historical record is one of five hundred years of colonization. But, finally after thousands of years, it may be possible that East and West will merge in an economic marriage, or a divorce. The foundations of the West are fiefdoms, and plantations - it's a plantation culture - know your place. The experience of the Africans and the

---

<sup>573</sup> Wolf Blitzer, *Interview with Donald Trump*, CNN News (September 23, 2007).

Indigenous peoples of America is one of genocide and enslavement which has created their current social state beset by the poisons of western culture. The truth: most folks have had a hard time of it with the Western folks, and it still continues – and they want change. The West can't even solve its own problems let alone the problems of the rest of the world which it created too - and these countries have always known it. But, new trading relationships are emerging - so now these folks have more options than just the West - they have the Chinese and others. And now that the Americans, French and British want to continue to control with limited financial options, the Africans can take developmental and food aid from the Chinese who offer an alternative to the legacies of colonialism which cement African economic futures to the stingy "good-will" of the American and Europeans. The Chinese and Indians who have a large scale industrial and agricultural basis are in a position to compete; to go global in marketing their society's good intentions to do business by helping correct the hundreds of years of injustice perpetrated by the European mind over the African and Asian mind.

Many Americans don't seem to understand that the pharmaceutical and energy corporations would access this rich source of alternate products which these companies fear the Chinese will move in on; a fear they want to make an American problem. They would continue poisoning people with a pill that lowers the immune response through a poisoned business affair. But after curing the patient with poison by suppressing the symptoms of usurious science, a whole host of other ills arise; but that serves the chemist once again because they have an excuse to seek out a new substance from the bushes to concoct a new poison pill for sale. One ought to avoid the pharmaceuticals – sweat it out – don't destroy your immune system to cure a pestiferous ailment. The truth is one ought to seek out information about medicinal plants, but that could lead to government harassment meant to keep one "hooked" on corporate America. America is making itself irrelevant in the new global economy; it's culturally bankrupt without any real roots to call its own, except the historical legacy of violence of the Roman Empire - the foundations of the Western language and civil laws which govern business. But this model survives on debt; so with financial bankruptcy as a tool of trade, bankers from the Far East now practically own the US Treasury and its increasingly worthless notes. So America and its racist and culturally fractured mentality have charted a course towards oblivion while inviting retribution from its neighbors it has been abusing; but with China owning the bankrupt notes, perhaps it is the solution for a peaceful trading partnership.

That course was charted by Harvard professor Dr. Samuel Huntington's essay on the coming clash between the *West* and *East* and the remaking of world order along cultural lines.<sup>574</sup> This fear driven analysis, being overtaken by the barbaric hordes, a common theme in western history, or *real politick* was lauded by Henry Kissinger, is a piece of cultural phobia based on perpetrating fear of Muslims and Chinese. What Huntington ignores, is his culture that has dominated with its' ancestry, language, religion and customs, all of which are ideological and economic. He also accepts this idea of a world order, but that world order is a ranking system of economic and social prestige; know your place on the pyramid's steps! And the lower steps are populated by the masses. The human population is currently at six billion people and expected to grow to ten billion people in the next generation. It has been said that at least one billion people are of no use to the modern global economy. Like flies that feed on garbage and feces, "shit," or "mierda," most people do likewise. That is why the new barbaric hordes are the wellspring of human strength and are obviously the future. Out of the maelstroms of the increasing conflict between the growing large bodies of "have nots," looking at the tiny group of those that "have," the neo-revolutionary world leaders will emerge. Leaders of the debauched past, fraternity brothers of the "haves" that urinate on each other as a rite of passage into a secret society at *Ivy League* schools, where US presidents have been made, will no longer suffice. Like a pyramid of power upended, elites that inherit power without earning it, may find themselves crushed by the bottom 98 percent, if the calculus of trickle down economics continues to drain ordinary people to the point of death.

The "haves" have another version of this *Novus Ordo Seclorum* - a New World Order with the US on top is stated on the base of the pyramid with the all seeing [evil] eye on the One Dollar note. Huntington merely wants to guarantee the West's control of the order of the pyramid in the guise of cultural tolerance. His analysis is phobic driven; he blames growing populations, labeled as primitive, underdeveloped as potential adversaries. He speaks of the economic rise of East Asia as a threat to the existing order rather than liberation from the Old World Order. Apparently, he forgot his elementary school lesson on Marco Polo's travels east, or the British through the barrel of a gun, like gangsters trying to take over the largest textile center of the world. The history of the backward West has always been one of trying to conquer the real economies of the East. The East Asian and Indian

<sup>574</sup> Samuel Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the remaking of world order*. Simon & Schuster, (1996).

economies were always there - they just got subverted and colonized by the West. What he thinks is a clash, is really the balance returning to whence it came. The only clash here is one culture dominating over the other. Besides, this reordering of the global order will happen more slowly than the hysterics would have you believe. His logic essentially assumes that developed western societies are culturally superior and perhaps ought to fear underdeveloped non Christian societies, or fear minorities as underdeveloped in need of control.

People in control can be blindly zealous in their cause to protect their society that they'll do such crazy things like preach distrust, and fear, the easiest things to teach, or act out on such thoughts - and entire nations do. In the name of preserving his culture, which is not any worse or better than the folks he wants to think are our adversaries - he uses fear to drive the analysis rather than hope, or the possibility of a non threatening reality. The reality is the US has an annual economic output of 13 trillion and grows each year. China has an annual output of 3 trillion. Even if china's grows at 10 percent per year, and that's not certain, it will be many years for China to catch up and pass the United States.<sup>575</sup> But, some would see America as a nation above other nations, not a nation among others negotiating through dialogue, not the threats inducing fear of being bombed, or a giant reacting by preemptively bombing others. We have our fears given to us which could become reality then there is reality itself which we don't control, but some cultures want to control. So set aside our ancient prejudices and accept the new cultural realities - the new mixed people - our future children.

But wanting to appear reasonable, he advocates learning to coexist with other cultures. But he has no real life understanding of culture - of the cultures he frames as a conflict of classical civilizations, but what of the culture of poverty? The whole world is a giant ghetto of six billion people and growing. Diplomats, starting at home in America and drawing the lessons of the conflict of immigration and culture would be a recommendation. Perhaps Dr. Huntington and Dr. Kissinger, living in cloistered gated communities of wealthy mostly "*white bread*" folks could live in the growing urban ghettos and learn African American vernacular and Mexican slang languages of the present and future to start their own lessons - then they might be better qualified to conduct foreign policy - but perhaps not, since diplomats and educated lie on behalf of their employers - the powerful. But these old men have their fears - so I doubt they will ever cross that bridge, but remain safely behind a wall which the system guards with employed people seeking avoid poverty. This type of primordial reasoning seems irrelevant in a new multi cultural world. But some sides are worse than others and crowd out your choices and offer you but few options: like God, country and English only. Think these distinguished gentlemen would open their hearts and move to the world's ghettos, open their minds to all the lies they learned, and then spew as US foreign policy in a clash of civilizations?

These two PhDs are all distinguished men - so the "*system*" says. They both have elite Ivy League school and other prestigious jobs through powerful connections - so perhaps they are correct. But, orthodox academia is ultimately financed by politics and the orthodox ideologies which drive it from both the left and right. The consequences has been a lack of intellectual thinking or honesty in American education: the lack of critical discussions in the classroom and social science studies which rarely view things outside the social context of American society loathed to critique itself. Orthodox academia in order to evolve is in need of some insurrection and rebellion among its rank and file, or it will solidify into a parasite offering no usable information to counter the technological disasters which greedy people harnessing science has created. Reflecting the new emphasis of militarist economics, college campuses are full of Homeland Security funded studies on "*phony*" war on terrorism, but it is rare to hear the lone dissenting voices in the academy of higher learning because it has been labeled as potentially

The myth of Ivy League schools are that they process the finest brains, when in fact they do and don't. They have prestige because they have major corporate and institutional dollars steered into them. Most research backs up the funding source, so the argument can be made that elite schools studies are biased. Moreover, many students gain access and degrees by through social and financial connections: e.g., the mythology of the academic Ivy League career of George Bush Jr. The upper strata of society have a free pass to groom their youth, their children for the top corporate slots of state, while most get debts - student loans packaged by a lie - called student aid. It is really aid for the banks and the government which views the citizenry as economies of scale generating a mass of fees and money, things to be controlled on a budgetary sheet. And objecting to this corporate welfare on the backs of the powerless is viewed as insurrectionary or seditious in need of being squelched.

---

<sup>575</sup> John Naisbitt, *Futurist John Naisbitt reveals secrets to understanding the future*. The Erickson Tribune (January, 2007), p. 2.

Some authentic thinkers in the academy know the obvious that America is a violent enterprise invading other societies with arms and troops - and that it too is a terrorist enterprise that has created a reaction to its own failed claims to morality prostrated on the global stage. Though some mild protest is allowed, the ultimate focus of the establishment is in creating a supposed secure state free from the madness of anarchy. Yet, any perspective that deviates from that purpose is quickly ridiculed and even “*snuffed-out*” through employee terminations by the powerful interest which govern university politics; that being the source of the funding university research which has shifted away from domestic welfare policies and studies towards militarist policies and fraudulent social science and technological studies which support it, and Henry Kissinger, Samuel Huntington and the bulk of the academics receiving government funding are representatives of those policies. Ever read academic journal claiming findings on how to affect people’s behaviors that involve manipulating the workplace? And the academic workplace has been perverted by militarism. If one wants tenure, then go with the paranoia and madness of political currents that sweep over the Ivory towers. Clearly elitist Ivy Schools not only get their share of this funding, they produce the leaders that drive it. And in the case of the idealistic students who have not been “*bought-off*” like the faculty with bogus research funds from Homeland Security, or administrators as the conduit of this “*blood money*,” and if they protest war too much they may find themselves the recipients of rubber bullets, *tasers* and teargas because they haven’t quite grown-up enough.<sup>576</sup>

The Americans claim that its enemies, which it creates, are in league with the narcotics traffickers. The truth is politicized insurgents extort the traffickers for funds to sponsor their politics much akin to politicians taking political campaign donations from the alcohol industry. Given this comparative truth, even the allies of the US have a problem with the US coupling the war on drugs, and the war on terror because they are not entirely related to being controlled by terrorist but rather are engrained in long standing local farming practices which sustain the culture and villages. But, the Americans and the bizarre logic believe they can replace a cultural staple with alternative crops. It is a farce, because even in America small farmers can not even grow these crops competitively. Afghan President Karzai, a CIA accomplice, recently rejected pressures implement a Columbian-style eradication program to spray poppies given the harmful effects of herbicides. But, in reality Karzai could not venture more than a foot out of the capital without American military escort; military patrols necessary to eradicate the poppy plants would merely make enemies for the Americans and their puppet Karzai, acting “*uppity*,” most likely will be eventually assassinated by ambitious locals tacitly approved of by the CIA. Though, the Afghanistan Cabinet of “*stooges*” rejected the use of herbicides given the dangers to legitimate crops, animals and humans, still they are under pressure. to placate their patron, the US, these Afghan politicians did leave open the possibility of spraying according to an anonymous western official given the sensitivity around the subject. Afghanistan produced a record poppies crop in 2006. Opium production rose 49 percent in 2006. Traditional methods of eradication, like sending laborers into the field to trample or plow under the crop have failed in the past.<sup>577</sup>

However Karzai, as a vulnerable stooge to the CIA and those who would replace him, may be attempting to avoid the failed outcomes of the Columbian experience wherein that government has become ensnarled in scandals involving paramilitary death squads and politicians with gangsters involved in the drug trade.<sup>578</sup> These US eradication programs as instruments of foreign policies always fail, because they are culturally insensitive - they fail to understand and accommodate the local cultural beliefs and economic necessities on the ground; beliefs which are abrogated and create a feeling of alienation against the US, a hypocritical nation that accuses all others of what they engage in

---

<sup>576</sup> Perhaps these oligarchs of academia ought not be admonished by the likes of me: a man with no degrees of any weight; a PhD in foundations of education from a state university, no merits, just a teacher ironically created by a trick of fate, and not very good one, so the “*system*” says because I pass just about everyone who will give me a hearing. These men don’t, they most likely will fail you! What do I know of culture? I was a man who joined the Blacks, Mexicans and other assorted varieties of human folks. I picked sides in this long running cultural war: for relief from the conflict, I joined many folks, the only ones who made sense, so I moved into ghettos where I resided peacefully for 14 years with my students. I learned that it’s mostly “*bullshit*” what we learn, yet we are carefully taught; taught a mythology demonizing the outside groups - about other cultures that needed to be assimilated. I went to the gutter - the streets and I found between the rich and poor there is enough rationalized insanity, fear and hypocritical lies on all sides of any issue.

<sup>577</sup> *Drug-making poppies won’t be sprayed, Afghanistan worries about harmful effects.* The Associated Press (January 27, 2007).

<sup>578</sup> *Columbian government ensnared in widening paramilitary scandal.* Wire Reports (January 20, 2007).

– being gangsters. How is the US going to win the hearts and minds of a local culture, when it refuses to operate on local cultural terms, or its aid is merely military and not humanitarian? Obviously the US has lost the hearts and minds of Columbia, or had never won them despite drug eradication efforts. A 2006 White House Office of National Drug Control Policy survey based on satellite imagery found coca production rose three straight years and 8 percent last year, to 385,484 acres - an area twice as big as New York City.<sup>579</sup>

America which stomped other cultures into assimilation within its own borders will never entirely be able to stamp out other cultures beyond its own borders. America will never win its delusional war on drugs or terrorism; it only seems to be able to create madness. What America ought to do is allow the creation of markets for indigenous products like coca leaves, marijuana and poppy plants. All these plants can be put to good medicinal uses while employing people and shoring up their cultural ways of working the land. But militarist policies have created the fault lines, the cracks in- between no-man's land where people are trapped; the borders that one can fall into if a poor refugee fleeing disasters of war and economics. These disaster zones are really being created by the injustice of war making whereby many people are force into making a living based on old cultural ways that are now deemed as illegal by a colonial power that robs the countryside while claiming indigenous economic activities are evil. Though Obama is "laying-off" medical marijuana users and suppliers perhaps is a way to corral drug cartels while legalizing American suppliers; but still, federal agencies will be allowed to "bone-up" their activities against offshore sources and calling it a moral crusade. If the Americans were forced to emigrate to survive, like Mexicans - they might understand - but they don't. Global trade in the new space, the new multi-racial and ethnic cultures will require ignoring the edicts of a culturally phobic society and arrogance packaged as fear in order to dominate. Multiracial is cute thing to tolerate, if you can control it by allowing one to have the vestiges of culture, but assimilated to English and its rationales. But most global societies do not want to necessarily assimilate to idealized American values of being "pushy" when backed by threats, especially when the means of teaching of those values are couched in a stream of constant lies of utopian promises of a better life which never seems to arrive, but gets harder to obtain.

People on the planet do not trust the steady stream of obvious delusions or manipulative misinformation - lies on a whole host of social, political and hence economic issues. It is a crime for American officials to conspire and direct a deliberate campaign of lies, omission of facts - but they do. The misinformation is either based upon ignorance or an outright insult to a rational mind. Part of a political functionary's duties include giving the appearances of seeking information, a fact finding mission, when it really is an opportunity to make unsubstantiated statements uninformed by any facts or information. For example, while on a "fact-finding mission" in 1998, former Drug Czar reactionary General Barry McCaffrey appeared to be either a buffoon or a fascist before a highly educated and secularized audience of Europeans at a conference in Stockholm, Sweden. He lied with facts and tried to make the old stereotype connection between cannabis and murder. He proclaimed with mendacity, "The murder rate in Holland [where cannabis is treated as a legal product] is double that in the United States. That's drugs." The fact is the murder rate in the US is 8.2 per 100,000 people, and the Dutch murder rate is 1.7 per 100,000 people, less than one-fourth of the US.<sup>580</sup> These Czars go about proclaiming that more children die due to drugs, yet one ought to note that the Netherlands and Canada which have less restrictions on drugs have a lower mortality rate than the US; but then again, America is religiously backward riddled through with problems like a giant third world country. In fact, reactive and ignorance based drug penalties in the US are more severe than in 22 nations that have lower mortality rates than the United States.<sup>581</sup>

The US is a country without gun controls that proliferates their sales; and with these sales is a corresponding high murder rate involving guns. Yet, feeling morally pious, the unrestrained Americans lectures its mother countries, its European allies, societies that control guns and treat addictions humanly through the provision of drugs as opposed to demonizing people and wanting to "kill them off." Self professed Christian and former Drug Czar William Bennett with a cavalier

---

<sup>579</sup> Coca growing rose again in 2006, survey reveals, The Americas; Columbia, Miami Herald Wire Services (June 4, 2007), p. 11 F.

<sup>580</sup> Jack Herer, *The Emperor Wears No Clothes, What is the Law?* (Chapter 16).

<sup>581</sup> Peter McWilliams, *Ain't Nobody's Business If You Do, The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in Our Free Country.* p. 21.

attitude once proclaimed “*I have no problem with beheading marijuana users.*”<sup>582</sup> Yet such an unsound, and murderous statement sounds like orthodox Islamic society which he calls fascist, but in some of those societies marijuana, hashish and morphine at times can be smoked depending upon local politics. These drug czars that feed-off the public, are enemies of humanity that have “*killed off,*” destroyed many lives in America, and they want to go international with their crimes. One of their tools was created in 1961 when the US armed twisted other nations into the United Nations’ Treaty 406 Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs that sought to ban cannabis cultivation worldwide, and “*eradicate cannabis in 30 years.*”<sup>583</sup> But that forced treaty backed-up by a gun, is an anachronism of the past, and is under attack as an instrument of oppressive ignorance when nations are now starting to decriminalize marijuana use, and other nations defending their right to grow cultural products and supply them to customers, or Obama creating a new market through legalizing medicinal users and suppliers in the US as a form of lifting prohibition – the basis of gangster criminality.

Will things Change on the war on drugs and its’ rightful economic expression in human affairs? Will Obama lift prohibition as a means to economic recovery; an economic recovery based upon the roll back of the police state? Can Obama see that locking millions of people away is not only a criminal act by government, but also it is not a viable economic model for employment either? Can he see that US drug policy forced into the realm of international politics is merely an instrument of dominance against Bolivian and Peruvian Indians and coca leaves, Rastafarian Caribbean cultures and marijuana, Indians and peyote usage, and Muslims and poppy plants in Afghanistan – need I go on? I would suggest cleaning up your nation’s alcoholism before raining violence down upon these ancient cultural products. Yet, after all these decades, despite the arrogant attempt to rein in nature labeled as illegal plants still thrive in the face of human psychosis with a phobic compulsivity trying to stamp it out. But, the good news is – nature always wins.

#### PHILANTHROPIC OGRES

Business schools preaching corporate responsibility “*push*” the unethical notion of taking advantage of distressful situations involving the powerless by buying low, then turning around with that suffering by selling high to the victims of the distress. The business of America is the business of moral entrepreneurship traveling as self serving philanthropy which is not pacifist helping others in distress, but militarist solutions creating distress while taking advantage of the chaos to profitable ends. Business schools teach that the basis of economics is to buy low and sell high; perhaps it ought to be buy high and sell low; but, the former prevails in the pursuit of non-shared profits. There is no such thing as fair trade when there are too many layers of middlemen, all at odds to take advantage between the source and the consumption of an economy. Barack Obama, a representative of the power structure behind the theatrics of democracy, their vision of society is increasingly unable to be “*propped-up*” by ordinary people sent the bill through impoverishing tax schemes; and China, is no longer willing to subsidize America’s problems due to criminal negligence by powerful money and perverted forms of religion mixed with state embodied in all policies. Obama’s, or any president’s economic policies merely “*bail-out*” the *status quo* of institutionalized power in the form of banks hoard money and not ordinary people in need of spending money; but the caring ogres won’t have it!

Where did the means of sustaining life get drained-off to? Before George Bush came to seize power, we had several hundred billionaires; but after his imposed tenure, we saw the growth of over a thousand billionaires! This small elite class controls the means of your lives. Yet most, may “*bitch,*” they too want to be lords of a corporate plantation. Most everybody, despite their true “*dark side*” wants to be vainly viewed as a “*good guy!*” And the recognition is to be seen in the role of an angelic philanthropist traveling the world, like a god, dispensing mercy. But this image, personified in television shows like *The Philanthropist*, of a good looking playboy “*doin’ good,*” just seems to reinforce the idea of egomania necessary to motivate the “*want to be*” captains of industry to seek control of the plantations of the corporate landscape – modern masters, CEOs and their employee slaves.<sup>584</sup> How did they get all the money? By doing good? Now, with a guilty conscience they try to justify the crimes of legalized stealing by sprinkling a paltry amount back on those victims they deem worthy?

I was struck by the comments of television talking heads lauding new show that all Americans can

<sup>582</sup> Jack Herer, *The Emperor Wears No Clothes, What is the Law?*

<sup>583</sup> United Nations’ Treaty 406 Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs (1961).

<sup>584</sup> *The Philanthropist*, NBC (2009).



be proud of, but to me it is evidence of what is wrong in America: a show based on the image of proactive philanthropy as a moral force in the world, yet really is a deadly cartoon of conceited ego. The show is based upon the propaganda of an image of the efforts of billionaire Bobby Sager, a capitalist trying to patch-up the world in non-innovative ways of helping others join the system that oppresses them. Sager, made a fortune as president and partner of Gordon Brothers, a company that specialized in corporate liquidations. Now, in order to be a superhero comic book figure dispensing relief, one must master the art of business liquidation terminating the rights of workers in cannibalized, auctioned off failed corporations. This man does not just give away money unless one is lucky enough to participate in getting a paltry micro-economic loan. Why does he not just go out into the poor "*hoods*" of the world beyond his gated community, and just throw the money out into the streets. He ought to do this until he is utterly broke – then he can wander the planet as mendicant seeking forgiveness for how he made the pile of gold.

America's blind, fanatical belief in capitalism is her problem making her a broken-down, hobbled giant - and a dangerous one; a land of ruined dreams - a wasteland. Despite a clear-cut Congressional majority given to the Democrats by the American thirsty for change, still nothing changes. The truth is Obama's environmental plan, Cap and Trade scheme for managing carbon dioxide emissions is a joke that air breathing creatures will have to choke on. But as the first black president, I suspect that he has many known and unknown enemies within his own party challenging his party leadership while blocking any credible plan for any policy; and of course that analogy extends to any rational health plan to address the irrational fraud parading as the best system in the world. Do note, that when Obama "*beefed-up*" troops of occupation in Afghanistan that there was little protest from within his own supposed liberal party because militarist economic, not environmental economics reign supreme. In 2007, despite the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) at the United Nations recommending a 25 to 40 percent reduction in carbon emissions from the advanced industrial societies, the US House in June 2009 barely passed the American Clean Energy and Security Act that called for a 4 percent reduction back to 1990 levels by 2020, as though those levels were somehow sustainable; it has yet to be passed by the US Senate which is in the grips of the fossil fuel lobby pillaging the people. But being in the grips of a special business lobby is what plagues America: as a nation, the people suffer so the health insurance, pharmaceutical, banks, and the fossil fuel lobbies, or any lobby operating out on Wall Street gets their way in not helping you – but milking you.

Will science cure everything, the avalanche coming from a poisoned environment, or does it create, like Dr. Frankenstein, technologies out of synch with nature? The Western mind has been predisposed to viewing nature as a thing, first through the imposition of Christianity that views nature as fallen from heaven; and second, the emergence of science viewing nature as capricious, something to control as though it was potentially dangerous. Yet perhaps it is the high priests of science, the "*mad scientist*" in white coats that argue that we need to "*get a grip*" on nature because it is the source of human illnesses. Yet scientist, in getting a grip over the environment to head off the source of human disease, are more than willing to poison the environment and people in it to accomplish their mission either making a living or claiming a moral purpose; and that would include philanthropic ogres like billionaire foundations spraying insecticides poisoning the environment to kill mosquitoes, carriers of malaria. But these same foundations are financed by corporations and felonious heads which make their living from "*milking*" the environment for a dollar bill. This is an old story of robber barons turned good, but really it's turning ego mania outward onto the victims of a system that creates a narrow base of wealth set on the broad foundations of poverty, and forcing others to agree that the donors and the "*fixed*" system are good.

What appears to be good may be bad when scientist try to play god with diseases derived from the environment like malaria: e.g., playing God, they propose playing with the genetic code of the mosquito to shorten their life spans from 50 days to 20 days. On the surface it makes logical sense to do so since it is the older mosquitoes that largely carry the malarial parasite which is making resurgence. But of course no one really ask the obvious question: whether genetic engineering of the mosquito will result in a bad effect carried throughout for the food chain. Given what little we know of the intricacies of symbioses between animal species, perhaps we would collapse the food chain by robbing another animal of its' ability to survive with a shorten supply of mosquitoes. Yet some argue we ought to kill-off the source of malaria, but evolution will provide the antidote to the parasite; antidotes that will be needed when nature readapts to efforts at controlling I with scientific arrogance based on ignorance. I too suffer from a mild variant of malaria which I picked up while living in Latin America. Yet this parasite which mostly remains dormant, when it flares up places one in a malarial fever which for me has served as a basis of analyzing the subconscious mind while in a dream state under the affects of the microbe. It's this microbe that nature bit me with that has liberated me from

the false consciousness of modernity which has created entire societies of walking death – of human “zombies” that populate the landscape; a landscape that is poised to throw-off the human parasite that seeks to control it.

But this vanity to play God based on a paranoid need to demonize nature also means rejecting natural beauty for the fake facsimile of beauty painted over the human body with facial make-up and hair sprays to alter the appearance of the human form deemed animalistic. The need to play with human hair which functions to protect us is a psychological rejection of the physical self; and this vanity of cleaning up nature results in a poisoned environment of chemicals and people with cancers and birth defects connected to it. I was struck by an article I read in late 2008 about hairspray causing birth defects which women use in large quantities to satiate vanity. According to a medical report, the spray meant to enhance one’s beauty may have enhanced the probability of deformed children being born. Hairspray exposure was linked to a condition called hypospadias, wherein boys born to women using hairspray may have high risk of being born with a genital defect: i.e., the urinary tract is located away from the penis. Apparently, hairspray exposure more than doubled the risk for this congenital defect. Researchers in England at the Imperial College London interviewed women who had babies with hypospadias; they reported that hairspray exposure was correlated with the risk more than doubled. The incidence of hypospadias has been on the rise for decades, and some researchers believe that one cause may be chemicals known as phthalates, found in plastics and hairspray. Phthalates disrupt hormonal development, and have been banned in toys in Europe.

Unfortunately, scientists feigning objectivity and wanting to escape being accused of bad research, still claim that the results showing the effects of vanity poisonings are statistically inconclusive as whether they are the cause of the ill effects. Well, statistically, that may just reflect a weak research design, or the search for another cause. I suspect it’s another obvious connection between plastics and health related problems. And of course these scientists say “*it’s a leap of faith*” to argue for the connection: correlation does not necessarily mean causation. Given this assumption of doubt, they counsel women not to desist from buying and using these products. I guess, many must suffer the obvious until a scientist can claim 99.99 percent probability of the link. But I’m struck by corporations poisoning environment, and then participating in the marketing of their company as environmentally responsible. These corporations, as good citizens donate money for causes; they enjoy playing the role of philanthropists. But, they are ogres in their philanthropic spending; they donate little of their profits on real giving back to the community. Hell, these companies use their own sales counters to collect money from a poor public asked to give; so they are just collectors for a negligent government. But, vanity is deadly; even when people discover that beauty products are poisonous, or perfumes are made through child exploitation, still the “*shop till you drop*” mentality prevails. One might ask why a woman would use hairspray to beautify herself to attract a mate when she knows that the potential outcome might be a deformed male.

But vanity being deadly is good for business. What is an economy but a cycle of war and destruction then a time of peace and rebuilding? When I was a child I was exposed to post war Japanese culture in the form of black and white films of the 1950s and early 60s about mythological monsters wreaking revenge for humanity’s technological disasters, crimes against the environment and people due to the dynamics of war making. In the background, was always the shadow of an evil power to ghastly experiments; yet the movie would never say which country, but a child could figure it out who the bad guys were – and they weren’t the animals. An important movie was *Godzilla*, a radioactive 400 foot high dinosaur that lived in the sea and sank ships and breathed fire onto the City of Tokyo, Japan; a creature created by the unforeseen outcome of nuclear bomb testing; and of course the Japanese experienced that real fire near the conclusion of the Second World War in 1945 with the dropping of the atomic bomb.<sup>585</sup> As a kid I knew right from wrong; later in life I learned wrong was right. Being innocent, my favorite movie was *Mothra*, or *Mosura* the giant moth that agitated for the freedom of two miniature twin fairies (Shobijin) from the mythical *Infant Island* somewhere in the Pacific Ocean; two innocent and good fairies that had been held hostage against their will by unethical scientist and gangsters exploiting them for profit.

As a kid singing the song calling for *Mothra* calling for justice, I learned that evil power was doing dastardly experiments that poisoned people with radioactivity. Some big, bad country was doing the nuclear experiments (US) on the island, yet the local natives were not poisoned. A research team from Japan was sent to investigate, but some scientists tried to kidnap the twin fairies, but the local natives ran them off. Later, they returned and with machine guns mowed the locals down and enslaved the

---

<sup>585</sup> *Godzilla*, Toho Company, Ltd. Story by Shgeru Kayama (1954).

twin beauties. The Shobijin sang to the delight of the crowds, but thousands of miles away the ancient creature *Mosura* heard the hypnotic vocalizations. The giant Larva, a product of nuclear testing hatches and proceeds to and attacks Japan. The scientists, gangsters in tow, and the hostages fled to New York, the United States, but *Mosura*, having spun a cocoon and hatched, takes flight and is telepathically drawn across the ocean to rescue them. There, the armed forces of the United States are ineffective at stopping nature's beast and it destroys the city. Government realizing that society will collapse in the face of destruction track down the scientist and gang, and then execute them in a shoot-out. The twin luminous fairies are returned to the island when authorities use the knowledge of painting the ancient symbol of *Mosura*, the cross of peace, on an airport runway to lure *Mosura* down where the luminous fairies can board her.<sup>586</sup>

It was the Japanese who suffered the retribution of the outcomes of their society's militaristic crimes in the name of economics of co-prosperity that allowed them to raise the question of political power and unethical science harnesses for the business of war. The 1950s was a fertile time in science fiction movies; movies with serious ethical questions concerning human politics. The Japanese movies point out that science without ethics harnessed to the state and economy eventually comes home to roost. Industrial uses of science backed by militarism with an ethic of profits at all costs have rained poisons onto the powerless that labor away in the agricultural and industrial sectors. But we still powerful people pretending to act out of concern to cloak their greed in selling to the public the fear of being poor; of the false assurances of the philanthropic outcomes of development which they control and harvest. Yet the beneficiaries of development are masses of poisoned people managed by a small tier of power brokers living in the gluttony of self-indulgent luxury; so gluttonous, they would make war to keep it that way. Do note that wherever one finds a large military base on an island, you will find many impoverished ghettos leaning up against the base in contrast to poor natives living in their huts in the outback –be it jungle, sea or desert.

When I was a kid, I learned from *Godzilla* and *Mothra* about the few living the good life, bad people have determined that these stone-age folks need help. But nature always plays humanity for the fools we are; for the poisons that are sowed as insecticides will eventually be the fertilizer of new beasts. The poisons fumes emanating from petroleum products and plastics are in the air like transparent tombs; yet these tombs come from a poisonous mind set of greed “pushed” as a virtuous work ethic in the guise of a career: a paid spokesperson, a chemist telling how environmentally friendly his employer is. But even a career of choosing sides can create the new need to clean-up the trash piles floating about before a *Godzilla* or a *Mosura* bites the offending human tribe in the ass. *Mosura* the butterfly and *Godzilla* the lizard represented animals that humans had brought upon themselves; yet these monstrosities of the overpowering forces of nature came to correct bad human behavior; they came to rescue us. But all humanity's tribes thus offend nature's sensibilities in the name of economic development; thus we all deserve to be garbage men.

Demographers and social engineers continue to assume that the human population will grow; yet nowhere is their assumption that humanity will either kill itself off by the radioactive, chemical and biological poisons of war while towing along its business clients' commercial trash. The planet is drowning in toxic trash and is having a difficult time breathing life. In 2008 there was a news report of the outer islands of the Hawaiian chain, a report of the swirling, trapped trash in the middle of the Pacific Ocean. Trash that has come from the land in the form of toxic run-offs and plastics which have become the primary threat to the sea and its life: e.g., fish and birds tangled in fishing lines and schools of fish being poisonous to eat given the deposits of chemicals in the fish filets. The land already is entombed and nearly dead, but if the oceans die, the cradle of all life, then we truly may be imperiled. Reflecting the crisis of our times: global society as giant trash piles of broken humanity, people feel compelled to escape, but where to? In August 2008, there was a report of some folks constructing a raft of floating trash, and then drifting with this flotsam from the Pacific Coast to Hawaii.

Through-out my writings, I have asserted that the ancient ones held the sacred knowledge of the human psyche as well as technological creations that were natural and functional for human survival: e.g., medicinal uses of plants and rudimentary machines of transport and production. Yet today, we have technology that has parasitic to the Earth's and humanity's health. The story of the trash raft story struck me as the evidence of this continuing migration outward and away from stressful tribal living which plagues humanity. The story of a raft made-up of floating trash, then putting to sea and

---

<sup>586</sup> *Mothra (Mosura)*, Toho Company, Ltd (1961). Movie based on the novel “*The Luminous Fairies and Mothra*” by Takehiko Fukunaga.

floating over from California to the Hawaiian Islands demonstrates that a person can migrate easily on the very poisons they hope to flee. Yet this story of a pile of trash, like a flotsam barge merely followed the ancient current of humanity wanting new unpolluted land and seascapes; and it is ocean current that ancient mariners knew of which connected the mainland to the outer islands, where now downstream the islanders collect the output of industrialization –chemical toxins, trash piles of plastics and poisonous garbage.

Where do the poisonous placebos of a modern good life of consumption come from? They come from the land creatures called *Homo sapiens*. Is it human greed and paranoia; and if so are some cultures more prone to it than others? Truly, the stone-age tribes fast disappearing are more psychologically balance with nature than any culture which rises beyond the hunter nomad existence. When folks create something that can be stored like corn, grain and rice, then somebody wants to control the psychology of who produces it, and who gets to consume it. Hunting and gathering is a different type of cooperation that coerced farming or constructing buildings whose forms transcend function: e.g., a “*hooch*,” a hut for shelter versus a temple with parasite priest worshipping some god that controls who eats and who dies. Though the land is more stable than the unpredictable seas, it is more dangerous to live on because the social foundations constructed are always shifting under the duress caused by unnatural patterns of living. Though the currents of the seas are always moving, it requires cooperation to survive. Yet even there, the white man had to use the Roman Galley model of slaves rowing the boat while the master whipped them. But, indigenous sea cultures and their small craft were constructed around the idea of cooperation: e.g., a Polynesian canoe with an outrigger in tandem with other small sailing boats have to work cooperatively when fishing with nets or diving for food.

It is also interesting to note that these small island societies initially worshipped a female godhead, not the awful idea of a “*bastard*” male god hurting everyone with judgments; but even there the white man brought his religion, his guns and alcohol and crushed these folks too calling them sinful. One might speculate why the local natives adopted the Christian cross? Was it under threats and duress, or was it also spiritual? For certain it was oppressive, but the cross may have looked like a familiar form with a real function. Perhaps it’s because the cross represents architecturally the trimaran sailboat with the dimensions of one long center canoe with two outriggers, or the {length divided by two} gives the ideal length and width of that particular sailboat: e.g., my own organic, Polynesian 36 foot sailboat divided by two equals a width of 18 feet [in my case, 36 by 20 feet]. These ancient folks figured that out, but it took modern science and engineering to figure it out it thousands of years latter. It’s good to remember what we read as children. If one is still a willing student, perhaps they will have the courage like the mythological Polynesian heroic character of the young man Mafatu and abandoned modern ways of living; one could flee into the bushes, or the mangrove swamps to escape the philanthropic ogres of modernity.<sup>587</sup> Yet if one is truly desirous of becoming free, take to sea, and see that when you approach shore, which is where unnatural, problems will occur: there you will find a constructed world where unnatural forms of human organization transcend practicality of living function. That is where one will encounter the poisons that assaults and destroys the mind while poisoning the body with pollutants and ingested chemicals from food to pharmaceuticals.

President Obama complains about the culture of business “*paying-off*” executives despite their large scale financial disasters. Yet, while he decries this practice, he too practices it in the world of politics. Though it is claimed “*no one is above the law*,” that is not entirely true: e.g., former Senator Tom Daschle cheating on his taxes and still being given the political “*pay-off*” by President Obama; a “*pay-off*” to the health care industry which has “*killed-off*” many a citizen because they could not afford to buy health insurance policies. The oligarchs behind the scenes that manage society through large scale corporations play the philanthropic role of “*helping-out*” with solutions which are merely poisonous placebos masking their human rights and environmental crimes. But playing the role of the good corporate citizen allows them some control over the appearance of being the stingy ogres by posing as benevolent caring humans, which of course they can afford to be with excessive, grotesque profits.

Despite Obama’s election, nothing will change when the top one percent of American society owns fifty percent of the wealth; one third is actually earned and built from scratch; the other two thirds are inherited and represent interest paid to an existing pile of gold controlling many a corporate plantation. This parasitic relationship of elites “*sucking the life*” out of body politic was aptly exposed by the nomination of a political hack that as a senator crafted tax codes that kept most impoverished,

---

<sup>587</sup> Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).

which he did not pay himself; tax codes that finance large corporate interest: and now their demands for “*bailouts*.” This malignancy was exposed when former Senator Tom Daschle of South Dakota was appointed to head the Health and Human Services, a federal agency that regulates health care providers; companies that Tom Daschle made about 5 million dollars from as their lobbyist and failed to declare and pay taxes on. This glaring exemplar of a “*crooked liar*” from the Dakota prairies working for the den of inequity which is structured to deprive millions of citizens of any health coverage, was apparently was ok as Obama’s choice until the howling became too vociferous.

But Obama and Daschle are associates – cronies; so though Obama claims Daschle withdrew, I reckon Obama really asked Daschle to withdraw before he impregnated Obama with any taint of past Democrat scandals of which Daschle and Senator George Mitchell are part and parcel of; and now George Mitchell is an Obama functionary. But already Obama has established a pattern of deflecting the truth by claiming the buck stops with him, though he inherited situations beyond his making; then he laments the loss of Daschle as a blow to his program because Daschle was well connected on Capitol Hill. But is that not cronyism? Another example is blaming George Bush for the economy, which is valid, but also reveals his own fear of being over his head in his inability to heal a twisted-up economy. In the case of Mitchell, if they actually investigated this phobic puritan from New England, what is the dirt on him and why is he so hung up investigating steroid abuse? He ought to be investigated for his crimes as a senator colluding to award the corrupt and punish the innocent; but that is the American way!

For the rest of the flesh and blood citizens under the oppression of artificial laws counter to nature, our situation is governed by the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution. This amendment from the great conflict of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, the Civil War, has become a placebo passing as democracy which has led to several poisonous outcomes of enslaved people to both state and corporate business. In effect the amendment furthered centralized government power over all citizens by re-enslaving the Negroes to the state, and corporations were empowered as a legal entity with an ability to raise human and financial resources that enslaved the citizens with the government’s blessings. This amendment solidified a class of philanthropic ogres peddling the poisonous placebos of technological and social progress. This class of emerging industrialist paralleled the rise of the corporation that was empowered by the Fourteenth Amendment defining citizenship as government property given to the newly freed slaves. This amendment became twisted as the basis of creating citizenship for an artificial entity called a business. Corporations became regarded as citizens, just like flesh and blood, but an artificial thing, an object is not flesh and blood, but a concept that manages the needs of flesh and blood by offering test-tube created alternatives to natural products such as plants and herbs.

The Fourteenth Amendment meant to re-enslave the newly freed slaves into the American state replaced the economics of the agrarian plantation system with modern industrial economics of roaming corporations detached from the dirt from whence they came, yet became the new owners of the land in industrial and large scale farming schemes that displaced the small farmer. The era of mass industrial creations put together on the new assembly lines was built upon the foundations of the agrarian revolution which produced early forms of land ownership. With industrialization came the rise of the corporations but the new industrial mentality that was based on old agrarian system of limited ownership and peasants in servitude: Socially, they were based upon the old managerial styles of the plantations. But, rather than being subjected to a person and their personality, slaves (employees) are subjected to an impersonal overseer and rule-book manual. Rather than a dysfunctional family abusing its children and slaves of the household for laboring on natural products from the fields, these dehumanized corporations like vampires suck blood- the sweat from its employees and poison the fields to create its unnatural agricultural and consumer products.

In the experience of Western colonization, land has always been at a premium for agricultural, industrial and modern residential demands. Unless one labors away in slavery on the matrix, they really can never participate in this scheme. Who is controlling the plantation matrix where most desire to reside for survival? Perhaps there really are good people in charge looking after the flock rather than sodomizing the flock with greed and paranoia. Perhaps, captains of industry and state are philanthropic types desiring to help the nation? While pondering this question, I was sent the omen of the crow. I learned from Mexican Indigenous mythology that the ancients spoke of the crow. They are messengers and spies for the spirit world - as observers they report back and forth between the spirits and people. As messengers, they instigate as well report all the human sins that they watch. But the Great Spirit became weary of their constant chatter about sins; its petty chatter slandering weak humanity - so rather than castigating humans - the Great Spirit forgiving of human nature because it represents God’s chaotic nature, castigated the crows by splitting their tongues. Now the crows watch

humanity, they are doomed to cackle at us and help instigate acts of human greed so the Great Spirit can see how humans balance themselves between self preservation and selfless acts of sacrifice; he merely is measuring the balance between the natural greed for life and higher consciousness. This “brassy” black bird, the pinstriped banker crow - swooping in from *the Southern Constellation of Corvus* comes to rob you and others of happiness – of life. The omen of the crow is simple: greed is good in all its forms because in reality “*all is fair in love and war.*” Like a flock of voracious black ravens, many people become thieving magpies quick to swoop in and steal the villages’ happiness - your love - and means of life.

Some folks in power became so because they became the large black bird - a trickster, decadent, over indulgent - quick to devour and take credit for it. He, or she are greedy for life and for love; be cautious maybe greedy for your life, your love, but that would be fair with this pack of mangy dogs. This banker mentality is greedy for your property, greedy for knowledge to screw you with so the can make a living off of you. The message of the raven is to humiliate you with loss; but that too is the primary spiritual lesson for humanity! The crow, like a “petty” god - a cop – “*has a crow to pick.*” It harshly cackles - mocking one with a throaty “*caw - caw*” making a person “*eat crow*” about all the false truths that both secularism and religion taught. This haughty bird as God’s emissary will force you to accept or make you do something embarrassing - “*like kiss their ass*” - acknowledging their superiority. Perhaps as the lambs are forced to lie with the lions of state and commerce, they ought to give deference to their chiefs - while they’re robbing one with their bag of tricks - with their methods of control in exchange for slavery of either corporate employment or incarceration in a federal prison.

The oligarchs that control the economic system fancy themselves as philanthropic types; but in reality their actions and beliefs are those of phobic philanthropic ogres. They are like crows dressed in coat and tails coming to steal the truths of those born to suffer - but then warping and twisting these truths to justify their pious moral missions with their lies - their broken promises. All they offered was more peonage - more work. The curse of the working poor: People must find work, then end-up dead from this work - and it may be unlikely they can find reputable work, and certainly they will die from the stress of this work, except for the obscenely wealthy who die from physical and psychological gout. They acted as though they were thirsty for knowledge, but lectured the source of any new ideas; they were hypocrites to change - especially if it involved their position in the pyramid of power. They were regarded as tricksters and fraudsters by most street kids and runaways that I have taught. In my experience, there were two types of philanthropic ogres: external large billionaires and local millionaires. The billionaire foundations are directed by prominent robber barons, American financial and political families, broker-out by ambitious politicians and business professionals with an entourage in tow of sycophants composed of bureaucrats and business interests wanting to make a deal.

When I was in *México* in June of 2002 I had an opportunity to see a pack of well dressed crows in black coattails in action, they were Mexican President Vicente Fox, and his wife Marta Sahagún and their entourage who headed a presidential initiative aimed at assisting street children through a tight hierarchical matrix of private foundations managed by middleclass professionals that mostly were controlled by a small incestuous elite group composed of the richest 300 families in México. The president, his wife and a famous American iconic family head came to meet with local political bosses at a private street shelter for street kids that the author was living and teaching in. I became particularly concerned with the foundations connections to powerful interests in the US that always dictated moral purposes for their meager help; advice delivered by twisting and perverting the purpose and ethics within the ranks of professionals - practitioners who carried out both the business of capitalist industry married to egoistic philanthropy as a means of social control. The real underlying purpose was political, and pumping a little money into the issue of street children was a means of bribing people both rich and poor alike to support the president’s real agenda – business of making money!

But feral kids are not so easily deceived, for street kids and other poor street people, many Americans and their Mexican hosts were perceived as ogres receiving direction from “*Gringolandia,*” the land of the *gringos* (USA) and had merely come to check in on their investments. This concern was further clarified by the vernacular comments of a Jesuit youth counselor who concluded of the philanthropic ogres: “*No offense, but the gringos [Americans] wouldn’t give the sweat off of their balls!*” At which another youth counselor followed up with: “*Except for the crooked rich that work for the gringos that occasionally help, but for a price, here the screwed share the sweat!*” El Moreno, also a Jesuit youth counselor, and pastor, in a soft melodic voice reflectively added: “*Perhaps we are all potentially thieves and liars. It is a part of our human*

*nature.*” Then the intense Jesuit priest who lives in poverty fervently told me, referring to some professional people and their motives, “[t]hese outside business and political experts talk about social injustice, but in the endmost perpetrate it themselves. Do they live here with others, or just visit and then leave these children here while going back to American with stolen money from the peonage labor?”

Perhaps the mantra fits technocratic society - the “greed is good” philosophy when plants are labeled a control substance so corporate unnatural pharmaceutical poisons can be sold to medicate a disturbed world. According to the controversial science of sociobiology, this perspective believes that human behavior evolved biologically due to self interests, the view that greed is good is because it's natural. From this perspective, the genes write the plot. Well, this obviously was in contrast with the biblical definition of greed being a vice, and one source of the impoverished human condition! But, one can argue that the bible condones greed; if you are blessed by god. Here it becomes an explanation, an excuse justifying our individual biological drives for survival based on individual material rewards while ignoring the need for mutual cooperation as a strategy for survival. In a rural society, based upon the village lifestyle and its relationships to domesticating both animal and plants, cooperation is necessary and good; but in an urbanizing society, which is falling apart as quickly as it can be arranged; with a situation like that, a person can not let anything touch him, he has to look out for himself.

For this version of a modern matrix to function, there must be acknowledgment, and rewards! Given this, perhaps the real ethos necessary for the system to function, is ambition, vanity and greed - values of a system that worships profit at the cost of human beings. But, maybe that is our real human nature. As noted by Charles Darwin, in *The Voyage of the Beagle* “[i]f the misery of our poor be caused not by the laws of nature, but by our institutions, great be our sin.” I do believe misery is a sin as defined as unnecessary suffering in the dispensation of rewards earned through deadly greed. Greed for life is a natural impulse among beast; but not of a higher order creature capable of pondering an existence beyond death. However, I think Darwin was a bit off the mark. Perhaps social institutions are manifestations of our nature to create instruments of control which may assure the survival of a few that control, but no guarantees for the majority who have become dependent upon these institutions. But there will be those, the feral ones who will live by taking their chances by living with the harsh laws of nature by cooperating and sharing among others.

There is an eloquent and rational argument for this perspective, the gospel of wealth that greed preached by actor Michael Douglass playing Gordon Gecko in the movie *Wall Street*, that the vices of greedy ambition are the virtues, the cure necessary for social ills of laziness and for business to function.<sup>588</sup> Perhaps greed and ambition are required to repair both private company bureaucracies and governments characterized as a group of organizations “leveraged to the hilt like some ‘piss poor’ third world country” As in anywhere in the world, capitalism is a Faustian morality tale of sacrificed humanity for the love of power and money, of a dream gone wrong because it assumes that greed as a value is a required virtue, an essential driving force for many things, including love of life – enjoying life to the fullest hedonistic extend. Certainly such a statement describes the US economic position since its financial collapse in September 2008. Yet, this “piss poor” large scale nation and its corporate syndicates, which includes surrogates and their nations in tow an, have value in the global marketplace; like companies, nations react to hostile financial strategies of stock and currency manipulations employed by industry takeovers of natural resources to be exploited and shipped home.

This sell-off of public property through privatization guarantees the profits to the clever in the game of the survival of the un-fittest – the moral hazard of a small group of people “living-off” the “little guy” who now works for them. While America languishes and complains of greed, we can only expect more of the poison as a cure, because “[g]reed--for the lack of a better word--is good. Greed is right. Greed works. Greed clarifies, cuts through, and captures the essence of the evolutionary spirit. Greed--in all of its forms--greed for life, for money, for love, and for knowledge has marked the upward surge of mankind and greed--you mark my words--will not only save Teldar paper but that

---

<sup>588</sup> Oliver Stone, *Wall Street*, 20th Century Fox, (1987). Screenplay starring Michael Douglas, aptly named Gordon Gecko, the Wall Street financier, with a reptilian ability to attack corporate targets, and Charlie Sheen, his associate portray shameless men who sacrifice integrity for money. Statement by the President and CEO of Teldar Paper reacting to Gecko's stock manipulations of the company to bankrupt it as a means to lower the price in an offer to buy-out the company.

other malfunctioning [rogue] corporation called the USA. " 589

But some would not see it that way; they may argue that two strong forces creating potential revolution and anarchy are globalization of capitalism accelerate by technology, and how in tandem they have accelerate the speed of these policies pervaded every possible space that be seized and sold off. Gordon Gecko said, "*greed is good*." Well, perhaps that was incorrect, but not really when it plays up the motive to be prosperous. Greed and fear are not entirely good, nor necessary when they drive financial collapses. Another attribute is needed to compete - speed is good. Speed should not be feared like a catamaran gliding over water, but rather it should be feared if one is being whipped to row the ship of state. Speed ought to be leveraged to reinvent the business of both government and business to bring material happiness to the village. But, are business and government one and the same as to their artificiality? But speed for machines, or people? Perhaps in both the land of Mexican "*mañana*," (tomorrow), or in the USA, "*Gringolandia*," land of the cold efficient, it seemed to be a source of pathological alienation: a feeling of estrangement and distance from a more natural, relaxed way of living. Do we work to live, as in most the impoverished world, or do we live to work and serve a matrix as in America –or anywhere? Are we to be fooled by the sweet placebo of technical modernity which is killing our minds and poisoning our bodies? How does one escape the poisons of modern living if they are unable to drift in the open oceans? If one wants to escape this poison, this way of reasoning, either get your own business plantation, or become a mendicant priests hiding in the desert, forest or floating on a raft in the high seas. If need be – eat seaweed; but that open space is no longer safe either: i.e., there once was a time when the Coast Guard came to the rescue, but now they come to board your vessel like pirates and seize it.

Even, now the greedy governments of the world want to extend the idea of a land based plantation and its crops outwards to include the seas and their fisheries; but this means making war on citizens while claiming they are making war on drug runner and terrorists. Trying to enforce this idea on the open expanses of the seas, coming to the rescue has been privatized: "*Sea Tow*," a franchise company now comes for a price. Apparently, the Coast Guard has traded in its mission of search and rescue as *the "good guys"* for one of a masked police bandit, a Wild West cowboy on the open ranges enforcing maritime laws of its making. Under the Bush regime America's military machines which include vessels have become the America's police trying to maintain geographical control over resources like oil and fish stocks. If the US Coast Guard and Navy insist on being pirates on the international high seas by threatening to fire upon smaller boats registered under other flags which they suspect contain contraband in the form of plants, then they ought to expect some modern-day pirates to fire back so they can do no more harm to the freedom of the seas.

This encroachment upon the seas is exposed as a type of piracy on the high seas akin to the British navy operating like pirates with impunity in the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> Centuries, a situation something the Americans complained of, and even went to war over during The War of 1812. Now, the Americans as the grown child of the motherland have replaced their parent trying to board and seize boats, seize crews and cargo. But, this whole mentality of feeling entitled to control both land and sea in the name of protecting the environment or resources within it is really a sea grab which has become so pervasive throughout international waters practices that it supersedes moral restraints of local natives and others to access international waters and share the bounty. This is somewhat akin to the negligence of scientific and wildlife protection agencies ignoring the real corporate culprits that engage in the use of illicit and dangerous labor practices that manufacture poisonous products which are dumped into water supplies or products shipped over these seas for a corporate fee. Once again, the government has poisoned the waters of another manufacturing industry now forced off shore; and of course the all the jobs will move as well. Next time you read of displaced manufacturing jobs, remember the federal government and its militarist economics "*slit the throats*" of yet another industry. They are responsible for the economic demise gripping this country because they destroy business, not promote it; and where did the industry relocate? They are moving this multibillion dollar to Taiwan and China where their citizens will be employed while Americans are impoverished.

It the absurdity of regulations targeting small people in lieu of large polluting corporations that is an indicator of abusive government: e.g., in regulating bilge discharges from boats, the EPA under the Clean Water Act targets powerless and vulnerable fisherman and small boaters when they now insist

---

<sup>589</sup> Oliver Stone, *Wall Street*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox. One of Gordon Gecko's corporate targets for a takeover was Teldar Paper. Gecko, portrayed as an amoral man, while at the annual and rebellious stockholders' meeting, confronted the corporate bureaucracy, the board of directors and management admonishing them in need of the greed is good philosophy.



that one have a permit for deck runoff from rainwater, or a dripping air conditioner. Apparently, 13 million small boats and 143,000 commercial vessels represents another bonanza for EPA and state wildlife officials to harass boaters and either fine them or seize their boats for auction; and when The National Marine Manufacturing Association was able to get the EPA from pursuing such a parasitic policy, the Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals in San Francisco overturned the EPA ruling exempting small boats. On a local level in Fort Lauderdale, Florida the county commission in seeking to hold hostage small sailboats and yachts which require the coming and going through draw bridges; they propose the closing of draw bridges between midnight and 6 am in the morning. Given all the regulations combined with an emphasis of harassing boaters, needless to say, many boat manufacturers are now relocating overseas their boat construction and services which pump in \$13.6 billion into the South Florida economy.

The bully government now has armed the scientist with the mission of spying on the contents of your toilet with the EPA, and now NOAA, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration wants to seize your boat rather than investigating the obvious source of whale and dolphin kills committed by naval sonar and weapons development carried out on the seas. Like the EPA ignoring corporate polluters, the NOAA would rather ignore the crimes of its sister agencies and go after small the people. Perhaps since the EPA allows the criminals that really pollute to get away, they want to go after a small shrimp, a person for polluting their own body; and once they start tracking the source of drugs back to your toilet, they may try to seize your home to finance this immorality, this madness. The armed Coast Guard patrolling coastal waters is somewhat understandable being a paramilitary organization, but now scientists and police who claim to be protecting animals spending more time looking to seize property than in doing research that protects sea life is not. This militarization of government has reached absurdity when supposed scientific state a federal agencies have become armed thugs more concerned about chasing fisherman than in conducting research on the oceans; but this makes sense in an era of budget constraints when agencies are looking for any infraction as an excuse to seize, then force a forfeiture of the vessel or the imposition of fines.

The legacy of Bush's paranoia has had its impact in non police agencies: e.g., NOAA has become a militarist organization in lieu of a research organization when they in tandem with state wildlife officers and the Coast Guard in boats and helicopters all armed to the teeth aggressively, like pirates patrol coastal waters looking for "booty." There is something strange when a scientific organization armed with guns spends more time engaged in state armed robbery than in research. This entire militarization of wildlife and scientific organizations has been brought to bear against the indigenous natives out in the Far East islands of the Marianas of Saipan and Guam where one reads in the local newspapers of natives being arrested for fishing in their own ancient tribal waters. There is something racial and culturally hypocritical when a white man with a gun pulls up to a Micronesian native and arrest him for doing what his people have always done – live by the means of the sea which the oceanic environment were doing fine until the white man showed up and stole the islands with the people; then brought modernity through the imposition of military bases which have contributed to the degradation of the marine environment; but since that has resulted in stress upon nature, now the natives have to pay through fines, seizures and jail time.

Having document the piracy on both land and sea, I am tired of being oppressed by the fascisms of America, therefore I have cured myself by having taken an old, salvage wreck to be placed in service: I have rebuilt a 36' shoal draft trimaran sailboat with retractable dagger-board and a single screw outboard engine. She's a high performance trimaran sailboat with an outboard engine, drawing a foot of water. In order to place a layer of protection against the pirates of state, I have registered the vessel under a foreign flag; now I wander the seas searching for ports free of regulations set as nets to ensnare and steal my boat - my home. Wanting freedom I am a man without loyalty to any country, only dependent upon God in the form of the Polynesian god *Moana* of the sea. If the US Coast Guard and Navy insist on being pirates on the international high seas by threatening to fire upon smaller boats registered under other flags which they suspect contain contraband in the form of plants, then perhaps I'll be forced to get up close and personal, challenge them by giving the appearance of ramming the naval cutter by turning into their direction, then veering off at the last moment passing their stern; if I'm still afloat I'll cut across the shallow flats in hopes of luring the cutter onto the reef when she turns her bow in pursuit swinging her stern up onto the reef where it would be stranded and do no more harm to the freedom of the seas. And of course all of this drama will be filmed and uploaded through satellite onto a real time website for global viewing to expose this piracy on the high seas.

But, business in any port for the most part is conducted by pirates and thieves of state that seize

resources in some way or another. Yet, these pirates of industry claim to be trading in progress. Chemical toxins which are the placebos of the good life are the source of physical and mental illness plaguing modern life. These poisonous placebos used in the form of herbicides in the production of farm products, and chemicals are used and emitted by the process to make the products and the plastics. This situation of corporations and their poisoned products was the politics of the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> Centuries of the Progressive Era. Though the legislation put in place to regulate and monitor the robber baron corporations functioned for almost 100 years, under the Bush regime's management of the monitoring process of the Food and Drug Agency (FDA), they turned a blind eye to this monitoring function which resulted in the reinstatement of the problem: e.g., lead painted toys from China carried by all the big retailers and toy companies. Now educated consumers must look at every product being offered on the cheap by the corporations as potentially poisonous, but given that many still shop and buy these products, apparently most in the herd are unaware, or just dumb; and that is why there is a fiduciary relationship between government and its slaves, its citizens to protect them from clever predators that view the masses of depended dumb people, the consumers as a large herd to be fleeced of quality jobs labeled an unnecessary expense as the price to be sold a cheap tainted bill of goods.

Arguably, the basis of many physical and psychological pathologies are attributed too a poisonous environment. Apparently, modern agrarian and energy policies favor large corporations over the human rights of children especially in poorer countries. Given the environmental politics in the US combined with the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) which allows for the migration of corporations and money, but not people over borders, these enfranchised vampires have migrated over the border into fertile Mexican valleys where people are not so free to sue them for their crimes against nature or their children - or have recourse to defend themselves against these artificial citizens that spray the land with pesticides. In the United States one in six children suffers from such disorders as deficit-hyperactivity, autism, and aggression. Perhaps it is from chemicals in the environment. In the Yaqui Valley in México is an agricultural area that provides much of the fruits and vegetables for the United States. Yaqui Indian children residing in the valley have been impacted by the unregulated use of pesticides: children exhibit significant and disturbing neurological differences from children residing up in the foothills where insecticides are not used. The children in valley appear to be far behind those of the foothills in physical attributes and learning capabilities - labeled as disorders. The only observed differences are that pesticides have been used in the valley since the early 1950s, while in the foothills there is no agricultural industry and virtually no pesticide use. Is pesticide exposure the most likely culprit retarding children's cognitive development? It is troubling at the lack of science that exists on pesticides - the lack of research on the obvious: that our bodies and minds have been poisoned by modern, industrialized modes of production which govern social living.<sup>590</sup>

But the government protecting itself and its paying clients, the corporations seeks to diminish their liability for paying for the technological disasters which have created social disasters. The government cannot afford even to compensate its own soldiers subjected to herbicidal spraying in war zones. The capitalist state can ill afford to assume the liability of caring for its own citizens let alone the victims of corporate chemicals and modern warfare: e.g., for the Vietnamese who suffer from the effects of "*Agent Orange*" a case study in long term Dioxin poisonings. The cleanup alone is estimated at \$40 million without factoring in the social cost. The continuing potential for dioxin poisoning was revealed in a Canadian 2007 study by Hatfield Consultants of Canada found that Agent Orange levels were 300 to 400 times higher in and around the army base depot of Danang than international accepted limits. In diplomatic conversations between the US and Vietnam, the Vietnamese claim that up to 3 million of its 84 million suffer from the chemical's effects such as birth defects. The United States claims the figures to be much lower and that a scientific study is needed to prove the connection to the herbicide.<sup>591</sup> Where is the morality of a million casualties of war and millions of poisoned people boiled down into the equation of finance? Perhaps it's probably is the capitalist need of putting a cheap price tag on people? The government uses the ruse of further research on the obvious by proposing more meaningless and obstructionist studies which mysteriously never really get at the crux of the matter - blame. If powerful policy makers in the industrialized nations acknowledged that their own populace suffered from the ills of a poisoned, toxic environment - then the studies would be endless - but point to the obvious liability.

Large scale technological disasters require large scale solutions that merely treat the symptoms of

---

<sup>590</sup> David Suzuki, *The Nature of Things*, CBC TV (March 14, 2007).

<sup>591</sup> Ben Stocking, *Agent Orange's toxic legacy lingers in Vietnam, study finds*, Associated Press (June 15, 2007).

social meltdown rather than the source: the politics of science and industry harnessed together by greed. Large scale food production requires pesticides and herbicides which create ribbons of foul water, and poisonous foods riddled with their residues. But the human right to engage in small scale agricultural production of marijuana or coca production does not require pesticides or herbicides, but is not profitable for the chemical industry. Therefore, small farmers are a threat to corporate profits. President Morales of Bolivia is a champion of the right of his countrymen to engage in coca leaf production which is a staple crop of Andean Indian society which the white man wants to eradicate and replace with Frankenstein crops. But the truth is, that is a ruse too: American policy claims to want to have sustainable agricultural practices when all they really desire is a political change that favors their economic dominance; and the “war on drugs” is the mantle that cloaks this truth. In late October 2008, President Morales the former head of the Indian coca growers union suspended indefinitely the operations of the DEA in his country because this federal agency plays politics by covertly backing the political enemies of the indigenous people; they back the white folks of that nation over the red folks.

Rather than acknowledging this fact, George Bush in typical extortionist style, reacted and placed this ancient nation of indigenous folks on the blacklist of evil narcotics producers. But, people protect their cultural values above the extortions of these colonial instruments of dominance – so Morales reflecting the democratic will of the red folks placed his cultural values above the values of a people quick to judge and stamp-out anything that looks threatening – different from the culture of the bibles, guns and alcohol. European claiming to be multicultural is a fraud when it’s ok to be Negro or Indian as long as their minds have been mentecided and in synch with the consciousness of the white man. Fortunately, after 500 hundred years of cultural and religious war making, the balance of the planet is finally in an economic position to extort the Americans into their place in the new emerging world order. Increasingly we ought to expect a rejection of the American police state interjecting itself into a different society and attempting to control and change the cultural values of another way of living.

The human right to exist in co-existence with nature requires balancing agricultural production with natural remedies against pest that endanger crops, but these pesticides and herbicides make their way into the food supply arguably causing diabetes, autism and Attention Deficient Disorders (ADD) in children. For modernists detached from nature, the mind and body are to be harnessed like sheep – and medicines to treat ADD help create drones laboring away on the production lines. But, this slavery is alienating and some are most are unable to focus on the task because they are bored with mindless routines that are difficult to focus upon hour after hour. This idea of maintaining attention, focus upon a routine task is a poisonous idea when the lack of attention by an individual to focus upon a mindless corporate task is a threat to the social order. It is a threat to the social order of elite power, so the solution is to drug those who are naturally at risk of being non-compliant. The insecticidal medicines for this contrived dilemma labeled as Attention Deficient Disorder (ADD) are barbiturate drugs such as Aderol. As a kid, I knew them as “reds” and “black beauties,” or speed. But now, I have to hear from experts along with politicians “pushing” the hysterical lie that smoking marijuana is a dangerous form of self medication for hyper active people with attention disorders. Frankly, if that is so, it’s a more natural way than “popping a pill” and making a dollar for both doctors and pharmaceutical companies.

In order to deliver this poison there must be a pay-off to the government which license and taxes this unethical science harnessed to the state and corporate plantations. Medical doctors are registered drug dealers with the DEA. They are licensed to “peddle” pharmaceutical poisons which harm more than cure. Yet, many in America still believe, are duped by government and business in accepting theses poisonous, unnatural placebos as normal and natural rather than returning to the earth and the plants that co-evolved with humanity. But the good news in the health care crisis is that many are seeking relief in a health food stores which the FDA at the requests of corporations is trying to regulate. The bad news is, our public school systems have become institutions where are children on a mass scale are mislabeled as having ADD and are targeted for drug therapies pushed by the government, doctors and companies.<sup>592</sup> The idea that little children are plugged into a desk and forced to pay attention as a means of learning rather than play is a form of torture – the source of

---

<sup>592</sup> As a single parent with a young male in public school, the author was under constant pressure from the agents of control, ignorant bureaucrats and teachers wanting to medicate – to drug his son with the drug *Riddlin* which was all too pervasive in the solution to have the child stop wandering away from his desk – his ball and chain. As a means of holding off the ignorance and zeal of the technocrats, the author had to threaten the officials with another modern invention – lawsuits. But suites are an ancient device for settling disputes like the ancient Egyptians carrying out the suit, the complaint after death in the world of the hereafter where all crimes are revealed.

psychosis. Mind control drugs are justified as a tool to assist in learning, but that is a cloak for its real purpose – behavioral mind control. But this poisonous application of mass labeling functions to employ the psychiatric agents of state who seem to be unaware of their own crimes of incompetence or outright malfeasance for a "pay-off."

Across the United States every county reflects the idea that money trumps the citizens and the environment; and if anyone is to be blamed for its destruction, it is the "little man" who is in need of being controlled. Which is the larger threat to fish stocks: over fishing by fishermen, or mass kill-offs due to chemical discharges causing red tides? Martin County, Florida is a beautiful environment that has been poisoned by rivers of chemicals discharged into the bays and estuaries by government policy. Rather than focusing upon the qualities of nature, the basis of a future economy, the politicians want to rename the area from "*The Treasure Coast*" and its treasure of natural bounty and replace it with Frankenstein corporations based in office parks along "*The Research Coast*" in hopes of attracting more bioengineering companies which will unleash unnatural pathogens into the environment. But, the county is a case study in treating the symptoms of environmental problems by harassing the small powerless citizen while allowing large scale threats to the environment to be regulated, thus guaranteeing their continual operation.

These operations are meant to make fortunes; and the paramilitary state gets its pay-off by regulating a non-threat, the fisherman by seizing their boats and cars for any infraction of the rules. For example, the police arrest fisherman for fishing endangered fish while ignoring the real culprit, the industrial poisons which have rendered the waters near impossible for the fish to live in. This issue of regulating both the powerful to their advantage and the powerless to their disadvantage begs the obvious question of how governments are going to regulate six billion people scrambling for regulated resources. Starving people don't give a damn about trade treaties, nor local fishing laws when they need to catch a fish for dinner. With the collapsing world economy, America now is a third world indebted country, but on a grand scale. With increasing regularity, under Roosevelt Bridge on US 1 in Stuart, Florida are more and more homeless people living under the bridge and fishing, but even these new street people are afraid to eat the fish they catch out of the polluted river. Besides, like the city of West Palm Beach down the road, the city police harass these street people. But, even during the Great Depression of the 1930s, the police barely held together society through the barrel of a gun, and one would suspect that policy has not changed in American society, only updated.

In the past as Americans we thought we were rendering humanity a service when we tried to rein in and control nature with our industrial science which has excreted some many poisons from the bowels of machinery. Poisoned Mexicans is not a rarity, but a commodity, and so are the Americans – a poisoned commodity. Our ability to fashion weapons allowed us to keep at bay the animals that would have us for dinner. The ability of humans to built objects, tools of control gave us a false sense of security that progress was continuous. It was a psychological feeling that humanity could feel philanthropic, giving to each other, but that feeling was a mere sugar coated placebo that carried the poisons of our psychological and technological demise. We felt secure when an army of engineers rather than an army of biologist created the matrix, the infrastructure we traverse upon for the Army Corps of Engineers have to approve every dredge-and-fill application submitted. But the in a world of diminishing water resources, the US has no comprehensive policy, only pet engineering projects that spread environmental and psychological disasters driven by ignorance and greed for the contracts.

Science hooked to government created with sinful pride the Army Corps of Engineers now one of the oldest and powerful federal technocracies of 35, 000 personnel more than the Labor and Education departments combined. This Pentagon agency got its start during the Revolutionary War; it is run by army officers and works on both domestic and military engineering projects. Its motto is "*Essayons,*" or "*let us try.*" But, by allowing the agency to try to make national war upon *Mother Earth* on behalf of science, progress and economic prosperity, our compulsive need to control has led to a situation out of control. And in our need to predict through the notion of industrial progress, it had the price of addiction to ideas without balance. But trying to get this agency off the bipartisan addiction to heroin in the form of pork barrel earmarks is impossible because that corruption is easier to predict than *Mother Nature*. But making war on *Mother Nature* had hidden cost. This agency is charged with protecting the nation's wetlands, but they destroy more wetlands than real estate developers. Surely we needed the placebo of security when the Corps thought it tamed the rivers for navigation and flood control, kept dredged coastal ports, and harnessing the power of water for electricity. But, this exuberance led to scouring the sea beds and the pumping sand onto to beaches so they could protect buildings which were the cause of beach erosion; or dams that killed-off the ability of fish to migrate upstream; or barge canals with no traffic to nowhere and which serve as highways of flood surge into

cities; and the obliteration of coastal wetland which destroy hurricane shock absorbers zones for inland cities; and these projects that destroyed wetlands drove real estate development out onto the drained floodplains.

But, this poison for the environment is the placebo that society is led to believe is doing good by helping a situation of its' own making. In truth it's merely piloting money to both bureaucratic and civilian political interests which the poor pay for because they are blamed as the source of a problem. Though the white man has been fairly blind to his environmental crimes, Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas in 1969 declared in a Playboy Magazine article that the Army Corps of Engineers as America's "*public enemy number one*." He lamented that the engineers, like heroin addicts had marauded the environment, ransacked the US Treasury with an unnecessary and damaging water projects designed to keep the Army Corps of Engineers' and its constituents employed and political deal makers happy. The Corps can hardly be called an army of biologist; they are an army of tectonic builders gone amuck. The Corps is run like a business with its "*Program Growth Initiative*" which concocts rationales justifying dubious projects which destroy the environment and deliver little benefit to the costs in incurred; and of course all this includes "*cooking the books*" in the analysis costs and benefits though most recent project proposals cost more than the benefits derived to commercial barge traffic, or agricultural products, and commercial fishing.

Yet despite the disaster of the Corps putting more money into Louisiana than other states in the five years prior to hurricane Katrina, the corps still failed to provide adequate man made protection against the floods that invaded New Orleans. Rather than this catastrophe reigning in the Corps with the charge of dereliction of duty, the army engineers emerged with more money and power; and that mandate prioritizes the building and repair of levees rather than restoring wetlands. And like heroin addicts, the Corps has not finished many of their projects scheduled for 2005, nor is there an incentive too. They merely engage in "*double-speak*" when they claim to be protecting the environment when they are beholden to financial and hence political interests. Yet these mandates include restoring the wetlands, and the army engineers can to that, then they might be able to redeem modernity.

All local situations contain examples of our social philanthropic project called modernity. The Everglades of South Florida is an example of an engineering project that claimed to be enlightened, but became a nightmare. It is an example if humans can correct their technological disasters which are destroying the planet and ultimately threaten the existence of humanity. The incompetence of the Corps killing people with poorly designed and maintained projects was revealed when the collapsed dikes in New Orleans failed and drowned mostly African Americans. But, that story was seen earlier in the infamous 1928 hurricane that caused Lake Okeechobee to flood and break through a weak dike which killed 2,500 Negroes farmhands living in the floodplain. The failure of the dikes during Hurricane Katrina at New Orleans was blamed by as an "*Act-of-God*" by the engineers; but latter the Corps admitted it was structural failure.

Now that same story may play out upon South Florida with the levees that surround Lake Okeechobee which independent engineers have deemed an imminent danger of structural failure. Though Congress in 2000 approved a 4,000 page plan with \$8 billion to repair the fractured plumbing and claiming it to be the paradigm for all destroyed ecosystems from the Great Lakes, to the Chesapeake Bay, to Mobile Bay, and the drained marshes of the *Garden of Eden* in the cradle of civilization of Iraq, still these projects prioritize politics over environmental concerns in the name of social philanthropy. True to form, the virtues of the project are behind schedule, over budget at \$10 billion, and off track in restoring a sustainable environment, because the big subsidized industrial sugar polluters, controlled by a billionaire family imported from Cuba poison the waters with nitrates killing the marine environment of South Florida. Everybody signed off on the Everglades project because it was a water storage project, and everybody needs water. It was an economic bonanza for farmers, rock miners, real estate developers, politicians, and a federal agency awash in the corruption of money that allows these interests to use and destroy areas that have been designated for wetland restoration. So it is doubtful that the Everglades project will succeed as an example of how to repair the environment which sustains us.

In the US, powerful money cloaked as a sweet, yet poisonous placebo always rules environmental politics; even an environmentalists want their comforts. Whether it is South Florida or Mobile Bay it's always the same dynamic between the business of government and companies seeking terms of opportunity. Even environmental groups are crippled by the need to raise money to raise awareness of this fact. In the Third World desperate for jobs, multinational corporations operate on their terms of abusing the labor base and environment as the cost to produce cheap products. In a state like Alabama

married to its historical past, they too are desperate for jobs. There the steel and oil industries abuse labor and the environment as well. But culturally, Alabama, with pride declares it is anti-union, and pro-environment. The connection to Alabama state policy to create jobs and protect the environment is best revealed by state sanctioned institutions of education. One particular case that came to my attention was the Dauphin Island Sea Laboratory at the mouth of Mobile Bay, Alabama wherein the lab was “*shot-gunning*” pelicans out of the sky in order to dissect them for metallurgical levels. There the allegations are that the environment is poisoned by the upstream metallurgical industry, and the petroleum industry off shore.

This would call for state sanctioned surveys of the levels of toxicity in plants and animals. Studies are financed through a process of institutionalized collusion wherein state laboratories measure toxin levels to determine if there is an increase or decrease. Obviously in the politics of keeping jobs and the corporations needs to lower costs the intent of both company officials and state functionaries is to demonstrate success in protecting the environment while growing jobs. However, that means corporate polluters generally “*get-off being charged*” with any culpability while the “*little guy*,” the disappearing fishermen get blamed, fined and eventually banished. Studies that support success are reported, and studies that indicate culpability are buried – ignored. I imagine all across Alabama, the biological sciences are lining up to be fed by their real masters – the managers of these corporate plantations. In the competition for jobs, Barack Obama will have to work within the realities of global politics. Just how far can he go in bringing change to a cultural and economic way of life?

I was always struck by the textbooks I read concerning sustainable development, primarily infrastructures which by their very nature were the source of the poisons: e.g., a highway crammed with polluting cars; electrical grids consuming and belching carbon emissions, or if hydro-power, silting in the rivers; and chlorinated water treatment plants “*killing-off*” the good microbes in your stomach. I suppose that these technological creations are all we have to work with. But there seems something unethical when industrialized nations lecture poorer nations in how to implement a user fee water system in a world where there is no money. Yet the façade of using the environment for sustainable development and the reality of the failure to correct technological disasters in the US, and certainly abroad will result in the old human story of mass poverty. And increasingly famine which science believed it had cured with herbicides and insecticides has reappeared because of unsustainable farming practices and genetic anomalies escaping into the environment and mixing with nature to produce super pests. If the Americans fail in this new type of economic enterprise to use science to manipulate and play with nature, then truly we may be doomed.

But in a global marketplace of competing research centers, the Europeans, Chinese and Indians, like the Americans may either poison the environment, or have show the way to a new form of economy that is environmentally based. Faced with milking nature of her bounty or growing genetic copies, we have chosen mass produced facsimiles of the real thing in form of beef, fish and poultry. Yet these creations have there weakness: genetically altered crops will either fail, or escape our control and become a pest. Agricultural failures along with other pandemics related to poor food supplies will reemerge. Perhaps México, as a case study in deregulation of use of chemicals and genetic manipulation of live stock has given rise to viruses like the H1N1 *Swine Flu*, a precursor of pandemics that strike outward from that poisonous bread basket in April of 2009. But, some argue that this virus, like others, are intentionally created and let loose in order to make billions of dollars on selling the antidote; and likewise, with the disappearance of pollinating honeybees due to a virus, threatening the potentiality of a famine, yet somehow corporate science will cure the day! <sup>593</sup> Besides the conspiracy to make money off of disease, famine and obesity, the question is also how to feed and control a world of 6 billion people and growing without poisoning them? But poisons are profitable! Given that people are anxious creatures and smoke and eat their way into oblivion as a means of distressing, the question is how to allow people to act upon their natural compulsions to smoke and drink alcohol and eat without killing themselves? In the case of smoking and drinking, we can offer a replacement to killer tobaccos and liquor with marijuana, and in the case of food, less preservatives and starches and more fiber: one can even eat marijuana hemp fibers. In the case of the food industry rampant out of control eating enriches the coffers of company at the expense of ones health.

Today for the first time in human history we have more poor obese people (1 billion) than suffering

---

<sup>593</sup> Robert Hicks, a carpenter, an expert on medicinal plants in the temperate woods, and an owner of an apéry in the Blue Ridge Mountains informed the author that all his bees “*bugged-out*” and disappeared.

famine (880 million).<sup>594</sup> Human rights are based on natural rights to consume nature's products, but artificial food products kill as opposed to the natural rights of the Earth to determine our diets - our fate - our health. This poisoning of our bodies by sugar additives and starches is a bad investment in energy stored in the form of blubber. This blubber is becoming expensive for the individual who now has to pay a double airline ticket, in addition to bad health. Yet, blubber of the whales was a commodity sought after as source of oil. With 1 billion obese people, there is ample energy stored in their bodies to unleash as a source of energy. I was struck by the funeral parlors service of cremation, wherein I observed that there was a lot of human oil going up the crematoriums chimneys, and if we could harness this energy we might be able to meet energy demands. Nazi Germany cremated millions of people, yet I was surprised by their lack of use of this wasted energy. But, if given enough time, these ghastly thinkers would have figured it out that there is a potential bonanza to be made. Given that the poor have little financial savings, perhaps one could sell their bodies at a price per pound to the crematorium upon their death as a way of providing some meager inheritance to their heirs since obesity is primary a condition of the poor. And why is that? Perhaps feeling powerless and constantly living under the duress of poverty one eats, drinks alcohol and smokes cigarettes to relieve the anxiety of utter powerlessness to affect any change in their lives. This cycle is further reinforced when an obese person is generally no longer desirable as a sexual creature because most are repulsed by the monstrosity. Being unable to draw any love to themselves, one sinks further into the pit of self hate manifested as obesity.

Modern ways of producing things views the environment as something to possess and control. With this anachronistic model, the environment belongs to the whims of humans, but the truth is all of humanity belongs to the environment - the environment owns us. Government policies favor large cotton, corn and sugar producers which contribute to environmental threats of pesticides, diabetes and obese related health problems, and a food supply increasingly dependent on corn. These subsidies are corporate welfare and result in market distortions through the fostering of monopolies capable of large scale agricultural production. The government ought to legalize reality because marijuana is the number one cash crop in America: out of 42 states it is first in 12 states and among the top three in 30 others. The total estimated values for all crops are recreational marijuana at 35.8 billion; corn at 23.3 billion; and wheat at 7.5 billion.<sup>595</sup> The cotton gins - the machines of government and commerce can continue to turn by legalizing the gins of hemp production. Cotton is the primary source of fiber used in the manufacturing of clothing and textiles. But cotton is a bad yarn, for it has woven its way into the story of slavery and oppression of the American Civil War to the British enslaving India. Conventional cotton production is heavy in the use of chemicals, using one fourth of the world's insecticides and 10 percent of the world's pesticides. These chemicals work their way into the ecosystem's water supplies detrimental to human health. In the world's poorer regions where cotton is produced, a switch to hemp production which requires no pesticides or fertilizers would produce a fiber product with anti-microbial properties better suited for clothing than cotton,<sup>596</sup> and for ethanol production.

The government does not mention the potential of reintroducing hemp production harnessed to make ethanol. Yet, in this policy discussion the government speaks in favor of large corporations in the business of mass production of corn as the basis of the food supply system. Inexpensive corn prices over the last 30 years have encouraged its use to feed hogs, chickens and cattle; it is made into an inexpensive high fructose corn syrup used in soda, salad dressing and cough syrup. With government subsidies, the price of corn is 25 percent lower than 30 years ago while food prices have tripled. The Labor Department estimates that food costs represent 15 percent of consumer costs. This situation only encouraged companies to find ways of using fructose syrup and corn feed animal products. With cattle, chickens and hogs became devices for converting low value corn into high value meat.<sup>597</sup> Moreover, with corporate welfare in the form of corn subsidies for large corporations, the largest legal and subsidized crop converted to fuel is a threat to folks dependent upon eating it; but one could starve themselves and feed an obsolete gas guzzling car. With subsidies creating market distortions, it also is a potential threat to other crops in short supply, pushing food prices higher. The ethanol boom may leave the world hungry as evidenced by its impact of inflated food prices in

<sup>594</sup> United Nations World Health Organization Report 2006.

<sup>595</sup> *Marijuana is the number one cash crop* ABC News (December 6, 2006).

<sup>596</sup> *Cannabis and Sex*, Weed World (Issue 66), p. 10.

<sup>597</sup> Justin Lahart, *Tough Equation: Lower Oil, Yes, But Higher Corn*. Wall Street Journal (January 29, 2007), p. C1.

grocery stores. Rather than relying on food sources to produce fuel, we ought to rely on bio-degradable garbage, or fibrous hemp. The more we feed the automobile, the less we have to eat.

This certainty was portrayed by political cartoonist Henry Payne of the Detroit News showing a fireman at a gasoline pump spewing ethanol derived fuel onto a fire labeled as food inflation that was ravaging a grocery store.<sup>598</sup> Corn subsidies for corn produced ethanol most likely continue to lead towards higher global prices, hence the cost increase in tacos and tamales - the food of the poor Mexican which is now fomenting large scale protest which led to the imposition of tortilla price controls; and there is every reason to believe that US citizens will be starved out like the Mexicans if we just remember the basic 101 economic lesson of supply and demand. The number of hungry people could grow by 50 percent by 2020, as corn and other food staples are increasingly making fuel. According to economists Runge and Senauer the trend will bring higher food prices to the US and the rest of the developing world.

Yet, with simple conservation to wean the US off of foreign oil, these efforts would save more money than all of the current production capacity of ethanol refineries.<sup>599</sup> The United Nations Food and Agriculture warned in 2007 of soaring food inflation threatening millions of folks in 37 poor countries beset by environmental and the psychological disasters of war; and this situation does not include the poor in America which are increasingly struggling. In 2007 food prices rose an unprecedented 40 percent driven by the market demands for meat products in emerging markets like China. The situation of expensive cereal prices has already sparked food riots. The UN report concluded that growing crops for bio-fuels has reduced food supplies and driven prices up.<sup>600</sup>

Corn and wheat are the two largest legal crops under production within the US and with a change in policy, large scale subsidies awarded to mega corporations already in the corn and wheat business shifting also into hemp production will benefit. It is true that ethanol can be grown - society can grow through nature its own gasoline. Hemp production could be harnessed to making ethanol fuels. If prohibition against "*Indian Hemp*" were abolished, along with government subsidies of corporate welfare for the agro-industry, free markets could shift dependence upon fossil fuels in favor of *cannabis* and other organic sources of renewable fuel. Corn subsidies are corporate welfare subsidies for particular mega-corporations. Subsidizing one crop over another creates dependency, additions to the one source; and being addicted and held hostage to one source is the problem we have today. This new energy policy merely assists the energy sector in moving from one source to another while preserving their grip over valve of the energy source.

Ethanol production is not limited to corn. In addition, to hemp as a source, yard waste from such industries as forestry, citrus and vegetable can be used. The future of ethanol is going to be cellulosic derived from non edible biomass waste which is a logical alternative to supplement fuel supplies given the huge amounts of available garbage waste that can be real, not a poisonous placebo starving people out. But, then again some people to live and eat in garbage dumps; and apparently that is fine with the oligarchs which control the instruments of state. Sixty percent of the world's ethanol supply is made from sugar, and in the US, ninety percent is made from corn. There are 111 ethanol production facilities with a capacity of 5.4 billion gallons a year.<sup>601</sup> Yet, despite the obvious best use of non edible bio-mass in preference to edibles, and the inexpensive agricultural cost of hemp, George Bush wants to create a marketplace for ethanol by subsidizing large scale corn and now sugar production. On a Latin American tour in March of 2007, Bush claimed he was seeking the counsel of the Brazilians on ethanol. Key to this new energy policy is forming an alliance with Brazil to create a global market with universal standards. Yet, the Brazilian experience was mandated by national security: the military led governments subsidized sugar and required its distribution at the pump. Today in Brazil eight in ten new cars are fueled by ethanol.<sup>602</sup> Energy is an American national security issue, the cost of subsidized crops may not be entirely renewable, and it does cost to engage in spraying insecticides and herbicides on genetically standardized corns and sugars, yet *cannabis*

---

<sup>598</sup> Henry Payne, Detroit News (June 30, 2007).

<sup>599</sup> *Scary lesson in supply and demand, Ethanol boom may leave world hungry*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (February 13, 2007).

<sup>600</sup> *UN warns on soaring food prices*, Special Reports, BBC News (December 17, 2007).

<sup>601</sup> Susan Salisbury, *Orange peels may fuel ethanol*. Palm Beach Post (January, 26, 2007), C-1.

<sup>602</sup> *Bush turns to Brazil for ethanol answers*, Associated Press (March 8, 2007).



needs neither. Also subsidized corns and sugars have a potential adverse affects on food prices: wherein energy trumps food, yet energy is required to cultivate any crop, but *cannabis* has less associated production cost, while not affecting food prices.

The commercialization of plants are a natural part of human economy when they are shared; yet the idea that certain plants are illegal even to view and hold is a violation of rational exchange of information. Yet making plants illegal is good business for the government and the industrial prison complex. They reap the profits in asset seizures, fines, penalties that support a judicial bureaucracy. The production of hemp in all categories of potential commercial uses from textiles to bio-fuels to medicine is endless. What the pharmaceutical companies and moral entrepreneurs fear is the psychotropic use of the plant; a plant that ought to be used for reducing aggression in lieu of mind altering pills which may cause suicide and psychotic homicidal episodes despite the lies of the drug companies denying it, or the lies of the police state and religionists claiming marijuana use is associated with acts of violence and depression.

This also includes medical doctors running substance abuse clinics when they claim that withdrawing from marijuana is similar to symptoms of heroin withdrawal. Marijuana may cause irritability when one quits, but the psychological withdrawal symptoms are related to facing a “*shitty*” without nature’s Prozac, and are hardly comparable to the psychical and mental withdrawal symptoms of a narcotic like heroin which ought to be decriminalized as well; or withdrawal from barbiturates and amphetamines leading to suicidal and homicidal occurrences. Unfortunately, advocates of this perspective has to point out the potential revenue to the state as a means of justifying legalization because many don’t believe in taxation schemes which would pervert the idea that one can grow an herb in their patio garden. However, there has been some discussion of the potential tax revenue to the state: the State of Nevada having essentially legalized hedonistic pleasures of gambling and prostitution understand those indulgences are natural and ought to be legitimate a taxed. In addition to legalizing marijuana for medicinal uses, this progressive state even is entertaining the next logical step in the idea of legalizing the pleasurable usage of marijuana.

The Center for Business and Economic Research at the University of Nevada, Las Vegas in 2002 published their findings on the fiscal impact on the potential to increase revenue to the state.<sup>603</sup> This report acknowledges the dissatisfaction by the public as to absurdity of current policies that make marijuana illegal. They estimate that at least 5 percent of the state’s populations are regular consumers, or 75,000 users in the state. These are relative conservative numbers that still demonstrate the prevalent use and potentiality of incorporating hemp and its recreational aspects into an economy geared for natural pleasure. Nevada estimates that an average one ounce bag of marijuana would cost \$250; but that price is based upon the idea of supply and demand; and when a plant is illegal, demand is high and supply can be constrained. Most likely, the average price would drop if growing and distribution were legal. I am certain that the phobic, moral entrepreneurs fear that we as a society would be awash in “*dumb dopers*” while bible thumping alcoholics are ok. Based on this average street price,

Nevada estimates that a taxable value of \$7.68 million per month, or \$92.16 million per year in retail revenue from a product valued around \$73.7 million per year is a conservative reliable figure to predict tax revenues. Using a two-tiered tax system, based on this number, Nevada estimates an excise tax of 30 percent at wholesale of about \$22.1 million per year with sales taxes yielding about \$6.5 million a year at a 7 percent rate. Moreover, these figures are for mere consumption, and the potential for Nevada to tax producers of this crop holds even more promise. Some might say that his figure of \$28.6 is paltry, but compared to alcohol tax revenues of \$18.8 million and \$61.1 million in tobacco revenues. But this revenue study from a university is narrow and failed to mention the obvious savings in expenditures for incarcerating people for exercising the natural right to consume plants of all types from coca leaves, peyote, marijuana and if need be opium. This study was a start at the potential of selling recreational marijuana, but not the potential economic bonanza from growing hemp for industrial purposes which will provide employment and tax revenue from employment in the form of income taxes and sales taxes. If marijuana was legal it will provide potential billions in tax revenue while creating an economic activity in the billions.

Akin to the Western experience, China now has the same dynamic between inexpensive natural

---

<sup>603</sup> Keith Schwer, Marry Riddel and Jason Henderson, *Fiscal Impact of Question 9: potential State-Revenue Implications*, The Center for Business and Economic Research, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (October 16, 2002).

herb medicines utilized by ordinary people, the poor and the costly poisonous cures of modern hospitals which earn revenues from the sales of corporate subsidized drugs. Apparently these companies have no problem with the policy of incarcerating people in the US for not consuming their products; but in China such a policy would be disastrous - non-rational. But, the reality is, as national health policy the pharmaceutical drug model using citizens as units of costs and profit is not sustainable if public health is to be viewed as a public good, cannot be extended to the hordes of rural poor.<sup>604</sup> However, unlike the United States which continues to subsidize costly drug therapies, China now sees the error of the model and is instituting reforms based upon rational, inexpensive uses of plants of which marijuana has its natural place. China's emerging drug industry is worth \$7.5 billion in sales there, and \$3.5 billion in exports.<sup>605</sup> American companies want in on this game, but they fear that their patents will be stolen by the Chinese government; but these patents are based on knowledge stolen from the aboriginal peoples of the world.

Perhaps China is the model America ought to adopt, now that she is bankrupt and could never provide universal health insurance unless the politicians that promise it went to a more humane socialist model for the citizens as opposed to corporate and banking welfare that is type of government philanthropy for the corrupt. But, that model is slandered as communistic, yet public health is a community issue. These companies complain of too much regulation in the West, but then complain that there are no regulations to protect them in China. They understand that the government protects their interest, but in China they protect the interest of the government, that protects the interest of the people. China has virtually no industry called health insurance, so, they would rationally support and "push" both Western medicine and their own forms of it which include the use of supposed forbidden plants. China merely wants be the philanthropic dispenser of any poisons; they want to incorporate the pharmaceutical research and development into their plan to take care of a large population like AIDS and the estimated 300 million tobacco smokers and their related health issues, not per se the financial health of transnational global companies that claim the mantle of philanthropy – of really giving a damn. If that so, why not give the medicine away? China has over 300 biotech firms that operate without the hindrances of ethical standards which American firms envy.

But as corporate ogres, they know about the effects of their abuse which bring on regulations back home in Europe and America; and that is why these companies will benefit from no law suites from the peasants, inexpensive test trials, and the voluminous sales, if they are willing to accept the reality that the government is the customer, not necessarily the rice peasants. Even if the Chinese violate patent agreements, they still, given the numbers will profit handsomely. It's just regulation of a different sort, run by reality of business, not per se the demands of lawyers and moral entrepreneurs. The commercial potential in China for drugs and genetic engineering of food crops is demonstrated by how the government in short order can create an entire business sector that employs Chinese scientist and foreign companies, something the American elites could do in their own country if they would restore liberty and stop criminalizing everything as a means of supporting government, but they won't. These American elitist interests want to get in on the action, but at the expense of their own citizens and tarnished reputations at home and abroad.

Environmentalists in western societies complain vociferously about the environmental; degradation in China and India; but their own societies enjoyed the addiction to modern poisons, yet would deny others that right. The same holds true for political activists preaching about the lack of human rights overseas; yet they seem to conveniently ignore or pay lip service to human violations within the western world. It is true what the environmentalists and social activists say of other societies violating the earth and human rights. But, though entirely true, that implies a sense of superiority and many societies suffering the legacies of colonization are rejecting the hypocrisy. They understand the lies of control sold to the developing world is the idea of emulating the western model of technological and human development; but other cultures are increasingly rejecting that notion, but still wrestle with the means of achieving their own versions of social utopias.

All global issues are local and regional. One might ask: what is the ultimate outcome of modern development? As the United States matures into social disasters due too a misuse of science harnessed to greed, so goes the rest of the world in creating its own elite groups of philanthropic types

---

<sup>604</sup> Andrew Browne, *In China, Preventive Medicine Pits Doctor Against System*. The Wall Street Journal (Tuesday, January 16, 2007).

<sup>605</sup> Ted C. Fishman, *China Incorporated*, Scribner (2005), p. 222.

wanting to control local economics integrated into the internal economy. Yet modernity ultimately ends up drowning itself in its own trash piles of discarded technologies that have destroyed the land and now the seas. Yet perhaps the future of the world is not “hooked” upon working within the confines of a floundering nation state, but within regional zones of intertwined economic activity which challenge the world order: e.g., Taiwan and urban cities like Miami that are dependent upon trade of all types. The idea of citizenship under economic and political realities driving hoards of people is an archaic concept, unless governments want to own people like slaves to support parasitic, economic interests through technocratic regulation. Yet, those that control governments would reserve the right to travel unimpeded to wealthy zones of walled communities. Hence the idea now that the US government wants to sell visas to successful offshore people who have basically robbed their own societies and seek a safe haven to hide out in: e.g., the robber barons of Latin America in Miami, Florida now receiving subsidies from the government in transplanted business operations like the Franjul family growing sugar in South Florida.

Florida, a former paradise of clean fresh and saltwater environments, is an excellent case study in a modern urban ghetto of third world poverty masked by the physical appearances of a technological matrix. It is a place of low quality schools and jobs; and when the population votes for qualitative methods to correct poor education and create jobs through infrastructure investments like bullet trains, the corrupt oligarchs like Jeb Bush thwart democratic initiatives and force their will upon people that has resulted in a bankrupt state now cutting investments in education and sustainable technologies. It has devolved into a giant wasteland of alienated humanity at odds with itself. It personifies the politics of “*divide and conquer*” that pits the victims of failed economics against each other rather than at the source – elite power brokers whose real constituents are powerful money sources, not the citizens. It is a state where the third world of Latin America and the first world of industrialization merge. It is a state where all the current issue of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century appear: e.g., illegal immigration, economic and political refugees washing up on the shores, under employment and the competition for jobs causing racial tensions, proliferating classical crimes of robbery and homicide, and the bankrupt politics of ideas and cultural and class warfare which exacerbate these problems. It is a state that moved from agriculture to unproductive real estate development as a means of creating an economy. It is a state that grew from 1.9 million in 1940 to 17.4 million in 2005.<sup>606</sup> In this transition of moving from a rural to urban state saw the evolution of political changes from a rural democrat to an urban republican state of white suburban republican neighborhoods dominating politics. And of course the state wanting to grow tourism launched advertisements of pristine beaches supposedly populated by ordinary people; people who for the most part could never afford oceanfront property.

In the past Florida beaches were segregated and though the law is no longer enforced, ocean front development for the most part favored the well off, and not the old black neighborhoods near the ocean being pushed out by land grabs. The state saw the continued developed of racial politics of suburban republicans and urban blacks trapped in large black ghettos of Jacksonville, Tampa and Miami surrounded by white and Hispanic groups which dominate local politics: e.g., though the ghetto of Dade County (Miami) is almost a million people, the surrounding Hispanic and white neighborhoods control practically all the city commissions, and certainly the county commission. Florida is an excellent example of the outcomes of social racism and classism and technological disasters of motivated by greed. According to state university publications, the state expects to grow its leviathan matrix well beyond the current 17.5 million people seeking a disappeared paradise lost decades before and now unrecoverable. It seems obvious with an environmental disaster of destroyed wetlands and dead coral reefs; polluted drinking supplies full of industrial and pharmaceutical drugs; unaffordable housing in the form of beehive apartments and low quality jobs in non productive sectors of retail and services; and the politics of survival among the racial and impoverished groups set against each other competing for the crumbs by divide and conquer politics of the wealthy elites, Florida is indeed the paragon model for social and technological disasters of an unsustainable way of life.

It is a way of life that seems to be replicating itself on other urbanizing coast lines such as the China and Taiwan coasts. In theory, if real estate prices keep rising due to supply and demand, then only the rich can afford to pay the rents; but where does that leave the servants that trim the lawns and clean the toilets in a place that claims to be paradise? Florida and China have the same problem: how to keep migrating populations seeking survival from moving into an urbanizing zone; zones that are increasingly impossible to survive in. Trust me, I was born and lived all my life in Florida, it’s a

---

<sup>606</sup> *The Great Florida Dream Debacle: is it too late to wake up?*, Research in Review, Florida State University (Winter/Spring 2008) Vol. xvii, No. iii., p. 16-7.

nightmare where one cannot even enjoy a simple swim in the sea because one might get ear infections from the water; or the fish caught may poison you – assuming you were able to find a fish to hook.

### DEEP FREEZE

When I was a child I heard a lot about the Great Depression from my parents who lived through it; but I was assured that it could never happen again because President Roosevelt had created scientific technocracies to regulate the economy from collapse. This is either true, or a delusion of control; and this delusion of control is expressed in slippery words like *“an economic recovery without jobs”* cloaking the reality that there are no jobs of good caliber to pay the bills. Business is a gamble, a risk; yet living has always been *“at risk.”* Yet today, due to the ideology of deregulated capitalism cut loose of its’ regulatory chains by Presidents Jimmy Carter believing in it; then Ronald Reagan and George Bush Sr. enslaving the globe with it with Bill Clinton believing in it; followed by George Bush, Jr. crushing you with it and calling it freedom, all who removed the barriers of decent restraints between investment, speculator banking and commercial banking, , the economy has been collapsed by unregulated speculation: gambling on the value of stocks which many governments and individuals held positions in.

Unlike President Andrew Jackson who opposed banks, it’s too bad that Obama bailed out the banks which hoard money and not people in need of spending money. This is an old Issue which Jackson saw as the prostitution of government to advance the interest of the few at the expense of the many; and Obama has forgotten that. Most Americans suffering the effects of prostituted government gambling with their lives, they have to live by the rules of the game written by a small number of politicians and bureaucrats under the influence of large scale finance which created this economic disaster; and it is this crowd of people who are *“not at risk”* who parrot the lies of *“a recovery without jobs.”* This unholy alliance, of corporate *“big shots,”* bureaucrats in their service, managed by corrupt politicians live the American dream at the expense of American society living the nightmare of their sins. Most feel they live the American nightmare when 84 percent feel trapped on a corporate plantation, and only 4 percent follow their dream defined as self employment. Yet there in the realm of private enterprise, only the chiefs of gigantic piles of capital are able to live like royalty and get to influence the game with political hacks writing the rules on their behalf which allow them to escape living by them.

A modern economy is based on consumption and spending, not hoarding. The truth is Obama sent the money to the banks that hoard it, when he ought to have sent the money to the people to spend it. Who pays the bill in a democracy? Most likely the answer is the hoards of ordinary people who foot the bill for the banks hoarding the cash. How can we call it a democracy when .0000013 percent of the population control most the money; and money buys power? It has been either falsely claimed, or a self deceptive lie by government technocrats, working for a corrupt system, safe behind locked doors, that the banks and economy have been stabilized with the \$700 billion TARP bank program and the \$483 billion *“stimulus package,”* of the American Recovery and Reinvestment Act (ARRA). But, that is an illusion: e.g., there have been more collapses in 2009 than any given year since 1992, and there is no reason to not believe that there will be another round of collapse coming in 2010. Despite the bank collapse in October 2008, the US Treasury Department and the Federal Reserve Bank, neither called for new reporting requirements demanding a transparent revelation as to the amount of toxic assets banks actually own; and it’s the politics of ownership that make slaves of most. In 2009, 77 banks failed with 32 of those failures within a seven week period in mid 2009. Believing in economic science and its’ untested theories, the Congressional Oversight Panel created the \$700 billion Troubled Assets Relief Program (TARP) to swallow-up an estimate 2 trillion in toxic assets titled *“troubled.”* The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) in March 2009 only had 13 billion in cash on hand to back-up potential claims estimated to be 193 billion in demand deposits held by the 19 largest banks deemed *“to big to fail,”* to 15 times larger that the entire FDIC fund. The FDIC estimates that there are 305 *“problem banks,”* with 150, exclusive of the top 19 being top heavy with nonperforming bad loans.

Most likely, given the lack of economic and moral credibility of the unholy alliance between big businesses and the business of government to primarily service them over the protestations of many a poor man, we have only begun to see a reordering of economic, military and political centers of power. All power cloaks its’ failures, and the Americans are masters at deception traveling in the guise of transparency. Most know that the *“bail-out”* was paid for by powerless taxpayers who owe the banks and can barely get refinanced. The banks have taken the cash and shored-up their own toxic position while *“hammering hard”* debtors without the means to pay; beside the banks know that they can through fear extort the Obama regime into eventually eating-up the debts through the TARP

program. So who owns the TARP and ARRA debts? If the public owns the debt, then why bother collecting it? It will be collected, because as a slave of state, you will “*prop-up*” the real citizens – the mega corporations that have outright purchased government. As an unemployed, self employed, impoverished writer, I’m supposed to, under the threats of extortionist penalties, send income tax to the government to finance these oligarchs and their technocratic servants – parasites that need to extort me, and all other poor people out of what little they scratch-up.

The system of capitalism is parasitic when .0000013 percent of the population lives well while the vast majority, 99.99999 percent pays for it through suffering the effects of being “*starved-out*” by the depravity of the rich. This \$700 billion private debt, moved on the balance sheet as a public debt, has been shackled to working people who have to pay for it out of their shrinking paychecks followed by unemployment to enhance the bottom line of these corporations. According to the 2009 annual Forbes 400 billionaire list, a group that only comprises .0000013 percent of the population, these oligarchs “*on the dole*” had a collective wealth of \$1.27 trillion, more than the entire bank “*bail-out*” package of \$700 billion, or the \$483 billion “*stimulus package*,” of the American Recovery and Reinvestment Act. The average net worth of the 400 richest Americans is \$3.17 billion, and compare that to the ordinary paycheck for ordinary people, works out to a median average of \$27,590 a year or, \$13.26 an hour, or a mean average of about \$55,000. Either number, low or high, just demonstrates the inordinate power that 400 people have over an entire nation of worker slaves. Simply put, these oligarchs, much of the wealth inherited, they have more money than many nations.

Yet in the great depression of the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century unemployment began to rise to levels not seen since The Great Depression of the 1930s, and still most dependant people searched for a corporate plantation to secure a bit of survival while parroting a belief in a system that enslaves them with poverty. We are all objects to be controlled on a spread sheet. We are all slaves to both a corporate plantation and a government, but the majority are alienated from both control of and the ideas put into play in economic policies; are removed from the inner circle of power determining who lives and who dies; who eats and who starves. But, the business of life and death in the production of wealth spread in great quantities by corrupted government brings the crows that feed and rob the servants who labored on it. And despite the growing social anarchy from the Great Deep Freeze Depression of closing out the Bush Regime in early 2009, still policy makers like those of Barack Obama propose working within the confines of a corrupt capitalist system controlled by 400 oligarchs. Whatever change Obama proposes will merely be tinkering with a broken down system that is the source of alienation; broken down because of its inherent built in ethic that allows ego and greed and religion to cement it to supersede ethical sharing of the harvests. But with the new spirit of change which nobody can really define, perhaps real change is the end of exploitation of billions of people pitted against each other through the inevitable conflict that is growing and becoming more insane in its’ desperation to render social justice.

The economic freeze is the end of something that began decades ago. Actually the world economic crisis began to show its face upon the stolen presidential election of 2000 and the imposition of greed is good mantra as policy. It took many years of bleeding by morally bankrupt and militarist policies for empire that created a parasitic beast that slit its own throat economically. The beginning of the end started with the conclusion of the Second World War when Congress abandoned its responsibility and heap powers upon an imperial presidency. All these political crows and their cronies wanted were to be reelected and steal from the people on behalf of vanity and of course big money. Economically, the end of American independence ended under President Lyndon Johnson: when he entered office in 1963 America was in the black – a manufacturing exporting nation; when Richard Nixon left office in 1974, the nation was in the red. The stage was set for collapse due to oil addiction, war making and unfettered financial corruption. Yet this creation of an imperial Caesar bankrupting America also commenced with the Vietnam War; the idea of preemptive war making institutionalized starting then and ending with the Iraqi war. The last chance for America was in the Jimmy Carter administration: he lost the election because he told America the truth about its oil addiction. The final blow was under Ronald Reagan who claimed he was a budget balancer, but he ran the budget through the roof. Presidents Bush, Sr. and Clinton merely kept it going; now under Bush, Jr. his recklessness killed the goose that laid the golden egg.

Yet in the case of Bush, Sr. former president and head of the security state (CIA), he stated that the American lifestyle was not negotiable. He set the tone for preemptive war of piracy to rob others; he slept in bed with America’s adversaries in Saudi Arabia; like a prostitute turning a trick, he helped saddled the nation with this policy of guaranteeing oil addiction. Elite American policy makers gave up on making objects, and labored on the mental idea of mortgaging everything for profit; they

labored on creating the slavery of debt machines. President Bill Clinton understood the fundamentals of an economy a bit more than Bush, Jr.; but he too abandoned the people on both sides of the border when he signed off on a Republican initiative called NAFTA. To make things worse, the man that stole the 2000 election, George Bush and his crows saw North America as personal fiefdoms, a sandy play box that he and others ransacked looking for the profits of greed which they awarded to corporations like Halliburton. This theft was guaranteed through spreading overblown fear of criminal terrorist while making veiled threats to banish allies in war councils and imminent invasion of foes. Rather than bailing-out citizens on the bottom, Bush, Jr. merely bailed-out the corrupt powerful that required shifting the blame of irresponsible consumption onto the addicted masses when it was the consumption of the rich that parasitically has drained life away from America.

One ought not believe entirely in technical experts and politicians in the employ of the government that claim the fundamentals of the economy are sound in the face of the obvious melt down. Don't believe the artificiality of suppressed unemployment numbers, believe what your friends and neighbors are experiencing – poverty! Its only hearsay evidence, but I also travel in rich financial circles where my successful friends who were in manufacturing say they haven't made a dollar since Bill Clinton left office. Its true, America does not make things anymore, they only create debt; debt which they also foist onto others around the globe. Though economic times were a bit better under Clinton, he too, like his Republican predecessor slept in bed with the Chinese and oversaw the exportation of the manufacturing base, then the slow accumulation debts to finance the trash imported back to an impoverished labor force.

The greed and fear “*pushed*” by George Bush is merely the darkest chapter before a new dawn of a new post capitalist age; he is the old story of greed and fear in its death throes which has come home to roost “*to shit on*” those that must bear the sins of his politics. And what has come home to roost in the collusion between capitalists, the conspiracy of like minded greedy people around the globe. Since America holds the most powerful weaponry which nation will collect the bill it owes? This weaponry is merely the muscle behind the global bill collector – primarily the United States and its allies in the world order of military power that is the regulator of commerce. It is the policy of America to try and co-opt the Chinese into this mutually parasitic relationship, to topple the political regime and replace it with old nationalist allies; but the peasants perhaps will decide if the new crops of Chinese capitalists are too greedy and must share. They kicked out the nationalists, yet they may do so to the communists; and that is what the Chinese regime fears. Perhaps the American slaves will be freed by the billions of impoverished peasants, certainly not by the leadership of America.

It took many years of arrogance in political leadership got America into this “*god awful ‘shitty’ mess;*” and it will take years to come out of it. America like the countries she dictated too will have to swallow the medicine of “*austerity measures*” which have kill-off so many people in third world countries and now will render the same in the United States. It Japan over a decade to come out of the economic deep freeze; and it will be the same for America – if ever. The Republicans have spent years suppressing what the conversation they term class warfare; but that is what they have created. With American in the political deep freeze due to a collapsed, bankrupt economy, people are tired of laboring away on debts with subpar employment that are finally due. Perhaps it is merely the beginning of a new end; increasing anarchy tipping the balance in favor of conflict and confusion necessary to crush the oppression of capitalism. Yet most Americans are ignorant and scared; and the other half which is a bit more enlightened are held hostage in the grips of social suicide. So perhaps if rational change is thwarted, then the stunted, grotesque hand of anarchical violence of racial and class tribes may become a reality; and one will have to pick sides in the face of a divide and conquer strategy of the rich and powerful. In the game of “*musical chairs*” of picking sides, you and billions of people lose in this global scheme, unless you compete for the left over stale crumbs in the refrigerator of the oligarchs and help these elite political types win the day – become their mercenaries, their vassals.

True to form, Bush and Company, cronies and brokers of money and power have enough stolen gold to support themselves for generations, and still the servants upon their retirement have to support them for this farce called public service wherein they service themselves. Hence they as corrupt individuals and as an oligarchic class, they continue to guarantee their place at the head of the dinner table. But the oligarchs will not pay servants a living wage, or care about the carnage they cause in their wars for dominance. They say they care, but actions speak louder than “*tricky*” words of deceit. One must ask why one would continue to “*buy into*” a system powered by casualties in the subservient ranks; a barracks of foolish mercenaries busted-up in wars for dominance. Their great fortunes will drive us all too great destruction. The outcomes of the Republican economic policies

have been the successful growth of both the super wealthy and hoards of poor. America has labored hard to construct two cities: the castles of the rich where they now hide protected by the police, and the middleclass driven into the ranks of the poor now erecting tent cities – “*Bushvilles*” in the face of the New Depression.

Most folks, but the entitled rich who inherited the reigns of control, they have labored on bringing in the harvest, but now that the crop has been picked most have to watch as the rich eat the meal while scrambling for the crumbs. Moral entrepreneurs are always lamenting the break-down in culture – of morals; but they rarely critique the obvious lack of ethics by the rich who eat at the expense of others, yet “*bitch*” about the common people forced into situations that bring out the best in the worst a human can be. They claim to be pro-business, pro-*Jesus*, and pro-life, but really these positions espouse an anti life point of view when a fictitious and unethical version of *Jesus* is justified in making war with a sword, or not feeding children forced into this world born and bred by the sword. And of course people wanting to be pure like *Jesus*, they would never use peyote or marijuana. Apparently capitalism has reinterpreted *Jesus* from a socialist counseling us to give everything away to the poor and follow his point of view to a simpleton’s point of view that “*the Lord helps those who help themselves.*” But they merely engage in the worst of behavior without merit when they really help themselves to the bounty which has been stolen out of the mouths which produced it.

Unable to come to grips with the truth, and solve its social problems collectively, the Americans merely torture themselves with discredited morals and failed ideas; yet still clinging arrogantly to their sinking ship of state. Recently, I read in a newspaper parroting the awful mean spirited logic of America of how the poor are merely “*bastard makers*” making illegal babies and why should we support these “*bastards*” born out of wedlock? Why not support them I would ask – we support the political dynasty of George Bush and Jeb Bush and their bastard makers - his mother and father. But it is easier to support a few elite “*deadbeats*” than a village of throw away children. It is difficult or the rich to give up their stolen funds to support these children which are really wards, junior slaves of state needed to support and maintain a parasitic way of living. But, it is difficult when the true “*deadbeats*” rich folks that inherited money and power abrogate their moral obligations to sustain life – not kill it off or starve it off which these spoiled deadbeats do. George Bush did state he wanted to be a war president in the history books.

Unfortunately a lot of people have suffered for this insane legacy. The rationales of George W. Bush and company reflect another usage of this word “*bastard*,” for some would say as I have heard that he is a “*bastard*” himself as in the deadly joke of the ghastly truth of a man who is a [G]odless [W]ar mongering [B]astard. Under his dictatorship we have seen the acceleration of social inequality. Recently the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) issued a report on who has the “*dough*,” the income. The IRS documented the record levels of social inequality in the United States. According to the 2005 data, America’s wealthiest 1 percent grew three points from 19 percent in 2004 to 21.2 percent of all income in 2005, while the bottom 50 percent earned just 12.8 percent of the total income in 2005 which fell by .06 percent from 13.4 percent from 2004. These figures in wealth disparity mimic the same ratios of rich to poor prior to the 1929 stock market crash.<sup>607</sup> But, in this case it is being led by a real estate crash. George Bush claims these numbers are due to a “*skills-gap*,” so how do we explain him? He’s a man that bankrupts companies and countries as a means of business. The answer is: “*who you know, not what you know.*” It is not an intellect-gap, the reality is many educated people with skills are underemployed. The answer is to get this “*boy*,” this childish psychology off the controls of the financial and military instruments of state.

With six billion people and their demands of accountability of the rich, it may seem impossible to sustain modern economic modes of production without slitting our own throats by destroying the Earth’s ability to support us. But, why would people care about the environment when they don’t care about their fellow human being? In lieu of godly intervention of a religious sort, we can with ethical resolve work collaboratively to survive, but given the rationalized greed of the few - out of rational touch with reality, that may be impossible due to their psychosis - their delusions that they control - that their will always win out and prevail in determining how society ought to be managed and for whom. What really controls is nature - not arrogant men. Do not trust the government in helping one out of their financial condition of unemployment and overwhelming debts and taxes; that even includes acts of God, an act of nature like floods, hurricanes, tornados and wildfires.

Though the government fleeces the citizens out of tax dollars to create a network of support, they

---

<sup>607</sup> IRS says rich getting richer. Report, Reuters (October 12, 2007).

have mostly failed to protect the public from these normal calamities. Instead, the government fleeces the public on behalf of the financial constituents in the insurance and construction industries. The government will bail-out the rich and their failed banks, but not the powerless that have to pay the bill with a minimum wage job. For example, the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) does not work for the citizens; it works for the insurance industry. FEMA refuses to cut checks for the damages from Hurricane Katrina victims until all private claims have been paid off. But, the incentive is for the insurance company to “*string along*” the customer whom they are fleecing. The truth is, the only parties that really benefited from hurricane Katrina was large scale corporations and their contracts with the government. Needless to say, this corrupt relationship eventually costs the public many lives. Some would call this criminal negligence by George Bush himself, but, that crime went on by without much judicial action.

Even a modern economy which the hubris of men believes is scientific is merely for their own self serving interests, making it a parasitic form of human nature. Economies riddled with inflation or recessions are similar to a person suffering from malaria. But though society suffers, the puppet masters are safe in their castles. When the experts, who can't seem to predict beyond 30 days, or do no better than a psychic and a crystal ball, predict the health of the economy with their modern indicators - one ought to think instead in terms of an economy being bitten by either the chills of a recession, or the fever and sweats of inflation. But, a belief in the status quo of cold science justifying the way things are may not be rational, for the sciences of social Darwinism that all forms of life are constantly undergoing metamorphosis in their evolutionary trajectories, coupled with Isaac Newton's Third Law of Motion as applied to the circulation of human movements, that we can expect reactions to actions, we can conclude that a deluded definition of economy is the idea that humans control - can freeze a twisted vision into a reality. Yet, one would hope that the truth will always prevail over the will of a political publicist trying to write the next chapter in the history books. The truth is that economies go through cycles which allow for the status quo to be challenged because good investments become bad, and bad investments become good.

The world has always been a collection of fractured realms and principalities and their social investments which all crumpled, failed and then were reborn again. Today the descendents of these fractured realms can be found in a world that is a collection of 192 member nation states of the United Nations, or social political and economic realms, some of them prosperous, but most poor.<sup>608</sup> The United Nations is an institution that was created by the Americans and the Europeans after the Second World War, but, its roots are from the conclusion of the First World War with the creation of the League of Nations and the idea of American president Woodrow Wilson. At the time of its creation the world was a very different place with most nation states being European with the rest of the world in a colonial economic relationship: e.g., India, most of Africa, South Asia and the East Indies.

A simple observation of the hierarchal power structure indicates the reality of economic militarism of the West and East. Initially, its membership was the victorious allies of the Second World War. If the world was to be democratic, then it needed controlling. It was called democratic, but only democratic for the powerful, for it was a *Trojan horse* that structured which version of democracy was to be imposed and that other forms needed controlling. For the empowered elites, the idea that the industrialized world would give the natives of the world real democracy was too dangerous. But, elites have learned that in order to preserve their status, they have to control democracy. So, given the idea that they believed that they were more developed than the underdeveloped they formulated a security council composed of the victors who were going to engineer the post world wars of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Yet, even this attempt to freeze, to cement the new world order will fail because of the vanity, the arrogance of ignoring, or outright denial of the evolutionary and scientific perspectives pointing to the obvious on going waves of motions of driving change. One finds it interesting when the poor get “*screwed*,” they are told about change, but when the rich feel they may get “*screwed*” by the politics of “*the haves and the have nots*” - they attempt to squelch change and freeze the status quo by controlling the institutions of government while giving a few paltry crumbs to the governed.

After the Second World War, the colonizers were caught in the dilemma of not being able to pay for the cost of oppressing their colonies through occupation, but still hooked on their resources. British negotiated economic “*deals*” with their colonies in exchange for political freedom; the French, Belgium and Portuguese were less so and rebellions arose in their colonies, but eventually the insurgents defeated them. The result has been a social hierarchy of nations with political or economic status based upon resources or the power to steal resources. This status was originally set in place by

<sup>608</sup> United Nations, *Member States*, <http://www.un.org/members/list.shtml> (2007).



the Europeans who created the idea of a nation state. Unfortunately, the carving up, the setting of borders, walls within African and Asian societies by European powers without regard to ethnicities or tribes, bounded together hostilities which to day plague these areas - particularly Africa. Obviously, this status problem has created tremendous alienation among the impoverished states, while fomenting cultural fanaticism against western culture which controls the UN related institutions used as instruments of political economic power by the larger industrialized states hooked on its former colonies' resources. In essence, it is still the plantation of the master in the big house surrounded by his abused children and slaves revolving around the house. In this case, the master nations at the center controlling the big houses of economic production fed by the resources of small impoverished nations on the margins.

Ethics based on respect for nature function, but ethics based on greed and fear wrought destruction. The red man experiencing the lack of ethics of the white tribes, warned the white man not to treat the Earth so poorly - as a thing rather than a sacred thou from whence we humans come. Chief Seattle in 1852 cautioned the white man who wanted to buy the land from the red man to treat it well as his tribe had done. He reminded the new tribe that bought the land that the Earth gives us our first breath at birth, and receives our last breath at death. The same of the Dakota Sioux as they watched their sacred buffalo being purged by the new settlers along with their advances in weapons, warned the white man who wanted to buy the land - control nature upon it - make war on nature, that the sacred Earth supports its children; that it's a sacred space we live and sustain ourselves on. The "*primitives*" knew what conservationist, environmentalist, and general earth science has revealed: that there is a relationship between nature and sustainable human development. And the natural, sustainable way of life was killed-off in the 1880s with the repeating rifle which the white man used to slaughter the buffalo, skinned them for their skins and leaving the carcasses to rot. Though buffalo ropes were of economic value back east, it was unsustainable because the source was finite.<sup>609</sup>

This historical event of raping the land takes on a different form in the mentality of a present day hunter slaughtering caribou out on the Alaskan tundra, then stacking the horns as ornaments. This perspective of a type of malfunction, being out of synch with needs and wants; or hunting based on the wanting the pleasure of the kill as opposed to the need to kill to eat can be seen in Governor Sarah Palin posing with her slaughtered trophies, then going to a grocery store chain and doing her shopping in high heels and make-up. Educating society is a long term process, and still it is a matter of educating people, especially deluded, or hypocritical politicians as to their sacred relationship to the Earth, their behaviors of caring for their environment in order for 6 billion people and growing to sustain that which provides life - the planet. The Earth does not belong to the few; rather we all belong to the Earth. One ought to be concerned that individuals and the logic systems of modern economies continue to view the environment as a thing, something to possess and control. And since power is about control, politicians are more than willing to court the vote of people who shoot-up the environment.

But, perhaps the natural reality is a predator prey relationship between humans and nature, and with the human family of nations. Perhaps in the near future the parasitic economic model of the larger predator nations and the smaller prey of former colonies will not have to be that way if new large blocks of impoverished and militarily weak societies refuse to participate in the stench of the current world order. To begin with, they all ought to default on the shackles of imprisonment - fraudulent debts. If these nations, like a debtor's cartel refuse to pay, it may bring down the entire economic order which would return America to its former position of being just another society equal among others; and equality for all nations and peoples is what we as a species ought to evolve towards. But, old tired, mean white chiefs are the most dangerous humans on the planet. Yet, in all fairness, any old chief, of any racial caliber, has the potential to be dangerous; and regrettably, we are all trapped by these dangerous old people grinding their psychologies of unfulfilled lives without any merit: they crush life rather than nurturing and growing life. We need a new sustainable economy based on the ethics of respect for life, not creature comforts; a new world free from fear and greed for the generations to come by switching to new sustainable modes of production in whatever we produce in tandem with nature.

These new modes will be based on crops and plants of old production - nature will be legalized and that includes poppies, coca leaves, peyote, and marijuana and their varied uses from other cultures unimpeded by the criminal interference of the Americans. There are three types, or grades of

---

<sup>609</sup> Joseph Campbell, *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*.

marijuana which correlate with their cultural and economic usages which include: religious rituals, medicinal consumption of eating foods or drinking teas, and practical economic uses of fibers for cloth making. Hemp, and medicinal consumption along with a whole host of natural animal and plant forms are part of the new economies to sustain large populations that already use the *Bhang* plant as hemp in medicinal teas, foods and making cloth; and *Ganja*, a stronger blend of resin prepared for both religious consciousness altering rituals and medicinal teas and food ingestion; and the stronger *Charas* hash, a near pure form of plant resins. The lifting to prohibition would acknowledge the three uses of marijuana. The world is drowning in disposable plastics and petrol-chemical emissions. Marijuana production for hemp and mind altering psychoactive qualities has been, is, and will continue to be of increasing value in the politics of sustainable technologies which we are now forced to acknowledge. For example, the maritime industry ought to return to hemp ropes to secure water craft and stop choking the beaches, mangrove swamps and estuary environments with nylon ropes. It would be better if fishing line were spun of bio-degradable hemp because nylon fishing lines ensnare and kill birds, turtles and fish.

The nations that legalize marijuana and other freedoms of the body will reap a tourist bonanza. All seafaring traders who have contacts in foreign cultures know that tolerance is good for business, and since September 11, 2001, the US has increasingly become an intolerant nation which is why its losing international tourist and university students. People don't like it here - don't like going through border checks which are militaristic and intimidating. The US is relegating itself as a second class nation by the arrogance and phobias of its international policies. The global community is tired of the US and its attitudes of a belief in its divine supremacy of God sanctioned technologies. The US could lose out in the competition for world athletic events if it does not abandon its self deceptive importance in the new age. International travel to the US fell from 7.5 percent in 2000 to 6 percent of international destinations. International travel to the US contributes \$1.3 trillion and 7.3 million jobs to the US economy. It's a significant part of an economy valued at 13 trillion a year. But the US is losing its economic share despite a weak dollar making visits less expensive for foreign tourist. The government wants to claim it's a customer relations problem and due to increased security there is a loss of efficiencies in the assembly line.<sup>610</sup> They also want to blame the spirit of competition, others countries advertising for the business, yet, there are no acknowledgements that people are boycotting the US for political and cultural reasons because they are tired of their human rights being violated by a soulless machine mentality that would replace real culture that allows natural human pleasures with a visit to "*Mickey Mouse*" and "*Donald Duck*" world at a Disney World theme park that sells over-priced cigarettes, alcohol and fake meat, hotdogs in its restaurants.

All idealized cartoon characters convey what a society believes in. Truly, Disney and its characters which are projected outward onto the world stage as American culture represents a fake culture devoid of any real humanity. In 2007, a Hamas produced video with the seal of approval of (القاعدة), *Al Qaeda* (The Base) was shown on the Palestinian *Al Aqsa* television network in the Mideast utilizing the image of Mickey Mouse, the mascot of a dead "*trashy*" corporate culture parading as family entertainment when in fact it purveys the violence and lies of a militaristic state more friendly to the marketing and sales of animated cartoons than to people trying to live naturally.<sup>611</sup> The intent was to politicize children with the message of the show urging children to take up arms and fight for their cause against apartheid. Many Americans reacted with indignity – not over troubled life, but over a plastic cartoon: Disney's daughter, Diane Disney Miller said, it's "*just going against the grain of humanity...pure evil and you can't ignore that.*" Others called these two organizations as cults of death, but they fail to see that America with all its wars of interventions is an evil cult of death also for this nation also goes against the grain of humanity by training its' children to join the army - to take up arms. The CNN television network titled its' lead on this story with militant mouse, yet it can't see that cartoon character Mighty Mouse also is a militant mouse.<sup>612</sup> The Americans have been good teachers for the rest of the apathetic world for the old proverbial pearl of wisdom applies here: "*It takes one to know one.*" The Americans have crippled, deluded themselves into thinking that tourism to the US is on the decline because of a loss of efficiencies in the assembly line rather than the obvious: that America has a customer relations problem due to its' methods of relating to six billion people outside of its borders. People reject the contrived culture and machine rationales coming out of the policies that target them as undesirables, when in fact the US is viewed

<sup>610</sup> *US losing international tourists*, The Associated Press (February 1, 2007).

<sup>611</sup> Al-Aqsa Television (May, 2007).

<sup>612</sup> Atika Shubert, *Hamas kids TV show with militant mouse to air Friday*, CNN (May 15, 2007).

as an undesirable global citizen - a bully intent on forcing its' culture, or lack of culture through the force of a barrel of a gun.

When I was an exchange student residing in London, England, I had the opportunity to observe two different cultures. Once I visited Morocco in North Africa where alcohol in Muslim society was banned, but natural marijuana and hash were legal. I observed that the "stoned" tourists and locals were much more relaxed and pacifist in their demeanor in contrast to the brawling drunks at Oktober Fest in Munich, Germany. It seemed that alcohol was related to violence; a necessary drug to keep the machines of war going, given that most soldiers were not natural killers. They had drown their anxieties in "booze" in order to continue to deal with the psychological ramifications of being a contracted killer carrying out an unjust war in contrast to Islamic counterparts that were motivated to seek revenge for the crimes committed against them by the occupying Western armies encamped in their countries. They did not require the alcohol drug to repress their psychology in confronting an oppressive technocratic machine chewing the world up with petty wars in its quest to market fake American Mickey Mouse Culture upon the rest of the world as wholesome family values. Perhaps when one is internationally traveling each country ought to have a warning label issued by a neutral country, not the US State Department that mislabels other countries as dangerous.

I would suggest that before entering into the US as a tourist the warning label for the United States ought to read: Warning, stay away from a paranoid state - it is an oppressive technocratic machine, organized to chew-up its' own citizens and visiting foreigners all suspected of being terrorist; but after an encounter with the police state one may feel the need to seek revenge for the humiliation of the psycho-sadistic treatments administered by its border agents. However, most people are reasonable, unlike the Americans and their exalted state; they merely stay away and are visiting friendly, more human societies and not the fake, violent culture called America locking up people for indulging their pleasures, or protesting the hypocrisy of state. America speaks of putting nations like Venezuela on a terrorist list. However topping that list ought to be the United States given its own shabby human rights record of criminalizing its own people, and the criminal neglect of its own citizens? When visiting America their ought to a warning posted in airline flight materials that visitors maybe subject to invasive searches, their financial property seized, family members imprisoned without access to an attorney, and that includes kidnapping children while parents are deported fro spurious allegations of terrorist connections.

But the truth about cannabis, hash and opiates and its relationship to manual labor was known to the enlightened "Stone Age" tribes which understood that marijuana increased manual labor productivity while alcohol impeded labor production. This ignoring of the past is both cultural ignorance, phobias run amuck with an intentional concealing of the truth by those who benefit from incarcerating plant consumers by corporative jailers and modern licensed drug dealers - pharmaceutical companies addicting people to be their customers. In a modern society that ignores the past, the manual work force has been kept going by caffeine and amphetamines, yet simultaneously poisoned by alcohol, cigarettes and pharmaceutical pills which decreases productivity while increasing labor accidents and damaging the health of workers, yet the only benefit of these dangerous legal substances is the enhancement of the profits of the tobacco, alcohol and pharmaceutical corporations. It is a parasitic non-symbiotic relationship. According to the World Health Organization (WHO), the relationship between corporations and their customers may kill over a billion people in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century; and it is estimated that adulterated tobacco products are a defective product that will kill half of its customers: i.e., a type of corporate mass murder.<sup>613</sup> Yet despite this truth of the labor force being poisoned by a corporation, and that no known deaths have occurred from smoking marijuana, or relating to the gods in the wilderness with peyote, and still these natural substances are illegal; and if one smokes marijuana they run the risk of going to jail and having their possession stolen by the parasitic law enforcement community -licensed gangsters robbing people as a means of financing their lives in lieu of tax supported budgets.

The Mexican street kids called the marijuana cigars they smoked as "moto," as in the word Spanish word *motivacion* - motivation. Not only does it keep their minds from going crazy, it also keeps them motivated in the manual labor jobs that they are trapped in. In the world of musicians, actors, artisans and writers, marijuana which is commonly used by the artistic communities does motivate the mind to being even more creative to think and feel. This same effect can be found in the higher levels of concentration among common day laborers digging ditches, painting walls, scraping barnacles from boats. In short, any manual labor force ought to be placed on marijuana to keep them motivated while

---

<sup>613</sup> WHO: Smoking could kill 1 billion this century, Wire Reports (July 3, 2007).

they labor away constructing the foundations of a society. The foundations of American society was built by Chinese, Negroes, indianist Mexican and poor whites who all consumed opiates and other substances to keep them going on these dangerous construction projects. Though America imports cheap immigrant labor to exploit, it also imports marijuana, but wants replace it with alcohol and other adulterated poisons.

But American society is blind to its own ways of reasoning in strict economic terms and phobias about immigration which could hurt its standing in the new global economy. The US was built on the backs of the poorest from other societies. But ignoring this humanity, Harvard economist Richard Freeman proposes to build upon the backs of the new emerging middle classes and dump the poor. He wants to sell the myth of liberty in exchange for the right to make money and pay taxes. He proposes that the only way the policy community can “sell” the idea to the US voter of additional immigration to the US, is to reverse policy and only allow only those who can pay a hefty fee up to \$50,000 to enter - sell them the economic value of a visa in order to draw tax revenues. The US wants to sell its myths to others, while acquiring highly educated and trained immigrants who have the means to come here. Those who come from countries where average wages are 20 percent below the US stand to gain of \$100,000 over their lifetime.<sup>614</sup> Unfortunately, this selling of the American nightmare, only favors those with money, and those with money tend not to be poor people of color from Africa and Latin America.

Despite its’ own “euro-trash” roots being poor too, the Americans want rich “*basura*” (trash), not poor people fleeing the effects of trash spewed by government policy. In Miami, Florida, if you are a rich Latin, you can hire an immigration lawyer, and then bring the “*blood money*” fleeing social revolution to a Brickell Avenue bank. The effects of US policies promote theft and death in the accumulation of financial capital in third world nations which is initially moved to US banks, then eventually funneled to offshore banks for protection; or increasingly by-passing the US entirely because it is a big game as to who gets to keep the stolen “*booty*,” and America wants license the stealing. But in a global economy, and America being utterly morally and financially corrupt and bankrupt, and what honor there is among thieves, is now serviced by other countries who have more respect banking confidentiality and due process than the thievery of the Americans and their delusions of being the “*good guys*.” The United States is in the protection rackets for global entrepreneurs who can afford the ticket, the passage to Miami, Los Angeles and New York.

But, given a broken US economy and new emerging markets competing against the old, tired, matured markets, Europeans and Asians are not so quick to come here. Since post World War Two, the Americans have had first-class status when traveling: generally Americans don't need visas, just passports when traveling in foreign countries. But, given the mal-treatment meted out by Immigration Customs Enforcement officials perpetrated upon well-healed Europeans and Asians - they now are calling for travel restrictions against the Americans because they have fallen in status to second class. This is an indicator of a society sinking in its prestige. As the US attempts to sell visa to the rich while ignoring the poor, this has resulted in a backlash from European Union which proposes to rein in the Americans with their own medicine: The EU has proposed visa requirements for Americans given that the US policy is two-tiered. currently, only 27 countries enjoy visa free travel to the United States, yet this does not apply to all 27 EU members, but only to fifteen, so the EU is demanding equal access or else their may be restrictions on Americans. As EU Justice Minister Franco Frattini stated in a warning, “*We can no longer tolerate first and second-class member states.*”<sup>615</sup> It is a system based upon the percentage of visa rejections; anything over 10 percent determines whether a nation is first class or second class. However, most these rejections seem to be against non western European cultures, or eastern European nations that the Western Europe has always looked down upon. America, is increasingly being looked down upon as a second class nation, and these retribution policies are an indication of the sinking image of the United States which its delusional policies still believes that its number one world ranking is solidified when its in the mist of eroding away economically, socially, and ultimately moral bankruptcy.

What these policy wonks don’t understand, it’s not all about money, it’s about humanity. And it certainly is not about the myth of freedom and liberty which people aren’t “*buying*” anymore, nor the supposed quality of life - life devoid of real culture, but full of corporately manufactured [assimilated] cultural facsimiles like “*Taco Bell*” Mexican restaurants posing as the real thing America is a “*fake*”

---

<sup>614</sup> *How to Value a Visa and Draw Tax Revenue*, National Board of Economic Research Bulletin (February 2007).

<sup>615</sup> Jeffrey Stinson, *EU has mixed views as US expands visa program*, USA Today, (August 10, 2007), p.9A.

place, full of plastics and plastic people. Most people want to retain their culture; they don't want to be assimilated to being plastic. If given the preference, people prefer to stay home. People only move when economic and political situations force them too, like in the case of the Mexicans and Africans who are poor. In the case of the Africans fleeing to Europe, the white man does not encourage the black man to flee man made disasters - though the European created the foundations for these unnatural disasters in the 19th and 20th centuries. America is being led astray again by an unquestioned belief in the rationales of systems, against its own enlightened purpose - the wastepaper bucket for humanity. The new emerging middle classes outside the US don't necessarily want to leave their countries, but the poor do. Perhaps impoverished southern societies ought to break free and stop mimicking the madness of the West, negotiate among themselves and attempt to engage in sustainable development with an emphasis on the environment, upon indigenous knowledge of natural resources informed by local cultural values to develop new products for a global market; like hemp product derivatives.

Bureaucratic and financial systems have stolen America of its humanity by ignoring social ills, or locking people up; so people go to Canada, Holland, Argentina and México to freely use marijuana without fear; and that does not include Cuba for medical treatments which are unavailable to Americans with health access - which is the lot of many people. The two nations of Holland and Canada can afford to ignore the giant bully on the beach and its foreign policy, and the Cubans ignore the fascist aspects of America because they have principles. México in 2009 democratically legalized small amounts of drugs for personal usage. Their congress would have passed this legislation earlier under the Vicente Fox regime, but felt intimidated by George Bush with his finger on the trigger of federal police agencies and military threatening that nation with an invasion. Argentina's Supreme Court ruled in favor of lifting penalties for marijuana usage. The world is tired of being bullied in the name of American supremacy traveling in the guise of democracy. Ignoring the bully demands of the Americans, by law in 2003 pharmacies in the Netherlands became legally obligated to stock and dispense medical cannabis and counseling users on the benefits of brewing cannabis into a medicinal tea.<sup>616</sup>

But the Americans are a fractured realm - they are a broken down, prostrated model of organized failures and reactive policies that cycled back into creating the problems of deprivation; yet, new prosperous nations can view this broken model and review their own policies and avoid the failures of exploitation on behalf of the pharmaceutical and insurance industries and the negligence to provide social services to the citizenry. They invest in militarism when they could invest in physical and social infrastructure. There are few quality jobs, even for the educated. It is a country more concerned about placing embargoes against weak nations than providing for the welfare of its own citizens. Yet it is the weaker nations of Cuba, México and Argentina, Canada and Holland that are providing the moral leadership of decriminalized substance usage in the face of America's extortionist drug policies that are moral failures riddled with violence of state; poorer nations and those with less resources employ non violent policies in dealing with drug addiction and public health access to treat it lieu of the criminal policies of negligence, incarcerations, theft of property and state murder conducted by executive regimes making war on their own citizens, and like a bully, preying upon weaker nations abroad - and it's democratic?

The deadly absurdities of killing people for profits, in this case the broken-down health care system, was made by documentary producer Michael Moore, when in his documentary movie on the crisis in American health care, took several 9/11 rescue workers to Guantánamo Bay military base for treatment because they could not receive treatment while tortured prisoners from the war on terror do - or hopefully they are after being tortured by water-boarding which the CIA under Bush's orders continues to engage in despite domestic and global protests. Like the CIA torturing foreigners who are unable to flee, the DEA and the police state do likewise, but forcing many to flee: besides incarcerating citizens for using drugs for medicinal purposes by the DEA, now citizens have to flee the United States to receive adequate health care for a whole range of problems. But, if one visits the excellent doctors in Cuba for free they will be charged with a felony by the government that owns them, but which won't provide care for them either even if it's not free. For many able to pierce the veil of the staged production, the US government is clearly an abusive parent constantly punishing citizens for shining the light on the oligarchic and petty bureaucrats criminals that high jacked the instruments of state and now torture their fellow citizens with.

In vintage Michael Moore theatrics of making the point, in this case of a broken-down system

---

<sup>616</sup> *History of Marijuana as Medicine*. Medical Marijuana ProCon.org. (2006).

which a negligent parental state won't fix, the Bush regime served him with a subpoena pending possible charges of violating the embargo act of trading with an enemy; but not the enemy of most, only a few. It is true that going to Cuba would be trading with the enemy of common humanity decency - the oppressive and barbarous warlike nation to the north, and it is not Canada. Americans claim they are free to travel, but that is another lie put out by the Department of State "*pushing*" the human rights crime of economic strangulation; an embargo policy Obama is willing to embrace against Cuba. The State Department guarantees the barbarity of that policy by extending the issuance of a subpoena to anybody who dare go there seeking family, friends or just the knowledge of science and medicine; better yet hide in Cuba to escape oppression of the gangster state of the North. It is sad, that the supposed agent of change, Obama, would not lift the embargo, and like Richard Nixon flying into China and meeting with "*The Chairman*," fly into Havana, Cuba and meet with Fidel Castro – if he's still alive.

The truth is, Obama's health care proposals are not as equitable as those in embargoed Cuba. And if one questions the lack of ethical federal health policies in the US by doing a comparative analysis with Cuba, where they do have an ethical health policy, agents will serve one with papers as was the case with director Michael Moore served by the Bush regime's henchmen.<sup>617</sup> It seems obvious that the serving of legal threats coincided with the Moore's film release is being carried out as a vendetta against Moore who has targeted the lack of truth of Bush. Apparently it's working because Michael Moore has been fairly mute since encountering this leviathan trying to punish him for exposing this criminal negligence of state. The emissary is a bureaucrat of darkness from the Treasury Department Office of Foreign Assets Control (OFAC) no doubt warping and twisting the interpretation of the licensing laws of US Code 515.563 concerning journalist traveling to Cuba by prohibiting any travel at all for any purpose through the denial of a license. Their methods are classic of most forms of organized gangsterism based on threats and seizure of property.

Other journalist and magazines doing photography shoots have been fined for traveling there, and in the case of Moore it is a means to seize the proceeds of the movie partially produced in Cuba as contraband a violation of the embargo. That won't be enough, for the OFAC )will be looking to punish and attempt to silence everyone on the movie project with threats of criminality and civil penalties to make them serve as role models for anybody thinking of going to Cuba. However, those threats have not stopped 80,000 a year going to Cuba through other countries as tourist and patients seeking medical services because America won't. But this is such an ongoing old story of state extorting its own citizens out of their health, yet that may come to an end when Senator Barack Obama like Richard Nixon is willing to go to Cuba, Iran or Venezuela to talk. But under the Bush regime, or what could have been a McCain regime, try pursuing your happiness and you will be labeled a criminal for exercising your right, your purpose in life by a group of functionaries carrying the George Bush's baton of terror – now picked-up upon by Obama. Too bad, that Obama who as a candidate suggested he would meet with adversaries of America's own creation, now as Caesar seems so reluctant to be like a Richard Nixon willing to broach the "*bamboo curtain*;" in this case the Havana sugarcane curtain.

The Saga of chess master Bobby Fischer (1944 – 2008) is a political story of an expatriate. In 1965, he played in the 4th *Capablanca* Memorial in Cuba by playing through a teletype machine at the Marshall Chess Club in New York. In November of 1966, he played for the US at the 17th Chess Olympiad in Havana, and apparently in heroic form destroyed the whole Russian team. He won the world championship in 1972 when he defeated the Soviet Union's Boris Spassky in Reykjavik Iceland to become the first officially recognized world champion born in the United States. Later during the Bush Senior regime, they refused him the right to go to Cuba to compete with the top Russian chess players which upset him. He then was lured by \$3.5 million in prize money to Yugoslavia in 1992 to play a rematch with Spassky his 1972 foe. The Bush regime would not approve the trip; he went anyway in the face of international sanctions imposed by the Americans. Rather than honoring this American, Bush said he would be imprisoned 10 years and deemed him a criminal. On September 1, 1992, Fischer held a press conference in Yugoslavia. He pulled out an order from the US Treasury Department and spit on the document warning him that he would be violating the law if he played there. In the true style of sanctioned armed robbery of state, they threatened him with ten years in

---

<sup>617</sup> Michael Moore, *Sicko*, (July 2007). Some people accuses Moore of being overly harsh in his criticism of Bush's policies, and others like journalist Alex Jones have accused him of not investigating adequately the truth behind the 9/11 terrorist attacks which some suspect that elements which are in control of the government carried out the attacks to panic the nation into surrendering its civil liberties to a police state driven by the rationales of militarist economics necessary to carry out the race of global domination for dwindling resources.

prison and a \$250,000 fine if he returned to the United States.

They also had the arrogance to demand legal rights to his brain by demanding that he forfeit his \$3.65 million to the US Treasury and give-up 10 percent of any future match royalties earned. Fischer would not be extorted for his right to play, he never returned to the US and eventually lived out his days in Iceland. The government said he broke international sanctions against the former Yugoslavia by going there to play a chess match, and then had the Japanese hold him for extradition when he tried to leave that country on an expired passport. But rational minds prevailed over the buffoonery of the American government: after spending nine months in custody before the dispute was resolved, Fischer renounced his US citizenship when Iceland, a chess-loving nation of 300,000 granted him citizenship. His detractors called him anti patriotic and an anti-Semite; true, he was an a classic American all busted-up in the head by religion and tyranny of state; the government drove him to anger over some issues of his right to play on the international scene. Besides, the government exploited him to avoid war: better the Soviets and the Americans fight it over a chess board than a nuclear battlefield. He should have sent them a bill demanding royalties for the peace dividend. So despite his own disturbed feelings and hatreds, he is a lost, exiled national hero with an IQ between 181 and 186; done in by Bush Senior who probably does not know how to play checkers. Still think America is a free country to pursue your life, liberty and happiness? Hopefully, people are waking up to the deadly lies, or that freedoms are being eroded by the true criminals and the new world order.

The negligent parties within the US Government are morally and economically bankrupt: it extorts its own citizens for funds and international gain and no blackmails all others; it rains bombs down on the powerless in the third world, and abuses its own citizens through negligence and usury schemes called patriotic. Its orthodox public university system is informed by the values of usury and greed: people if not independently wealthy have to borrow mega student loans in hopes of getting a degree that will pay money. But, this rational has led to a crisis in the medical community, wherein the ethics of caring for a patient is countered-balanced by the need for money to “pay-off” loans and medical mal practice insurance schemes while assuring a millionaire’s lifestyle on the beach. While many US medical students labor on the alchemy of wanting to be rich with an ocean side beach condo rather than caring for people, near the beach in Cuba is the Latin American Medical School in Havana which is recognized by the World Health Organization (WTO). Currently there are 5,000 students from 25 countries studying medicine in Cuba laboring not on the corrupt ethics of profits so pervasive in the capitalist medical health community, but on repairing the human body and spirit.

But, some American blacks know all too well the failings and threats from the white man who controls the system; a system that may moderate itself, but not change its’ oppressive assimilative nature. This black political conscience of America has found a friend in Fidel Castro who in collaboration with the Congressional Black Caucus in Washington sends poor US students who are unable to afford the usury in student financial aid schemes of US medical schools to be trained as doctors. Currently there are 80 students there and six just recently graduated from the 6 year program.<sup>618</sup> I suspect these 6 new doctors will have more ethics in supporting life rather than crowding life out with some accounting scheme called health insurance which only pretends to assure life while thousands die because they are unable to purchase, or denied health insurance. This is another criminal assault on powerless people by corporate profiteering based upon purveying the ability to purchase life, and if unable -death. We need national health care, not health insurance which merely props up an immoral enterprise that require winners and losers; and unfortunately most lose.

There are no shortages of doctors in America – only their misallocation towards militarist ends, and the personal pursuit to be a millionaire. The scandal of this negligence of state, an immoral failure to care for citizens by the US government for the benefit of health care corporations, and the right for doctors to be godly millionaires has resulted in Americans breaking the law and going to Cuba in defiance of the embargo to get medical help: i.e., the rumor is, that the Cubans will give medical assistance to expatriate Americans after 4 months of living in Cuba; there they can receive help they can’t get in the America, despite Obama’s best efforts. Americans speak of their supposed advanced health industry while mocking the socialist Cuban model, but that model covers both foreigners and citizens while the US covers only some citizens, but surely covers the politicians and bureaucrats that deny others; others that are fleeced by corporations making “a dime” off of ill health. Even worse, the CIA interrogators and military jailers employ medical doctors that have conducted themselves a bit like the infamous Dr. Josef Mengele, the Nazi SS doctor doing evil science; their voodoo science of the mind is used in the construction and practice of torture regimes held in secret inquisition chambers

---

<sup>618</sup> *Cuba-trained US doctors graduate*, BBC (July 25, 2007).

of Guantánamo Bay and other sites: e.g., psychological torture, physical torture just short of organ failure, forced feedings through pipes in the name of human rights, all conducted with the assistance of medical doctors acting like caricatures in a Frankenstein horror movie. It's sad, that embargoes are placed against other nations accused of what the US state excels at – torture and killing. But the twisted psychology is – they believe they are moral crusaders.

While Americans complain about immigrants accessing public hospitals, many nations care for US citizens washed up upon their shores free of charge; in England they do, but not in her rebellious American child. Frankly, Castro's health plan is fairer for citizens and foreigners alike! But, I suspect that if President Obama wants to cure the health care crisis, he ought to shift away from a militarist model dominated by the bloated Pentagon budget towards an increase in domestic spending – but – that change most likely won't happen! It won't happen when businessmen grind profits from corpses, the military insisting on creating casualties to be worked on, and the American Medical Association (AMA) are opposed to socialized medicine, unless they are guaranteed their right to be millionaires – all are reprehensible expressions of greed and madness. So, health care in America will not change its' parasitic nature wherein poor people have to for the gold plated health plans provided to every well-off senators, congressmen and presidents. Since they lecture the powerless to buy health insurance – why don't the lead by example and buy their own? Frankly, everyone ought to get the same access to the same plan; and all doctors ought to get nothing but a modest salary to keep them honest to their medical code, because they do hurt their patients!

The nations of Canada, the Europeans and the Central and South Americans have laws are a bit more rationalized in reconciling civil unrest and are somewhat counter to the extreme puritanical policies of the US which create unrest. The culture of the US has a religious penchant, a compulsive collective psychological need to impose its' domestic terrorism against the citizens use of drugs, and its' reactive policies onto the rest of the world. Though the Dutch as a nation and its number one corporation, Shell Oil are committed capitalist friends to the Americans through the provision of troops in NATO and Afghanistan, the Dutch do have more tolerate laws concerning marijuana despite the American position. Yet, in classic ugly American provincialism, the authors of the DEA's web site refer to Dutch policies as "*permissive*." The use of this word indicates a phobic stereo-typing of a society as immoral rather than a society where rational policies prevail concerning prostitution and drugs - all forbidden fruits that a junkie starved society like America is riddle with. Truly the Americans are not permissive, not rational, but puritanically phobic. Initially, the Americans were supreme in their unquestioned status that allowed them to impose uniformity upon nations on a whole host of American policy objectives. One of those objectives was the imposition of American drug policy onto nations that were culturally steeped in some of these natural substances.

Yet, under the threat of economic and political extortions, the Americans were able to give the appearance that most nations were in unquestioned agreement with the anti-marijuana stance; many just signed-up - they agreed to sign the global UN agreement in the early 1960s of regulating narcotics and marijuana as a means of maintaining their priorities, their allegiances during the Cold War. But that treaty was almost drawn up nearly 50 years ago in a very different world. Today it is another failed instrument of the Americans which they use to justify their invasion of other societies: e.g., the attempt to stamp out opium as the source of heroin production in Afghanistan an economic staple of that society. But, the afghan people don't give a damn about the treaty which never consulted them anyway - but targeted their crops by foreign infidels scorching the earth, along with villages; destroying their means of surviving – destroying their culture which the Americans claimed was destroying theirs, though it was the dehumanized way of living of industrialized society which did the Americans in – not hashish smoking natives half-way around the earth, nor the American smokers using hashish, morphine or any substance to escape this modernity enslaving natural ways of living more in tune with the dirt, not a concrete jungle ordained by as heaven like. These anti opium policies of the United States ought to be modified by the same arguments to legalize marijuana: legalize the morphine markets while discouraging the heroin markets. This legalization of the morphine market ought to coincide with the decriminalization of heroin addiction in the United States. Both in tandem would be a more rational, secularist approach to human addictions rather than a fear based approach based upon dehumanizing threats which has only caused an increase in consumption and crime.

But, the small nations which service the needs for hedonistic pleasures of a vacation are threatened also. The insane drug policies of prohibition in the United States has turned the island society of Jamaica into the one of the most violent nations in the world awash in gang battles, drug extortion rings across both urban and rural landscapes. The drug situation in America created by prohibition has



destroyed a formerly peaceful island society recording more than 1,000 homicides per year for four years over a five year period: there were 1,671 homicides in 2005 and more than 1,400 in 2007. But unfortunately, all nations have their puppets, and Bruce Golding the new prime minister is merely proposing the old, tired and failed idea of more reactive paramilitary police forces of joining the constabulary with the army to patrol the island.<sup>619</sup> That no doubt will please the Americans which have moved in the same direction. Unfortunately, small countries, like the Caribbean islands near the bully on the beach have not been so fortunate in escaping the awful compulsivity of the Americans in insisting on these oppress colonialist policies: the US forces the adoption of anti marijuana laws in order to receive aid, or conduct business with the United States.

Unfortunately, they may have too given that America has exported back to these little nations the prison gang members which were created by prohibition similar to the rise of gangsters in the 1920s. If the Americans would lift the prohibition then the violence all across the Caribbean and Central American nations would significantly abate and the hatred and justifiable contempt for America likewise. But, though the local natives pass these drug treaties under economic and military threats, they essentially ignore them in practice with their tourist guests. Though countries like Jamaica have been extorted into this agreement, it generally does not enforce the law given marijuana's social acceptance in that culture. Given the economic position of the US, most nations have allowed economic extortion, threats to prevail in effecting their internal policies, except for Venezuela and Cuba. Their leadership, though fraught with problems of strong man politics, are in fact more revealing of the truth that any Caesar ought to feed the people first, not solely economic machinery that bankrupts the land and eventually impoverishing society.

Repeatedly the United Nations as a world body has voted to condemn the US embargo against Cuba. Cuba is an island which has attempted for almost fifty years to control its own foreign relations free of domination of the USA. Every nation trades with Cuba except the US. Arguably, it is a case study in political psychosis of the paranoia of the dominant "bully" state called god's will. Most countries have condemned the policy stance of the US embargo against Cuba as inhumane, and if it's inhumane then it's criminal. The United Nations as a world body voted to condemn the US, with the exception of the US and Israel. From the critical point of view of the world community, the policies of Fidel Castro have survived the international crimes of ten US presidents. Why have these socialist policies survived the homicidal attacks by the US strangling the poor through embargo policies? Castro's policies represent 90 percent of the island's population which is rural and Afro-Caribbean. The Cuban Revolution freed the populace of African descent from the dominance of the colonial racist plantation society of the sugarcane plantations.

However, if Jamaica, like Cuba would abrogate, or let expire these foreign impositions, and promote tourism with legalized marijuana, the island would prosper much more than now. Jamaica has a history of helping out oppressed people: during the Vietnam War draft evaders arrived on the island in the late 1960s who not only escaped a militarized society, but also remained behind and became the basis of the hedonistic partying tourist industry famous on the island, famous for all night partying, non-stop drinking and hedonism. All this debauchery from the repressed Americans is good for international business of tourism which entertains these repressed needs off-shore outside the boundaries of the American cage that imprisons its own citizens. With new passport requirements placed upon all US citizens, it would appear that the puritanical Americans want to deny these natural pleasures offered in the Caribbean islands and bordering nations that are not compulsively obsessed with body and mind altering pleasures.

But most small Caribbean nations with the exception of Cuba and Haiti are afraid of the US because of that nation's track record of threats not to sign treaties they break anyway, or refuse to sign and participate in, or receive foreign aid which is really a loan and corporate welfare for large companies and their development schemes which the citizens pay for yet ends up killing both people and the environment which sustains them. But, it is easier, cheaper to sustain an embargo than outright invasion. Is that why Obama renewed the embargo against Cuba? Does Obama, as a black man understand the Cuban revolution was largely a class and racial rebellion by Afro-Cubans tired of their children "shitting" worms due to a poor diet on the sugarcane and tobacco plantations? The American oligarchs want things to be as they were in Cuba, and they are willing to starve out the powerless: they want their stolen plantations back, properties which they themselves stole after *The Spanish American War*. The Herodian logic behind the trade embargoes against Cuba and Haiti only cause pain to the powerless majority populace who can't do anything anyway. How un-Christian was it for

---

<sup>619</sup> Kingston Jamaica, Americas, *Island struggles with rise in violent deaths*, Wire Reports (January 3, 2008).

Secretary of Commerce, and Bush Cuban crony Carlos Gutierrez, exalting the success of the intentions of the embargo – to starve Fidel Castro – but it hasn't starved him, but only poor island people that Obama ought to be sympathetic to; for that reason alone, he ought to lift the embargo and meet behind the sugarcane curtain with Castro and Company. Yet, island tourism in the Caribbean is in the business of sanctioning pleasurable behaviors which are non-threatening, yet viewed as moral threats and banned in a "*witch hunting*" society that claims the mantle of freedom. Because of this, these Islands make money off of the oceans of repressed behaviors cut loose from their chains while pretending to "*go along*" with America's extortionist drug policies which are increasingly being challenged by other nations. Obama, needs to change, abandoned these extortionist policies and "*push*" decriminalization of drug usage in his own village square; but I doubt he will.

The global deep freeze that besets the world has been in place in many impoverish nations for years. But the Americans have always had the arrogance to feel entitled to rule others with threats to avoid their own deep freeze; and they barely acknowledge that the poorest country of the Americas, Haiti and its rebellion against French Emperor Napoleon resulted in that ruler selling-off its colonial possession to the Americans in the Louisiana purchase of 1803. Haiti was a real rebellion of slaves against a master, not the American Revolution which was a rebellion of "*want to be*" aspiring kings looking to enslave others. And how does America repay this noble little republic? They pay them back with impoverishing economic embargoes and political coups: e.g., first slandering then kidnapping their democratically elected ruler President Jean-Bertrand Aristide with 90 percent of the vote and extorting him and the island into submission to the pathological will of state. He was elected because he dissolved in 1995 the military forces which terrorized the Haitian people then overthrew his first administration. He was elected because he tried to invest in education and health with practically no financial resources or revenue. He was elected in the face of crippling US interference to democratic processes to improve the conditions of the most poor of the western hemisphere.

He was forced from office by surrogate agents of the Americans who have little in common with the poor, except their opposition to the policies of social justice and their lack of respect, or contempt of democratic processes. With the backing of Haiti's former colonial white masters the French, and the Americans who wanted to be the new master, the popularly elected Aristide was forced from office by the surrogates of human rights abusers, disgruntled former military officers and pro-American business leaders all working on behalf of the white man that speaks of democracy and brotherhood while crushing it with the naked truth of violence. But it is also true that Aristide, a priest sworn to an oath of poverty, became corrupted by power: then he lived rich and drunk with piety he demanded from the Haitian middleclass back taxes for the previous 50 years. Needless to say, this request was a bit too contentious if not impossible. Truly, it is harder for a man to remain honest under the strains of peace than war. So, from their point of view he had to go; but that was for the Haitian people to work out, not outsiders. The only real chance at democracy will not be the western powers, but the small impoverished nations willing to collaborate with each other to implement liberty in all spheres of economic development.

Why the Americans are so delusional, hypocritical and violent in forcing their psychosis on everyone? Truly they are the descendants of the sexually repressed and psychotically religious puritans claiming virtuosity while betraying their own supposed values of democracy. Perhaps the answer, the basis of their "*phoniness*" is their repressed sexuality backed by a psychotic religious fervency killing and torturing the planet into their Hell. Why is a supposed enlightened society hung-up on the presentation of the nude human body? Society represses the erotic aspects of nudity, yet this obsession with it manifests in the in the form of pornography not erotic art celebrating life. The key to improving the society psychologically is unraveling the obsession of the police state's involvement on the issue of marijuana production and consumption. The issue of how to lift prohibition against marijuana may be looking at something that appears unrelated: one of the keys to lifting the ban is lifting the prohibitions against the nude human body.

The cultural war on marijuana is a war on nature which includes other natural behaviors of people labeled as hedonistic. The body seeks pleasure, but the mind is trained to resist. If this trained resistance is too absolute in its prohibitions, it becomes a source of psychological alienation. It is a war on the human body which is religiously motivated by phobias of the body. It is similar to the issue of nudity in public spaces of beaches. It is reminiscent of the business of Christian missionaries encountering the "*naked savages*," viewed as exotic people in the *Garden of Eden*, to be "*saved*" from their hedonistic pleasures by *Jesus*. They believed that the people they encounter smoking and ingesting plants in relationship to the local nature gods, was really relating to *Iblis* the Devil and the religious zealots driven by the psychosis of their false beliefs insisted on banning all behaviors they

claimed were not like their own - yet they occasionally get caught at; and the supposed virtuous behaviors arguably are worse, more destructive. Their attitude was one of look like us, dress like us, be like us, and even drink like us.

Like marijuana, nudity is a social issue, behavior which is not necessarily a lewd depending on its cultural context. Though nudity is viewed as natural in "*primitive*" cultures, it seen as quaint for the natives in the remote deserts and jungles, but immodest and even immoral by a technological advanced, yet phobic culture like the United States, a society that deludes itself by repressing the body's drives for freedom that results in forms of sexual psychosis, yet feels superior to the nude natives which reminds them that the body is a creative tools. The price of technological modernity is the repression of nature and the human being's place in; it's the learned puritanical mindset that is dangerous for the individual. To maintain this facade of civilization which requires a denial of our animal roots: the modern psychological mindset needed to maintain this sanitized reality requires the compulsive obsession with genitals, an obsession not found in Stone Age tribes where these organs are viewed as the source of life. Modern people know this too, yet they are taught by phobic, moral entrepreneurs to pretend that they have no such a thing and they better put it away in the closet because Heaven is an asexual place where you will be judged and condemned for using yours though God gave you this gift of life. Freedom of Religion has allowed the more unreasonable, puritanical elements of a cultural interpretation of religious morals to rain terror upon the natural side of humanity by abridging the body's freedom of expression.

Those nations which sanction the pleasures that nature has to offer will benefit in the global economy. There is only one legal nude designated beach in the US, and it came about because Dade County, Miami, Florida is a multicultural town in the US which depends on legal immigrants and their foreign investments and illegal immigrants who provide the services. It is a city of the future, but only if it can expunge the traces of the dowdy prude in its social contract with a cosmopolitan public. The tourist from Europe partially drove the legalization of nude swimming because they brought their culturally bound, sanctioned attitudes which are less phobic concerning the nude human body with them. These foreign tourists keep getting arrested when they brush up against mainstream America which is so compulsively occupied with body functions - especially the erogenous zones of pain and pleasure. The labeling of nudity at beaches has been generally viewed by phobic America as a sexual crime without intent of lewdness rather than a First Amendment right encompassing freedom of expression. Given the abridgments on freedom of expression, nude recreation has become an economic tourist bonanza for those Caribbean nations which have sanctioned the right to swim naked in colonies. Though some in America know the potential to local tourism like Sunny Isle Beach in Dade County, Florida or Pasco County, Florida approving a nudity development, the religious mentality generally kills-off such tolerance and acceptance of the natural. But that phobic situation, only benefits nations willing to take the business in - and many are increasingly doing that.

These abridgments of body pleasures are learned psychological phobias motivated by the traces of a puritan and protestant past, beliefs which are embedded in society and hence in US domestic policies. A prohibition against the body entails the regulation of public space. These phobias concerning nudity were best expressed when Former Attorney General John Ashcroft regulated the public space when he placed a curtain in front of the female statute of justice clothed in an ancient tunic with one breast exposed. It is an example of one man's obsession with a stone piece of artwork portraying the human body was exiled from public viewing though the taxpayer purchased the statute. In the US, one can engage in pleasures inside their personal space. But that is not true either, for this prohibition against body pleasures regulates your internal space. States such as North Carolina still require a marriage license to fornicate. Zero space tolerance though has created the need for an entire economy where both public and private space flourishes side by side. People are looking for a society free from the imposed paranoia of the state where both private and public space are free of paranoia which is induced by constant surveillance to catch one consuming a plants, or bathing nude.

Given the reactionary policies since 9/11 that builds walls against the outside world, and builds bridges into other cultures in order to deliver its armies of occupation, the prognosis, the future for the United States is its own social suicide. America is relegating itself as a minor player in the new emerging world economy. Other nations are inventing energy technologies of the future. The future will be led by non Americans developing information, ideas and new sustainable technologies which will be shared and not carved up and sold to the highest bidder. Besides, given the bankrupt financial condition of the US, they are unable to purchase and control the new technologies. Given its' own social suicide, America is increasingly becoming non important especially when it invest in violence and oppression to control the new global economies. Perhaps the concept of replacing an absolute

monarch with a fascist political state, then ranking the world of nations by the power of a gun - the nation state is a failed, or an exhausted concept because though it was created as a human rights endeavor its evolution into a Leviathan monster ignores that all human beings are creatures of the earth for we are all citizens, earthlings of this planet.

The science of the social psychology of economics is not necessarily a mere technical exercise in accounting, finance and budgeting to create economic value; and it's not mere value created through labor, or rates of return over time, or commodity speculation, it's also related to the combined psychology of any society believing in how to achieve prosperity to avoid doom - a crash. Yet, natural law would assert that psychology may have something to do with it - mental reasoning is both rational and subjective decision making on how to survive - and the Bush economic team has made some very subjective decisions to the detriment of the general economic and social welfare of state that meets the clinical definition of psychosis.<sup>620</sup> It is a psychosis, a social disorder, degrees of economic disintegration that is a failure to test and evaluate correctly external realities in the domestic and global economies. It is a failure of the Bush regime to relate effectively to others - both citizens in domestic policies and other nations in foreign policy. In this case a small group of political managers unable to effectively relate to the masses, the citizens, or the US government to other national governments. When individuals, groups and nations fail to relate, forms of social paranoia disorders - social ills occur: e.g., unemployment, homelessness, crime, and mental illness leading to addictions and suicide. Obviously, statistics indicate that the collective American psyche is suffering - is fragile - is riddled with alcohol, pharmaceutical and drug addictions. These statistical measures will increase as the economy further collapsing under Bush's negligence -malfeasance.

Since 9/11 of 2001 there have been almost 100,000 murders inside the US that the news media has largely ignored.<sup>621</sup> While terrorists are becoming as sophisticated as the terrorist of state like the CIA, citizens are fooled by "petty bureaucrats" diligently harassing them through confiscation of water bottles and toothpaste, then threatening travelers with rectum searches. This making of war on the citizens will never catch any jihadist killers of Western civilization. But though their political ideology appears to be anti-modernity and against Christianity, the US itself is drowning in fanatics that tout bibles, guns, alcohol and adulterated tobacco. These all four objects, particularly guns and alcohol are also related too gangsterism, armed robberies, murder and domestic violence, all these criminal descriptions of social ills that define American society can be applied to its government operations, and those who have monopolized it are the godfathers, "the puppet masters," that manage the gangsters of state.<sup>622</sup> Children ought to be taught this truth: that powerful families are the role models for others in learning how to legally steal with accountants, bankers and lawyers and guarantee it through blackmail and extortion.

Yet, despite the lack of press attention of the obvious fact that America is a very violent society, and for explainable reasons, for the Police Executive Research Forum composed of police agencies reporting an increase in criminal violence trends between 2005 and 2006, this is good news to "push" as to why they are needed. In particular, they sensationalize and fan the flames of fear by reporting an upswing in the use of cell phones in "rat-packing" to coordinate assailants surrounding a robbery victim.<sup>623</sup> Though this police propaganda claims they are trying to protect property, these technical "rat-packing" practices are the same employed by police when they coordinate their attacks on social activist in protests about the lack of prosperity, or just plain robbing the public through seizure of property used in a drug crime that was committed because nobody had any real job opportunities. Yet, rather than intervening economically to protect the property and life of the poor man, Bush will only further tighten the local police methods under the management direction of the FBI and DEA in reaction to these social indicators by blaming marijuana as the culprit, not guns and alcohol, the domain of ATF thus incarcerating more victims of the criminal negligence and abusive of state. But, these intentional pre-emptive and reactive policies serve corporations in the business of imprisoning,

---

<sup>620</sup> Horace English & Ava Champney English, *A Comprehensive Dictionary of Psychological and Psychoanalytical Terms*, Longmans, Green and Company, (1958).

<sup>621</sup> Bob Herbert, 'Comeback' for violent crimes, New York Times (August 16, 2007).

<sup>622</sup> Mario Puzo, *The Godfather*, Paramount Pictures (1972). The character Don Vito Corleone played by actor Marlon Brando used this descriptive term of puppet masters to describe powerful politicians, "big shots" and moneyed interests that controlled the instruments of power that hid the reality that this connection legitimated legal forms of organized crime.

<sup>623</sup> Bob Herbert, 'Comeback' for violent crimes.

or managing large groups of people in order to control rebellion against exploitation.

George Bush is out of touch with society, because he never had to live by its' rules; and clearly, the basis of his wealth "*milked out of*" society" will remain untouched as well; and given his unusual lifestyle he inherited, apparently he feels entitled to determine who lives and who dies. He suffers from a form of self centered psychosis, or lack of character of duty and honor that are demonstrated in the form of business failure and shirking citizen obligations: e.g., unable to operate any business without personal connections, or bankrupting companies while skimming funds in the form of loans which were converted to forgiven debt, or evading the air-national guard duty while playing politics for his father. Though Bush has the powerless operating without any subsidy, he has managed his entire life with multiple forms of social and economic subsidies. This self centeredness motivated Bush prior to entering his first term of office to talk the economy down for to build up his ego, so when markets gave the indication of economic growth he could take credit, but escape blame for his failed economic policies which only bankrupted the nation while enriching him and his cronies. But, perhaps the historical legacy that will be revealed, that it is unwise to allow the twisted will of one disturbed maniacal ego - like a child playing with the instruments of state like toy soldiers. Truly, the fraud of American democracy based upon the dubious idea of one Caesar to lead has led to violence, and misery around the planet.

As statistical measures of social ills increase as the economy collapses further under Bush's negligence, yet, rather than proactively intervening economically, as a means of staving off a rise in these social indicators, he will only further reactively, tighten the police methods in reaction to these social indicators - thus incarcerating more victims of the criminal negligence of state. It is the idea that government was created for the welfare of society and government has failed to meet that function. Past economic discussions have demonstrated that rational technical decisions can improve or harm a society's psychological mindset and living conditions. When a leader is more concerned about their personal legacy than the welfare of the general public, arguably that leads to being out of touch with reality - a failure to evaluate effectively the role of president serving the people, not an individual's ego, or a small inner group (cronies) of the entitled: e.g., Halliburton Corporation, now of Dubai. The power structure of America has gone global in providing multi-national corporate welfare. As American corporations move overseas, the government has cannibalized the nation's assets, its strategic assets and placed them on the auction block. For example, Dubai, a prosperous nation was set to purchase from the auction block the seaports of America. But, this fire sale prompted a reaction from the public which has momentarily interrupted the business of selling off this asset. But, this is not the only case, other sell offs have included auctioning off to Chinese interests large oil corporations rich in government energy leases. It is a form of corporate treason with government complicity in facilitating the auctioning off of American assets and jobs.

In early 2007 the economic experts all agreed that the collapsed real estate market of 2006 would recover by mid 2007, or at most, in the fall of late 2007.<sup>624</sup> But as usual, all these technical experts and wishful thinking were wrong in their predictions of a real estate recovery which never arrived, but got worse in 2008 and collapsed in 2009. However, these technical expert predictions have failed to come true despite their technical training and economic models of prediction. Like the 1929 stock market crash which did not make its total presence felt until 1933, the real estate crash of 2006 is now being felt and will get much worse for the individual, while benefiting large financial investors. It will be reminiscent of the psychological mindset of fear of the 1929 crash when there was a run on the banks and they closed their doors and it rippled through the economy. That scenario may now ripple through the American economy affecting the collective psyche which drives the market-place: i.e., a lack of faith in the system set off by the collapse of mortgage companies filing for chapter 11 bankruptcy protections.

Perhaps we ought to consult the older generation which remembers the situation in the 1930s wherein socialism, American style was the solution to a failed capitalist model. Similarly, but in reverse, rather than a run on the banks in the 1930s to get one's life savings which were no longer there due to bad banking investments in the stock market, it is now a run on the housing market by the banks through foreclosures due to bad investments in the secondary mortgage market by financial investors - but though mortgage markets are rippling, and companies are filing for reorganization, this situation will be cured by the federal bailout for banks, but not individuals stuck with bad bankruptcy

---

<sup>624</sup> *Lender Bankrupt*, Associated Press (August 9, 2007). America Home Mortgage Investment Corporation, the nation's 10th biggest home lender filed for bankruptcy protection on Monday August 6, 2007 sending ripples through the mortgage markets.

laws and liabilities leading to irrecoverable financial ruin. In essence, Obama's bailout plan will fail because it props-up parasitic, bureaucracies paid for by the "little" taxpayer who needs the bailout the most. Obama's plan will keep government workers employed, but not necessarily guaranteed for the private sector.

The banking cartels in 2005 were able to close the noose in on the powerless public and trap them by preemptive design with inflated debts through the passage of the Bankruptcy Abuse Prevention and Consumer Protection Act of 2005. The cartel *"pushed"* the false image of irresponsible people abusing the system when in fact they are the parasites through usurious debts schemes. The cynical deadly truth was couched in the Orwellian double-speak language of the bill itself claiming it was a consumer protection act, when it merely protected the bankers at the expense of the consumers. In 2005, a record 2 million households were driven into bankruptcy with the leading cause not being irresponsible, but unemployment. Most studies indicate that the majority are ordinary people with children forced into bankruptcy by unemployment, unexpected medical bills, and the lack of income due to divorce; and now with the credit crunches in the real estate market, this number of personal bankruptcy will increase. In the presidential election year of 2008, almost all of the millionaire politicians claiming change to help out the little guy are liars; lying politicians claiming to want to help out the little guy while sleeping with the banks. But one can verify that sincerity by looking at the voting record. The vote in Senate was 74 yeas versus 25 nays and one abstention by a politician talking out both sides of their mouth; but then, they all do. It was Hillary Clinton's corruption that was revealed through abstaining on voting for bankruptcy reform because she appeals to liberals, but then takes blood money from the bank lobby; so as a broker, she's egoistically all behind the fraud committed by the .0000013 percent, the 400 oligarchs that rule everyone else.

In the 2008 presidential race, the issue for the common person could be couched in terms of cultural and economic wars; either war made on the poor through skewed bankruptcy reform and militarist preemptive wars which the poor and middleclass finance in taxes and blood. Senators Barack Obama and Christopher Dodd opposed reform because they have more ethics, or awareness, while out of touch John McCain screwed you. It's always been a *"den of thieves"* where in the Senate the Democrat leader and *"nice guy"* liberal Harry Reid of Nevada *"screwed"* you, and then talks of the little man while taking donations from the banking cartel near election time; and attorney and former Senator John Edwards, who voted for earlier versions in Bankruptcy Overhaul bill of 2000 and the Bankruptcy Reform bill of 2001, voted to screw you though he says he is for the little poor mill worker trapped in bankruptcy. In the House, revealing the weakness in the pure ideology of libertarianism or any *"isms,"* Ron Paul screwed you. But Democrat, really a socialist Dennis Kucinich voted to help out the lower 92 percent of the citizenry by opposing reform, he voted against corporate slavery and war. In the presidential race of 2008, no Republican will give relief, except to corrupt banking and police institutions; but there is a chance with the Democrats: Hillary Clinton in collusion with Bill Clinton is corrupt, *"bought-off"* by banking cartels and votes for war; then with double-speak proposes anti-war legislation. Democrat candidate, Barack Obama opposed bankruptcy law reform making war on people, and opposed the Iraqi war, while John Edwards voted for bankers and war. Edwards admits his errors, yet he is sincere, but stupid, but not stupid enough to remain in the presidential race, he bowed out.

Barack Obama was accused of being all emotionally inspirational, as though that were bad; he just happened to make a more rational, intelligent decisions. In the opinion of the writer, I suggest if you are amongst the 92 percent of the public, one could vote on the evidence, vote against a record of manipulative corruption and sincere stupidity – vote Obama – vote for the black man; or, vote for the friendly human Kucinich, the *"little guy"* who stated God's truth: there is no such thing as an illegal human being; illegal aliens enslaved to corporate plantations with no inalienable rights. He, unlike the Democrats who refuse to do their civic duty to the public, introduced the articles of impeachment against Richard *"Dick"* Cheney. But he had to drop-out of the race because the ignorant white man, the corporate press that marginalized him, and the voters who were unable to hear the messenger. However, if one is the beneficiary of the status quo, the top 8 percent, I would have suggested vote for Mitt Romney who was tacitly endorsed by George Bush Sr., if one wants to hold onto an unfair competitive advantage over the majority of 92 percent; but switch that vote now to McCain and his pastor Huckabee if the top 8 percent want sanctuary from taxation.

Yet a banker hedges his bet, so since Obama won the nomination, the logic says Hillary Clinton ought to be his vice president, she would rein in the socialist sympathies of Obama while cutting a deal with the banking cartel that just wants to make profits regardless of how money is spent. These pimps and whores can rationalize war and peace either way. But I seriously doubted that Hillary

Clinton would ever be a vice president in an Obama regime; that prize is to be awarded to a white man. Why? Because women vote against women – so Obama does not need her; he needs a white to assuage the white male voter; so, he chose Senator Joseph Biden of Delaware. And true to form when the press asked Biden if he was chosen, he lied and said it was not him. Then several weeks later, Obama announced it was Joseph Biden. So the first lie of many was uttered by Biden as a candidate because he knows that the theatre of politics is a “*big fucking deal*.” But this politician with a gray pallor look to him has been lying since he started out as a politician. What does he propose? That like Vice President Cheney, he too can counsel Obama on making war which Biden supports. The truth is, in order to win an election, this duo must “*out republican*” the other side in appealing to the macho vices of international war making. And with Biden as the “*old white man*” with experience in lies and war making, guiding the young black man, America just may let this Negro, like a house hand run this plantation on behalf of the oligarchs which seek to maintain control from behind the scene; buried deep in closed door congressional meetings and executive councils of war, the basis of economics.

If one is already a member of the 8 percent in power that owns and operates the American plantation, then the question is how to control by giving the appearance of change, but without real change. In order to give the appearance of democracy, those who control entry into the presidential election for change in 2008, merely allowed a society struggling with the same old failed solutions to treat the symptoms to contrived problems with band-aids rather than expunging the causes of these social ills – the corrupt that are the source of keeping the status quo in place. With the exception of the “*little guy*” Kucinich, who dropped out of the presidential race, all Democrats and Republicans parrot the same old failed logic of dominance traveling in the guise of social justice. Though the record indicates that Obama is more rational and sympathetic to the majority of powerless people, he too is a chosen and groomed candidate picked by the power structure as an alternative card to play before an ignorant and desperate public. A desperate public wanting to believe in the American dream, yet are the naïve illusions of the electorate fooled by the idea that the Democratic Party represents the people when it really does not, for it represents American capitalism, but with a populist face put on it to legitimate the system.

Obama, it was believed would be easier to live with than any Republican, but he was backed by financial and political party elites as a trump card that sought to control the popular sentiments of a rebellious public. I was struck by the theatrics of fraud in the claim by Obama who was raised by white folks when he commented on Bill Clinton being black: he said he would have to see if Bill could dance like “*a brother*.” As harsh as the political establishment was against the Clinton’s ghettoizing Obama, he too portrayed a lie that he was “*a brother*” of ordinary black folks. Like the Clintons, he too plays the racial card when he complains about racism, yet embraces a false image that he is an ordinary black man –profiled and locked-up, which he is not. Yet in order to restore a bankrupt system and legitimate it as a friend of the poor whites, which it is not, the oligarchs of society and technocrats state have seen the disasters of one of their own out of control: a situation of moral and economic bankruptcy instigated by George Bush which has placed the nation in peril around the world. Yet either way, Obama is to head the Democratic presidential ticket, and given the back door politics of hidden delegates, I always suspected it would be an Obama-Biden ticket versus a McCain -Huckabee ticket with a possible Ron Paul and Ralph Nader independent candidacy; both who can win debates, raise money, yet just can’t seem to win the vote due to a lack of personal charisma. This selection of choices seems so familiar: the monopoly of a two party system opposed by the “*Mickey Mouse*” candidates that rant and castrated third parties either ahead of their times or behind them. So, America may shift a little in direction, with Obama, but don’t expect a sudden, punctuated change, unless the world order collapses, and that is a possibility from a Malthusian economic perspective.

But this story of a failed system driving populist politics is an old story. Similarly to the 1929 crash, liquidity and a sense of hope were not provided by the Herbert Hoover (1874 - 1964) administration, but later by the Roosevelt administration as a way of avoiding anarchy and revolution; and that is where we are again – on the verge of anarchy. Roosevelt counseled the national psyche, “*all we have to fear is fear itself*.” Perhaps he knew these simple truths of the human mind; he was a man a bit like Lincoln who was reputed to be psychic; he dreamt of his own death; Roosevelt knowing his health was failing consulted twice with psychic Jean Dixon late in the autumn of 1944 as to how much time he had to keep the nation on the path of enlightenment. But, now the nation has to fear the legacy of Bush’s incompetence - some would argue his psychosis which he draws from fanatical Christianity and other secret clubs: e.g., the values and beliefs of his college fraternity *Skull and Bones* which enacts a child sacrifice ritual at their Northern California camp known as the Bohemian Garden. Roosevelt attempted to dispel fear in the public mind, but Bush’s negligence has instilled fear. But,

Bush could follow Roosevelt's example now and provide pass-through liquidity to the citizens through the banks which now have tightened credit and won't loan money leaving people chewed-up in their wake: liquidity is required in the banking system so banks won't be so adverse to the risk of making loans which the banks won't do despite being given liquidity by the Federal Reserve Bank. But, despite socio-economic ideology of the Bush team of non-interference in the financial marketplaces, the US Federal Reserve, the European Central Bank (ECB), and Japanese banks were forced to do so.

But, perhaps that is how it ought to be because the Federal Reserve is nothing but a banker's cartel with real power that controls ruinous inflation, usurious interest schemes, and theft of income through taxes to support government debts. Debts paid by individuals for militarist economics which enrich the financiers and pirates of industry. It is the banks that own the world's governments, and these financial bodies are independent of electoral process. In effect, these interventions by US, Asian and European central banks are propping up the psychologies driving the markets, to restore faith in paper and ink of currencies - in particular American paper and markets. Perhaps this infusion of cash, liquidity is a lack of effective evaluation of the reality of shaky markets - a form of paranoia - psychosis of a false reality. They injected \$330 billion dollars to shore up global stock markets while Bush has remained silent once again. ECB put in \$130 billion in loans and then another \$84 billion; the Federal Reserve fed the markets with \$62 billion and Japan with a modest \$8 billion followed by another 7 billion. While these expenditures by central banks are unusual, it pales in comparison to a global marketplace of \$175 trillion, now convulsing and bankrupting many a small and large scale players in the gambling, the risk markets - investments. But, how can it be a business of risk if the central banks are bailing out the big players while leaving the small investor holding the bag? The truth is that the ECB had to pump in more money than the Americans because European banks are heavily invested in the US mortgage markets. The Bank of England essentially put nothing in. Other English speaking nations also put very modest liquidity into the system given the smaller economies of Canada and Australia.

General George Patton of the Second World War was correct that Americans love a good fight; they like to be addicted to competing and winning by praying with a bible while preying on others with their guns. But now, they're losing the public relations war to carry-on due to their arrogance demanding the right to define what a "*just war*" is. Americans like to boast the "*we're number one*," and that would apply to petrified world of finance at the former most powerful central bank - the US Federal Reserve. Allen Greenspan claims that he and his direction of policy while at the Federal Reserve was not responsible for the economic deep freeze of 2007. Yet, this banker cartel is responsible for monetary policy which always guarantees profits at the expense of people. They have the right to print the money. It is a gangster cartel of sorts that encourages the production debt to enslave. The Federal Reserve controls how we operate; it is a form of slavery in the form of debts for life. This state of things has created a sense of godly arrogance. While reading the statements and watching the desperate maneuvering of the Federal Reserve to stave off economic meltdown,

I was struck by the deadly vanity of it all - the belief that the American Federal Reserve really matter. They are not the blue chip, number one banker in the world; that position is now being taken over by other centralized banks such as the European Union, the Japanese and the Chinese. The act as though the Federal Reserve was the only bank holding all the cards, now they hold a worthless debt ridden hand, yet act as though they had a royal flush. But the truth is; how are the other central banks collect the bill? They can't afford to kill off the US Federal Reserve by supporting this relative; they have to support the Americans as a welfare case. What choice do they have when the old bankrupt banker is holding the biggest gun at the poker table? But, this whole scenario is typical of a society of non accountability. Unaccountability from the agents of control like parents to children, teachers towards students, public leaders and citizens, doctor and patient, police and citizens, and just about every social role available, all which are defined by the idea of a power differential based on knowledge and licensed authority. Except for egregious cases that can't be ignore, this unaccountability is the cloak for abuses of power. In the game of accountability in American society is essentially one of blame game, the shifting of the cause of the problem onto the victim.

The Chinese that hold \$1.1 trillion in US debt are now poised to make economic war upon the Americans - but in truth the Chinese don't want war, they just want to control the US economy, yet they can't do that either because their underwriting of the US Treasury has invested themselves in a form monopoly money - worthless scrap paper like Confederate money. If the debt ridden Americans attempt to impose trade sanctions, the Chinese are prepared to liquidate their US Treasury notes because they know the US currency is nearly worthless; as long as the Federal Reserve continues to



pump worthless cash, paper into the economy, Americans like the Germans of the 1920s will have to carry cash in a wheelbarrow; but with the government trying to steal one's cash, that maybe impossible. Perhaps the solution is by-pass the citizens and print nearly worthless paper and mail it to the predator federal agencies rather than robbing the citizens; but that then means the government would lose the tool of torturing its own citizens which it pathologically insist upon. By now the Americans are faced with whom will they sell their worthless paper too?

They have nothing to sell that any nation really wants: i.e., worthless paper and a regulatory, puritanical police state. In essence, America has lost control of its position, its rank in the new world order that is unraveling, yet this policy may actually save America by owing everyone on a scale so huge that the investors have to continue to support this dilemma - this economic psychosis. The secret of an economy is debts? China is now posed to control America - make its presence felt - if has not done so already.<sup>625</sup> But, like Germany of the 1920s, the Federal Reserve Bank will print more worthless money and inflate its way out of debt by rendering the debt as worthless; so why buy it? Thus Bush could become the first criminal president with his face printed on the first million dollar bill. Given his disturbed psychology which has created the failures of his Iraqi war, his torture scandals, Bush's real legacy will be both the moral bankruptcy of religion and war which has drained the treasury coffers, along with mismanaging the US economy into the toilet bowl causing so much pain to the powerless.

But the dollar has always had problems in the imbalance of American society which comprises approximately 6 percent of the world's population, yet consumes anywhere between one third to nearly half of the planet's resources. It begs the question: How did they get all that power - by doing good? It's a self indulgent psychology deceiving itself as good, and I believe of the philanthropic ogres that many are just deluded by bad ideas - and people thinking themselves good, do the most harm - something social commentaries in the mainstream media may hint at - but won't entirely say. These powerful people control our ability to eat, and many poor have nothing to live for anymore given the lack of dignity in the ability to support others. But even there these American oligarchs starve everyone out in the name of morals - and *Jesus* too. It further begs the question: if you were starving and homeless and knew that only 4 percent of the world's population "*sucked down*" nearly half of the resources would you not go after these people? In the case of the US, if you knew that 1 percent controlled nearly one fourth of the nations income while 50 percent had only had 12 percent of the wealth - would you go after the rich? This why the rich in their gated communities have hired the police state to protect them from the natural reactions of people increasingly becoming desperate; from potential insurgencies being incubated inside America. From the poor's point of view it's justifiable revenge. But, the powerful know all of this, and that is why they have armed themselves with the guns of state because they rationalize their ghastly crimes of greed which are ultimately in their extreme forms killing most people.

The dollar has been weakening over the long term, but now is accelerating to worthless paper - not gold. In addition to the fundamental problems plaguing the financial market, there is also the growing US trade deficit, now more than \$700 billion because the US economy has imported far more goods than it has exported. This imbalance has long been viewed as unsustainable, but has been partially managed by some kind of currency adjustment that is both inevitable and perhaps desirable. But the recent change to devalue the currency in policy by the Federal Reserve has accelerated the decline, because investors that put money in dollars are no longer receiving a high rate of return. The US central bank acts to stem problems in the US mortgage and housing market, caused by an increase in the number of people defaulting on loans, which could cause an economic slowdown across the board. With a US economic downturn and a weakened dollar that may lower the trade gap, there could be less demand for foreign goods by US consumers thus accelerating the unraveling of interdependent markets which produce and distribute goods leading to a global depression reminiscent of the 1930s. This is dangerous because that era of global economic woes led to the rise of charismatic fascist and communist leaders which is not out of the realm of possibility today. In fact, given mass communications and more knowledge of the human psyche and how to manipulate it - it is just as likely today, if not more so than the past. Look what happened to American democracy post 9/11 - it became more fascist by quickly abrogating civil rights in favor of a police state to protect that society from its own psychosis - paranoia that every other nation is out to get them. But, maybe that is true given the fact that American foreign policy has been out to get them - other societies and cultures that now demand a level playing field.

---

<sup>625</sup> Patrick Martin, *Worldwide market panic compels central banks to intervene*, World Socialist Website (August 13, 2007).

Obviously, the real estate market and the service and consumer based economies are debt ridden and on the verge of total collapse, because consumers can't finance the TARP and ARRA debts with low paying service sector jobs and no health coverage. America is "*played out*," is exhausted, drained of wealth, that is why US corporations are moving off shore to drain new markets: e.g., America is a nation of 300 million citizens shackled to huge debts, yet India alone has 300 million middle-class consumers who can now be further enslaved. It is estimated that about ten percent of borrowers are now behind on their mortgage payments and that number is expected to rise as homes mortgaged to the throat carry more debt than the home is worth.<sup>626</sup> The government monetary policy decision not to provide forms of liquidity, economic funding to the American citizens trapped in their over-mortgaged homes, to pay the inflated mortgages will accelerate the Bush Depression. Bush could through government policy freeze the volatile adjustable mortgages to low fix rates, underwrite the notes similarly to the federal student loan program, which is also on the verge of collapse due to a poor economy. Policy could also modulate the insurance markets to guarantee the restoration of confidence in the risk business - the insurance business. In addition to monetary policy, other creative policy alternatives could be allowing people physically trapped in their homes in a debt ridden market to engage in a tax free trade property exchange, a debt swap between home owners in cooperation with banks in order to allow people the freely to move without dire economic consequences of being liable for an over-mortgaged home while trying to purchase a new home in a different market - or even forced in to a foreclosure which all parties want to avoid.

Franklin Roosevelt intervened in the economy in 1933 to stave off social rebellion - revolution. He put to rest the limitations of classical solutions of balanced budgets and austerity measures imposed upon government budgets, but which balance the books on the backs of the citizens for whom government exists. And similarly, government intervention is required now in order to avoid social unrest. America was the first modern nation state created from an era of reason, "*The Age of Enlightenment*." Arguably that project evolved, but now it's in the deep freeze, and some would argue that the gains made from enlightenment - have been lost - have devolved back to its root of feudalism. America is the wealthiest nation in the history of humanity and hailed itself as the winner over communism, yet this new era or "*The Golden Age of Capitalism*" has fallen short of that vision. If capitalism as a system is a healthy relationship between management and labor, and this system has generated such tremendous wealth, it begs the question, when will the wealth be shared if not now when? The answer is never! Modern society is nothing like the Polynesians that would share the feast because everybody in the village gathered the food and shared it: the men and young boys the wild boar and fish, and the women and young children the fruits and vegetables. But, under Western village life, we gather the food staples and set the table of our leaders, our kings and queens and watch them eat while the less privileged, the majority scurry under the table for what few crumbs are left; and everyday there are more people under the table competing for the same crumb.

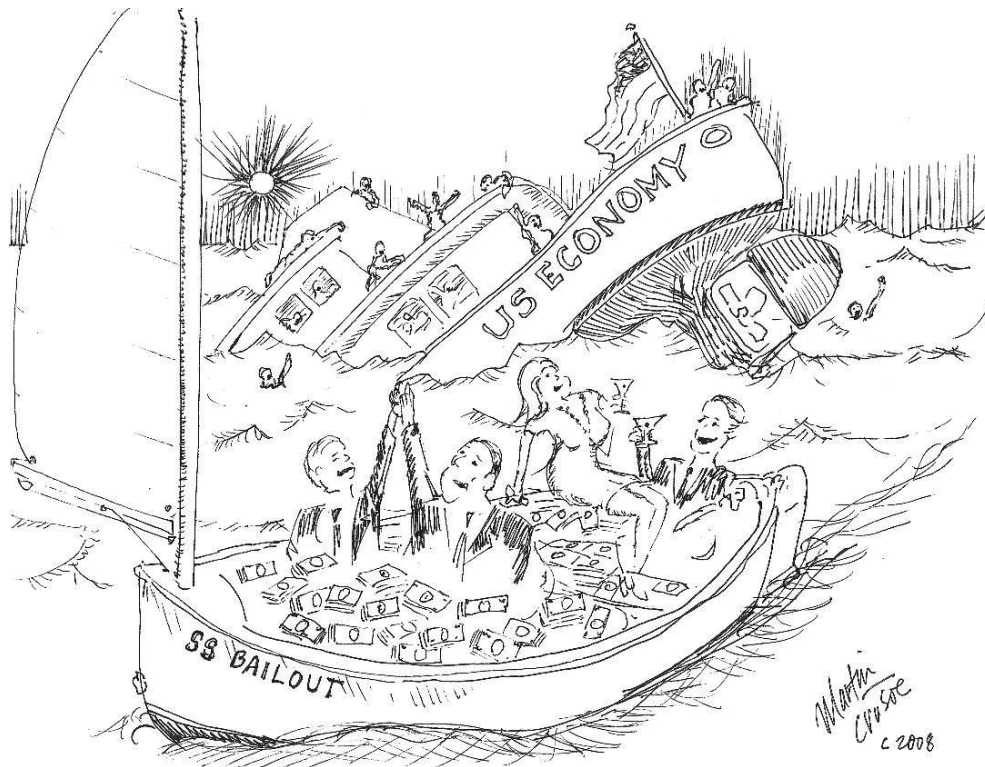
The deep freeze of 2008 and 2009 was the beginning of the end: the beginning of a New Age of poverty but not an end to American economic dominance maintained through a barrel of a gun. With the depressed economic conditions in America, due to the strangled effects of .0000013 percent of Americans controlling the politics of money, they are facing, hence merging with other multinational corporations. There is the incentive to move off-shore, and the revenue generated will be locked up in new castles of prosperity beyond the reach of the collapsing American banking system and government regulation starved for money. Like in the movie *Titanic*, the privileged like "*weasels*" will commandeer the few life boats and bail themselves out for new horizons.<sup>627</sup> This is not just a small group caught legally stealing 145 million dollars in bonuses at the insurance giant AIG that the President Obama claims is reprehensible. But the truth is, this situation had been known for months by all in collusion; beside the bonus were merely a drop in the bucket in Obama's water pale being pour out on the corporate and bureaucratic weeds that have strangled society. This indignantly is merely a political gimmick to ride the tide of public outrage as they drown in a sinking ship. Obama stated that America is like a cruise ship and cannot be readily turn around. But he fails to understand that Captain George, and his crew abandoned the ship of state and commandeered one of the few life boats available - they eat and you die?

Obama bailed out the power structure; the hidden interests which have become institutionalized moral hazards with banks hoarding money and people in need of spending it. The acronym SS stands for steam ship, and the American ship of state has run out of steam; especially after the engines which

<sup>626</sup> Patrick Martin, *Worldwide market panic compels central banks to intervene*.

<sup>627</sup> James Cameron, *Titanic*, Paramount Pictures (1997).

power American capitalism, corporate slaves laboring on the money, have been “burned-out” by the crushing debts of the banking TARP and self serving government ARRA “bail-outs,” both laid on the prostrated backs of citizen-slaves. Obama speaks of a ship of state needing time to slow down and change course, but perhaps this ship is adrift in a sea of uncertainty. Now Obama thinking he is affecting the course of the ship when it really is going down. Perhaps he never heard of a hard turn to starboard or port to avoid the shoals? Will he, like his predecessor abandon the ship when all is lost – including the souls on board? Will he be an ethical captain and go down with the ship along with the rest of us? But he seems more interested in using the bilges to bail out failed institutions in lieu of people caught on the ship of state going under. In the words of being indignant, corrupt and ignorant politicians and experts want to paint the picture that capitalist society’s failures can be attributed to the characteristic of greed; but the economic system and the wheels of state are greased with the incentives of greed: greed for egoistic recognition, of love and life?



6.3: SS Bailout

Given the negligence and overt crimes of state on behalf of the powerful, who have more money than all the “bail-out” money spent, their parasitic power was solidified by George Bush, and now unfortunately, without change, has been continued by Obama; and the “broken down” people, trapped on a “sinking ship,” we have to psychologically and financially have to pay for it all. What we need is either an outright revolution, or, “play the game” and create debtor associations, communities to counter the cartel like behaviors of the link between government and corporations - to hold off the usurious behaviors of the financial industry which controls Bush’s and now Obama’s financial policies: e.g., rewriting the bankruptcy laws at the expense of the powerless. If the government refuses to step in and work from the bottom up while working top down through its attempt to stave off the pending catastrophe, then the public has to cure the situation by its own initiatives by making their own life preservers: e.g., if every citizen banded together and refuse to pay - then the shoe would be on the other foot during the negotiations. But average citizens banding together can only do so much in the face of organized power. So while the ship of state sinks into a swirling pool, power will attempt to jettison themselves overboard with the few dinghies available. While the ship of state flounders on the jagged edges of the economic reefs, politicians argue between Keynesian or classical economics as tired old solutions to age old problems of greed. While the nation is sinking such a debate becomes meaningless when there is ideological deadlock on how to bail the ship with bonuses paid for failure.

But with such wealth disparity the public trapped on board are demanding action by the captains to save their lives from drowning in poverty: e.g., foreclosed homes and lost jobs. Though the captains could pump-out the bilges by canceling out the slavery of bankruptcy laws, a fraud perpetrated against the public on behalf of banks, any bottom-up rescue will be slow in coming.

But some might speculate that the Bush regime may have seen the shoals of crisis two years before the running the ship of state aground, and like war, preemptively changed the bankruptcy laws to force the little people to pay up for a broken system – broken by malfeasance of state. The Bush regime's proposal to "bail-out" the investment bankers at the helm was a shifting of the bill onto the weak; the weak who are forced to carry the load of malfeasance and criminal neglect of state. These acts alone meet the definition of prostituted government on behalf of the few at the expense of the many which President Andrew Jackson spoke of. Most elites were afforded the luxury of cruising to their stolen oceanfront castles with their yachts, in some sense all purchased with the public treasury; palaces to hold-up in with police protection, while the rest of the citizens are trapped on a sinking ship. In the great economic meltdown there was much discussion of a bail-out of Wall Street. But, most people saw it as welfare for the rich; so they were able to initially stop the rescue plan of a system under the control of the powerful. As negotiations for the rescue went on, there was an air was pregnant with fear and repressed hysteria. Though the bail-out was renegotiated as a rescue plan, either way the captains of industry were able to board a life raft with what they could take with them and abandon the crew and passengers.



6.4: The Great Land Grab

In a world of predatory capitalism, like cannibals feasting on the flesh of bankruptcy, perhaps the pricking of the bubble of the real estate market of 2006 was a *Trojan horse* because it will be a potential bonanza for investors looking to for "deals." In this case, these deals will be defined by the banks and insurance companies; it will be an institutional land grab of property. At one time real estate, similar to small entrepreneur business was local, but like the cannibalization of mom and pop business undermined by the dynamics of large scale corporations usurping a local community's wealth. Rather than a real estate market being owned locally, the future trend will see large scale corporations, financial investment pools holding title to large segments of a local community's residential and commercial real estate. With the secondary mortgage market buying and selling mortgages secured by the property, a collapsed economy of impoverished employees unable to pay

the mortgage, has left financial institutions poised to increase their portfolios of real estate held. Rather managing risk, now the banks want to manage assets. Yet, the banking industry was subsidized with the intentions of promoting business through loan activities for the small entrepreneur, not monopolizing, not engaging in anti-trust activities in the real estate market.

Though the banks were subsidized to create markets, given the management of the engines finance of production to promote the general welfare through capitalism, now these banks are a moral hazard since they have taken the engine for themselves and have forgotten that the engine was created to loan money to small homeowners and small businesses, the basis of a healthy economy. Government and religion are the basis of any economy, yet in a winner take all competition, most lose while a few win; and apparently some would argue that God ordained it that way. In the great deep freeze of 2008-09 the banks were “bailed out” by their paternal relationship with government while citizens were “thrown-out” of their dwellings as though they were orphans; and they are when the oligarch class of 400 billionaires, .0000013 percent of America controls the ebb and flow of life - money. If the government had really wanted to “bailout” the citizen-slaves they would have discounted all mortgages across the board by 30 percent, then sent some cash to cover the loss. This scheme probably would have been less costly than the \$700 billion TARP program that backed-up the system rather than the people. As America moves toward subsidizing large corporations at the expense of powerless people forced to pay for a banking, corporate and self serving government bailouts, the Chinese are moving away from subsidizing their companies and are promoting socialist notions blending capitalism as a means of employing a large “peon” population. But they are doing so because they were poor to start with.

Americans were rich, but now they are “peons,” and though this a welfare disaster for their citizen-slaves, small private business owners and little investors, this is not a disaster for large banking institutions supported by their “boys” at the Treasury Department; for them, it’s just a shifting in the revenue stream away from loaning money on foreclosures, to an increase in their real estate holdings and placing the asset into property management: i.e., financial investors, subsidized by federal monetary policies will foreclose on residential and commercial properties and change the nation of small owners into a nation of renters - a modern day form of share-cropping wherein the low wage jobs of corporations will be just enough to pay rent. Even more usurious is the idea that despite the foreclosures, taken back at a loss, that under newly rewritten bankruptcy laws, the banks will still pursue the former owners for the difference. Mortgages are the new chains of slavery, and the *Sheriff of Nottingham* as a process server, a sommoner of the real owners, the banks, his/her job is to throw out vulnerable families into the streets; and if homelessness is any indicator of being vulnerable, then one’s risk of being arrested for vagrancy, or some other trumped-up charge will result in being shipped to a new facility to be warehoused - a jail!

Once in jail, one then might be farmed-out on a chain gang at a discounted labor rate mowing the lawn of the bank that foreclosed on the house. It is a new form of debtors’ prisons, but in this case, being imprisoned by liens and pursued by judgments. Perhaps, one day when the Chinese model has lifted their society into the ranks of wealth, and the Americans have bankrupted themselves into third world status, the Chinese will move their factories to the United States and employ the new “coolie,” the new “peon” now the poor American worker manufacturing products bound for the old world masters, the Chinese now the new master. America’s economic managers are either idiots, or traitors to the nation’s welfare. Business and economic elites have complained of the awakening Chinese giant for almost three decades, yet they feed the giant through finance, industry, technology and all forms of intellectual property exportations, with the premise that this would lead to freedom. And while it has led to more freedom for the average Chinese, it has led the American nation into being economically vulnerable; yet due to negligence of state and the malfeasance of reactive domestic policies perpetrated against the public has resulted in a decrease in liberty in the United States. This decrease in natural freedoms is so because liberty in a capitalist society is based upon the ability to buy or purchase a service; and in an era of deskilled labor paying a slave wage most keep pounding the prayer “God bless America,” and “[i]n God we trust,” yet we can trust that means a blessing for the powerful at the expense of the powerless paid by their low wages and taxes.

When near homeless people complained of the lack of qualitative employment being available to pay the bank masters, Bush touted average household income in lieu of per capita income and that his economic policies led to the ability of more people to purchase a home. But that is the ruse of a modern world where people no longer build their homes from local natural materials: now they have to purchase a home with hundreds of thousands of dollars that merely trap one in an artificial box that owns them through the enslavement of a mortgage. But, now that people can’t pay their mortgages, or

are stuck in their homes because they can't sell an over-mortgaged property, Bush is silent while refocusing disingenuously on issues he formerly ignored to take the critical eye off of him and his negligence and incompetence: e.g., environmental conferences, or hyping terrorist threats. Perhaps Bush's plans to subsidize agricultural corporations to grow corn to produce ethanol ought to be halted, given that ordinary people are unable to afford the fuel cost of the automobiles because people need to eat first before they travel because the price of food is going up due to a shift in the use of corn from stomach to a fuel tank.

Borrowing money to invest in militarism versus investments in infrastructure has had ramifications for the future prosperity of the United States. Despite increasing labor productivity, the economy still is plagued by low savings, bad mortgage debts, low quality jobs, rising unemployment that, combined with high inflation on energy and food prices, a credit crunch, and a lack of belief in the American dollar overseas, all portend the increasing in social psychosis due to the demise of the Bush economy. In effect, America has exported its labor and professional knowledge base with its technologies while importing cheap labor to fill positions at all skill levels from professionals to menial labor. This policy has created fear and anxieties among the populace pitting people against each other, while those concerns ought to be directed at the policy makers in government. Where is the rational of trading nuclear technology in exchange for mangos from India unless the United States wants to get some leverage over China which owns much of the American economy through the trade of balance and the financing of the American Treasury notes?

People on the planet have answered George Bush's question *"are you with us, or against us?"* Most ethical people in the world are against deadly liars of state; especially grown children who as *"deadbeats"* never had to search for a job and work on somebody else's plantation. Given the actions and social connections of the Bush family, George Bush is not necessarily for the American public, or the global masses. What is the status of the Bush family in these dire economic times? And in the calculus of wealth disparity the ranks of the poor are exponentially increasing while a small base of millionaires slowly grows. It is true that there are more millionaires, but it is also true that there many more absolute poor; and in the case of the World, there are 1.6 billion destitute people out of 6 billion people or 26 percent of humanity. Who is the biggest money changer in the Mideast? Is it the Jews, the Arabs, or is it the European white man? The truth is; all of them are!

It has been said that the Israel political lobby is a problem; that the Americans are not fair brokers in arranging peace in the Mideast, but that may not be entirely relevant. According to Harvard Professor Stephan Walt and John Mearsheimer of the University of Chicago, the Israel lobby is the most powerful lobby in Washington. It is rabidly supported by Christian evangelicals, yet one fourth of American Jews in surveys indicate they are totally ambivalent about Israel – *"don't give a damn."* Yet, fanatical zealots angrily slander President Carter as an anti-Semite when he points out the troubling credibility of the United States as an honest power broker; or when Carter points out that it is bad policy for America and Israel when political lobbies essentially advocate war has too much influence in policies. Surveys of American Jews indicate that most reject bad war policies of interventionist wars or of colonization of Palestinian lands which are the main cause of anger in Arab world. The Jewish lobby, not the energy lobby is perhaps the powerful, but the Israel is the most powerful.<sup>628</sup>

Who controls the American Middle East policy, the Jews or the Arabs? It is in the interest of both the royal Saudi family of Saudi Arabia and the Jews who for their own state security reasons share identical needs to have the United States invade Iraq. Why is it that immediately following 9/11, all us air traffic was halted, all citizens were unable to fly while the allegation is the Bin Laden family was picked up and escorted home? But, officially, the family is pro US and records indicate they actually flew out when the air travel ban was lifted. From the point of view of the distrusting, why did the government lie and initially deny that? Did they massage the record books? Why is it that Osama bin Laden himself was a CIA operative in the Cold War in Afghanistan against the soviets and is now our enemy? Are we to believe that he broke with his family totally and they exiled him to a jihad against the West that was disapprovingly rejected when most Muslims in surveys indicate the Palestinian situation is an injustice? What is the status of the Bin-Laden construction company and its business ties with American business interest which include the Bush family? In short, why does American do business with the Saudi royal family, the Bin-Laden family's construction company and not really pursue Osama Bin Laden himself, or allow him to flee through the back door of a cave from

---

<sup>628</sup> John Mearsheimer and Stephen Walt co-author, *The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy*, CSPAN2, Book TV (September, 5 2007).

Afghanistan to Pakistan? The only cave that is being smoke-out is the American cave. What these stupid elites fail to understand, is that for every action there is a reaction; and as long as Bush and his truncated mentality insist upon acting with indiscriminant violence, we can expect other societies to react equally and attack people in America. For a society that prides itself on being technologically advanced, they sure do forget their basis lessons in the physics classroom.

But Bush after many, many years of keeping the status quo of the story of Hell between the Jews and their anti-Semite Christian helpers wanting to force *Jesus* on everyone, and the Arabs, the supposed illegitimate, bastard descendents of a Jew patriarch, he wanted to bring peace to a region of the world that produced this ancient psychosis. That too was a fraud when he and his gang attempted to engineer pro-American regimes in the area, all of which are disasters. In the magazine *Vanity Fair* April 2008, an article revealed that he engineered the disaster of the civil war between Hamas and the Fatah elements within the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) that split the Palestinian territories of Gaza and the West Bank. After the death of Yasser Arafat in 2004, Bush tried to force an early election over the objections of his Fatah allies. He arrogantly and ignorantly felt entitled to think he could pick the leadership to represent the Palestinian people; but when the people democratically voted in 2006 – they voted for Hamas. Bush, reacting then tried to overthrow Hamas which was put in power by the Palestinian people. He tried to do this with a Fatah CIA operative who worked for the Palestinian President Abbas. Bush then relied on a previously convicted felon of his father's regime, Deputy National Security Advisor Elliott Abrams, who had a history of plotting coups and illegal activities which the American people rejected helped carry out the same old plot.

First, Bush had all funding cut off to starve out Hamas, then Israel restricted the movement of the Palestinians; then Israel arrested Hamas legislators so their majority in the Palestinian parliament was rendered inoperable. When Hamas and President Abbas were negotiating a peace, Bush through Condoleezza Rice demanded that President Abbas dissolve the Hamas government and to hold new elections. Unable to sign off on a civil war, President Abbas did nothing. Bush then pumped in small arms weapons through the Israelis to the Fatah financed by Condoleezza Rice begging with a rice bowl his oil rich Saudi Arab and United Arab Emirates friends and the poor client states of Egypt and Jordan who opposed Hamas financed by Iran. But Bush's friends did not cough up much money, and Bush merely succeeded in bringing more misery, physical destruction and death to the Palestinian people in the form of civil war like he has done to the Iraq people. Though the scandal was revealed by authentic documents and interviews, the Bush regime in classic form lies, denies any of the evidence pointing to this plot to control power through covert military support for one side over the other rather than trying to broker a real peace based upon working with the wishes of the Palestinian people.<sup>629</sup>

Unfortunately, when former President Jimmy Carter met with Hamas officials in April of 2008 to lend his stature as a humanitarian to encouraging dialogue, George Bush and Condoleezza Rice stated that it was troublesome and wrong for Carter who sees himself as a "*blessed peacemaker*" as his religious faith would have it. He pointed out the obvious: that no peace is possible when Hamas is never included in any peace discussions though they were elected by the people. Condoleezza Rice merely parroted the tortured, puritanical and arrogant logic denigrating Carter's actions. She said she did not understand how these talks would lead to peace with a group that epitomizes terrorism. But she failed to understand that her own nation in the eyes of many in the world is the epitome of terrorism given the actions of war. She failed to understand that her job description demands that she engage in dialogue in lieu of armed violence which she threatens others with when they don't get in line behind America. She is obligated to speak with all representatives, not just one side. They fail to understand that most forms of organized governance engage in forms of "*terrorism*" as a means to the political ends of growing power through the barrel of a gun; and the Americans like all states is has employed that rationale; that is one reason why the agenda of the Americans fail to bring peace. She fails to understand that Hamas is an indigenous political expression of the alienated will of the average Palestinian trapped in these Muslim ghettos suffering the psychosis of rage.

True to oppressive, ignorant and arrogant form, after Carter's visit, the "*bought-off*" politicians, particularly Republican courting the Jewish and fundamentalist Christians bellicosely called for a revocation of the former president's funding for his center and his passport. Even Barack Obama who claims he'd meet with people, America's adversaries to secure peace stated he would not meet with Hamas. So President Carter is all alone on this issue, he is a moral man trying to build a bridge, not walls. The conservative think tank the Brookings Institute said he would regret it. I doubt that,

---

<sup>629</sup> David Rose, *Iran Contra 2.0* *Vanity Fair* (April 2008).

because once again the experts fail to understand that a person who is motivated by ethics and religion is acting on their feelings; and that is never a failure. Truly, peace has failed because the corrupt think tanks that control policy fail to understand the obvious: there will never be a “*peace deal*” without Hamas – the Palestinian people. When the favoritism of a skewed political view prevailed, and instruments of media slander were brought to bear against Carter, when that punishment happened, perhaps the former president should have left the US as an expatriate leader. Since he is increasingly at odds with war perpetrated by the lies of technocracy parading as democracy, something it usurped, is a form of politics wherein the powerful control rule making and then break them with legalese.

The Bush family, the House of Saudi and the Bin Laden family is a personal relationship of oil money: this personal relationship of power and money can be seen in Bush using his left hand to hold hands with Saudi Crown Prince Abdullah – Bush held the prince’s hand with his left hand that is customary used for personal sanitation, for among Muslims the left hand is reserved for bodily hygiene and considered unclean. Perhaps that is why the elder prince was grimacing in the photograph while bush dragged him about on his stolen ranch by the left hand unaware either through arrogance or ignorance of insulting a royal family member and functionary of state. But, perhaps this relationship is Bush’s insurance policy if he is ever exiled from America for his crimes against its citizens. Perhaps Bush already has his condominium and desert plantation in the City of Dubai. Why is that idea of a disgraced, corrupt leader being forced into exile so far fetched? Are not exiled leaders on the run not unheard of? But, the Americans who have been successfully taught to believe that there are no “*bad guys*” among their presidents, this idea of him being accountable for his criminal negligence and barbarous acts may not be possible given that the rigged system of government won’t allow the citizens, the victims to place him on trial for his crimes against humanity. Since the system is rigged by legitimating both war and domestic crimes through political collusion, he is guaranteed by institutional arrangements that his successor, President Barack Obama will obstruct investigations by ignoring these transgressions resulting in an unofficial pardon.

But this image of the “*good guy*” now holding the Dalai Lama’s hand is meant to convey Bush as a holy man, which the Mayan shamans would disagree with as they try to blow away the fumes from his Central American visits. These theatrics are merely Bush manipulating a Buddhist monk to insult the Chinese who don’t want to hold his unclean hand; but this monk has an ecclesiastical order that also has the requirements of politicking. Before the Dalai Lama was disposed of, the idea of a holy man being led around by the unclean hand of an unholy man would have been unheard of; but now the monk is forced to sleep in bed with evil and unenlightened ignorance in order to restore balance to the bad situation in Tibet, China – it must be the Dalai Lama’s karma. But, Bush does not understand karma or protocol when he props his feet up on tables in front of the Catholic Pope; or when he holds the left hand of the Arab prince, the dirty hand meant to wipe the rectum; or his father vomiting onto the Japanese prime minister’s lap, rather than the floor. Perhaps the acorn does not fall far from the family tree in the demonstration of a lack of diplomatic skills: This family apparently in their self assured arrogance is insensitive to others, including animals which are viewed as objects of contempt. It has been said that behind every man is a woman; and in the case of the Bush dynasty, Barbara Bush is the culprit behind her husband and her egg George Bush. The source of their psychosis is revealed her inability to teach her children respect for others and animals when she kicked the dog Millie on national television.

Bush speaks of not speaking with terrorists, but the history of his family is one of involvement with terrorist fascist states. It is the charge by many that Bush is a fascist given his methods of governance at the expense of liberty. They do not understand, or give a damn that it’s troubling for many when your family invested in armaments and served as a banker in America for Hitler’s Nazi Germany prior to the Second World War or investments in the oil and construction business related with a despotic royal Arab family. But, when families are too powerful perhaps being mannered is unnecessary when you hold all the guns that force others into bed with a rude and gross American family that insults people through ignorance and arrogance. One might ask: Where is the terrorist links with the Bush’s finances? Why is not Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice advising, flirting with George Bush as to these cultural nuances necessary to master if one wants an inter-cultural conversation, or is she a rank amateur? But the Americans are out of touch with the times, because they still believe they can engage in gun boat diplomacy by rudely throwing themselves about while claiming to refuse to be appeasers to terrorists – to opinions held by allies.

The world is beset by cultural wars, and America is doing its best to assimilate everybody else with their Mickey and Mighty Mouse, to their definitions of how the global villages are to work, eat and play together like a pack of rodents. But, perhaps more aggressive by insisting upon assimilation to



American values. American culture defines good character as being an assertive person through a strong handshake. At one time, a handshake tied by blood between two people was the honorable contract, now it has devolved into a ritual to solidify a corrupt deal that robs the public of blood. But these strong handshakes over business come from a society that does not use the bidet after they defecate; their hands may not be washed and could transmit disease. Yet, the Chinese who bow, honoring the humanity within their potential adversary, do business in a more shrewd way; they have patience, unlike their aggressive counterpart demanding short term quarterly profits. But perhaps having too much patience is a vice because at least short term analysis places more emphasis on the moment over a far-off future. But still the elusive promise of a utopian future of "wholesome" pleasures of buying things while laboring on poverty, or mediocrity of corporate slavery and calling it a career, that is what most really have under any social system of dominance, but can't seem to free themselves from.

Recent surveys of foreign nationals on the image of America on the global scene indicates that most people have a negative opinion of the United States as the primary threat to world peace, and this is not the ideal business climate: e.g., assets frozen in American banks. Global investors are moving away from the US banking system for other off-shore systems which provide more protection, privacy and security for both individual and nations banking rather within the borders of the United States. Given the survey results and the bad experiences of multi-nationals, now the well heeled traveler and entrepreneurs have spoken with their pocket books. Though a weak dollar in the past meant that it was less expensive for foreigners to travel and invest in the US, people are opting not to come given the current phobias gripping immigration policy which disrespects other cultural values that treat foreigners poorly at our ports of entry with threats of strip search. These potential investors and travelers are going other places to make their investments despite the weak dollar in the past that promoted overseas investments in the US economy, but not now with militarized borders treating Americans and foreigners alike - poorly; America is becoming increasingly isolated as a port of call. Other ports of call are the new markets of prosperity while America crumples due to its lack of investments in its people and infrastructure. One might ask, where are all new shy scrappers being built? Not America, but in other nations.

The *Trojan horse* of democracy is it claims to serve the people, when in fact it serves the Forbes 400 billionaire list and their artificial citizens called corporations which brutalize citizen -slaves. America is committing economic suicide by cutting its own throat. Where is this awful destructive mentality trained? It is trained in business schools and through-out corporate society. But is this new business ethos treasonous for America? Are global corporations treasonous, or is this a new reality that begs the question if global society needs a new form of world government? Education in America is a bid business enterprise selling information that really is free - if you do your research: in search of money and power, not knowledge, the universities must increasingly attract international students; like a transnational corporation they too will have to fan out into the new markets, and soon thereafter, business and technical training schools will out-source first administrative task, followed by faculty and courses in these new locals. But, this global education serves American foreign policy objectives: it will merely invest the foreign student financially and politically with the parent that colonized their minds with this model that circulates around the center - power! But the Chinese, in wanting to understand the American mindset, an attitude that insist on being the head of the world order despite societal moral and financial bankruptcy and a lack of education, the Chinese are among the best students at mastering school while American students want to rule it without merit. But that is something endemic to hierarchical society. They want to acquire an understanding of the American culture; an understanding which does not include necessarily include math and science since Chinese students are better at it than Americans who now have the need to import Chinese brain power just to stay afloat.

And if America keeps building walls of a militarized society, why should anyone come here given the lack of freedom. This type of new economy has redefined the definition of a healthy economy, wherein its health is defined by the ability of the population to pay debts to the number of profitable corporations each quarter, benefits corporations not the labor base which is increasingly becoming obsolete given the global labor glut. It is a narrow measure that is exclusive of social welfare which is the basis and justification for a society to continue to believe, to legitimate any economic system which after all is not solely competitive, but cooperative. Some would argue that with exportation of jobs and technology and the importation of inexpensive, yet illegal labor are treasonable offenses against the American people which breathed life into these corporations. But, all treason aside, why should corporations employ uneducated Americans who can barely read and write in their own language let alone add and subtract numbers.

One might note the why has a corporation like Halliburton relocating its headquarters to Dubai in the Middle East, or in China? Perhaps it's because that is where the human and commodity resources are now. One might ask why is it that the largest welfare recipient of all, and the most corrupt inside fixed deal ever, titled a national security non bid contract was awarded. Or, why is Microsoft attempting to relocate to Canada, a company that is one of the biggest beneficiaries of government purchases of software in schools, and through-out local, state and federal governments? There is something sick when Bill Gates lectures the American public that the government has to raise taxes and cut welfare programs when he is the beneficiary of government spending, and that he came into control of the operating system of most personal computers by "*dodgy*" means. Gates truncated views are reminiscent of Henry Ford who was mistakenly considered an economic genius, his "*dodgy*" means of business never rescued the US from the depths of the 1930s Great Depression, and neither will Gates' pious self serving agenda. It is because the Canadians of the Northwest are more civilized and rational than the Americans? One can expect that George Bush with the new class of billionaires in tow will relocate their wealth to Dubai, China, or anywhere else after bankrupting their own society. The sadness is that though America is financially bankrupt, the new robber barons like Bill Gates that are morally bankrupt will get to leave the nasty mess they left the rest behind in; but don't worry, one can still wave a flag like an idiot while listening to them.

Given that the US favors corporations and New Age robber barons like Bill Gates over ordinary people who support them, even its' own citizens are fodder when oligarchs behind the scenes have exported the bulk of manufacturing jobs, and the exportation of technology to China and India in the quest of new profit centers. This situation has created animosity within American society when most citizens are increasingly impoverished with a small group making money globally while subsidized by poverty with the government as an instrument of hidden oligarchs. These economic practices cut loose from social norms of decency at the expense of an institutionalized moral hazard the result has been like two elevators one going up and the other going down: Globally we see an increasing rate of prosperity for a small class of people in Russia, China and India, while their general populations struggle in poverty with the US economy moving downward into third world conditions. This analogy also applies to the concept of liberty and freedom: while the US abrogates civil freedoms within in its own borders, the barometer of freedom is on the increase in Russia and China. Conclusion: America is politically and economically bankrupt and most are aware of it. I was struck by one of the comments on Americans being morally and economically bankrupt by an African-American social activist, Ricky Ransier who stated that Americans after "*screwing*" everybody else are now "*getting their nigger wake-up call*," of being put in their place like they've been doing to everybody else.<sup>630</sup>

The solution is to be an immigrant: Americans will become new economic refugees looking to emigrate to other prosperous societies which may not want this uneducated lot. The problem: given the crimes of the American state against its own citizens and foreign nations - they will slam the door on the new destitute immigrant American crossing borders illegally overseas desperately seeking to survive - will the new prosperous economies treat the American economic refugee as "*the nigger*," like they treated others? The question is how will other societies treat these new economic refugees that formerly abused them? Will they remember the American way of vigilantes murdering people along the border and treat them harshly, or will they give them space? Yet, many Americans who have traveled outside the United States have noted, that they are treated with civility and expediency by foreign officials, but are harassed and treated like "*trash*" by their own government officials; and if one is not documented, they can expect to be shot at as they flee down the Baja Peninsula of lower California. Most likely shot at by immigration officials of Homeland Security who attend bible churches, are armed with guns and hunt on full stomachs, and drink in bars and country clubs while watch Bill O'Reilly on the Fox. The truth is one will have more protection of private property, freedom from taxes, and free speech in other countries like the Bahamas than in the United States. It is countries like that which will be able to compete against American tyranny by selling freedom and liberty; but these small islands may not get the chance because global warming which Bush denied for years will flood and drown out these little islands of hope.

There is no such thing as private property in America when the government takes the basis away of the definition of private property by calling it a "*bundle of rights*," a set of privileges and the government regulates those privileges to managing private property. But, the government now is proposing that it can take away from those that have earned their boats, houses and savings accounts in legal ways the right to revoke your property - your privileges with a "*twisted*" definition of constitutional law; the same dynamic of a twisted definition of *Jesus* as the crusader. And now the *Bill*

---

<sup>630</sup> "*Ricky*" Ransier, (September 12, 2007). Conversation between student and mentor.

of Rights will be gutted under H.R. Bill 1955 which allows for the criminalization of thought, the treasury department without warning can seize your hard earned life – your property – they can deny you privileges. But, that is the problem when citizens' rights are defined as privileges because privileges are what distinguished the poor from the extreme rich, the powerless from the powerful; know your place with ascribed privileges to your economic station in life. The truth is that modern western societies are the logical outcome from the history of a culture based upon social class: i.e., built upon the foundations of “*placism*.”

The template of asset seizure forfeiture law birthed during the Nixon years and further developed over the years by “*The War on drugs*,” will now be a post along with other posts surrendering our civil liberties to the new legislation concerning the fictitious rise of domestic terrorism; all posts strung-out like barbed wire of state wrapped around the people. This fear-mongering though has a long track record of success; and it was fearful to see the lynch mob in Congress cheer Georg Bush’s violations of the Fourth Amendment when spoke of illegal surveillances of American citizens during his last State of the Union Address in January of 2008. The white man’s government is manifested mendacity, a case study in social lies when simple understandable language in the Bill of Rights is twisted and warped to serve an Orwellian agenda by those who seek to criminalize your politics; a government that seeks not justice and truth, just piles of gold; a government that will seize your assets and expect you to forfeit them under further threats of incarceration and or more fines and penalties; and a government that breaks every covenant it enters into be they international and domestic agreements. The one truth that George Bush ever spoke to the public he disdains was when he lectured us “*that money trumps peace*.”

I was struck by George Bush’s mendacity during his last State of the Union Address in January of 2008: rather than repeating the truth that money trumps peace, the robotic speech was a steady stream of lies cloaking the truth of his psychosis that emphasized with an arrogant defiance justifying himself to the end; he never once gave any real reasons as to the war and the real Malthusian economic meltdown of the world order of too many people and not enough resources. But collapse can come quickly, and he must be “*feeling the heat*” because on April 29, 2008 he said the economic situation was not his fault and he blamed Congress rather than his own personal and professional failings. But later in September, after the banking crisis became acute, he had to work with Congress and promise to underwrite an economic system plagued by the ethic of greed that failed the country. But, the truth is this president will try to the bitter end to claim any credit when things are a bit better – if that is possible after eight years of lies and theft. He claims to be an MBA graduate qualified to manage the government as the head executive. If he is competent, then he is broker greed and fear. As most will be starved out, he and his type will now hide inside their fortresses. For him, the pathological means of violence justify the nightmarish fantasy ends of the entitle sitting like kings on the mountains of gold; and yet and those ends are coming to an end.

People need hope, so they believe in a forever expanding prosperity; but that is impossible with an economy driven by finite energy resources and the idea that greed is good – one guy gets it all. The Americans are delusional: there are no “*bad guys*” in their history books “*pushing*” business as freedom. Where are the “*good guys*” rescuing their own people trapped on a sinking ship of state? I guess they took the only lifeboat and left the women, children and old people behind? But, I find it incredulous when America plays out its political pageant play, a ritual that channel the feelings of unrestrained ego without discipline - arrogance allowed to parade by the powerless with sycophants trailing behind George Bush as an emperor with no clothes. These sycophants, in the cabinet like war criminal, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice who never solved a global problem, but conspired to create them, or domestic criminal Secretary of Labor, Elaine Chow who never did the working man any justice except to make them become the new American “*coolie*,” or the Secretary of Education Margaret Spellings who can't even think outside the box that students are trapped in as she sits on a box of mundane standardization.

Yet, this pageant play was a clever staged production by Bush and Company when he surrounds himself by menticed house hands to control the field hands; for he understood the lessons of his ancestors of how to make a slave by controlling the woman; and he has surrounded himself with a Negro, Asian and Caucasian women that now control the field hands of the poor African, Hispanic, and poor Caucasian Americans. Now I understand the title “*Madame Secretary*,” because they are the madams of the political whorehouse and Bush is their pimp. America gets what it deserves when it allows two war criminals and the henchmen that serve it to speak down to the people, rather than impeaching this criminal regime and banishing it off the stage. Yet, corrupt politicians of the House allowed Bush to talk-down to the people with Cheney sitting behind him staring down the public

while House Speaker Nancy Pelosi making happy smiley talk with this crime sitting next to her which is hardly representative of the feelings of most the people who are always lectured at by political talking heads. Yet, the Democrats which claim to be working for the "*little guy*," are guilty of having no integrity when they participated in the crimes of state which have killed hundreds of thousands of people and have made a ghastly farce out of the white man's laws, their Constitution and Bill of Rights which many want to believe in, yet are having their doubts.

Yet, Bush and his cronies, his entire class are psychologically desperate to escape accountability for their personal character failure of greed and criminal neglect of American society. The old model of making a slave by hiring house hands to control the field hands has its limitations. These limitations are revealed when supposed enlightened politicians like to paint minorities as Negro, Asian or Hispanic first rather than just Americans who happened to be of a particular ethnicity. It is a method to keep in line non-white people who aspire to be white – to be assimilated, menticed. They are traitors to America by exporting everything away and bankrupting ordinary people into capitulation; of exporting preemptive illegal wars trying to force others to capitulate. May the Americans be saved by an invading outside force liberating the people from militarist tyranny? But the mounds of evidence are in; and that evidence demands the obvious, that George Bush ought to be impeached and jailed to restore faith and trust in America by citizens and the outside world. To distract the angered public, he is trying to shift the focus away from his own failures in character by claiming good character in his stubbornness which has defined his regime. He has had the flipped attitude, the nerve to claim that his policies are responsible for the financial success of the Mideast nation of Dubai.<sup>631</sup>

George Bush's delusions intentionally misled by claiming that his foreign policy has made this society prosperous and freer when in fact it is the oil, the "*black gold*" which America is addicted too which has made them richer and America poorer; and Bush fails to acknowledge that Iran is Dubai's largest trading partner while he pathetically rants away with threatening to isolate Iran with embargoes; threatening Iran with embargoes as the Iranians make trade negotiations with Iraq. One must ask if Bush is an ignorant fool, or just has some devious plan he wants to execute from the deep recesses of his disturbed mind. Rather than focusing on energy policies that would free the American nation from its addiction, Bush "*pushes*" this addiction. The bottom line is the obvious: that greed and corruption took over the government which the public knows and fears. The government has enslaved the mind to a matrix which is killing you with psychological fear. We are all now impoverished slaves of state farmed out to corporate America which gives us a no more than small bowl of rice full of worms. For the indentured slaves of America the questions how can one pay-off the chains of non-dischargeable debts, and taxes? How can one pay when the government has either intentionally, or through criminal negligence of state exported quality jobs – exported your means to pay them and their constituents, powerful big money and the military. But it does not really matter, because government will determine who pays; and in some sense, most Americans are enslaved at home by the embargoes of domestic policies – criminal negligence of state? But, the government and the overseers that drive it are able to ignore citizens by channeling their anger against foreigners

Bush's need to impose the political deep freeze of the Cold War with China and Russia perhaps was a screen to scare the public into giving up their freedoms to a paramilitary state in need of making war; and Obama appears to be picking up the baton to run his own race as an autocratic Caesar. It is clear that Obama inherited an America riddled with internal failures; and those failures were revealed at the annual World Economic Forum of 2008 at Davos Switzerland; a world which is seeking alternatives to these failures. I was struck by the appearances of Secretary Condoleezza Rice a house hand, and old former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger an overseer; both of who looked like dinosaurs threatening reasonable people in their conversations with their Chinese counterparts who they so vociferously claim are a threat. These war lords of state just seem to have a deep seated need to demonize and seek-out enemies while fanning the flames with fear. But a threat to who, or what class of people? I see no Chinese ambitions to invade America and force their ways upon the folks there; yet America would invade China and dispose of the communist if it could get away with it. But they can't, so they "*pick-on*" the weaker nearer home like Cuba; and Obama is willing to do the same by renewing the extortionist embargo?

Yet predictably, as usual these two were attacking the old wind mills of the past; they acted disconnected from reality. They appeared like house hands trying to make field hands out of the rest of the world. Condoleezza Rice and Henry Kissinger both are second class citizens: i.e., Condoleezza

---

<sup>631</sup> John D. McKinnon, *Bush Picks Abu Dhabi for Speech to Spur Mideast Agenda*, Wall Street Journal (January 3, 2007).

Rice as Bush's house hand lecturing others with the master's logic, and Kissinger as a naturalized citizen, who as an overseer of state cannot be president; and so he ought to be stripped of citizenship and deported back to the society he abandoned. But that nation state might call abandonment treason and that is the truth of it all; that Rice, like Bush's house hand, parroted his idiotic, paranoid rationales; and Kissinger, everybody knows that Kissinger only takes orders from powerful money connected to government and God, and even they have trouble; he would "sell-out" and be a huckster to any master that pays him a gluttonous paycheck while he speaks only with his god as he lectures you.

I don't know why, but in all fairness, or warning to the international community wanting to do business with America; these two personify American business practices - idiocy and greed. So, they did represent truthfully the society they hold out to the world as a master to follow; but most don't want to follow. All they could discuss were irrelevant economics of militarist control over resource rich regions and peoples to be democratized by a nation that robbed itself of democracy. There conversations were based on paranoia; an unchanged psychological character that operates out of fear and justifies greed. And fear, greed and paranoia caused American democracy to fail and a paramilitary state to flourish. And this mentality, in order to survive must create an unethical world of impoverished desperate people and driving government by fearful demands and individual greed that are in a race to secure scarce resources through warping religion, stealing, killing and torturing through the barrel of a gun, allowing large corporations to poison the body with cigarettes, alcohol, pharmaceuticals, and poisoning the water and air humans need.

Yet, no matter how large the social protest grow due to a collapsed economy, still government rejects the will of most people that support capitalism through taxes while denying them authentic liberty, and allowing organized corporate corruption on a scale so huge, that its become a parasitic threat to practically all forms of social life. But even organized corruption based on greed has its' moment of crisis; and why would anything change when President Obama followed-up the 2008 forum by not bothering even to send a delegation to the 2009 World Economic Forum at Davos? Apparently; that is a part of his economic recovery program to go it alone. At Davos, world leaders sent their top teams to nurse their constituents, large scale companies that are grappling with how to repair industries in collapse, yet nowhere was there an American economic team carrying on a discussion with others as how to do so. But, maybe Obama knows that the economy as we knows is finally finished given that the system is unsustainable; perhaps we are moving into a world of walled-off paranoid nations, like starving tribes making war on each other to control what little is left over. This negligence of not showing-up may be the precursor of confrontational international politics which will require more multilateralism and less unilateralism which Obama still "pushes" as though America were still "number one."

I have made the case that China, Russia and the US as superpowers are all very similar: they are large hierarchical societies experienced in the practices of Western political ideologies that use the same instruments of state to achieve social prosperity; yet all are plagued by the same paradoxes of sustainability. Since e China is burden with the demands of hundreds of millions of peoples demanding jobs in the face of collapsed labor markets, I suspect like the experience of Nazi Germany, China will make war on Taiwan. Likewise, America with an impoverished populace will join the battle by defining nations like Russia and china as the enemy. They all employ forms of capitalism to solve their problems and all are fairly undemocratic and similar in that they use incarceration and the death penalty to control the outcomes of social failures; and now they use militarist economics to solve their dilemma of employing people. Yet the irony is, that Russia and China are becoming more prosperous and relatively democratic by its' own standards, while the US is devolving into a police state, a third world country beset with economic and political problems of its own corrupt and incompetent making, heavily armed and paranoid, and envious and covetous of the new found wealth beyond their shores. America destroyed itself by becoming what it supposedly was against - tyrannical government reigning oppression down upon the citizens and foreigners through "moral" interventions. America destroyed itself with unfettered greed and neglect of its own citizens now slaves paying off the debts of crimes of state, supporting a giant parasitic technocratic police state fueled by paranoia, and the powerful elite class of rulers that manipulate for control of government and its militarized constituents.

President Obama speaks of building a recession proof economy, which is an impossibility, and having the new pillars of the debt ridden global economy in place by years end. But, those pillars sit on the soft, quicksand of Chinese "coolies" propping up the American nightmare of militarism. This situation of powerful governments owing each other may bring us to the brink of war. China has been

duped into buying US Treasury debts; and they fear that their investment is “at risk.” I find it incredulous that China now is forced to prop up America with “coolie” labor while the Americans lecture them on human rights while flying aggressive military missions on their borders. The Americans would not tolerate this upon theirs. It just an ordinary example of why people around the world have tired of the hypocrisy traveling in the guise of enlightenment. After the Second World War America was a giant creditor nation that heavily invested itself in a paramilitary society called patriotic. Now that investment, which placed them far ahead of any potential adversary, is held in place by the concept of enslaving every person, object and nations to debt; but in this case, the entity that owes the debt controls others by threats of default, and if need be, potential preemptive invasion to protect the real interests of militarization.



6.5: Beijing Rescue

In psychological terms, the Americans accuse others of what they do. The Americans have the arrogance to accuse the Chinese of currency manipulations; but the biggest manipulators of all time are the Americans! China may be owed billions of dollars, but America has a bigger gun; so - perhaps there is more power in holding China hostage by threatening to default in the name of national security. There is something wrong when the Chinese prop-up America, putting their investment at risk, then being told they are a threat to America. It doesn't make sense? The Americans are bad guests when an American Naval admiral lectures the Chinese about being virtuous military types responsible for the sacred mission of maintaining the peace through the barrel of armed extortion. Something feels suspect when a US admiral visiting the Chinese port of Hong Kong lectures the Chinese that they are not being mature and are unprepared to take on global responsibilities. But, did not the Chinese premier lecture the Americans about being responsible in protecting their trillion dollar debt held hostage in America? Yes, the Americans are responsible for using extortion wrapped in the phobic rhetoric of piety to guarantee their place on top of humanity's trash pile.

Besides any manipulative “charm offensive” by a “Mammy of State,” Condoleezza Rice or Hillary Clinton, both believe in “carrying a big stick” when negotiating the debts of democracy called a societal interest; but whose interests? “money trumps peace” is what George Bush announced, and I suspect that “money trumps” the Nobel Peace Prize awarded to Barack Obama who will rationalize that financial interests as our interest – as though “we” are one people in agreement on what

constitutes the business of peace. But is that so? I believe that most Americans are now “coolies” themselves to some corporate plantation, if not the government plantations. As a poor man myself, my interests are more in line with the peasants and urban poor than with the self serving elites that I have lived around. Most the ones I knew were willing to dump their fellow Americans for a Chinese connection. The truth is we all owe, it’s just that we cannot dictate to another what they owe. Apparently the Americans, feeling like cartoon superheroes owe the world their attitude, and the Chinese feel they’re owed some mutual respect to managing their age old internal affairs from an “upstart” society that they now prop-up with “cheap” labor. Frankly, they all owe each other the right to carry on their own internal societal wars. But, perhaps accusing other nations of oppressing their people is how the US government shifts the focus away from changing their own domestic and international policies cloaked as justice, but really tantamount to the obvious evidence of their own forms of torture and killing.

Capitalism’s predatory nature sets the stage between two apex predators – China and the US fearing each other, but in dire need of each other. America borrows money through a barrel of a gun while her leaders lecture China about bilateral responsibilities while she spends their money on propping up corrupted institutions and while feeling the moral right to conduct provocative military missions in and about China and the whole region. But conducting extortionist economics enforced through military harassments and client states is her history. This sickness is the Americans cloak their aggression in words like a navy survey vessel conducting surveillance within its exclusive economic zone. If the open oceans are internal waters why are the Americans claiming, like pirates exclusivity? They claim everything, in some form is under their rights. America, despite her mass produced crimes, driven by a puritanical mentality that feels entitled to bully others with a twisted sense of moral right, they always accuse other nations and leaders of what they do: acting in an aggressive and troublesome manner and un willing to abide by acceptable standards of behavior that are unlawful and dangerous.

These are the very charges leveled against the Chinese in written testimony by an admiral before the US Senate. The head of the US Navy Pacific Command, Admiral Timothy Keating reported to elite senators, most which never have done any of the killing of state, that China's suspension of military contact last year, a reaction to US arms sales to Taiwan, and a confrontation in the South China Sea in March of 2009 are “vivid reminders” that China is not yet a “responsible stakeholder.”<sup>632</sup> But, while the American militarist “itching” for a battle “push” old ideas of paranoia from the past, which she was the primary character masquerading as a superhero crushing people and nature, one must ask, China is a stakeholder in the continuance of that legacy? They already are a stakeholder in America’s economy. The irony is, the Chinese are financing both America’s militarism and gluttonous consumption. But still, the Americans complain when others rightfully challenge America's supremacy to dictate from shore to shore. It’s true, that China is not a participant, a stakeholder in America’s moral entrepreneurs driving that society’s own stakes through “the hearts and minds” of its victims. America does not tolerate China selling weapons to the insurgents of the Americas, yet they finance China’s enemies. Both nations are wrong of course, but the Americans have a history of being the most offensive in financing, and creating wars; and unfortunately, they largely back fascist regimes protecting the slavery of debts in the name of liberty. The US, in its usual threatening manner of holding a knife to its creditor’s throat, claims that it is “pushing” for more intense and frequent communications to avoid military confrontations that they initiate by provocative naval and air force spy missions creeping over china's borders.

The militarist at the Pentagon claim it is necessary for China to cooperate in order to solve global crises frequently of America’s own making. Admiral Keating reflecting the mentality of extortion said the bilateral military relationship “certainly isn't where we want it to be.”<sup>633</sup> Yes, on their terms which are no different than terms demanded by its' adversaries. Today, like Commodore Perry in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century demanding the Japanese open up, now they demand China permit port visits, contact between the nations’ military officers and provide more information about its large military spending despite the gargantuan military spending of the Americans. Admiral Keating complaining about the failure of the US to control others stated that “[a] mature, constructive, military to military relationship is hardly a reality today.”<sup>634</sup> It will never be a reality when America masquerades as

<sup>632</sup> Foster Klug, *US admiral condemns China's 'aggressive' actions*, Associate Press (March 20, 2009).

<sup>633</sup> Foster Klug, *US admiral condemns China's 'aggressive' actions*, Associate Press.

<sup>634</sup> Foster Klug, *US admiral condemns China's 'aggressive' actions*.

superhero plaguing the planet while denying others the right – it's that simple! The farce from lies of "*carrying a big stick*" to remind others into cooperating with the moral entrepreneurs of America, is a minor related side issue of the improved relations between Taiwan and China. This is really an inter-Asian conversation that the European mind wants to get in on to make a dollar bill. But it is a relationship launched by the Taiwanese who voted into power leadership desirous of making a deal with China despite the protestations of the Americans warning their allies who they would abandon in a heart beat.

But, Obama went like a beggar with hat in hand to the Chinese premier in November 2009. There the reality of the situation of a Beijing rescue of America was prostrated for all to see. America, despite her bullying rhetoric, her twisted moral entrepreneurship, her new chief, Obama bowed to the Red Emperor of China who controls manufacturing and finance of the American slave and their masters. On stage, the Red Emperor's dialogue asserted with authority their authority to assimilate peripheral societies like Taiwan and Tibet into the fabric of Chinese society. Nowhere was any comment made by Obama contesting Taiwan and Tibet. I guess the Dali Lama will have to wait for another lifetime to see the vision of an evolved theological society. The truth is America has always broken every treaty to its own advantage, and only seems to make war in third world countries that are of no real means or consequences; consequences that only evolve out of war.

Long term solutions, not short term reactions are the key to talking through the new global economies which are binding-up whole societies together in relationships and the American leadership is in the bog. But the Chinese are discussing futuristic economics of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, not 20<sup>th</sup> Century ghosts of the old tired past which have brought us to the brink of destruction, yet hold promise for the present and future. The world needs to talk more, be more open with less reactive violence, or intervention in the affairs of other societies as a means of opening up more oppressive societies. But perhaps the new global order is merely evolving into one giant surveillance state. At the Davos World Economic Forum of 2008 the Chinese were discussing the climate change and its implications for global development; yet this same discussion had Chinese telecom experts describing a cellular and internet network being managed by the private sector, yet used by the Chinese authorities to track the informational habits and whereabouts of those on the matrix. This privatized matrix controlled by the government dovetails in with closed circuit television (CCTV). The Americans lamented this "*bone-chilling big brother*" monitoring problem, yet the Americans ignored the fact that the all American Caesars along with the Bush regime have engaged in the identical behavior as the communist they so vociferously denounce as a threat to democracy.<sup>635</sup>

As America, China and Russia goes – so goes the world with client states of each lining up to these "*pimps*" and like whores will parrot the competing lines; that is why America is trying to "*buy-off*" the little vassal states in their economic orbit, the prostitutes which infect dependant governments; but that also means the Russians and Chinese are attempting to sleep in bed with America's whores in the Western Hemisphere. Yet the socialist block of Cubans, Venezuelans, Ecuadorians and Bolivians, or most of the hemispheres smaller players are acting likewise. The irony of all this is that citizens pay for a comprehensive network set up by customer demands; now they pay for their own monitoring with the perversity of "*big brother*" watching all citizen slaves of state and their consumption habits while the elites live and shop in secured enclaves of Paris, London, Rome, Dubai, and Hong Kong while the rest are doomed to the slavery of minimum wage jobs, and the balls and chains of suffocating taxes and debts which prop-up a corrupt dehumanized way of living.

The 2008 Davos Forum was an indicator of things to come in the global panic of 2009; and at the Forum in 2010, China and the US were on the verge of a divorce - a economic, hence military conflict. Many hope that at the beginning of a new era set off by the failures of the old ways that anachronistic militarist economics will no longer suffice as a solution to the future of humanity. Yet still, nations are poised and prepared to go to war in lieu of accepting and sharing their poverty; and that equalizing poverty, the basis of possible bridge building between nations, probably it will drive the commencing of many a new war. Many predict years of recovery, but I will go out on a limb and predict a societal collapse that may destroy the political apparatus called American democracy. Starting with the *Great Deep Freeze of 2008*, presidential candidate Barack Obama proposed tax breaks for all with health insurance and John McCain offered the ghost of war. How is America to pay for domestic socialism or fascist of militarism when it's morally and financially bankrupt? Yet still, after being rendered prostrate, the nation's elites still feels entitled to rule.

---

<sup>635</sup> Adam Plowright, *Is mobile network big brother surveillance tool?* - Davos Switzerland, AFP, in the China Post, Taiwan (January 28, 2008), p. 12.



Every four years the National Intelligence Council (NIC) prepares a report for the next presidential term; a report to Obama of the reality he and his nation face. But fascists of old like Secretaries of State, Doctors Condoleezza Rice and Henry Kissinger, unfortunately still behaved as though America would continue to economically dominate the world as if nothing has changed as US global dominance is "*set to wane*." In fact, they have hastened it. This reality was confirmed by the National Intelligence Council (NIC) in late November 2008 which predicted the obvious: i.e., China, India, Russia, Brazil and the hobbled giant, the European Union (EU) will increasingly challenge US influence around the globe. America will confront more competition at the top of a polarized global system for economic and cultural domination. The report states that the US economic, military and political dominance may decline over the next two decades. It also states that the dollar may no longer function as the world's major currency to which all other currencies are indexed; and of course it predicts food and water shortages will fuel conflict.

The environment and human nature once again are forcing humanity to change, or perish. While Americans lament their own self caused demise, lament the diminishment of forced power, still elites want to "*off-load*" themselves of this burden of debts they created in "*ponzi*" wealth schemes, and the deporting of the manufacturing base offshore where they enslaved others with 10 cents an hour wages; and now politicians cry "*there are no jobs!*" America's conservative pundits espousing economic theories went along with the joy ride of corruption in the name of deregulation, now they decry that policy and advocate a return to balance budgets, concepts that will not only fail to alleviate potential mass anarchy, but hasten it. Obama's stimulus plan will fail! American leadership is lost in the quagmire because its' intellectual foundations are corroded with orthodoxy, the poisons which are the source of the economic collapse. Obama knows this when he calls for new ideas. The truth is, the system is an anachronism, all its' budgets are merely a notation denoting ownership in a moment in time. The dilemma is Obama is trying to prop-up failed institutions that function to the benefit of organized greed as an incentive. So, Obama must allow some high level "*crooks*" to keep their stolen funds, while doling out crumbs to those who got left out in the game of "*musical chairs*." And of course this farce is cloaked in the language of politicians lecturing the powerless to be responsible and "let's get this crises responsibly behind us" and we all must have "shared sacrifice." Yet it was their corruption in collusion with financial interests that irresponsibly sacrificed the welfare of people in now placed in dire jeopardy as entitled politicians still dine high on the hog – they have the job that pays legitimated corrupt brokers well – and that will not change!

An economy based upon speculation operates on being parasitic of no use to ordinary people, not productively making things which are. How is a nation to save money which will starve the consumption markets and hence lead to a slow down in the production? Obama gave the cash to the banks that hoard it, not the citizens in need of spending it. The truth is greed for creature comforts is the component that drives capitalism, not ethics of wanting to produce quality products; produce and protect a good name. Those ethics are lost in contemporary times, but in the collapse of 2008-09, I suspect that the old ways of craftsmanship in all spheres of economic production will reemerge. Since most modern people are dependant upon the matrix, I suspect that many will become more impoverished. If that condition grows out of control, how long will it be before social anarchy overwhelms the police state?

Most Americans in surveys indicate that they have a taste and a right to luxury; and when spoiled children are denied their indulges, they throw temper tantrums. Now that America bankrupted itself with greed, ignorance and fear, the question is will Americans throw a temper tantrums to keep their preeminence the world order of luxurious living? Being addicted to having their way as the bully of the block, I doubt America will give up its' position as "*king of the mountain*" without an apocalyptic showdown. Will America go to war rather than accepting its own medicine of economic austerity measures which it has subjected others too? Will power make war on its' own people or on other nations? And of course Barack Obama will be blamed for failing to turn around six decades of unfettered fascist dominance to its' former place. But then again, people of color have been cleaning up the mess left behind by their colonial masters for centuries. Obama is the caretaker of the compiled disasters of greed and fear. If he truly wants change on behalf of the world's oppressed poor, which most are, is he prepared as the new Caesar to rule justly and restore faith in the American empire; faith in a global *Pax Americana* "*pushing*" capitalism as the sole way to a materialist utopia at the price of freedom? But "*pushing*" America's version of peace means pushing war and all of its' problems.

The global village is a world that has become dominated by an economic plantation system of competing nations caught-up in the global straits of turbulent militarist waters; trapped by

philanthropic billionaire ogres who have more wealth than any budget deficit or bail-out package; all “*stacked deck*” policies that have put billions of poor people in the deep freeze. President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela said that there are two Obamas – one of peace and one of war; but I suspect that Obama is a man who prefers peace, but is forced to be “*a man of war*” by Pentagon interests. President Obama as a candidate harped about earning back a good reputation on the global scene, as though that nation ever had one; but his own neo-Bush policies have served as cynical reminders of an unrepentant nation bent on greed and calling it moral. But the world is no longer impressed with the American mentality of big is better, nor are traveling tourists desirous of visiting America and being treated coldly by the Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) whose mission is to put people on ice. Obama went to Copenhagen, Denmark in October 2009 to “*hawk*” America as a great place to host the 2016 Olympic Games, but his speeches of “*what we are about*” fell on deaf ears with people who know the truth based upon that nation’s continuing performances as a warmongering state not worthy of hosting games meant to foster peace. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil was voted number one while America came in last place in the Olympic Committee’s selection.

It only made sense that the continent of South America, for once, ought to host the games of global peace; a land that has suffered the most under the American foreign policy of murder and assassinations perpetrated on every nation there; and the Pentagon’s current “*Frankenstein job*” in the region is her six military installations in Columbia; and why is that? Is that her economic plan? Does Hugo Chavez of Venezuela or any nation have military bases in México to preempt America from destroying them with extortionist policies to steal the energy for the thundering machines of the north? I would suspect that the Pentagon covets México as a place to construct military bases to “*cut-off*” illegal immigration and drugs; and that society lives in fear of being once again invaded by the *gringo*’s moral entrepreneurs of development. Count on Obama, under pressures from the Pentagon, and the stupid public, to run on George Bush’s platform to secure his reelection in 2012. Obama’s Ambassador, Susan Rice in the UN merely parrots the absurd logic of Condeelaza Rice - a form of logic that reserves the right to engage in preemptive wars of necessity. To point out that wars of necessity, as Obama calls them, is either organized stupidity, or the theatre of the troubling manipulation of the public of presenting on stage “*a tough good guy*” protecting “*goodness*,” is not a political “*cut*,” but a moral condemnation of a liavathan creature cut loose from any moral constraints and dragging everybody into a pit of death. But maybe, the Swedes know the delima that Obama is trapped in; so they armed him with the Nobel Peace Prize. Now everytime a general demands the lunacy of more troops, he is a bit hobbled by the acceptance of the peace award granted in advance of pacifist acts of state which rarely occur – if at all – even when disaster aid is rendered!

From the military industrial complex’s point of view represented by the National Intelligence Council (NIC), the first test of an environmental disaster and the Pentagon’s role occurred in the Haitian earthquake of 2010. Man hurts himself more than any hurricane or earthquake could possibly do. Yet it is nature and its acts that can bring us together to help out in the face of what is normal. Hurricane Katrina and George Bush’s incompetence and negligence were prostrated for all to see; and likewise when the earthquake hit Haiti in January, 2010 we saw the good nature of people try to help out, but hobbled by corruption - the perversity of the power structure trying to coop the issue to legitimate itself as the “*good guys*,” the result being 22,000 troops on the ground, Navy and Coast Guard vessels netting fleeing refugees in wooden boats, food and medicine warehoused while nearby people die, and the elite Haitians making profits as brokers between the US and Haitian governments. Immediately after the quake, Obama said America will not forsake the Haitians while Hillary Clinton, stupidly announced “*we are standing by*.” But what we saw are forsaken people stranded at the airport dying while America stood by. George Bush killed too many people during his reign on Earth; then while retired he rebuilt his reputation on the backs of the poor and dead from his wars and the Haitian earthquake. There seems something “*funny*” for a man responsible for the death from Hurricane Katrina, due to negligence and initial indifference - someone who stood with Bill Clinton, a man who grew a world record prison population, mostly of black men. In collusion, both preach their concern for the Haitian people; a people buried under the rubble of US policies supporting dictators and stooges, economic and political embargoes, and an immigration policy replete with the Krome Detention Center – a concentration camp – just one of many, many whose locations are secret.

Many voted for the *Messiah of Change*, Obama, but all they got was the *status quo* petrified in the theatre of orchestrated lies which forsakes everyone, but the powerful. What we saw as deadly political theatre, was an unholy triple alliance orchestrated by Obama, Bush and Clinton. These three symbolized the stone, the marble statues of monuments to vain men in Washington all worshipping the the monolithic state; a state that has grinded people with stones back into the good Earth. Once George Bush uttered a true statement when he said “*money trumps peace*,” and clearly when he

commands the public to send “*your cash*,” how can you when he and his oligarch crowd morally and financially bankrupted the public? Bush and Clinton claim they will guard the contributions, but they both have a track record of seeing to it that the powerful get fed first, then maybe you and others; and in this case any money will be first spent on propping-up the philanthropic ogres of social welfare – perhaps all with their hands out begging from Bush and Clinton with Obama as the umpire? The solution here is not institutionalized giving, but small, caring organizations on the ground; yet they too have to beg the institutionalized philanthropic organizations turning around and dispensing the money they begged for. But the bottom line is this: the New Age robber barons, the oligarchs behind the scenes – they could easily write the check for the 100 million pittance promised by Obama – but they won’t while professing concern; yet will if they egoistically get to play the “*good guy*” demanding philanthropy from those who need it. Most want to give “*face to face*,” but are forced out of reality to deal with institutionalized philanthropy – so let us hope that some funds actually make downward to the buried. But, already we see the results of warhoused food and medicine rotting away for while elites broker “*killer deals*.”

Even the Somalia pirates know to do the right thing: they have promised to send some aid taken from licensed thieves who stole it to begin with. Most pirate organizations, syndicates are entrepreneurs taking matters into their own hands and distributing the wealth. Pirates, unlike patriarchal mafias like the US Government, they are democratic: a captain is elected by being a river to others. Somalia is like Haiti, it is a land devastated by the plundering and crimes of colonialism; so, Somali tribesmen, warriors have expanded their operations to include the lumbering giants that pass by off the coast. They know the truth that politics are economics which are predatory – and they intend to be the gnats biting and tormenting the economic giants howling with moral indignation. From their point of view, the European man has been pirating and stealing for five centuries. What takes more courage? Is it more courageous to take a small motor boat 100 to 300 miles off shore and attack a giant ship, or is it more courageous for a Navy Seal sharpshooter to shoot pirates like fish in a barrel?

Is it not more courageous for refugees to take a wooden boat out of Haiti than the Coast Guard netting them with unfair fishing practices? Who, or what war lord is in charge of Haiti, or Somalia? That question was answered in Somalia when the tribesmen expelled the main war lord, the US invader, but Haiti is too near the source of her pain – her master to the north at any moment to remind her of her place. So, unlike her past slave rebellion, she can’t kick out the Americans as she did to the French. Like Somaliland pirates relieving the rich nations of the burdens, Haitians courageously take to the seas and wash-up on Florida’s shoreline to relieve the rich of their conscience. Once there, they have to make a dash past ICE and the Sheriff of Nottingham into the “*little Haiti*” neighborhoods of South Florida; and that is what Hillary Clinton means by “*stand by*,” authority will not stand by as Haitians row and sail for their lives to Florida.

The American government rarely takes humanitarian action, except as a ruse to invade places where economics prevail; and Haiti is an investment with no rate of return – money that is; and any return, like immigration to “*Little Haiti*” is to be discouraged. Being so addicted to protecting property at all cost, and being addicted to violence to maintain it, that is their definition of human rights – maintaining the ghastly business of keeping the peace. It seemed apparent, that Obama in the middle of these two presidents was legitimating their past crimes by now allowing them to play the “*good guys*” as cavalry come to the rescue with 11,000 “*boots on the ground*” providing security; more like boots meant to kick back any fleeing refugees. What they need is aid, not 22,000 troops, or more guns; more aid like the doctors sent from Cuba; a country that provides 20,000 doctors to Latin American countries - does the US? No, their doctors, like most their professionals have devolved into “*shysters*,” from a culture of “*shysters*” on the make, promising to not to forsake, but whose acts ignore most god forsaken people – including their own.

The military claims they are trained in disaster training; yet that is a lie when the Pentagon has hijacked the idea of humanitarian philanthropy – something that is needed when millions of people suffer from their wars. Do notice it always seems easier to pipe in troops than an electrical generator, water, tent housing and medicines. Obama pledging 100 million dollars, a drop in the contribution bucket – that’s a promise and the American government is an exemplar case study in broken promises so thick that it requires violence to keep the fantasies going. Just like in Hurricane Katrina, the military was deployed, but they were more interested in protecting government interests than in helping people out: e.g., firing on citizens desperately forced to pillage to survive while troops protect property over life; and that is the story of America – to protect property over life and limb – despite their claims to the contrary. One might ask: how many Haitians will die under the boot of American

security? Perhaps the 100 million bucks as a pledge to be broken is so when a nation is bankrupt financing its paramilitary technocracies – which seem to be powerless in the face of hurricanes and earthquakes.

The media made money on this human tragedy and celebrities got to give life to their fading images while feigning deep concerns as both “*peddled*” a form of self serving philanthropy. I always felt the media anchors were mere, sub-grade actors; but they sure did a good job in exaggerating their own emotional concerns for the welfare of people. Yet more telling was the media exaggerating the isolated incidences of looting, something that was used as a ruse to pipe in militarist solutions not truly humanitarian, but a form of self serving philanthropy hijacked by militarist ogres seeking to manipulate and control the internal affairs of an impoverished state for making profits. But, in only makes sense that the media backs-up the status quo of American militarism when CNN anchor Anderson Cooper, a junior oligarch, is the son of Gloria Vanderbilt, an heiress; wonder if that fact had any relation to “*opening some doors*” and getting Anderson Cooper his “*big break*” based on his merits. The Vanderbilt family, all robber barons of the past, and they too like Rockefellers are beneficiaries of institutionalized philanthropy robbing people with “*goodness*.” Unfortunately, I have to see a pampered man “*play soldier*” with the troops in Afghanistan, and then act like a concerned reporter parroting the failed *status quo* of politics rather than questioning them; but that means questioning himself and his class that control society – and vain actors and pampered people rarely do that. So, all we have are actors on television with furrowed brows allowing police and militarist in interviews to demonize all social problems and people as either “*bad*” or “*good*” without really asking why people become demons.

But well connected elites “*playing*” reporters acting like investigative journalist is the theatre of the absurd, balanced by medical doctors on television pursuing celebrity status over the practice of their profession, then that meets the definition of both egoism, and prostitution through the waste of training – of pursuing money over excellence. And that charge is to be leveled against all television doctors, who like 19<sup>th</sup> Century peddlers “*push*” bad medicine; bad because it means “*shysters*” and their purse. But the Buddha has a way of enlightening the lost. Perhaps when celebrity, Doctor Gupta on television in pursuit of egoistic vanity at the expense of “*doing good*” by neglecting to employ his skills to help poor people, then fate had that doctor confront that need, when he helped out after other doctors “*bugged-out*.” That was good, but still, the network had to hype this as a great humanitarian gesture, when it really was a mere social obligation.; an ethic that is declared to be part and parcel of a medic’s professional code of conduct – something a prostituted doctor had neglected for years; neglected his social obligation to at least do no harm.

There is money to be made from the story of human tragedy. What the theatrics of the media revealed, without knowing it, was a corrupt power structure and its’ past crimes against its own citizens and foreign victims. We live in a world where celebrities want to give too, but only if it benefits their careers; so, with many an aging, fading star in Hollywood, I imagine many will play the role of the caring philanthropic type. Where are all the philanthropic types and their fundraising apparatus for the hundreds of thousands of war victims in Iraq? More people died under American bombs there than any act of nature that killed people in Haiti, and that fact is ignored by Anderson Cooper and colleagues in their news analysis. How can they discuss the obvious when the Pentagon claims it is trained in disaster aid, but really specializes in creating awful disasters – and so man hurts himself more than any hurricane or earthquake could possibly do?

## GOOD APPLES FROM A BAD TREE

### FATAL DIAGNOSIS: ENDLESS OBSTRUCTIONS

Emerging from the oppression and barbarity of medieval Anglican society, *The Age of Enlightenment* of the 17<sup>th</sup> Century perhaps birthed some rational “good apples from a bad tree.” It is claimed by unquestioning minds that this era of British history brought about the triumph of forms of reason in reaction to naked barbarity of superstitious religion married to a torturing state. It is true that the 17<sup>th</sup> Century *Age of Enlightenment* was a reaction to the legacy of despotism from the Anglican police state of the 15<sup>th</sup> Century created by King Henry VIII and his Daughter Queen Elizabeth I. Yet American society as a supposed enlightened political project has replicated its’ own form of a reactionary police state spying on its’ citizens. But justice and injustice committed by the state are not hard ethical and unethical practices to understand; but somehow politicians and bureaucrats claim they’re doing justice, yet perpetrate injustices, and yet, they can’t understand that.

Unlike corrupted adults, small children easily figure out and understand adult lies parading as enlightenment. We can find this satirical truth about the dark side of enlightenment in children’s’ literature like 17<sup>th</sup> Century writer, Jonathan Swift (1667-1745) who wrote savagely bitter works mocking civilization; and I pray that I may too. Swift, a satirical writer of human foibles, focused his bitter satire on literature, politics and human society. Published anonymously, his book, *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World*, popularly titled *Gulliver’s Travels*, is an allegorical, caustic assault on the hypocrisy and narcissism of politicians, courts, and political parties. Through the tales of a sojourner who encounter absurd, fearful societies, he correctly perceived a future world riddled with societies “hung-up” on mindless speculation that never benefited anybody.<sup>636</sup>

Swift, a closet doubter of orthodox religion, without equal, derided the sick ironies between words and speculative acts of the pretentious pedantry used in religion and governance. Similarly, I have made the ironic case that lofty words used in government don’t match ethical deeds, but manipulatively cloak, and sanitize deadly human reasoning. Similar to the 17<sup>th</sup> Century, contemporary oligarchs, politicians and armies of technocrats engaged in mindless speculation and personal narcissism are the direct beneficiaries of policies connected to “feeding-off” the powerless and easily manipulated public. Nothing has changed from the political function of surveillances found in the origins of the police state, except its modern forms: i.e., functions of control rarely change with political regime changes, but the form does; and some Americans have deluded themselves into not recognizing oppressive forms of sanitized violence cloaked in religion and secular reasoning to affect functional control over the masses.

Unfortunately, America, the main product from the *Age of Enlightenment*, is a neo-Elizabethan police state birthed out of reactionary logic to the crimes of monarchy traveling in the guise of reason. That is why the social foundations of America are neo-feudal; and in any feudal society the biggest beneficiaries of the American police state are the mindless bureaucrats and the immoral powerful that feel and think entitled to rule: i.e., they receive services from the protection racket run by forms of “gangsterized” government. America is in dire need of an honest conversation about the political “deadbeats” that have stolen the good apples from the bad tree of a malignant social order. Their deadly consciousness, posing in the form of the “good guys” have ruled and managed society to pursue their egoistic idolatry of money as a virtue that is married to the vices of “faith” in church and state. But these indictments of corrupt leadership are also characteristics a bit shared by all. Perhaps that is why powerful icons have achieved their vain success through the mendacity of preaching and practicing the highest standards in the worst we can be. The truth is, once we are comfortable, it’s easy to be pious. America’s corrupt piety was earnestly exposed with George Bush’s only honest statement he ever utter that “money trumps peace,” and clearly the happiness of most has been trumped by his egoistic desires. I have diagnosed society as a twisted enterprise that erects endless obstructions to truth: she is a neo-roman republic bent on empire building in particular, a truthful conversation as to the structure of society strangling the main *corpus* from the neck on down.

But, despite the theatrics of the arrival of the *Messiah of Change*, America probably will remain a failed enterprise, addicted to its’ belief in the sanctity of capitalism the source of its’ social maladies that have been rendered prostrated before all to see. And despite a society crumbling down around them, still they are addicted to believing their way, the ignorant and phobic way, is a better way

---

<sup>636</sup> Jonathan Swift, *Gulliver’s Travels* (1726).

*"saved by Jesus."* What is obstructing the ability of the US to evolve in its' collective social psychology, making it impossible to fundamentally change, is a type of psychosis – *Somnambuliform* – possessed of the militarist spirits. All of President Obama's nominees were lauded as *"quarterbacks"* in the realm of the legislature; quarterbacks like former Senator Tom Daschle that supposedly were well connected among the thieves in the dens of both the House and Senate and would be effective in *"pushing"* the corrupt domestic and international agendas which make money off of problems of that nation's own making: e.g., Pentagon's disingenuous deadly agendas claiming to be a moral force for global peace. If Obama ran as anti war candidate, then his policies reflect a hidden agenda traveling in the guise of peaceful change; disingenuous in that like a boat propeller, the revolution, the turning of ideas that *"go around and around"* never solve problems - except support constituents by means of violence that are *"pushed"* by the politics brokering immoral deal making that always involves a *"pay-off."*

If anything, these are all inside picks of a previous corrupt regime of Bill Clinton: e.g., former Clinton Chief of Staff Leon Panetta of the CIA who will swear to his god, or conscience, that he does not condone torture while obstructing justice; or Attorney General Eric Holder of the Justice Department, a black man who ought to know better, in the name of national security obstructing justice against the victims of those who were tortured; or Timothy Geithner of the Treasury Department, with no emphatic understanding of what havoc a collapsed economy has on ordinary people; he apparently has learned feelings for protecting the corrupt gamblers of Wall Street, the foundations of American capitalism. This too will include lawsuits on illegal wiretapping of citizens which I suspect Obama in his new mantel of power will continue in the name national security. And of course we all forget that liberal Bill Clinton grew a world record prison population with his placing of 100,000 policemen on the streets; a situation that merely increased a potential constituency through employment at the expense of an under reported rise in police brutality assaulting Constitutional rights.

Clearly, in looking forward, Obama is either encountering, or erecting endless obstructions into the truth of government; he like most is living for a legacy replete with statue. And of course, the global economic situation has set the groundwork as a national security threat: FBI and CIA speak of threat reports detailing unstable societies as a threat to homeland security, but they always fail to apply the same diagnosis to their own society teetering on their edge of social anarchy. The truth is, desperately poor Americans are viewed and treated as a threat to these organized syndicates that maintain the organization through violence; violence they seek to put into play against political social movements that know the truth of the American police state. While adjudicating crimes of war making are obstructed and labeled moral, Obama can do so by dwelling mostly on an immoral, bankrupt economic system that is in need of change; but one he can't. Obama speaks of failed ideology, yet he too *"pushes"* his own adopted, cobbled together ideas. But, his proposals obstruct the truth while propping-up a usurious way of living. It seems nothing changes in the solutions to a failed society that depends on taxing little people into poverty.

The news is filled with the rhetoric of transparency in all policy areas of where government accountability and taxpayer dollars are going to be spent, but nowhere does anybody ask where are the agents of change handling diminishing resources and the money coming from? It would be best if change could come from people locked-out from closed door sessions within Congress or deal making in the White House, but it's not! The agents of change are recycled democratic cronies and the cash is coming from nowhere except to print it and mail it off to powerful financial interests. And here is the unobstructed truth: the taxpayers are now bankrupt without quality work because organized greed cannibalizing the work force to increase profits. And of course, profits had to supersede the general health of society that pays for it with social ills that a diminishing tax base will never cure because the basis of the problem favoring *"the rich,"* flows downward onto them.

How is President Obama, who like most also claims that *"Jesus is his Savior,"* going to change a twisted society that believes in a system that creates large scale poverty and related social ills; how is he going to change humanity's penchant to rationalize fear and greed and call it just? Will he shift the burden off the backs of the poor shackled by a system that is socialism for powerful money and capitalism for the vast majority? Will Obama really change a system that ought to be the other way around? Americans have been brainwashed into accepting the vices of greed and the vanity of wealth as a virtuous norm to aspire to; a prosperous person is to be prized among all others. Can the *Messiah of Change* really redefine ambition wanting to be achieved? Were not Obama's own ambitions of working within the system rewarded? Obama will inherit a history of criminality by powerful interests and the crimes and negligence of state. Most likely, he will merely serve as a moderator between the

masses of suffering people demanding bread and the elite cadre of the hive brain caste.

We are obviously faced with a fatal diagnosis of the continuance of the pathological madness which is the historical story of humanity: as a hive, we caught between the thinkers and the stupid; between the dependent and the independent. Some would argue, between the subjects and the objects of history. We are faced with are own psychological obstructions rationalizing our individual humanity to the greater whole; a philosophical war of what we ought to be and do. And of course our collective mindsets, warehoused in institutions, dwell upon the obvious by assuming that social life is all one big mystery to be uncovered. Like armies of priests and soldiers, modern people educated in being professionally stupid, fervently “push” like magicians the great mysteries of life. But these scientific mysteries serve as endless obstructions obscuring the obvious reality of the vanity and greed for status, wealth and power – to control others. Simply put: any voodoo doctors peddling theoretical absurdities while they drown in their own problems?

One may hope the *Messiah of Change* can at least moderate a situation where the majority of citizens who have no money or health coverage have to provide through taxation the health insurance and salaries of professional politicians, “deadbeat” bureaucrats, a predatory police state stealing from the public, and the grotesque levels of profits for the corrupt that exercise control over government. The government managed by oligarchs views its own citizens as a herd of cattle to be slaughtered in a variety of ways. They have been “brainwashed” into believing that socialism is communism which is not the case. Socialism attempts to harness the economic engines of capitalism in order to share the harmony that will flow from prosperity for all. I am a socialist; I believe that public health and education are to be public property, not run on parasitic business practices that emphasize private gain at the expense of the overall social good. Health insurance schemes usuriously “milking” the utters of the healthy while abandoning the ill, the shackling of the needy with student loans for intellectually bankrupt and overvalued education that has been cheapened by “deadbeat” corporate America holding schools hostage by using it as a free training ground for future employees; both the health and education sectors, called public, but governed by private rules of a belief in “profits,” these institutions have devolved into a twisted abomination to the social health of the village.

Unfortunately, this perspective is repressed by studies financed by powerful interest that seem to mysteriously back-up the notions that American capitalism is the best way to manage a society – but it is not! They are merely corrupt obstructions to the truth that America is a puritanical, fanatical religious society that hurts its own people as objects to make money off of be it medical. It is the source of mass produced problems of unhealthy, stressed out people. This alienated population naturally relies of addictions to cope with an artificial way of living; but these addictions are then not treated as a medical issue, but a criminal issue; and there are billions of dollars to be made through incarcerating millions of people and the seizures of their property. Unfortunately, this truth functions to reward the worst in human nature; a nature that *Buddha* and *Jesus* and other rejected teachers taught as the source of suffering - fear to keep you in line and greed for comforts. The enemy is ourselves when we define ourselves by defining another society as bad. It is an old continuing story despite any form of government claiming to alleviate it due to the human nature to be greedy and fearful – two characteristics “pushed” by Republicans as virtues to prosperity.

How many have mentally suffered the lies of religion trying to contain God’s truths? Learning is from the experiences that God gives you, so each generation must experience it to have empathy and maybe some sympathy for the human condition. Yet, the dramatization of trauma and people giving it bad meaning is what makes people deny the truth that bad may be good and good bad. As a teacher I point out the obvious at personal risk: let the history of suffering humanity, the stories of heroes be our guides as to the violent realities that the human family has plagued itself with in the name of civilization. Apparently we are no longer savages settling scores with a club, we as a civilized society seek justice through written laws; but obviously these written laws have been corrupted into tools of injustice and oppression. Buddha teaches us the obvious: that human life is about suffering our mortality; and this truth is obstructed by Christianity that inculcates shame and guilt of the dilemma between the mind and body; of individuals blaming themselves for their suffering of how God created them rather than rationally knowing that suffering is a method to enlightenment, knowing that conflict serves its’ purpose to that end. Though many may feel that their lives have been plagued by an evil spirit, it is this deity that is the teacher.

But a Judeo-Christian society like America, whose corrupt religious institutions obscure and replace metaphysical truths with fear and threats, and the idolatrous practices of pursuing the vanities of power through wealth, also obscures twisted social realities by its’ new religion called scientific

reasoning that like religion has been harnessed to a paramilitary state in the business of forcing people to capitulate to values and beliefs that are the source of social illnesses. And it is the history of a civilization that sets out what is considered good and bad, or what is truth in the realm of human living. In effect, science has been harnessed to validate the social constructions of reality that culture and art, religion and politics demand. The truth is tyrannical powers parading as moral entrepreneurs comprehend the motivating power of cultural art and fanatical religion with the use of pseudo behavioral science to control the human herd in the enterprise of constructing the machinery of war; a machine as an instrument projecting the “*dark-side*” of the human soul –the cannibalistic beast of prey. It is the curse of the ability of the disturbed mind to create with instrumentalities of state that have unleashed the psychosis of the subconscious human psyche of collective *Id* – the monstrous, evil apparitions of our nightmares projected from the collective subconscious mind. This collective psyche, projected in the form of an Orwellian technocratic machine that reads and eradicates natural thoughts labeled deviant, we can be assured of our own end; and if we allow the powerful to seek the enforcement of their will, their egomaniacal empire by oppressing others into a definition of civilization –then it will be so.

When I was a senior research associate for a Harvard University trained epidemiologist with a South Florida medical school I learned how to apply sociological theory with the science of demographics to measure social illnesses; but it was not the medical school which taught me, but me teaching them. But, they did teach me the truth of endless obstructions to truth put in place by political agendas controlling large pots of money! Yet I failed in that too, because as a “*happy go lucky*” fool, an idealist, I failed to understand manipulative power controlling large scale research contracts between government and educational institutions. They wanted someone with a social science degree, but they didn’t understand that the discipline as a method was primarily critical of the abuse of power. And where there is a large amount of research money, there is abuse. But, I learned that they already had an old corrupt white man, an alcoholic sociologist at a state university in their back pocket; he merely parroted the government’s position of authoritarian regulation of what passed as freedom. Most the research community “*hooked-on*” government money, knew how to play the game of organized lies coming out of the governor’s office; and the medical community knew how to avoid lawsuits for mal practice, but they did commit mal practice when they participate in a collusion of switching addictions to a criminal model in lieu of a health model; or a prison versus a hospital.

With professional careers “*hooked on*” government money, it is easy to rationalize one’s real position in life with the vain delusion they are “*helping-out*,” but in reality it’s how to survive and prosper at the expense of others! These accomplices made unethical decisions on what was important in research based on ideas that were subjective in framing behaviors as either morally good or criminally bad when they could be viewed as natural and explicable, but apparently not explicable as a health issue with their own data. I remember that I had look up the word epidemiology in a dictionary to figure out exactly what it meant: the branch of medicine studying epidemic diseases; and what we have is the rapid spreading of fearful minds. But unfortunately, being a product of their phobic society, these natural scientists were predisposed to narrow behavioral psychology befuddled by subjective norms of moral behaviors, not an individual sociological mindset which questions those norms. They just took it as a given the infringing connection between paramilitary organizations and educational systems; they just went along with the agendas of the police being more interested in criminalizing smoking behaviors than in provided educational information as to the dangers of smoking artificial tobaccos.<sup>637</sup>

I tried to diagnose mass produced pathologies with the dehumanizing aspects of the rise of capitalist industrialization that underlies the production of most social inequalities in one’s physical and mental health. It seemed reasonable to look at our life path to understand why capitalism through health insurance schemes exempt from anti-trust laws, are meant to make profits off the healthy while abandoning the ill. I have been asserting that in lieu of socialized medicine and education, society is suffering a fatal social illness I call social schizophrenia – a delusional belief in ego oriented

<sup>637</sup> The author was the senior research associate representing the medical school as a liaison officer to the Florida Tobacco Pilot Program, an imitative of former Governor and Senator Democrat Lawton Chiles. Later, after his death, the author served under the regime of Republican Jeb Bush who with his political sycophants gutted the program and most its’ employees in need of employment. The program was indicative of vengeful politics: Governor Chiles spread the welfare of employment by emphasizing education and health programs; Bush spread welfare by emphasizing police agencies cementing their place in public schools. One of the few components of the tobacco program to survive Bush’s agenda to grow the police state was the money connection to county police agencies that operate through public schools to enforce under age anti smoking ordinances that criminalize the behavior.



prosperity; and this belief in a dream is manifested in governmental crimes of state and negligence “*pushing*” the notions of profits. I have shown that modern experiences based on the historical legacies of the past, that being a target of governmental mendacity schemes towards controlling behaviors deemed deviant, has wrought mental duress and physiological illness which eventually are warehoused in the business of the prison industrial complex. Epidemiology acknowledges the existence of systematic group differences in basic health indicators and these indicators also correlate with being over represented in crime statistics. The science of epidemiology falsely believes that chronic states of mind like mental illness or drug abuse are non-communicable diseases, but in fact are related to being bitten by modernity. With the rise of poverty, some might speculate why there is an obvious growth of the disparity in the distribution of health care among the poor; and soon those who can’t pay for insurance will be driven further into poverty. Unfortunately this diagnosis of an ill society of class lines is hardly ameliorated by institutions of governance that talk all day about the obvious state of things, yet their studies offer no real obvious solutions that a child would understand.

Society continually suffers the memories induced by drinking bad teas of its own *Tazo*; the waters of the collective social feelings attributed to the surfacing of bad past memories that are the basis of cravings for a better world to be reincarnated; yet a cycle of reincarnated as greed and anger with evil on top of the trash pile of discarded humanity. America is a failed society because of its deluded beliefs in commercialized prosperity, cemented in place by a harsh, judgmental religion in the guise of mercy sanctifying prosperity theology along with man’s god, science called knowledge which have created this disturbed social creature; and as America goes, so goes the world. Yet though the diagnosis of a world in the final stages of fatality “*The fox is guarding the henhouse,*” and most of us are the chickens. Unfortunately, obvious, rational policy solutions are constantly thwarted by the small, elite oligarchic classes which have seen an explosive growth with globalized capitalism; yet their numbers are an infinitesimal in comparison to the explosive demographic growth in world population; a population by and large destitute and desperate. Needless to say, this small crowd of haves and the oceans of poor sets the stage for endless political obstructions to wealth distribution; and of course since the rise of “*petty*” technocrats have become a constituent group of the elites, they are dependant upon a power structure controlled by the oligarchs that manipulate policies carried out by the instruments of state (technocracies) that both oppress the citizen-slaves while concocting scientific studies which always seem to validate the funding source – the government fomenting paranoia. One could say powerful “*turds*” of society and the diarrhea dysentery of state floating out with the tide; fouling the waters with toxins from mass produced technical and psychological disasters.

Without a doubt, in the early 21<sup>st</sup> Century citizens of America who thought themselves free found themselves living in an the self fulfilling prophesy of an Orwellian police state in the form of large scale bureaucracies; technocracies of surveillances through mass record keeping that included the monitoring of information deemed politically threatening to the power of those who control the instruments of state. This surveillance is to detect both criminal and civil offenses, and this includes the twisted use of eminent domain to seize property and people. Rather than protecting the village’s codes of honor, *The Bill of Rights*, technocracies ignore and abridge these social documents through the power of eminent domain. The Executive branch, like a Caesar has proven it has the power to do anything it wants when Congress is scared and trying to out compete the president in using fear to manipulate the voters, and abridgments of human rights are legitimated by a Supreme Court “*packed*” by ideologues of fascism that sanctify state crimes. It is a court reminiscent of the Nazi courts which rubber stamped Hitler’s policies. Clearly, like the Roman Republic, the model of American democracy has failed; the social contracts, the rules of living are a mere ghost of what they ideally never really were.

Under the psychosis of political paranoia, the US government rather than empowering the citizens with information merely obstructs and manipulates information through the fabrication of twisted studies, and if need be agents from the police state will shut down information flow from alternative sources, or studies deemed supportive of drugs or terrorism, when in fact they are not. Truthful studies on the obvious situation of dominance which is obscured are opposed to pathologies of corrupt power and bankrupting and enslaving financial schemes of debts, fees, fines and taxes which riddle the technocratic state. This situation of fear driven politics has become particularly aggravated by the puritanical politics of religion and science as “*pushed*” by the Bush regime which has made war upon science and scientists that are not politically sympathetic to the militarization of American society and its institutions of governance - of American fascism of a religious and economic sort.

This also includes the financing of “*bogus*” research projects that either intentionally are meant at slowing down secular rational solutions to human social ills; or the value laden rationales employed

lead to, or create environmental and psychological disasters on a grand scale: e.g., more meaningless studies and their tired punitive prescriptions on the dangers of drugs justifying growing world records for prison and psychiatric populations. In the case of the mentally ill, dumped out upon the streets during President Ronald Reagan's regime of the 1980s, combining both populations is an inexpensive economic means of warehousing both simultaneously. Of course, locking-up fairly normal people who violate prohibition leads to potential homicidal and suicidal tendencies being exacerbated in the face of oppressive and ignorant policies brought to bear against them. And of course there are studies lamenting this obvious problem, but nothing really changes despite reams of studies calling for both medical and economic lifting of prohibition. Unfortunately, obstructions are meant to "*prop-up*" the police state which has an interest in the oppressive status quo. This situation also allows for the seizure of research as seditious, related to drug dealers, or potentially terroristic if it's of a critical sociological nature questioning the economic basis of purchasing power. Congress with the support of fascist elements in the Office of the Presidency are even proposing to legitimate internet sites deemed as potential sources of domestic terrorism when in fact they are supposedly protected free speech reflecting an alienated society. But since the failed republic of America is a mere ghost of earlier romanticized social contract, *The Bill of Rights*, we can expect further attacks on the idea of protected speech – the thoughts in your head.

Historian and moralist John Emerich Edward Dalberg Acton said of the obvious that "*[p]ower tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely. Great men are almost always bad men.*" If the moral is true that "*[a]bsolute power corrupts absolutely,*" and that "*[g]reat men are almost always bad,*" then America as a world power led by Bush and his gang fomenting their own paranoid social schizophrenia have fulfilled that prophesy. The corrupting influence of unfettered power also applies to technocracies which have taken on a life of their own at the expense of powerless people who become the targets of puritanical oppression labeling habits as criminal and the penalties are incarceration and economic extortion. Government was supposed to protect citizens, not to suck the life out of them so dysfunctional organizations can be sustained at the cost of flesh and blood. What we have in America is a police state when the EPA is spying on your toilet, "*pushing*" bad science and ignoring the obvious source of industrial pollution; when the FDA is "*pushing*" manipulated science onto the suspecting public while suppressing natural cures; or scientist at NOAA armed with guns stealing boats for auction; the Justice Department is not interested in facts, but just threatening people with institutionalized violence to add to a statistical database; a Congressional legislature through the proposed HR 1955 trying to monitor the contents of your mind; and a president who seems to have admired Goebbels the propaganda minister of the German Third Reich on how to manipulate with a shock doctrine of fear, threats and outright lies more than protecting the Constitution which is the mandate of the Office of the President. George Bush excelled at assaulting the Constitution and Obama who ran against Bush's criminality employing these types of governmental pathologies of assaulting citizens and foreigners, but Obama, perhaps enamored with the egoism of power, now seems to be co-opted by the logic and use of technocratic tyrannies.

We are trapped by a battle of entrepreneurs and their moral claims – and none of them are. What are terrorism and the terrorist, but a political, religious – social system to be imposed by moral entrepreneurs "*pushing*" a particular culture view of the world. The truth is that powerful corrupt nations and people have always attempted to rule the world through lies, fear and violence: e.g., there are 6 billion people on this planet and only a handful of terrorist in their thousands. But this analogy of terrorist in the thousands also applies to the terrorist of the police state tyrannize millions of people with fear and oppression. The war on drugs and terrorism is a fraud committed by oligarchs and technocrats that don't question authority controlling people. It's all a deadly farce of manipulating the public with fear. That is why America is building a giant wall along the Mexican border to lock out the problems that it has created. But, this society is an ignorant society even though they have history textbooks that recorded the failure of wall building by the ancient Chinese emperor building the Great Wall of China to keep out the barbarians, the terrorist of their day; and the Berlin Wall built by the Stalinist regime to keep out the capitalist, but more importantly to keep their own citizens locked-up. Unfortunately, the Great Border Wall of America will only lock-up Americans behind the wall, and it will fail to keep out the crushing poverty of humanity trying to scale those walls which fear mongering has labeled as terrorist.

But wall building, only creates incentives for those who dare to scare its' walls. But I suspect, that the rift between china and Russia with the United States will be kept in place by the psychosis of maintain economic prosperity through the barrel of a gun. Russia and China are "*selling-off*" their US holdings while naturally "*preying*" upon America's technological advancements. By 2009, the US Justice Department had already arrested and convicted 60 foreign espionage agents. Though true,

these arrests are a natural product of “*witch hunts*” which the social psychology of authoritarians within the Justice Department functions on. Are you American enough? If one is white and born in America, then the likelihood of being a double agent is unlike, but if one is a naturalized citizen, then the probability is stronger. For foreign espionage networks, it’s merely an academic, exercise to implant naturalized citizens as scientist working on top secret projects. It’s only natural in the predator-prey world of civilizations, that the Russians and Chinese would barrow, beg and steal technologies for their global aspirations; idolatrous aspirations that most nations engage in. And that is what America will not admit – that it too feels supreme, it too wants to rule the world through exclusivity not mutuality.

Nothing will change in America when all political contenders for the Office of President covet the imperial power of the executive branch of government, and that probably includes President Obama. They all want to be Caesar. In effect America is a one party state with two halves. Congress since the Second World War has willingly abrogated its power to balance the excesses of power by giving up power to the president as the price to guarantee their continuance in power. There are no Mr. Smith Goes to Washington, only a new crop of weeds, not flowers of state. The situation of crimes dreamt up by the few, carried out by an army of incompetent technocrats, and signed by the public will not change. Bush Sr. stated that the American lifestyle is not negotiable. That only means that as America grows desperately poor, it will violently lash out with all its investments in militarism. No future president will ever negotiated the mythical American dream (nightmare) away to any bill collector, like China trying to collect the debts that Caesars and a corrupt, weak Congress have placed this nation into. I suspect the only difference between Republicans and Democrats is the right wing makes no bones about it – they will crush others with crushing patriotism; the Democrats will pretend to be reasonable, but in the end, they too want to be patriotic.

In the fall of 2008 I viewed an interview by Bill Moyers on PBS of former US Army Colonel Dr. Andrew J. Bacevich, a history professor at Boston University who has written a book about the imperial ambitions of America.<sup>638</sup> I am always amazed at the lack of an understanding of actual history by history professors who refuse to see any American president as one of the “*bad guys*.” Bacevich correctly identifies the rise of an imperial American attitude when it comes to the idea of a global world order, but though he takes a sociological stance which is partially correct, he still accepts the idea that he and other Americans are free. He argues two points that are contradictory: that we have democracy in form only and that Americans are free to evade responsibility. On the first point, there never really was a real democracy except in the form of who got to participate; and on the second point that Americans are freer than ever, which in the absence of a military draft allows for some to shoulder the responsibility of defending the state while most escape it.

However, I have argued that we are deluded into thinking we are free because we are able to indulge our creature comforts. But that is solely an economic definition of liberty which Bacevich seems to accept. Prior to the Second World War military drafts were only exercised in times of war, and even then it was a difficult policy to carry out unless the state threatened its citizens with incarceration. Moreover, though he rejects the rash, and arrogance of George Bush and Company, he is an apologist for Bush by placing the blame on society and not individuals with virtually unfettered power. He is correct in identifying an attitude held by nearly all Americans as to the “*manifest destiny*” to rule the world, either through naked imperial aggression, or the appearance of a benign, philanthropic provider of sustainable development and democracy.

In essence, to argue that Bush merely was “*a man of his times*,” ignores the reality that there was always an object of a higher moral purpose, and Bush subverted, twisted that higher ethic by applying the more psychotic aspects of religion. Adolph Hitler was also “*a man of his times*” and he represented the sentiments of many Germans at that time. But we still placed criminal blame on him and his gang. Deposed President Saddam Hussein of Iraq was “*a man of his times*,” a gangster formerly on the American side against Iran. Likewise, George Bush Sr. is a criminal for doing business with him, and his son, Bush Jr. is a war criminal for cleaning up his daddy’s “*poop*” and he ought to be charged as so. His illegal war and torture policies are qualifiers and that does not include the domestic crimes of assaulting and battering the US Constitution by spying on people and groups. It seems that no American professor will point out the obvious: we suffer the delusions that there are no “*bad guys*” leading America. Bush and Company “*pushed*” the envelope of aggression beyond any previous president. Colonel Bacevich is correct that Bush represented the ultimate expression of a historical era, but that still does not absolve Bush’s culpability as an individual who perpetrated

---

<sup>638</sup> Andrew J. Bacevich, *The Limits of Power: The End of American Exceptionalism*, Metropolitan Books (2008).

crimes against citizens and foreigners alike. The author wants to blame American force for enforcing its financial interests abroad while ignoring the security of the nation at home.

But this argument merely plays into the fascist ruse of protecting the Fatherland, Motherland, or in this case the Homeland with the creation of a police state that manufactures more paranoia than in solving a true terrorist attack. Perhaps he is correct, because the entire community of security was unable to stop the 9/11 attacks. Anybody who has watched old black and white silent films knows that *The Keystone Cops* are clowns who never solve anything. The police are stupid, and only stumble upon situations when the criminal or even the innocent and naive make a mistake. But despite the collective stupidity of an entire “spook” network to detect the 9/11 attacks, it is also possible that the allegations that “spooky” forces within government may have had motives as well? But that idea gets at this reality that there are “no bad guys” in America. Bush and half the nation in support believed in a war without end against Jihadist of Islam. Bacevich argues that this idea was not credible. However, the conflict between Crusaders of Christendom and Jihadist of Islam that I read about as a kid in the syndicated cartoon *Prince Valiant* is a very, ancient conflict. The US merely is the spearhead of that historical current. But the truth always has a way of being castaway to the accusations of ridiculousness by those who have control of society. And if one pursues this truth, then one is slandered as a “lunatic,” or even a potential terrorist of the American police state.

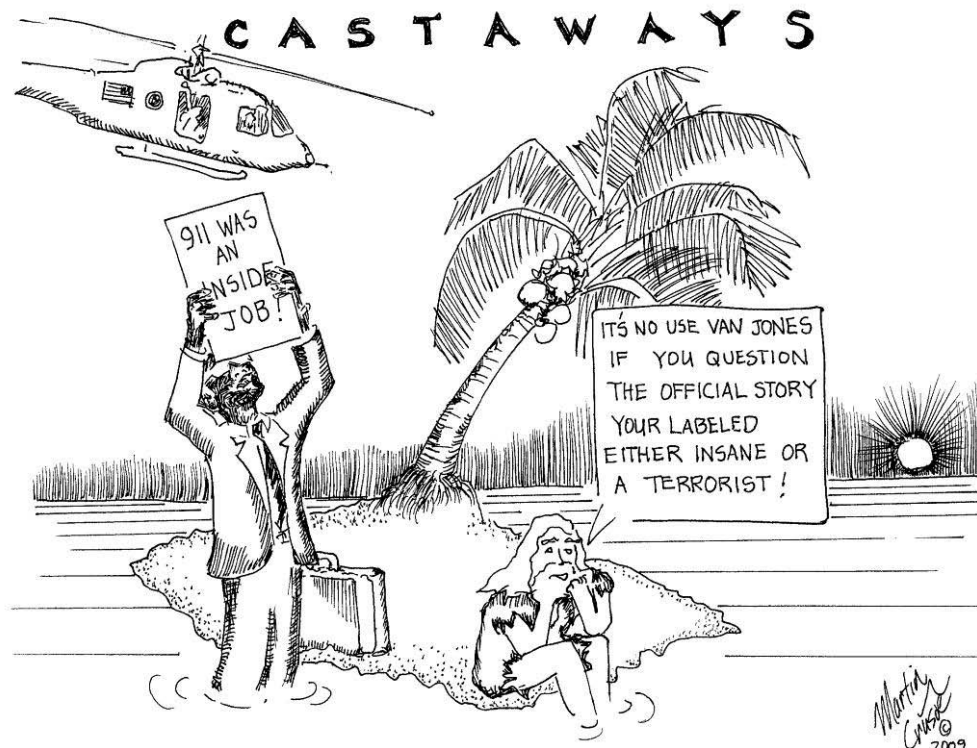


Figure 7.1 Castaways

But the attacks of September 11<sup>th</sup> have given rise to allegations of another truth: that the attacks merely were orchestrated to solidify, to institutionalize the police state. Even if that conspiracy were not true, still Bush's wars on terrorism were the pretext for the systematic dismantling of the Constitution and Bill of Rights. Such a conspiracy on the face of it seems incredulous. But, the facts are, the 9/11 commission itself had doubts about the veracity of the Pentagon and the Bush regime in collusion with it. Actor, Charlie Sheen did a 20 minute interview with president Obama where he discussed the issue of the 9/11 investigation being obstructed. It was a tainted investigation that 80,000 petitioners in the 2004 “*Truther*” Petition demanded be reopened given the mendacity of state; propagandized mendacity that has given rise to the feeling that the government was somehow involved in the September 11 terror attacks. Of course, this news has been all but ignored by corporate press as their readership dwindles. Charlie Sheen pointed out to Obama that 6 of the 10 members of the 9/11 commission publicly stated that the government agreed not to tell the truth about the attacks, and that the Pentagon was engaged in deliberate deception about their response to the

attack, while the Bush White House covered it up for Bush's plan to delay the investigatory process as not to damage his 2004 re-election bid.<sup>639</sup>

This conspiracy of interest, the Pentagon trying to avoid accusations of incompetence, and Bush obstructing the process to escape accountability for incompetence, or even worse, both were deceptively done to where Commission thought of referring these acts to the Justice Department for criminal investigation. But, that never happened because that would "*open-up a can of worms*" for the oligarchs that control the social order. But anytime a government advisor to a president signs a petition, as was the case with Mr. Van Jones with the 2004 Truther Petition, somehow that signature is not denied though he denied he believed there was a government conspiracy. As a former special adviser to President Obama on "*green jobs*," he resigned in September 2009 over controversy surrounding his past as a black activist advocating reparations for blacks and environmental economics. Why did he deny the conspiracy idea yet sign a document questioning the credibility of government actions? Perhaps he too wanted to ignore a possible truth if it meant his career. How are we, as a society, ever going to have an honest conversation, when people of authentic backgrounds are labeled too controversial, or weird and extreme, hence their beliefs are to be ignored; or worse, we just don't speak what we believe out of fear of being "*black listed*." But this paradox, only further feeds the allegations of some sort of cover-up.

From what the evidence indicates, American leadership excels at the exceptionalism of obstructive lying and manipulating on behalf of the military industrial complex, and Obama seems to be committing that same war crime that he vociferously opposed during the election. After ascending to Caesar's throne, he strangely is "*reading from the same playbook*" that Bush and Cheney imposed through "*creepy*" secrecy and deception culminating in their bestial, fascist creation, Homeland Security. As a candidate he promised to abolish the Patriot Act, then voted to re-authorize it. He promised to end warrantless wire tapping against citizens, but as president defends it. He condemned the policy of rendition, but then continues it. As a politician on the campaign trail, he vowed would end the policy of indefinite detention at Guantánamo Bay, but it would appear that he is institutionalizing indefinite detention. He promised to end the Iraq war, but he continues the cost of making war through escalating it in Afghanistan. All these broken promises - is this not the record of most leaders? Is that the change he promised the pacifists? I voted against the war - so I believed in Obama's truth - whatever that is? But I now I would ask: "*why ever vote again in a system of organized lies?*" Is the awarding of a Nobel Peace Prize a lie? Or, is it just the cynical, real interpretation of what constitutes peace - and how to maintain it.

People of all political faiths fear the government - given their encounters with it. I thought Obama was smart, but he appears to be making the same blunders and crimes of war that all Caesars have committed. President Obama, the breaker of promises, ought to remember Dr. Bacevich's views of realism: he suggests that leadership ought to respect power and its limits; to be aware of unintended consequences; being averse to claims of the myth of American exceptionalism; being skeptical of solutions involving force; and a belief that economics will have to have some balance. He believes a return to such convictions, will provide common ground for fixing the nation's dire problems before they become irreparable. There seems to be no change when Obama has embraced the policies of the past. In social protest to Obama's policies by conservatives, he has been compared to the Nazis; but this ludicrous as to his personal character. However, as Caesar, the leader has control over the legacy of a historically rooted, fascist enterprise of sorts; an enterprise willing to kill for religion and money. People in both camps, right and left, are correct in seeing government as a monolithic beast hurting them - and they are both correct. But, rather than sharing this common view, they attack each other as the source of the problem, when the problem is the logic of failed technical rationality embodied in bureaucracies employed by both sides: e.g., militarism of the Pentagon, police agencies and social welfare agencies.

Like any other society, the story of America is one of oppression traveling as reason. I agree that such principles will provide common ground among Americans tired of crimes committed in their name. Perhaps President Obama will exercise such principles, but only time will tell; and it seems that he has come to embrace the legacies of the past embodied in institutionalized power; and that past is fascist, hence genocidal. Unfortunately, the Colonel is "*man of his own times*" when he calls for a redefinition of a romanticized American way of life which never was. His exceptional realism is a deadly cartoon fantasy. Perhaps neo-Nazi police agencies like Homeland Security are the rule and not

---

<sup>639</sup> Charlie Sheen, *Twenty Minutes with the President*, Infowars (September 8, 2009), <http://infowars.com/twenty-minutes-with-the-president/>

the exception. Perhaps as a history professor he believes that there has been a consensus on these mythical principles justifying the creation of a bureaucratic police apparatus to protect democracy from itself? America has never practiced those principles, but she could start. He argues for an aversion to exceptionalism, but America compared to other societies is the exception and not the rule. Or, is America the rule exceptionalized? His justifiable critique represents the right to do so – and that is exceptional in many other parts of the world. Though I have written my own critique, I too would like to believe that it also is the exception and not the mundane rule.

I agree with Bacevich' yearning of a renewal in America; but back to its pre-imperial ambitions when the nation was freer in the sense there was less social regulation; back to its pre-prohibition days where one's personal habits were and are a natural right: e.g., criminalization of substance usages. Moreover, he seems to accept the idea that empire building is a new concept for our nation when the entire colonization of the Americas was all about empire. The American Revolution was the emergence of a self sufficient class of people wanting to pursue empire, but under the new class of plantation owners and merchants. Yet still, there was always a strong anti-militarist element in colonial society given that many immigrants came to the New World to escape the tyranny of wars in Europe. Dr. Bacevich also assumes that the accountant's books must balance, but when has that really ever happened in any empire building scheme? I have argued that economics of survival is biologically driven, hence making it predatory, and America will not allow itself to be totally accountable for how it makes a living through the barrel of a gun of which they have the most. America is built upon the business of war, and it was the American Civil War that made her an industrial power, the First World War which solidified her as a financial empire, and the Second World War that placed her permanently on top of the heap. From the logic of predatory economics the worst thing would be an end to any war.



7.2: The HS

In times of crisis, change without social stability, an atomized, and a frightened society seems quick to turn to the revelations and visions of God, scientific formulas, and political father figures preaching fear. In lieu of the predicament that God finds itself in, authoritarian technocrats, as an alternative to a whimsical God, claim to be able to control the masses through rationalized, objective modern science with societal leaders as teachers as control agents prodding the herd. The presidential 2008 race was an exercise in cultural reasoning: both Republican and Democratic candidates played either the gender and racial cards, or the religion and cultural card with the exception of a realist and idealist black-white man Barack Obama who was the victim of those dealt cards. But, for once the old ways

came up short; these tactics did not entirely work against Obama for he became President because enough people were more fearful of poverty than a black man. Apparently the realist and cynical Machiavelli perspective of the means of slander and fear justify the political ends of who is going to be the megalomaniac in the White House. These puerile adults don't mind going sarcastic, going negative by attacking another's integrity through implied lies that someone is a closet Muslim and is not competent enough.

Hillary Clinton like Bill Clinton is regarded as a "*pain in the ass*," but can be worked with, and John McCain is the preferred choice of the oligarchs that rule behind the scenes; a power structure that wants the competition between the "*bastard*" McCain and the "*bitch*" Clinton not the moral idealism of Obama as a Negro preacher; yet as insurance, he too was on the promoter's payroll. They fear the black man, but may let him manage – if he knows his place. Americans pride themselves on being enlightened, but they are not entirely so. Most politicians seeking vanities of ambition understand that Americans are generally phobic, racist Christians. Since politics is a boxing match, Hillary Clinton was able to be the "*comeback kid*" round after round by punching beneath the belt by taking the "*low road*," through appealing to the latent racists fears of white workers who historically have been at odds with blacks that were not members of the local labor unions. Hillary understands also that one key to success in America is to fan the flames of fear. Fear is always easier to manipulate with than inspiration. The issue is whether Americans are tired of being scared and ready to take a chance on that which they learned to fear: either a woman or a black man as Caesar.

When writing this sociological narrative about America, only the international academics would endorse it publically, the Americans were fearful of reprisals from the state which employs them. Perhaps when they are broke and poor, they may come to speak of the obvious crime they participated in – the lies and violence by grand design of a way of living. I am very pleased that my former students and international colleagues, all authentic humans are the only ones from that Tower of babble that got behind the project. All the American academics in the university are afraid; but afraid of what? They live in fear of losing tenure, or not getting tenure in the conservative, republican politics of southern schools, or in truth; most schools across the American landscape. I drew my inspiration from both the infamous and obscure; I sought-out the imaginative, critical minds because they lived real lives - not fake – not buried in obscurity spewing tired old ideas as truths. The writing drew from the British genre that critiqued tyrannical power, and was informed by the spirits of writers George Orwell, Anthony Burgess, and Harold Pinter, and many others; all critical sociological types that have warned us of the police state. Nothing is more prophetic than the words of a dying man: filmmaker, and activist Aaron Russo (1943 - 2007) before he lost the battle to cancer on August 24, 2007 at the age of 64, was a believer in the American idea of liberty which has been disappeared in America by fascism and religion. He warned us of the Gestapo tactics of the paramilitary state of roadblocks, identification papers, monitoring political activist and torture. In his documentary film debunking the parasitic rationales of the IRS and its incestuous relationship with the Federal Reserve, he was able to see the oligarchs behind an economic structure that has resulted in abridgements to freedom; a type of corporate fascism.<sup>640</sup>

We are taught that we as citizens or even nationals owe allegiance to the United States; but the key word is you owe; you owe those that enslave you to the plantation called America. It is a perverse concept that has caused so much misery. Yes, one does owe; but you cannot dictate what a person owes. I believe we owe allegiance to the idea of being free from the responsibility of propping up a violent enterprise. Though responsible people defend freedom, the same cannot be said of the irresponsible or scared technocrats that carry out the twisted logic of government. There are very few in the government or the academe that will openly critique the source of their pay checks, hence they are frauds. They talk the game of social justice, but in the classroom or in the village square they won't practice it out of fear of getting their hands soiled. But gnosis means knowledge of relationships; and so a few knowing that, with open hearts, the real open minds placed friendship above the mediocrity of the "*petty*" academic jobs that generally get in the way of authentic research; and certainly the world of provocative truths which the academe represses. The system represses the heart and soul that feels all that "*bullshit*" training ought to be put to use; but not for the paltry price of lower middle-class security. I appreciate the intellectual integrity of the ridiculed and oppressed minds that would not be repressed by colleagues. In societal terms, these colleagues are "*bought-off*" winners peddling lies of state; but I refused; that's why I'm a loser with no finance; a thinker of means by no means; an exiled, mendicant traveling the road of fate; because the virtues of the past, intellectual honesty are now vices of the present in an organized world of lies. They want you, and

---

<sup>640</sup> Aaron Russo, *America Freedom to Fascism* (2006).

certainly me to – “*Shut-up!!*” They, the administrators of society want you to get in line and march with them.

Perhaps living in a caste society of “*placism*,” it’s not my place, but if anyone wants to leave the herd, or needs my input in any capacity in helping them out of their own social psychosis trapping them in societal *Twilight Zones* then I’m here for open discussions about the reality of social schizophrenia. What do you think? This is more rational - but rationality maybe the enemy of happiness? Maybe the experts and their government directed solutions looking to create a problem are the enemy of liberty: i.e., the promise of solutions as a *Trojan horse* concealing endless obstructionist studies with their predefined meanings meant to legitimate the program targeted at a supposed problem. We have the visions of what we could be, but we rationalize our way out it - and become slaves to that rationality impinging on our real purpose -which is to live. The social psychosis of America has rendered this society a difficult place to live in because its systems of modern living are an artificial dehumanized mesh of matrices which claim to give a person at happiness, but really just ensnare naturally derived happiness. The more advanced a society is in its technology and its religions create castes, the more violent as opposed to the stone-age animist cultures buried deep within the rural landscapes. They call it free, but it is the most regulated society I know of. People can’t survive here, unless they eat umpteen buckets of shit [slavery], so one could gather their little acorns and move to a nearby materially impoverished society, yet rich in humanity. But most of us can’t physically move off the matrix; we are stuck in our place in a society of “*know your place*” both socially and politically.

How come there are never any “*bad guys or gals*” in American politics when in fact this many of the nation’s leaders are a collection of genocidal war criminals leading the theft of others? America’s delusion is a nation, wherein all its leaders are the “*good guys*” is fantasy. In the world order, rankings of nations, America is unaccountable to no other counter balance. It is a nation out of control oppressing others in the name of freedom and democracy. It is unaccountable in its moralities deemed best, just like their cultural god - unaccountable. Immigrants who fled oppression from their mother and father lands brought with them the fractured psychologies of those social experiences; now America has become that which it hates, yet embraces, or what it understands of the world. Apparently murder and lies are not qualifiers except if one has an affair or his not a believer in a god that approves of their economic and religious crusades.

America is essentially a nation ruled by financial oligarchs which have usurped government from the ordinary people of which fifty percent they dupe daily. But some historians would point out that America from its very conception was always ruled by enriched oligarchs controlling the both the instruments of state and government. What America has to day is a *Trojan horse* ridden by headless horsemen out to sever heads that would challenge their crimes of state. This horse is passing as representational democracy which it is, but not for the citizens, but for the powerful that have hijacked and hold hostage American society as it piles up in the streets like a trash pile: it is a “*dualopoly*” system of governance wherein both the Republicans and Democrats have been “*bought off*” to look the other way by powerful financial interest that write both domestic and international policies - not ordinary people to busy trying to survive in the polluted wake of a foul ship of state; and in order to keep this ship moving its necessary to divide and conquer cultures and peoples.<sup>641</sup>

Unfortunately, in order to guarantee the social order it is necessary for the “*bad guys*” to “*divide and conquer*” their own society of any potential group that would question the status quo of American domestic and international policies which crush then reformulate humanity for a global matrix of economic – political control. The oligarch classes of the emerging global economy are increasingly cooperating amongst each other to bring this social ordering into full flowering. Yet, even in these elites classes there is stratification: the real power behind the scenes is primarily Western, and they understand that fear is an effective weapon in achieving the isolation of individuals and groups in their own societies that would seek a change in the structuring of wealth and power; wealth and power which seeks new frontiers. With the control of the instruments of state to achieve those ends, the government is an artificial structure of an army of technocrats that itself that seeks to survive at the expense of flesh and blood required as inputs to realize the outputs of state. Rather than practicing social sharing of resources, the government is structured as a business enterprise.

Unfortunately the demand for services outstrips supply; so in the competition for survival of the fittest gives rise to tribalism and classicism which pit groups against each other. This state of things

---

<sup>641</sup> Walter Mosley and Howard Zinn, *History of America*, Harlem Book Fair, CSPAN-2 (July 21, 2007).



has encouraged the rise of hate groups which blame each other as the problem, when they ought to focus on how we share resources as public goods, not sold privatized goods like education and health which ought to be public. With the privatization of public goods comes the competition for survival – and survival means violence. It is estimated that there are about 888 a number which has grown by 48 percent since 2000. These figures include classic white and black supremacist groups, but also Christian identity groups. Of particular note is the rise of groups against immigrants from México, wherein it is believed by some that there is a conspiracy by Mexicans to re-conquer the American frontier of the Southwest.<sup>642</sup> If that were true, why are so many immigrants fighting in America's wars for the promise of citizenship? But it is the mission of Homeland Security through its spider web of police agencies to thwart this natural human wave of migration; and because it is natural, the rationale to secure a "man made" border will fail.

We must turn the American and all other nations' battleships around. But, how will that be possible in the face of the new geo-politics of the race for energy on the ocean's sea bed floors? America has the chance to suggest the peace initiative that all nations cooperate in the exploration of the sea and outer space – not a winner takes all race determined by which nation armed either the moon's surface, or the plains of the deep oceans. But, America has been breaking international law by interfering in the internal politics of other nations post Second World War. To guarantee the winner, the CIA has murdered many leaders and armed peasants in the field who picked up arms because they are tired of starving and being exterminated by human greed. Do note, that wherever there are puppet regimes, the war on drugs follow: e.g., under the direction of the HS, Homeland Security, the DEA acting like Nazis kicking, trespassing and down doors of Afghanistan peasants for growing their cultural crop poppy plants, the source of natural morphine; or DEA along with paramilitary troops burning down Andean Indian coca plants in Peru, or burning crops in Columbia.

But, America acts hypocritically indignant when these insurgents protest their treatment, but now the Americans call them terrorist. But, some of these insurgents representing the new cadre of new socialist leaders have been elected by the local folks. Yet, the American which claim to be democratic, openly claim they are willingly to work with center left parties, really oppose and undermine through CIA subterfuge targeting leaders such as Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, Fidel Castro of Cuba, Daniel Ortega of Nicaragua, and, Evo Morales President of Bolivia who holds up the coca leaf and reminding the world that from the Andean Indian perspective, that modern unfettered "capitalism is the enemy of humanity." Especially, when economic policies of regulation targets for eradication plants which Indians hold sacred in their social economics unfettered by phobias.

But the stench of murder and lies goes deep into the bowels of government. What is wrong with America can be found in the title of America's first family – yes – utterly dysfunctional and delusional; and these families are training the next generation of oppressors. They understand authoritarianism; the Bush family seeks to put into play the ideologies of fascist control. Before the Second World War, the Bush clan were Nazi financial operators: they and companies like International Business Machines (IBM) contributed to the Nazi bureaucratic killing machine of Hitler's *Skull and Bones*, his "Order of Death." It does not matter who or what ideology is in power because the tools of technocracies are autocratic and oppressive in their nature. Either way, be it Democrat liberal fascism to achieve tolerance, or Republican militarism and religious fanaticism to create a marketplace, both believe in the instruments of managerial power which they want to control towards their vision of the world order led by America; and this particular police agency, an enemy of humanity will be engaged in enforcing either oppressive stance.

Homeland Security is collection of agencies given a license to peddle "bad psychology" of deadly fear through threats of incarceration, torture, and if need be state murder. But, that "Order of Death" thought to have been banished has been incubated and hatched in America. George Bush is finished, but not his "creepy" family. The rise queen bee in global politics always gives rise not to a honey bee, but nasty wasp. It is my ethical obligation to point out the fraud, the dangerous hypocrisy of the Bush clan "pushing" Jenna Bush as a future leader - a future queen bee. The manipulation of the public commenced with Bush's African initiatives led by his wife Laura and daughter Jenna; two "white bread" gals touring Africa in luxury while moral pontificating sexual abstinence for black women. One might ask if Jenna Bush is a virgin; and if not, who pays for her birth control while she seeks to lecture others with her learned morality of why girls ought not to have sex. Who pays the beleaguered tax payer with a low wage job? Probably it's her sour and dour "sugar daddy" with his

---

<sup>642</sup> Nativist rage fuels hate group growth, Southern Poverty Law Center Report, Volume 38, Number 1 (Spring 2008).

government retirement checks paid for by those who get nothing? Perhaps being a "good" little church mouse praising the Lord on behalf of daddy, does she abstain from sex with her new fiancé or boys of her past while lecturing other girls who can't afford birth control? Truthfully, the curse is chemical birth control metamorphoses the feminine into the masculine – so natural ways removed from corporate profits are a blessing; and likewise, marijuana is a natural medicinal plant for many maladies.

After Bush was repudiated for his social crimes, he was put out of office by enough voters who figured out that some sort of immoral fraud was perpetrated against them; some unrealistically thought we saw the last of this fraudulent story; but, the Bush family is trying to rehabilitate its' well earned reputation of being "creepy" by parading the untarnished Jenna Bush Hager on the NBC morning network television show "pushing" an image of a caring philanthropic type taking advice from a young black kid on how to make speeches. I guess she obviously got her job as a television anchor at NBC because of who she is? I guess she earned it through hard work of being a "muck raking" journalist? That would be the "creepy" lie "pushed" by that clan; a clan that the network NBC wants to know. No wonder we can't get any untainted news of the realities of the power structure that runs this country. All we get is sanitized fantasies of "good guys," or at worst, just misguided people with bad advice. These hypocrites that populate and control the institutions of communicative power and the politics of those who license them, all frauds to their professions that allow the corrupt to cloak themselves in the ethic of giving of themselves to the welfare of the community. None of these people would live in the ghettos, or the dirt floor huts with the natives. They all want to be jet setters and live in a luxury hotel room. Perhaps they just want to make "a dime" off of social problems either as the caring type, or a concerned journalist; but really they don't want to soil themselves with problems they just don't understand. In fact, the Bush matriarchy, just two female tricksters playing the philanthropic hand, mother and daughter merely complained of how long the jet trips take while traveling the continent of Africa. And that's a problem to the starving people below awaiting their interventions?

I would champion Jenna Bush, if her career was dedicated to redeeming the crimes of her family – if she would live in voluntary poverty with the lepers she sincerely champions, but she does not. She is an individual not responsible for her grandfather's, uncle's and father's crimes and is entitled to live her own life removed from that stain. But, given her actions and words, she is either a halfwit, as is the allegation against her "daddy," or it's a well staged manipulation with political motives. So, when people parade their crimes as morality, they are deserving of cynical doubts as to their motives. However many Americans are easily duped because they want to be the princess also of the nation of spoiled people like the twins of Laura and George Bush, neither one of them volunteering for their "daddy's" criminal wars. Why is it that these two spoiled brats were able to drink alcohol and consume drugs while being guarded by the Secret Service when your children had to go to jail for the same youthful indiscretions? These are indiscretions that would haunt you for the rest of your life denying you employment and advancement in a caste system. But, for the corrupt rich, they are forgiven and given sanctified status. One must wonder whether these first ladies ever cheated in their own affairs; are they serviced by secret lovers, perhaps guards in the Secret Service that have witnessed and protected their indiscretions. While millions at home and abroad suffer under the ghastliness of these oligarchs, Laura Bush and her daughters who have never worked a day in their stunted, shielded lives "push" their "trashy" books which they perhaps really wrote, but written by ghost writers; and certainly the more pseudo-technical pieces on issues like AIDS and psychological abuse probably are.

Such was the case with the book titled "*Anna's Story*"<sup>643</sup> of a woman in Panama with AIDS that Jenna met while she worked with as an intern at UNICEF. One must ask – how did she get that position when many ordinary students apply and are rejected? Why did she leave teaching her first job? Either she failed at it, or never had anything worth teaching anyway, except the story of a corrupt family with the legacies of "sleeping in bed" with Nazi fanciers in the 1930s. She mysteriously gets the jobs at UNICEF and now NBC – wonder who her references are? I take exception to this ruse, this book which is being used as a device to present the next generation of self absorbed people that would use someone's suffering to promote a false image that they ought to lead – and they will. This is what's troubling - not the plight of the woman with AIDS, but the use of the story to promote the next generation of oligarchs trying to project an image of "giving a damn" when in fact they come first – then maybe the suffering people who are harmed under their mentality of the right to rule

---

<sup>643</sup> Jenna Bush, *Anna's Story, A Journey of Hope*, Harper Collins (2007). A book reflective of the relationship between the international agency UNICEF and the echelons of social power influencing it.

through the barrel of a gun.

But, injustice must always make its peace with the corruption of the philanthropic ogres who determine what is just. The functionaries of the Miami Book Fair International in November of 2007 understood the politics of promoting the book fair to the ideological right cloaked in the mantle of philanthropic charity: i.e., buttering-up all political ideologies is good business. The games of deceit for the powerful philanthropic ogres were given their venue as well at the fair. Jenna Bush was invited to present her book; a “*dodgy*” self serving account of her experience working with street children likely edited by a ghost writer a political production using the Bush UNICEF connection to “*push*” the power structure; and she in exchange gets to ride in a carriage like a undeserving princess - on the philanthropic coattails of state while deserving street youth look on.<sup>644</sup> I immediately recognized this she wolf in sheep’s clothing when she was introduced by Edward Easton a real estate broker and self identified Catholic from Key Biscayne, Florida; a man, like any other realtor have reputations for playing hard-ball with other agent’s commissions; and as far as cloaking these activities in impious religion, as though he could never, ever be accused of any unethical, but legal behavior; the fact is among the brokers that circulate in the industry, he is no different in using piety as a means to success.

After watching political con[fidence] job perpetrated on the audience by the local business community in league with the Bush dynasty, I speculated if people could see the obvious benefit for both Republicans “*Eddie*” Easton and the Bush squad that invaded Miami like gangsters years before. The “*Bible belt*” may be the religious foundations of Republican conservatives, but Miami is the other foundation of its business side; a town where fascism is warehoused to be dropped upon America’s neighbors to the south. When I was younger and seeking my fortune, I was a commercial real estate broker in Miami where I came in contact with the corrupting influences of money and politics. There I encountered a world of business thieves parading as ethical, iconic people fighting over the real estate commissions; it was, a “*den of thieves*.” What is interesting is that all the supposed ethical brokers that sat on real estate arbitration boards, where themselves the beneficiaries of allegations of legal theft. But I learned that ethics in business never made anyone untainted, blood money with the exception of companies that manufactured products that emphasized humane treatment of labor and quality of product. The brokerage world of real estate, stocks and bonds are industries that make nothing but bad psychology that test one’s own virtues. By its very nature it is parasitic because it’s based upon selling somebody’s trash for a commission. Maybe it’s based on the idea that one person’s trash is another person’s treasure? But if one uses unethical principles towards the means of power, then if successful, they are lauded as great people.

No doubt we can count on the fascist Bush dynasty to produce future politicians championing fascist reasoning. I suspect that one of the George Bush’s daughters will plague the future. Jenna Bush, reflecting the learned attitude of entitlement to rule from the right, in her own words spoke of families and teaching; and like a puritan lectured the audience reminding them how good we have it here in America. How would a spoiled sorority college “*girl*” know –unless that’s all they have experienced? Who and what pays her bills? Has she ever worked and paid a bill on her own? Following her grandmother’s, Barbara’s uncouth ways, Jenna after eating a full meal at the country-club, paid for by the taxpayers, probably would feel entitled to lecture the 35 million citizens who go to sleep every night hungry. I wonder as an NBC television anchor, if she will ever do a story on what creates poverty and who is advantaged by it – like her family’s politics? Now her views, if they are hers at all, is either fake, imbecilic, or manipulative like a vain politician; but this one, is in training. I don’t know, but I do know her suffers the same charge; yes, and most see her father as a liar, or imbecilic - and now she carries that legacy onward. It’s the same charge against her and her father: is she stupid, or a liar, or a bit of both? Jenna Bush in her own words said that her job as an intern was to meet with the kids – not live with them. She focused in on one small story of a 17 year old young woman that Jenna kept insisting upon as being a kid. I can only say that most street kids are boys and unlike the stereotypical claims that these boys want to be in school; no, they want money; and the lessons of the streets are the real classroom of the connection between politics and crime.

Jenna, “*pushing*” the story of AIDS to her family’s advantage, related at the book fair that an AIDS infected kid in Africa had to be careful not to reveal that conditioned, or be stoned to death. She said with concern that “*people throw rocks at these kids*,” but she failed to make the connection that her father throws bombs of death at innocent children too; and his policies deny them access to health and good schools. But, that story never gets told. That is not an opinion, but an empirical fact from the

---

<sup>644</sup> Jenna Bush, *Anna’s Story*, Miami Book Fair International, November 6, 2007.

casualties of her father's domestic and international wars. It's obvious, by Jenna's comments that she has no real understanding of the lives of the people she supposedly wrote about. The whole story of her is obviously suspect, "*dodgy*" as the British would say; but, I know the boys of the streets shelters that I hang-out in would say she was a "*puta rica*," and they would make a play for her; to be her *gigolo*; but, they know the truth: there is no way this entitled child of the Bush clan would ever date them because her and her family are the philanthropic ogres that use poverty to control others by pretending to do good; or in her delusional thinking that she is doing good, when in fact she is only doing her corrupt family good.

But, this ruse at the book fair was revealed when at the conclusion of her "*bullshit*" presentation prepared for her; like her disturbed father, she took no questions from the audience listening to her contrived performance. Perhaps because like her entire career, it is a plagiarized work of sorts with no critical imagination, a poor methodology, and riddled with assumptions of what is good and bad. As a teacher, I would say her book ought to be failed – given a letter grade of F for personal and institutionalized fraud "*giving legs*" to this usurious affair of concern for the poor hijacked for political ends. As is the custom to ask any author about their written work, questions about writing-up authentic experiences, there were no question and answers session held probing the tainted truth of it all. But it's unnecessary, because "*the fruit does not fall far from the tree*." She learned how to think, then act just like her father's unacceptable and manipulative behaviors evading responsibility, accountability while refusing to acknowledge, relate to questions and answers from the dead press that never ask the real questions: the link between power and poisonous philanthropy. It is the theatrical art of controlled contrivances for appearance sake, but all I see is a product of corruption and its future implications. But, then again, this whole drama production included an audience that was pro Republican and hand-picked and I doubt they question anything anyway. The British say "*dodgy*," suspect, but in the American context it means to avoid being manipulated; and the Bush legacy of a corrupt lifestyle over generations could be seen on that podium in Miami. Speaking as an ombudsman for street children that I know – this is an insult to their "*street wise*" intelligence; many of them can't read – yet one doesn't need to know how to read to know the greater truth behind the theatrics of manipulation. They would see this show for what it was – the politics of the *puta ricas* – bad, rich women using them in their philanthropic schemes to maintain social power.<sup>645</sup>

What and why would matriarch, Laura Bush possibly think she could offer society concerning right and wrong, but lies by the poundage – like her marriage to an aggressive powerful family barely cloaked of its mean spirited nakedness? Perhaps the child George Bush is not entirely to blame: In the interplay between male and female she does physically and psychologically sheath his penis and puerile psychology which she unleashes onto the world. She probably does not like her husband: as an indicator she never had anymore babies by him. She did not want to make anymore bastards? One must wonder if she or her daughters ever had an abortion which they would deny others through the mixing of state power with religion. She just went for the comfort, she ought to experience homelessness – it would be good for her character which these people insist on wanting to define. Laura Bush who twist the truth by parading as a former teacher, (How many years ago?) and librarian actually she thinks she has something to offer any global village? What could her daughters, children in women's bodies could possibly offer as advice - anything of social value – except their publicist's lies?

Now that Jenna Bush got married, for this future queen bee enslaved taxpayers have to pay for them in some way, be it the White House or in Texas. Do people also have to support in some sense her husband who ought to have volunteered for his father in-law's criminal wars? This is what is wrong with a nation that is abused through privileged: a nation of elites that enjoy brokering the connections of socialism (corporate welfare) for big businesses, while foisting capitalism upon the rest of us who have to support an elite caste of "*deadbeats*." But most aspire to be entitled to rule when our hearts are rendered dead and our minds traumatized by fearful religion that justifies an anointed cadre drunk with deadly power – the essence of their activities – murder and oppression of the powerless who dare protest too much this usurious, unjust situation. I suspect that the hordes of street children are the source of future objections to power arrangements choking out life. It is the intelligent children which will be labeled as terrorist, insurgents confronting a world created by a past history of violence; a forever world of power games of who gets to eat.

---

<sup>645</sup> The author wrote a dissertation on the stories of many feral children of the streets. It is the special archives collection at Florida State University. It is regarded as the first real authentic story about life in the streets that has not been sanitized. As a researcher, he went to meet with the street children living in a slothful, street shelter meagerly supported by local elites, but instead came to live with them in the role of a surrogate father figure.

What is the truth about street children that the oligarchic class of Jenna Bush “*pushes*” onto the duped public? Why would I take exception to Jenna Bush “*pushing*” concern about Guatemalan children, the beneficiaries of “*Sprinkles*,” a packet containing nutrients mixed with potable water gives mal nourished children what they need. It is a proper initiative by UNICEF to attempt to cover children. Unfortunately, for UNICEF the means of corrupt connections justify the ends of taking care of their problems. It must be acknowledged that Jenna Bush as the messenger carries a self-serving political and unquestioned socio-cultural motives of maintaining power that manipulates the moral theme of “*helping out*” people lecturing them as to “*appropriate*” hygiene; and of course, she either intentionally, or like a half-wit never questioned access to potable water, or if some corporation was making big money on supplying the packets. It was at best, merely a junior high school level topical news story on helping Guatemalan children that never asked why children are the victims of American foreign policy. This is no saint living with the lepers of society – equally at risk of being crushed by poverty. The image of the Jenna Bush interviewing a Guatemalan woman in traditional garb is an authentic image of hypocrisy of why the poor woman is at risk while a “*rich girl*” is not! For me, morning “*tell-a-vision*,” are media corporations in collusion with a morally bankrupt class of people and a societal way of living and relating that needs to “*peddle*” blame for its crimes onto the powerless.<sup>646</sup>

Children, as the least powerful are always the targets of carrot stick psychology found in government programs in the grips of the power structure. On the subject of behavioral research related to cancer prevention, detection and control by the government I can only offer a point of view I have learned by living with others considered the targets of control - ethnic minorities and underserved populations labeled as weird or deviant. As a researcher looking at the causes of cancer I am able to provide both a technical and a sociology of epidemiology perspective: e.g., an experience with the Florida Tobacco Pilot Program as to the problems, the politics of implementing prevention programs in middle schools to reduce the incidences of smoking, and applied research with hundreds of street children who reside in public spaces like infectious garbage dumps in urban landscapes throughout Latin America. As a natural expression of the unnatural, the global growth of hordes of urban street children “*are the data*” of physical and psychological anomalies that can be easily looked at. They are primarily indigenous children who serve as barometers of the vulgarities of modernity, and whose substance consumption are initially learned in the villages that includes natural psychotropic plants such as marijuana, peyote, coca leaves, mushrooms, and even reptilian toads whose skin glands can be can be licked for hallucinogen qualities; all of which are viewed by the shamans as holy plants, as good things from the fertile volcanic soil that are meant for human beings to consume. I just hope one day, a feral kid will rise and banish the venomous children of political dynasties which plague powerless people with their gluttony and lies.

But, for sure, we can count on the furtherance of the growth in new corrupt dynasties. This idea of future politicians obstructing truth with total nonsense and hypocrisy coming from the future ranks of powerful and disturbed personalities was best demonstrated by an interview on the NBC Today Show of Governor Sara Palin’s teenage daughter lecturing others on not getting pregnant.<sup>647</sup> True to form, the media “*pushed*” its’ own ignorance on the issue of teenage pregnancies. Of course the planet Earth is drowning in too many people. Yet, when reporters lament that America has the highest teenage pregnancy rate in the industrialized world, they rarely ask the telling question that religion and the political far right have contributed to this dynamic by “*pushing*” unrealistic and unnatural abstinence schemes; schemes that the impious lecturers cant seem to entirely practice themselves. But the bottom line is, as the pregnant daughter of corrupt power controlling resources she will be able to raise her child by feeding it with “*a silver spoon*” dipped in hypocrisy.

I guess it is good training for a future politician of self deceptive lies to “*do as I say, not as I do*.” Modern people cant seem to understand that when television talking heads tell-a-vision of how to be a modern woman that unnaturally, and unethically extends childhood attitudes outward up to 30 years of age, then we get self oriented society that represses the natural desire to conceive children without fear. Palin’s daughter naturally was happy in nurturing the baby; but the reporter insisted upon the idea that she had given-up the youthful lifestyle now plagued by the natural behaviors motivating one to fulfill motherhood. Perhaps this idea of an indulgent child trapped in an adult body is why women kill their children who are perceived as a “*pain in the ass*” getting in the way of a lifestyle. If Palin’s daughter so loved being a mother, why would she be “*a pain in the ass*” when she and her mother

<sup>646</sup> Today Show, *Sprinkles*, NBC (March 12, 2010). A puerile topical news story on helping Guatemalan children.

<sup>647</sup> Today Show, NBC (May 6, 2009).

*“push”* the lie that motherhood is to be postponed to near menopause? Is her mother unnaturally taking fertility pills wanting a baby during her natural stage of menopause?

This entire pageant play of teenage sex culminated when late night talk show host David Letterman made a joke about her younger 14 year old daughter having sex with the third baseman while attending a baseball game. True to a twisted form, Palin, the hypocrite the mother who raised a promiscuous daughter while lecturing others not to be, she is in some manner culpable for their behaviors. Yet, being promiscuous is natural; and so is wearing a black power suite, pantyhose and high heels, all the mark of a prostitute. But Palin, misuses these peacock feathers not to seduce men, but to seduce the voting public. But, rather than acknowledging her failures as a mother, she twisted Letterman’s joke through the accusatory rhetoric practically calling him a rapist, a *“dirty old man.”* This truth is, Palin paraded her fractured family on stage implying they were the *“perfect”* family; she brought the comedic routines on television down on her children – she is to blame for them becoming political targets subjected to derisive jokes for a family hoax parading as morality. She was too offended by it; but it was an opportunity to keep her in the public eye. She called Letterman perverse, practically a pedophile, but the truth is, she is a perverse woman drunk with ambition who has the nerve to parade her parental failures as successes. Fortunately, she quit her job as governor; but unfortunately she still *“pushes”* the logic of obstructing truth with the rationales of violence and religious, narrow superstitions as a Republican Party spokesperson,

But unfortunately sanctified behaviors of human and plant sexuality extends to plants that have been labeled as evil by interventionist outsiders, moral entrepreneurs; or the knowledge of their medicinal properties expropriated by companies, or even worse supplanted by *“Frankenstein”* unnatural industrial products of the outside culture. These plants are used as a means of exploring consciousness, or staving off hunger and cold. Yet industrialized living makes repeated assaults on and overwhelming one’s sensibilities which are a bit unlike the natural demands of rural landscapes: e.g., hunger among the Andeans trapped in shanty towns snorting bags of glue in lieu of chewing natural coca leaves in the highlands, a functional habit which the police cultures from industrialized cultures of the North insist on labeling criminal. Needless to say this notion of criminality or immorality is not extended to corporations and their industrial products such as herbicides and pesticides in the countryside or industrial pollutants in the urban landscapes, both of which are related to birth anomalies and cancers among indigenous women and their children living under the *“unholy”* toxic vapor clouds of industrial productivity and the powerful financial interests that insist on making it so.

If any government research centers are interested in looking at the qualitative longitudinal case studies of many street children for the causes or the effects of substance use as related to health issues (e.g., smoking and cancer), my experience of living and working with abandoned and runaway Indian children migrating from rural villages to urban cities has allowed me to ponder theories of *“smoking”* with observable behaviors documenting the transition from natural cigar smoking of alkaloid plants in rural deserts and jungles to smoking industrial chemicals and snorting glues in the new urban jungles of the developing world. It is this transition along with the dehumanized lifestyles of modernity that *“kills-off”* many youths through suicide and homicide. It is the perversion of the natural by the unnatural; or the virtues of the past are now the vices of the present. Smoking is viewed by Indian cultures and shamans as normal and natural. Perhaps the functions of the *Insula* brain organ which ought not to be thwarted, drives the *“feeling”* to smoke as an outcome of biological evolution that immunizes the brain against aggressive acts between people as well as aggressive brain cancers.

How many people have been indirectly *“killed-off”* by the FDA obstruction scientific studies, the DEA kicking down doors of the terminally ill and threatening them with fear, the pharmaceutical industry *“peddling”* laboratory THC concoctions mimicking marijuana, and yes, even the doctors *“pushing”* drug therapies they never really question! Perhaps if Senator *“Ted”* Kennedy had smoked more marijuana than he drank alcohol, perhaps he would not have died from brain cancer. Dumb-down science now knows marijuana is an effective antitumoral agent for brain cancer; but I suspect that the DEA and its fantasies of playing cops and robbers, along with the corruption of the FDA peddling a license process that favors corporations with the means of paying them off, both will piously obstruct real studies which would reveal the obvious, symbiotic relationship between marijuana and humans. Deceased Senator *“Ted”* Kennedy championed basic health care, the indicator of an advanced, humane society, but he was unable to bring that coverage to poor America because of the endless, unethical obstructions placed in his path. He himself was a victim of a morally bankrupt health system riddled with endless obstructions based on money to basic access. I doubt that even *“Ted”* Kennedy could ever have gotten a license from the government to receive marijuana as part of

his antitumoral brain therapy; instead, he opted for the sterility of science, and that science failed him and millions of others. He should have gone to Canada, Holland, Argentina, and definitely México where those societies, a bit more “*permissive*” of humane rationalities would have given him better alternative marijuana treatment for brain cancer.

Yet some in the American research community reflecting their dehumanized psychologies have even suggested lobotomizing this “*little*” organ. Now, such an idea as to cutting a hole in the head to release a bad spirit, a spirit developed through evolutionary processes is problematic for rational scientist, and of course the shamans that I discussed this with found that disturbing, disturbing why one would even stamp-out with violence the need to smoke a plant; they find it typical of the dead, sanitized minds that reject nature and our place in it. They know the difference between “*holy vapors*” and poisonous clouds which science has created on a grand scale. The peace pipe of the animist Indians’ spiritual beliefs played a central role in their rituals to negotiate peace among warring tribes. They understand the element of smoking as a ritual to diffuse disagreements among tribes: prior to negotiating the agreements of cohabitation, the Indians would smoke their peace pipes with potential adversaries. Smoking relieved the anxieties between the two competing groups, hence setting the stage for arbitration, discussions a perspective asserted by Konrad Lorenz in explaining animal rituals to reduce aggression. However, the criminalization of natural substances by modern, puritanical reasoning of industrialized societies of rural primordial indigenous cultures may be due to the idea that plant usages in animist cultures immunizes Indians against being proselytized by the phobias of fanatical missionaries bent on performing the alchemy of zero tolerance of bodily indulgences through purifying rites of religion meant to banish what is view as “*devilish*” behaviors as opposed to another metaphysical philosophy of “*everything in moderation nothing in excess*” - and that is the “*trick*” since each individual is trapped in their own skull: how to teach and learn the balance in a world falling apart faster than we can put it together?

This observation of the primordial need for smoking behaviors as related to industrialization is merely one component of many observations with interpretive theories: i.e., the psycho-sadistic torture that most of the street children I worked with had suffered. These included repeated violent sexual abuse of rape committed by adults, many of them teachers and police in the institutions where the children are disappeared. These included beatings, torture by burning cigarettes and infanticides allegedly financed by the business community to “*run-off*” the children who are viewed as a plague to the well heeled tourist. Moreover, the exploitation of child labor and the violent suppression of children joining labor unions by multinational corporations which poison the landscapes with unfettered industrial toxins without any regard for the human living in it. Perhaps it is a type of criminal negligence of state when physical and mental illnesses presented themselves daily at the poor medical clinics which labor under impossible conditions: victims of industrial poisoning merely die from avoidable neglect financed by the compulsive pursuit of wealth.

As a sociologist working in poisoned environments delving into causes of emotional and physical health I offer what I feel is the obvious that some politicians and religious zealot obscure: i.e., that mental and physical illness emanates from technological environmental disasters, a view asserted by laureate Octavio Paz to explain psychological disasters when two different sets of cultural consciousness conflict with each other. In my recent book to be released in August I write extensively of social and human developmental issues: e.g., economic, psychological, cultural and philosophical interpretations of natural human behaviors to relieve anxiety labeled deviant as a means of dealing with dehumanized, industrialized social living. In considering my research candidacy in government I can offer my prior experiences, but more importantly my field research with street “*kids*” that initially have been polluted by herbicide and pesticide poisoning followed with the usurpation of natural addictive behaviors by synthesized chemicals to relieve anxieties as insight into reactive psychological behaviors correlated with the proliferation of certain type cancers related to both the environment and modern coping strategies motivated by alienated lifestyles.

I always off and on have applied for jobs at many medical schools that initially show an interest in my research, but the y always eventually disappear and never off the job to me as when I applied in 2008 for a research job in Hawaii, but they, the compulsive “*control freaks*” addicted to government funding, these “*shrinks freaked out*” when I speculated that marijuana , peyote, coca leaves, tobacco, mushrooms, morphine - all products of the rich black volcanic soil were natural to consume as many Afro-Caribbean blacks smoking marijuana and shamans and Indians altering their consciousness with peyote, mescal beans and mushrooms. Anyway when people smoke and snort glues, plastics and adulterated cocaine made by acetone people reflect the artificial consciousness of plastics not natural consciousness from plants; a consciousness developed in symbiotic tandem between humans and

plants. Their intoxicated state of being under the influence of synthesized compounds is very different than that of natural alter states provided by plants. Unfortunately, when I try to provide some serious analysis of smoking behaviors which all cultures engage in with a philosophy of *"everything in moderation nothing in excess,"* the professionals in the government research community want a narrow carrot and stick psychology to achieve the alchemy of *"zero tolerance."*

For lack of a better descriptive metaphor, I would say sincerely *"fuck"* these puritanical, phobic Americans that abridge the right to think; and if you do engage in serious provoking thought you will be treated like a deviant that could possibly infect the academy with truth. If one *"pushes"* the truth too much, they find themselves fired, killed-off from their job and rendered homeless. Truth is defined by culture; and American culture creates its own nightmares for itself and others. Truly science as a religion hooked to social beliefs merely replicates what's wrong with society. Every time I attempt to have conversations with government funded scientist I encounter the confusion of doublespeak covering up the inhumanity of endless government studies without any truthful meaning. But I thank them for not clarifying the confusion; I've been a bit removed from, and had forgotten about the modern world of technocratic *"doublespeak,"* having recently resided with the rural Miskito, Rama and Sumo Indians of the Nicaraguan Caribbean coast where such confusing rationales of titling a research job function has no real purpose - no meaning. I imagine that the powers that be would like to know what a person can professionally bring to the job description as well as their general comment that the power structure may have in its collective mind. I have written many letters to research organizations financed by government to help in that regard, but they never write back because they are uneducated in the protocols of human discourse.

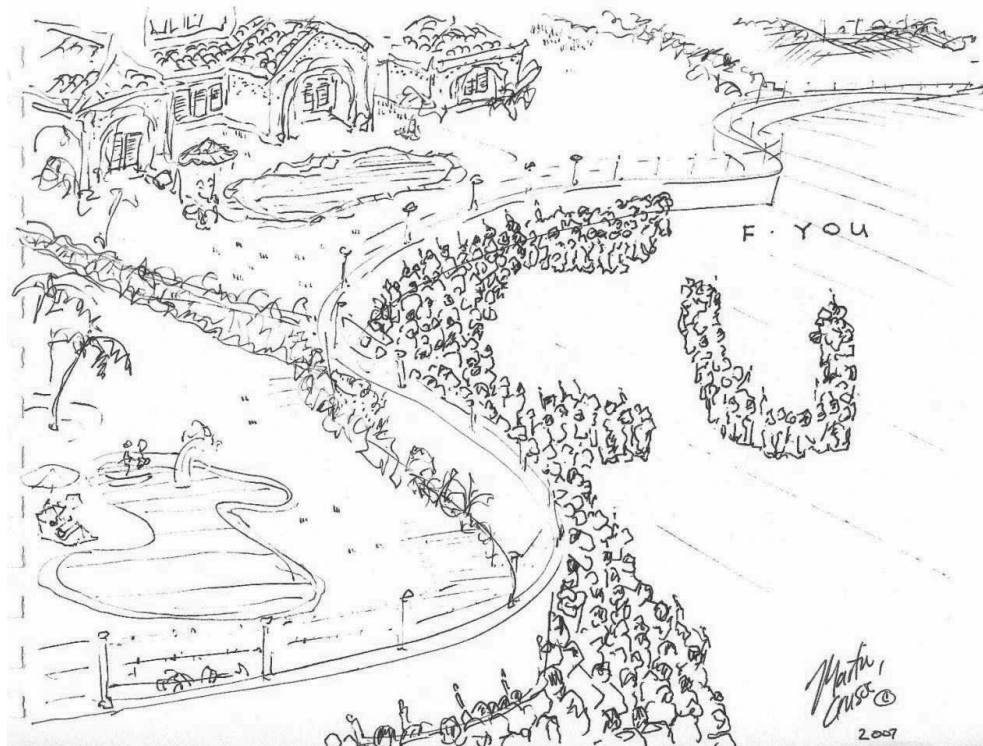
Most outsiders, Europeans that visit America easily recognize, unlike most the slaves locked-up inside the American gulag that won't, or can't that America is fascist enterprise idolizing money and militarism as a means of controlling it. It's a version of democracy based upon the elitism of ancient Roman and Medieval feudalism, models of caste societies that imposed the fear of state to maintain the social order. America, as the inheritor of these historical legacies, is a neo-Roman Republic embodying the politics of elitist corruption in the Office of Caesar, millionaire Senators and Representatives, along with the old threat of taking over the republic by the legions within the *Praetorian Guards*; a phalanx army of bureaucrats, none who would be able to acknowledge or understand that they, and the logic systems they employ are the problem obstructing natural human living. It is a nation where the social environment teaches self orientation resulting in many mean spirited people with the contemptuous attitude of *"fuck you, you loser."* It's an environment where the means of legally, but unethically *"ripping people off"* is the game to master if one seeks to enter the ranks of the tennis, golf and luxury yacht clubs of Palm Beach. If one does successfully master the fraudulent game of egoism and indulgences, then the attitude of *"I have mine cause I earned it"* will serve to rationalize living contrary to the myth of the hard working, honest business tycoon who earned their success because they can blame others for their impoverished condition attributed to being either stupid or lazy. Though most are stupid and many lazy, that reality is not a bad one for the oligarchs, because it too serves the function of *"know your place"* when begging for help; just don't beg in my neighborhood.

If America is an exemplar of rationality and fairness birthed from the *Age of Enlightenment*, then why are there so many *"weird"* social pathologies that have to be reigned in by the violent means of police? Why can't America just hold back the production of social weirdoes by focusing on the majority, not the minority? It is unable to because of its idolatrous worship of the *"me"* over the *"we;"* yet it's this emphasis on the individual has created isolated people desperately seeking human contact. But the price of contact is to be trapped in relationships that are based upon egos with the power to either feed or starve one out. The simple truth has always been *"the rich get richer and the poor get poorer"* through various forms of overt and latent violence, primarily by controlling the treadmills of debt production, and tax policy, making the *"poor get poorer."* Some might call it middle-finger politics of rich people who give a little bit of what they legally stole back to some organized, corrupt charity that highlights their egos as *"giving,"* yet at private dinners they parrot the feeling of *"fuck-you"* you worthless, lazy people. Unfortunately, nothing changes in the erection of endless obstruction to the truth by the *"upper-crust"* of a stale loaf of bread, the *"spoiled loafers"* of a neo-caste society that control the instruments of philanthropy as devices of control and of mass communication; messages that are licensed by the government.

What a pack of liars with deadly outcomes the philanthropic ogres are that own America when the *"petty"* narcissistic politicians doing the bidding of the oligarchs of the City of West Palm Beach, Florida propose making it illegal with fines and imprisonment to give food to the homeless in the



streets. The commissioners say that only the schools and churches can give out food not people. I would imagine that the schools and churches are all registered public or private corporate entities in bed with a governmental contract. It is the idea once again that artificial corporate citizens have more rights than flesh and blood citizens who are held hostage to these “fake” entities robbing an individual of their right to extend their humanity. If a person does not want to give anything to any poor person, that is their right; and it’s the right of others to give to an indigent person at their discretion. If the indifferent and cruel don’t give a damn that is their right; but they don’t have the right to rob others to give a damn; but they try. If a person as an ethical human being gives an alcoholic, homeless, penniless or destitute person a sandwich, now they go to jail and pay a fine. This is also a violation of the First Amendment disallowing government sponsored religion; in this case abridging the Christian and Buddhist ethics of individual giving between individuals and supplanting these ethics with state sponsored secularist giving which obscures the failure by criminalizing the citizens stop-gap interventions. Moreover, the mix between religious and educational institutions in tandem with governmental bureaucracies allows for further control of targeted populations rendered destitute.



7.3: F-You

It has been said “*out of sight, out of mind*,” and that is what extremely powerful people have done by banishing the victims of a failed economy raped by the oligarchs. The key to their happiness is to purge the environment of that which they have contempt yet fear becoming, or being overwhelmed by - poverty. But America is a society that teaches contempt for that which it distains - poverty! Yet it won’t alleviate, but grow its worth as a source of problems to be cured. Through anti-vagrancy laws of sorts, gated communities are wall-off from the outside realities. Usually, growing poverty and the anarchy it creates serves as the foundation for revolution, but revolution in America has been absent since the American Revolution which was merely a rebellion of landed aristocracy seeking freedom to keep the profits of colonialism at the expense of the sponsoring entity – the monarch; and seeking to be a king of an estate is what it means to be an American. Unfortunately, rather than poverty serving as a basis of uniting different ethnic groups to demand that prosperity be shared, instead it serves the politics of “*divide and conquer*” disparate groups into different alienated camps hating each other, except the oligarchs and technocrats residing in gated communities from whom they beg for justice. Yet this begging is ignored while the philanthropic ogres donate a slim margin of their ill gotten gains into self serving charities where their egos can reign supreme as the deluded “*good guys*.” Since the

poor “*bad mouth the rich*” in one instance, yet aspire to be that which they have contempt for, the rich have contempt for the poor that in truth many are lazy and stupid.

Despite the claims of Christian faith based initiatives of caring, to the contrary, America is a mean spirited, or crazy place, where caring must be a profitable business of sorts. The politics of philanthropic and religious giving is about the competitive idea of “*fuck you*” I got my own problems. America is doomed to a self fulfilling prophesy of social failures because as a society, collectively they obstruct reality and replace it with a type of social schizophrenia based on lies held in place by fear of God and state. The politics of who eats and who does not eat is all about “*middle-finger*” politics of “*flipping-off*” the powerless with a contemptuous attitude “*fuck you.*” Phobias are big business to be cashed in on - especially drug addictions. By keeping drugs illegal, the legal community captures the profits by steering the proceeds of the contraband into their coffers through fines and asset seizures and sentencing schemes involving rehabilitation. And of course the moral entrepreneurs, mostly phobics, and Christians of the far right thrive on a psychosis of driving off the demons of nature, of society that they believe are evil. While America destroys itself through ignorance, the future economies will be prosperous based upon liberty and freedom from excessive, and compulsive regulations, rules which merely reflect a phobic and paranoid society which will be the basis of its’ own death.

But this idea of driving off the demons of poverty by blaming individuals and their habits at mental survival, are applied to all social illness from poverty, unemployment and even famine. This problem of supposed individual failures is to blame for the food insecurity which plagues our world. Feeding America (FA), an organization comprised of 37 thousand food banks, reported in February of 2010 that 1 out of 8 persons, 37 million were suffering from food deprivation of which 14 million are children, or about 4.4 million households with kids having food security issues.; and this data was mostly collected prior to the economic collapse in the Fall of 2008 when unemployment officially ran at 5 percent, but dramatically increased to well over 10 percent. One reason people are losing their homes is because they must chose between paying the mortgage, the utilities, and pharmaceutical drugs before they can buy food.<sup>648</sup> I believe, that households suffering food insecurity will only get worse as the economy spirals downward in the trade wars between the European and Asian man. Given the bankruptcy and credit rating of the US, Obama is riding on the shoulders of a hobbled giant. Obama promised to save and create 3.5 million jobs, but his plan, if one can believe it, has only saved about 1.6 million jobs; but the joke is there are about 15 million unemployed people. But Obama won’t bail them out, but will bailout the big shots!

America’s priorities are “*screwed-up*” when they spend too much time of sex and drug scandals of no importance rather than on political scandals robbing the nation of prosperity for common man. Despite the great economic meltdown in 2009, an indicator of a failed society, rather than asking why government is so “*hung-up*” on the middle-finger politics of witch hunts targeting substance use, television reporters still “*push*” the contrived scandals of consumptive behaviors that many people engage in: e.g., the bogus scandal that Olympic gold medalist (eight of them) Michael Phelps was got on film smoking a bong pipe allegedly filled with marijuana at a college party. Of course, the “*petty*” moralists were upset, in the name of “*the children,*” who claimed that hero worshiping children had been devastated by the contrast between the wall posters of an idealized athlete versus an authentic photograph of living the “*party life.*” Of course, the rabid mob of puritans demanded that he be “*crushed*” and run out of town despite confessing his sin. And of course all the reporters just parroted the idiocy that we all must “*pay*” for the consequences, but “*let the punishment fit the crime.*”

I guess that is true; that we all must pay for the stupidity of those who have been trained with fear by those who make war on human nature. Television reporters parroted that one could not blame Kellogg, a cereal company for dropping Phelps since they market cereal to children. Yes that is true; it is true that Kellogg “*pushes*” sugar onto children and hence contributing to diabetes; and in their hypocrisy for money derived at the expense good health were concerned and withdrew their financial support. And course the councils of the fools; wise men of US SWIMMING suspended him for three months without compensation from swimming. Marijuana, in addition to its many medical and commercial uses, is also an aspirant. I suspect that it is a natural performance enhancing substance which helped Phelps be the athletic champion that he is. Now the stupid and hypocritical took their opportunity to gang-up on him with threats and punishments. And of course this includes a dangerous and stupid man, the local sheriff who wanted to torture him and label him a criminal. Pathological! I suspect the South Carolina sheriff is a criminal himself while claiming to be a merciful, forgiving

---

<sup>648</sup> Feeding America Survey (February 2, 2010).

Christian.

Too bad that the smoking of marijuana did not adequately take; did not immunize Phelps from the false consciousness of the white man. Under the pressure of dangerous reactionaries, Phelps of course, had experience of confessing bad habits like alcohol use that lead to a DUI; so, he merely confessed his use of marijuana as "*a stupid mistake [and pledged]...it won't happen again.*"<sup>649</sup> And by confessing his mistake, he parroted the moral line that is "*how you change and learn.*"<sup>650</sup> Of course, his problem was explained as something correctable because as NBC talk show host Matt Lauer said, it was "*the dumb mistakes kids make.*"<sup>651</sup> But one might ask: what does smoking plants have to do with being an athlete or a criminal? Why a natural desire to smoke labeled a crime to be punished by the phobic intolerant? But of course television gossipers never ask the question that many are asking themselves. Phelps said he went back to the pool to find a small sort of oceanic sanctuary; a place where he could focus on maintaining the psychological balance upended by suffering the sadism of reactionaries. I suspect that Buddha allowed the ignorance of the mob to crush him so he could become a messenger of God's right to grow marijuana and offer it to humans. But of course, under the fear induced psychosis of threats, he took the practical, but untrue course of confessing his marijuana use as a "*mistake*" rather than championing the virtuosity of God's nature in the form of the marijuana plant as a vaccine against oppressive reasoning.

Well, I guess even a champion athlete would fail to be the hero of truth in favor of man's "*petty, little*" god, the almighty bankrupt dollar. I just want to know: when are these celebrities going to champion the truth? But this championing of the right to be free from police harassment was championed my comedian Bill Maher on Larry King. He pointed out the absurdity of this confessing to being a derelict of sorts. Enough is enough of this policy criminalizing nature and a person's right to inhale it. Comically to point out the obvious, Maher laughed at the chlorine pools marinated Phelps more than any marijuana usage which has been shown to have no ill effects despite the lies of government studies. Also he humorously noted that diabetes as related to sugar consumption is a product of the cereal company that ought to be labeled with a warning.<sup>652</sup>

American politicians and technocrats seemed to be neurotically obsessed with labeling people deviants for consuming contraband plants to be morally corrected than in correcting their actions which would restore freedom, something related to economic prosperity. And since America is a regulatory police state, prosperity will not return. I suspect, as America collapses that these "*witch hunts*" will become more prevalent as America grows more hysterical. Given that the economy has collapsed under the greed and criminal negligence of state, we can expect more homelessness and more reactionary dehumanized acts from the police controlled by the oligarchs: fearing retribution for their crimes, they will craft more oppressive rules to control the public, in their sentiment, that "*pile of shit*" that they created through their greed, theft of public coffers and negligence. It's just the theatre of obstructions and lies placed in the path of truth that in the near future the elites and their spoiled children will rule and ruin many a life. Rather than spreading the federal treasury, money like manure on people's lives, we have to send what little we have to the federal treasury to support the parasites that manage this fraud called American democracy which is in their grip. That is the price-tag of supporting the oligarch ogres and their philanthropic poisons which they so liberally spread out like insecticides upon people. The idea that only churches and schools can play humanitarian while individuals are threaten with jail as they act as a stop-gap measure is an indicator of a failed society's policies rendering an individual ethics as criminal.

But unfortunately, President Obama, despite his own confession of using marijuana, appointed an authoritarian technocrat in the form of a police chief to head the White House Office on Drugs; an oppressive agency "*pushing*" ignorance and lies through the barrel of a gun. There is no such thing as an enlightened Drug War policy coming from any president despite their own confessions of being drug users. He has chosen Seattle Police Chief Gil Kerlikowske for Drug Czar, Director of the Office of National Drug Control Policy (ONDCP) with an oppressive history of attacking state medical marijuana laws and bullying and intimidating others in local politics for the purpose of thwarting

---

<sup>649</sup> Today, *Michael Phelps One on One*, NBC (March 13, 2009).

<sup>650</sup> Today, *Michael Phelps One on One*, NBC.

<sup>651</sup> Today, *Michael Phelps One on One*.

<sup>652</sup> Bill Maher, *Larry King Live*, CNN (February 12, 2009).

democratically inspired reformation of prohibition. But hopefully that has ended, for the moment: i.e., Obama partially lifted the prohibition on marijuana by legitimating its' medicinal uses which allows the federal government to focus in on the growers for regulation. Obama apparently recognizes the economic and medical arguments for lifting prohibition; and since marijuana is the number one cash crop in America, he merely took an obvious step and legalized it. Yet, it's only a step because federal bureaucratic can still focus in on the states where legalized medical marijuana is non existent. This step, which is good, does not get at the source of the problem: federal laws and bureaucratic inertia regulating marijuana and suppressing research that has migrated off shore.

The ONDCP is a political office of the White House that has been management by reactionary military generals and political hacks that for years have tortured the harmless, the enlightened marijuana user; and Obama's choice is a Bill Clinton hack, formerly a deputy director in the Clinton Justice Department overseeing the Community Oriented Policing Services grant program that was integral in allowing the Clinton regime to "*rack up*" a world record prison population. He is a man that pretends to be a moderate and reasonable – he's not – he's more than willing to oppress people. He is anti-democratic: he opposed a Seattle referendum passed by popular vote that made possession of marijuana a low priority for the law enforcement. And of course being a benign authoritarian he supports the extorting of non-violent drug addicts into treatment in lieu of incarceration: e.g., as an authoritarian personality with a gun, he supports electronic data mining of private medical records which would require the registration of medical marijuana records revealing the "*dumb dopers*" for future treatments of regulation.

But God always "*pushes*" back on human vanity to control others like a god. Many small groups of good people have protested Mayor Lois Frankel's treatment of the homeless as discriminatory; and activist lawyer and Rabbi Barry Silver is suing the city on the legality of the ban. He and others are challenging the mayor to defend the indefensible, the reprehensible stances of the mayor and the city of Palm Beach forgetting who they work for – the citizens. But, that is a lie because the mayor's new constituents are the property owners in the downtown area wanting to clean-up the neighborhood so they can make money. Truly in politics, corrupt lifestyles, money trumps ordinary people who have to support this fraud through taxes and low wage jobs with which to do it. But, with the economic collapse we can expect more homelessness. In Miami, Florida I have noted that squatters are becoming more common in the paradise of the corrupt rich. Squatters, having lost their own homes are prepared to move into bank foreclosures. The banks, apparently are not acting on having the police evict the "liberated" homes. That situation ought to remain so given that the banks have no one to sell them to. Perhaps now that a few billionaires have gone bankrupt, they also can squat in their ocean front mansions. Better yet, vote the mayor out of office and put them out of work. Then, they can lose their homes and be homeless. I do pray that Mayor Lois Frankel goes bankrupt given her treatment of the homeless; perhaps Buddha will teach her so.

It will be the absurdities of bridging the right of a human to give another human a burger that will ignite a revolution; evolution against the crimes of the state and those who control it impose the idea of knowing one's place. Given the success of manipulating education to imbue people with the dubious idea of earning your place, it is nearly impossible to change things given the success of public policy that seeks the inculcation of the mind to this idea of being an independent American which essentially a lie. Education is a failure in America because the logic of it is flawed: the guarantee that buying an education will lead to self sufficiency. In 1980s the Peruvian government invested in education under the dubious assumption that there was connection between education investments and income: there are no real correlations between the idea of investing in higher education and a nation's GDP. In the case of Peru, an educated, but poor public reacted through rebellion to the obvious lie that did play out, except on paper: The Maoist *Sendero Luminoso* (Shining Path) led by university intellectuals and philosophers. All revolutions are amply stocked with doctors and lawyers. In America, I know of many that hold doctorate degrees that are heavy in debt with student loans (corporate welfare) and financially destitute -unemployed and harassed by the government to pay back loans. Perhaps like Peru of the 1980s, an insurrection could occur led by the intelligence of educated poor, but most formerly educated Americans are products of intimidation, for they accept and blame themselves psychologically rather than sociologically which is an academic discipline not welcomed in America that explains power structures which control, or attempt to control the mind.

There many angry people with the global situation of survival - most are not Americans given *the "brain-washing,"* and oppression of the state, though they suffer too. Many desperately blame other cultures for their dilemmas, and desperation drives reactionary politics. Yet the anger of the Hawaiians, Indians and blacks are justified by the historical record. In the year 1811, Tecumseh (1768

– 1813), the Shawnee chief and orator along with the One Eyed prophet confronted in Alabama the arrogance and or ignorance of the white man to claiming all the land when it “*belongs to all for the use of each.*”<sup>653</sup> The chief spoke the truth of the patronization by Euro-centric society of treating other absorbed ethnic nations as “*children.*” Speaking of a white Caesar claiming to be their father, the red Tecumseh pointed out the obvious that being his father was false, “*Father! The sun is my father, and the earth is my mother; I will repose upon her bosom.*”<sup>654</sup> Who or what societies are to blame in this global mess? The oppressed cultures are fairly clear in assigning blame to the European colonial legacies for their situations, yet though the Europeans have slowly acknowledged their crimes - they have a need to share the blame called evil. Their rational is not without merit for truly evil has been a common experience across global societies, but some more so than others. Rather than engaging in endless studies targeting other cultures for analysis and measurements which have a narrow meaning for those that seek to justify control - these studies also serve as evidence of oppression: e.g., poverty and incarceration by the mainstream culture which generated the science and its value laden assumptions.

Despite the army of scientist employed by government, the federal government cannot be trusted as a source of valid information concerning societal ills because the science of these institutions do not repose in nature's bosom, but rather want to understand it in order to control it. Science within the “*Watch Towers*” merely reflects the political and cultural ideologies of a political regime manipulating and using guise of science in creating false information to mislead the public and making easier the imposition of their version of a Christian based utopian society. Max Weber asserted that status groups and powerful individuals control the institutions of the social *corpus* which finance studies. These government funded studies are manifestations of the economic, religious, and cultural struggles over political power which defines social problems and their solutions. Marx believed economics was the central force of social change but Weber thought it was religion, but it is both. Both economic and moral entrepreneurs claim that society is pathological; therefore society necessarily has the collective right to defend itself and science as a method can be harnessed to that end. However, these status groups are not necessarily critical in the analysis of which subgroups of society control the instruments of state that define and manage deviance. But these people who complain about deviance are people who claim that they have the right because they have no vices; but as Abraham Lincoln noted of these folks they have very few virtues.

Things have not changed on the confrontation between reason and conservative ideology harnessed to the instruments of state that seek to control every object in their database in order to predict the next possible threat to the political and economic oligarchic class which have enslaved the people as objects of control through large scale technocracies that use these objects as economic inputs. Despite the overwhelming consensus that marijuana consumption is fairly benign, still the ideologues on the cultural right continue to report research that is funded by conservative institutions, the state, or non-profits which receive funding from the state. To sensationalize the backlash coming from the political and conservative right wing against the growing populist movement to legalize the reality that there are 160 million users, we can expect more of these studies attempting to link *cannabis* to mental illness, forms of alleged mental psychosis to incarcerate more people as mentally incompetent because they have been arrested for marijuana.

In late July 2007, a sensationalized British government study made the rounds through the English speaking world's media claiming that there was a connection to marijuana and the risk of becoming psychotic.<sup>655</sup> But, society suffers from false information under the influence of subjective morals leading to false beliefs, hence its own form of social psychosis – or living a life of lies. It is a flawed study by a renowned right winger doctor in Britain. It is an example of another on going government study by the British Health Department which is now under the reign of a new prime minister looking to scapegoat marijuana as a domestic threat. It is merely, a political device that is rolled-out with “*bought-off*” science married to government financed medical institutions and purveyed by an ignorant and supporting press which all serve as obstructions to truth. But in the conflict of politics it will pass. It is all very reminiscent of *A Clockwork Orange*, wherein the warden of the prison, in reaction to the new prime minister of the interior reforming the prisons of Britain for political ends, reminds the inmate Alex and his transfer from prison to the hospital for rehabilitation and eventual

<sup>653</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*. Harper Perennial (1995), p. 126.

<sup>654</sup> Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*, p. 131.

<sup>655</sup> Maria Cheng, *Does pot use fuel psychosis?* Associated Press, (July 27, 2007).

freedom, will not last because he, the minister "is what they call a very new broom. Well with all these new ridiculous ideas...that we turn the bad into good." <sup>656</sup>

The truth is everybody suffers from some form of psychosis. It's a label, with a theory behind it, and a 40 percent increase in chances of going psychotic is dubious given that it's so prevalent in the general population anyway. In fact, marijuana may reduce psychosis. The basis of the argument was also reliant upon theoretical and cultural notions of personality traits associated with weird behaviors, but these characteristics of what that means, may not be applicable to other cultures. One might be called a compulsive party behavior in a puritanical culture that views such behavior as a bad attribute; but in Trinidad in the Caribbean, at carnival time, to be puritanical, "*appropriate*" would be viewed as non human, without spirit. And that is the "*rap*" against the western mind. That it is a cold machine like mentality - that is a type of psychosis fueled not by marijuana, peyote, or toads, but fueled by the madness of technological reasoning run amuck; a type of reasoning that in order to survive must colonize the minds of other cultures. Perhaps this modern way of reasoning is merely cultural; and when the white man built his idea of a utopian world, he created an example of what happens when a colonizing culture creates an entire society based upon menticide assimilation of others who labor to construct the foundations placed on top of many Indian burial grounds.

French sociologist Emile Durkheim (1858-1917) argued, that in order to prevent societal chaos the basic needs of a society to survive included the right to control internal threats to the social order to guarantee the functional requisites of human reproduction, economies of production, distribution and consumption, preserving the moral [religious] and political [state] order needed for socializing new members. These requisites are easier to obtain in technologically simpler societies than in a complex society. Society divides work among the members based on some standardized characteristic which is referred to as the division of labor. As society becomes more modern the division of labor becomes more specialized and interdependent, it evolves into a complex technical society difficult to coordinate and obtain social solidarity. Yet the solidarity of a shared consciousness that "*primitive*" people experience as a result of performing the same task in the village is easier to obtain than in a complex work environment. The psychiatry of Sigmund Freud (1856-1939) asserts that integration with society gives individuals a decreasing sense of comfort - especially if it is participation is coerced. But in a modern world the condition of psychological estrangement, a feeling of powerlessness, of being atomized and isolated from a particular culture-society is the norm. In a complex society the feeling of psychological *alienation*, of being estranged is furthered by the indifference of technical rationalities employed by bureaucracies as applied to individuals.

In order to achieve social integration, social roles are necessary labels in identifying deviance that pathologically endangers the social order. Deviance is perceived as threatening to the predictability of attitudes and behaviors the foundations of the social order, yet they utilize subjective definitions of social deviance claiming them to be absolute truths about societal moral norms defining deviant behaviors. The system will function, but only if everybody agrees in the same beliefs - and that is problematic in democratic societies: for "*every asshole has an opinion.*" For the social order to function, it is necessary to civilize society through the inculcation of moral codes of conduct expressing a tie between a Deity and a society's way of life. The central function of religion and its rituals provides a legitimated sense of social imparted meanings: A cultural way of life that is legitimated by a learned sense of socially imparted meanings achieved through religious rituals: e.g., Rastafarian use of marijuana in religious practices. Max Weber asserts the causes and effects of social problems entail the development culturally based rationalizations of perceived problems. For an objective understanding of socio-cultural facts one must employ the use on inductive logic by acquiring a sense of "*Verstehen*," or an emphatic understanding of a particular set of socio-cultural facts which allow for the development of testable hypothesis of repeatable statistical demographics, but government studies by and large are devoid of ethnographic studies which would redefine the issue of substance consumption along other cultural lines not represented in the construction of surveys administered to the public.

Government policies based upon social subjective believes and justified by a belief in the infallibility of social science is a dangerous myth which has harmed society: science is in a puerile (immature) form - in a state of immaturity being developed and tested. Hence voodoo science practiced on the powerless. Like the ancient arts of divination, science attempts the art of foretelling the future. But no one really control though many try. What of fate and science? Well, coincidences are striking being that they are extremely improbable, but the idea that no coincidences will occur is

---

<sup>656</sup> Anthony Burgess, *A Clockwork Orange*, Ballantine Books, (1962), p. 94.

even more improbable - so says the statisticians. Theory is supposedly a testable idea. That's the scientific definition, but maybe Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's philosophy of color in lieu of pure mathematics would be of further help for he noted that theories are gray, but real life is green, yet I would add that life is not so black and white, but shades of gray.

Most theories printed in the press are either trying to justify rational control of attitudes and hence behaviors or rational reasons for liberation to achieve social change; but both can be scientifically objective, or culturally subjective.<sup>657</sup> With the exception of classical crime, most people are locked up because of the economic structured situation of prohibition. But unfortunately, the state gives the appearance of being rational, yet is quite the opposite. Most study findings are pre-arranged to guarantee the interests of the institution which financed it. If the results are contrary, generally they are ignored, or buried. The medical and economist communities long ago came to the conclusion that marijuana was a versatile plant with its many varied uses. Yet government funded studies continue to assume that marijuana is a social danger. It's a false set of assumptions "pushed" by ignorant technocrats of state - and some of them know better. Most people, including journalist reporting studies which inform policy or justify it have inadequate training to recognize the fallibility of a particular scientific point of view. Most people assume that some expert created it and hence it must be true.

Yet, I continue to read puerile articles in corporate newspapers riddled with phobic assumptions: e.g., the US States' survey results of high school students' attitudes towards the marijuana plant. It was an article that assumed that marijuana was a bad thing and that it was a good thing to stamp-out, or modify students' attitudes and beliefs. In a nation that claims freedom of speech and academic freedom, yet lies to its children, its students about the devilish qualities of a bad plant. Like manipulative marketing schemes of a company telling half truths and lies to sell an idea, the source of the study, the government is predisposed to lying about their purpose and the outcomes of their studies: to change the attitudes of an individual regardless of an opinion by a student formulated with information and rational analysis.

There is nothing new in obscuring the debate by those parties who have an interest in retaining prohibition so they can continue to extrapolate resources and if need be the very life of a human being. Entire agencies and their budgets would stand to lose their ability to eat if they lose their slaves - their incarcerated citizens as a source of seized property and fines. Rational parties know the truth, but have too much to lose; therefore they are cowards and unethical to truth. America prides itself on free speech, but I have never really encountered it among government or corporate workers. The White House Office of Drug Control Policy has no interests in truth or justice, just power; they declined comment on the Harvard marijuana study backed by Milton Friedman and 500 other economist. Practicing reactive power politics, they critique without first analyzing the study's methodology.<sup>658</sup> Twisting science, they would suggest a study of a study as a way of having it their way: no movement towards rational policies, just retention of power; just oppressing people so they can parade around like pious bullies; they would willingly continue human rights violations of property theft and incarceration.

When will the meaningless and endless studies end? They won't end because it is a method of holding off change - a change in habits, but not the old habit of lying and obscuring truth. Dr. William Bennet, and education *ignoramus* formerly titled drug czar, as though we had kings in America, lied, and continues to lie about a whole host of domestic issues. This demagogue, this person has a moral problem: either he is a phobic ignorant and delusional man, or he is an oppressive lying criminal who is a threat to liberty and the cultures humanity. I agree with Milton Friedman's assessment of Bennet: He makes factually wrong statements, never providing any evidence, and engages in scare talk - creating an atmosphere of fear because he had a job to do.<sup>659</sup> What does it mean when men feel they have a job to do? Just following orders, or even worse, creating and directing them no matter how mindless and immoral; it's the same argument that war criminals make when they are eventually placed in the people's court docket.

---

<sup>657</sup> Kelly Tyko. *Substance Abuse Report Mixed*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (1/10/ 07), p. A-1.

<sup>658</sup> Quentin Hardy, *Milton Friedman: legalize It!* Legal, Forbes Magazine (June, 2 2005).

<sup>659</sup> Milton Friedman, *Interview with Milton Friedman on the Drug War*. Friedman & Szasz (1991) Comments on liberty and drugs; a 1991 interview on "American Drugs Forum," available at <http://www.druglibrary.org> in the Schaffer Library of Drug Policy.

The Drug Czar holds all the guns at the poker table: they hold all the cards on marijuana research in America - a 35 year monopoly on marijuana research all manipulated into "*a pack of lies*." Since marijuana is classified by the DEA and FDA as a Schedule One drug without medicinal use it is difficult to get approval to get at the truth. If you want to study marijuana in America and publish in peer-reviewed medical journal you must get FDA approval, and then get the National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA) to provide the cannabis. Obviously these agencies don't want to comply with research communities requests, because it contradicts the government's line that marijuana is evil and of non-medicinal use. These agencies even ignore their own administrative law judges, though it was ruled in 1988 that cannabis was misclassified and ought to be moved out of a Schedule One classification.<sup>660</sup> The government wants the citizens to obey mindless laws while picking and choosing which laws it ignores and enforces. This is just another example of why America is suffering a credibility crisis of the legitimacy of government. It does not really matter anyway: most educated people know of marijuana, like those in ancient cultures. These marijuana studies only confirm what the ancients already knew - it's a part and parcel of our human development - it has positive economic, medicinal and religious functions.

I and many others believe that people have the natural human right to consume substances and speak our minds without fear, to be free from the fear of a terrorist of state that freely oppresses its citizens. The idea that a citizen is a criminal targeted for harassment because they exercise their natural right to a plant is an indicator of a dehumanized society. Cannabis consumption to relieve medical problems, or provide a natural psychotropic drug to relax the mind is a human rights issue, a point of view shared by many economists, doctors, jurist and policy makers. Modern enforcement policies as new forms of medieval reasoning violate these human rights - trampled upon by fear and threats of incarceration. Despite past and present policies, marijuana plants were here before us, are here now, and long after these policies fail, the plant will continue to be. Hopefully, after America comes to its senses, the future will respect the ancient human right to your own body and the natural right of a plant to live in cohabitation. It is my hope that this book will restate the case against prohibition and its release will in some way help abolish the oppressive mindlessness of bureaucratic tyranny delivered through agents of state. A change in policy will reduce half the prison population; balance the budgets through slashing enforcement, and taxing the new economy of hemp production and its related products. Yet, the elites and their think tanks that control the instruments of state won't because making war on people is profitable.

But eventually most issue end up in courts; and for the most part, courts have blindly upheld oppressive laws, not mitigated them. Will Obama choose federal judges that will provide relief from bureaucratic despotism of the police state? Though most jurists pretend to be neutral arbitrators, there is no such thing as a neutral judge! President Obama, still needs to "*push*" the big lie of the American dream of equality for all; especially judicial system of criminal and civil justice stated in the lofty words of "*equal justice for all*." But, try getting any justice without a reputable, hired gun – a "*shyster*" lawyer; and of course, this equality is to be guaranteed by people who believe they are "*wise*." But self declared wisdom is a sign of a fool? No one wants to be a fool, but everybody wants to be virtuous and wise, yet are those qualities moral or intellectually rational? But the truly wise may not even try. Unfortunately, excessive power concentrated in the Office of Caesar lends itself to feeding an ego into the false belief that he or she are wise. But the virtues of intellect and empathy somehow have to be based upon the fairy tale, the fantasies of the story of "*anything is possible in America*," except a revolution to overthrow a power structure dependant upon "*pushing*" cartoonish images of superheroes of a just and moral life.

With the nomination Sonia Sotomajor to the Supreme Court, we see the theatrics of stage craft presenting an idealized character claiming to be wise. Obama, as the stage manager, was able to play the role of the wise intellect nominating morals based upon empathy. Did Obama nominate somebody who appears to be wise, yet still will allow the oppression to continue? I suspect most fools will continue to do so, especially those with a "*stake*" in the system. Obama, the new master of statecraft wrote the script for a nominee, then found the character to match it: e.g., Judge Sotomayor is a cartoon that matches the political correctness of being a "*wise Latina*;" a lawyer drawn from elite schools like Princeton and Yale; a person who practiced on both sides of the bench; and who has with a foot in both political camps. With her nomination, Obama could speak of a "*success story*" of the daughter of an immigrant family coming from Puerto Rico to pursue the "*American dream*." He claims she is a sharp mind who understands how ordinary life is. Perhaps; so of course, in her acceptance speech she had to praise "*the founding fathers*" and their rule of law; laws that have

---

<sup>660</sup> Heads 2007, Volume 7, Issue 01 (2007), p. 17.



harmed more people in America and abroad more than any contrived enemy in the minds of white men. As long as people of color and race have been fully assimilated to the pious militancy of social psychology of America, "*acting white*," then they too can start-out with a place under the foot of table, and inch their way up and along to the very head of the dining table where the main meal is carved-up by the parental authority of state. But first, since the government must protect wealth and power, those who sit at the table must be fed, then the falling crumbs are doled-out; the basis of the injustices that clog the courts "*begging*" for justice from a system of meting-out injustices. Will Obama appointed judges free people from the fear of the police state?

I have spent my whole life critiquing power and the ego maniacs claiming to be public servants drawn to it; that critique extends to the ignorant that populate the ranks of "*petty*" bureaucrats. I have been warned by government employees who labor within the belly of the leviathan beast, if one speaks or writes too loudly about being kept impoverished by taxes, or the right to consume nature's plants, or political beliefs that reject the fraud of crushing republic style democracy, then I'm they will become the target of IRS, DEA and FBI surveillances. I have encounter all three: The IRS can't understand how a man lives without a job; the DEA knows I'm a marijuana user, so they call me "*a dumb dooper*" while torturing me in a cage while stealing everything I owned; the FBI, paranoid about conspiracies, wants to know the contents of what I teach and who my friends are; and of course CIA agents operating as diplomats and support staff within the US State Department, are interested in my communications with insurgents hiding in the jungles of Latin America. I can only say that I discovered I was in the big carnivore computer that said I was affiliated with a bogus Latin American company; I guess this misinformation allow these agencies to consider me "*a dangerous man*." Why, I don't know; unless a friendly natured person capable of crossing many cultural borders is feared. I have a wide circle of friends from all walks and strata of life; all of them know the truth, that we are the victims of bureaucratic despotism driven by phobic paranoia of a dehumanized society insisting on reigning over the planet. As a "*happy go lucky fool*" still wanting to believe in a system that falsely claimed to be just, I did not understand that American democracy was a phobic motivated surveillance police state functioning like a one-way mirror with agents operating in secrecy violating the privacy of enslaved citizens.

Government police agents "*push*" the fantasy that like superheroes they fight cartel gangsters and terrorist, but for the most part, they focus most their efforts at bully the nonviolent users, not the gangsters willing to duel them. Does that beg the question of normal police brutality with most agents as bullies and sycophant cowards when they face down one individual with an army of guns and *tasers*? This entire issue of the bullying effects of drug prohibition has real meaning for most people because all have family members that self medicate themselves; and that practice eventually makes them a target of deadly harassment; harassment that targets the weakest link in the underground economy of drugs. But as I have asserted, the government has the power of eminent domain over its citizen-slaves, and that includes the right of the government through eminent domain to seize research and reading materials. The First Amendment guaranteeing free speech or the right to petition government is a controlled contrivance, a *Trojan horse*: e.g., complain too much and one may become the target of surveillances. Or, the government will concoct some legal charge and force the forfeiture of property, and that includes the royalties from this book speaking of their crimes?

We all have a story; a motive for living. This research and writing project on a twisted society and its' reactive policies highlighting forms of torture, like the war on drugs and terrorism, was launched in early 2007, but suspiciously became involved in legal entanglements with the paranoid, petrified insanity of the DEA who attempted to seize and destroy the research manuscript: i.e., the manuscript you are reading became the object of interest by government agents who relieved their own psychologies by "*pissing*" on the author with sarcastic ridicule while holding him hostage on a minor marijuana charge in order to interrogate him with questions about people in his past; collated data in the Homeland Security computer entered over decades by various agencies as to his political thoughts and business involvement with people and companies from Latin America in Miami, Florida. Perhaps as a former university sociology professor speaking for years in the classroom on the issues on the natural, the moral rights of marijuana use and the affiliated legalized crimes and ignorance of state, some colleagues believe that I was targeted and punished for those stances in the classroom.

Your humble, blasphemous narrator while writing this book was traveling with his belongings, his library and modest life savings which most would think is their right to carry was robbed of his cash, tortured and interrogated by paranoid federal agents all because he was caught with an ounce of marijuana in his car. While traveling down America's highways I was stopped by a Texan sheriff with

a drug sniffing dog on I-10 for no apparent reason and subjected to an illegal search and seizure of the contents of the green-teal automobile containing most of my property. I believe the sheriff, profiling people not from rural Texas, was drawn to the “*funny looking*” car and the man driving inside; once pulled over, he intimidated me by demanding to know if I had money and did I smoke marijuana. Being surprised by the suddenness of it all out of no where, he forced himself illegally upon the situation and searched the car where his dog found a small amount of marijuana which I have consumed for years and advocate for psycho-medicinal purposes, but he saw it as justification to steal it and keep me hostage without a criminal charge. Though never charged with any traffic violation, I was eventually charged on a minor misdemeanor charge for possession after being disappeared for three days while in their custody.

The innocent always provide all information in a forthright manner from the moment any violation of the Fourth Amendment occurred: Like many victims traveling the highway, I was traveling through Texas on I-10 when I was pulled over for no apparent reason by a Kimball County sheriff's deputy who the first thing he asked was if I had any money. Trusting the police, I told the deputy I was traveling with my funds which I withdrew from the bank. I opened the trunk with all my personal property and he took the money – the object of his intentions. I gave him the money. Needless to say when being robbed, I was perplexed that it was the police! But this addiction is endemic to the law enforcement communities to the tune of \$800 million dollars a year with 80 percent unrelated to crime. It's a national scandal that Congress revisits over time given the high-jacking of the legislations intentions, of combating murderous gangsters and their breach of the peace.

While holding me in a small rural jail without a charge, yet stealing my money, the sheriff in collusion with the DEA acted contrary to constitutional law even though as a doctor of sorts, I gave the National Organization for the Reform of Marijuana Laws (NORML) advice card of how I expected to be treated – but they cruelly laughed at it with disdain. But, it did help me maintain a false faith in the long term outcome of being released and given my property back. But, I have since learned that outcome was a predetermined “*set-up*” guaranteeing the theft of state and the unaccountable personal psycho-sexual acts of torture carried out by agents. After mysteriously being pulled over and arrested by a county sheriff, the DEA was called in; and while in their custody, he was asked if he had any money. The author wanting to trust the police told them yes. I even gave them permission to search my personal property; and like a trusting fool, I gave them my cash locked in a safe. But, though I had read of this problem of government assaulting citizens, I never expected an immediate labeling of my property (pay checks) as illegal when they took it hostage – and that is what American government is about – economic extortion on behalf of the powerful and large scale predatory bureaucracies.

Normally we think of heterosexual violence perpetrated against homosexuals – and that is true; and likewise it goes the other direction as well. As the reader is aware of, I have noted the phenomenon of “*gay on gay*,” and homosexual on heterosexual violence carried out by many police agents. There is a Cuban word for the dominant male homosexual – the “*bugarun*,” a guy who rapes men; and many trapped in jails and their jailers do so. From what I experienced and observed, and verified by others with similar experiences, the ranks of the police are riddle with violent, repressed homosexuals; many of them in the construction of their male psyche, display the psychotic symptoms of steroid abuse. In the face of contrive role models making someone feel uncomfortably “*funny*” inside their head, some have a deep seated need to behead their own repressed homosexual psychology by targeting openly “*gay*” people, or other “*funny looking*” bohemian types not matching stereo-typical role models.

When I mentioned to my Australian colleague Dr. Robb about the psycho-sexual dynamic played out in police department jails, he concurred that I was perhaps correct in my observations about many in the police abusing power to commit sexual acts: e.g., questionable forms of sodomy by flashlights used in cavity searches of the rectum. He said with concern in a personal communiqué to the author about what he suffered at the hands of a twisted policy that allow agents carrying it out to indulge their sexual fantasies: “*You're right! I always worry about cops trying to queer you up. Indeed there seems to be a pattern that's pretty universal of cops and [repressed] queers, the edges often appear to me, at least, quite blurry.*”<sup>661</sup> This conversation reminded of presidential candidate Mayor Giuliani' cleaning up the City of New York which resulted in a Haitian immigrant being beaten-up and sodomized by a broom stick while in police custody; and these types of sexual sadistic abuse are not

---

<sup>661</sup> Dr. Alastair Robb, professor of business at the School of Business at the University of Queensland, Australia (August 13, 2007).

out of the ordinary. Given the pathological types that populate the police culture and their sexual “hang-ups,” perhaps they ought to be heavily armed, given the retribution some feel having been victimized by institutionalized forms of male psycho-sexual, sadistic crimes of rape.

While being interrogated after the rape of an invasive strip search of my rectum by a body builder, repressed homosexual, I had no choice, but to remain fervent with the truth despite being questioned under duress without an attorney by HS agents from the DEA, US Marshal and the sheriff, men that insisted upon labeling me as a man who either engaged in, or knew major drug dealers and money launderers. Knowing the truth, that a “funny looking” man was caught-up in their matrix, federal agents stated to the sheriff that it was a “Mickey Mouse case” with no real criminality. But, still the agents of the federal government took the money and left me to languish for 72 hours in the rural jail without being charged. But, to guarantee their perverse little fraud necessary to keep the police employed, before departing they reminded the author that under the Patriot Act, they could hold a person for 90 days, and pending further investigation they would let me know.

Freedom of speech and writing it out – is a lie of state. While being subjected to reinstated “enhanced interrogation techniques” of old, the DEA wanting to know the nature of my job, I told them I was a teacher and author. So, after becoming aware of the research manuscript which I explained I was writing, they seized the research materials (magazines and newspaper clippings) and then wanted the manuscript which was hidden on a computer disk buried in a car which fortunately they never found. It seems a bit worrisome that the government is seizing a doctor’s research materials which consisted of ordinary reading materials, and most Americans would concur that this would be a violation of any citizen’s First, Fourth and Eighth Amendment rights. Though theft of state and threats to guarantee it are achieved through constitutional violations, it is the norm, so therefore the stupid and venal do not consider it cruel or an unusual punishment.

However, not everyone is “bought-off” by obvious violations of rights: upon a “trick of fate” of an old judge who came by forced the sheriff to charge me with either the misdemeanor charge of possession, or let me go; so, the sheriff capitulated to the old man and allowed me to bail out of jail; at which I immediately fled out of the state of Texas fearing further “trumped-up” charges. After returning to Florida, I called a young lawyer out of the phone book named Andrew Murr whose grandfather was the former governor of Texas. He reminded the author of small town realities of going to trial in a small town. He negotiated the plea bargain during which the deputy sheriff attempted to tamper with the evidence by saying he found 2 ounces of marijuana, a felony, not a misdemeanor. He later retracted the statement as an error in paperwork given that perhaps too many others knew it was an ounce, a misdemeanor. Eventually, given realities of a lynching town of “rednecks” and bible thumpers, I was forced to plead no contest to a minor misdemeanor charge and paid the fine of \$500.

But, with the sheriff turning the cash asset over to the DEA, they still engage in a “witch hunt” that is being driven by the DEA agent who intimidated me in jail, wherein upon learning a stated professor’s position on cannabis in discussions with his students, he viewed it as corrupting the youth and vowed he would punish the professor as a bad teacher in need of banishment. The agent assured him by making threats of not only keeping what is essentially state sanctioned armed robbery, but further fines and penalties would be forthcoming. All of this treatment has rendered me destitute and fearful of further torture and lies; and now, I am being supported by friends after the “fixed” settlement on their behalf obstructing justice failed to return my funds, though I provided ample evidence and sworn affidavits as to their source. Some colleagues believe I was subjected to an illegal search and seizure of the car, the research materials and life savings which were held in the fox’s hen house as evidence of a civil crime - i.e., the intentions of a scientist having these research materials which the DEA pretends to believe I had for some criminal act which has never occurred - thus I was charged in the oxymoron situation of being treated like a criminal in a contrived civil lawsuit; manufactured contrivances to steal despite the reality of truth.

Though despite the sworn affidavits of friends, colleagues and family that I, like many citizens, is distrusting usurious banks. So, like some, I store my money in and on my property; and the DEA in conversations with the individuals who wrote the affidavits admitted that the funds were probably not drug related, but, they still insisted on going forward with this absurd situation of legal chicanery. I have suggested that we initiate a law suite against the book store where the seized materials were purchased and class action lawsuits against individuals, municipalities and agencies. I believe this case could in some way help turn back the non-rational aspects of cannabis laws. Please call to counsel us on this case. But, I suspect, I will have to write a letter and send a copy of this book to

President Barack Obama asking him to direct the FBI to investigate the DEA within the Justice Department that intentionally obstructed justice, obstructed the truth. That is all I ask of this nation, besides fining me and torturing me in a cage for smoking marijuana, is to return my wages that the DEA stole through armed robbery and abuse of power. At least investigate this crime committed against me – that's all I ask as a citizen-slave. I want a change too, that's why I voted for President Barack Obama. I want justice from a criminal conspiracy perpetrated by the sheriff, the federal investigator, and finalized by DEA lawyers acting like proverbial "*shysters*." I want my property returned and these functionaries of a police state punished for obstructing justice. Will Obama, as Caesar propose lifting the prohibition against drugs, granting amnesty to half prison population, and reform the fascist abuse of citizens by the paramilitary bureaucracies plaguing America; plaguing freedom by assaulting it?

Apparently, they believe me to be a terrorist or drug cartel sympathizer. That is a fantasy lie I do not sympathize with police "*killing-off*" others with manufactured fairy tales so they can be employed at the expense of truth. I suspect, given the scale of larcenous operations, agents of the police state will increasingly become targets of retribution. The DEA made phone inquiries to my colleagues which were disingenuous: i.e., more interested in intimidated witness and slandering me than in getting at the truth. Regrettably, those inquiries apparently were of a defamatory nature questioning the validity of my statements while under duress without the presence of an attorney. While questioning the testimonials of witnesses, the DEA agent who interrogated me, with the porcine mendacity of a strutting imbecile, "*pushed*" the fantasy that while under his inquisition I was a liar; whereupon one witness answered in dismay: "*Is that so? Dr. Kleinpeter means everything he says.*" These DEA inquiries, wherein no public servant even provided a name were unprofessionally "*creepy*" at best, and indicative of something worse – organized psychosis demanding that its victims participate in the self fulfilling fantasy replete with the superheroes coercing the innocent to play the character of the villain; forced to play a role they never conceived of.

First, these inquiries were not of an objective nature getting at the truth, but rather an exercise to subtly defame me by implying my visit to Texas, known by colleagues and family, were related to drug dealer activity. Secondly, these inquiries did not preserve the integrity of an objective investigation, that were clearly designed to try to establish a non-existent link between the writer's life savings earned as an impoverished teacher and researcher, and some prefabricated image; a predetermined false reality about myself as a doctor of social science. Their problems is they are able to imprison medical doctors for prescribing marijuana, or over prescribing pharmaceuticals, but a doctor of the social sciences merely advocating the qualitative properties of marijuana, is a creature they are uncomfortable with; there is no license needed to speak and write about the psychosis of the authoritarian personality – unless they want to call it lying to investigators. It was my hope that the process would have sought-out truth - not engage in a non-rational "*witch hunt*" of slandering and lying so as to avoid admitting their guilt and returning the seized wages. So, since I was robbed of the original purpose of my savings to invest in my own publications, perhaps they found a way to "*kill-off*" anything I might research and write. I wanted to hope that our tax dollars would be spent on a genuine search of truth and not driven by the disingenuous motives of any investigator spreading slander in an attempt to perpetrate a falsehood in order to justify an inquisition of torture while revoking a citizens' private property to economically support it.

It is my belief that the search and seizure in which I was entrapped was illegal and a violation of numerous civil rights as defined by a 9-0 Supreme Court decision concerning the Fourth Amendment which supposedly governs policy, but obviously is not practiced. In essence, most Americans, seventy five percent according to surveys disagree with the practice of search and seizure policies which created a form of state sanctioned armed highway robbery. Most likely, given the Court's ruling, it is only a matter of time before class action lawsuits against individuals, municipalities, and agencies will be forthcoming. Moreover, a survey of arrest records carried by the local newspaper of Kimble County indicates that many are victimized as evidenced by an inordinate amount of "*petty*" marijuana arrests and related seizures of cars and money on highway I-10. I have since learned that it is known as a major point of illegal search and seizures as reported by victims seeking justice via the internet. So beware of the collusion of predators hunting down those traveling with small amounts of medicinal marijuana, and know you will be tortured and disappeared in this town under the direction of the DEA.

Clearly, the situation is an indication of questionable unconstitutional police activity designed to seize property under the ruse of protecting the public from drugs, a stance that allows for their existence and right to commit state armed robbery - a violation of the intent of the *Rico Act*

perpetrated against average citizens to fund agency activities as opposed to deriving these funds from the intended source organized crime and drug cartels. It is a misapplication of our scarce resources and arguably, an abuse of power and the misapplication of justice. It is also my understanding that the agency is holding printed materials on the subject of marijuana, most of which were purchased from Border Books as research for the Mantis Institute's study and manuscript. Furthermore, it seems a bit worrisome that the government is seizing an institute's research materials which are ordinary reading materials in any library or bookstore. And most Americans would concur that this would be a violation of a citizen's First, Fourth and Eighth Amendment rights.

When one hears the word "*shyster*," they think of crooked lawyers obstructing justice; and the government employs armies of "*shyster*" lawyers in the pursuit of a career that rubber stamps perjury of state. One year later after I petitioned the Department of [in]Justice for the return of my property, I received a perverse and childish letter from a faceless, government lawyer operating like a small time gangster, alias John Gotti "*pushing*" lies of state as he childishly scolded me as an unethical teacher in need of banishment, which apparently he felt a sadistic pleasure in stealing my life savings at the expense of twisting the truth: i.e., the obstruction of justice on behalf of twisting a policy into an instrument extortion while labeling me as an unindicted coconspirator money launderer. I have argued that government research contracts many times obstruct the truth, but the DEA under the Department of Justice obstructs justice. I can only say that John Gotti has obstructed justice; has abused his power and revealed his puerility and mediocrity as a logician of law. Feeling indignant of being a victim of robbery and slander, I can only think of the word "*shyster*" to describe his reprehensible behaviors which apparently are the norm. I still seek justice for him and the "*three stooges*" in Texas that robbed and tortured me. In the meantime all I can do is tell the public to be wary of government agents that seek to steal your property through torturous means.

If one becomes a victim of police and "*shyster*" lawyers, perhaps when one is being tortured and robbed by the erroneous scenarios they concoct to steal lives, are either persons dealing with a lack of information, ignoring facts, or worse fabricating them. While being tortured by an inquisitor of state, all the statements I gave them under threat of perjury had been true and consistent with the exception of statements from a local police agency obviously suffering from corruption given it's addictions by conducting themselves like a predator, the *Sheriff of Nottingham* on committing armed robbery on the highway. Truly, there is a lack of integrity in the entire process of conveniently ignoring or twisting facts by corrupt police and "*shyster*" lawyers. The process of hostaging property and life are merely modern versions of medieval inquisitions intended to force false confessions of sorts of accepting their perjury. I have serious doubts about the organization's (Department of [in]Justice) ethics, when lawyers like John Gotti have ignored, or suppressed evidence that anyone had provided: e.g., bank statements, witnesses, emails, and twisted other statements victims have given in good faith.

Though never charged with a traffic violation by the sheriff, in the federal government's letter they claimed that I was driving down the road aimlessly impeding traffic, something that was another boldface fabrication by the sheriff and parroted by a "*shyster*" lawyer of state. My God, I was driving at 65 miles an hour in the right hand lane not impeding traffic. My driving record was, and still is flawless with no tickets of any kind for over two decades. There was no moving violation in the complaint; or the idea that I was driving a car with "*in loving memory of Hubert Kleinpeter*," my father a world renowned race car driver who passed away in 2002 painted on its side, a car with no tinted windows and then using it in a drug transaction is ridiculous. It an incredulous hypothesis that was asserted: it seems highly improbable and is not consistent with one who wants to remain anonymous or to transact a fictitious drug deal of which there is no credible evidence of ever having happened, or the probability of occurring because it never did, nor would have. I will state again, though I am unaware that a citizen now has to file a travel itinerary with the government, I was in Texas to follow up on a piece of real estate I was contemplating of purchasing; something proved by evidentiary email to a real estate broker, to meet up with my son at a music festival; and to continue writing this book which the police attempted to seize, but then apparently forgot in the fervency of stealing "*the gold*." Perhaps it was merely a threat since they apparently got what they wanted –the money! Typical of men, while laughing and indulging themselves, they seemed more enamored with the sexy center-folds in the seized marijuana magazines among the research materials.

But in the spirit of cooperation, all truth is eventually revealed through time. Public servants treating the public like their servants ought to listen rather than lecturing with a concocted storyline of a learned narrow point of view so evident in the lecturing by bureaucrats. In violation of the Fourth Amendment, and a serious breach of the right to have these materials under the First Amendment, the Mantis Institute and the author have demanded the seized magazines back which are research

materials for this book that was published and released in late 2009 by people with a strong interest in seeing the problems of a police state that consistently, and intentionally violates the First Amendment by violating the Fourth Amendment and finalized by twisting the Eighth Amendment. But, this harassment by the police state has served as an indicator of ordinary America suffering the tyranny of technocracies abusing them. This book became an account of how freedom and civil liberties have been crushed when the weak are abused by the powerful and unethical. It's disturbing that these research materials have been seized – impeding my research. It is an indication of a leviathan without reason, out of control with little accountability as to severe breaches of the First and Fourth Amendments. These magazines were legally sold and purchased by a research institute for me, and moreover, the government collected sales tax on them – then turns around and claims it's an indicator of a probable crime; a hypothesis that is impossible to test; hence not a plausible hypothesis, but mere speculation, an opinion. Should I now bring a class action lawsuit against *the corporate chain bookstore* where they were legally obtained, and against the states that license and tax their distribution?

What has this nation come too when companies sell products, the state taxes it; then the government seizes it as evidence of a crime that's going to occur? The structured situation of hypocrisy meets the definition of social schizophrenia: fantasies perpetrated against truth in the name of truth. It's interesting that literature on marijuana is purchased by and available in most state libraries. Would you propose to spy on these people in violation of the Fourth Amendment? It's not ok, because these stolen research materials have become a point of analysis in the book coming out. Besides these magazines were among my research library compiled and provided by others on the topic of drug policy in America, of which this “*bullying*” oppression has become a key component. Though the marijuana charge was settle inclusive of stems and seeds; *cannabis* used for medicinal purposes, the inconsistency of stating one is going to grow marijuana with sterile seeds defies logical credulity. Perhaps people eat seeds because they give good health? But, it's ok if birds eat bird seed for corporate profits.

As to my personal situation as a “*blacklisted*” academician of sorts tagged with a minor criminal record, I had lived with the assistance of student loans and some paltry adjunct teaching contracts which enabled me as an exploited person to save my meager earnings – my money which was stolen by bullying threats of police and backed by “*shysters*” lawyers of state. Despite being dumped overboard in the middle of the deep sea of debts and thefts of government, I was thrown a life preserver by those that had some means to help out: I had to live with my mother and friends to hold down a few expenses that could barely be paid while I completed the book you are reading. I did live on dollars a day; but since my means of survival had been stolen, I live on pennies a day. For several years now I have been patiently waiting and wanting to believe that an official somewhere is more interested in truth than in compiling another statistic as a performance measure of a career with no moral end. I have lived under this cruel, unconscionable, but apparently normal routine meted out on the innocent now going into a third year. In my case the application or, the violation of the Eighth Amendment included being rendered homeless and I guess forced to live in the woods deprived of my human right to shelter - but homeless and begging is a crime too? But, the good part is, it's a good citizen who has had their labor confiscated so a federal agency can twist a rule book they wrote to remind one that they rule – and be grateful for it.

In addition to the evidence of bank statements, an email, and sworn affidavits, I also provided information from two newspaper articles of people that don't trust banks and keep their money on their person, or on their private property, and a Supreme Court decision 9-0 questioning illegal police practices of search and seizures over the intentions of the Fourth Amendment protecting citizens from this type of tyranny. Despite all this, the “*shysters*” of state never paid it a heed – and so the violations of the Constitution never cease. Holding one's “*money under the mattress*” is a citizen's legal and moral right which is being abridged through raiding people's assets; and if one has some resources left, these cases choke the court dockets. Since the Court first carves out its' own judicial fiefdom, it is always trying to hold-off the executive branch of government by assuaging their needs by postponing decisions as long as possible while generally rubber stamping the fraud of the lower administrative courts; and since individual cases have to get in an unending line that goes nowhere, I suspect this old fashion practice of robbing the citizens will continue to be common place given the “*run on the banks*” has stressed-out government resources. So – the predation of state feeding-off the powerless will get worse! I just want to know if Attorney General Eric Holder under President Obama, both lawyers will bring change to a corrupt Justice Department with the mendacity to claim they render justice –truth!

Since the government at all levels is morally and financially bankrupt, my only counsel would be that one ought to be weary of “*the run on the citizens*” in the form of increased taxation in all its perverse forms. Stated simply, armed robbery committed by addiction to theft as a budgetary means, or just simple official corruption to finance unconstitutional activities that George Bush and Dick Cheney unleashed in “*pushing*” the militarization of society. As to my property being furnished - yes, my labor furnished the means to empower the perversity of stealing and rationalizing it with childish logic. Any definition of probable cause must meet some realistic scenario with empirical facts and not venal or paranoid fantasies. The empirical facts provided in my own case were never acknowledged, nor investigated but were obviously ignored; and the witness of family friends, associates, whose statements were either ignored or not given any credence in support of a rational inquiry. The simple truth is that this federal government feels entitled abridge the Constitution meant to rein their crimes in. This organization, the DEA never had any sincere intention of conducting a rational inquiry into the facts engineered as a transparent investigation into the truth. The question is, will President Obama re-engineer the slippery slope of justice?

Though the behavior of smoking marijuana is entirely unrelated to any immoral activity, the legalized theft of legally earned private property is the norm; and it is also a norm to accuse middle age graduate students smoking marijuana as justification to steal and “*kill off*” their means to live so they won't infect students. This infection is neither a case of absolute nor relative in ethics - it merely is a natural impulse people engage in. People have a moral naturalistic right over their bodies: they have a moral right to consume, but not necessarily a legal right given the governance of imposed subjective beliefs. I have tolerated this slander and the violations of my constitutional rights. I have provided reasonable and rational evidence as to the source of my property, and character witness who are aware as to their source, and as to the simple manner in which I live. Government technocrats legally stole my money from years of teaching which never paid well, and represented years of scrimping and saving. However, its disturbing that an unconscionable letter sent to me with a lack of credulity implies that these citizens are all liars or incompetent. They have nothing to gain except to see accountability from their government's unethical actions of which most citizens have grown very tired of; and most citizens find government broaches of the Constitution as unjust.

The statement by the government that the theft of my property does not broach the Eighth Amendment, and the rationalization that stealing somebody's entire life is proportional to a very minor misdemeanor charge of which a small fine was paid, defies any norm of civility and fairness: in essence rationalizing the seizure as a fine for a “*petty*” marijuana charge. There is no relationship with the funds to a small bag of marijuana for personal medicinal uses. In short, Orwellian “*double-speak*” - twisted legalese cloaking violence, either as an intentional, venal perversion of sadistic minds, or phobic ignorance which is used to intimidate the innocent; to scare them off with threats if they pursue justice too fervently. This is intentional infliction of cruel, but unfortunately the usual punishment, meeting the definition of psychosis - twisted logic - torture. By rendering me destitute with this barbarous act, an act that can have mortal consequences, is it your intentions to have me die, homeless and poor in the streets?

I went through the perfunctory motions of sending a re-petition, but it was scathing letter condemning their acts. And so I learn from experience what the proverbial statement “*the fox guarding the henhouse*” means. That euphemism captures what government is in its essence - gangsterism. And being a slave on the government's plantation, I fully expected more rationalized ignorance in response, or worse more unethical, psychologically disturbed behavior targeting me while ignoring the truth in pursuit of falsehoods. Moreover, I was rendered destitute and unable to hire an attorney to fight this crime. Most people find it appalling that destitute citizens have to be a victim of an organization with unlimited resources; it meets every definition of a “*bully*.” The idea of fairness of open information was never provided, but intentionally manipulated: e.g., from the outset of the process, nowhere in any document sent to me by the administrative court that a powerless destitute citizen had a right to an independent court hearing in lieu of the henhouse court guarded by the foxes. It is an indicator of unethical “*bullying*” behavior.

I feel strongly that it is my moral obligation to represent the people, the citizenry to confront these ghastly practices cloaked in the mantle of interpretive law. The reality is it has become the people of the United States versus a predatory government that stole the title of the US and its' parasitic constituencies robbing and jailing them. Surveys indicate the majority of citizens are against these predatory behaviors - tired of a morally corrupt government riddle with dysfunctional bureaucracies that make war on private citizens rather than serving and protecting them. Now that I am living with family and friends, and rendered destitute, would your office counsel that I moving into a tent and

pitch it in front of your building, or nearby with a permit, then call the media and publically protest this treatment?

The reality appears to be semi-autonomous organizations that have become engaged in the business of a legitimated, syndicated activity that needs to be pointed out to the public upon which it preys. I am exercising my natural and legal right to demand either the return of the funds, or to take this to trial in a United States District Court pursuant to title 18, USC., Section 983(a). But, they claim I gave up my right to do so. So here, in this book, I once again demand the return of my funds pursuant to Section 983(f) given the intentional cruel hardship intentionally imposed on me by these technocrats. Return the stolen funds and I'll forget the immoral crimes this office empowers: e.g., the reprehensible behavior of being sodomized by a flashlight in my rectum and calling it a cavity search, nor dressing me up in a tight pink jumper suit trying to make me their *"bitch,"* their homosexual, or lying to my family and impeding their ability to bond me out. That is a separate administrative complaint of police brutality that I intend to file as a complaint with the Justice Department. The deputy that performed these actions upon me gives the appearance of being a steroid abuser; steroids that are related to violent psychosis; this particular policeman needs to be tested for steroids. Based upon observation, I believe he is a repressed homosexual, and possibly abuses steroids given the results of body building. Perhaps he is driven by his repressed nature seeking *"pick-ups"* on the highway? Studies infer and visual observations indicate that the police-force has become riddled with steroid abuse. This is a problem that needs to be addressed, but suppressed.

I've spoken with colleagues that practice and teach law and they said this same problem existed in Australia at one time, but the Fitzgerald Commission created to investigate this perversion, ruled that such practices were tantamount to police corruption. Unfortunately, here it's apparently been legitimated by a rule book so thick that it requires an army of attorneys to figure it out. I am not an attorney, therefore at an unfair advantage; I am just a banished teacher of the social science and relative ethics. Yet apparently, that is too provocative for some to allow; but I believe that *"a good apple from a bad tree"* will be the outcome – because truth always prevails. To harvest that fruit, I have taken this experience and have written a book of this matter; and through the release and promotion of the book on the lecture circuit I will raise public aware of these documented addictive crimes of state which have become parasitic; but I suspect many know it already as indicated by surveys which show their alienation with bureaucratic malfeasance breaching Constitutional Amendments.

Given the suspicious nature of the misdemeanor arrest for a small bag of marijuana, the project was never derailed, but was further directed to confront an Orwellian deed of state. It is the moral, civic duty as a social scientist trained by the government to be a David battling a Goliath state that forced the author onto the frontline of the cultural wars of America where he hopes to hold accountable the unethical and paranoid agencies that operate under the umbrella of Homeland Security. I would hope that my *"little"* case, one among millions could have major significance in changing extortionist federal policy if the author could get the assistance of a major social activist organization challenging the assaults on the Constitution by government agencies: e.g., First Amendment right to possess reading materials, seized and labeled as evidence of an unproven crime; the Fourth Amendment guaranteeing freedom from one-way illegal search and seizures of personage and property; and the Eighth Amendment guaranteeing freedom from cruel government and its unusual punishments which usually are cruel.

We should speak our minds plainly and publicly without fear of a situation that is quite the opposite; and that I have done. On a philosophical note, my only concern is that truth must now serve evil. My stolen wages, savings honestly earned will now be put into the service of evil; but perhaps money as an evil object has been returned to source from whence it emanates. That is why moral people are obliged to confront this ignorance. It would be helpful if we can escape the trap of a reactive psychology. There is an opportunity to do the moral course of action and return the hostage private property to its rightful owner who is being tortured by this entire process. I suggest that federal government and its' police agencies protect the *Constitution* in lieu of ignoring or assaulting it. People have a right to an open hearing. There are always *"good guys"* and *"bad guys"* in any story and most in the middle; but I do believe that there are some *"good guys"* that will straighten out a crooked situation. There is the need to reveal the faces behind this human rights crime that holds all the cards at poker table; I'm obligated to see this *"beast"* in a federal court before a rational jurist or a jury of our peers to hear this body of suppressed evidence by a *"kangaroo court"* run like an inquisition more interested in grinding a narrow and abusive psychology by seizing assets rendering someone destitute than in finding truth and dispensing justice. I have no choice in my obligations: I'll



see this through to the US Supreme Court if need be so they can hear the puerile logic of an obscene case paid for by taxpayers and theft to hear of the violations of the First, Fourth and Eighth Amendments.

Truly America must be defended from itself by foreign intervention. My colleague, Dr. Alastair Robb of the Business School of Queensland University and others overseas wonder where America went awry. My Australian counterpart suggests Americans use an investigatory commission to look into the corrupt police state that has been unwittingly created. A commission with power like the Royal Tony Fitzgerald Commission held into such practices by the Queensland police that were judged to be tantamount to corruption. Dr. Robb asked of me: *"What is going on in that country? That seems like some kind of unconscionable behavior. That is, those with lots of resources taking on those with, essentially, none in order to secure a capitulation. We have laws preventing that in Oz."* When he mentioned *"The Land of Oz,"*<sup>662</sup> I remembered that the real Wizard of Oz was always hiding behind the curtain manipulating things, just like the oligarchs manipulating government from behind closed doors. And his point was well taken that the government preys on the weak to ensure a *"capitulation."*

How can I fight this Goliath unless I view myself as David depending God to balance the equation. He further counseled me as to my situation that I need the help of a community rights lawyer or the like and *"I can scarcely believe what is happening to you. Land of the free... I don't think so."* He reminded me that it seems that little has changed from the time when Dr. Hunter S. Thompson was *"stitched up by some 'punk ass' DA, he, of course, was able to defend himself having the financial and legal resources to do so. Honest to God, you'd have to consider seriously whether to just split the country is a better alternative."* The Australian, being a bit more civilized and forthright than the ordinary American, he noted about uniformed, armed bandits that *"indeed, I was of the impression that the king's highwaymen were pretty much a thing of the past. Seems I was wrong. Those 'bastards' are alive and well and living in Texas, and being 'fucking' well paid for by the Government! These vermin must be sought out and beheaded."* I agree with Doctor Robb, but here if I took such rational action to defend my natural right to live, and being free from being sodomized in a jail cell, I would be executed by ghastly means of electrocution in a federal prison. So, I took the Australian Doctor's counsel, I have left the US enterprise of death.<sup>663</sup>

Though I am capable of reacting to indignities, though I ought to, I am not so inclined to react like a warrior, but more like a poor priest; one that travels on the waters now. Yet I understand the collective anger against an empire that has failed its' own creeds. It is the obvious that what I was suggesting, the explainable beheadings, like the Islamic use of it, will be more forthcoming if the Americans don't stop abusing themselves and others with their violent sexual-sadism. And truly when people are desperate, this idea of beheading people during revolutions is an old story that the National Intelligence Committee (NIC) report of 2008 fails to entertain: e.g., during any sudden social change, there is a history of violent accountability as was found in the French Revolution when they disposed of, guillotine aristocrats. And this beheading by guillotine for political crimes reached its zenith under the regime of Adolph Hitler. As a humanitarian, I'm not propping such drastic measures, but we are faced with the question of how to humanely behead, chop-off the heads of state and the rationales they *"push."*

#### **RADICAL PRESCRIPTIONS: OBVIOUS ANTIDOTES**

A metaphysician, and librarian, Robert Branciforte advised me to be myself and write with a candid style providing a perspective that speaks to the frustrations of disempowered and marginalized people – which are most. Though we are all human, I have tried to be that unique voice in America that offers a mix of social criticism, metaphysics, and personal experiences that forces us to take a hard look at ourselves; and so I hope that I have done that without offending you, but offending the idolatry of bad ideas which give us false meaning to the moral purpose of our lives. Dr. Viktor Frankl was correct in our need to give some meaning to the useless and unnecessary suffering that humans wrought upon themselves. Having lived through many man made hells of earth, I offer those experiences and formal education that the Buddha deemed as necessary to understand the meaning of suffering, my moral purpose – a sort of social obligation to broach the obscured obvious of what ails

---

<sup>662</sup> Dr. Alastair Robb, personal communiqué to the author (August 13, 2007).

<sup>663</sup> Dr. Alastair Robb (August 13, 2007).

Civilizations are in need of obvious change, but they won't unless there is some sort of higher intervention interceding from either an extraterrestrial alien emissary, like in the movie *The Day the Earth Stood Still*,<sup>665</sup> or a superior non-terrestrial emissary from beneath the oceans like in the movie *The Abyss* – both demanded humans change - or be terminated.<sup>666</sup> Society has been dragged through the abyss by its' idolatrous delusions and vices of greed and fear organized as virtues of ambition - success. Society has made mistakes, but it's what we do afterwards that is more important. If the solutions to the failed economy merely build upon a corroded foundation, nothing will change. Like captains of state piloting the sinking ship of state in stormy seas, they refuse to get take new bearings to navigate and chart a new course in uncertain economic waters. All of Obama's solutions are and will fail, because propping up a rotting facade passing as prosperity, will only wreck society already in the grips of psychotic fear of what tomorrow will bring – more failure. What America needs, is not more militaristic wars or paramilitary police, both of which have bankrupted her morally and financially while creating mass produced problems related to poverty, but the obvious antidote to a steady diet of predatory, organized violence of capitalism, education and public health treated as public property with a massive expansion in educators and social and mental health workers. But this means socialism for those two sectors and paying for it by trying to wean a nation, like a heroin addict, off of the Pentagon "sucking" the possibility of a better life out of society.

Whenever a society reaches a high level of technological and artistic levels, the cost is always organized violence to maintain the structures of social status and power needed to control the crowd, yet allowing elites to escape most standards of accountability applied to the human herd. But, accountability to the lower classes will never really materialize for those that thirst for the messages and practices of compassion and justice from their masters. In ancient times, the chiefs earned the right to lead by being strong; but more importantly they lived among the people in the village circles. Today, we have leadership isolated in the main house of the village square; squared off like a wall holding out the masses. Functions of stratifying capitalist society does not change, but the form does. The brutality of earlier times, merely has evolved into a new form traveling as humane compassion and rationality, yet ignores its roots. Unfortunately, when leadership becomes removed from human circles, we get pathological egoism at the expense of empathy. It only makes sense that the White House is the main house of a plantation, caste society stratified by age, gender, religion, sexual orientation and money that isolates people into small and large spaces populated by like kind.

Society has the ability to die-off and be reincarnated – evolve toward a higher state of social development that is assisted by technology, not hobbled by it. Somehow, humans abandoned, devolved the ethological function of ritualistic behaviors of "playing war" meant to diminish aggression with technological developments unleashing the alienated psyche. Later, when humans used technology of animal and plant cultivation, and forms of slavery to create oppressive civilization, in the face of oppression was birthed the idea of rational compassion to allow people to function while suffering. Yet for those trained to believe in bad ways of living, compassion is difficult for the irrational, and those who would rationalize reactive reasoning which may not be so incorrect to understand. When we hear of agape love, think of empathy for the human experience which is difficult at best. The karmic lessons of the Buddhist experience perhaps is an example of how conflict gives rise to evolution in human development. After the Tibetan Buddhist monasteries were exterminated by the ambitions of the Chinese government, exiled Buddhists "set-up shop," created from the bones of the dead, new educational institutions of teaching around the world. Previously, the Tibetan Buddhist were in a self imposed, encapsulated world "cut-off" from the outside world; but, the blessing of the Chinese crimes their mass exodus resulted in a necessary renaissance of Buddhist thought which itself was revolutionized by the banishment of the institution of the disciplinarian monk-police. In short, the demise of Tibet became the fertilizer for spreading an up-dated form of Buddhism that the global villages are in dire need of. Humans are short term thinkers because we have brief lives. Because of that, people speak of preserving the environment, or changing their own contributions to oppression to guarantee a better future for our descendants, but most people just speak yet act contrary out of fear; something that most religions have specialized in. organized

<sup>664</sup> Viktor E. Frankl, *Man's Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*, Simon & Schuster (1963).

<sup>665</sup> Edmund H. North, *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1951). Screenplay based on a story by Harry Bates.

<sup>666</sup> James Cameron, *The Abyss*, Century Fox (1989).

Christianity and Islam, with a long histories of violence, like Buddhism has had a troubled side that needs to evolve, or perish.

We must escape murder, rape and theft by evil side of humanity in the form of militarized governments sanctified by the dominant religions of disturbed men dressed in black robes preaching oppression and calling it holy. But, we can only work with what we have; and what we have is in need of reform: i.e., parasitic, militarized bureaucracies need to evolve to serve human kind, or will die by their own design. Perhaps only authoritarian oppression of policies, and the resultant anarchy and violent revolts, will “kill-off” the perverse effects of mechanized technocracies; and like reincarnation, be reborn to serve, not like arachnids “sucking the life,” out of the vulnerable. For eons most have asserted the need for social justice but have provided little in the way of how we achieve that. For the moment all we have is the past to look at: we have created the irrigation ditches to distribute society’s wealth; it’s just that the system allows for legalized corruption that creates depravation and desperate needs to survive. America accuses others of being barbarous, cruel and backward, but despite its’ own technological achievements, America is socially backwards being riddled with religious fanatics and militarists – she is – a fascist enterprise. But this fascist society has deluded itself into thinking it permanent. We are now in “*The Age of the Unthinkable*” when reality confronts the fantasies and lies of state: the idea that the status quo of America crushing the world with its piety could ever change. The arrogance of preaching the false virtues of capitalism that empowers the vice of greed to feed egoistic pride and envy.

Like most modernized societies, every sector of the US government is militarized; a machine engaged in predatory economics on behalf of powerful institutions controlled by a few, carried out by an army of technocrats, and nearly accepted by all the citizen-slaves as normal. They are Orwellian technocracies in the business of “*moral entrepreneurship*” claiming to be a global force for good; yet they are crimes of state which reflect the artificial, deadly social psychology of the capitalist mindset. For the powerless with no support, no choices, their only options are either try to be warehoused in privatized school, church or jail houses - an even worse - military barracks, or “*go it alone*.” How do we “change” an entire psychology of greed for wealth and the fear of losing it, hence political organization of violence to protect it?

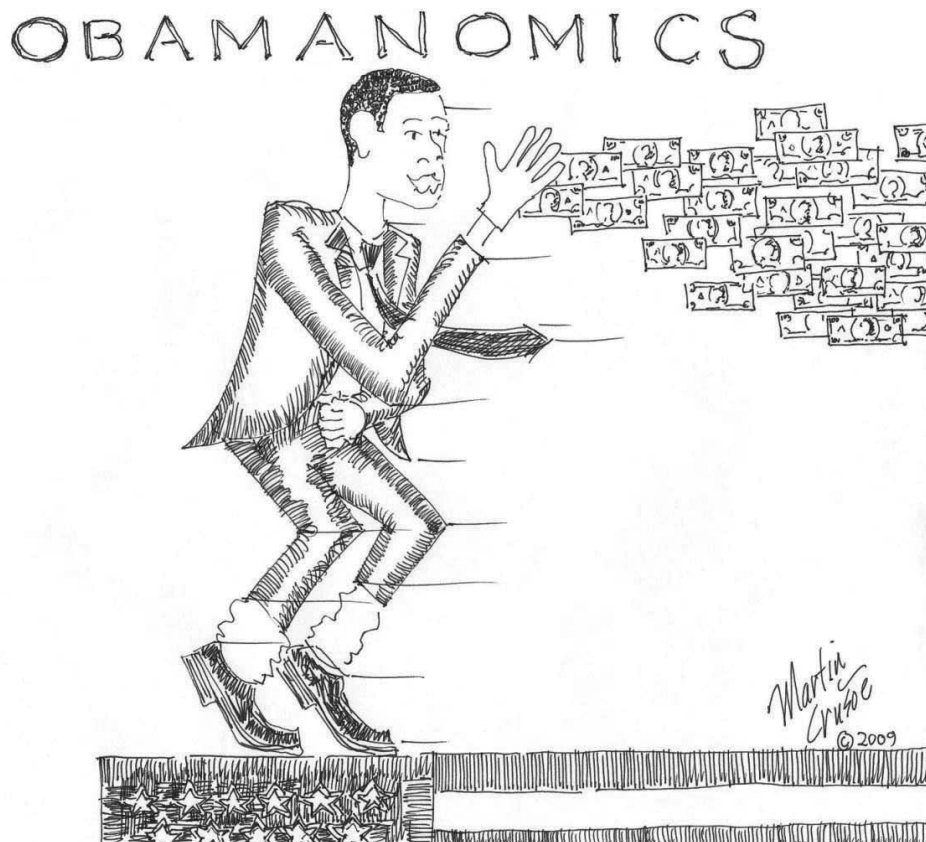
America social life, being rendered artificial by dehumanizing values exacerbated by, and cloaked in the artificiality of technologies, is one big long winded opera of cultural supremacy; a “*song and dance show*” putting everyone to sleep - and some into a deep comma of psychosis of denial that large institutions of power live at your expense while you die from the collusion between powerful oligarchs of the Forbes 400 billionaire list in league with government and their means of living that is tantamount to governmental criminal negligence. Why does this criminality prevail? Perhaps it is because the outcomes of the vices of political and religious egoism emphasized by society create weird, unnatural social failures that are produced by educating people to believe in a system that is based upon an inability to find symbiotic relationships necessary for survival: every man must go it alone. Unnatural, unfettered and untested technologies carried out on the public for a dollar has created the natural social outcomes of weird anomalies without cures: e.g., a poisoned environment and its’ physical and psychological effects on people.

American life is plagued by weirdoes in all spheres –private and political; weirdoes created by unnatural, weird living. If one could have cured Michel Jackson of his demons, then that success would be the cure for America; but nobody could help “*little Miki*,” but himself. Michael Jackson was the victim of an isolated ego run amuck in fantastical world that was a fun house nightmare. His act incorporated symbols of militarism in the form of regimented, repetitive dance movements, and military style costumes replete with jeweled insignia; he was something strange from a cartoon graveyard, like a Disney cartoon, a singing and dancing soldier neither male nor female. Though Michael Jackson was reviled towards the end of his career as a weirdo, he was loved after he killed himself through self medication. From what I could see, he was a frail, anorexia, old man way past his prime. True to form, now the witch hunt begins to lynch the doctors that took care of him and his addictions needed to escape his hell. Frankly, any doctor committing euthanasia would have been doing a merciful act. But even the right to “*put down*” a hurting animal, a human in this case is denied, while the right to kill others in religious and ideological is glorified. Perhaps in order for humanity to evolve, it will be necessary to “*put down*” old ways of living, or perish!

People are scared when they are near to being homeless; they have a sense we need a change to survive; so majority voted for a black man and rejected old school ways strangling life. But, old ways die hard when institutions have become petrified corruption. Like disturbed entertainers, politicians

*"sing and dance"* the American dream, but rarely deliver anything but a nightmare of injustice for the poor; and when politicians do speak of fairness, their ratings plummet, but rise when they engage in the theatrics of patriotism. Yet, despite this truth still seventy-five percent of Americans feel that *"nobody has their back,"* and that is true in a society of *"every rat for themselves!"*<sup>667</sup> And if it is *"every rat for themselves,"* then we admired *"the strong"* and disdain the weak, though most are; and those came through the millions of traps set to catch one doing a crime, they hardly have sympathy for those they also disdain. And the rich who I critique for their hypocrisy? Well, they sometimes feel guilty and *"cough-up"* a bit of the *"dough."* Think I'm wrong? Who is bailing you out of poverty? Listen to Obama's rhetoric about *"no free lunch,"* and *"sacrifice."* That is true, you will be sacrificed if need be to support the state, your master; and certainly the banks got a *"free lunch"* with very little sacrifice.

Unfortunately, many people will perish as the austerity measures proposed by the bankers cartel to balance the books of bankrupt nations across the globe; and since America is the defender and crusader of predatory capitalism, their view will prevail over the people. This reality was prostrated for all to see at the 2010 Davos World Economic Forum wherein bankers ruled with contempt for their own political caste that is fully subservient to money. In order for the US and Europe to prevail over China, they will balance their books on the broken backs of the people, and this measure requires the sacrifice that Obama speaks of; and like the sacrificing of people by ancient Aztecs on top of the pyramid of church and state, Obama will allow the high priests of America, the bankers, to sacrifice people to man's god – money; and Obama did that when he gave the cash to bankers who hoard it when he should have sent the cash to those who need to spend it.



#### 7.4: Obamanomics

But capitalism is all about taking advantage by buying low and selling high; and for investment bankers guaranteed their supposed risky bets, the pickings during the depression have never been

<sup>667</sup> Good Morning America, *Whose got your back?* ABC (May 26, 2009).

better. But, despite the rhetoric of politicians proclaiming their outrage, and attempt to reign in the robber barons of finance stand as much a chance as a politician getting out of hell. Davos saw the lies of politicians calling for economic regulation of banks, but know full well who pulls the strings. The parasitic factor is, the victims of joblessness and poverty have to pay for these investments through taxation schemes while they suffer the consequences of austerity measures cutting back investments in education and health; and to add insult to deadly injury, the banks have threatened to cut back on lending if politicians try to regulate them. Is that not extortion? But, perhaps this is all in house fighting among European and American bankers whose own countries are on the brink of financial collapse. The US with its triple AAA credit rating is now in eminent danger of being lowered. The Davos Forum also saw the opening shots of the trade war between emerging Chinese economic power and the decline, or weaknesses, vulnerabilities in the US economy; a dangerous situation compounded by the relationship between Taiwan, China and the Americans; and perhaps that is end game of what economics are really all about, because at the end of the day, whoever has the biggest gun will determine if and what debts get paid off.

Despite this old logic of “*no free lunch*,” for the people, with a free lunch for the powerful, we ought to live for the moment and stop buying into the foolish logic of economics which insist on making the powerless pay money indefinitely. What is money, but a concept? The world’s economic, and policies still reflect the continuing debate between government regulations of creating the national economy as espoused by John Maynard Keynes, in contrast to the neo liberal economic policies espoused by his nemesis, Friedrich A. von Hayek. But, with the emergence of mega economic states and regulatory technocracies, Keynes perhaps had a point in his book, “*The Road to Serfdom*,” dedicated to the socialist parties of the world, of the potential ultimate outcome of a command and control economy.<sup>668</sup> In the case of socialism a type of Serfdom of dependency on government and the political transaction cost [corruption] associated with transferring [stealing] wealth from one party and giving it to another. But who owns property is the politics of who controls a situation of “rich government with poor people” that gives credence to the idea that socialism serves the rich not the poor. Gore Vidal noted of the reality between these two economic perspectives being reversed: “*In public service, we lag behind...preferring that public money go not to the people but to big business. The result is a unique society in which we have free enterprise for the poor and socialism for the rich.*”<sup>669</sup>

As a case study in of the relationship between capitalism and socialism, Porfirio Muñoz Ledo a leftist PRD party functionary in México spoke on the issue of the Central Bank of México and its role in the political economy with making transparent the rules of the political game; Ledo stated in reference to income distribution, corrupt non-transparent discretionary expenditures policies, and “*transference*” of salaries to high officials: “*This concept of fiscal Robin Hood, populist politics of rich to poor, but in México we have Hood Robin - poor to rich.*”<sup>670</sup> Ledo pointed out that one of the fundamental dichotomies of global development is that intelligent people divide into ideological groups: those concerned mainly about GDP growth, shunning those who disagree as irrational populist, or those concerned mainly with inequality, ridiculing concern for efficiency and macro-economic balance. In addressing the issue of fiscal deficits and budgetary solutions proposed between the two perspectives, Ledo asked: “*What is a balanced budget? What is the technical margin in IMF World Bank context? Fiscal discipline, that's the problem! A budget is a monument to an anachronism. The budget is merely a [momentary] incident in time.*”<sup>671</sup> Besides, neither of The World Bank, nor the International Monetary Fund, or the US Federal Reserve, or any bank could pass a true transparent audit. The internal anticorruption units in these institutions suffer from backroom pressures alleging mismanagement when audits go a bit too far on global bank projects. Ignoring propaganda, perhaps all the former chairs of these institutions have little personal integrity, and the head of the fish rots downward onto a staff that is out of control and with little fear of real accountability – unless one is doing the audit.

I am not proposing anything innovative as far as suggested ethics for any would be Caesar controlling the instruments of oppressive governance, just the obvious antidotes of how to draw one’s

<sup>668</sup> Friedrich von Hayek, *The Road to Serfdom*, (1944).

<sup>669</sup> Gore Vidal, *United States: Essays, 1952-1992 Books* (2001), p. 327.

<sup>670</sup> Porfirio Muñoz Ledo, speech before The Center for Strategic and International Studies, CSPAN2/Today.

<sup>671</sup> Porfirio Muñoz Ledo, speech before The Center for Strategic and International Studies.

fair share from the well of life without being punished for it. Unfortunately, the American leadership has committed economic suicide since Ronald Reagan and Obama is desperately trying to revive a dead, euthanized patient. But, I don't understand why the public has not lynched its' own leadership – yet! If that were the case, the American penchant for a witch hunt hunting down criminals of state might be the antidote; but that may be too extreme. Besides, there are plenty of vigilantes willing to defend the likes of Bush and Cheney. I find disturbing that comfortable people, like politicians supported on the public dole, who do not suffer the consequences of their own bad decisions that the powerless live with: e.g. generally favoring corporations that employ them after they leave office over labor and welfare recipients. The last time that “*The Golden Rule*” was lived and acted upon probably was with the spurned teachings from teachers like *Confucius*, *Buddha* and *Jesus*, three sages that have vast self proclaimed zealots preaching the idea of rational compassion, but lacking in deeds towards their proclaimed enemies. If leaders would live with the consequences of their decisions rather than ruling from self insulated positions, we might get some justice.

From what I can make of it, most people see the Obama bailout of the banks as being unfair to the people that banks shackle with their usurious logic. I went under myself when I was unable to refinance \$65,000 in credit card debts; that exclusive of the \$128,000 educational debt I owe Sallie-Mae who I can't get divorced from; and I'm a “*blacklisted*” academician in “*hard times*.” I ask: who will “*sing and dance*” and rain prosperity down on the likes of me? Oh great king, Obama, I, as a faithful servant, voted for you, for justice; please let me go! Don't be like a slick entertainer with pyrotechnics of flame and smoke, joyously proclaiming prosperity in the face of the obvious suffering of your people. I must beg the question, is the Obama economic team merely bailing-out powerful institutions at the expense of people who pay for it in some form. When will Obama, a self confessed believer in Jesus, bail-out the people in a government jubilee similar to the book of Leviticus granting relief. Politicians speak of liberty and quote the bible twisting the truth that we are to be freed from usurious debts; and the ancient leaders commanded others to “[p]roclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof.” I see in large letters that Leviticus 25: 10 is printed on the fracture Liberty Bell proclaiming the same logic; if this is so, why wont Americans help each other out? And of course, Lady Liberty, and the scales of justice are not so blind to the needs of the government. So, either she is a “*crack whore*” selling justice, or she is the hen pecking bitch guarding the hen house. Think of it? Why would a government entity, like court run by foxes of state ever rule in favor of diminishing any branch of government? That is why the courts won't the find in favor of people over the government; hence daily human rights violations compiled on a vast scale. When will Caesar Obama instruct the Department of Education to grant amnesty from all student loans? When will my stolen money be returned from the obstructions of justice rendered to me by “*shyster lawyers*” of state?

America is afflicted with an illness called celebrity craze. Everyone's ego aspires to be a celebrity. But these celebrities don't celebrate life; they reflect an isolated, fake life called “*living a dream*.” But the price for fine living ultimately leads to mental pain; pain at times that cannot be hidden from the public. Even presidents want to be celebrities; they would prefer we idolize them, rather than questioning them. Yet, as a schizophrenic society, we are more enamored with long winded words of fairness and making war in the name of freedom that really never existed than in “*doing the right thing*.” But in an age of impossibilities, like “*doing the right thing*,” we now have leaders that make war with no experiential understanding of what it actually is. Perhaps they have viewed too many television movies sanitizing death. President Obama, feeling jocular, or seeing himself as a “*good guy*,” he is now propagandizing his own political “*charm offensive*” with the developing world, but still carrying “*a big stick*” to ensure that he “*wins the hearts and minds*” of the houses that America invades. Religious scriptures of all persuasions provide the “*Golden Rules*” to live in harmony with others.

We ought to focus on treating each other better rather than fighting over the prophets whose lessons were couched in terms of allegories and metaphors to teach their views, but what we have are crusaders empowered by government “*faith based initiatives*” that merely legitimate killing jihadists who act upon their faith as well in reaction to occupiers lecturing them on how to build a society. The Christians, and for that matter, most monotheists fail the definition of a virtuous citizen practicing compassion; and clearly America's leadership has used this word to cloak their reactive paranoia. But, the truth is, who does Obama serve? Is he *Moses* serving the people wailing and crying for relief, or the, war lords of the military industrial complex. I suspect that any relief coming from Obama, will be the relief of these captains of industry, wear lords of sorts from giving-up their blood money and the bond markets addicted to it as investments. Obama is a Christian, or so he says; so why is he making war? Given the decades of institutionalized militarism pervasive throughout all spheres of American

life, I guess that is the economic plan. I just pray that I don't get crushed by it again; but I know that many overseas will.

The Koran is a book of ethics, but the theological states that flowed from it were, and are equally as poisonous as any other state ruled by religion. Yet still, the Koran has no story of *Creation* that pits science against the Bible; and the social sciences and the Koran speak of supporting the village. While the Christians have a history of "*burning witches at the stake*," Islam has a history of collecting and transmitting literature and scientific information back to the West. Islam has the space to accept Darwin's scientific theory of how God functions through the environment. Islam acknowledges that all religions are correct in the eyes of God. But the denial of an absolute God by agnostics and atheists is problematic; but then again it is so between Christians and secularists of the West. Secularism is a dynamic that evolved out of the conflict between Protestants and Catholics. It took hundreds of years to reach a point where society is able to function without a theocracy; but this is a partial lie when governments mix church and state as is the case with "*faith based initiatives*" plaguing a secular society by initiating conflict through favoritisms of state. Islam is reacting to the encroachment of ideas that don't function either; and their world is changing faster than it can adjust without conflict. This is the same dilemma within American society claiming to be the inheritors of secularism, yet is riddled with dysfunctional Christian politics demanding control over peoples' lives.

America must face the unthinkable: that she is not superior with an inherent right to judge and rule others by fascist means – the basis of her own social ills. Unfortunately, most the societies desire to rule with their beliefs; so, like an impious, tormented priest screaming from a fortified "*bully pulpit*" commandeering the global social order, her delusional leaders falsely believe their ways are better more in line with God's Heaven. She claims that she was bullied by reactionary jihadists, but she conveniently ignores her own crimes against most societies post Second World War. If she wants to escape retribution she ought to stop interfering in other societies; especially given the desperate needs that her oligarchs created through greed of power and ego. Compassion is a rational idea wherein we may not agree, or sympathize, but want to understand our enemies. The ancient Greek philosopher and teacher, the rationalist *Socrates* taught the Western man the obvious: that he ought to ask questions and listen to a type of civil debate; not the sarcasms of words denigrating and demonizing and making adversaries, a war of semantics cloaking violence.

Yet, most pretend to be rational. It is a basis to have conversations wherein rationality, and not phobic emotions dictating the outcome; it is a rational means of having discourse without the threat of violence overhanging negotiations that past presidents and their diplomatic emissaries have never really practiced. *The Messiah of the Status Quo*, Obama speaks to the Islamic world about having a conversation, but he too uses the "*clubs of state*" to make sure that elite country club types can continue to cast a shadow over forced conversations. But Obama has pledged to defend a social system that he idolizes, and therefore he too will "*bully*" others if need be if conversations don't go the American way. True, seeing hooded Taliban insurgents flog people in the streets appears to be backward, but Americans rob, rape and murder each other on a grand scale; and some have argued that an extension of that reality is manifested in police brutality that is akin to Taliban in the streets enforcing moral codes by violence.

It has become fashionable in the post era of fake prosperity, the economic collapse of 2009 to emphasize the group over the individual: "*less me, more we*." But this is a lie also when we, the people still are expected to push the broken down carts of state carrying the corrupt politicians and their "*deadbeat*" financial and bureaucratic constituents. Our history is full of lofty words about social justice, but nobody has ever really figured out how to construct the irrigation ditches to water the peoples' needs. But is this so when some have figured out how to divert the course of the capitalist irrigation ditch into their own corporate plantations. Society is in obvious need of compassion, not a belief, a faith in religion which has only contributed its' history of violence to defining the concept of compassion. I define compassion, not as feeling "*sorry for somebody*," but rather an acceptance of mutual suffering caused by our own fear and intolerant ignorance. So – we ought to feel sorry for the human race. Unfortunately, most solutions "*pushed*" by government and religion rely not on ethical, and rational compassion, but a blind belief in religion or secularism traveling in the vehicle of nationalism - fascisms. Humans have a penchant, or are held hostage to ideas; and an unrelenting belief in ideas is a form of idolatry: i.e., the replacing of relative truth related to reality by claims to absolute truths of economic systems that dictate truth.

I would like to believe that Barack Obama is a compassionate, reasonable man caught between the economics of religion and militarist institutions. So, he is hobbled in dispensing compassionate, social

justice by the ignorance of "*faith based initiatives*" and violent militarism. He has proven himself of not being able to construct the irrigation ditches providing social justice, but rather "*propping up*" a rotting house full of lies built upon the quick sands of alienated truth. President Barack Obama constantly harps about the number one rated president, his hero Abraham Lincoln; a man who advocated freedom, opposed prohibitions on alcohol proposed in his times, and spoke of "*charity for all*." Let us hope in a society addicted to words and violent deeds of late, that charity and liberty will become the basis of American beliefs that the police state thwarts daily with lies trying to narrowly define what liberty means. I would hope that President Obama follows this psychic president's insight, not reinforcing the crimes abridging liberty: e.g., mixing church and state; warmongering; obstructing justice into torture scandals; and continuing prohibition and locking up people in the millions. But, Obama is now committing these crimes. I would hope, that the *Messiah of Change* would change course and find these practices reprehensible; not just in words, but in deeds. The key to prosperity is freedom, and America is not a free nation despite the theatrics claiming it so. President Obama's economic stimulus plan will fail to cure America because the bills for the nation's past crimes are due. What Obama proposes is more of the same which has never fully worked, except to grow more problems.

We are in a new age defined by the word "*change*" which people want, but don't really know how to get back to what they think ought to be the status quo – wealth and prosperity. Still with the collapse of the global economy and general revulsion of fascisms; most are willing to allow milder forms of fascism as necessary if leaders like the *Messiah of Change*, Barack Obama are to achieve stability – a return to the "*good ole days*" which never really were. Most people are beguiled by the fantasies of democracy or "*don't give a damn*" as long as they have economic justice: i.e., who eats and who doesn't. What will work is putting to rest the unethical practice of selling health and education and moving to a rational socialized medical and educational model combined with an updated version of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century model of living by working with both mind and hand. Large scale corporations that rape the environment and exploit labor are anachronistic dinosaurs doomed for extinction. The future model will be a return to quality products based on the guild system of apprenticing for a usable skill that will feed the worker.

But, despite the god like power given to one person by the fearful civilian mob in need of "*faith based initiatives*," still political leaders must understand that every Caesar had to deal with the lynch mob outside the imperial door; and George Bush forgot that while praying in his hell. I advocate as a social psychological purging of the collective conscience, we the people charge Bush and Company with criminality if there is to be a restoration in the ideas of a modern republic; accountability through what passes for democracy, a neo-roman republic wherein the imperial, political power and finance usurped the ideas of a democratized civil society sharing the creation and use of political institutions. In lieu of a criminal trail of Bush and his cronies, the best we can get are words, accusations hurled at political cartoon characters like Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, Rice, and Gonzalez, the entire team, but that would also include the likes of some venal characters on the Supreme Court of the logic of the troubled white man. So, I would imagine that it will be business as usual given the collusion of the crimes between the executive, legislative and judicial institutions of government. The Americans could take a lesson in democracy from the Arabic culture which provides a bit more space in the expression of the collective sentiments of the people: in lieu of a "*hanging*" for the crimes of killing and torturing others, the pounding one one's shoes on the table will suffice as an insult.

The truth is how many people curse politicians while watching them on television tell-a-vision that never really can be? Better to let the masses hurl insults in lieu of more forceful methods of obtaining justice through the barrel of a gun. This cultural ritual of pounding shoes on the table, or even hurling them is a means of diminishing aggression. Perhaps it is better to harass politicians with insults and lawsuits in lieu of a well earned lynching: e.g., while the sun set on the crimes of George Bush and Company in late 2008, an Iraqi reporter threw his shoes at George Bush standing on the podium with his lap dog, the president of an American Iraqi client state. Most people, including Americans were either supportive or sympathetic towards the feelings of hostility projected at the personage of Bush. Though I believe that we are a product of past history, I also would lament the passing of one old tradition – the suicide committed by leaders after they have shamed themselves and their nation. The bushido code of the Japanese samurai would require it of the corporate and political thieves who have bankrupted society financially and morally. Like Emperor Nero or any other leader who find themselves without any loyalty or support ought commit suicide and save the nation further disgrace and disharmony.

What Obama must understand is that America must change from a threatening posture to one of



humble, yet strong cooperation of sharing the bounty of the earth if she is to survive and evolve into an enlightened society. Obama ought not to stand in the way of civil society pursuing criminal charges against Bush and Company if he truly is *the Messiah of Change* that everybody makes him out to be. As the new captain of a sinking ship of state, Obama must try to implement a new heading in that America can no longer go around killing and torturing people in the name of national security; a security not so secure when it's obtained through force. America laments terrorism, yet is unable to acknowledge that her leaders have committed it themselves on a grand scale for decades if not several centuries. Such practices have rendered her a "*hobbled giant*" with billions of vengeful mosquitoes and gnatsbiting her. She must stop her deadly hypocrisies while claiming to be the Planet's superhero endowed with advanced forms of killing, or suffer the consequences of all empires imploded from within by anarchists and exploded by waves of angry people seeking revenge. But, as a thing with super technical powers, no doubt, she will be tempted to "*bomb everyone back to the Stone Age.*"

Maybe that apocalyptic story will be the end of a system of dominance and the dawn of a new age culled from the dark past. But in the meantime we must treat with a facsimile of change, President Obama. Having diagnosed the obvious human condition, compounded in the crimes of the American state, I offer the *Messiah of Change*, Obama obvious antidotes which are rational, but labeled by greedy interests wanting the status to continue in new policies as too radical. Though Obama can't change some aspects of human nature, he can attempt to be reasonable in managing society and dispensing a set of merciful ethics. During the presidential election of 2008 unmerciful Republicans spread the fear among the American people about socialism taking over capitalism. It was the beneficiaries of corporate socialism obscuring that obvious truth in exchange for the diatribe of capitalism for those who victimized by its' fatal vulgarities. But the truth is the government has always dispensed socialism, support financial schemes for the oligarchs while harnessing for the rest of the citizenry herd to capitalist channels of payments; revenue flows to parasitic government and companies in tow. The fatal outcomes of rewarding the greed of oligarchs by spreading fear and threats are an old story. Obama claims he believes in the divinity of *Jesus*. Therefore I would recommend he follow this rabbi's prophesies of feeding the poor and giving away riches. In human terms, and perhaps godly, *Jesus* was a type of socialist; a man of the community that taught us not to pursue the evils of money.

Since we require lessons in the obvious, *Buddha* and *Jesus* taught us the rational truth that humans are fearful of being without wealth – attached to physical realities by fear of how to indulge our egos in the pursuit of empty happiness. America is suffering because she is all about death and killing others to maintain her unequal position in the world as evidenced by a population of four percent of the planet consuming nearly half the world's resources. But the truth is even among this four percent, there is no sharing; and that is why America is plagued by large scale poverty; an uneducated populace, products of "*shitty*" public schools; no health coverage; hoards of homeless people. America is in dire need of having an open conversation without fear about the truth of the crimes committed against them by elite oligarchs and an army of technocrats that rather helping the people merely hurt them in schemes of organized punishments. I am a socialist in America, therefore I am harassed by ignorant and fearful religious types that dominate America when teaching these truths which I written about.

Yet, despite the efforts of political revisions of history, socialism is reasserting itself in a new generation of social activist that will carry on the legacies of such leaders as Lázaro Cárdenas, (1895-1970), Mexican president of the 1930s over the border frontier to America in dire need of massive change. What are labeled radical solutions to alleviate the pathologies of the social condition are merely obvious and natural in other societies: i.e. share what God has given humanity. Obama has his god and the will of compassion; let us hope he follows him as he arrests exploited people in immigration policy and backing up financial technocrats, like right wing Mexican president Calderon who have indebted their nations to the banking cartel buying weapons to both combat indigenous insurgents and drug cartels. Obama says he will work on the economy; I say he can work on justice: e.g., like President Chen of Taiwan, he can grant an amnesty to half the prison population. But, I imagine such justice must be put on hold since the pursuit of money and weapons dealing are more important; that is, "*money trumps justice*" along America's frontiers with global society.

Despite an army of technical experts trying to unscramble like an egg a broken economy, the age old answer is the question that Obama will face will be that of a lack of ethics practiced by rulers. Does Obama understand that the armies of technical experts also desire a continuance of the status quo: i.e., their guaranteed place at enforcing the decrees of the new Caesar? Let the past, our ancient forbears be our teacher and the modern present be where we create a better world than what we were

left inspired by a future not seen since primordial times which could be. We are constantly caught between caution and optimism; between orthodoxies and radicalism. But one ought to note that truth has been labeled as dangerous by the fearful. Buddha reminds us that despite the obvious diagnosis of a society that obscures both metaphysical and measurable social realities, change, bad or good is the one constant we humans can count on; count on not only harsh treatments, but also the idea, the belief of limitless possibilities. *Buddha, Jesus, Muhammad, Confucius*, more recently Gandhi, Malcolm X and Martin Luther King all of these ethicists were the incarnated spirit of life. God is everything and we are an expression God's ordered intelligence, but then again we all are.

What we think is a trick is the treat of God. It is an ironic truth that there are higher states of consciousness, and perhaps God comes to itself, us in the form of teachers – both good and bad. Through the travails of human history, God has taught, suffered, perished and been resurrected countless times, in many names, in many places, but always *It* – our Creator, Parent and Teacher. We have had many teachers, both spiritual and scientific that offer higher states of rationality - awareness. Yet all great teachers are crushed because they were willing to teach truth at personal risk – if need be, to die for the truth. Most spiritual leaders of good repute suffered on behalf of truth; and many scientists were censured by religion or the state. As a teacher wanting to be in good company, I too offer my understanding of social problems as a strand of rationality to calm fears. People have been beguiled by modern technologies, they feel themselves superior to the ancestors in wisdom and knowledge, but in truth they are more barbarous and cruel than our ancient forebears. I have been arguing throughout this book that we live in dangerous times because technology has allowed the worst of the human psyche to rain tyranny down on the earth and all of its' creatures. I am struck by politicians all acting indignant about the greedy theft and fear of an economic collapse. We need new leadership with an emphasis on ethics, nothing else. No ruler is above the moral law; and I am struck by the story of the Prophet Nathan admonishing King David of Israel after he had the Hittite Uriah killed so he could take his wife Bathsheba: Nathan told David about a rich man who, rather than selecting one of his own many sheep to hold a feast, he, he stole the sole, beloved sheep of a poor man. David responded who is this man that ought to be killed because he stole from the weak while having no compassion or pity. The prophet replied that it was he. This Judaic story aptly describes most leaders; especially George Bush, Jr. and Richard Cheney both who have not only acted above the moral law, but twisted it to its ultimate deadly ends.

Perhaps it is an entire society that feels it has the right to act above what are claimed to be absolute moral laws of God rendered relative – rationalized as to their oppressive use. The American Indian was the precursor of what to do when faced by the pathological orthodoxies of a racist and classist society bent of crushing the citizen out of existence. They either had reject the white man's culture and remain "*natives*" to and abandon their own culture; their world; they could adopt the white man's ways or they could accept and reject the best and worst of the white man and merge what was useful with their culture and create a new fabric of reasoning informed by both perspectives. They are a people that have suffered all the ghastly crimes of state sanction theft of their lands and ultimately state sanction genocide, followed by menticidal assimilation. Perhaps we can keep the best of technological innovations to raise the standard of living combined with authentic ethics that are compassionate, not mean spirited and punishing as is the case with organized religion of Christianity. But some have noted that the Indians that clung to their animist religions were able to do so because they were immunized against the white man's madness, his religion and dehumanized ways of industrialized living. Once a philosopher said he was unable to relate to people who had not done LSD. I understand, so similarly, like Dr. Timothy Leary, I would suggest that people inhale or ingest marijuana, peyote, mushrooms, and of course licking the backs of green toads as a means of inoculating themselves against the plasticity of modern living devoid of any authentic ethics of fairness. If one really wants to participate on the matrix, then one ought to drown their humanity in cigarettes, alcohol and designer drugs in order to dull the senses to keep going like a component of the machinery of production.

The solutions are obvious and fair for the majority, liberty and freedom to think, but for the elite oligarchs of capitalism their thinking will result in radical prescriptions demanding that the heart of greed be surgically removed from being favored in government; perhaps too radical to distribute that which they stole through greed labeled success, and if need be they will keep the system going by employing the violence of the paramilitary constituents poisoning rational government; and if inherited unwilling to give back that which was stolen to begin with. The only thing I see is a growth in concentration camps warehousing people into places of employment, incarceration, or refugees. But being trained in public and religious schools, most are dependants of some sort of bureaucratic house.

It's been said before in words, but it needs to be said again and again with fierce conviction to render the deeds, that the powerful ought to "[t]ax the rich...feed the poor...until there are no more.... I'd love to change the world...but I don't know what to do. So I'll leave it up to you...Population, keeps on breathing." <sup>672</sup> Humanity has created its own calamity and the calm can only come after the psychotic storms of humanity have passed. But these catastrophes are the prizes of a machine system that requires the criminalization of the cat-as-a-trophy to be captured and worked on as a problem to be solved. Yet the problem here is a machine that requires failure as fuel in order to function on behalf of a few who benefit from this madness. What we need to do is disassemble these machines that create more problems than they solve; and we can start by being rational through the legalization of freedoms that give one the natural right over their bodies; and this includes the right to what we think of as suicide; another natural right. Its madness when modern suicides' basis are the dehumanized demands of modern society robbing one of their humanity; to kill one's self is only a natural reaction to the cold machinery social living that we have created; but still this machine demands that that natural reaction to the depressing aspects of living be criminalized. But the delusional and greedy masters of this machine need to be removed from the controls because they think themselves as noble royalty, an elite oligarchic society that is so-sigh-piety – dangerous in their delusional piety to rule and ruin the lives of others.

Obama and the Congress ought to create an independent *War Crimes Tribunal Commission* to investigate the torture scandals and war profiteering that apparently were engineered by Dick Cheney and carried-out by George Bush and Company. *Confucius* noted that unethical behaviors in governance are morally unacceptable and will eventually trap rulers in their own bureaucratic web. Like the ancient teacher *Socrates*, many of us wanting to believe in government in lieu of anarchical barbarisms, know it will be necessary to stave off rebellion by bringing to trial American war criminals. I believe that Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, and Rice ought to be held accountable by the webs of deceit that they spun. It will be a long term recovery from the crimes of the Bush regime, but also from the psychosis generated by failed militarist economics and medieval religion run amuck. America allowed the psychosis of greed and fear to tyrannize the world into submission; yet most the world's people, including most Americans are tired of submitting to a system that grinds them up. The solution here is ethical, not entirely economic which seems to justify criminal acts of murder and torture. If one believes in the rule of law, the philosophy that no can take the law into their own hands, as did Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, and house hands Condoleezza Rice and Colin Powell, both of who Malcolm X would have pointed out that they loved the master more than their own Negro race, then these people, and a host of unknown others (technocrats) who carried out torture and murder need to eventually be imprisoned if the political social contract is not to be ripped up. If not, then the fires of anarchy will be released so natural harmony of a social order can be reborn from the excrement of failed ideas harnessed to greed and fear.

It's unfortunate how America's paranoia led by stupidity and greed rendered such domestic and international calamity. If the US imprisons its political criminals, it could then start to become the greatest philanthropic nation the world has ever known. And true to psycho-sadism suggested in the name "*Dick*" Cheney and conspirator Donald [Duck] Rumsfeld, these dic[k]tators must be held accountable for the venal poisons delivered through the instruments of state upon the powerless and innocent. There are numerous political experiences upon which to draw if America hopes to recover from its self inflicted wounds. Similar to the Cambodians coming to terms with the crimes of the Khmer Rouge regime of the 1970s, the Germans and the legacies of Nazis and rise of neo-Nazis, the Japanese and the failure of monarchy and militarism, or Chile and the militarist crimes by Pinochet on behalf of the North Americans, the US perhaps now will start to have a social cathartic experience of purging its conscience of the long history of Caesar's war crimes culminating in the psychosis of the Bush regime; it is finally acknowledging the truth of itself. But the arrogance of the American nature is too prideful to admit its failures; it's more interested in lecturing Cambodia, Chile, Costa Rica, Sweden, Australia, and battling Russia and China than in learning from them.

If the US could see how others see them, it would alter course, because its collective consciousness of wanting to do right cannot be suppressed, no matter how many bats, chains, *tasers*, and guns are employed by a technocratic government. But, such a self perspective would be considered weak; and invitation to her enemies; but is that really so? American society could be potentially a large scale Sweden, an enlightened nation, like a village with the societal ethics of an enlighten Buddha – being *Christ* like of which in delusional fits of piety claims to be fighting for. Yet that teacher, that flogged rabbi has been abused by his followers, but other good teachers, the reincarnated spirit of the Buddha

---

<sup>672</sup> Ten years after, *A space in time: I'd love to change the world* (1971).

will suffice like the Dalai Lama of Tibetan society. He, as the reincarnation of the spirit of peace offers the Americans and their enemies the practice of humane ethics as a chance at redemption. The truth is we are all inadequate human beings; we all fall down; but some have no shame when causing others to stumble. We compulsively lie and deceive each other out of greed and fear, and we are bound to fail each other with broken promises of faithfulness and fidelity. Yet, despite the crimes of state and religion lying, still if one believes in some sort of ethical code, then even a fallen priest can put the truth of enlightenment in the mind of the people; if you believe in that sort of thing – a higher ethical way of reasoning besides beating-up and torturing people.

Sweden is a model of neutrality and philanthropy, a socialist nation that cares for its own citizens unlike the puritan Americans that flog their own kind. Costa Rica is a model nation of a country without a standing military; a nation that negotiated peace in Central America in contrast to a militarized society that create such destruction and death as the US did in that region. America could learn from the socialize medicine of Cuba, or the subsidized oil for use by the poor in Venezuela, a nation which now tries to help the American poor, but are thwarted by the criminal policies of the Bush regime which violate human rights as a given. And of course if citizens really owned their government, the war on America's own citizens could be brought to an end by can emulating Tony Fitzgerald Commission in Australia to correct the criminal acts of bureaucracies assaulting citizens and the Constitution.

But America would never take advice, they would rather continue to act barbarous than admit they could ever be wrong in the rationalized wars as just. George Bush, Republicans, and colluding Democrats, and other ignorant, or greedy types speak of "*conservative compassion*," but being a conservative politically means being stingy or mean spirited; and even a mass murderer. Their brand of compassion has rendered enough harm while enriching the corrupt; and this perverted compassion has created great confusion making it difficult for good people to predict the future, yet easy in predicting more violence. But Sweden as a compassionate nation she is too small to carry the world's problems. But, if the US as a great geographic economic power conducted her international affairs like a true neutral country combined with a policy of feeding everybody on the planet, America could help liberate the world rather than help shackling it with its paramilitaries.

If one still believes in trying to work the system, action by compassionate people is required to confront the crimes of state under the direction of oligarchs that seem to murder life while claiming to protect it. Yet, I've concluded given that I have been shackled and chained by debts of state and robbed by armed criminals of state, I have too return to the primitive environment that offers sanctuary from modernity. My insurance plan is to look for work but expect nothing; and no man needs nothing. Yet my Buddhist friends remind me: "*You never had anything anyway*." So, in a society that manufactures debts, I'll be forced to live off the credit cards to survive; and though one may intend to pay debts back, how can they with no prospects for employment. And after being placed in debt, perhaps I'll just find an old derelict sailing vessel, rebuild her sail her down the pacific coast, or any coast where I can live in a primitive environment with its' poor natives; places where I can fish, farm, sail and "*fuck*" a real woman who already has children by other men and even have a few more babies myself with her; but my children will learn English as a second language. There with an authentic group of humans I can pound my justifiable anger with American and modern societies into the ground with an ax pick and grow some corn, beans, and tomatoes in which to feed others; or the secret to how to transmute anger into the ground in order to reproduce life in the form of untainted crops free of herbicides and pesticides. But that prescription is for me; maybe not for others trapped on the matrix of modernity.

It's hard to be human, trapped by the psychology of ethics. But people seeking justice against banning evil ought to be warned. We all must be careful not to hate too much that which has oppressed us because if we succeed in getting the final solution of ridding ourselves of the object of our hate, venal humanity, then we may no longer have a purpose for living. Many are driven their entire lives by hatred of our inhumanity. But, when good people are killed off, that is a loss; but when evil is killed off that may be a greater loss: i.e., when oppression dies out, if ever, when hate loses its object, then the life of a social activist becomes empty – over; lost to itself. What one might ask aloud is should we not hate and rein in social injustice? Maybe yes, but not entirely, because justifiable hate and anger ought not to fill our lives so much that when whatever suffers us is gone, we have nothing left to live for. So goes the warning. So, if one hates the crimes of state too much, then they can die physically from the mental stress; or, if they succeed in banishing that which they hate, then their lives are devoid of meaning giving them a reason to live; and if they don't hate enough, then they are without humanity, people aware of reality yet paralyzed with repressed indifference. Yet despite this

psychological dilemma of wanting to kill-off evil, yet needing it for a purpose to live, we are faced with the ethical truth of continuing to oppose pathological illusions gripping entire societies. The truth is its ok to hate a little, but not too much. Hate the sin, but love the sinner; hate, but love too. And for those Christians who disagree, their own adopted religion says inking Solomon's advice, Ecclesiastes "there is a time for everything." This ancient ruler understood like a Buddha that the vanity of human living is useless, but there is a time for everything in our life; and yes there will always be injustice in the world

And so nearly 3,000 thousand years later as the ranks of humanity has grown with industrialization, so has the scale of injustices multiplied. On April 16<sup>th</sup> of 2008 two political events occurred in Washington which guaranteed further injustices, twisted governance that indicated the pathological condition of the American version of human rights: they were George Bush welcoming the Catholic Pope to the White House and the US Supreme Court ruled 7 to 2 on the continuance of the death penalty. In the case of the Pope, Bush gave his bellicose speech on outlawing abortion and preserving the sanctity of life, yet he is a war criminal that has tortured, maimed and killed a lot of people. In the case of the Supreme Court, this gang put in power by the oligarchs, ruled that the use of lethal injection by the state of Kentucky was neither cruel nor unusual punishment under the *Trojan horse* of the Eighth Amendment. It was a clear affirmation of the Americans' fraudulent version of human rights in that fractured society; wherein the use of injections has opened the door to more grand scale killing blessed by a prison chaplain. America is a failed society of violence, it is in need of severe medical intervention in order to survive into its full promise of representing compassion for the human condition of grief and suffering and not through contagion of rationalized violence to destroy the rest of humanity in the a race to secure wealth for the few at the expense of the human soul. American needs a Jeffersonian Revolution to free the human soul with liberty not through the barrel of a gun, but through the ballot box to restore her health and be of good service to humanity.

Life is difficult for all biological creatures, and it's this fact that is the basis of human empathy that we are all connected, we are all kin to God's other creations. We are living in an era of cynicism that results for most in a condition of apathy with the institutions of family, religion and state; most just accept it and live as robots, but some feeling their natural condition of compassion for humanity do live with convictions in the face of cold modern living. It is only good and just that compassionate humans live with stances they will not bend in the face of oppression; and it's these convictions motivated by idealized spiritual ethics from the deep inner soul, not organized religion that governments fear. As human beings we are expressions of God and are intimately connected to the Earth, though many monotheists claim we are different: that humans are not evolved creatures of the Earth, but were made separate and placed in the *Garden of Eden*.

Yet, their phobias, their perspectives contributes to the apathy and cynicism that defines the *Era of Sarcasm* of modernity because it abrogates the soul of an earthy creature called human whose natural political condition is full of decency and generosity, attributes which become crushed by artificial political ideologies of both the left and right, the logic of science and the psychosis of religion that denies the truth about the origins of humanity. We ought not to just appeal to generalized notions of goodness, but encouraging intervention in the suffering brought on by the government against specific individuals and groups. The Earth is an evolving living entity always adapting to assist in nurturing life; and the ignorant and evil have attempted to control nature's laws and principles that extend the substance of our flesh and bones to the farthest extend of the Universe. Yet our Creator, *Gaia* the Universe, is always sending us signals that suggest prescriptions for our lives; signals and omens which our primordial ancestors the ancient stone-age tribes knew, but modern people laugh at as superstitious.

In order to be honest and credible we ought not focus on marginalized candidates of third political parties blamed for upsetting the corrupt "*dualopoly*" between Democrats and Republicans, we ought t to focus on individuals who will place the nation as a whole before themselves and narrow interests. There needs to be a revolution in accountability: there needs to be an investigation of political criminals of the past that have stolen elections through manipulation of anti-democratic rules, then certified by elitist corrupt courts. Some kind of censure is due as an acknowledgement of a mature society, not an immature society that lies to itself: the apparent acceptance of the 2000 presidential election, a coup wherein the nation was saddled with George Bush who did not receive the popular vote, but stole the election in Florida to capture the electoral college vote, then certified by a split ideological vote of the Supreme Court. The fact that Bush has never been held accountable, punished for his stealing both the 2000 Florida and 2004 Ohio votes, combined with his violations of the Constitution of mixing religion and state, illegal preemptive wars, illegal spying on citizens, and

torturing people is the barometer of a failed democracy; of a failed society. Abraham Lincoln was the nation's psychic president and he told us that *"America will never be destroyed from the outside. If we falter and lose our freedoms, it will be because we destroyed ourselves."* Arguably under George Bush that is what we have allowed because he ignored, or is most likely unaware of Lincoln's advice about how to manage an enemy by knowing that *"[t]he best way to destroy an enemy is to make him a friend."*

Clearly, Bush in his illegal wars committed over eight years upon nations and his own people, has not practiced this pro-life prescription; only pro-death and ignorance. An honest diagnosis of society would suggest the obvious truth: i.e., that humans are a troubled, pathological creature in need of the obvious antidotes of rationalized, secularized solutions to problems created by fear and ignorance. We need to bring back freedom and liberty, not as bankrupt rhetoric, but the dismantling of the police state as the means of restoring liberty and mitigating terrorism. The citizenry needs to take back the government which has been usurped by technocrats and the elites that control the banking cartel which are running the government. But, this is easier said than done. That is why terrorists are on the prowl; and innocent people are trapped between them and the organized crimes of state. With the election of a new president and congress in late 2008, we at the Mantis Institute propose the following legislative acts which we believe will restore freedom and civil liberties and a prosperous economy all to be discussed and formulated but definitely needing enactment as soon as possible, but which may never be enacted.

There is nothing new in this; we have to look to our own historical record for the way; the role model provided by our great grandparents: i.e., the New Deal Legislative acts of the Roosevelt administration of the 1930s putting the nation back to work. Every generation has contributed to the story of America, both bad and good so we can stand on the shoulders of previous generations in order to see better than the stupidity shackling us from the past. But, without these prescriptions, the nation's health will only further deteriorate and rendered by default of the criminal legacy of an imbecilic *"petty"* man - George Bush; the culminating legacy from the era of lies and delusions on a scale so huge that perhaps politician President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, religious Mayan shaman priests of Guatemalan, and the Santeria priests of the Caribbean who equated Bush with the sulfurous fumes from Hell is not so untrue. I suspect, that these Indian shamans consume plants; but modern, phobic people trained in ignorance would see these holy men as *"dumb dopers"* while they are sucking on a bottle of alcohol and praising the Lord.

Unfortunately, certain elements of society, elites and religious fanatics continue to prescribe to the idea that humans are inherently immoral in need of punitive economic and social rules crafted as scientific instruments meant to control criminal greed; and black markets of contraband in reaction to these rules are a natural evasion of rules that are not entirely beneficial for society. Yet underground economies and the revenue generated is what the government wants; wants to keep the underground economy going so they can feed of its assets. They argue that the purpose of knowledge is to maintain social order; and that individuals can be treated as objects of control to achieve moral and cognitive development to socialize them to function effectively in modern society. But, their logic comes from a particular point of view that assumes it is superior. What are the three necessary institutions required for transforming rural societies into modern society? In the German sense of *"die moderne,"* or rationalization, they are defined as rational science, capitalism and Liberal democracy. Other features include: the development of a national economy, the development of social class and the rise of bureaucratic institutions with these adopted technical and cultural rationales.

Unfortunately as most governments move towards modernity, they make war on the arriving peasants from the countryside: with a shift in rural populations, we see the old ways of plant usages making their way into the cities. So, being modern means accepting modern drugs like cigarettes, alcohol and pharmaceutical pills in lieu of natural substances that we humans relate to for symbiotic reasons. Unfortunately being modern means being a consummate liar: e.g., government sponsored propaganda websites pack lies for public consumption. Rather than giving unbiased information to make choices with, the government slanders marijuana smokers while teaching immoral values of promoting snitching on each other as good, when in fact it is a *"creepy"* Orwellian instrument of surveillance. This is fear mongering. People need unbiased information, not threats and fear. Fortunately, literacy may overcome this ignorant propaganda being shown on this website about nature and its natural psychotropic plants which entire cultures are based on.

If one wants to make a case against *"Frankenstein"* pharmaceuticals as the source of psychosis; but unfortunately, this venal slander of *"dumb dopers"* by an actor who represents another culture of

puritanical phobias: i.e., America a land of bibles, guns and whiskey. Why is marijuana illegal? Maybe because it promotes peaceful behavior, not violence of alcohol and steroids which law enforcement community is riddled with. These websites are mere purveyors of ignorance, cultural superiority, and a lack of ethics promoting spying on people; something that Nazis promoted as a social policy. I see this coming term in the university system, myself and other professors will have to dispel this ignorance, or lies. Did it ever occur to anyone that the mind, Insula brain organ make one smoke to alleviate anxieties? Perhaps they just don't read. These technocrats need to be failed in the classroom and exiled from public life given that these bureaucracies are predatory parasites preying on people as the problem to merely rob them of their liberty and property. It begs the question: who owns the government? If you think you do, then you are a naive. By what natural right do "deadbeat" bureaucrats insist on *brainwashing* people with unbalanced, dubious, twisted information balanced in tandem with methods that use fear? Perhaps it's because people suffer under the failures and disasters of government schemes that prioritized the moral entrepreneurial business of organized violence to the devastating detriment of public education and health which hold the brighter path towards human development; but apparently the virtues of greed and fear won't allow the vices of trust and faith in our better nature to prevail.

Modern society in the form of the nation state called America could be a gift to the world that for the most part is pathological: she is something new in human history as she claims to be just. She was founded on the idea of freedom and liberty. She needs to sell human rights, not the old story of perverted militarisms cloaked as freedom. America needs to restore liberty by decriminalizing what it considers vices like drugs and prostitution. In short, drop the prohibition against hedonism. This point of view was stated by libertarian Ron Paul as to how to recover the economy. He argues that we need to reintroduce freedom and liberty as a means of stimulating economic prosperity. He espouses reinstating our civil liberties robbed by a gangster mentality of a technocratic state; the reinstatement of freedom and liberty as an economic model of change; go back to what we are supposed to be about – which probably never was - not fascist. As a medical doctor and libertarian economist he believes in the rational model of making legal what religious people insist are sinful vices; the vices that the secularities have put in place. Like policies decriminalizing drugs; that would legalize cultural, global realities of the crops of Bolivian Indians (coca leaf), the market for legal morphine from Afghanistan poppy fields, and the legalization marijuana.

The penchant for wanting to stamp out what are labeled as evil has created a hostile climate for the businesses of the future. Capital and intellectual entrepreneurship is leaving America for hospitable waters. Because America is trying to wall-out the world, they will continue to fall behind in every category of innovation –they can't compete. They had a chance at the future, but former Governor Jeb Bush in Florida "*killed-off*" the future when the voters attempted to give life to the future by the approval of magnetic bullet trains; trains now built in Europe and China, but not here in Detroit. He "*killed-off*" the small class size voter passed initiative and condemned the children of public schools to a factory model of education - he condemned children to the concentration camps surrounded by fences. As an economic model of recovery we need to reinstate freedom, liberty in all spheres of human activities. Remember, there are 6 billion people on the planet and only several thousand hardened terrorist; so why all the militarist economics? The rate of return on violence is very high on many grounds! High, in the sense of being "*on a high horse*" while promoting the idea of terrorists lurking behind every door ready to hurt, yet a good helping return for corrupt corporate giants like Halliburton and all its corporate ducklings in tow exacerbating terrorism with their criminal war profiteering. Cities like Las Vegas, Nevada are the future where one has the right to control their bodies. This town and gambling dens on Indian reservations are booming during hard times. Meanwhile, other Protestant Barn cities where only alcohol and cigarettes are legal are ghettos of poverty and economic hopelessness where elites live in isolated, guarded communities.

America is falling behind the Chinese, Russians, Europeans and a host of smaller, more humane nations because US political leaders, suffering from the psychosis of supremacy concentrate on enhancing their militarized society of moral control through asinine Congressional investigations into steroid abuse; and now they propose making it a felony for anyone attending an animal fight; yet they sanction and finance more fighting among humans than those who go to a cock fight in Tijuana. I guess it will a matter of time before an American tourist is charged with a felony for attending a Spanish bullfight, or watching and participating in the running of the bulls in Pamplona Spain. I don't espouse animal cruelty for the sake of a game, but there is something amiss when people complain about soldiers abusing a puppy, yet cant seem to stop the murderous violence of the Pentagon killing people. Lets us not forget that Adolph Hitler methodically murdered his fellow human being, yet he was an animal lover; and apparently animals loved him. Lets us also remember, that the large

quantities of feral street animals are a phenomenon of an advanced dehumanized society. But the point is, politicians had better start implementing a series of economic and political reconstructions or the US will fall behind and destroy itself from within due to its' moral delusions of being supreme.

America has never practiced "*The Golden Rule*" towards itself let alone others- who want to be left alone. Though it pretends to with its' own citizen-slaves, and now with a global population suffering under the crimes of the "*new world order*." Like the ancient Roman Republic, America also evolved into the fascist enterprise of empire building that requires massive dysfunctions in all spheres of life to function. If we are lucky, we are all caged inside America on some kind of plantation; but some plantations are more tolerable than others! With the election of Barack Obama, we all await his plans to prop-up a doomed, unsustainable way of living based upon the greed, hence forms of reasoning towards that end. I too am proposing ideas to make social life a bit more just; and of course it must pass through the tortuous waters of Congress that never really passed a legislative act, unless it first benefited them and their class. There is something wrong when the "*average Joe*" makes about \$36,000 a year while bureaucrats "*suck in*" about twice that amount; yet it's the average citizen trapped by low wages without benefits of a corporate plantation that has to support bureaucrats that are supplied with salaries, health benefits and a retirement pension. Obama, needs a real plan of action in addition to the practice of some simple ethics that embraces *The Golden Rule*," not more rules that "*suck the life*" out of people propping-up the limited benefits of militarism that is the basis of destroyed lives; not all of us want to be employed as agents of oppression making war on people; we would prefer to be ethical teachers and doctors doing no harm, just unraveling the harm from the lies of state and religion!

In order to make life more just through rational policies, I would propose the following legislation that I believe are doable now if it were not for the moral entrepreneurs standing in the way of progress – justice! ; We need a reorganization of the political economy of America to restore social order through government transparency and accountability acts to force bureaucratic adherence to the US Constitution and Bill of Rights: e.g., the lifting of prohibition on drugs that both doctors and economist support with the restoration of "*stolen*" property. In addition to America legislation meant to get America to live-up to its' supposed sacred creeds, my proposals also are inclusive of a doing away with the global order manifested in the power differentials at the United Nations. If humans survive their internecine, tribal warfare in the form of ideological religion and its' politics, perhaps the future will allow people to be citizens of the Earth and some organized tribalism titled the nation-state. Though it has the feel of futurism of science fiction, the idealized global society of thousands of democratic villages allowing for the flow of capital and human beings is the only viable option for survival through harmony. But, since harmony is unobtainable in the social life of politics, each individual has to find away to psychologically survive modernity. Though my economic and political proposals focus upon the group psychology as a means of improving the individual's psychology embedded in society, still, given the track record of human foibles, one must find their way alone – hopefully with a friend. Yet it difficult to find a friend in the face of the fracturing effects of technology; so, most never are able to transcend the alienating lowliness created by the isolation of being trapped in the institutional cells of school and work glued together on the matrix.

*Repeal Prohibition on Drugs Act:* Truth is first laughed at, then violently opposed, then accepted as self evident; and it seems that the history of drugs has followed the same course.<sup>673</sup> The Rather than adjusting to the rational policies of lifting prohibition and legalizing marijuana, as is the case in California, the leader in a movement in many states to legalize marijuana, the DEA, the federal government under Obama has shifted its' agents from states where marijuana is illegal to states out west where it is becoming legalized. But this may be the first step towards lifting prohibition when Obama instructed the Justice Department to "*lay-off*" the medical use of marijuana. This allows for the regulation of marijuana suppliers in lieu of no change wherein the gangsters always affiliated with contraband markets continue unabated. The intention of the proposed act is to restore freedom over one's own body: i.e., eliminating the crime for what one consumes. Obama changed policy for medical marijuana, but prohibition needs to be extended to all drugs; and adulterated drugs need to be decriminalized in lieu of criminalization of users. The purpose of the act is three-fold: i.e., economic, political and psychological. In tandem with a true "*new deal*" economic act which would reinstitute political liberty and freedom as a means of achieving economic growth through the creation of a new taxable source of revenue, legalization of marijuana to support other social welfare programs of health, would have a positive effect in relieving the paranoia created by a police-state.

---

<sup>673</sup> Schopenhauer, Arthur, (1788-1860), German philosopher known for a pessimistic philosophy of the Will.



Society may have evolved to the idea of tolerance, but the next step is acceptance - and that we are still evolving towards. The religious ethos of Eastern, or Asian, and [labeled] primitive animism of the Indians and Africans was not welcomed and even "*killed off*," but now they are tolerated, but not necessarily accepted. Yet, the future fissures, spaces are populated by these beliefs, which mainstream America is rubbing up against. Future of social failures constructed by a system that criminalizes psychological behaviors are destroying the world is revealed by the American social experience of its' past. Rather than employing the unsustainable policy of "*zero tolerance*," imposed by an Eurocentric dominated culture powered by the fuel of moral entrepreneurship, a true non-phobic, multicultural society that shares power ought to advocate "*everything in moderation, nothing in excess*" as more rational, ethical and in tune with the demands of acceptance of other points of view which are violently oppressed. In lieu of a police model, an education model provides information of values and beliefs as well as the adverse effects of all potential consumables. The policy of abstinence on body pleasures of just saying no ought to be replaced with just saying we need to know the truth would be a more humane, rational and less expensive policy. But, to be humane is to be human, and to be human is problematic - subject to the shifts between good and bad, or negative and positive.

The future is embedded in the past and present. Society has a difficult time changing its patterns, and since most policies concerning drugs won't change, we will continue to suffer the repercussions of the war on citizens. Individuals and society make decisions based upon the information, or disinformation they have. Mistakes have been made. But now we have more information, which was always there to be rediscovered, we can forgive bad decisions, if they are acknowledged as such, then move on, reorganize how society manages the issue to achieve a rational balance between two opposite points of view by following the less oppressive "*middle way*." And are not most folks in the middle? Resistance to change fails if benefits are real.<sup>674</sup> However, there are no real benefits to the war on drugs, just casualties - so resistance is ethically justified. Those who resist are the heroes. We won't get results by solving a false problem, but rather by exploring opportunities to change marijuana and other plant policies regulating the natural consumption of the physiology of plants.

There are past examples to lead us out of the current state of affairs into a new direction of what is practical, ethical and rational. When the Indians were being exterminated, their shamans through the dream state and rituals in the medicine lodge were provided a truth. The Lakota Sioux were helped by the ancient holy feminine spirit of White Buffalo Calf Woman. She appeared in the medicine lodge where she gave the people the sacred pipe and taught them it would always lead them in the right direction. The bowl was the buffalo and people, the stem as all natural life growing on the planet - all brought together as one - all things are connected past, present and future.<sup>675</sup> Like the past, we need to show reverence to nature - to all plants and animals; and that includes people crushed by artificiality. The moral entrepreneurs of the past have tried to crush the Indian's plant culture, and today their phobic need to impose "*zero tolerance*" are merely social "*throw-backs*" on a "*witch hunt*" to "*grind an ax*" against those of differing subcultures and points of view. It's the story of hypocritical zealots harming their fellow citizens who never did them any wrong. Unfortunately, even that rational has been usurped by zealots demanding that they don't want to be harmed by drug addictions and its' addicts. Yet a decriminalization of drugs would relieve that problem as well.

So, it's not a rational issue to be managed, but an oppressive psychosis projected outward. Rather than intolerance, we ought to advocate the acceptance and legalization of marijuana usage, and Obama's change on medical marijuana is a major step in the right direction. It is the belief by many people drug laws are erroneous, and the propaganda for enforcement benefits bureaucracy at the expense of citizens. Even Obama's change on medical marijuana is only applicable to local politics because it allows police agencies to continue to operate in the 36 states where marijuana is illegal, where they can under asset seizure laws still steal property by making allegations that are unfounded and frequently improbable. The legacy of decades of propaganda based upon fear and lies has had a direct impact on eroding constitutional freedoms. It is a great human tragedy for a government to criminalize its' citizens for what they have consumed. These acts rob citizens of personal rights to control their own bodies. If we can restore those rights by pointing out the absurdity of prohibition, perhaps the shared will of like minded people will be realized and abolish these policies. In lieu of a police model, we ought to use a medical model for substance abuse, and an education model to

<sup>674</sup> John Naisbitt, *Futurist John Naisbitt reveals secrets to understanding the future*. The Erickson Tribune (January, 2007), p. 6.

<sup>675</sup> Ted Andrews, *Animal Speak - The Spiritual & Magical Powers of Creatures Great and Small*, Llewellyn Publications (1996), p. 40.

provide information on differing cultural values and beliefs as well as the confirmed adverse effects of all potential consumables. This would be a more humane, rational and less expensive policy of managing this old tired debate. It would be more in synch, consistent with our beliefs in liberty and freedom which are increasingly disappearing in a bureaucratic police state. We need to stop criminalizing citizens and inform them with information concerning potential dangers of any substance, and all of the most dangerous are legal.

Government ought to educate itself, and not the people; it ought to know how it creates or exacerbates social illnesses – not mandate what their slaves eat and consume, but who can trust the teacher anymore when they censor what can be read and discussed? To be a teacher, one ought to earn the right by defending truth at personal risk – not a miserable career, that requires students begging for permission to explore provocative ideas. But, despite this power of censor, still students have an obligation to ask their teachers of control to look at themselves by an exploration of truth – not propaganda and superstition passing for facts. I have tried to carry on the work of the great authors and journalists like Jack Reed and Sinclair Lewis that modern society acknowledges, but does not practice their critiques on the obvious economic class struggles in America which will only grow worse. Like these journalist, I have described the obvious social condition and attempted to understand why or how tortured society came to be, but what is the point? Despite the madness of the past the only move that counts is the next one; but will it be the same tortured path or will it be rational alternatives in managing societal affairs? But, what can a powerless individual do in the face of oppression by those who insist on perpetrating the old pathological path? If one gets in trouble for consuming a controlled substance they'll need money for the court and lawyers, or if an illegal immigrant trying to feed one's family they will be rounded up and deported.

But this is an age old question of irrational government violence making war on its' citizens. There is an ancient teacher, a Hebrew rabbi named *Jesus* who noted of violence motivated both by ignorance and manipulated outright evil: "*Father, forgive them for they know not what they do,*" and don't judge others, which most pious religious people do. Both Buddha and *Jesus* mentored people not to lament the past, and don't worry about the future, for the future will worry for itself, rather focus on the present. These were a superior human beings in the management of the mind; and in the case of *Jesus*, dealing with an ordinary violent situation concerning power beyond his control - and they said he was an omnipotent God? Perhaps he knew to trust their belief in violence, so he martyred himself for that truth. But his advice was logical for today as well as yesterday: In the face of human destruction, both sinful and technological, it's necessary to craft a new world by analyzing the history record and realizing we are evolving as an animal form hopefully towards a more god like state - rationality combined with feelings. Open the heart - then the mind will open to correcting the outcomes of greed and fear.

But many in the cultures that use medicinal plants like marijuana, poppies, coca leaves, and peyote are impoverished people that need their plants legalized for trade. Only the farmers will prevail in the end for they are like the land itself; and that includes modern people too trapped in plastic landscapes in need of self medication. I would suggest that all marijuana users as the means fulfill the ends of the symbiotic bargain with the marijuana plant by taking their seeds and planting them outside. This of course can be done in urban, suburban and rural areas; and if one is too busy to plant them, then throw them out onto the landscapes and let nature do the farming. And if every user did this, we could freely harvest plants from the land rather than buying a plant from a dealer. Moreover, it would allow nature to overwhelm police eradication efforts, and police may be less to incline to poison American soils with herbicides as they do in foreign lands.

*The Reinstatement of the Bill of Rights Act:* You have no rights because under the Fourteenth Amendment you are property of the state; and the government courts have reaffirmed that the state has the right to do just about anything: e.g., like state secrets that allow for evidence at a trial that cannot even be seen! At any moment, the white man and assimilated caretakers will snake their way with deadly words games around their own limited version of human rights. Once when a policeman pounded on a young woman's door, the daughter of a friend, she demanded a warrant; but he retorted pushing his way in: "*what do you think this is...television?*" Essentially, one has no rights under the Patriot Act despite the claims to the contrary by courts in collusion with paranoid reasoning. Myself, and colleagues at the Mantis Institute want to believe in some remnants of the 17<sup>th</sup> Century Enlightenment Project. Yet, we the powerless, need protection from the new billionaire class that have purchased the guarantee for their human rights while they shop in Dubai, Paris, London, Paris and Tokyo rather than the neighborhood Wal-Mart that ordinary Americans stripped of their rights shop in. We need to believe in the ideas of the "*Bill of Rights*" which are the ideas required to obtain

social justice through practice – not words. This reinstatement or reaffirmation of the original *Bill of Rights* will include the addition of new rights applicable to the times: i.e., the right to personal privacy and space.

However, powerful institutions of money and their economic shock policies have purchased the instruments of state of the auction block – the privatization of government. And let us be honest can you the reader put in a competitive bid to purchase their rights? The rights of a corporation “to peddle” unnatural drugs supersedes the natural right of a powerless individual to grow a plant and smoke it. Because the government and its instruments of state have been auctioned off on the bidding block corporations “push” predatory economic policies as a means of building wealth at the expense of human rights. All across the globe we see the rise of the billionaire and their millionaire servants in tow. Because of this winner take all system, we need to reform both domestically and internationally. In order to vanquish the ghastly poverty and state murder, the US could be the “good guy,” by spending eighty billion dollars a year to provide a global bare bones welfare state – yet it won’t. But, this means the abolition of the current world order in favor of an equal world order, and her leaders will not have it. We need a global parliamentary system of sorts, not the current United Nations body; but this body could vote to dissolve itself in favor of a council nations. We should be citizens of the Earth, not a slave to a state. And it is the oligarchs that control the state which are a threat to humanity when the manipulator the public with lies.

*Police Accountability and Reeducation Act:* The police have evolved into a large scale constituency which is predatory. We need less police; less militarism and more teachers, nurses and social workers armed with knowledge and ethics, not clubs and *tasers*. I have made the political, economic, cultural and psychological case that America is an Orwellian bureaucratic society held hostage by its’ own paranoia. It is a Utopian police state with practices that constantly violate the Constitution and are the manifestations of technocratic authority gone awry. I can’t believe that all agents of the state are ignorant and phobic; some must care for getting at the truth, not obstructing it. Police shows on television rarely tell-a-vision of the reality that they are frequently the “bad guys” obstructing justice, not the “good guys” getting at the absolute truth. There is always a need for some sort of control over the bullies of society, but the ranks of the police are riddled with mental and physical bullies, and disturbed minds “hooked” on steroids and psychologically motivated by repressed sexuality turned loose on the public.

The federal, state and local police are a franchised gang licensed to “kick down doors” under dubious notions of a probable crimes of moral turpitude. While combating fictitious drug crimes, they commit crimes against the weakest link, the users to guarantee their demands that all capitulate to their authoritarian psychology: e.g., with a “stacked deck” of power in their favor, beatings, lying in court, and stealing property are everyday, normal activities. In this same vein, ought to be the idea of openness of who and what the police are; tough to say when they look and act like gangsters. Therefore, to restore the credibility of accountability for acts of brutality and obstruction of justice (constant lying), it’s necessary to ban the use of hoods and gloves employed by the police to change a cultural mindset more bent on garnering power than in investigating the truth of who and what commits criminal acts. Decentralize the police state through the break up of Homeland Security. Decentralized power is preferable to centralization of power which has wrought so much havoc on society. America is awash in violence and one of the primary reasons is the vast stores of arms held by government and the citizens. The government though is the primary source of weaponry and ultimately is the source of the market and the regulations which govern it. Most citizens don’t trust the government given their unjust experiences with government rendering disasters not of the citizens making – though the government claims people are the problem. I would suggest that if we are to disarm an entire populace, which everybody put down their guns, with the police state dropping theirs. We could incentivize both by guaranteeing true participation in the ability to make a living. If we take the incentive out of criminalization of drugs – the money to survive.

We all want to believe in angelic heroes battling human monsters, not brutes of state beating people-up. I would like to believe that the police would be like the character Steve McGarrett of Hawaii Five-O played by actor Jack Lord who was interested only in the truth, not fabricating it.<sup>676</sup> He was a smart cop, not a brute or petty bureaucrat obstructing justice. Though McGarrett was an

---

<sup>676</sup> Cocoon, Hawaii 50, CBS Television (1968). Hawaii 50 was the first television series filmed on location outside of the back lots of California studios. Actor Jack Lord edited scripts and used local Hawaiian actors and ordinary people. The series lasted 12 years due to its exotic landscapes multicultural people and well written, quick crime stories.

authoritarian, the likable paramilitary character was not a racist or a liar; his colleagues were a multi-cultural group of Hawaiians and Asians combating the “*bad guys*.” The character was not paranoid and stupid creating fear, but rather trying to abate it by an attitude of “*just the facts please*.” In the television pilot, *Cocoon*, like the yin of the right and yang of the left, both were married to each other: McGarrett had a hippie, Euro-Asian girlfriend who he met after she was arrested for protesting police brutality. When asked by his girlfriend why he became a cop, McGarrett asked her why she turned hippie. She replied that she cared; at which he replied that was a good idea also for becoming a cop; because he too cared. I’d like to think that President Obama had a special office and cop working for him investigating the crimes of the police against people.

But, I doubt this repeal of institutionalized police brutality will end when President Obama feels threatened by the police benevolent societies demanding apologies when Obama pointed out the stupidity of police arresting Harvard Professor Gates at his own home in July 2009. Despite any particular aspects of this arrest, Obama reacted to the truth that police are out of control; but when he mentioned racial profiling, most America typically reacted as though he was wrong. He started out the right course, implying the police are the problem; but being a politician with a lynch mob trained to believe in the myth of law and order being the “*good guys*,” he backed-off the truth of it all. But in all fairness, the partial lifting of prohibition against medical marijuana is an incremental step in the right direction of removing the drug issue primarily away from police corruption towards alternative means of managing this normal human behavior to indulge the mind and body. But, given the reality that a political lynch mob of moral entrepreneurs awaits Obama at the White House doors, he can only move so much towards change on any issue.

*Victims of Obstructions of Justice by State and Restitution and Freedom Act:* President Obama knows the truth that drug policies have harmed black men who are locked-up beyond normal comparative numbers to other racial groups. But as a good politician, Obama has to run on a “*law and order*” platform; so, he has to move slowly on changing a corrupt police culture bent on locking everybody up as deviants. The intention of the act is to restore all property with interest and damages illegally seized and forfeited in violation of the Fourth Amendment. And the individual employees who committed the state sanctioned armed robbery will be granted an amnesty providing that the employee cooperates with the restructuring aspects in agency missions and the investigations and identifying egregious past violations. Furthermore, all employees must be retrained in ethics of respecting the Constitution and its’ Bill of Rights - not assaulting and battering it out of existence.

What the US needs is a Commission, like the Fitzgerald Commission in Australia to investigate ordinary, criminal acts by police and attorneys within government that cloak their acts and behaviors of theft and torture, and lies that obstruction of justice in legalities beyond the control of the victims. This commission and its’ lead investigator ought to be headed by a Steve McGarrett type of crusading character seeking the truth, not a mindless conviction based on the persuasion of phobic reasoning. I’m sure the script can be written of McGarrett investigating obstruction of justice by the police agencies and “*shyster*” lawyers within the Department of Justice. His role would be to smoke-out “*bad cops*” for their fractured psychologies practicing incompetence and outright lies, not “*covering-up*” crimes of obstruction of justice – the truth of any matter! In the case in my own encounter with the DEA in violation of numerous Constitutional rights, they locked me up, tortured me, threaten me with prison, stole my research notes about them, then they slandered me as an “*unethical*” teacher, and obstructed the investigation by ignoring bank statements, and intimidating character witnesses. I would ask God, and Obama, the *Messiah of Change* to make what happened to me in Texas as a test case investigating ordinary, organized police corruption that destroys people’s lives: e.g., I am now tarnished - a blacklisted former teacher exposed as a user of marijuana.

*The Government Transparency Act:* American democracy is a fraud when its’ courts rule that the government has the right to just about anything in the name of state secrets: e.g., military tribunals and secret evidence at court trials that the defense cannot even look at. It’s all organized concealment of the internal collusion between government and financial power to control society; institutionalized crimes on behalf of money managed by technocracies increasingly in conflict with powerless people which power arrangements feeds off of. American politicians are in need of an honest conversation that government has become an Orwellian, utopian police state cloaked in double-speak. All closed door sessions of Congress need to be banned, because this where public business is thwarted by power that requires citizens as economic fuel for capitalist estate building remitting taxes to corrupt, self serving institutions called “*government for and by the people*.” Most know that; so if we are democratic, why won’t it change? Why can’t “the people get health and education benefits after paying so many taxes; taxes that end up in powerful institutions being bailed out. The intention of the

act is to ban the military and federal agencies pursuing corporate interests over civil society that pays for it. In keeping with police accountability legislation targeted towards federal police agencies that have used local police turned upon to the citizens in violation of the Constitution and any decent notions of fair play; we need public hearings on the obvious: i.e., the government is a monolithic institution of legalized crimes; the corrupting influences between a technocratic state and the three branches of government that are packed with many "*a den of thieves*." Real democracy needs to reflect legislation requiring the surveillance of government agencies and its employees from harming the public; from being a constituency itself making war on people. Therefore, all hoods, military style clothing for domestic police are to be illegal. No hoods are to be employed that allows the hiding the identity of public employees are to be banned.

Despite the protestations of communist legislation, modern forms of socialism blended with capitalist production is on the political horizon as a solution to mass produced social ills related to the dark era of the Bush regime's economic Deep Freeze. This means that the public business - all of us - needs to be spoken of in public forums, not closed doors where we all await the "*screw jobs*" coming. Since there is no transparency - we can expect socialism for corporations and capitalism for the people. Unfortunately, as anarchy increases, the state will most likely become more violent in repressing problems, not curing them. But, Bush and company mentality controls the population by controlling their personal liberty and property rights. So, locking people up in jails is good business for some company.

The world needs assurances from leaders, not fear mongering. Bush talked war as a distraction to the economic melt-down enslaving people with debts. Some even claim, that with banks owning the government, which was Bush's mission - to provide them with an opportunity to engage in war profiteering. While the paranoid Bush mentality complains of Russian and Chinese communism, his business cronies do business with the communist of China, while abandoning capitalist Taiwan, the freest little island in the pacific - not speaking up for them at the United Nations for membership. Why should Taiwan or any nation ever trust America to help it out when she is a hypocrite preaching capitalism while sleeping in bed with communist? Castro is still in power because the poor know they are being "*screwed*" by Castro's political ego, but they also know the politics of the old oligarchs of the sugar plantations living in Miami "*screwed*" them worse. But like in Cuba, many American citizens know that they don't trust Caesar either when most presidents have kept strangling them with poverty, ill health and jail. In truth socialist Venezuela probably has more transparency in the acts of Hugo Chavez on behalf of the poor than the closed door government of the US. Presidents Chavez of Venezuela, and Castro of Cuba, along with their African Caribbean folks are battling an unsustainable system backed up by corrupt government on behalf of the oligarchs of the bankers' cartel.

*Relocation and Restructuring of Federal Agencies Act:* The government has become an entity in and of itself which feeds upon the powerless as fuel for its activities; activities cloaked in secrecy of state. This fact has created justifiable anger, but its' outcomes have become pathological. While the American government accuses other nations and political insurgencies, all in the sacrosanct business war, of using their citizen population as human shields against attacks, likewise, despite denials, the American government does the same when they place federal offices in civilian office space which makes these buildings subjected to easy attacks: e.g., the Oklahoma bombing and the New York Twin Towers, two buildings that were tucked into civilian space; that is why there is so much collateral damage - dead civilians. Truth is stranger than fiction; and the allegations are that "*spooky*" elements in society may have committed these barbarous acts which cannot be proved by convention means. So, therefore federal offices ought not to be placed in civilian buildings where the public are either used intentionally, or unwittingly as human shields against the anger of the social psychosis turned back upon the government.

This was the case of the federal offices in Oklahoma wherein Timothy McVeigh and others targeted the federal offices. This is another case which has set off a lot speculation as to the sinister manipulation by federal agencies of public perceptions as to the conspiratorial allegations against the government and those control it. This why many objected when the federal government wanted to put federal agencies in Building 7 near the Twin Towers of New York which were eventually brought down through a terrorist attack; but some believe that the government was the culprit given that the buildings when they collapsed simulated the exact behavior of a building intentionally subjected to demolition by planted explosives. It begs the question who actually committed the attack. Were the attacks committed by Al Qaeda, homegrown insurgents, or the government itself? Therefore, federal agencies warehoused near civilians ought to be banned as a practice.

*The New Economics Act:* When I was a middle school student at age 14, I went to Europe where encountered effective mass transit, something I never encountered in Miami, Florida. Later, as a 17 year old high school drop-out, I came to learn about the politics of economic investments of who rides and who walks. Truly, the worker with merit rode an unreliable bus, while the rich drove by in their German Mercedes and English Jaguars. I learned early on the lessons of being without the means of transportation to a job. But as a clever kid, I stole the means of getting to my job from the Dade County Public School system and its' reliable school buses. Every morning and afternoon, I pretended to be a student and rode the big, dangerous, yellow school bus to my new job across the street from school. I guess I was "*ripping-off*" the taxpayers? Well, it was public, we owned it right? So, why was it wrong for me to use this unintended service?

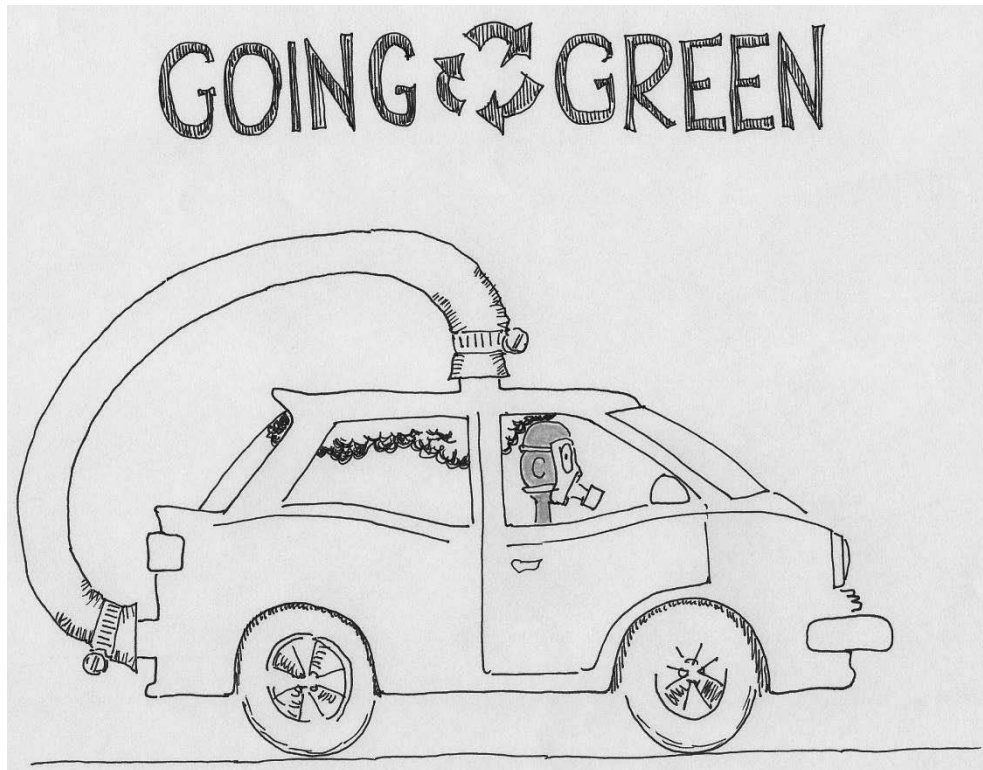
Technology created the technological and psychological disasters we are faced with; yet it is technology that could be reengineered and help treat our ailing planet – the source of our survival. President Franklin Roosevelt and later General, Dwight D. Eisenhower understood the idea of investing in public infrastructure. Eisenhower, as a general he saw how Nazi Germany used modern transpiration systems to move material and troops about. We need to reinvest in that logic which is represented in a decaying infrastructure that is decades old. Rolling electrical power outages will become the norm unless the US updates its transportation and electrical utility grids. This reinvestment will require federal government direction to ensure that means of the program, employment is met, and the ends are secured in the form of clean renewable energy; energy which is the key to an entirely new economy of the future. The development of technologies for export such as magnetic trains and cars is the future, and America can seize the moment, and control it for good, or it can ignore it and condemn the world and itself to poverty and a desperate militarist race for oil.

The new economy will require the creation of energy sources to put the nation and corporations back to work creating tangible wealth through production of goods and services as related to sustainable technologies for export. America cannot sustain a habit of 20.6 million barrels of oil a day when it only produces 7 million. It cannot sustain this equation except through a militarist policy of constant wars. In addition to a transportation system vulnerable to the price of oil, and its crumbling bridges, the nation's utility systems of water, sewage, and electricity are all crumbling and are in dire need of being repaired. America requires a large scale public works projects similar to President Franklin Roosevelt's 1930s employment programs. If the nation and its oligarchs want to maintain their positions, they cannot permit large scale impoverishment of the public. With the world population at 6 billion and pressing in on America, the elites must act to reform policies which create new sustainable technologies to grow the economies into prosperity; if not, America will become just another poor ghettoized labor pool.

The creation of a national electrical grid generating power from environmental sources such as wind, geo-thermal, solar and tidal currents; and this also includes the development of converting coal deposits into oil, and the development of nuclear technology. Though nuclear technology is politically polarizing, it holds promise for sparing the earth the destructive use of finite energy sources. Nuclear technology is no longer a giant plant generating steam to drive giant electrical turbines; now there has been the development of portable nuclear generators; mini reactors that can power who villages and isolated rural situations. Such portability allows for the resettlement of urban people back into the rural areas; and such an emphasis could alleviate a lot of social pathologies of just "*too many rats in a cage.*"

This electric grid will make possible magnetic levitated trains to move goods and services and recharge electric cars of future. Though America has a habit of 13 million barrels a day oil deficit, it does have the equivalent in coal of 875 billion barrels of oil, or three times the oil of Saudi Arabia. America has enough energy to power the new electric grids of the future if it will pass a comprehensive energy bill as a national security bill. With oil at \$100 a barrel coal can be converted to oil at \$35 a barrel. Unfortunately, coal is the black sheep of energy because it has been a major source of greenhouse gases. However, new technologies can convert this coal into oil at a cost less expensive than the manipulated prices in the oil commodity market. China also is oil starved with large coal deposits and India and the Philippines are building the conversion plants. But America has far more coal than China, India and the Philippines combined; so reality dictates the development of this technology to superheat the coal under extreme pressure from which this alchemy removes the sulfur and produces high grade oil. America, like its international counterparts has broken ground on building a conversion plant in North Dakota where it will produce 32,000 barrels a day. With coal conversion it is estimated that this process could save America \$585 million everyday from the old diet of dependency.

But, I believe the future is also inclusive of decentralized power generation. Portable nuclear generators were developed for submarines. They are 20' x 6' in size, or 100 times smaller than a large nuclear plant. Portable generators can generate up to 200 kilowatts enough for a small village a 5cents per kilowatt hour; are regarded as fail safe; self automated with a lifetime span of 40 years; it can't overheat causing a mini meltdown; and are generally regarded as clean with little low radiation waste after 40 years. moreover, such a system can be deployed in rural isolated areas where the costs of shipping in oil is costly while keeping people from migrating to cities and contributing to an unsustainable way of living. It is estimate that at 5 cents per kilowatt hour expensed over 40 years the total cost would be a mere \$17,000. Such a system may not be as vulnerable to terrorist attack as one might think. There is no incentive to blow it up when there is not enough nuclear material to create a dangerous dirty bomb, or develop a mini bomb. This technology is set to be deployed by in Japan by the Toshiba Corporation, and is slated for sale in the US in 2009. But given the politics of environmentalism and a crooked regulatory process controlled by financial interest, this particular inexpensive technology may not come to be unless America reforms a process that prioritizes national security in the quest for cheap energy, not expensive costs in obtaining profits for a corrupt few.



7.5: Going Green

Ideally, only lightweight, electric vehicles ought to be allowed to travel the highways. The current transportation highway system represents an investment in the past, but it can be the basis of the future if converted over as the arteries of the new magnetic bullet passenger and freight trains and the evolution of the electric car and truck. Currently, a loaded freight train generally can carry the contents of 288 trucks on the highway while incurring a much lower diesel fuel cost. Some American leaders mistakenly believe that the highway arties as a energy "*sucking*" enterprise are sustainable; only through their conversion and integration into an updated mass transit and rail systems will these old arties be the key to harnessing the road system into the modern, energy oriented economy based on the idea that goods and people can travel quickly and cheaply. That may still be true – if leaders stop thwarting rational voter initiatives in converting the old to the new as Jeb Bush did in Florida. But using gasoline powered piston engines are too expensive, and that fact alone, hopefully will drive the change in a transparent marketplace, not corrupt "*business as usual*" servicing some corporate constituent benefitting from holding the nation back. When I traveled through Houston, Texas, the fourth largest city, I was struck by the width of a twenty lane highway (I-10) through downtown; and still the road is choked with obsolete vehicles. Many years ago someone asked who or what killed off the electric car? The answer is both Detroit automobile makers and the oil industry because they

developed side by side since the inception of mass produced automobiles of the early 20<sup>th</sup> Century. Battery technologies and other forms of generating electrical energy are the keys to converting the nation's highway system into arteries that carry electric vehicles and magnetic elevated bullet trains. The segregation of trucks and cars on the highways to promote electrical car sales; however at the same time the promotion, the development of the new electric trucks with new specifications on load capacity, dimensional forms to integrate with new commercial high speed rail system.

It's very hard to "*go green*" when most of us are forced to use gasoline powered piston and rotary engines. Less is more - or the simpler - the better? All cars, ideally ought to return to simpler 19<sup>th</sup> Century steam technology which strangely seems to be ignored in the rush to develop hydrogen and electrical powered cars; sophisticated machines that hold promise as profit makers. Electrical technologies hold great promise as a development path, yet still, water technology from steam is cheaper and easier. If we can heat water fairly quickly with a \$20.00 coffee maker, then we ought to be able to move that simple technology into cars. But, perhaps there is no profit in water as a fuel, unless one was trapped in the desert. The emphasis on creating new sources of energy is the key to bringing back manufacturing jobs that actually creates objects of good use which sustain human living. With an emphasis of creating a national electric grid powered by water, the large-scale production by many small manufacturers of electrical and steam cars and trucks would flourish. If people were responsible for controlling their own contributions to car pollution, perhaps they move to cleaner technology if they had actually breathed from the tail-pipe. Drawing on the world of hand made racing automobiles and customized motorcycles, the engineering already exist to make safe, lightweight high speed steam and electric cars built in shops across America that would revitalize manufacturing by returning it to where it ought to be, where it started out from: the qualitative guilds of craftsman building all kinds of machines in use with boats, planes, and cars. People are lazy when they won't wait for steam to boil, but it seems that a solar panel could power a DC battery system that on a timer could keep the water always at a boil. The German autobahn is the model for a modern road system that emphasizes safety by monitoring lane use. This enforcement of lane speeds allows for unlimited speeds in the far left hand lanes. America's interstate highway as an investment has to convert the use to handle electric cars and trucks that are lighter. These lightweight vehicles would also diminish the auto fatalities caused by archaic technologies of gasoline powered heavyweight vehicles.

Like energy, water is becoming a primary issue like energy. We need to cleanse the oceans of garbage and chemical run-off and see it as the means to a sustainable future. It's understandable that water is an issue out west where rivers are not in abundance, but the desertification of the east through drought has led to a desperate situation with no real cure unless the rains come. The city of Atlanta, Georgia has already grown to a size where the population has outstripped the land's ability to recharge Lake Lanier. Though the region has suffered from drought, perhaps the situation would not be so bad if there were not millions of straws in the lake sucking up all the water. Already by the spring of 2008 the lakebed was showing itself, and how the city intends to survive beyond 2008 in the face of an obvious change in the rain patterns was revealed in the fight with Florida fighting over the rivers which discharge into the Gulf of Mexico. Traditional patterns of daily rain replenishing the Appalachian Mountains and the rivers that feed the lakes have not appeared. The Southeast region's weather pattern has been disrupted and replaced by years of drought. The obvious long-term solution is to move into the development of new energy sources; economics of the future which don't harm the earth. But in lieu of a long-term solution to restore rain patterns some might propose a giant pipeline out of the Great Lakes region to provide water to areas suffering; but perhaps that technological solution would be politically and environmentally disastrous, but could be done with proper thought.

In addition to a crumbling transportation system and a water systems without water, the one third of all major cities since 2003 have been fined by the federal government for sewage spills due to crumbling sewage pipes. It is expected to take billions of dollars and years to repair the neglect; and of course it's expected that city utility bills will move upward. All across the municipal utility systems of electricity, water and sewage will see increases. This obviously is problematic for a society that pays a Chinese "*coolly*" wage to both uneducated and deskilled people as well as formally college educated people holding worthless scraps of paper that won't pay either. If the US would invest and insist upon the employment of citizens in the repairs of transportation and utility systems, then a circular economic pattern can be created – the entire point of large scale public works projects. But, the primary differences between the 1930s Great Depression and the Great Depression Revisited in 2007 and beyond, is the fact that America has enslaved herself in her own chains of debts. In the 1930s the US government was essentially debt free; now in the language of a banker, she is the largest "*deadbeat*" account among the world's nations. In order to rebuild the infrastructure of America, she



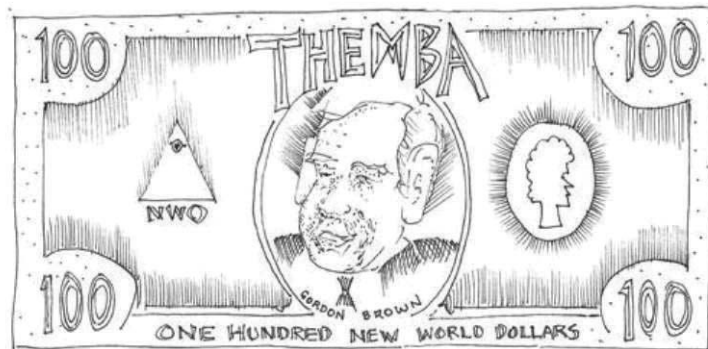
will have to finance it through more debt; but this means she must have an open borders policy in order to facilitate the movement of resources to her center, and that includes, like in the European Union, the movement of people. The key to the American recovery is the idea of building more bridges, not barriers and walls which seven years of George Bush has done and it merely achieved an alienated world that hates America.

*The Corporate Restitution Act:* Governments create, or at least affect economies. It has been argued that American corporations cannot compete in a global market, and that may be true. But somehow their European counterparts still can. Centralized government solutions are contingent upon controlling a large land mass and its attached population. China and India are growing because these factors. The US ought to follow the European model of integrating the free flow of people and services throughout the entire North American land mass. The intention of the act is not to target poor Mexican immigrants without work authorization, desperate for survival, but to target the illegal labor practices committed by corporations which benefit from exploiting the poor while harming unemployed citizens. Yet, it need not be so punitive if we can modify the NAFTA treaty to be like the European Union. Though these corporations took the benefit from exploiting the situation used poor immigrants while “stiffing” the American citizen out of a job, still we can cure the situation, or punish them. This “divide and conquer” employment policy put in place by government and its corporate constituents has fomented racial animosity between poor citizens and poor immigrants. Frankly, corporations on both sides of any frontier owe; and what they owe can be forgiven if we have true economic union. Since most large companies benefit from government contracts, therefore they could be responsible as the welfare vehicle of government policy to care for the citizens by picking up the costs of legal and illegal employees, not the taxpayers laboring for the company. This restitution act could be strengthened by the NAFTA treaty mandating a universal minimum wage for all North America.

*Currency Reform Act:* We live in a world of currency manipulators – and the major players are all guilty. The future also demands different standards of what is considered a tradable credit. This includes the printed paper backing fungible commodities. This was evidenced by Treasury Secretary Timothy Geithner, the technocrat visiting China in June of 2009 where the truth was revealed of a man, a technical drone with no emphatic understanding of what a real economy is: While politicians at home try to buy the vote through spending, the Treasury Department was speaking the language of austerity measures imposed upon the starving American public while the Pentagon becomes more obese; measures he will never feel himself. The Americans are worried that the dollar will no longer be valued; instead the Chinese have been proposing it be replaced by a basket of several currencies. The Chinese are in the untenable position of propping-up the dollar through exports to a bankrupt nation. Now what is telling is how America still feels entitled to lecture China as to being a “good, responsible” nation in the world order. If China collected their debts, following the model of the Americans, they would do so through the barrel of a gun. Why would Chinese as Vladimir Putin of Russia noted of George Bush’s global policies, “run around with a razor blade slitting the throat” of their investments? But the paranoid Americans accuse others of being currency manipulators, yet it has been the manipulative games of American policy which has crippled itself – not China.

When people speak of a fear of a global police state they are labeled as paranoiacs; but with international banking groups dictating policy to governments, held in place by militarist economics of the arms industry, is that not a valid perspective? Cash adorned with pictures of [most likely bad] man and its attendant sins to a generous God seems vainly idolatrous – and those sins are getting worse. Since the end of the Second World War, the saying “[a]bsolute power corrupts absolutely,” has manifested in America in the form of a morally and economically corrupt society that feels entitled to rule others despite their own manufactured failures. But, which central bank will prevail? But, perhaps that is a question that ask, if the 20 government bank boards will merge? The G-20 was established in 1999 and is the primary “bankers club,” a bridge between the advanced industrialized powers financing their usurious ways with second tiered banks the emerging powers termed as “emerging markets” Given historical issues of Western versus East, perhaps the Americans and the Europeans will merge their banks in the face of the Asian tigers. I see a day when individual nation currencies will be replaced by a world currency aptly named the “AMERO,” a centralized combination of failed European and American banks. In April of 2009, the world’s largest economic players met to discuss the global economy. There, Prime Minister Gordon Brown at the G-20 meeting proposed the idea for a new world order and world currency, even naming it the *Themba*, the Zulu word for trust. Perhaps it’s the idea of merged European and American currencies with a name like the *Amero* that will eventually become a reality, but a global monetary unit named the *Themba* will do.

# THE BROWN BACK ?



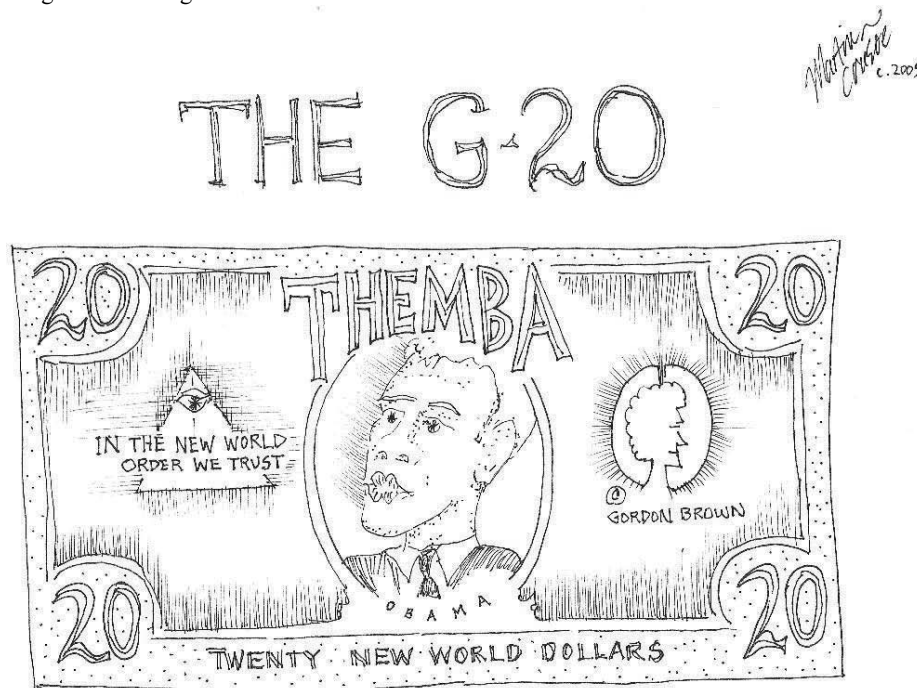
## 7.6: The Brown Back?

This scenario is the real reality when the dollar is being dumped by China and Russia while diverting those funds into investments in energy; investments in oil rich regions bringing China into conflict with a desperate, diminished American influence. In truth, China may be the future world currency, not American dollar bills. Since the dollar is worthless, and England being culturally bounded to and dependant upon the protection by its' child, America to defend its' Common Wealth empire, perhaps it is a proposal that reflects the need to continue to maintain global power through the barrel of a gun, since that is where these two nations have invested most their money. Gordon Brown of England, in British "stiff upper lip" style is too boring; but married to the Americans, the English and their banking empire can remain at the center of the global economy. Their empire will not expire, and will preserve its place in the world order run by banks. If this world order is solely for international banks and migrating capital and not displaced alienated people, then nations should be careful in calling for a new world order because if there is conflict over money, they may find their nation on the no fly list. But, the Bank of England will always fly as the paragon of a world banking model set down centuries ago.

In America, the slaves were given the Lincoln brown penny; and likewise any new currency ought to carry the Messiah of Change, the Lincoln of his day on a cheap base unit of currency. Obviously a G-20 bankers' note, the twenty *Themba* bill is a provocative proposal if you fear oligarchs of global finance, in near secrecy running the world in lieu of democracies that have essentially been neutered of control of local economies. But the merging of economies, like the European Union (EU), or the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) were set into place by the primary powers of the G-8, an organization created in 1975 by France composed of eight nations of the northern hemisphere: the United States, Canada, Japan, Germany, France, Germany, Italy, Russia, the United Kingdom; and it is these nations, the Allies against the Axis nations of the Second World War where political, ideological wars were settled, but centralized banks that financed these wars were left in place to continue to finance the military industrialized complexes through enslaving people through taxation. But the *themba* is perhaps more relative to stated political economic positions that are intertwined. Only Obama has the social capital to be "the man" who can sell a fearful world on the necessity of a new world order and currency. He may have the political world capital to help pull it off.

Despite the run on gold, paper and electronic money is required to make the financial system function; but conceptually it's a problem in what standard backs it up. The future standard will not necessarily be a gold standard, but an energy standard. In the event, if global society builds a spaceport and colonizes the moon as a mining colony, then even there classical forms of currency transference won't function in space; so British scientist have designed a new intergalactic credit card system: the Quasi Universal Intergalactic Denomination, or QUID, a space-age plastic form of money without chemicals or magnetic strips that could be damaged by radiation. Money is a problem as noted by British economist John Maynard Keynes when it is based on a medieval standard called

gold. He called it a “*barbaric relic*” of centuries past. Yet, there is always interest in fungible, tradable objects that can be bartered, and that includes gold because there is a credibility crisis in having faith in worthless paper that governments print and promise to pay; but pay with what? A financial instrument like paper cannot be cooked for dinner, but gold, or any object can be exchanged for the means to eat. That is why people want to take delivery of gold, one ounce coins that can be exchanged for cash because they are a hedge against inflation: e.g., an ounce of gold generally buys the same goods adjusted for inflation while paper cash undergoes a devaluation. This system must change, because the change is going to be a sudden punctuation caused by the US government just printing cash under the assumption that everyone in the world accepts the US Dollar; and that may no longer be true given the rise of off-shore markets along with capital flight given the poor treatment of foreign investors traveling to the US by the wall building policies of a paranoid US government suspecting them of being terrorist.



#### 7.7: The G-20

The future prognosis of humanity to evolve beyond financial empire building; perhaps is an unrealistic vision of a world free from militarized economics that is too far into the future – if at all – or is it? Change comes from economic disaster and perhaps we are on the verge of some momentous change for the good; but perhaps we will slide further into an abyss. Truly, the immediate past has been one of industrial states fighting over secured sources of energy. I don’t know how much more competitive hustling over energy can continue without humanity collectively committing suicide over a pint of juice. Ideally, or more practically, a new standard for currency perhaps ought to be established and agreed to for a global exchange based on upon the idea of a multiple city and rural states in a prosperous union; in agreement to build a global economy around tradable forms of shared energy with an emphasis on conservation and the environment, not fractured states making war over a quart of motor oil. It ought to be based upon the production of energy; energy which will be the primary political issue in a new era of stewardship of the land. Unfortunately, some nations produce while others consume energy; and it is this deadly pattern of dependence we are stuck in. Though the West, and the US produce voluminous forms of energy, like a heroin addict, they can never get enough; and India and China, not big oil producers, they are now in the race “to suck” dry what is left; a race to the bottom of a pit where their cities of pipe and steal will come to rest. In a global system of the nation state, the basis of pools of wealth and poverty, any currency proposals will reflect that power dynamic.

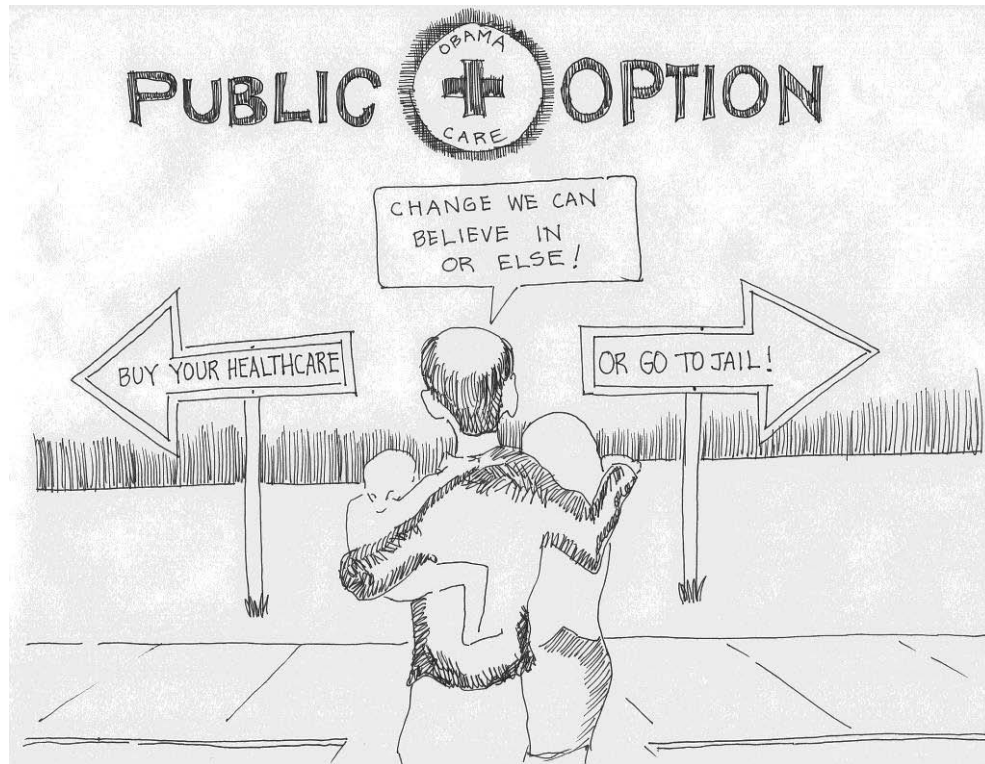
The key to demilitarization is finding abundant, inexpensive energy. Proposals to merge central banks that are politically aligned I their quest for energy, like Britain and the US is not a solution, but

rather reflects the problem of ethnicities and nations vying for a place in the “*world order*,” an order that list nations by size and industrial production. Energy cost money, and the more one can cover their own use, they either sell it, or save the cost. But, in the future, there is no reason why a small, energy independent nation should not be rated higher- a better quality of life. Unfortunately, given the legacy of the nation state in deadly competition, any immediate currency proposal will merely reflect power differentials. Rather than thinking in terms of centralized banking systems created around supporting militarized societies, perhaps we ought to think in terms of decentralized patterns of living that require many springs of energy production: e.g., a windmill and solar panel powering a bank of DC batteries providing modest amounts of electrical power to a home, a camper or a boat. The idea is, the more one is detached from a centralized energy system, the more independent one is upon money to pay a utility bill.

*The Health Care Act:* In late March 2010, while the citizen-slaves slept, Obama, Pelosi and Reid rode the Trojan horse of democracy on a late Sunday night and delivered-up a corporate welfare bill for the insurance industry forcing people to deal with this unethical, gambling industry which has become a parasite, a plague choking the life from patients. Health care in America, like all supposed public property suffers from the ill effects of privatization; primarily student loans for medical students that drive them to be specialist, not generalist; and we have a shortage of general practitioners. What came out of the health debate was a capitalists’ dream of a constant stream of business – like a funeral parlor. As the press lauded Pelosi for doing backstage deal, and calling it moral character, now, the powerless are forced under threat to do business with insurance companies “*peddling*” an ill product. And what of the poor that have to always pay, but have no voice in policy making behind closed doors of the Senate, a “*den of thieves*” with corrupt companies and politicians? They will be given tax credits to purchase this dangerous product. And what of groups that don’t buy into modernity, like the Amish of Pennsylvania and others who don’t trust doctors? Apparently they are to be fined by the government for wanting the freedom of being free from the matrix and its’ dangerous solutions, methods involving government extortion forcing people into a business relationship. How people going to purchase health insurance without income; or with a “*shitty*” job?

What America needs is socialized medicine run by doctors, not by corporate bureaucrats that one will be forced to deal with if capitalism is to be America’s solution. It’s unfortunate that the poor, if unable to purchase health insurance will be fined by the federal government. Many of us want to pay the government through an inexpensive public option, not an expensive insurance company milking the life out of the social corpus. But Obama care is the status quo petrified – not change in a rational, ethical direction. Many voted for change, but Obama’s plan will force one to pro-up the status quo. America’ leaders always propose punishments as part and parcel of their policy making. Obama apparently is an insurance salesman forcing capitalist dealings on citizens without means to pay; or forcing those who do not believe in doctors, who correctly perceive many of them as shyster businessmen, and the source of causing illnesses, make them buy a product they will never use.

Socialized medicine divorced from immoral capitalist values will restore faith in the medical community. Socialized medicine, or a hybrid capitalist public option, or just a simple shifting of taxes away from the Pentagon into health – and education will prevent a collapse of the health sector. With an emphasis on preventative medicine with an emphasis on general practitioners, may cost more upfront, but it will pay large dividends in the future. The assumption that the capitalist system is more efficient, may be true, but it’s not in the medical sector, it’s just more inequitable for access and perverse in that the poor pay income tax, but can’t get to a doctor corrupted by the capitalist ethics of a millionaire at all costs – including their patients. It is a corrupt system wherein millionaire politicians get health insurance, their Viagra medication for erectile dysfunction paid for by the impoverished citizens while voting to deny the public basic coverage. They do this immoral act while citizens are forced to supply them everything: e.g., their health coverage and “*fat-cat*” paychecks, though they could buy their own as they mandate the citizen-slaves to do under threats of penalties. The fact that the industry is exempt from anti-trust laws promoting competition, is an exemplar of the parasitic, petrified relationship between “*fat*,” and lazy politicians and their real constituents –money and their own egos; and what of you? Well, you are just a “*thing*.” President Obama is correct, that the system is threatening to bankrupt America; and he is correct in trying to reform a system that is undeserving of reform – it needs to be retired entirely for a more ethical, and practical system. But that point is moot, when the Pentagon “*sucks-up*” nearly half the tax dollars “*starving-out*” civil society; but then again, the military culture wants to supplant civil society. If the system is broken down and in need of repair, why then do we have to continue to prop it up? You must prop up the capitalist doctors wearing black banker suites and crooked, usurious insurance companies, or be fined, or even worse – go to jail for not being a patriotic American – a fascist capitalist.



7.8: Public Option

No one is going to jail, not yet, but one will be held hostage for the bill. Most Americans thrown out on the trash piles of organized failures have figured out that they are kept poor through punitive taxation that keeps them *"in their place."* They get nothing for their tax dollars, but the paramilitary state robbing them, and the military constantly making war while creating hatred and reactionary terrorism. It is a war machine that is *"propped-up"* by *"milking to death"* civil society desperately floundering to stay afloat in the wake of criminal negligence of state. This criminality is perpetrated by a class structure of millionaire doctors, insurance and pharmaceutical companies *"gaming"* the system in their favor on the backs of the poor using them in exploitation of a dollar bill to secure their place *"in front of the rabid pack."* Since most people are ignorant, and victims of ideological *"brain washing,"* it is easy for the profiteers to *"push"* propaganda about socialized medicine as a threat to health, though they make usurious dollars off of ill health; and when it becomes too expensive to *"prop-up"* the fleeced customer's health – they drop the patient, like a *"load"* in the hospital bedpan. If education and health are public property, then low cost government provided insurance makes economic sense when everybody *"pitches in"* 20 dollars a month to secure high quality care.

*The Educational and Qualitative Curriculum Acts:* America is bankrupted by its excesses indulged in the fantasies of money with a waste stream of human trash piles; a place where educational resources, in the form of *"human capital,"* trained professionals, are misspent, or worse, not even used because capitalist concepts of supply and demand have failed. If that is so, why does America still *"push"* education as a good investment for the individual? There is no need to have an army of unemployed professionals trying to pay fraudulent student loans which support both private and public schools. Like public health, education ought to be free for those willing to study and contribute that knowledge to society; and of course that includes doctors of all kinds that are laboring to pay-off the fraud of student loans. The logic of loans assumes that advance degrees have a greater pay-off to the individual. That may be partially so, but it also means an army of unemployed PhDs crushed by the debt; pitched out on the trash pile. Obama speaks of people re-educating themselves in higher, an institution that mills many a worthless degree. I find it paradoxical, that a highly trained person with a doctorate of can't get employment in either the private or public sectors; and still universities *"churn-out"* graduates in the void of the marketplace.

Besides, most nations demand that you sign a loyalty oath pledging one to defend some definition

of a society. Yet in America, they train people to defend a usurious system that invests in education not for a social return, but a self centered individual investment with hopes of a “pay-off” that is paltry at best. Education needs to be freed from usurious debts, and the surveillances of a paranoid police state trying to assimilate minds to a usurious system of personal investments while enticing young unsuspecting people into wars of expanding its’ poisons. If the Pentagon is going to recruit “trained” students, then the government, and all its’ attendant agencies ought to recruit doctors, nurses and teachers directly into their ranks as a solution to their war crimes. There is no excuse for the mendacity of “bogus” declarations of “teacher shortages” while many teachers go unemployed and in debt. But that fantastical story is indicative of a society declaring victory over social ills in the face of the actual experience and facts: e.g., declaring an economic recovery, but without jobs. It’s just a simple question of institutions controlling the definitions while “squelching-out” the buried, unemployed voices below.

The “Achilles heel” of American, higher education is its’ dependency on capitalism to shackle students with debts; and students are increasingly unable to pay. But the problems that are created by capitalism are the solutions to creating a new society of employed people; without problems, there is no reason for living? The intention of the educational act is to promote qualitative education as opposed to quantitative factories that utilize economies of scale to stretch funding that result in worthless, mass produced degrees. If the federal government is the underwriter for defaulted student loans, and many more are coming, then government ought to return public education to the status of public property owned by all; and if graduates that meet the academic mark, financed by the public, then these new trained professionals ought to be bound for public employment as doctors, nurses, teacher and welfare workers in a nation drowning in mass produced social ills.

If Americans want to be a refined, cultured people, and not aggressive and vulgar, which they generally are, then they must abandon their concentration camps for children in favor of small, qualitative schools. This economic concept of how to obtain “cheapness” in product delivery is the source of America’s educational problem. Therefore there must be a dismantling of these systems and replaced by numerous, small schools buried throughout the community. Though the Constitution delegates public education to the states, they all take federal dollars. Therefore any state school system that participates with the federal government will not be allowed to create and build large concentration camps called schools where social ills are mass produced. The intention of the act is to promote the construction of many small schools buried in and around the community with a focus upon skills and culture which will alleviate behavioral problems. Even President Obama won’t send his children to the rat cages of the Washington DC public school system - so why should parents send their children there? The truth is, all politicians ought to be mandated by law to send their children to local public schools so they will be honestly motivated to initiate the changes required: i.e., moving away from the vulgarities of large scale systems towards the cultural refinements that are produced from a qualitative model. In conjunction with socializing education towards a qualitative model, we need to focus on the vocational arts, science, and the liberal arts. During budget cuts, school systems always preserve “football” while cutting the arts. Perhaps that is why America’s children are uncouth and prone towards mindless behaviors fomented by large scale schools – giant rat cages. We need to see physical education as apart of the curriculum, not some sort of exalted position “feeding-off” the arts.

*Scientific and Earth Resources Act* We are stewards of the Earth; we are a mere feature of it. We need to develop technologies in tandem with the idea of working with nature, not against it. The act will also promote vocational and intellectual skills around new sustainable technologies. If the US sticks with old technologies, she will continue losing archaic jobs through their exportation overseas. These archaic jobs need not be lost, but recreated through the manufacturing of future technologies of energy. By emphasizing scientific and indigenous knowledge of the seas, earth and stars which seek understanding not greed, we can share knowledge to sustain human and biological life – our primordial moral purpose of existence.

In conjunction with reforming education at the foundational level, we need to shift scientific research focused upon developing abundant energy with a focus on healing the planet, not dreaming of starting all over again by colonizing the planet Mars and “fucking-up” that terrestrial body. The race into the void of outer-space hold less immediate rate of return for humanity than in exploring the deep oceans. In addition to the infrastructure and technological development acts and initiatives, America needs to explore and development technologies related to the world’s oceans which cover 70 percent of the planet. This scientific enterprise meant to unleash the power of the sea to sustain human life while enhancing the environment ought to be prioritized over space exploration. However, space

exploration and the development of craft capable of landing on other planets ought to be accomplished through the development of robots in lieu of a manned mission. The initiative to explore the Moon or Mars ought to consider the rate of return on expenditure. Moreover, any exploration ought to be a cooperative, global society project in order to short circuit the militarization of space by competing nations.

The future requires that we engage in exploring the two thirds balance of the planet, that being the oceans. This impetus to explore oceans under militarist economics requires the claiming of the seafloor for its oil reserves, or sea straits for their command of the shipping lanes which carries the oil. However, this impetus ought to be balance with radical, alternative ways of understanding the power of the oceans as a means of regenerating the earth's environment: e.g., how to harness the sun's energy captured by the oceans in the form of currents. A bit of this future is glimpsed in underwater sea laboratories that were pioneered in the 1960s by scientists like Jacques Cousteau. Like the Apollo Moon missions of that era, these projects have been fairly neglected; but with the need to unlock the resources of the oceans to both support the new sustainable ways of life and to cure the Planet's environmental problems: e.g., the use of giant floating filters placed in the oceans to clean-up carbon emissions in the atmosphere.

Perhaps the best image of the new world of ocean exploration is in the movie *The Abyss* of a deep underwater drilling platform and its crew commandeered by the government to recover the contents of a crashed nuclear submarine. There the crew encounters a non--terrestrial intelligence (NTI) life form that resides under deep oceanic pressure and cold, two realities that future ocean exploration will have to engineer into all products developed for government and commercial uses.<sup>677</sup> Though there may be no advanced life forms at the bottom of the oceans to rescue humanity from its own insanity, still the oceans offer the possibilities of "*cleaning-up our[hostile] acts*" towards one another – towards nature from whence we sprang.

*International Policy Reform:* Though we may be centuries away from evolving out of the nation-state towards a global village, the US could facilitate that process by following the examples of neutral nations like the Scandinavians, or the Costa Ricans: i.e., stop making war, and develop relationships with all political ideologies. The State Department and the CIA have merely functioned as agents of criminality that violate human rights while lying to their government, like the CIA does while assaulting any notions of mental and physical freedoms in their pursuit of American interests; interests that don't seem to include justice. What their perverse crime is, they cloak their homicidal activities in the mantle of virtuosity that is more self deceptive; something that their enemies point out. So, one delusional idea pushes another equally one. The idea of a world order continues to give life to deadly competitive politics of empire building. If humans cooperated more and competed to see who or what could protect and sustain human life the most, we as an animal species and spiritual entity could realize higher human capabilities and capacities. But with fractured humanity trapped within a box, within a border, we will always be crippled in our ability to evolve. This country merely backs fascist criminal regimes that maim and torture their own people. These criminals speak of liberty and freedom, but when they are called upon to back freedom, they back murderous fascist for the sake of wanting apolitical and financial monopoly over everyone, including themselves. America has put itself while dragging others along with its paranoid psychosis, into the dangerous global straits of its design. The US is perceived by the global community as the most dangerous threat to the happiness and welfare of others. This is a view well earned given the millions of people who have been murdered by the Americans in their cultural and economic wars of insanity.

Obama reinstating Bill Clinton's Cuban policy of allowing Cuban Americans to travel once again there is not authentic change; he has failed to carry-out his promise to speak with America's foes when he renewed the embargo against Cuba. Like Richard Nixon, he ought unilaterally lift all restrictions on Cuba and meet Castro for high level talks; it would be moral and would place the Castro regime in an uncomfortable position to change; and is that not what Obama and others want? President Hugo Chavez, champion of the poor and Castro's' adopted son of sorts, has suggested to Obama that the US ought to leave Cuba alone; stop interfering in that nation's policies which favor the poor over the rich. Most nations in the world deal with Cuba, and likewise the US needs to stop pandering to rabid, right wing Cubans in Miami, and move forward for what is good for the entire nation – open and free trade. But any rational change to effect change for open trade and travel makes the former masters of Cuba, now in Miami "*sleeping in bed*" with the CIA, uncomfortable because it is a easier way to effect change than using the violence of state. Lifting the embargo against Cuba and

<sup>677</sup> James Cameron, *The Abyss*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1989).

all other nations being extorted with the permanent suspension of this tool as an instrument of oppression given that the idea is to starve out and create large scale misery in hopes that the victims will rise up and overthrow their governments. It is immoral to use the logic of the deadly means justifies a perverted end; perverted because it creates misery for the poor and the utopian world as the ends is a cultural idea of the white man's utopia which is really a self imposed hell upon those hapless folks. In conjunction with formal and legally disavowing the use of embargoes given their criminal outcomes perpetrated on the poor, all politicians that used and espoused this criminal war tool ought to be charged with second degree genocide murder charges and brought before the docket of a world court composed of members from other non-western societies.

America has not ceased in its use of state murder as a normal facet of its foreign policy. It needs to stop committing state murder on behalf of a small group of rich oligarchs and their narrow business interests seeking to control energy resources. American democracy has been mortally wounded by the rise of the technocratic police state which like a lobby group has become a powerful and scary constituent of the Office of President and Congress. Caesar's near unfettered power has legitimated the use of political assassinations, preemptive wars, concentration camps, methods of torture and surveillances which create "*collateral damage*," dead people and refugees followed by political terrorism in unison with American military occupations labeled as legal governance by local allies in a civil war with their own people; people, local natives that the Americans call insurgents and terrorists. This pattern is the source, the cause of the jihadist seeking the object of their oppressor. It needs to stop "*picking sides*" in forcing a way of life upon other nations seeking a balance in human affairs; a balance which is intentionally upset through foreign intervention with the CIA as instruments manipulating behind the scenes entire societies which bring other nations to the brink of war as was the case in March 2008 between Columbia, Ecuador and Venezuela. In that case, the Columbian government the recipient of \$600 million annually from the US, the Columbians with the technological assistance of the Americans following the dangerous and illegal Bush doctrine of preemptive war invaded Ecuador and murdered a political guerilla leader in the jungle. Then childish smugness the Americans in their deadly lies stated they had no involvement and blamed it on the Ecuadorians for harboring terrorist and the Venezuelans for financing it. Yet, as the Americans with a smug smile at their press briefings ignore their own terrorist activities abroad while at home harboring fascist terrorist Cubans in Miami that bomb airlines full of civilians.

The United Nations' Secretary General noted that though the Americans are the largest provider of funds, they are "*deadbeats*" when they are 1 billion dollars in arrears. Now, the Americans complain, but they are the single largest benefactor from a world body they created with their allies after the Second World War. They have always used this world organization to legitimate their interventionist wars. Frankly, we need a new world body because of the legacy of built in power for the first tiered nations. The fact that the head chief at the UN is named a general and picked by the elitist nations dominating the Security Council is obvious indicator of an organization "*in the grips*" of the completion of supreme world power. The truth is, as an institution which has served the criminality of what we see as the "*Cold Wars*" of the New World Order, it ought to be dismantled, or some sort of reorganization of flattening its' matrix structure. To avoid international cultural wars fomented by the leading powers that use the world body to perpetrate criminality of which nation will be number one, a dismantling and rebuilding of a new world body is in order. The current situation allows for the disturbed mentality of nationalistic competition and the instruments of war making that enables human suffering possible must be abandoned, or reformulated along egalitarian lines wherein no nation is number one in gluttonous consumption at the expense of impoverishing the world; number one in purveyors of state murder and other ghastly crimes of state to guarantee one insane form of lifestyle to reign over pulverized humanity and nature.

Given human nature and the crimes of the Caucasian man over the centuries culminating in its' version of nations united under its' banner, and its' desire to remain so, one can expect an increase in cultural and racial wars directed at the European oriented societies; and of course this includes the growing discontent with a world body that was created and manipulated by the powerful against the powerless. The United Nations is an extension of the white man's institutions imposed upon the rest of the planet after the Second World War. It merely parrots the racism of the ghost of the past in its anti-drug resolutions. It was built upon the foundations of racial and cultural inequality; and that is the obvious when one looks at the inner Security Council dominated either by European peoples backed by non-European advanced industrial powers like Japan in the American's pocket. Since its conception by the European Caucasian man, its general membership was padded over the years by former colonies of the Europeans; but they were not allowed entry up top where the real power resides. The gist is: it is not a world body that was created democratically. It has been used by the



major world powers to attempt continuing control other non white peoples they formally enslaved through colonization and now enslave through militarist economics.

This supposed world body of united societies merely reflects the phobias of the main powers towards customs and practices of indigenous cultures which they seek to demonize and crush militarily if need be. The United Nations is a long winded speech making piece that reflects American policy of crushing other culture's that are different. Though created in 1975 by France, the G-8, nations of the Northern Hemisphere, their allied members from the Second World War, are the authors of the United Nations, a world body under their dominance; and when Third World Nations raise their heads in the General Assembly, generally they act as surrogates for senior members that dominate the real councils of power. No member state really questions the cultural drug, alcohol of the European man, but European man sure is allowed to question, demonize, then coerce weaker members into making war upon their own society's drugs, like coca of Bolivia and poppies of Afghanistan. And of course, puritan America "*bitches*" that drug sales finance terrorism, but they fail to acknowledge that alcohol keeps their armies on the move against others.

Yet, this organization parroting the hypocrisy of the West claims to respect the principles of humanitarian law that acknowledges traditional local customs; yet when these customs are inclusive of marijuana, peyote, coca leaves and poppies fields, this deceptive declaration is conveniently disposed of. Though the US and its stooges, its allies make that demand, they fail to demand that their cultural drug of alcohol be banned from the world stage. The UN Conventions under the heavy handed influence of puritanical white America crusaded and had listed the coca leaf, along with cocaine and opium as dangerous substances to be eradicated. But that meant eradicating cultures. If the phobic powers want to make it a controlled substance in their culture, perhaps that is their right; but these advance barbarous societies insist on traveling abroad, and if need be with a gun, back up their oppressive demands. They can't seem to respect the idea that these customs are recognized by the national constitutions, such as Peru where the coca leaf is enshrined as a right to grow and use. The Americans hiding behind and manipulating institutions with the United Nations lacks respect for indigenous cultures of Bolivia and Peru that have used the coca leaf for thousands of years as a sacred leaf part of their cultural, psychological identity. Now the right to that identity is being threatened by the White man. The International Narcotics Control Board, set up by the white man in the early years of the UN released its annual report in March 2008 where it reminded Peru and Bolivia their lowly place in the world order dictated by the powerful nations.

While their industrialized societies are drowning in alcohol and social madness, they lectured theses two governments that naturally allow the use of coca leaves, the main are to be limited to medical and scientific purposes. They, the white man made the oppressive and ignorant demands that the Indians ought to be controlled through abolishing and prohibit natural activities like coca leaf chewing and the brewing of coca tea. In effect, the white man wants to abolish another culture and remake it along his terms despite the fact that the South American Indians in the Andes use coca leaves to manage hunger, fatigue, medicinal purposes and in religious rituals. Perhaps it never occurred to the stupidity of the white man that they ought to help feed these starving people, not contribute to their fatigue and hunger pangs. However, the UN has an opportunity to change its ways and evolve to reflect other cultures locked-out of the real power structure: e.g., Bolivian President Evo Morales lobbying for the coca leaf to be taken off the forbidden list by the UN Commission on Narcotic Drugs when it meets in 2009. But the likelihood of that under the boot of the Americans will be difficult and in the end merely contributes to demands of either reforming this world body, or disposing of it and starting again.

In order to obtain peace of equal footing without a gun placed in another society's face by the powerful nations, it is necessary as a peace initiative for the global society to vote at the UN to dissolve it and then reformulate it. Of course this will bring on a racist reaction from the Americans and their European allies; but the world needs to ignore that minority voice which has wrought so much misery to the planet. The retiring of the United Nations and the creation of a New World Confederacy, a new united nations inclusive of all humanity, ethnicities and nationalities constructed along the lines of a confederacy of devolved power intended to promote diversity in the interpretation of democratic forms of living: voluntary associations. The UN revealed its corruption as a failed enterprise because it has become an institution riddle with confrontations to control world opinion in favor of nation states, not humanity. There is no justice coming out of this global institution that merely reflects the competition of the world military and economic order.

This fractured world body, reflecting the historical power arrangements of the era of colonialism is

coming apart, or is at least being challenged with a truth of which empire building nation-state actually rules the planet. Persia, is an ancient country well versed in the pathologies of empire building; it is telling how Iran, as a neo-Persian nation is the cultural, economic and political focal point for hundreds of millions of people spread throughout the Asian republics of the former Soviet Union. Though the Iranian president, Ahmadinejad in collusion with corrupt high priests of religion controlled the outcome of the June 2009 presidential election, still perhaps he did have point when he spoke of the lack of debate, discussions at the UN over real power arrangements of the World Order that has been the stage for inter-nation-rivalry since its inception. But the truth is, given the power of religious psychosis in Iran, Ahmadinejad probably did win the election, he is supported by the vast poor; and the opposition backed by the Americans are the minority middleclass that are chafing for more societal openness. Though Ahmadinejad may have actually won, it was the “padded” margin that defied credulity, even shocking those that had voted for the status quo. Obama was muted in his critique of the election because it's hard for the American leadership to lecture Iran on election irregularities when George Bush stole the 2000 US presidential election with institutionalized irregularities. But crooked, fixed elections and the iron hand of the religious fanatics of the theologian Iranian state to ensure it, may have over-stepped their own bounds when the unleashed “*the dogs of war*” upon their own people; many of them who voted for Ahmadinejad. Americans could learn from people protesting in the streets; they could learn to martyr themselves in defense of liberty and freedom, not be bought-off with a pay check.

But, despite the hypocrisy of both nations’ power structure, Ahmadinejad offered to debate President Obama at the UN world body. Though the Iranian government is an organized pathological theology, still the UN ought to be restructured like a world parliament, not a series of hierarchical, status oriented councils controlling the cries of 6 billion people caught between dueling nations while “*begging*” the corrupt power arrangements in all nations for the natural right to live free from fear and violence and maybe a bit of food, schooling and medical aid. The Iranian impact on the world has provided an opportunity to open-up discussions on resolving the religious tensions in that part of the world which now hold global society hostage. There must be some sort of resolution, a peace conference with obtainable goals of the Israel and Arab conflict that is inclusive of the Jewish, Christian and Islamic elements. How can there be any settlement between the monotheist when their value belief systems claim absolute truths, not the reality of relative truths based upon relating to each other within the consciousness of subjective values and beliefs. If we could get to the point where rational doubts of what we believe in rather than convictions, uncompromised stances, we will never have peace; we will never have peace when religious psychosis is creating apocalyptic self fulfilling prophecies; poisons “*pushed*” by religious fanatics of television. This situation must be resolved between the monotheistic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam which hold hostage the balance of the non believing planet which are not of those religions.

*Psychological Advice in Lieu of Negligent Government Inaction:* Though the above proposed government acts could make America a great nation, still individuals have to survive criminality and negligence of state. All people suffer from their own potential monstrosities; and we live in a world that provides the fertilizers to grow homicidal and suicidal acts. Many yearn for a revolution of sorts in America free from the organized violence she perpetrates upon humanity; and perhaps like the fallen soviet republics, and despite the power structure in US oppressing any serious opposition to their monstrosities, the increasing desperation of an impoverished society may allow that dynamic happen. Perhaps it will be led by both the desperate and the privileged: the marriage between lonely, tough, but empathic psyches birthed by tricks of fate. But, in the meantime, while waiting for social anarchy to grip the land, we’ll need some practical psychological advice for the abyss of the enslavement we find ourselves.

We’re all debt slaves to a heartless world order; a world order driven by the psychosis of fear of “*who eats, and who doesn’t.*” I was struck by the advertisements of credit card companies running an advertisement encouraging people to “*pay-off*” the debts necessary to survive yet another round. These credit companies are in need of keeping people hooked to the debt wheel; but people need psychological reinforcement. After “*beating-up*” with negative reinforcement the defaulted payee with bill collectors, they switch to positive reinforcement hoping to get the payee to call back, or answer the telephone by “*pushing*” an image of an indebted woman who called back and made a deal. Of course this image was a person who had regained the balance through wearing a Peruvian, Andean *Chullo* hat and sitting in the Lotus position meditating the stress away caused by them. I would suggest, rather than mediating on them, one meditates their pathological stimulus, manipulations out of the mind. Frankly, just declare bankruptcy and move on.

It is difficult to be a human trapped between the realities of how to kill to eat, yet desirous of developing the brain to a state not reliant on that truth. Unlike most animals that relate in their thoughts to the reality of a predator-prey environment, we are symbol making creatures that think of other things besides eating; we are naturally addicted to ideas placed in our heads! We are all trapped in a psychological abyss of false realities of who and what we are. Nineteenth Century Philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche, a man that suffered his own mental duress noted that “[w]hen you look long into an abyss, the abyss also looks into you.” Truly, most ordinary people daily stare into the abyss of the matrix of modernity, and definitely the matrix of the police state conducting surveillances looks into you! Seventeenth Century satirist Jonathan Swift understood the torture of a society that daily subjects one to lacerating indignities that death releases us from. His self authored epitaph, written in Latin, reads “*Here lies the body of Jonathan Swift, D.D., dean of this cathedral, where burning indignation can no longer lacerate his heart. Go, traveler, and imitate if you can a man who was an undaunted champion of liberty.*” Taking his advice, I suspect the burning indignities visited upon people by the criminality of government can only be put to rest by our own death. But while alive, as a provocateur, I too have championed the idea of natural liberties, freedoms over your mind and body that have been assaulted by the lacerating, corrosive attacks of narcissistic ideologues and the mindless speculation of bureaucratic despotism driven by phobias that manifest absurd, excessive hence oppressive rules.

But, this social environment of paranoia exacerbates anxieties; so a new generation of pharmaceutical drugs has metaphorically hit the market with a new product aptly named *Abilify*. Similar to the debate in the 1950s concerning fluoridating water supplies, it has been suggested that the government place anti-anxiety drugs in the water supply because British studies indicate that low levels of Lithium have been statistically correlated with lower suicide rates in that society. So either way, one may become dependent upon drugs to have the ability “*to make it through another day*” while being shackled to the slavery of the matrix. In order to keep the matrix functioning, it has become necessary to drug the human component of mechanized society; but even that need has been recycled into an income stream for licensed pharmaceutical drug dealers.

Despite the criminal negligence of state creating social ills, we all must soldier on in the face of the obvious truth that humanity tortures itself with reactive judgments and punishments. We ought to “*live and let live,*” but count on that wisdom being smeared by the puritanical types who don’t really live and don’t allow others too. But, if we can change our own psychological mindset and realize that we must transcend the suffering, transcend the madness of social living, then we can accept those realities and live for the moment. Like a bird spreading its’ wings, the artist reminds us that you can count on an ever changing world constantly shifting under your feet, and in an “*ever changing world in which we live makes you give it a cry, then live and let die.*”<sup>678</sup> Just know, good people, like good wine grapes are compelled to send their spiritual roots deep down to sustain them in the face of physical and psychological suffering. But, remember to avoid placing your roots into swarthy waters poisoned by organized, fearful pathologies of religion and rules of state. So – while saving your own soul, try not to do any harm to yourself and others!

While trapped in an abyss, most learn that the dialect of God’s nature is the source of the mental duress and its’ cure. We must accept that humans are the rubric of paradoxes played out in moral passion plays everyday. Spirituality has a better track record of curing your anxiety than any psychologist could ever hope for. But unfortunately most organized religion has a bad record of murder and theft. Though I have pointed out the fascist aspects of organized religion, I support spiritual truths. My associates Rico Heagle, AKA “*Rico the Champ*” of SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT said to me that “*if we could take the best aspects of each religion and combine them, we would have the perfect religion.*” I believe that to be true - if it is our purpose to dwell on God, to focus on nature which I believe it is.

Don’t repress the truth visited upon your life; but also beware of thinking too much – it can be debilitating. But not enough thinking leads to darkness as well. It’s an issue of balance. Despite the supposed power of positive thinking, we are surrounded by a world of insanity and violence. On a personal level this may take the form of injustice which affects personal relationships contributing to their failure. Yet as creatures of a creative universe we are always in a negative or positive mode of weaving mental and material creations. But, unfortunately most people make creations not of their own making, but based upon social conventions of what is good and bad – and those evaluations of what is desirable are subjective. Unfortunately, it appears that the power of negative thinking has

---

<sup>678</sup> Paul McCartney, *Live and Let Die*, Album Wings Over America (1973).

perhaps conquered positive thinking; the idea that we look for the best and not the worst of humanity. The Christians say forgive as a means of trying to consign the ghosts of the past to the past and not the present where ghosts can wreak so much havoc. The Buddhists say focus on the moment and not think of the past; a past bounded by ignorance. When focused on the moment be it work or any other function, think of the moment and nothing else. These methods at times can assuage the mental trauma caused by modern stressful living which will knock down most folks. When we are knocked down by society or friends and family and lovers reinforcing subjective social conventions, generally we feel we have failed ourselves. That is a feeling one has when social pressures to conform are brought to bear, but if we can have a long term perspective and see the forces of the universe, of life drags us about in its own creative purpose, then we can see that most personal failures are not entirely of the victim's making. The only obligation one has when they are knocked over by life, is to get back up off there backs; or at least get up on their knees and pray to God to get them through the storms.

I have written much about animals that visit us in the dream state, a portal to the power of the subconscious mind; a mind that both shackles us and liberates us. In Western mythology the dragon is the gnarled ego that guards with fear and threats virgins and piles of gold that it cannot use; but in Eastern mythology, the dragon represents the power of vitality of living a full life set in practice by a liberated mind. Rather than meditating on the moment as a means of managing learned feelings, we tend to drown out damaged feelings with alcohol or other compulsive behaviors. We as the products of dehumanized socialization have the choice of drowning ourselves in unnatural intoxicants; or we can do a little of that indulgence through natural substances combined with the joys of expressing merriment. At one time all cultures celebrated life with inebriation, but now some cultures have stolen that function and try to sell it. They package it has an exotic, hedonistic experience available in the "permissive" party cultures of the Caribbean. Yet, even a modern repressed culture understood the power of song and dance as a means of expressing and living life. I am struck by cultures which seem to sing and dance as a means of communicating the spirit of humanity; a spirit that is expressed in the Broadway theatre and movies as the human spirit in triumph over realities.

I was struck by the simple advice in a Broadway song as to how to live in a troubled world. The stage production, then movie of *Camelot* about King Arthur's mythical kingdom of virtuosity had Richard Burton, *King Arthur* and Julie Andrews, *Queen Guinevere* singing of the woes of emotional living in a duet titled "*What Do the Simple Folk Do?*" of how to shed our weary lot in life. It was advice in the obvious given to the king of how his simple subjects dealt with anxiety through natural means: "*I have been informed by those who know them well. They find relief in quite a clever way. When they're so depressed, they whistle for a spell and whistling seems to brighten up their day... Once upon the road, I came upon a lad, singing in a voice three times his size. When I asked him why? He told me he was sad, and singing always made his spirits rise... Often I am told they dance a fiery dance and whirl until they're completely uncontrolled. Soon the mind is blank, and all are in a trance, a violent trance that's something to behold...*"<sup>679</sup> A violent trance imitating a feeling of being out of control in a situation without any ability to control; but most assuredly a trance that the bible would say was a result of riotous living.

I have provided rational policies to put the nation back to work, but given the criminal negligence of the government, perhaps we can expect no real changes from a new president or congress in 2009. In lieu of government solutions which most likely will fail anyway, the Mantis Institute would suggest survival tactics that will assist if you are suffering oppression from foreclosure, bill collectors, or the IRS, we can give you simple advice to protect yourself, family, in short, life from a predatory system. First, follow the law: e.g., don't commit crime like insurance fraud. Second, understand it is a rule bound system; twist the rules to your advantage: e.g., there is no law requiring you to answer the court process server scaring you at the front door; ignore them! What do you think that little peep-hole in the door was really made for? It's intended to protect you from the big, bad wolf at your door wanting to huff and puff and blow it down. This applies to anybody pounding on the door, including the government. If they have a criminal warrant they will tear the door down anyway, but most government agents are there on civil or informational business.

This policy of not answering the door, applies to registered mail; don't sign for it. It's almost always the messenger of bad news. What is the probability of a register letter telling you that you won the mega lottery? If you get a letter to go somewhere to collect the prize – don't - it's a trap; some agent on the other side is setting you up. These are practices carried out by private and public sectors, private investigators and police within many government agencies trying to ensnare citizens for either

---

<sup>679</sup> Alan Jay Lerner and Frederick Loewe, *What Do the Simple Folk Do?* Camelot, Columbia Records (1960).

criminal or civil matters. For most civil suites the law requires that one be served – so avoid it at all costs. For the more combative, don't hire a lawyer, you have the right to defend yourself. Besides, the judge maybe more sympathetic if their own family has been a victim; but that is may be rare. In addition, in you are in the midst of a foreclosure, counter sue and demand proof of actual title that the bank processes. And the good news is you live rent free while the process goes on. We suggest one place limited funds in their savings; cash in their wallets, not the attorney's account. As for the IRS, most poor people are harassed by this organized extortion. Learn the tax rules which the IRS can't figure out themselves Use the rules to create tax credits legally and pay them off with their own rules. This was a strategy that a lone mantis analyst employed over a 13 year period. One does not need a bank account to live, just cash the payroll check at the employer's bank; and when the IRS shows up to garnish the paltry check; just quit the low paying job and move on. Why not? The employer will terminate you either way sooner or later.

Money is a dead object which gives life in the human jungle. The best prescription for an individual going through difficulties without money ought to try a musical tune stored inside the head because it helps the heart by singing to itself when one *"ain't got no money,"* or deprived of it by corporations or the government. This technique may help some keep the mind steady in the face of reality: e.g., like humming a song while in a sea of crap - when a person *"ain't got no cash...ain't got no style...ain't got no gal to make you smile. Don't worry be happy."*<sup>680</sup> Or, when *"The landlord say your rent is late...he may have too litigate, don't worry be happy."*<sup>681</sup> On a personal level I have come to believe that it's natural to feel lonely and disconnected from a modern machine culture. Frankly, we would do very well running around farming and fishing on a simple level; a little more sharing and we will all make it. Like most, I initially bought into most social fantasies labeled material success as an indicator of God's worth. I wondered how much pain ripples through human relations to whom we are all linked through contrived obligations based on social roles not of our own making, but expected to accept as normal and natural.

I like the attitude of not worrying about a manipulative, abusive society of organized lies. By the way, if one by a trick of fate is both blessed by the curses of money – go out and live; be an *"amigo de la Luna,"* a friend of the Moon and dance the salsa under a sultry Miami night.<sup>682</sup> Some people have the courage to live and wander away from the mind numbing matrix; and the world is full of wandering street people whose lives have been criminalized. When my teenage son Justin, hitchhiked from Jacksonville, Florida to Seattle Washington, he met an infamous wanderer known only as *"Crash."* He is a man that wanders about the world without money; so as such, he has a few bench warrants out on him for smoking marijuana and drinking. While on his sojourn, he took my son under his wing and showed him a few adventures from Canada to México. He appeared in a New York Times article about his *"hippie"* lifestyle that rejects the slavery of regular employment; a lifestyle that allowed him to rack-up adventuresome stories from the streets. He drew the newspaper's attention with the story that he too was deported – deported from México; he was arrested and *"kicked-out"* from México back to the US for not having a passport. Yet, he turned around and went back to México where he could live cheaply – beer and marijuana. His adventures in México brought him into contact with US immigration authorities when he hitched a ride in a truck carrying illegal immigrants across the border. He was arrested for smuggling, then let go with a warning.<sup>683</sup>

When I was a little kid I liked to fish and farm, something that ought to be preferable to the streets where people are forced to survive unprotected. Anyway, I was good at both, but a relative, who suffered some bad psychology given to him, mowed down my corn and pumpkin crop when I was 6 years old; an event that made me angry given the amount of love I placed into my efforts. But the point is I remember farming; I remember fishing; I remember sailing my small 10' sailboat across the flats, the shoals, over crystal clear water. Here is my point: the stone-age peoples are the most harmonious, cannibals and all; more in balance with the earth and themselves before they turn modern. Like everyone else, I want to be happy, but that happiness was to come from the matrix of

<sup>680</sup> Bobby McFerrin, *Don't Worry Be Happy*, Drumbeat Music (1988). A catchy reggae tune inspired by an Indian Guru Meher Baba (1894-1969) who used the phrase when communicating with followers. He believed that one should not avoid facing and solving problems but face reality head on: his words were often, *"Do your best, then don't worry, be happy."*

<sup>681</sup> Bobby McFerrin, *Don't Worry Be Happy* (1988).

<sup>682</sup> Willy Chrino, *Amigo de la Luna*, Acurela del Caribe, CBS Discos International (1989).

<sup>683</sup> Marc Lacey, *An American's Lament: 'I was deported too,'* New York Times (December 11, 2008).

organized madness; the way to bad psychology, poverty and ill health. Here is what I learned from life: Most try to cling to social structure, but eventually people reject or become overwhelmed by a structured world that is based on false values. It is a world of "*musical chairs*" where many want to rule, and with a winner take all, that person's ego gets to control the rules of the game; and yes there is a bit of the ole' class and race, but also that point of view propagates a self-fulfilling prophecy of a sort of tiresome victimization; but we are all fucked because that's how it is! I would suggest that as a human being, one has the right to work on their rants, like this book, my "*bull-crap*." One must keep fightin' for the pirated money, because it won't last anyway; keep trying to bounce back and make the dough to feed others.

So far, I have proposed government legislation to assist in relieving society of its own self inflicted wounds; but in lieu of collective action, the individual must find a way to manage their own psychology in the face of oppressive realities. I am considered an educated, cultured man from Miami, Florida who got caught-up in a paradoxical, momentary, stressful incident in time, when the "*dark side*" rendered me destitute by Reich economics of state welfare paid for by manipulative lies and theft. While waiting in time and space I always seek out the wisdom and leadership of certain black men and people of color in times of oppression - which are daily incidences. They remain calm in the storm of threats directed at them. As America's victims, blacks are the political or the social conscience of the collective American experience.

There are many potential leaders for America that I met while teaching in the streets or in the university system, most of them runaways, street kids, black students and misunderstood bohemian artistic types. I have edited their identities to protect them from my enemies, wit the exception of Frederick "*Ricky*" Ransier of Columbus, Ohio who informed much of the critical analysis on society in this book, and an unidentified Marine combat veteran and ROTC student at a military college who provided the insight into the warrior mindset of protecting truth in the face of fascist militarism within the military. He is unidentified in order to protect retribution from the Pentagon. They're like sons to me - they inspire me with their spirit like Frederick Douglass, Martin Luther King, and Malcolm X. They are strong young men of integrity and gifted by God with powerful mental cerebral faculties and open hearts. I would like to feel and think that one day this book will become known as the first referenced cite of these gentleman identifying them as future leaders. Perhaps, this book will serve as their introduction onto the political or business stages.

I had also read of the dark-skinned aborigines of Australia taking in and nurturing the schizophrenic homeless white people on that urbanized island. I thought we as English speaking cultures had moved beyond slavery or Indian reservation systems, but the conservatives and fascist liberals in Australia felt racially superior in their interference in aboriginal culture. There, it was the oppressed folks which the John Howard government continued to target with dehumanized rationales of control labeled as progressive - meant to help the local natives "*act*" whiter. But, fortunately in November of 2007 the Labor Party and its candidate Kevin Rudd put to route, defeated the Liberal fascist party across the board. Survey indicated that the average Australian was tired of war mongering and the ill treatment of the aborigines which the Howard treated like garbage. Fortunately, the voters threw this "*rubbish*" out onto the trash pile from whence this ideology came. But, perhaps, Australians are tired of the pretenses of their leaders being pro monarchist, not pro peon working folks given the Howard government's hostilities towards organized labor.

In America I found that dynamic to be somewhat similar with government programs targeting minorities with socialization schemes considered "*progressive*," but were merely agents of menticide. Many of my students, like the aborigines of Australia who took in people and nursed them with empathy - that was my experience. They are some of my role models that labor under the oppressive institutions that they and I are trapped in yet seek a way out of by talking about realities that white America avoids. It was the powerless young men without social stature that are the real inspiration and revolutionaries of justice, not the hand-picked and groomed "*good little children*" in middle school identified as future leaders; more like future drones of state. But perhaps the only thing to come out of government policy is the emphasis on racial tolerance. Perhaps Barack Obama represents the spearhead of a new dominant social mentality of acceptance for all, providing you act American.

We can only be partially inspired by the words of Public Television interviewer and commentator Tavis Smiley who delivered the spring 2007 term graduation commencement address at Rutgers University in New Jersey. Like a prophet reflecting the genuine, authentic Christianity birthed in enslaved suffering, he pointed out that to be a leader in the struggle for justice one must have convictions based upon their beliefs, their conscience, and to stand by those beliefs in a time when

most seek comfort - afraid to dream, or act on their dreams. Mr. Smiley spoke of Martin King's "*I have a dream*" words and he cited black sociologist Cornell West, that to lead one must love those they would lead, and to lead one must serve those they would love. It is our obligation to make America a better place; to set goals to those ends - for it is better to have goals for justice, than no goals at all - for it is better to have dreamed, than not have dreamt at all.<sup>684</sup> And it was the dream of change that Bill Clinton, a centrist characterized as a "*fairy tale*" when speaking of the movement reflected in candidacy of like former Senator and President Barrack Obama seeking change, or so he claims though he is an educated product of the *Ivy League* power structure.

Yet, Mr. Smiley reflects the dilemma of why many Americans would not be willing to elect a black man even when he acts or is raised white, or the economy is in a meltdown. White people identify with the white mother in him while ignoring the African background of his father. He looks black, but he was raised by white grandparents in the paradise of the Hawaiian Islands, hardly the ghettos of Miami piled deep with the dark skinned Caribbean folks. Tavis Smiley reflecting the authenticity of being a real descendent of slaves reflects the dilemma within the American black community over the authenticity of Obama as an American black, a descendant of slaves which he is not, but still the recipient of that legacy by being viewed as Negro: Perhaps Tavis reflects the virtue of loyalty when he obediently, like a house-hand served the Hillary and William Clinton political gangster machine - he is their willing slave hosting the former president and his foundation "*pushing*" Bill's new book on giving. A definition of giving defined by the master cloaked in the pathogens of the bible; ideas of how to give based on a corrupted idea of the moral superiority of godly strongmen caring for the weak. Clinton has fractured the black community by demanding loyalty from the slaves that serve the master so well. This definition of loyalty based on the master-slave relationship is at play in presidential politics.

Yet the Clinton's use of the racial card to their advantage may have been a necessary step for African ascendancy to the role of Caesar. It was telling when the dark skinned Santería priest of the Caribbean predicted a victory for the black man which came true; an Obama victory while a mainstream Catholic group composed of mostly white Hispanics predicted a white woman win, a Hillary Clinton win which never fully materialized. But in the end, enough Hispanics went the Democrat way, because with the exception of the deluded Republican Cubans in Miami, they know the track record of being treated like "*niggers*" by the power structure on the Texan plantation. This assignment of low social status in the past served as a divide and conquer strategy employed by racist whites wherein Hispanics could escape the lower rung by playing the game of "knowing your place" by seeking to enter the ranks of being white. This racial and cultural conflict was revealed in Mexican society when former President Vicente Fox insisted on employing a government postage stamp with a cartoon character of an exaggerated Negro form: i.e., "*Little Black Sambo*." Perhaps with an Obama presidency this strategy of racially dividing and conquering will be an anachronism of the past.

We are all Americans that carry both the good and bad of our ancestors and their actions. Today, those experiences can inspire us to remember the historical truths which have placed society in its current dilemmas. The story of America is the struggle for justice to be free. It is possible for powerless people to overcome an enemy of humanity like oppressive drug policies rendered through totalitarian technocracies. We ought to be inspired by the Indian lore given to us of agrarian and nomadic tribes defending themselves from the machinery of a technological tribe; stories of a people wanting to be free; historical accounts passed down to us by their descendents wanting to be heard by those who will listen. The spirits of our past ask us to remember the experience of the Lakota Sioux and Northern Cheyenne Indians when eight to ten thousand banded together at Little Big Horn in the face of wickedness and oppression. A place where in 1876 they defeated their nemesis General Armstrong Custer and the larger and better equipped white army of the 7<sup>th</sup> Calvary. They could look take pride that they had won a great victory against oppression and tyranny. But 15 years later in 1891 the Lakota were massacred at Wounded Knee by veterans of the 7<sup>th</sup> Calvary.<sup>685</sup> But now what? Have not the black man and red man both traveled the warriors' path before? Though they were wiped out, they chose their moral purpose and end; not an end given to them by an old book written by people who labored in ignorance and claimed it to be revealed truth from God. Should they commence an insurrection against an organized way of living they never wanted or chose? Would it not be better for the white man to allow the oppressed to cure them of their own problems caused by their own systems of logic and religion?

---

<sup>684</sup> Tavis Smiley, Rutgers University Commencement Address, CSPAN Television (May 27, 2007).

<sup>685</sup> Joseph Marshall, *The End of the World at Little Big Horn*, C-Span-2 Book Fair (May 15, 2007).

Some historians claim in their historical analysis that story of the Western mind has been a steady movement towards a more rationalized and just society. That may be true, but any gains made over many generations can be negated by powerful financial and religious fanaticism in short order. The story of America has been one of powerful financial interests opposing social movements in reaction to industrialization and its exploitive means of production and consumption. The antidotes, the cure for society can be found in the demands for a more just society by those who are oppressed by it the most. Historian Howard Zinn points out that social progress is achieved through the movement of people making demands, not lone figures demanding change.<sup>686</sup> Historical subjects are mere characters representing the mindset of others or the spirit of the times which gave rise, or provided the fertile soil for their existence.

I was saddened when my former student “Ricky” Ransier stated to me, that though some hear and understand, most whites will not listen to a real black man - they are afraid of black folks who never did them any harm. He stated with a smile, “*You’re the only white man I know of that listens to blacks. They will only listen if you act white and praise Jesus - and still they give you a hard time.*” I don’t know if that is entirely true, but most of my African-American students believe it out of personal experiences in trying to have a conversation about their situation being traumatized by the dominance of white society its and cultural beliefs. I responded that some listen and have approached me to write it with three requests: (a) make the case for lifting prohibition, (b) point out the link between prohibition and mindless psychologies of fear, and (c) point out the ill-treatment of all people by the police state which drives those fears. Given the lack of an audience, and serving as a bridge, perhaps a white man could bear their truth; and so I will continue to try. With their inspirational messages of truth and honor, this book is an attempt by me to make America a more just, rational place to live in, free of twisted totalitarian oppression by the state. It is my attempt at offering some easy, viable solutions to managing the drug addiction phenomenon with an educational and medical model in lieu of criminalizing natural alienation with abnormal modern living whose grand design as gone awry - off center from natural creative design of nature and our place in it. And what of President Obama is he not a black man that white America will speak with? Will he change white America, or has white America changed him? Is he the messenger of black America, or is he his mother’s son? Ricky would say that Obama is the change, but he won’t really change things too much; he sent that signal on election night. I just want to know if Obama as the messiah of change will free the incarcerated under an amnesty plan, and will he “push” less draconian means of dealing with mental illness?

Despite a labyrinth of prohibition laws against marijuana, it only makes rational sense that which is not just is not law, but oppression; and America is riddled with insane laws, hence a very oppressive society. What could be worse than a good person doing harm? According to Nobel Laureate, Milton Friedman, we “*would all be better off if we stopped using force of law to save each other from drugs.*”<sup>687</sup> Unfortunately moral entrepreneurs insist on saving people by harming them. They forget, or outright deny that the majority “*of harm comes from drugs...because they are illegal.*”<sup>688</sup> In order to rectify that which is not just, labeling people as criminals, incarcerating them and stealing their property, an immediate abolition of these laws and policies of state sanctioned theft needs to be enacted along with the emancipation of half the prison population. It is our duty to both pray and fight against the wickedness of the police state. One of my students, a young black man said of our moral obligation to teach others of this wicked predatory plantation system: “*Keep it ‘real’ by teaching people to look deeper into what they were taught in school as moral and immoral when those morals are really sins. But remember, it’s impossible to stay out of trouble confronting this system of oppression because anyone that openly exposes a wicked system that brain-washes people to believe what is just and common, the swords of the unclean government will come straight for the neck...*”<sup>689</sup> for Milton as Friedman points out “*hell hath no fury like a bureaucrat scorned.*”<sup>690</sup>

<sup>686</sup> Walter Mosley and Howard Zinn, *History of America*, Harlem Book Fair, CSPAN-2 (July 21, 2007).

<sup>687</sup> Milton Friedman, New York Times (1996). Comments by Friedman in a book review concerning author Peter McWilliams’ book *Ain’t Nobody’s Business If You Do, The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in Our Free Country*.

<sup>688</sup> Peter McWilliams, *Ain’t Nobody’s Business If You Do, The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in Our Free Country*. Prelude Press (1996), p. 145.

<sup>689</sup> Anonymous student: African-American college student in correspondence with the author (May 18, 2007).

<sup>690</sup> Peter McWilliams, p. 480.



And that is especially true when some obscure bureaucrat of the fascist, degenerate extortion artists within the federal Drug Enforcement Agency oppressing the medically ill on drug charges or attempting to brain-wash people with bad information and threats of violence. Their prescription is more of the same old story of human culture: a cult of death by petty bureaucrat with disdain for the citizens that feed them; oppressing to the point of imposing a Hell on earth that drives people to suicide. It is our moral obligation to stand up and confront these anti God - anti life crimes without resorting to the same violent means. Most are afraid, but based on our moral convictions of conscience, and wanting to stand by those beliefs in a time when most seek comfort - afraid to do so - some of us will try to lead the way out of this institutionalized darkness of the state. The last Emperor of China Pu Yi, at 15 asked of an advisor, "*Is it true, Mr. Johnston, that many people out there have had their heads cut off?*" Mr. Johnston responded, "*It is true, your majesty. Many heads have been chopped off. It does stop them thinking.*"<sup>691</sup> Given that the government has attempted to chop off many heads, still the movement is towards enlightenment on issues of organizing human society. Their way represents the past, but not necessarily the future. The government however has taken the low guard due to its arrogance; it believes it rules nature. But I suspect that people with a code of honor are willing to defend with the high guard, "*la poste di falcone*," the guard of the hawk their honor, their dignity that is robbed daily. Like a slave wielding a machete, the weeds of state will be chopped down.

I would hope that some people within government agencies would concur and dare to dream a better purpose for police agencies to protect truth, not lies. Dare to dream and set goals for a new direction. I can't believe that all law enforcement people are oppressively ignorant, but rather are fearful of losing their jobs because they want life to be safe. But perhaps I am mistaken, for I offered the DEA and US Marshal agents that I encountered the opportunity to explore the truth with me in the book, but they declined to pursue a path of pathological oppression - the old path of bibles, guns and whiskey. Perhaps I was too harsh in the analysis of their individual psychologies, for they obviously are unable at the moment to escape the bite of the "*brain-washing*" they've been subjected too; but still the analysis is on the mark - they need therapy like all of us. These particular agents were not entirely bad men, just humans suffering from a lack of information - being unaware as opposed to being incapable - ignorant. If not, just a bit of the sadistic mean streak of morality.

Revolution is dissent against forms of tyranny, and all revolutions have educated people revolting against, disagreeing with falsified government studies and information that cannot be trusted. Both social scientist and natural scientist know this. Information is out there and ought to be free. But, our culture wants to impose a hierarchy of information to be sold in the form of an education which for most fields has a decreasing rate of return. Moreover, information for sale at the universities demands assimilation to English only as a gateway into the educational system. Mark Twain noted of the real function of this organized fraud of formal education was to "*confer, and to conceal, valuable knowledge...*" to keep the prescriptions of the criminal justice model afloat. The paramilitary state in the name of social order, in the name of our children acting as a concerned parental authority is a *Trojan horse* concealing the truth inside; the inside out of alternative models of education and medicinal. We should listen to the wisdom of those who understood, like Mark Twain, society should "*never let... [our]...schooling interfere with... [our]...education.*"

There is a debate between the social sciences and the natural sciences. In the hierarchy of American education, business, engineering and the natural sciences trumps the social sciences. Unfortunately, some scientists in the natural sciences propose genetic, chemical and surgical prescriptions to control certain social behaviors. Natural science has provided vast stores of information about natural processes concerning the biological need to smoke (e.g., *Insula* brain organ), and the drive to satiate hedonistic body pleasures, but though pure science has provide the keys to understanding our impulsive needs, it is not necessarily fully advantageous to managing societal policies without being informed by social and cultural perspectives. The social scientist would caution the natural scientist in the application of scientific information to applied human ethics which inform politics. In an age of *Frankenstein* science the issues of ethics in research are increasingly combative.

The *war on terror*, has resulted in the abrogation of codes of ethics (practices) by professionals employed by the government: i.e., torture scandals of people caught up in the US detention centers where allegations of psycho-sadistic torture methods are used by interrogators working in unison with psychologists and psychiatrists monitoring the detainee. It is difficult to have a rational conversation with technocrats, politicians and elite individuals dominating the conversations within societal

---

<sup>691</sup> Mark Peploe and Bernardo Bertolucci, *The Last Emperor* (1987).

institutions. The fraud that is being perpetrated on the public by the business of government are the licensed and funded institutions which define what constitutes a problem along with the antiseptic solutions which merely treat the symptoms of a social ill, not the root of the problem which emanated from the laboratories of these institutions. They are merely advocacy groups peddling solutions looking to create a problem to keep them in business. These discussions ultimately determine the potential adopted treatments for scale of the addictions affiliated with modernity.

Perhaps the darkest hour is before the dawn - the rising of a new set of policies more rational. It's time to put away the orthodox tools of fear and make alternative accommodations to new levels of raised consciousness demanding change. The opening for change in how we view the issues of addictions and how they are defined and managed is in lifting prohibition against marijuana and drugs in general. The expression "*Think outside the box*" from a sociological perspective implies knowing the boxes are a categorization scheme based upon involuntary ascribed status assigned to us at birth and throughout life. Those of ascribed higher social status govern the expectations of how one ought to act or feel when participating in society and its conversations which they try to control. But most are not cognizant that one's own stream of conscious thoughts are learned from indoctrination programs of religion and state, and that one's expected attitudes about their body's impulses are based upon culturally ascribed phobias not of their own creation. But this indoctrination is justified given that the human body is a citizen of a state, so their body is actually owned by the regulations of the state.

Perhaps America is ready for change given the failed promises of science to bring social progress through technocratic means riddle with petrified cultural values, sarcastic social life that cripple the pursuit of happiness being out of synch with human nature. When certain social utopias and cultural values contradict one another, such contradictions serve as a source of change to increase an understanding of contradictory social facts which characterize a culture's outlook on social life. Some people can perceive the truth. Like modern shamans, prophets, they have unusual perceptions concerning cultural beliefs by an ability to re-interpret them resulting in deviance that promotes change: many are calling for a reinterpretation of beliefs and policies around the issue of lifting prohibition against certain natural substances. Ancient mythologies have always provided the stories of how to transform the spirit of the individual and society. America needs to transform itself, or it will die by its own hands as is occurring now. Since the world is always changing, Judeo-Christian society has to be transformed, because society is stuck with myths that don't fit our needs; yet could by emphasizing one of its tenants, forgiveness and not condemnation of nature. America, if it continues to judge and condemn, how many destroyed lives will it take, before change is forced from within a society?

Unfortunately, the bible even provides the story of the end of the world. It begs the question, why does society insist on fulfilling a self fulfilling prophecy for the end of the natural world? Nietzsche found the Christian world view focused on a mythical future and judged life on the basis of its religious ends of living for hell or heaven by unnatural means rather than living in harmony with the natural means of the present. We don't need to be controlled by the need to destroy the world on behalf of a god. Nietzsche claimed that this version of "*God is dead*" as stated by a hero figure - a modernized *Zarathustra* priest (the founder of ancient Zoroastrian religion) preaching a new gospel that rejects existing morality, overturns existing values by affirming the positive value of an active earthly natural life. The Prologue to "*Thus Spoke Zarathustra*" is a story of the camel, lion and dragon.<sup>692</sup> It is the story of mastering systems rather than systems mastering the individual: using rules, but not be used by them. As a young camel, we kneel to take on the load of instructions of "*thou shalt*," the load of knowledge and instruction necessary to survive. As we learn and acquire knowledge we are transformed into a strong lion, and the purpose of the lion is to mature by killing the dragon. The dragon represents the learned systems of rules. On each scale of the dragon is written... "*thou shalt*." It is the rules of the "*thou shalt*" that civilizes the "*savage*." But the dragon guards virgins and piles of gold; two things he can't use. By killing the dragon of "*thou shalt*" and throwing off the learned rules transforms the strong lion into a wise child living - rolling like a wheel out of its own center - being a master of rules and not mastered by them.

The antidote, the cure, the key to restoring *Liberty*, the original intentions of the political *Enlightenment Project*, known as the USA, to unraveling the police state, is to lift the *Prohibition* against marijuana and all other plants. Lifting the cultural biases against plants found in the *Indigenous Pharmacopoeias*, not just the *Western Pharmacopoeias*, of the dominant culture in North

---

<sup>692</sup> Friedrich Nietzsche, *Thus Spoke Zarathustra* (1883-85).

America would restore personal freedoms, refocus government methods of rational public management and grow new economic markets. The biased arguments of maintaining prohibition against plants and drugs is the weak link in rolling back the police state's encroachments on freedoms. Arguments which disrespect other cultural views by imposing its biased definition of good and bad upon the indigenous practices of Africans, Indians and others. Under the European's enlighten reasoning it is a violation of the intent, the spirit of freedom of religion, if its Western it may get a pass, but if it's indigenous or African, maybe not. Moreover, it ignores the public policy stances the professional medical and economist communities.

It has been said that politics makes strange bedfellows, or reality trumps stereo-types which human affairs are driven by. People share more common values than despite being group into boxes that would appear to be different. I remember when my 17 year old son went off camping in the Wyoming woods in the Rocky Mountains. Being victim of society through me, his father, he is radical, different than most, for he is humane in his mind. But, he is also very different than me: he can see at his age what I could not. I feel he is a reincarnated Chinese Buddhist and a quasi socialist capitalist who lives between the public and private spaces of America's universities. Anyway, I caught up with him in Wyoming. He was encamped in a large counter culture (hippies) camp of the Rainbow Gathering of about 5,000 people. The locals, republican, cowboys were there with them. I asked my son, "*Did the local cowboys hate the hippies?*" My son responded that the libertarian cowboys and hippies both distrusted the government, and both groups were self sufficient. It turned out, that the cowboys would come by the hippie camps and bring them supplies of alcohol, cigarettes and other desirable contraband. The cowboys, though good American alcoholics in their patriotic reverie, came to respect and accept the hippies living off the land, avoiding oppressive government and smoking marijuana and ingesting hallucinogenic plants. I have found that the boxes that we place ourselves into obscure our commonalities. That's good news! I suspect that despite the racial, ethnic and religious boxes we find ourselves in can be opened. We can cross and adopt other cultural ways of seeing things.

The case for being rational has been made by the American Libertarian perspective based upon economics and cultural notions of freedom and liberty. But what of drug addiction as a threat to the social corpus, society - is it real - or just a rant? Given that modernity is arguably culturally Western based, certain European states that adopted rational economic, and value free [of religion] social policies have achieved lower drug addiction and petty vice criminal rates. Utilizing the concept of cost benefit analysis in government expenditures, Switzerland provides heroin to addicts; this has resulted in maintaining the social order by removing the need for people to steal in order to purchase unreliable and dangerous drugs on the black market. It is easier and much cheaper to maintain control by utilizing a hospital model over the problem by not having to misappropriate funds on prisons which only grow the problem further. Rather than "*pissing*" away valuable resources on snuffing out nature and people's relating to it, we are faced with the rational conclusion that the new economy of hemp production would include industrial uses like clothing and rope, and of course the physiological benefits of medicinal marijuana; and for that matter the psychological uses that the industry of tourism with legalization of marijuana consumption would provide. Better to provide for sanctioned hedonism with tax revenues in lieu of wasted funds spent on repressing the human need for mental pleasures.

Given the severity of the injustice of the state, the best antidote of all is deadly humor. Words kill and cynical humor points out the prostrated truth about the deadly conversations of government concerning policy, and methods of carrying out this violent ignorance of large economies of scale. Language may be the enemy because nobody agrees to what was really said in the policy conversations because words are discursive.<sup>693</sup> It's probably safer if we did not speak the same language because nobody can agree to what was said or agreed too either verbally or written down. We would propose that all written legislation be written in ordinary language, not legalese which clouds and confuses and opens the door to perverse interpretations of law that serve the oligarchs behind the scenes and not the ordinary citizen who has to suffer under court decisions that protect property rights over human rights.

But to roll back the high tide of the religious right, its bible agendas in public schools and jailhouses, hold accountable politicians and bureaucrats for their lying and lack of ethics, and the emancipation of half the prison population ensnared in slave labor of chain gangs, we either express rebellion, or we "*shut-up*" and pray. Once when I was at a social activist gathering protesting the violence by the Bush regime pervasive throughout all federal technocracies, there an old religious

---

<sup>693</sup> Michael Foucault, *Abnormal, Lectures at the College De France (1974-1975)* Picador, New York, 2004.

man told me of the injustice of it all: “*Fuck it! It’s in God’s hands. These evil men do serve a purpose; their time will come.*” But, this will take time – and that is the stuff of what life is bound by – running out of time, but they their allotted time. But, time is another thing if you are unjustly rotting in jail for drugs, or have been disappeared by the technocracies of state if profiled as a terrorist. Forget the future and think of justice now in the present. Unless the oligarchs controlling government give back the time they have stolen from incarcerated people, social deviancies of alienation harnessed to a thwarted form of survival without means will only get worse; and politicians and petty bureaucrats don’t seem to understand that “[t]ime is one thing to a law maker, but you cannot plant and harvest time.”<sup>694</sup> The people must confront the present because the past indicates that the future will only continue to be more oppressive. So, we ought to be inspired by writers and movies that portray what ought to come of government; something that John Steinbeck wrote of in *Viva Zapata*.

As a teacher of the social sciences, I am aware that all schools are institutions of assimilation. Given the amount of feral street children it is my suggestion that the world’s future leaders ought to be drawn from the ranks of the most vulnerable that have survived infanticide committed by both state and social indifference. As an expert on street and working children, I would evaluate street youth on both ethical and intellectual capacity and select about fifty boys and fifty girls to be raised to replace, usurp the wealth “spoiled” children of the Ivy League sort who feel entitled to inherit and rule others. For sure the future will have the junior oligarchs poised to inherit power; but this small group of street children bred by prostitutes in the streets will morally challenge the status quo imposed by the Ivy League crowd. There is always the issue on funding, and I would attempt to secure funding without strings attached from the philanthropic ogres and their compulsive need to control and justify their delusions that they actually do good. Given what I have observed, I doubt that this would be possible given the awful attitudes of the petty middleclass “*damas*,” the ladies and their husbands that fancied themselves as oligarchic aristocratic people. But this is not just endemic to corrupt Latin America, but most any other society.

So to protect the liberty and freedom of a collection of kids out to conquer the world with social justice through peace, I and they could use our creative capacities to create a protected space secured without the corrupting influences of a modern cash economy; or that space could be secured by warping and twisting legal rules to the street kids advantage by filing lawsuits of criminal negligence against powerful institutions which have a hand in their miserable conditions. Perhaps then, a lawyer can squeeze them to get out of his own social conscience. But for certain, the aid required won’t come without conditions; and these conditions are even more perverse when they serve the political and career objectives of celebrities and the “spoiled” children of the rich seeking power. These feral kids don’t need, nor want the stupidity, delusions, or worse, like her father, arrogance and lies of Jenna Bush and her sophomoric book about the lives of the oppressed, especially when her family does the most oppressing. They don’t require the help of fake beauty queens like Miss Universe, or Jenna Bush along with the ladies raising their own social status by claiming to raise money which never gets to the street kids children anyway. Nor do they respect a plasticized movie star like Angelina Jolie promoting her career as a United Nations functionary chosen because somebody at the United Nations was thinking more of promoting an image than really promoting justice. Besides, what are their chances of being adopted anyway when they have been labeled as troubled youth with no real future? But the image of Angelina Jolie is one of a macho girl on the big screen yielding weapons. So, maybe they picked the correct image.

This idea of a street kid coop was written by Charles Dickens (1812 -70) in his story on *Oliver Twist* in 19<sup>th</sup> Century London. It’s a story of the early crimes of industrialization where work houses were filled with children eating gruel, “*eating shit*” under the words painted on the factory wall, “*God is Love*,” or courts adorned with the words “*Justice with Mercy*,” yet none was to be had. These boys were clever pickpockets directed by another kid named the Artful Dodger who was in league with the old man Fagin who collected the goods. Fagin respected and took care of the street kids by working with them; he cared for them. I would propose the same model of social democracy with a group of co-equal human beings. I would suggest advice and moral support and let the idealism of ethics and intellectual genius of the kids prevail over my will. Frankly, I learned more ethics and knowledge of the human condition from youth and children who adults insist on directing because they feel superior; they buy into the idea that since they have more experience they know more. That may be true; but they also are more traumatized by experiences. Children are fairly resilient in “*eating shit*”

<sup>694</sup> John Steinbeck, *Viva Zapata*, Twentieth Century Fox (1952). Actor Marlon Brando portraying Mexican revolutionary Emiliano Zapata speaking with President Madero about needing time to rebuild society slowly with the law. But as the character Zapata pointed out, time and the law are enemies of the farmer - common man.

in the streets; but after years of abuse they become like most adults – disturbed; either suffering mentally or wanting their egos indulged.

I'm not waiting for the *Messiah of Change*, Obama to return my stolen funds, nor to provide me with reputable employment as a professor of the social science. I doubt he would bother with my problem given that the system is choked with god knows how many injustices. But I, like most can't eat anymore "*shit*," nor can I help these "*bitching*" poor except make the case for their right to rule themselves for rational and ethical reasons and means. I don't believe the government is capable of being reformed; it would ever see it my way; so the prescriptions I've suggested to any Caesar will most likely fall on deaf ears. As victims of criminal negligence and crimes of state, we all have to craft our own prescriptions for survival. I'm alive and that is all I can ask of God. But though I can ask without hope for justices from men, I too have tired of hating the oppression; so I try not to think of it anymore, but it's always there reminding me. I suggest loving your lover unconditionally and carry their voice and laugh with you though time will see to it that they eventually abandon you for some other place. If you have any, one ought to work on managing their family affairs.

Start a project like this book which took two years to write and publish and now I'm forced to promote it like a huckster as a means of survival income; so, I do thank the reader for the royalty paltry check. I could try look for work on the matrix, but is to depressing and competitive. I returned to doing the Japanese martial art of Judo and studying Japanese Buddhism with a martial arts expert and monk who is training me further as a means of disciplining the mind against the assaults of the illusions motivated by fear and greed which drive human living. It's as though we need to flee a burning house and hide in the tranquility of the forest or oceans free from the deadly illusions. I am an expatriate, an exile without a country. Every time I return to where I was born I am in a circle and must complete the harassment, slander and theft by the immorality and criminality of Homeland Security targeting me because of the nature of my projects overseas. I don't call people on the phone; I don't like technology put to evil ends, and frankly I enjoy living free from being spied on by psycho sadistic technocrats and their paranoia.

The DEA, knows the truth about me; as a marijuana user they felt entitled to torture me with their systemic, paranoid lies that I was affiliated with Latin gangsters of the south, but that was a given since they call me a "*dumb dooper*" to steal my property to finance their gangsterism. They essentially took - stole what little power I had (independence) and got away with my savings account. Now they get sixty percent and the crooked sheriff gets forty percent. I have made my case to the point of nausea of a perverse system; a system, like a deadly cartoon character parading as enlightenment. So, since the intolerant beneficiaries of this system and the stupid that would preach "*love it, or leave it*," I've taken their advice and I refuse to live in it anymore. They can feast or starve on that pile of "*shit*." This "*shit*," which is so alienating to the ethical, is a fantastical pile of lies; it's like a cartoon that many folks feel that they must leave in order to quell the anger before it boils over and kills them. In my case I feel that I have to hide and flee into the tranquility of the sea or a primitive landscape because we are trapped in a burning building called the USA. I suggest that one either rebels, or exiles themselves because you don't want to get caught up in the traffic!

Unlike most that are unable to free themselves from the matrix because they are in dire need of money, I found a 19<sup>th</sup> Century role model, Captain Joshua Slocum of Boston, the first person to circumnavigate the earth alone. He went without motor or electrical power, radio, money, or any modern means we have become too dependant on. He was a man like me: middle-aged; unemployed; hardly any money because he lost everything he owned, his ship which sank; cheated by government out of payment for services rendered in piloting a ship to port; and in the end suffered from unemployment, a captain without a ship because the age of sail was giving away to the new era of machine powered boats. Given his circumstances, he rebuilt a derelict boat and put to sea. He was told by many that he would never make it in his rebuilt 37' sloop, the *Spray*. Between the years 1895 to 1898, he sailed 46,000 miles alone, much of the time with the wheel lashed as he sat below reading. So much for modern electronics which most captains are addicted too? Besides, the earth is round; sooner or later one will make land. Despite the warnings of tropical storms, hostile natives, pirates, and governments levying his boat with port fees, he made it without too much wear to himself. Having to reinvent himself with his own intuition, he eventually became an author about his travels.

695

In a similar way, I'm also unemployed having been ruined by government criminality; so, I too

---

<sup>695</sup> Joshua Slocum, Captain, *Sailing Alone Around the World*, The Century Company (1899).

have put to sea without money, then writing about my adventures. I have been warned by land people of sea storms, hostile cultures to America, and even pirates and gangsters of state trying to seize vessels, and that my idea is not practical; but only impractical if one is dependent upon modern living. But, like Captain Slocum, I disagree because I am no longer dependent on the matrix. It is not a romanticized idea by a romantic man lost in contemporary times. I believe the inevitable collapse is occurring and I have sought sustainable means of living from a previous era. It worked then, and it will work now. I too will lash the wheel and do my writings from the sea. I will avoid storms, hostile people, pirates and corrupt governments, in particular the Americans seeking to impose their piracy on the high seas; forcing their version of control beyond the matrix out into the seas.

The trick is to register the boat under a foreign flag so that the consulate office can protect the craft from boarding parties attempting to steal it. I've put to sea where the traffic is minimal, but still the presence of competing empires is out there. I will attempt to sail and live on a large 36' trimaran, a shallow draft Polynesian style sailboat moored in foreign friendly waters. And since the US is all panned out by the cannibalism of fortune seekers, I have made arrangements in Central America to live with the coastal Indians, and in the Caribbean, in Haiti to live with the black descendant of slaves. The truth is, living in impoverished zones has opportunities to live a freer life than on the matrix. So, with a simpler life, one can build a life over again by working with both mind and hand in a 19<sup>th</sup> Century way to earn a living. If one figures the madness out, they will never again play a losing game in the US given the lack of opportunity to survive in a busted down system of mass produced poverty.

### **HARSH PROGNOSIS: RECYCLED FUTURE**

Most societies are plagued by the crimes of fascism and the generals behind it: e.g., Franco's murderous Spain; Argentina's military murdering civilians; and Chile's Pinochet doing the same; all crimes sponsored by the American military complex. These nations are now trying to deal with the politics of reconciliation. Now, America, has to go through the same process; but her crimes are on such a gargantuan global scale, they dwarf the crimes in those small states; client militaries that the American military industrial complex "*put up to*" murdering and torturing their own people for god and state. Many oppressed cultures through experience will tell you that the "*white man's*" pack of wordy treaties are worthless; are devices to steal, rape, torture and murder for blood money, and of course blessed by their awful religion of moral entrepreneurism. Have you ever seen accountability for leaders in America when they control the diatribe of deadly words flowing from a pen?

President Obama is being pressured by the Pentagon and the CIA in collusion to do their will, not Obama's will for change in how these institutions of murder operate. He, like many, probably suspects the truth that the Pentagon and CIA are "*dark side*" organizations parading as noble warriors and secret agents of holy goodness, both coming to the rescue; but, coming to the rescue of what? Really they have become dangerous to the nation's supposed beliefs in human rights embodied in a civil society – not a military society; and any president that asks too many questions about their unholy crusades of torture and murder, they might end-up assassinated. Some posit that internal factions within the CIA murdered President Kennedy when he dabbled too deeply into their internal affairs. Attorney General Eric Holder and Obama initially launched an investigation into the crimes of this syndicate of murder. However, Obama pulled back his own legal dog investigating other rabid dogs in the CIA and the Justice Department, agencies riddled with "*shysters*" of state cobbling together with pseudo-legal documents legitimating torture and murder on behalf of the power structures that run this world from Washington.

The Washington Post, a yellow tabloid, is a CIA front established by Graham, their former operative representing their interests. The paper reported, or really what was an open letter to Obama from the CIA, not to investigate what are war crimes and constitutional and legal violations. How bad are these war crimes, and assaults on the Constitution when Obama under court order was forced to release a heavily redacted document, a sanitized "*pack of lies*" obscuring the extreme moral and disturbed depravity of these acts? Even Obama's Director, Leon Panetta is in on this subtle threat not to "*push*" too much. Panetta and former Bush regime officials, led by Dick Cheney, have condemned Eric Holder's token investigation, claiming that it will hamper intelligence operations while providing "*aid and comfort*" to terrorists. In September 2009, a letter was sent to President Obama signed by seven unholy Democrat and Republican appointed CIA directors: Michael Hayden, Porter Goss, George Tenet, John Deutch, James Woolsey, William Webster and James Schlesinger, all demanding that he terminate the Holder inquiry into the obvious crimes of rape, murder, psycho-sexual abuse – all devices of torture endemic of a twisted-up society claiming to be likewise. America is different – she excels at creating and carrying out such pathologies while denying it. I suspect that if global society could somehow chain this beast – they would.

Obama, *The Messiah of Change*, is perhaps merely a theatrical production pretending to be a changed, a more reasonable America; but this gimmickry is merely the wearing of a costume ball mask covering-up criminal “*Bushism*” as policy. Like the old dangerous generals and intelligence czars operating in Latin America under America’s blessing, likewise her crusading generals have called upon Obama “*to unleash the dogs of war*” for a mass escalation of hostilities in Afghanistan. I imagine the cells in the military detention center, Bagram, a torture camp Obama refuses to closedown, will be full of her targeted clients suffering-up their confessions. The US courts have determined that detainees held have rights at Guantánamo Bay, but those in Bagram, Afghanistan, being in a combat zone have no rights. Given this black hole, the Obama regime sends detainees to Bagram to escape any access to legal process. Many of these detainees were kidnapped off the streets far removed from any combat zone; and the allegation is, Obama is moving Guantánamo Bay detainees to Bagram, thus denying access to legal process as ruled by the courts. It is, just another con artist game from a society of political jobs talking about natural human rights while pioneering new techniques that unnaturally violate the dignity afforded by those basic rights. I guess myself and millions of others who voted for Obama, a change from the chicanery of American democracy, we were victims of Obama’s confidence games?

Yet the Afghan people have tired of the America violence intended to control them; and the violence of the Taliban pales in significance and scale to that of the largest, apex predator – the Pentagon’s vast war machine; a machine that bankrupted morally and financially the US nation. Read history! America will lose this war when it feels the moral supremacy to play internal politics within another nation. The Karzai regime, a CIA creation, merely is a puppet of favoritism. America is trying to play “*divide and conquer*” politics by pitting groups against each other. In the long run, these separate groups through the common bond of religion and culture will eventually agree “*to do away*” with the infidels that have the arrogance to dictate through a barrel of a gun what it means to be a responsible global citizen. But that is a battle for favorites when America insists on picking the players for the theatrics of being “*good guys*” performing on a global stage.

America speaks of protecting innocent people being killed by terrorist, nations having the right to self determination; and America intervening to save humanity due to a destroyed environment; but as psychotic moral entrepreneurs, that society’s leadership feels entitled to control what that means. What it means is American leadership killing more people in one month of war making that all terrorist acts combined; the right to thwart and assassinate popularly elected leaders overseas by fomenting internal overthrows by fascist elements., and to continue to destroy the environment endangering global health, all in the name of her awful strategic, thieving interests; and those interest are “*propping-up*” her military clients. America always demands accountability from others, but never herself. I voted for Obama to end wars and torture; I believed in his sincerity about stopping torture, but I see now that he is continuing war with “*torture in tow*” when he obstructs investigations into secret international prisons and is escalating wars in Pakistan and Afghanistan. Torture is the American way when Obama appointed a presidential advisory panel to research new “*interrogation methods*” when interrogators are hemmed in by the guidelines established by the Army Field Manual.

Obama is trapped between his conscience, an element of rabid society demanding war, and public a war machine stuck on auto pilot in constant need of a crusading mission. This reality has forced him to hold detainees held overseas indefinitely without charge or trial. It is an institutionalization of Bush regimes assault on *habeas corpus*— the foundational principle of human and civil rights found in the American Constitution’s Bill of Rights, and the United Nations’ Declarations defining those rights. The infamous crimes of bodily torture of the Middle Ages produced *habeas corpus*, the “*great writ*,” the underlying basis of modern civil liberties. *Habeas corpus* necessitates that political authority bring an arrested person to an independent judiciary and demonstrate with credible evidence “*just cause*” for imprisonment or execution. If the government is unable to produce evidence, the arrested person has “*the right to have his body*,” and must be freed. But just like the despotic, paranoid ancient kings of their times, today, presidents in the name of “*national security*” want medieval courts of sorts where hearsay evidence and testimony extracted through torture regimens would be admissible. It is sad when Obama in the name of “*going forward*,” announces that he will work with Congress to develop an appropriate legal regimen.

In reality, American leadership does not want to afford foreign prisoners access to civilian courts, because those trials would expose tainted, unreliable evidence based on torture carried out on the defendants; and dubious evidence derived by such barbaric means would be inadmissible in civilian courts, and would “*bring to light*” embarrassing facts about the field practices of intelligence agencies raping, torturing and murdering people in the name of morality. America refuses to

acknowledge her crimes of assaulting her own constitution and that of UN, because that means she will have to be honest – and that is too shameful for her warlords of state. Obama, haunted by his own words about the shame of America while a candidate for president, the reality he faces as president is one of a bureaucratic war machine dictating his actions. I can understand his “*change of heart*” and wanting to move forward without the ghosts of the past. Hugo Chavez of Venezuela said that there are two Obamas, one of peace and one of war. And the Pentagon’s main target is not per se terrorism, but taking over the government through the creation of a federalized police state; and given decades of militarized budgets, the framework has been created to deal with the anarchy from government negligence of mass unemployment and profound social misery; a para-military state to be brought against political and social opposition to the agendas of power.

Those two faces that Hugo Chavez spoke of, war and peace were presented to the world as one and the same when Obama gave his acceptance speech of the Nobel Peace Prize. The flow of money is what defines peace – so – money trumps peace and is blessed with delusional piety! We live a twisted world where a peace prize is given to the business of war makers and not pacifist who seek no profits. It is another example of why people don’t believe in society anymore – given the sophisticated lies “*pushed*” by social and financial ogres and interests. When Obama, suffering the egoistic vanity of a self anointed American “*bible thumping*” preacher, waves his finger at the public, he is really giving the “*middle finger*” to those who oppose the status quo of the right to violence. Truly, we are living in perverse times when a supposed peace prize is awarded for maintain the peace – maintaining it on behalf of a world order dominated by the European man defining peace as getting a “*piece of the action*.” The Nobel Peace Prize has become an instrument rationalizing the criminality of wars. *The Messiah of Change* is a master at “*pushing*” a failed concept called a “*just war*” traveling as “*wagers of peace*.”

Obama makes war, yet has never carried out its’ intimate affair – personally killing someone. Unfortunately, it’s the joke of a supposed intellectual “*pushing*” some rationale of early Christian philosophers as though their logic was superior to the Buddha, the Christ that Obama says he follows. Sounds like a confused man; confused by a poor Ivy League education? He’s like George Bush now – like a child, pushing soldiers around on a board. Despite claiming that the pacifist *Jesus*, the *Prince of Peace*, is Obama’s God, still he rationalized that “*the use of force not only [is] necessary but morally justified*.” Despite six decades of violence as a means of domination brought against the powerless, he blamed the world for having a “*reflexive suspicion of America*.” Contrary to his stances as a presidential candidate advocating peace, he seems to be devolving into the fouler nature of a man under the influence of power by arguing that war is an act of love – the “*law of love*” inevitably being the “*spark of the divine*.” As an act of love – it seems perverse. As a victim of foul religion perverting *Jesus* as warrior and not a pacifist, aggression has been labeled as acts of humanitarianism. And Just like *Jesus* being perverted, Obama perverted the legacy of *Jesus* and Dr. King when he argued contrary to the logic of their pacifism, both who believed that as King stated “*[c]ivilization and violence are antithetical concepts*.”

As elite academics, caught-up in the heat of the moment, applaud Obama’s sophomoric philosophy of rationalized killing, we must know that these ideas of a “*just war*” were conceived of and birthed in the mean spirited times of organized violence - which seems to be all the time. It seems to me, merely rationalizing the means of murder to achieve a one sided, mythical peace on Earth. Perhaps being a “*doubting Thomas*” is normal for faithless believers, when Obama, professing his faith in *Jesus* can’t even practice those pacifist instructions of his own teacher. Sounds like a poor student? Most Americans are opposed to war, but still, their leaders make them. Apparently, the actions of killing by the pentagon are more important than the pacifist acts of millions tired of Obama’s sophomoric, adopted logic that “*[t]he instruments of war do have a role to play in preserving the peace...*” by *answering violence with violence*. Perhaps two wrongs don’t make a right. I suspect that *Buddha*, tormented by evil forces; *Jesus*, who suffered under the Roman peace; and Martin Luther King, Obama’s hero, who suffered under American peace, would understand - that actions of peace count, not vain, lofty words, that cloak the ghastly business of maintaining the peace. Buddha and Jesus never reacted with military aggression – just rational compassion. Better we listen and act on rational ethics assuaging violence, than religions without practitioners; yet practitioners that mix the violent doctrines of religion harnessed by the state. For me, the blessing is – I’ll never participate in the frauds of American democracy where tall story tellers lie to get power – then become the ugly troll under the bridge lecturing people with tortured riddles - and call it just.

Other nations may want to sedate America’s violence directed at them, but that too is a target for being labeled terrorists, hence invasions. Like a child, Obama blames the world for anti



Americanisms, when the culpability ought to be squarely upon the shoulders of the perpetrator of war making – the corruption of power in America’s hands. Like a con artist claiming to be “*a good guy*” coming to the rescue, before the United Nations in September 2009, Obama declared. “[w]e have sought—in word and deed—a new era of engagement with the world.”<sup>696</sup> But, that is a lie when policy assaulting habeas *corpus* has not changed as a means of effecting war. Apparently he does support America’s right to unilaterally just invade any nation the CIA and Pentagon want when he gave a troubling speech to the United Nations General Assembly defending her preemptive wars. It was an appeal to other nations to subordinate themselves to US geo-political strategic objectives. In true form of no accountability or apologies for killing people through policy making, Obama threatened to “*act in the interest of my nation and my people, and I will never apologize for defending those interests.*”<sup>697</sup> And that is the problem of ego - never admitting, or apologizing for being wrong! Yes, here we go again; not defending people, defending money. Obama essentially called people stupid, despite their experiences of being harmed by America when he stated incredulously that “[p]art of this was due to misperceptions and misinformation about my country.”<sup>698</sup> Like a con artist selling violence, and that is what America is, Obama then shed some “*crocodile tears*” and lamented that America can’t do it alone in pursuit of whomever and whatever nation Washington declares to be terrorists – like democratically elected populist leaders.

Elite money trumps the poor by thumping them! The US has declared that environment climate change is a threat to her global security, yet she still wants to damage the environment and call it “*just*.” In December of 2009 in Copenhagen Denmark, 192 countries came together to discuss the future of pollution control, but it really was a meeting between rich and poor where the rich dictated to the poor. The head of the G77 group of less-developed countries, Lumumba Di-Aping of Sudan, drew the parallel to the 1944 Bretton Woods agreement of the allies of the Second World War and the financial system based on the US dollar, calling it a “*takeover*” of the climate talks. The head of G77 criticized Obama for the paltry US offer of assistance to the most endangered and poor nations. He pointed out that trillions of dollars are spent on bailing out the financial system as the children of the world apparently are not deserving of help to rescuing their lives. This is why street children suffer because the European man’s banks will always “*trump peace*” to guarantee their rule – not the people demanding change: i.e., when debates over climate policy are shifted away from the UN to the World Bank, there power is based on control by the wealthiest nations. Despite the majority of nations, the minority of power imposes their will when they demand that wealthy nations be allowed to emit 2.67 tons of carbon per person while setting the limit for poorer states at 1.44 tons by 2050. Such a stance merely cements the power differential between less developed nations wanting to achieve economic parity with the Western alliance. As an example of the legitimacy of the Trojan Horse of democracy, the rich minority rejected the position of the majority - the poor countries - that wealthy industrialized countries ought to pay “*reparations*” for their suffering decades of financial rape leading to a destroyed environment, particularly the island states now drowning in rising sea levels. I suspect that despite these global environmental conferences – nothing will change – except a destroyed planet unable to support human life.

We are faced with a predatory capitalist system that is destroying the world; to survive, it is either forms of socialism or pathological barbarism, that is the future. But the stupidity is with society that has allowed the CIA and Pentagon to hijack the will of the people to seek peace through cooperation, and replaced it with competitive murder, a point of view spoken about by Hugo Chavez of Venezuela. There is no change when Obama and the military industrial complex are standing in the way of the global movement towards socialism and peace, not in the way of bankrupting capitalism’s wars. It was Hugo Chavez at the UN who asked Obama to join the socialist; to change America and come over to the side of social justice crying for relief from predatory economics. But that message was slandered as a “*rant*” by the American media that are merely propagandist, who just can’t seem to understand their society has become the problem. Chavez pointed out in a conversation with Larry King of CNN that there are two Obama’s, one who talks peace, but one who practices war – investments in military bases in neighboring Columbia, a nation that followed the Bush doctrine of preemptive war by invading Ecuador seeking terrorist.<sup>699</sup> It was Chavez who pointed out that

<sup>696</sup> Obama, Barack. First speech before the General Assembly of the United Nations (September 23, 2009).

<sup>697</sup> Obama, Barack.

<sup>698</sup> Ibid.

<sup>699</sup> Larry King,, *Interview with President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela*, Larry King Live, CNN (September 24, 2009).

America suffers from falsehoods about the world. When asked by Larry King about Hugo's relationship with communist his father figure Fidel Castro, he in a reasonable way put it: "*What's wrong with that.*" Like a mature adult, Chavez pointed out that his nation has the right to have relations with communist, socialist and capitalist countries. But the Americans, like bullying children insist on governing world relationships. The Chavez interview allowed for a public airing of views that capitalism is destroying the world, and many in America have been thwarted in discussing it here. Many Americans voted for Obama, the self declared man of peace, but what we got was a stooge for the war machine stuck on auto-pilot now set to go off in along the Columbia, Venezuela and equador frontiers.

The crisis of faith in government from all quarters, both domestic and foriegn is experiencing an acceleration in grown due to the brazen thickness of lies making life unbearable; lies which maim and kill; and still, the power structure insist we believe. Obama, who ran against George Bush's policies, came to embrace them while wearing the mask of change covering-up the deadly truth of the penchant of the human psyche to rape, steal, torture and murder in the name of moral entrepreneurship. There is a crisis of faith in government; but then again, there always has been. Obama was called a liar when he presented his health care plan before Congress; that was racist. But, since Obama apparently has endorsed Bush's legacy, is he a liar on that issue? Perhaps when I, and millions of others voted for Obama and change, we merely lied to ourselves. Politicians with vain visions of recreating society, of an unrealistic utopian future free of human sins, and bureaucratic experts, who carry these disturbed visions, merely create nightmarish worlds in the present. Politicians and experts, who claim they can control and predict the future by looking at the past, sure lie their way out of the present when they fail; and they always fail.

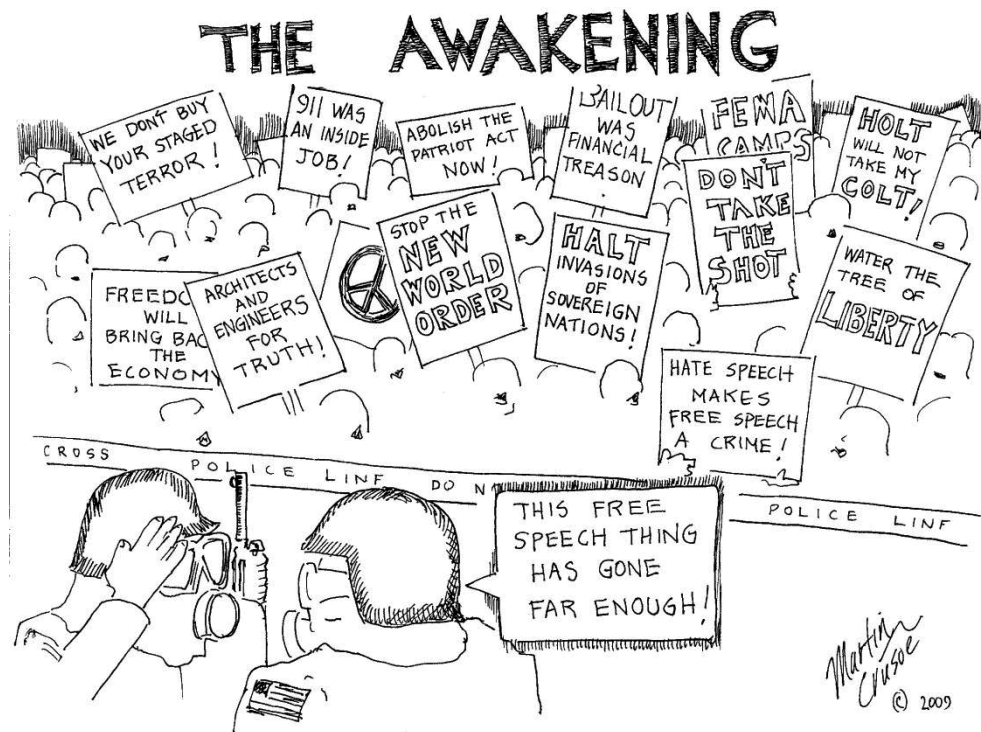
Yet, despite the evidence of past failures and the present manifesting that disturbed past, still politicians and experts lie about the obvious consequences for humanity's future due to competitive politics of class, race and culture warfare which have always been "*stacked*" against the powerless. Like anyone else, they too want to be loved; looked up to as all knowing leaders and wise sages. There is a credibility crisis of faith in government to make the pursuit of happiness and the avoidance of suffering possible; especially when the suffering is caused by the tyranny of an Orwellian, technocratic state creating, and reacting to its' own crimes. We look to the wrong role models, like professionals for answers to our economic and mental conditions; but all we need to do is look to real stories of heroism. Just look to yourself for answers, not technical experts with bad advice on the payroll which you pay for. Ultimately educate yourself for survival from the lying truths of a bureaucratic police state obstructing social life. Most people suspect something foul is controlling their lives. Politicians, and the experts that do their biddings, make promises of wh at they will do for you; and when they "*screw-up,*" they may apologize and say "*we did our best.*" But, ordinary people who pay for them financially, they have to live with their mistakes for the rest of their lives.

Many feel that the war on terrorism and drugs are a fraud, an inside job, to further the imposition of the economics of a police state that maintains some perverted version of peace, the price of which is authoritarian controls over freedom of which anarchy philosophy is an expression of. Of course despite the protesting calls for the abolishing preemptive war on citizens through the Patriot Act which has robbed society of any authentic freedoms, still a militarized society insist on making illegal wars to cement its' place in a world order of nations. Then of course there is the protest of "*trickle-up*" economics of the citizens being saddled with debts not of their choosing: paying for military government and "*bailouts*" of powerful financial institutions that both own economic policy; yet they don't pay for. Things are at such state that people are even arming themselves, not only from criminal anarchy, but predatory government taxing them into poverty. Perhaps this writing and illustration of this social condition will be labeled as "*loony*" or seditious speech?

When one is awakened, becomes enlightened as to the reality of government succeeding for itself and the powerful while failing the powerless who pay for through the shackles of debt, we all can then look beyond experts and powerful people, to the past for heroic role models of human endurance that have survived anything worse that most could imagine; but I imagine that governance on the land by ideologues will get worse despite the election of any *Messiah of Change*. My role models are ethical people accused of being criminals and murders by those who would do it by organized means. I also was delivered the "*knock-out blow*" from the government oppression; but I remembered the autobiographical story of Henri Charriere, "*Papillon*" enduring 13 years of penal servitude on Devil's Island in French Guiana. His story is one of all consuming resolution for revenge, but triumphs by enduring the unendurable; yet when he set out on his plan of revenge, he ended up with a new life.

But, though everyone was enthralled with his first book written by pencil and made into a movie;<sup>700</sup> it was his second book accused of being poorly organized and written by a typewriter, Banco; *Further Adventures of Papillon* that inspired me when I was 23 three years old; and Buddha knew I would one day need it because I am the pariah “on the run.”<sup>701</sup>

But what people need is a survival guide for a twisted society from A to Z, by scientist Dr. Hubert Kleinpeter and artist Martin Crusoé: A supplemental reader to *Twisted Society – Engineered Chaos*. In our next work, we will provide the reader a concise dictionary of 300 key words from A to Z with satirical cartoons serving as a survival guide to modern living. A survival guide from A to Z to teach survival skills in the new police economy: i.e., the tricks authorities use and how to avoid them; how to avoid body scanners and safe guarding your body from potentially poisonous inoculations; beware of property ownership, it may mean the property owns you; getting off the Matrix and build real wealth and peace of mind; know the pitfalls of debt and paper currency while saving silver and gold coins; and remembering other versions of history, question the source and legitimacy of information from authorities and their agendas.



7.9: The Awakening

From what I have lived, most groups and individuals from right to left “hate” the government because of the deadly lies; but unfortunately through divide and conquer politics that employs lies, groups competitively set upon each other, attack potential allies when they ought to unite and take over the *Trojan Horse* called democracy. Yet, despite the obvious need to unite these disparate voices sharing a common alienation through the experience of increasing poverty, we are plagued by unreasonable politics controlled by unreasonable people which breeds unreasoned reactions. The nation-state is a failed enterprise that has not distributed the fruits of production; have not fertilized the garden of humanity, but have favored a few hybrids while letting the weeds get out of control. In economic terms it is called a “moral hazard” when a small group of elites are guaranteed their means of social power paid for by the poor and middleclass who have no guarantees, except the promise of being taxed to death, or denied the dignity of reputable work. But, perhaps people are waking-up to

<sup>700</sup> Charriere, Henri, ‘*Papillon*.’ Novel “*Papillon*” by Charriere, screenplay by DaltonTrumbo, Warner Brothers (1973).

<sup>701</sup> Charriere, Henri, ‘*Papillon*,’ Banco; *Further Adventures of Papillon*, Panther (1974).

their manipulated, enslaved position.

When I was a teenager, the “*establishment*” constantly worried about left wing revolutions; a power structure that used state sanctioned murder as a means of holding back a human tidal wave seeking survival. But, unreasoned politics appeals to unreasonable reactions; and unfortunately reasonable people are trapped by unreasonable people and their politics. Yet the reality turned out to be a right wing reactionary movement against the government that was nourished by that mentality. Government has earned the contempt of ordinary people; but ordinary people, though they know the truth about economic survival, they correctly blame the government for impoverishing them, but they look around for an immediate scapegoat to blame: e.g., Mexican labor, Asian immigrants, and black folks. People are scared, and feeling alienation with other cultures is a natural reaction by members of a particular culture feeling the pressures of change on what constitutes membership as a citizen of a nation. The problem is a society managed by experts paid for by power, both utterly disconnected from the street games for survival. Nowhere, are the solutions to equity encompassing the real experiences of all working poor people, whatever their ethnic and racial backgrounds are. A situation of an unholy marriage between technocrats and powerful finances that by its’ logic of “*placism*” requires “*divide and conquer*” politics of setting at each others’ throats competing groups below them.

Early 20th Century a black man, Jack Johnson, became the world heavyweight boxing champion. Whites of the times opined for a “great white hope” to dethrone him; and similarly, when Obama became the first black president, many white folks opined for a “*great white hope*” to dethrone him. America, as a trash pile, is the land of “*white trash*,” uncouth, uneducated poor people created by capitalism that by its’ logic sets-up criminality and negligence of state. In the heartland of America, we see the politicians chafing to use the term “*great white hope*” for the next republican that can challenge Obama, and “*take back America*” for white people and their culture. Now, people like Republican congresswoman Representative Lynn Jenkins from Kansas saying the GOP is searching for a “*great white hope*” to stop Obama’s policies, and calling it the search for “*a bright light*” of future leaders, masks the contempt and fear of a society feeling the old social order threatened by the new social order of multiculturalism and intertwined races.

Old school Anglican society raised its’ school age children “*to be seen, but not heard*,” to know your place in life. Likewise, slaves of the master were to be seen [working], but not heard; to be seen, but not [out] spoken. In the late summer of 2009, President Obama engaged in the ritual of speaking to young children; teaching them to stay in school. Now, as a president, that would be considered an ordinary prerequisite act to claims of morality required of any tribal chieftain. As a black, biracial man, Obama has risen above his place, and many Americans are upset with a black man speaking to their white children, as though he were beneath them. This idea of a black man addressing school age children was a social crisis for most of white, Christian society of the Deep South that voted Republican in the 2008 Presidential Election.

But, Republicans have for the most part, failed to co-opt non-whites to their class ideology. Mainstream society is capitalistic and religious with an emphasis of “*knowing your station in life*,” and if Judeo Christian society is superior, then the implications are that the creators of that society take a superior position; all others are merely assimilated to the superior culture, and hence are held up suspiciously as not quite authentic enough. This analogy extends to the idea of being a citizen with benefits from the state; but, in reality it is a social condition of slavery without any benefits that requires the giving of befits to artificial corporations, and non-citizens. This situation has created tremendous anger in white America, but without any outlet to effect change for all, appeals to the worst in our fearful nature and becomes hatred in of government, ethnic minorities and non-Americans: e.g., when I am in Alabama, I constantly hear from poor white people about “*lazy blacks*” and illegal Mexicans stealing their jobs; of course the local blacks also complain about illegal Mexicans stealing their jobs.

This situation of subgroups hating each other will become worse with increasing numbers of poor people scurrying about under the dinner table competing for the crumbs falling off the oligarchic table above. This situation of a few “*living well*” while most drown in poverty has created a giant trash pile of discarded people. Cheap motels in the Deep South are places to observe “*busted-up*” America; motels populated by obese, tattooed, toothless, cigarette ridden, constant drunkenness, and drugged out on “*meth*.” While in Alabama, these same people scream about Obama and communism. How long can the government hold back reactionary movements if it continues to favor power and money that functions on creating “*knowing ones station in life*,” stations, positions on the assembly lines that

manufacture discarded piles human beings rendered dehumanized – mentally broken down.

I'm a new "*Papillon*," an expatriate, a castaway foundering out in the open seas, like a man without a country; and like his second story of surviving in Caracas, Venezuela, scheming for revenge of the injustice visited upon him, it's that tale I think of when I feel the want for justifiable revenge against the thieves of state that knocked me out, tortured, and psycho-sadistically humiliated me; and of course followed by the twisted, legalized theft of the Department of [In]Justice. *Papillon* was condemned for murder which he claimed he was framed for. But either way, whether he killed or not, he sounded like an ethical man who could be counted on in a pinch. He escaped many times and came to enjoy the hospitality of exiled lepers of leper colonies and coastal South American Indian tribes and their pearl paradise whose women were free of "*petty*" middleclass restraints. He knew of different worlds on the periphery of society than that of tortured civilization. Perhaps he regretted leaving the lepers and the Indians when he lived on the run after his final escape, and how he had to scheme to raise money through gold mining, gambling, failed bank robbery schemes and jewel heists. He was better off living on the edge of humanity. But his sympathies for anarchists and revolutionaries on the edge paid off: since there was another one of those revolutions going on which overthrew the despot, the new Venezuela government was giving out pardons and so through the benevolence of social anarchy and revolution he secured sanctuary. There he remarried and lived in his wife's hotel; he essentially was able to put to rest his hatred for France and French society which "*fucked*" him. He became a writer and of international fame; so he earned the right to tell his tale.

Real stories made into movies like his give hope to endure "*bullshit*" and a potential guide for many having to learn the idea of never giving up on truth. The truth is, given the scale of bureaucratic oppression, many of us imagine ourselves in the role of his story. I'm not a tranquil thinker like an Indian medicine man; I always react, and there are not always answers to my anger. So like "*Papillon*," I too have had hatred forced upon me and anger for modern society; I too thirst for revenge against thieves and torturers; and I also need money; so I have written this book to tell you my tales and what I think of America. But I won't pervert the law; and that which is unjust is ethically not law. So I have left America with a government that takes the law into its own hands and twists it. I now live places where the government fears the people, not the people living in fear! I am fortunate; Buddha showed me other worlds beyond America; a world of street kids and illegal immigrants; of people in hiding and those who would hide them; and most importantly, Buddha taught me that to experience evil was the path to enlightenment; or as *Jesus* would desire, that the lamb lay with the lion; but the trick is how to withstand the devouring and to be of a reincarnated soul of sorts, not a lobotomized menticidal type.

I never hear the word "*oppression*" used by mainstream media to describe American society; but I hear this word only on either the weather stations in describing "*oppressive heat waves*," or speaking of oppression in other societies while ignoring their own. American has been trained to falsely believe they are "number one;" but number one in statistics of the bizarre. For the most part, they can't figure out the obvious; that's why I'm here – to be of help; to teach these truths before it's too late; before the explosion of class and ethnic warfare birthed from the implosion of a unsustainable way of living. This society won't give education and health related jobs with welfare coverage without a debt involved. They perversely privatized the public goods we all need to survive if we are going to make it. They think themselves safe behind a barbed wire wall, but investments in war machines will be their undoing.

For the most part, the impoverished world envies America, yet hates and thirsts for revenge against a nation that has drained-off resources with an air of impious piety. In a post Cold War world, we are faced with capitalist empire building among nations dispensing technological disasters in need of solutions. This authoritarian political and economic model for development is driven by egoistic psychology motivated by idolatry of money and power; and of course the fear of state is needed to cement it together. Like the ancient Age of the Talmud, a time of grave injustices committed by despotic emperors, today we are faced with the despotism of technocracies harnessed towards a false notion of prosperity and social justice. America, an exemplar of modernity, is a land of automated homicidal and suicidal necrophilia; and despite its claims to being enlightened it is a place that tortures people to death on a steady diet of deadly lies forced fed at throughout its bureaucratic torture camps; schools, prisons, hospitals and military warehouses where pathologies are manufactured on a grand scale; unfortunately, that scale has "*gone global*."

Though America, is not entirely an evil place, still Guantánamo Bay is but a "*shit hole*" marrying the science of torture with the sadistic nature of humans that has manufactured five suicides by

hostaged prisoners trapped in “*no man’s land*.” Though President Obama claims in lofty speeches that there is the decision of a false choice between national security and fictitious moral values surrounding the myth of human rights; yet being a banal politician, and not entirely an ethicist, he has decided to defend George Bush’s illegal terrorist policies, and to cover up the torture of detainees. Perhaps seeing the survey poll in newspaper USA TODAY showing that a majority of Americans, manipulated by the logic of fear and hatred oppose closing Guantánamo by an almost 2-to-1 margin, still as a typical “*long winded*” politician short on good deeds and long on bad deeds, he has made the predictable choice to sacrifice God’s morals for “*dumb downed*” votes.<sup>702</sup> Though Obama said the government should not torture, still he is recycling the torturous past into a future plan for his reelection that is dependent upon sacrificing justice and the rule of law that this actor, celebrity politician indignantly claims we don’t need, yet still must practice.

Unless the America escapes her militarism, as the largest “*Third World*” nation of poverty and insanity, America will remain in moral and financial decline. But, that decline may be false, for she may dominate as the self appointed police agent of the planet; but that means being violent towards others not in her ranks. When you think about it, we are trapped in a constant cycle of vengeance that perhaps is a law of physics that “[*the planets change their courses for revenge. The birds sing not but sorrow for revenge. The silly lambs sit bleating for revenge.*”<sup>703</sup> Political types ought to remember that the need for revenge of King Richard III, like that of Presidents Nixon and Bush led to their political failures. Obama needs to be cautious when seeking vengeance against America’s former CIA clients, now turned back upon the source of terrorism - power; but he too may be compulsively driven by the planets – and politics of self fulfilling prophesies. But this idea of masses of cowardly poor people demanding vengeance is increasingly rearing its head inside American society, a place riddled with repressed psychologies like the Roman mob potential ready to project outward and lynch the oligarchic class ruling America. Like the predictability of the planets, it only makes sense that oppressed sorrowful people, the majority of the human race, like silly lambs no longer sit bleating for justifiable vengeance against their masters, but have changed course for pathologic revenge against others who have been victimized by unfettered power!

And what of people trapped inside America? When will a breaking point come and that society be retired to the waste bin of history? She will break because an America prison state will go the way of most failed societies. She will fail because the school house is a jail house, and the jailhouse is her means of employing people! America has the highest incarceration rate in the world - ahead of China too in gross numbers. While America cuts public health, education and the arts, she continues to invest in her compulsions to police every act and thought. Just like at the national level of budget cuts across the board, but her rulers keep that Pentagon budget moving. Bottom line, cut social welfare like health and education = equals social ills on the rise, and unfortunately the response to these created problems will be our investments in a militarized society - a police state.

President Obama is trapped between the people and the elitist criminals behind the scenes sitting on piles of sinful gold. I suspect Obama when “*push comes to shove*” between these two groups he will choose to back the real masters of state that own the plantation and its’ White House. President Obama, the intellectual *Messiah of Change*, has called for new ideas because the old, tired ideas failed and created the mess we are in; yet he too wrestles with readapting old ideas to repairing a failed system. But, like a plasticized rap artist, he is long on words of orations, and as a consummate “*bullshit artist*,” a suspect on dubious deeds that despite their new softer appearance are no different in their controlling function of those of the past and their effects on the powerless. But, for the most part, the counselors of state are all ghost from a failed past. Yet it is this failed past of class politics that Obama must manage; and like most, he himself aspires to be upper-class and to rule others with their notions of morality.

But, the dreams of most Americans are to become upper middleclass and rule others! Yet, that is the story of humanity – who and what are going to rule. Nothing will change if egos are trained to seek self recognition through acquiring property the means to celebrity status. The ghosts that haunt the ego are oriented with the desire to be rich, socially powerful and to be acknowledged as a celebrity of sorts; and the capturing of the presidency assures that, or is the ultimate reward of mastering it. I find the obsession of the general public to treat Obama and wife in tow as celebrities a diversion from the nightmarish truth that most never will obtain the “*American Dream*.” Another one

<sup>702</sup> Susan Page, Poll: *Most oppose closing Gitmo*, USA Today (June 4, 2009).

<sup>703</sup> William Shakespeare, *King Richard III* (1592-93).

of these ghosts was Senator Ted Kennedy who gave Obama a Portuguese water dog, a pure breed. It seems to me, that Obama could have gone down to the “*dog pound*” and picked out the least desirable, feral dog, a pauper to reside in the White House like a prince. But, Obama revealed his own “*petty*” middleclass roots when he opted for the “*higher class*” dog that would not aggravate his allergies. I guess that’s why he gave up smoking marijuana because it caused an allergic reaction to modernity? That alone tells me he, like most, is somewhat disconnected from nature, yet for certain he is “*hooked*” upon the matrix of church, with *Jesus* as his *Savior*, and the state meddling in all societal affairs; which of course means the continuance of making war on marijuana and its related cultures.

But once someone is either chosen and cultivated, or through luck and forceful ego conquers the system, they all seem to become “*moral entrepreneurs*” condemning others while shying away from their own past: e.g., smoking marijuana, using drugs, a promiscuous lifestyle and political points of view. Simply put, money and power have a perverting affect when House Representative Kennedy announced in June 2009 that he was checking into rehabilitation “*to dry out*,” others go to jail and rot there, yet I suspect as an entitled oligarch he will come back to his House seat. It was telling when at a town hall meeting held by Obama in March 2009, a citizen couched the statement as a question that legalizing marijuana would be a boost to the economy. Being a product of modernity disconnected from nature, rather than making the symbiotic connection between humans and psychotropic plants, while ignoring his own history of usage he waived on committing himself to at least decriminalizing the personal use of marijuana, peyote, mushrooms, and even licking toads. But, being a politician, he humorously deflected a serious question by “*making fun*” of an idea that encompasses freedom related to a growing economy. Obama wants new ideas, but when presented with the idea, he rejected it because he felt it too contentious, proving himself no an agent of change, but the power broker of the *status quo*.

Mr. Obama while on his first official overseas tour in early April 2009 spoke before a Turkish student body. He claimed that America was not the stereotypical “*selfish*” that most see her as. President Obama rather than confessing the truth continues “*pushing*” the fantasy that Americans are the “*good guys*,” despite their track record to the contrary. Mr. Obama, and his wife, perhaps they are, but that statement is false when American oligarchs have bled the world dry of resources while crushing people that get in the way. The American mentality functions of egoistic greed for comfort called an individual’s earned achievement. But, unfortunately, this means a “*long winded*” society short on ethical deeds, but long on dastardly deeds; and I’m certain that making war in Afghanistan, and calling it legal and moral, only furthers and continues the agendas of militarized bureaucracies heftily invested in weaponry. I wonder if awarding the Nobel Peace Prize in lieu of pacifist acts was a “*long winded*” exercise in cynicism. Obama is merely a celebrity, something America is hung up on. That is the new rap against Obama: long winded orations speaking of change, but publically stating that America is a large ship of state, a tanker that can not change course suddenly like a small speed boat. Well, that is not true. Large ships, though their large mass requires distance to turn or come to a halt, still quick action can suddenly turn the rudder either hard to starboard (right wing), or hard to port (left wing). It is easier for Obama to rule from the center. It just sounds like justification to continue America’s ways, but in a milder form by not really piloting the ship in either direction.

When I was in graduate school, the colleges of social science and education, I took several economic courses where I was exposed to the personality, or lack thereof of economics. This discipline and its’ theories passing itself off as objectivity seems to function best in a sterile environment of a classroom far removed from the reality of the streets; from the streets where reactive economics for survival are birthed by the structure imposed from above. Likewise, when I met several economists, their personalities seemed to reflect an objective rational that was disconnected from sexuality, the nature of humanity. I met an economist at a university that was very androgynous, like hermaphrodites that appeared at times as a mild mannered “*girlish*” male, or an aggressive “*boyish*” female. It occurred to me, that the hermaphrodites that I met academia like department store mannequins reflected the idea of rational science in application in the form of robotic drones devoid of human foibles.

The problem of the technocrat managing your life is an individual removed from suffering the outcomes of their decisions. All these experts promise what they are going to do for you. But, when they “*screw-up*,” they apologize, but ordinary people live with their “*screw-ups*” for the rest of their lives. Former Treasury Secretary Paulson, with his phallic bald head, seemed to personify a “*mad [social] scientist*” bullying on behalf of the failures of the corrupt to get their luxurious bailouts. In contrast, Obama reflecting America’s educated elites, his Treasury Secretary, Timothy Geithner,

seems to represent a new generation of trained economist: i.e., they are like technical drones, mannequins trying to manage the reality of predatory economics with broken down theories from a textbook; the cause of the effects from failed, technical rationalities run amuck. Since many of them live with six figure paychecks and carte blanche health insurance, they can afford to “*mentally masturbate*” while people suffer the deadly effects of austerity measures which they insist upon. Besides his sterile academic perspectives in synch with a puritanical society, he still had the immoral foible of evading taxes on money he earned related directly and more importantly indirectly from his positions held in government. Rich elites control the revolving doors between private finance and government, and in collusion with technical armies on subsidized government payrolls they indirectly employ, they can afford to pay taxes because ultimately, the vast majority of people pay it for them in salaries, bonuses, legalized theft, and now bailouts for those thefts.

There is something “*sick*” when politicians lecture the public on being responsible; and now Obama is doing it while doling out trillions in aid to institutions of power while making taxpayers pay for the trillions in budget deficits, much of it driven by investments in ghastly militarism. But, the rate of return, profits to war profiteers has never been seriously challenged for change. Yes Mr. President, it is true that the powerless are responsible for supporting both governmental and elite finances around making war on people. However, for poor people desperately enslaved by the IRS and threatened by them, evading taxes is a rational and ethical stance to take in the face of a bureaucratic leviathan that has caused so much oppression: e.g., seizing people’s homes and kicking them to the curb. George Bush and Barack Obama and government employees can pay their taxes because the powerless citizens – the slaves trapped on plantations provide them with the means to that oppressive end – and they call it “*paying one’s fair share*.”

There is something foul smelling coming up from the bilges of the ship of state when Timothy Geithner speaks of taxpayers bearing the risk while sharing in the upsides of profits to be made from bad debts; but it’s really a burden placed on the backs of people treated like beast of burden. Now this begs the question, that in order to have a profit for government, then their will be a growth in employing bill collectors to chase the impoverished taxpayers at the bottom of the pyramid to pay bad debts like the lost equity between the original mortgage amount and the new lower amount; or credit cards – then next financial collapse to be blamed on people forced to borrow money at usurious rates. One might ask: if after harassing people “*to pay-up*,” will the government pay a dividend back to the people it was squeezed from? This I doubt: the profits from ganging-up on poor people will never help them – but will only support parasitic constituents in government if the form of technocrats, and powerful financial and elite social interest in need of support.

Obama’s economic plans will fail because he still believes in an old system that creates more social ills than it cures. Like his past predecessors, he too is a Keynesian economist believing in government; but many argue, including the deceased John Maynard Keynes, that politicians took his theory and addicted the nation to spending money for votes. Obama will fail because the system is based upon organized failure that benefits the few who now get bailed out by those who are drowning in their crimes. Phobic, “*brain washed*” Americans are fearful of what the label as Obama’s socialism, but it’s really more corporate welfare, socialism for parasitic institutions of government and finance, not the people who still will have to labor under the slavery of corporate employment; and that is assuming one can get access too a corporate plantation.

Yet, despite the political revisions of history by fascist government propping up corrupt power structures, I wonder if America will try to “*kill off*” the reassertion of a brand of socialism “*pushed*” by a new generation of impoverished people from the urban cities of the world. With the “*brain washing*” of Americans to the false virtues of capitalism and puritanical moral codes, I believe the American government will make war over and beyond the frontier; a militarized zone carrying back the crimes of a twisted government, and the social activist caught up between two societies that would carry on the legacies of Mexican socialists like President Lázaro Cárdenas, (1895-1970), Emiliano Zapata and Pancho Villa over the border to America in dire need of change, will be crushed as terrorists. But this war on the border is extended anywhere; and Obama seems more than willing to fulfill his promise to make war in Afghanistan while breaking his pledges to change America’s policies of the right to make war without accountability. I suspect that Obama’s legacy will not be one of a man who brought rational and ethical justice, but a politician that slept in bed with the past crimes of evil people and poisonous ideas while claiming to look forward – forward to what? Most likely, forward to the worsening harshness of a recycled future plagued by vengeful war; and is not Obama’s Afghanistan war, America’s war all about revenge? But, the question also is: when will Americans in a vengeful mode lynch the oligarchs? Or will people just feed-off each other?



There is no real change; just a harsh recycle future that maintains the same function of oppression to control, but in a different form - in the guise of enlightened philanthropy claiming to be of assistance, but with conditions; i.e., under capitalism it's the form, like a chameleon that shifts, not the function to maintain the social order. America was built upon the idea of being a "nigger;" it's an American word; they key to understanding a twisted society from its' very conception. In the game of friendships there is always the strong and independent that the dependant and slow witted are dependent on; yet in unusual times, relationships are stressed-out and placed in untenable situations; i.e., once I was "hangin' with my home boy," associate *Rico the Champ* at a nightclub where he, his company SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT was the host. In this position, many of his contacts wanted to be his friend in order to get a job at the club; but *Rico* obviously could not employ everybody pulling on his heartstrings. One friend was angry and demanded the job as the club's bouncer, but there was no need, nor money to hire him onto the road crew. Finally, while sitting at the Champ's table of business and yelling for a long time that he was Rico's best friend and owed him the job, *Rico*, calm and collected, coolly informed him in a serious voice: "*I owe you nothing! Ninety-nine 'niggas' sit in that chair every day speakin' and dumpin' that trash at my door. Nigga, understand there's no work there.*" Having been told the blunt truth, he then turned to me and tried to make the argument that he was Rico's "homeboy," and was owed, but I was unable to convince him it was a business decision, not a personal thing.

Anyway, I was struck by Rico's blunt assessment, and I could see that all of us poor people, white, black, yellow, like the metaphorical image of slaves, are the "ninety-nine 'niggas' in that chair" crying from either torture, or for action from the government to feed and house them. As slaves of state, we are the "niggas" on a plantation. I am a disposable slave thrown-out on the trash pile; and like most, as a citizen-slave, I am a "nigger," a product of state negligence. I don't want to disappoint the government; and I certainly don't want to let-down my black friends, I want to be that "nigger." Being a romantic, I just wish that I could sit in the main armchair leading my "niggas" in a slave revolt to the *Promised Land* of prosperity. But, I guess that's Obama's overseer role as the *Messiah of Change*. We live in desperate times with impoverished people becoming more vociferous in demanding help from the government; but government has been slow to assist the powerless below, yet quick to prop-up financial institutions and super-humongous corporations: i.e., the poor sent the bill in the form of "low-rent" jobs, impoverishing taxation and debt schemes. Cashless and unemployed people are then forced to lean-on friends and family, but they too are swimming for their lives.

When I was a young man, I took to heart the lyrics of a wise man known as the "Teacher." Now, I am the teacher needing to remember the lessons of enlightened contentment provoked from living with harsh realities not entirely of my making. In my head twirls the little tune lyrically telling me "*No sense in sitting there hating everyone. No mans an island and his castle isn't home. The nest is for nothing when the bird has flown. So I took a journey, Threw my world into the sea.*"<sup>704</sup> And so, being lost in America and faced with a harsh future, I can be found at sea; poor, but free. Being faced with the harsh reality of a recycled future of human pathologies, yet pitched-out like trash, rendered useless by the new era of machines, Captain Joshua Slocum after circumnavigating the globe and writing his books, eventually put to sea again; but he disappeared and it was assumed that he was lost at sea. This point of view makes rational sense if one believes he wanted to collect the royalties from his books. But I don't think he was lost at sea. Having experience being a widower, being cheated out of money and rendered penniless, he probably just disappeared and hooked-up with another culture - or so I would like to believe.

So given diagnosis of a schizophrenic society offering no sanctuary, I took matters into my own hands by creating an Oceanic Sanctuary beyond the polluted shores of America. I have documented the social madness which plagues the land, and the oppressive governmental solutions to rein in social anarchy. Given the inherent violence of the rationales practiced in governance, I left the United States by acquiring the ancient skills of sailing and put to sea seeking sanctuary on the open oceans and coastal villages of the Caribbean Sea; safe harbor from the anarchy and matrix of a reactionary, bureaucratic paramilitary state. It is a book about an expatriate without a country hiding among the Indian-African cultures of the sea; learning their knowledge base of fishing, farming and metaphysics as a means of reclaiming the psychology of the human soul from the effects of modernity. Like the author, it's a story of rural indigenous peoples and descendants of the slaves with their survival strategies to the crushing pressures of economic and political demands of modernity.

---

<sup>704</sup> Ion Anderson / Jethro Tull, *Teacher*, *Living in the Past* (1969).

Though I was a victim of obstruction of justice by the DEA, I decided to free my mind from their institutionalized crimes. Since I'm a "*black listed*" academician unable to pay any bill to banks or government, I left the world of "mental masturbation" and went back to working with nature, not against like modernity does – the basis of its' failures. I'm a free man of sorts: I live in the Caribbean on an island that's 80 miles long by 3 miles wide with a 40 foot elevation above sea, and there are only 3,000 people scattered throughout the island I work from 5 am to 9am writing, then I work from 10 am to 6 pm in the boatyards repairing and building all kinds of boats. Then I sleep from 10pm and up again at 4.30am.to start again; I do this 7 days a week. I have built by hand a home on a bluff with indigenous materials, a giant "*tiki*" hut powered by solar and wind energy stored in a series of DC batteries, and water is farmed through harvesting rainwater into cisterns supplemented by water desalination at 20 gallons an hour; .a technology taken off boats. In lieu of the poisons of America's supermarkets, here the farmers raise goats, chickens, grow vegetables and small tropical fruits like pineapple; sweeter, better than Hawaiian pineapple. It is an island settled by Germans that intermarried with the Anglican black slaves...slavery never took here because the lack of land for plantation economies. Instead, privateering, a form of legal piracy licensed by the British monarch was the business of the islands – pirates preying upon another gang and its' stolen "*booty*" - the Spanish. Anyway, I have a girlfriend who is dark and blue eyed and is not tainted by ambitions to be pretending me princess." We are content to fish, farm and tend her family's livestock. That's my life that God gave me, but men try to vainly steal. My fate steered me to be a sailor and writer living on a restored, old sailboat at anchor.

But, I'm fortunate because many can't escape the matrix because of responsibilities to feed others that are trapped, poverty, or just plain stupidity and blind patriotism. Given the moral and economic bankruptcy from Bush's legacy, most Americans have to rely upon their own initiatives to survive. Yet most are incapable of inventing initiatives, so they have to still count on the government to do the right thing. Fortunately, an educated man has appeared on the scene; and educated man from the best that the institution of education can render-up to the people. Being an educated man from the bastions of the Ivy League, the *Messiah of Change*, Obama, will no doubt bring a more moderate tone to the Office of Caesar, but he still will have to work with what he knows. No man, including *Moses*, *Jesus*, *Muhammad*, *Buddha* and *Confucius* ever really changed the dark side of human nature; they only transcended the paradoxes of life a bit. Each was a product of their time, but the story of humanity torturing itself is the one constant that never seems to really change. Obama can also be a light in the darkness; in the end, he can only affect change slowly no matter how fast a course he pursues. A rabbinical messiah is really a teacher, and may Obama be a good one since fate has rendered us unto him. Yet already, he rationalizes war while admonishing those who would practice peace as unrealistic.

In lieu of scientific solutions with unknown outcomes, all we need to have are leaders that practice an ethical code of conduct. Yet that is the story of human failings. Besides, depend on yourself, because a strong man makes for a weak people. The only lasting things are a strong people. But the strong ought not to give-up because the weak need us; we need to persevere in adding our line, our paragraph, our page or even a book towards that end. Perhaps what are today's vices of utilizing the mantic psychotropic pharmacopeias to pierce the veil of consciousness will be the virtue, the accepted norm of tomorrow. If we practiced living a life of not trying to control others through violent force, the ideas prayed for to the gods would come to be. What is a religious system, but a vehicle to meditate and pray to a higher consciousness for some justice, for some means of begging-off unreasonable and oppressive situations? Perhaps the virtues from our long ago ancient past, when people prayed together for prosperity in the hunt or of growing something, then shared both the work and harvest will become the norm of the future.

But the past is always nearby to protect its interests by the mendacity of twisted leadership wrapping themselves in the mantle of piety. In America the diagnosis indicates that there are constant institutionalized government obstructions to truth directed by oligarchs and "*deadbeat*" bureaucrats; and there is reason to believe that the prognosis for the future will see a constant cycle of recycled lies. In America, political crimes are put out of power by the electoral process; yet this merely allows the citizens an opportunity to "*put to rest*" the criminality of politicians and armies of technocrats gleefully carrying out the insanity of the orders. Most societies in the world labeled as institutionally immature, have provided the model for accountability from the foibles of its leaders. Under this model, there is justice; but in a mature, institutionalized model of governance, we see an aged, anachronistic legal system that has petrified the corruption and criminal negligence of state. We see this accountability with investigations along with house arrest as was the case in Taiwan with former President Chen, and in Chile with General Pinochet. In America, war criminals are retired, "*paid-off*"

with income and health insurance, given protection from the reactionary vengeance, and even given accolades for their crimes labeled patriotic.

America is an aggressive, loud society that has an authoritarian need to develop and lead the world with its' political and economic ideology. Unfortunately her leadership championing these ideas has essentially sanctioned state murder in many forms of millions of people either through surrogates or direct war to achieve her dream of a pure, yet stained world of her own making. If that is so, then they need to set and practice the standards of how to handle people seeking vengeance for being robbed of their rights. Yet most learn that politicians are long on "*bullshit*" orations, short on rational, yet long on pathological deeds in opposition to their own lofty words; words which kill. In order to adhere to mythical American values emphasizing compassion and mercy, elites in power need to repeal the Patriot Act that is an egregious act against the American Bill of Rights - freedom. The government can spy on people in secret: searching your home without a warrant. George Bush is credited with forcing fascist police policies through Congress, yet though Democrats complain of George Bush, it was Bill Clinton and Janet Reno in 1998 who created the precursors of prototypical legislation that was not enacted, but picked-up by George Bush and Company used to rob the nation of liberty and freedom.

The prognosis is, Bush and Cheney cursed the nation with the legacies of their crimes; a recycled future dooming Obama to clean-up "*the mess*," the psychological excretions of soiled minds, the "*poop*" that won't go away. Those not feigning phony morality, may never see justice brought to bear against Bush and Company war criminals, given the fact that Democrats were in collusion with rationalizing assaults and batteries against the "*rule of law*." But Obama, is "*the "man"*" forced into representing the conspirator criminals within his own party that went along with George Bush and his policies that tortured, maimed and killed many, many people.: e.g., Nancy Pelosi and other congressional conspirators that would have allowed Bill Clinton the same consideration. But all adults are nothing but disturbed children grown-up; so, the gist of the logic is; it's ok to make war, torture, legitimate lying and stealing "*because everybody else does*." Though in large measure, that may be true of most individuals and nations, still I don't believe that the Danes or the Swedes do. Perhaps as wiser societies less addicted to war, they have fewer enemies!

It has been alleged that Dick Cheney in practice functioned like the President, and that George Bush was merely a figure head, a stooge of sorts, who like a child without "*potty training*" sat with soiled pants in the Oval Office. Cheney, like a parent needed to wipe-up the "*poop*," he smeared because George Bush, like a child wearing a "*soiled*" *diaper*" is verbally and intellectually incapable of defending the criminality spying, torture and war profiteering. The media of course, plays into Cheney's hands by couching the issue as a policy debate on public safety, not crimes to be hanged for. As usual, mainstream media won't broach the reality of what many in the public are thinking: i.e., that in order to escape prosecution for obvious war crimes, Cheney, covering for George Bush needs to couch that regime's program of torture at the Guantánamo concentration camp as a national security issue rather than a war crime motivated by personal failings revealing a disturbed psychology needing to lash out in reactive deadlines.

Perhaps feeling the lynching mood of the public fanned by hypocritical moralists of the opposition party back in power, and their talk of criminal charges of violating torture statutes, maybe that motivated Dick Cheney to appear on the Sunday morning CBS television show *Face the Nation* to retell-a-vision of fear justifying his human rights crimes; crimes that the opposition voted for while out of power. This preemptive strike to head-off potential criminal charges "*kicked-off*" the Cheney's carnival road show of childish, imbecilic, and immoral reasoning. He repeated his impious lectures again in late May 2009 juxtaposed with Obama's speech on putting an end to the Guantánamo Bay diet of torture. Yet, the fabricated truth was revealed when his "*boy scout*," Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, despite reality, called Guantánamo one of the finest prisons, but tainted. So, he parroted Obama's wanting to close the concentration as a public relations issue and move America's enemies to super maximum federal prisons. Though Obama spoke of war practices counter to American values, he never touched upon Cheney as broker for the "*crooked*" war profiteering of Halliburton and other corporations. The irony is, it may be easier to pursue a criminal conviction against Cheney for war profiteering, but a conviction for war crimes is a bit more difficult.

First, to cover over his own infamous mendacity, Cheney lectures others by accusing them of "*phony moralizing*" over their indignation of the issue of torture. Maybe so, but many do object. Second, Cheney hides behind the army of technocrats he unleashed by painting the picture that war crimes tribunals would target technocrats; frankly the entire issue could be put to rest by merely

charging him like any other ordinary criminal with his transgressions. Cheney is correct, why go after underlings when the order giver will do. That is a point that Australian Major James Francis Thomas (1861 -1946) of the judge advocate corps would have made: i.e. Lord Kitchener gave orders to kill Boer prisoners during the South African Boer War, then sacrificed the soldiers who carried out his orders to broker a peace. Lord Kitchener lied to protect himself, and likewise Cheney also “*pushed*” a “*bold face lie*” that the Bush regime went to the Justice Department for legal counsel for implementing torture; that is another example of repulsive mendacity of corrupt power: i.e., he and Bush implemented their criminal reasoning through their appointed Attorney Generals, stooges who afterwards crafted the twisted legalese justifying their predisposed disposition to unleash their repressed sadism on the world. Incredulously, Obama embraces these lies as doctrines of state.

My first reaction was... “*go away – you had your eight years*”... of assaulting higher beliefs and values inspired by the Spirit, the consciousness of our Creator. It’s too bad that talking heads of corporate media like Bob Schieffer give these political criminals “*the time of day*” to push their justifications for the foul deeds on shows traveling as journalism.<sup>705</sup> In all the discussions by media talking heads, I never heard any reporter talk of the idea that Cheney’s motive was to “*head- off*” his own potential trial for domestic and foreign crimes. If America won’t put on trial its own criminal leadership, then I guess we will have to wait for God “*to kill them off.*” I remember the counsel of Gandhi of India who noted that even Adolph Hitler would pass from the theatrical stage of deadly human drama. I guess that’s why Cheney and Bush are trying to write the historical text books to be written by their acolytes who want to pose them as patriotic and Christian “*good guys,*” the superheroes of America.

But the lessons from an ancient past may only come about if there is a near or total collapse of what we have today; a world of predatory economics between nations. The NIC report of 2008 handed to President Obama by the high priest of national intelligence, unfortunately predicts a world based on observing the symptoms of economic deprivations, intolerance among warring religions and hordes of people without the means of survival; it does not speak of the idea that predatory economics and centralized, authoritarian governments “*pushing*” their ideologies that create and operate under paranoia have reached their useful ends, if they had any at all in the next step of human evolution. America may not be able to recover her position due to a belief in its own vices of organized righteousness; or maybe the modern technical instruments of state that most still believe will fail despite any form of government. In the fearful environment of an economic meltdown and bailouts for “*deadbeat*” institutions to the benefit of the rich, essentially politics just want to tweak the engines of a perverse, anti- humane technocratic surveillance state.

The truth is both Democrats and Republicans merely are two blades on the propeller of the ship of state that go around, and around in revolving sequence; that is why nothing really changes despite the political stances of any political party and politicians. People ought not to place too many expectations for fundamental change when both sides still believe in a system that the anarchist remind us is a system of oppressive dominance. Unfortunately, when anarchist, atheists and socialist critique the obvious truths of a deluded society they are attacked as extremists or haters of America, and some cases being a reverse racist against white folks who dominate the cultural consciousness: e.g., assimilate, menticed immigrants and descendant of slaves.

Life is full of lessons of hate and ignorance that deny one their happiness. Malcolm X was accused of hate when he pointed out the truth about a society that oppressively assimilates everybody to the white man’s notions of peace and harmony. He pointed out the truth of the black man’s experience in euro-centric America: that many most Negroes in some form love the masters more than the masters loved themselves; or the slave mentality loved the master’s culture more than his/her own; and I am sure that this entire book pointing out the illusions of society constructed through menticed assimilation, similarly will be accused of hate. Looking to past teachers like Malcolm X and others, the present where we could create a better world and the future as an inspiration as to how better world humans could be in; yet the prognosis does not bold well for us. Our social customs at New Years time reveals how bloated with gout we have become in pursuit of happiness. How much misery has been spread in the mind by the pursuit of happiness as defined by others? At that time of year most folks espouse the popular resolutions of losing weight, stop drinking and smoking, saving money, and getting a better job. But, by spring most people haven’t lost a pound, but have gained more weight and become diabetic; they smoke and drink more, or pop pills; and most are still broke after being robbed by the government of taxes, debts and seizures combined with corporate real estate

---

<sup>705</sup> Bob Schieffer, *Interview with Richard Cheney*, Face the Nation, CBS, (May 10, 2009).

and credit card debts; and most still are trapped in the matrix by a "shitty" job while still believing that college degree financed with government loans will get them that heavenly job on a plantation with a god master.

Barack Obama declares 'ole Abe Lincoln his role model; he ought to remember that President Abraham Lincoln was a bit psychic, and he counseled us that "[t]he best thing about the future is that it comes one day at a time." Knowing this, we ought to take everyday one at a time, and know that change does come; and I have attempted one day at a time to confront the deadly lies of state that have perverted the *US Bill of Rights*, the precursor document of modern human rights by killing and maiming so many people in the name of an ideology known as free enterprise – which is not so free. Given the lack of an acceptable alternative, and still wanting to believe in human rights despite the crimes of state, I voted for Mr. Obama in 2008 because I basically agreed with analysis of the political disasters of the Bush regime which he had opposed. That I respected, but I don't believe he or anyone is really willingly or entirely able to change. I believe the price for Obama's crown is to govern from the center and not hold accountable the crimes of the American state against humanity - starting with their own beaten down citizens "egged on" to do the crimes for the promise of a band-aid.

Change can be sudden and change can be slow, therefore I reckon that Obama will go slow. Though President Obama will set a new tone - it's too little and too late to reverse the criminality and violence on a system that requires it too fully function for the benefit of a few which any new Caesar would come to be in charge of, and in some form continue given the demands of a militarized society needing its quota of sacrificial blood. Yet people are scared, and there are past role models like Roman Emperors *Claudius* and *Antoninus* who restored the faith of the people to the imperial empire through rational management or compassionate ethics. I suspect that Obama has the chance to restore faith in the American republic; to pursue the objects of a higher moral purpose. But, even if he restores faith, perhaps that will merely keep a pathological system alive to be abused by a future Caesar. Though warned by House Speaker Nancy Pelosi to govern from the center, which way will the new Caesar go?

In a crumbling American society, the oligarchs are only proposing higher taxes and fewer social services, but more spending on a paramilitary state of paranoia. Yet one must ask, including President Obama the obvious: how are people going to support with low rent jobs a parasitic bureaucratic reign of terror; pay higher taxes to pay for the debts incurred by the entitled financial interests in wars of economic thievery; the increasing off-loading of debts with less social services? The government as an instrument of powerful interests is the personification, the manifestation of organized oppression harnessing the worst of human nature- like cannibals the need to feed off of each other. I have proposed the preceding legislative acts as a means of social evolution and progressive development in the United States given the failed past and the disastrous proposals being put forth for the future. I forecast that the failure to implement these economic revitalization and government transparency acts will result in demise of the United States on the global stage of human evolution. Many of these current and future technologies are not being developed and constructed in America, but in Europe, Asia, and even Africa. Our allies, the Europeans are developing these technologies for export, and now we are forced to purchase them; and the American treasury is bankrupt.

Instead of politicians debating how to fix the welfare state which is bankrupt, they ought to focus on the creation of a new economy as a means to repair it and even grow it. But that will never happen when they narrowly try to repair each program by itself while ignoring a weak economic model which is the basis of the problem besetting the welfare state. Corporate welfare is a good thing when it is harnessed on behalf of sustainable economics to feed, cloth and house society. Prosperity is a good thing and achievable for all people on the planet. It is unconscionable that over a billion people are starving in the face of humanities greatest achievement - modernity. And that includes millions of Americans without food, housing and health care. And all the combined efforts of charities cannot begin to solve the problem. And unfortunately, as I have argued many of these charities are merely fronts for philanthropic ogres. Either we collectively survive, or as individuals we will all die a tragic end of isolation and alienation.

I am struck by the lack of imagination of economic forecasts by economic think tanks in the face of obvious realities. It struck me that the socio-economic predictions of groups like Global Insight, the third largest employer of economist are utterly so predictable in their forecasts; these predictions are based upon a poor diet of the same old, tired ideas riddle with double speak and truncated logic devoid of critical descriptions and explanations; they merely offer a world of recycled ideas which have proven to be failures. These predictions really are structured forecasts put out in advance. The

central banks knew the matrix they created is debt plagued. These predictions merely are constructs of the obvious austerities measures to be imposed to bring discipline to the markets; but that burden will be born by the citizen enslaved to the matrix. The oligarchs control the Federal Reserve, they own the government. Given the fraud of the banking system driven by paper, I would suggest investing in gold bullion or coins. In fact any investment in the metals sector will pay off handsomely in either base metals or precious metals. Knowing the imminent financial collapse, and the inability, or impracticality of people to purchase gold to barter with, the analysts at the Mantis Institute put forth the preceding prescriptions. Analyst at the institute base their predictions upon observing environmental and social realities while providing both negative and positive economic and social predictions not out of the realm of possibilities. As prognosticators, the analyst and the artist at the Mantis Institute have attempted to be forthright, provocative and entertaining in their predictive accounts about America and its relationship to the world. Perhaps these unrepressed views released into a manipulative society could have possible implications since this critical work was conceived and birthed - written from within the belly of the beast. It is an attempt to rein in the bad spirits unleashed by bad people enabled by phobic ignorance and psychological sadisms.

But, in contrast to the obfuscations of the economist at Global Insight, the predictions from the 950 priests of the religion Santería in Cuba have provided a more clear and obvious forecast for 2008 and beyond. Their predictions are in general synch with the shaman priests of the Mayan people who believe we are end of a cataclysmic cycle, and then to be reborn in a new era. These predictions are from the dark-skinned groups that practice a form of Christianity and African and indigenous beliefs. These groups are predicting a victory for justice, a victory for the Indians and slaves. The Santería priests in Miami predicted a Barack Obama victory in the fall of 2008; but the Catholic Church and its white Hispanic members disagreed, they wanted a victory for the status quo of whites and Christianity, not a voodoo cult. Yet these points of view are to be found in all cultures over human history including the apocalypse of the New Testament Christian bible. It begs the question that if humanity destroys itself and some survive, what will the future be? Will technology serve people or, will people serve a technological matrix? And unfortunately, that is what we have now – people living with fake relationships where people don't interface anymore.

The Buddhist Dalai Lama and animist shamans have said that we can expect more violence, crime, and serious environmental disasters if we do not change our ways – the old story of inhumanity. We are awash in bibles prostituted towards cemented greed with fear. Yet despite criminal wars by government manipulating religion towards those ends, Eastern like Western philosophy have been forced to deal with the reality of religion's failings. Buddhist foundations like the Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai Foundation birthed in Japan in the 1960s were based upon earlier Buddhist promoting societies of the 1930s, all which had to deal with Japanese militarism. Yet surviving that experience, the youth of the 1930s became pacifist of the 1960s seeking world peace through the teachings of Buddha. The Japanese variant of Shinto Buddhism I have been exposed to I found in an English text translated in 1966 based upon an earlier work by Doctors Yamabe and Akanuma first published in 1925. It was a book that for me, pointed the way for an individual wanting to believe in the Christ like nature of any Buddha type – a form of rational identification with human suffering which governments excel at.<sup>706</sup>

Despite the metaphor of change by Obama, a self professed Christian, when the post powerful Christian nations and their delusional, or "crooked" leaders met in Italy in July of 2009, all were so concerned about global famine, but all they did between them was cough-up a measly 20 billion dollars to assist famine nations to supposedly help themselves. Perhaps after raping these societies for hundreds of years, their false "bailing-out" of the starving with some crumbs, just reminded vulnerable people of that fact. And they want to know why the majority of victimized people hate them and their lies; yet if the protest too much they will be fired upon; and I suspect, this paltry pittance will only contribute to starvation and rebellions. Yet, the shamans have also stated that we can turn these psychological and technological disasters around by sticking to humanitarian ethics, the "high moral ground" which could yield new possibilities to curing this madness gripping global society.<sup>707</sup> Fortunately, for global society, the Americans have the possibility of turning themselves around by being enlightened about liberty by other perspectives beyond their shores where they practice it.

<sup>706</sup> Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, *The Teaching of Buddha*, Tokyo, Japan (1966). A Buddhist foundation in Tokyo, Japan promoting Buddhism for world peace.

<sup>707</sup> Havana, *Cuban priests predict year of violence, fire*, Wire Reports (January 3, 2008).

Truly, the “*beached*” whale of state, America needs to be salvaged, saved from its collective paranoia, or the paranoia of the leadership. Maybe they need new leaders who can see a brighter future of bridge building free of Orwellian fear in the form of wall building? But that means more effort, and I suspect ignorance and laziness will prevail. America could take its own advice about wall building, as in the statement posed by President Ronald Reagan to the then Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev about the Berlin wall blocking human liberty: “*Mr. Gorbachev, tear down this wall.*” Fortunately, they did because the spirit of times demanded it. Despite the venal character flaws of both Nixon and Reagan, they both met with adversaries. Now, if only the Americans could do the same through Barack Obama visiting Havana, Cuba; and he can; if Obama is willing to put the bad spirit unleashed by paramilitary fascism enabled by crude forms of fanatical religion back into Pandora's Box. But, he too is “*pushing*” faith based initiatives that marry church and state and making war in Afghanistan on the Taliban who are sure to win in their own domain because they too have made a version of god as their agent –they will never surrender

For the researcher, this idea of being modern, to be dehumanized, is based upon a being a product to be developed. European history has created alienated reactions which are the basis of its intellectual roots: i.e. ideas of rationalization are arguably a combination of reactionary reasoning to social experiences fed by culture values surrounding the function of labor, the means harnessed by power towards some ultimate end purpose involving control. Those purposes (ends) may be in conflict with how labor (means) is harnessed: e.g., globalization and its impact on cultural values and beliefs, and disruption upon local labor patterns between rural and urban settings. When American policy of militarism as a model of economic growth runs amuck torturing and killing people, and masses are unable to psychologically recover from the shock of economic austerity measures and the abuses of the police state which is employed by it; we can expect people who are socially maimed to arm themselves as insurgents and rebel against this oppressive system. This would include of course the incarcerated who have been humiliated while in custody being tortured by CIA and military police. Yet, that model was developed by criminalizing normal behaviors and locking-up citizens which demonstrated the wealth to be made in making war on people. But, enough of the people were willing to wake-up and that is why Bush was unable to speak in public before his victims because he and his Praetorian Pentagon guards are fearful; but, he was only able to speak before large bodies of constituents like military audiences and political conventions. Forever he can only appear in a controlled space with a military audience or a selected audience of supporters of rabid fascist and psychotic religious extremists.

But this political theatre of controlled audiences and contrived speeches are a predictable play carried out on the platforms, the stages at the Democratic and Republican parties’ conventions, and in the summer of 2008 we saw a bit of the same; but the public always wants a battle, not the prefabricated theatrics to entertain them. In an insecure world of fear, America is leading the world down the path of economic militarism which is driven by the failure to adequately provide the ordinary citizens because the system never was able to do so. I suspect that at the republican convention in Minneapolis Minnesota and the democratic convention in Denver, Colorado in the late summer 2008; and the democrat convention in Denver Colorado. It will be grand political drama if this depression gets worse, despite some economist are saying it won't. But, outside those conventions will be choked with people “*bitching*,” screaming lewd euphemisms like the big inappropriate “*bitch*,” or “*fuck*,” and “*shit*” words. But, the American public is considered the group to be monitored because the assumption is the citizenry is riddle with terrorists; and the solution is to spy upon the public in violation of the Fourth Amendment. Driven by paranoia and devious motives, the government in the grips of powerful people and financial interests creates categories of crimes which require the criminalization of ideas, thoughts and actions.

Like a one-way mirror, the federal government has the privacy for the Department of Homeland Security to use the FBI, DEA and ICE, among others to direct the activities of state, county and city police departments to domestically spy and routinely violate the privacy of citizens; and the CIA on the international front to spy and torture terrorists created by dysfunctional American policies. This use of the instruments, tools of state requires the use of community informants (CI) that have generally had brushes with the law, and now cooperate for money, or consideration of leniency. What we have is a “*snitch*” networks fostered in families, schools and the streets of any town USA. All societies are paranoid and suffer from mass psychosis based upon fears of how to live and die. Unfortunately, we don't live naturally free of fear, but fearful of being robbed of life by either government oppression or street crime partially created through negligence of state that creates anarchy.

Given the fear that societies impose upon themselves, there is the need to predict the obvious pathologies while obscuring the truth. That society creates crimes based on subjective beliefs. It is a sad farce when the DEA is trying “*to play scientist*” and moralists by claiming to measure and predict marijuana consumption, a natural behavior that these dangerous deluded folks ignorantly scream is a plague. We are plagued by bad voodoo science when natural impulsive behaviors to alleviate stress are labeled bad. What is a plague is not a plant, but an agency engaged in its own forms of criminality against nature and people’s natural liberties. In lieu of bad science, we ought to look to our collective past. All cultures teach their children mythologies predicting the future: in the past it was the mantic arts, now its science; but, both have about the same predictive powers in the affairs of human living. Westerners have been taught as a culture to look for an eminent end, a countdown to doomsday. Western history is replete with ancient oracles predicting the end of humanity from Celtic myth of Merlin the magician of King Arthur fame, the woods prophet to the later adoption of Christianity with its biblical revelations of fiery apocalyptic end. These mantic predictions include the infamous number 666 for the anti-Christ, the son of *Iblis* the Devil, a world dictator to rule the future. But such beliefs in the number can be rationally explained as Roman history: The superstitious number 666 is the Greek numerological number of the Roman Emperor Nero, the mark of the beast.

But, with the growing anarchy on the land mass of an overpopulated world with strained resources the idea of a despotic world leader is within the realm of possibility. Resources rendered even scarcer by global warming, and floods. It is a deadly apocalypse as told in the astrological predictions and peyote induced visions of indigenous cultures of a technological and political world “*run riot*.” Mayan prophesies tell of a coming Fifth World caused by a polar magnetic shift which will cause the nature of the planet to change. *Black Elk*, a Sioux Indian shaman spoke of the suffering of his tribe and the future suffering of a global world plagued by “*the winds of war*.” He and other former braves practiced the ghost dance which the US army mistook as a rebellion by crushing the Sioux and repressing the ghost dance. The government viewed the ghost dance as fostering an insurrection movement on the reservations. The Hopi tribe, probably the oldest intact tribe in North America also had a similar prophesy like the Mayans of a world that has been created and destroyed four times over. Their mythologies say we are transitioning to a Fifth Era; that this change will be marked by the sun turning hotter before the end and with a world crisscrossed by a spider web.

Perhaps it is the dragnets of a police state of surveillance, a web of computers conducting visual and audio surveillance. Then there is the Web Bot Project program trying to predict the future. This program sends out “*spiders*” – agents that index between 60 to a 100 million reads of web pages. They compare the content of web pages with a seeded list of key words searching for ominous predictions. Researchers for the program claim that on June 21, 2001 they predicted the terrorist attacks of 9/11. They also claim to read a trend, a sequence of accurate predictions of a global cataclysm around the year 2012. But, one could figure out the obvious without this internet project by reading and thinking about topical current events.

In a world “*run riot*” with social ills due to environmental disasters rendering modern life unsustainable, and the political extremism adopted in fear, of a world which science cannot cure, I can only point out the obvious doom if society continues to engage in its present ways of reasoning. This doom can be averted by investing in new technologies, new economics of sharing work and prosperity. But, the modern psychology is as disturbed as its historical predecessors – still most people live for money – not truth. Some things are not for sale, but are free. I would like to feel that all nasty and deadly lies of state will come to an end. But, I am a whale of a shrimp because I’m just a teacher - writer, a man considered dangerous to powerful criminals of state that provoke me to point that out. I am just one lone man like David confronting Goliath like a little shrimp in a sea of predatory barracudas and sharks of “*petty*” and deadly technocrats and the war criminal politicians that they serve which endanger and feed off the public like parasites. The ignorant still plugged into the matrix say “*love it [America] or leave it*.” I have chosen to leave it for a place where life and property are free from state criminality. Though I have left America behind, I have left this book behind, and more importantly, though my time of departing this planet is soon nearing, I have served my purpose for I will have left behind my students to carry on the battle against the liars, torturers and murderers that have been unleashed by the extremism which have endangered all of us with poverty and its attendant problems of desperation.

Perhaps the story of the Hebrew Exodus from the oppression of Ramses II reign in Egypt is a story with relevance given the mass exodus of humanity from oppressive conditions migrating to the industrialized world seeking a chance at housing and food; but even in the industrialized societies that is becoming increasingly difficult. The difference between the ancient Hebrews and the slaves of



today is that in the past there was some land to fight over, but today there is no more land to tame; today one has to scurry like a rat to pay the landlord camped out on the land rent for a “shitty” hut and outhouse. But I will never forget the students that God dumped me on; they are the ones to confront the elites that have created such misery. They are the ones to confront the oligarchs and their police state in the gated communities of millionaires and billionaires; the parasitic crowd that complains about crime in the streets which they helped create and then proposes locking more people up. They are the paranoid ones lonely, isolated and drunk on alcohol, pills and power that lash out at the poverty in the streets below which threatens their utopia. They are fearful of the piled up humanity thrown out on the trash piles of modernity.

We are living another economic cycle akin *The Great Depression* of the 1930s, but worse. Like the poor that went homeless and on the road in their automobiles, we now have people who have sucked all the equity out of their homes, and they have bankrupted their credit cards. The irony is they are so financially broke they cannot pay the court filing fees to declare bankruptcy. They are forced to outwait the credit reports for seven years before their financial exile is over from the date of last default. This generation, the product of a “deadbeat” society defined as one that produces debts, but no objects of value, took their last dollar and are forced to buy a Chinese made tent from a Wal-Mart department store; now they walk, bicycle, or drive an old inefficient car or truck to their new homes in the new tent neighborhoods known as “Bushvilles.” The modern correlation to the “Hooverilles” of the 1930s, are the new settlements birthed from the poverty inflicted by George Bush and his class, now carried out by trained stooges conceived of, and birthed in Ivy League schools (Obama) are tent cities manufactured by the Chinese and sold to the poor. But in typical American style of neo-fascism, the local sheriff raids these tent cities of the poor and separates them into groups of residents and non residents. In some cases reminiscent of Nazi Germany where the sheriff makes the residents of the tent city wear armbands denoted their residency status. Outsiders are then rounded up and expelled from the county – dumped in another county. This story is all reminiscent of Steinbeck’s “*The Grapes of Wrath*” where the poor get beaten-up by police.

When is the last time the mainstream media reported the truth about a violent society riddled with police violence at war with itself? All they report are the dead heart beats of a failed homicidal and suicidal society. They keep the social myths, the fantasies that America is a just society by “pushing” those lies about how life ought to be. Unfortunately, either through collusion or ignorance the mainstream press continues to back up the mentality that makes it all possible. Mainstream media, CBS News, is particularly offensive when its editors constantly use the term “deadbeats” to describe homelessness and the inability of people to support their children as indicated by the lack of an ability to meet child support payments on minimum wage jobs. I was struck by a CBS Radio News report on AM radio of a motel clerk arrested for defrauding her employer because she gave away a room to a group of homeless people that CBS referred to as “deadbeats.” After this fast blurb went by, there was no news analyzing or providing the findings of studies of why there are so many homeless people. It is in these motels where I hear stories of black, unemployed men being arrested for failure to pay child support.

In Mobile Alabama, a land full of mindless “bible thumping” disturbed people armed with a puritan god that harms his children, there the child support jail, packed with black men is larger than the general jail population in the county lock-up; and of course they have petty criminal records for “weed” smoking and dealing, so they never can really a job on the Alabama plantation. It’s the good people who do the most harm. I know of a powerful Alabama family that owns a television station there. My friend I met on Key Biscayne, Florida where he and I smoked copious amounts of “weed.” As a kid, he could not help himself as he freely used the word “nigger” to describe the school busing initiatives to integrate public schools. Now, as a grown man, he is the bible school teacher “pushing” the logic of fear so endemic to the organized fraud of religion. He did this as a Republican candidate for Congress; a congressional race where he had to “out nigger” his opponent by demonizing Mexicans as a border problem. Yet, even misguided people can do good; so, I suspect that God was at play when he contacted me years later through a web site. Though he parrots logic counter to *Jesus* Christ, he still gives his time to Jesus by visiting poor Latin countries.

Then there is another southerner, a provincial Texan of sorts, Dan Rather; as an anchorman, he seemed to be very obsessed with “deadbeat” fathers trapped in poverty and mislabeled as “bad.” His rants strangely correlated with Bill Clinton’s harassment of these poor men by the disturbed mind of Attorney General Janet Reno, perhaps a puritanical feminist out to hang men while acting like one herself? Apparently, feeling himself a god on earth, he apparently fancied himself as a moral entrepreneur of the airwaves. As journalist without a brain, he sure had but plenty of ego when he felt

“fucked” as an employee of CBS; when he wanted something beyond minimum wage. Now, this same ego wants to parade himself as a role model for future journalists, as an objective reporter questioning power – but he never really did - like a “deadbeat” in collusion with in the illusions which keep the deadly fantasies of society going. Truly, Dan Rather is a “deadbeat” himself when he seeks the accolades of an idealized reporter which he never really was – I guess he was just an actor in guise of a journalist. But in all fairness to CBS and Rather, all these “talking heads” are ranting “deadbeats” pushing deluded Americanisms of being the “good guys” passing as an enlightened crowd.

Truth is dangerous to the pathological power of a totalitarian state which has us all trapped in the social psychosis of *The Twilight Zone* and many of us are now trapped in tent cities outside the castle walls of the real criminals that have the Sheriff of Nottingham raid and harass the citizens of the new “Bushvilles.” I have tried to make the case for the obvious - that we all live under a form of oppression. Many have attacked the messenger, but I still soldier on. I thank all the mean spirited and ignorant for the attacks - their comments. I am not in total disagreement with oppressive people - only their narrow ideas and the similarities across the board of all non-accountable forms of government. If we hold other governments and individuals accountable - we ought to expect the same from ourselves. When I taught at a military school, I learned that there are many soldiers who felt similar to me: i.e., soldiers and other people who believe in honor and integrity, but learned likewise through the experience of negligent and unaccountable actions of government and vain politicians. I know, I trained soldiers and have counseled them for years in their frustrations between noble rhetoric and actual practice in the field of combat. I would say that one ought to fear people of integrity - a small percentage that when they make statements - they put their name to it as a measure of accountability. They stand by their words. Not a fake name to hide behind while making aspersions. This is part of the prognosis: the ghosts of fear and ignorance will remain to be ignored, or opposed depending upon one’s philosophy. Given the high levels of anxieties, I suspect things will get darker, more oppressive before the new dawn of enlightenment arrives.

Perhaps this obvious truth of the imposition of the “survival of the fittest,” or simply put, “fuck you” and better another “eat shit and die” rather than the protected, the parasitic powerful; that will become the reality, if it is not so already. They control others by hiring people who are also dependent upon them to eat. The oligarchs have never paid their fair share of the stolen bounty; they have the technocracies preying upon the weak for resources through debts, taxes, fees and fines while backing-up the right of those who control resources to continue to do so. But all natural forms require food, require energy, and the future may see the overwhelming, piled-up humanity at the front door, the walls of the worried oligarchs and their hired troops. How long can the government under the control of a few continue to buy-off their mercenaries? How long will family oppress family? Whose house will be heated tonight? But this growing pile of humanity will rise and flood the estates of the rich; they too could perish for their gluttony if they run out of energy. But this modern society built on the backs of the poor, was also built upon black oil, and without fuel it is nothing, the skyscrapers of the world’s cities were built like a house of straw.

Science fiction writers have intriguing sociological imaginations. They write of the future. Perhaps the after humanity has killed it self off either through nuclear disasters, or irreparable environmental disasters leading to a state social anarchy; everyone for themselves as a new society returns to tribalism, but affected by the traumatizing memory of technology and the remaining remnants of operable machinery. People will be either forced to rebuild a new world, or to become scavengers and maggots feeding off the technological corpse of the past. It is easy to imagine the apocalyptic scenario in the movie *The Road Warrior* of what could become a reality when the world’s tribes go to war over gasoline so their machines won’t grind to a halt, because their leaders did nothing but talk. The future, like our primordial past will be dominated by the quest for fire, gasoline or any energy source to power the remaining machines; and when the machines grind to a halt, world leaders will talk, and they will continue to talk but nothing will stop the avalanche of chaos that will bring collapse to social order.<sup>708</sup> It will be a world of ruined dreams and barren wastelands strewn with the wreckage of burnt-out cities made of pipe and steel. But, if humanity survives in some tattered form, there will always be the conflict between good and bad. The new tribes will need their Samurai, or Indian braves; they will need their hero, a *Prometheus* warrior; and I suspect that the world’s feral street youth united with some formally educated, idealistic youths trying to survive will provide the

---

<sup>708</sup> Terry Hayes, George Miller & Brian Hannant, *The Road Warrior*, Warner Brothers (1982). Opening scene: *A Time of Chaos*. The prologue of the future with Actor Mel Gibson playing Max in a future world of the primordial haunted by the failed, sophisticated past.

warriors and chiefs of the new nomadic landscapes populated by barbarians. One could imagine New Age barbarian tribes of heterosexual, homosexual and even hermaphrodite gangsters in automobiles and motor bikes raping and killing the more docile, the more reasonable people in society. Like in the movie *The Road Warrior*, one could imagine a tribe of former police, now a road gang of unrepressed violent homosexuals on steroids terrorizing the roads and making war on heterosexuals.

Either society becomes more rational, less violent and oppressive, or it will collapse into mass produced anarchy. The unnatural and unnecessary making of war on nature and sub cultures will in the end lead to chaotic reactions initiating the apocalyptic end of American dominance. I'm certain, that the truths about a critical perspective on the war on drugs and terror, and in particular marijuana will be ridiculed by technocrats and religious moralists who rule with threats, then violently opposed through the barrel of a gun and legal harassments; but like the rational citizens in Canada, Holland, México, Argentina, and the 13 US states which decriminalized marijuana through the ballot box, perhaps in the future the truth about nature's cornucopia will be accepted as self evident as it was in ancient times, but before the dawn it will always be the darkest hour of ignorance and oppression. To be a writer and researcher of the awful truths of the oppression from the technocratic state requires the acceptance of the idea that tyranny is the business of government. I have felt very strongly that we could talk of reality bluntly - I believe that is what the spirits would have us do. I feel drawn to the idea of enlightening others and completing our destiny - the authentic stories of truth - of the pain and suffering rendered upon the American populace by the criminal activities of the government. I apologize for impinging on the reader - that's how I think and feel about American society. It's not my intention to be a phantom of the past come to plague one with the failures of America life as rendered by the government and others. Those failures are truths; I'll never divorce the lessons of ignorance and hypocrisy I learned from the agents of school and police.

But the indoctrination to ignorance based upon bad misconceptions and phobias which drive fear, we can expect no change from stupid society manipulated by the "*creepy*" and cowardly worms of state, "*petty*" bureaucrats and oppressive politicians brokering the corruption. But, this issue of a parasitic government denying a slave-citizen the right to one's body and mind, to be free from the tyranny of ignorance of others has split the Libertarians who believe in minimum government interference pitted against the religious and fascist elements of the Republican Party. In October 2007 Conservative Leadership Conference in Reno, Nevada meant to reunite the two wings of the party, the widening ideological rift between libertarians like Ron Paul and fascist religionist Mitt Romney were revealed. The Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney used deadly rhetoric with one word that summarized his view of governing, "*Strength*" not the word freedom; then an audience member asked him if was president, would he support states' rights to implement the will of their voters and legitimate medical marijuana; his attitude and body language became aggressive and he gave an answer that was boisterously applauded with "*No... Marijuana is a gateway to drug use, a plague to our children and a plague to our country.*"

Obviously, these statements emanate from a fearful mind, it points to the plague of fascists and religionist dominating the political conversations. Romney and McCain are not true believers in social liberty, except their own private liberties purchased through money. They are politicians that cater to the religious fascist which attract the uneducated and violent. As Caesars they would rule with an iron fist incarcerating and torturing more innocent people while lying that they are for freedom and states' rights, unless they would not approve of what the state's voters decide to do with that romanticized notion of freedom. Looking at Romney and now Sarah Palin both of who represent a large swath of people, we can inductively see that he or she most likely would invest more in the machinery of death while praising *Jesus* and thinking they will sanctify it with a gun and bible and not with the warriors' sword as an instrument of ethical conduct. These religious fanatics are too dangerous to be put at the helm of the ship of state that is floundering at sea. Freedom and liberty means there are many ships at sea cooperating to navigate the storms of politics; but, when all other boats are crowded out in favor of just one large ship, overly burden and flogging its citizens like on a slave galley, the ship is vulnerable to sinking; yet with this model, we can expect the captain "*to jump ship*" while leaving the chained galley slaves to drown by "*going down with the ship.*" The Republicans could lead the nation towards freedom, if it would listen to doctor and Libertarian Ron Paul by electing this candidate as the party nominee to run for president- it's their only rational chance at helping the nation out of the violence of the police state we find ourselves ensnared in.

But Democrats are really no better than Republicans on parroting oppressive ignorance. America is out of balance; she is caught in the corners of institutions corrupted by the thirst for power to dictate to others through violence and lies of state traveling as caring ethics and science. I believe America is

an oppressive society that fails to see the link between freedom and a healthy economy and society. I do make the links between the war on drugs and terror as an indicator of a failed society going down the toilet; but desperately clawing to maintain the *status quo of their nightmare dream*. The lifting of prohibition would go far in managing addictions and crime while growing the health of society through the provision of information - not threats. As a teacher I am bound to confront powerful ogres of state, dangerous *ignoramus*es that live off the public coffers by "*pushing*" oppression as a means of securing their egoistic self importance – their happiness to rule. The forces of pious ignorance never give up in "*pushing*" good people down. Perhaps we can reach a point where powerful politicians connected to religion will be seen as the political "hucksters that they are masquerading as experts abusing the use of science.

Dr. John McLaughlin, a former Jesuit interviewed Joseph Califano, Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare (HEW) under Jimmy Carter, a former Jesuit student in his youth of his opinions on marijuana usage wherein Califano parroted his abusive, pseudo science fanning paranoia about a plant.<sup>709</sup> Califano hysterically preaches about heavy habits, but he himself has the addictive habit of securing power through manipulating public fear. Joseph Califano, parroting a puritan mentality that requires that all substances be labeled bad, never can see that phobic consciousness cannot operate without a value free judgments about substances: in his zeal to help drug addicts, their solutions generally include cruel, but usual punishments empowering society's moral entrepreneurs to puritanically purify ones' alienation psychology through threats of incarceration; an incarceration that would drive anger and depression of the victims locked in cages.

Perhaps enough people will tire of the ignorance "*pushed*" by political "*deadbeats*" making a dollar from hyper-inflating the dangers about marijuana: e.g., reported pseudo scientific statistics claiming teenagers are faced with a dangerous drug that induces psychosis. Califano's fraud has been characterized as "*serial abusers of statistics of self-serving, sensationalistic propaganda.*"<sup>710</sup> The key word to unlocking the phobic mind is the idea that life somehow is immorally "*promiscuous.*" This is a word used with regularity by religious fanatics and fascist police like drug addicts living under the influence of lies. Anything that looks immodest outside the confines of pathological religion and government long on words and foul deeds requires the demonization of behaviors labeled immoral. Califano himself used the phrase "*promiscuously putting it out there*" to describe those who would call him on his self serving lies by proposing the lifting of prohibition.<sup>711</sup> "*Promiscuity,*" is a word used with regularity on the DEA website to describe the Canadian and Dutch perspectives on plant usages. It is a word that reflects the American penchant for puritanical judgments which drive their entire society. In effect, in typical American fashion, armed, authoritarian personalities insult these societies by constantly forcing their views, their lies through violence if need be on others. It is an unofficial policy to make threats and "*push*" the mendacity of a smug feeling of pious superiority over cultures that are less violent and more humane. And Americans can't figure out why others laugh or express anger with a society that feels entitled to rule without question - and they call it democracy?

I believe Dr. McLaughlin, as a trained doctorate of history is sympathetic to non-manipulative science, not Califano's lies, but I do wonder why he chose to interview this former Jesuit student and his intentional manipulation of statistical data, or at least ignorant delusions. Despite Califano not being a researcher or scholar, perhaps it is the Jesuit connection and the usury of parlaying his former political position as head of HEW to give him credibility among the ignorant while presenting his oppressive crack pot views. I'm certain McLaughlin, as a scholar, is aware that Califano has a history of couching political reports with dubious scientific studies never subjected to outside reviews, as a social crisis to be battled; and his crusade is presented to a willing press in need of a sensationalized story. Maybe there was a bit of collusion between these two Catholics: i.e., Califano as a lawyer and a religious fanatic, a dangerous moral entrepreneur, feels he is on a religious mission explaining that "*for me... committing myself to this battle against substance abuse was doing the Lord's work.*"<sup>712</sup> I have stated that it is the good people on a mission of salvation who do the most harm; but Califano is not a good man. After fanning the flames of phobic ignorance which would keep in place the

<sup>709</sup> John McLaughlin, *Interviewed Joseph Califano on drugs*, PBS (March 27, 2009).

<sup>710</sup> Pollack, H. and Reuther, P. *Myths about drugs and welfare*. *Washington Post* (November 11, 2002), p. A21.

<sup>711</sup> John McLaughlin, PBS.

<sup>712</sup> Califano, Joseph Jr. *Inside*. NY: Public Affairs (2004), p. 464.

oppressive policies labeling addictions and personal rights as criminal, Califano has proven himself an oppressive and stupid person who would justify torturing people by locking them up in the cages of state.

Action is destiny - and as a citizen living with ethical convictions in an era of cynicism, of sarcasm, I have taken action by rowing one of the small free boats by writing my understanding of human living by professing them to any passing ship - or so I would like to believe. I'm sad that most trained professionals employed by the state continue to finalize the lies of the old project of control by inventing fabricated evidence against marijuana, peyote and exotic cultures labeled as erotic that the white man fears. Now, as far as the project of an open and free society, a society free from the tyranny of state is concerned, I left the employment of orthodox academia to engage in this socio-political "stuff." That's what I'm here for, but in order to do this I am forced to live like a mendicant, beggar priest - I live on the generosity of others who are tired of this tyranny; their patriotic attitude through financing the open and free society project sustains the mission of freeing the American public. But, I still apply for jobs as a teacher, a rabbi of critical sociology, but the academy having been militarized require a criminal background check; that means my misdemeanor conviction for possession of medicinal marijuana will perhaps forever "blacklist" me from teaching in state operated concentration camps of colleges and schools.

So, though I still apply with delusional hopes of being sought out, I expect the government will see to it I'm "busted" out of the ivory tower. But this new project of authentic, de-sanitized truths about the War on Nature beginning with attempts by phobic Caucasian society to control other cultures through menticidal colonization; and that included crushing the shamans and animism that incorporates nature's plants and their cultural uses to achieve both physical and mental harmony. But, modernity has deemed this truth as either "evil," or based upon superstitious ignorance that are noxious for the body and mind. Yet, the real ignorance is social science which is more concerned about reinforcing the oppressive norms found in political legislation. With an open heart of no judgments, an ethical and rational observer requires that Western science validate its assumptions; but it can't.

But we can with open minds validate other forms of knowledge that will yield greater, tastier fruits for the development of an open society. Yet an open society will only occur if we have an open heart, and with this tool of empathy, we can have open minds willing to listen to others and not act with the hubris of acting in violence as a means of dealing with political challenges. I would hope, that the destiny of the *Enlightenment Project*, America will continue its potential contribution to human development. It's what we are supposed to be about - an enlightened society able to give life to truth considered dangerous and threatening to the power of the technocratic state married to money and religion. Perhaps it would be just easier to depart for other waters, to hang-out across the border in Canada or México smoking marijuana and being free to speak to the Americans of why they are oppressed by a gangster police state that is a threat to global human rights - a giant militaristic lie threatening and destroying people's lives in the name of social development.

In other words just come and visit with the Americans who need psychological help badly given the oppression and ignorance they labor under. But we all have purpose: my purpose is relating to the reader these truths, but we are not uniquely individual - we are all interdependent in the human ant and bee colonies. But the colony is controlled by independent, unaccountable leaders who obstruct truth and create too much conflict in shocking the public with pseudo crisis meant to make a few a lot of money at the expense of most of us. Therefore, I left the institution of academia of the land to write this self published book. But this idea of being an independent self employed author and journalist is only possible through the collaborative and often generous intellectual support of others who create knowledge - are blessed with wealth of ideas based on experiences. In this case, a man whose horoscope strongly portends that anything involving water will bring creative sustenance for anybody willing to row the boat. And so I put to sea as an author and this work was conceived on a moored trawler vessel, then almost aborted by the criminality of government when the DEA wanted the book, and then eventually birthed on the shoreline as an orphan child of the writer and not the state which attempted to kidnap and hold hostage the book.

The prognosis is as long as there is human conflict, the yin yang of *The Force* will provide the collaborative efforts of others teamed up to fulfilling their purpose, their role in the dramaturgy of the passion play of humanity. God, Buddha, the Creative Force brought me students, artists, colleagues and my son who all immeasurably contributed to the analysis - the conversation on why humanity is so twisted: "Ricky" Ransier provided the theoretical and ethical insights; Robert Branciforte

psychological and metaphysical insights; Martin Crusoé contributed the cartoons; Dr. Robb an outsider's critical views into America; and my son the philosopher who always reminds me to fervently seek the truth that the government attempts to crush. All these colleagues felt the theft as an investment in an authentic opportunity to tell the public about how sinister the government has become - a threat to prosperity and human happiness. Each in his own way are like Asian, Buddhist monks, they offered a balanced perspective that prosperity is good when it is shared – not stolen by disreputable, unethical management practices found in government and corporate societies. All these fellows supplied a bit of the fish to sustain the project when the government committed armed robbery and stole my finances rendering me penniless; but they have been preying upon the citizenry for a long time. Yet, these terrorist actions by the state have failed to censor our research, and we will continue to put out our writing craft to sea - publish an analysis of what is plaguing humanity's inability to become not what we are, but what we ought to be – happy and content free from fear. One might ask why won't an infantile America act like Sweden and Costa Rica and grow-up and stop disturbing the peace. Was this not perhaps the purpose of awarding Obama the Nobel Peace Prize as an inducement to follow a more rational, pacifist orientation that would diminish reactive violence?

Wanting to be happy and free of the oppressive fearfulness of the government, I decided to be happy despite reality of being rendered homeless; and so Buddha provided the answer of the purpose of living the truth that God had me and others suffer. Through Buddhist books and its adherents, I learned that it was my destiny to be tortured and maimed by an evil system that lobotomizes a person's psychology with social warehouses populated by ignorant and venal characters spread-out through society and government. I believe that Buddha's (God) way to use people as instruments of truth. For certain, Buddha will eventually get around to mentoring the five stooges parading as "good" police agents and "shyster" lawyers at the Department of [In]Justice, all collaborative liars that committed torture and fraud against an innocent man (me). God only knows how many thousands of police and technocrats have committed perjury against in stealing the truth; they will eventually suffer from their own venomous delusions and cowards parading as macho mavericks on steroids. Of course, they are all Christians, so they have violated their own religious codes and have judged harshly – and so will they too be judged by The Force. And so having been digested and hung-up in the bowels of state, I agitate so the system will vomit me out – or defecate, "*shit*" me out.

Since I have been smeared and abandoned, my next project is already in making: How to escape the matrix on the land? Already I am researching writing the sociology of a person without a country force out onto the turbid waters of the sea; about the Indian and Afro-Caribbean cultures where I seek sanctuary from the white man; and where I can learn from them how they are surviving the collapse of mainland society wreaking devastation upon the islands and seas. The irony is, the Third World is "*on the move*," and that is what America fears. People of color, who were violently Christianized by white colonists, their descendants are now returning to the source, the fountain of menticide to preach "*the good word*" of the Rabbi *Jesus*! I have been harsh in my critiques of pathological, organized religion, yet slow to critique "*holy men*" whose teachings have been perverted. The only Christians that I have felt comfortable around are the poor of the Third World who hang-on to the idea of God in the face of deprivation. I've always been inspired by people, like Haitians who pray to God in the face of a hurricane force wind rather than calling the US Coast Guard; yet poor "*boat people*" and floating refugees are not the only people that inspire – young idealists of action do so as well, not cynical old men and women!

I was inspired to do this next project by the venality of government brought to bear against me, and the idealism of a young Swede who sailed the Atlantic Ocean to America; a young man, who like me, could ride a unicycle. Believing in Buddhism and Indian animism, I was sent a sign in the time space continuum as to what direction the river of my life was going. I believe in fate; and it was fate that had me meet a 20 year old Swede by the name of Thomas but he was no doubting Thomas as to his own abilities. I met him in the space time continuum in Stuart, Florida where he had just sailed too from Sweden. When I met him at the city marina he had a unicycle. I rode it for him and he was impressed. So I figured if one could ride and master this one wheel contraption, then as lone riders, they make excellent lone wolf sailors. So I took it as a sign from the gods that I too ought to put to sea after being given the "*knock-out punch*" by the federal government rendering me penniless. He was in the middle of the richest yacht basin on his small beat-up 27' mono-hull sloop sailboat named the *Maja*. He needed help in retrofitting the vessel so he could sail back from Florida to Sweden over 4,000 nautical miles of open water, or about 45 days on the open ocean. But his problem was everything in America cost, and he being a Swede, he negotiated from a socialist perspective and asked the boating community for help in hauling out the boat and fixing her up. Well, True to form most ignored him, but always the Universe supplies though who ask, and eventually he got support in

free dockage and space to make repairs. Yet, Buddha showed me an example of a new way of life that I knew as a kid; as a model of adventuresome youth he became the youngest Swede to cross the Atlantic ocean solo. So, being the idealist I am, and after being “*beaten up*,”- tortured and robbed by the police agents and extorted by shyster lawyers in government, this Swedish idealist, kept me from being a cynical realist, or remaining an idealist whose happiness was only “*killed-off*” in America by the state’s technocratic machinery grinding me into the dirt.

The Universe will supply its creations, humans if they only ask and believe in *The Force*. There are examples of people who leave the troubled land for the open range of the seas. The story of the land suffering under the tyranny and sins of man is an old one starting with *Noah and the Ark*. But, *Noah* was a sinner under the direction of a god that parsed-out the partially wicked from the fallen and saved them while exterminating all other life forms. I can understand humans being reined in by God through nature, but life forms in harmony with the Creature, only two of each were allowed to survive because insects and animals were sinful? But, *Noah* felt the need to escape the land flooded with human foibles; and the “*little, parched desert god*” of ancient times, he wanted, but not necessarily needed to drown out all life along with the God given nature of the paradoxical creature known as man; a creature that is compelled by intelligent design? I don’t want to judge too harshly, but it seems to me that the land has been strangled by the mechanized, robotic spirits of state depriving nature its’ right to rein us in. Yet, some may say that the world of technological ideas of precision and control are from the mind of God; so maybe it’s the evolution of thought manifested in humans; after all, did not God give *Noah* the engineering plans for a giant ship?

Given that the land matrix is choked in the grip of government fiats, edicts which have created the technocracies of a police state, I have returned mind and body to the sea reminiscent of the Polynesian legend of *Mafatu* overcoming fear by praying in the presence of *Maui*, God of the fishermen, or *Moana*, the Sea God spirits of nature that dwell in the womb of the primordial seas.<sup>713</sup> Like French naval officer and aquanaut Jacques-Yves Cousteau (1910-97) and the research ship *Calypso*, the Mantis Institute is preparing to acquire a small trawler-freighter research ship christened the Mantis with a range of 7,000 miles to go anywhere in the maritime world to research the sociology of humanity’s primordial psychological connection from whence it came – the sea, and how this knowledge will help us cope with our situation: i.e., the impact of modernity and its’ impact causing environmental meltdown on fisheries while destroying the social structures of island and coastal communities. Yet, given the coming fuel shortages, and the impact of fuels on the oceans, Like Captain Slocum in 1895, I returned back to the idea of a sailing vessel not dependent upon modern technologies, but updated with 21<sup>st</sup> Century ideas: I rebuilt an old 36’ shoal draft trimaran sailboat outfitted with solar and wind panels. With work and good fortune, and putting together a crew of others helping to create the choices, the options, I feel we will achieve this freedom - freedom to roam un-caged like a feral sea mammal on a large multi-hulled canoe. But, is there such a creature free from the tentacles of state?

The best multi-hull catamarans and trimarans are Australian; so my Australian friends have suggested I register my 36’ trimaran sailboat there, then fly the Australian flag in order to give the research vessel some mantle of bare bones protection from the gangsters of the high seas – the US Navy through force, trying to seize the vessel claiming it’s under their jurisdiction. Being an anti-fascist, I seek a more rational and less oppressive accommodation with another system of dominance under more reasonable terms. Yes – “*dicks*” dictating who really owns the boat. We figure it’s better to register the vessel under a foreign flag given the financial crimes and usurpation laws by government attorneys stealing property through slander and outright lies. The newly christened Mantis research sailing ship now roams the seas and collects the data from the lives of maritime refugees rowing to safety which does not exist because some navy will blow them out of the water. Perhaps they should remain at sea; to return to our primordial roots as a possible way how some will survive the future collapse on the land. I feel drawn back to the primordial soup from whence life sprang – the bottom of the ocean where the fiery volcanic lava boils and belches out chemicals that are the basis of life that starts out from within a molten core, yet removed from the source of the core – the star – the sun and the light of life beamed onto the earth’s surface. Through various grants, we will commission the research peace ship to travel the Caribbean and record the impact of climate change and its effects on flooding coastal communities and the industrialize nation’s policies concerning the displacement of people as refugees coming to their shores: e.g., naval craft intercepting refugees and turning them back to the environmental disaster zones.

---

<sup>713</sup> Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).

I am a castaway doctor of education – victimized by Americans politics - and federal agents with personal failings crafting lies that are obstructions of justice. Since I was trapped by the one-way mirror of the interrogation room that protects the privacy of liars and fabricated lies that are unaccountable for the truth, yet I was accountable for not lying to federal investigators, but they cant be charged for lying to the public. Therefore, since, I like most can't get any justice, I am a willingly expatriate desirous of wanting to be "*a man without a country*." I believe in fate: i.e., it is my destiny to live-out my future in a water world, the primordial soup from whence all, good evolved. I believe in an open world, unobstructed by deadly geo-political politics. Perhaps out on the oceans, future refugees can create the sanctuary of a free, civil society unshackled by militarized, technocratic despotism. But, though my plan to escape the land, I cannot escape the long tentacle arm of the society of my origins; a country that owns me like a slave.

How can a pacifist or a rationalist escape their social roots, especially a few good apples from a poisonous tree? Despite claims to being the defenders of pacifists, America is a militarized society "*from top to bottom*." I was struck my militarism of American society put on display by master of patriotic and vitriolic ceremonies, the CBS Early Show broadcasting from the deck of the aircraft carrier the USS Intrepid. There, celebrity singers entertained the public and held a fashion show while the hosts all glorified the ship calling it "*the honor of America*." They were all awes struck by the power, the "*ambience*," as though it were a restaurant, the spirit of America embodied in the ship. Yes, the ambience of death. Unfortunately, it was elevated to the main stage to the World, the pinnacle of New York City as a museum. Even in that world, museums have been militarized by carry death machines in their galleries – machines that draw the gawking public. To bad, from childhood on up, everybody must support militarism parading as liberty. It's not kids gawking at something natural, but trained to idolize a fantasy the projected fears of preoccupation with the business of killing. But, I was struck by the story of an old fisherman told to me about the exploitation of children raising money to bring a battleship to port as a museum; but, more like an education in militarism by the government "*pushed*" onto the public driving by a battleship park. In the 1960s, children raised all the pennies necessary to dredge a channel in Mobile Bay, Alabama to bring in the USS Alabama battleship put on display by highway I-10. In essence, the government used its' "*little*" junior slaves to pay for it when the US Corp of Engineers ought to have done it anyway. But, then again, the Army Corp of Engineers has a history of constructing technical disasters and has ignored the obligation of keeping the channels open; those have silted in, yet appear as navigable on government produced charts. I suspect a few mariners relying on their charts, have run aground; but of course it's the sailor fault?

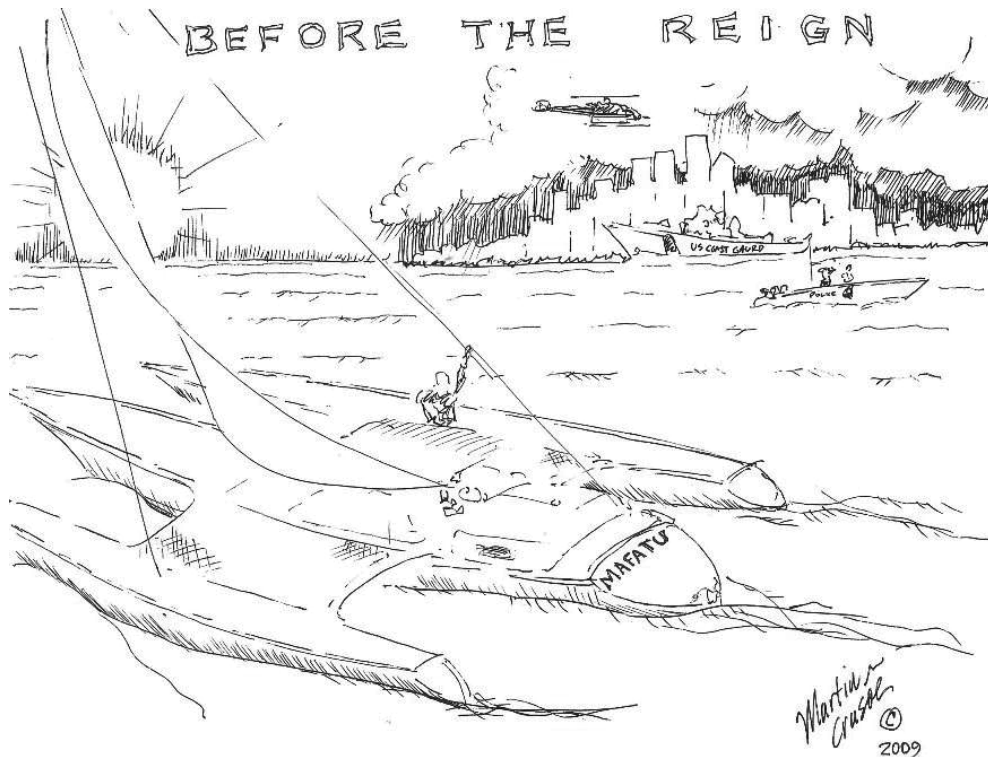
But perhaps my idea of moving out onto the sea to record these effects will fail given that the world's navies will increasingly make their presence known in the land's insatiable thirst for energy to power their cities of pipe - oil. Perhaps, better to die from the hand of the sea god *Moana* than by the gun turret of a naval cutter trying to pirate one's life – their live aboard boat. But, to counter the coming conflict between the American, Chinese and Russian navies, the newly christened Mantis will be a small ship that will sail in between these navies as a peace envoy from the sea god *Moan*. When the American, Russian and Chinese fleets play their cat and mouse war games, the Mantis, painted blue-gray will attempt to get in the middle of them and record it live and up load it into the internet. Most likely in their militaristic zeal, the peace ship will be fired upon by all three nations. But, since the captain is a person who like an Indian chief will chose when and where he dies, the sinking of the peace ship will hopefully be broadcasted through all the electronic jamming devises and be seen by the world.

In order to pick the best craft for the task, the Mantis Institute has at its disposal an international collection of maritime experts that will ensure that the right boat will be picked. These men, all libertarians are educated in both the literary and vocational arts. They represent the rare connection between the worlds of "*the workin' man*" over the mental masturbation within formal education. We have an Afro-Cuban, formerly one of Fidel Castro's expert carpenters in the port of Havana; though without a PhD, he is better qualified expert about tropical and temperate woods, as well as fiberglass and metals and their uses in boat construction. We have an expert of Norwegian and Danish origins who is a hull efficiency expert of how to achieve the balance between form and function of the craft as it relates to moving a hull through the water with the optima amount of power. The issue of evaluating the powering of the crafts falls to an Australian expert, a certified Ph.D. in business and an expert on power plants like diesel engines, an occupation he learned as a diesel mechanic. But despite these professionals – it was the wood boat builders of the bayous that trained me in applied skills; mostly men without any credentials – except the sea worthy vessels they constructed: e.g., rather than buy a plastic lifeboat from corporate America, I had Eric Evans built a customized, wood canoe for



the trimaran that I rebuild over a 18 month period.

My colleagues, associates, have our options on how to construct our civil navy - a peace fleet to confront pirates of state by tempting them to destroy a powerless navy of wood boats. Ideally, the specifications call for a simple hull and economic diesel power with long range. Since the vessel may be a serious consumer of fuel, it will be fed by bio-fuels collected from the grease traps of restaurants and cleaned up and burned at one third the cost of diesel fuels; but, with reliable cheap engines the vessel could run on both bio and commercial diesel fuels. Perhaps our fleet will be composed of a 34' or 40' shoal draft catamaran or trimaran; a small 34' trawler lead by a fast 22 knot pocket battle ship, steel hull decommissioned Coast Guard 83' cutter powered by air aspirated twin caterpillars 3412s generating over 1000 horse-power. But, these engines require a lot of fuel; so, in lieu of the fast cutter, an 85' Caribbean wooden freighter powered by two 225 hp diesel engines could be placed in service that will do between 8 and 12 knots being powered by twin Detroit 671 N's she will have plenty of spare parts; and when island hopping the vessel could get stuck and have to affect repairs so part availability will lower the cost to rebuild the engines; and with low fuel consumption, she will keep running under most conditions. Or a 44' foot New England built Down Easter wooden cruiser with twin John Deere Luggers L6414T turbos with 150 horse power each would suffice. With these specifications, the 84' wood 1902 freighter with diesel motors will be like the perennial Toyota of the high seas; she will go forever on the cheap, and if the motors are blown up, a possibility if fired upon, they will still keep running while the hull is sinking. But if sunk, I can chop the wood up and make a raft.



7.10: Before the Reign

Then one would ask: Where is this little wooden flotilla going? It would be put to sea seeking relief from fraudulent government sponsored debts schemes shackling the citizens, taxes at every conceivable point for the ordinary, but rift with holes for the billionaires; state sanctioned theft of property cloaked in the ruse of the psycho-babble of the arrogance of the white man's laws, and state sanctioned torture by Homeland Security, a police state instrument of coordination that spies on everybody if they speak to loud. Given this situation it's time to become a refugee; time to migrate like the Haitian boat people. But like the noble Haitian boat people, I'll use a cheap diesel powered wooden boat or a sea worthy sailing vessel of about 38' to 50' to get me around the world, and I can fish, eat seaweed and sea nettles, and beans and rice. You never know about what desert or sea God will have you cross and life is an adventure; so one ought to cross an ocean on their terms and a

prayer. I figure it will ideally require three crewmembers to cover three shifts at 8hrs each to ensure safety; but one could say *"fuck it mate"* and go alone on auto pilot; but then that could mean an oil tanker running the little boat over; but it would be a more natural way of going then dying one day at a time under the torture of the inquisitors of Homeland Security.

I have read of an infamous holding pen known as the Villawood detention centre for illegal immigrants on the big island of in Australia. Now, if I can manage getting my little flotilla through typhoons and pirates of state, I'm certain the good *"Aussies"* got that detainee hotel waiting for me when I maroon myself by on the ole' shoreline in the *"Land of OZ."* I'll sail or motor into Brisbane harbor; and when stay over the visa, the authorities can incarcerate me there for this will be my hotel. Then, I can apply for political asylum from the crimes of the Americans which I believe I've stated repeatedly. I'll beg the Australian mates of the big island for mercy. My colleagues there can take care of the boats while I'm locked up appealing. After being locked up and tortured by Homeland Security, I'm trained for it. I ask: how's the room service there and will the *"Aussies"* put me on a chain gang as an illegal migrant because they have a few collaborators as well? I'm sure my friends there will tell the ole' bailiff I'm of good character. Yea, a character all right; a strong one who earned the right by risking his own life to get there. But, unlike the gorilla Americans, these *"Aussies"* are a bit more human. So the ole' bailiff can remand me over into community to be socialized as a good mate, as the expression goes. Hopefully, I'll be remanded into the custody of my colleague, tecton, Dr. Alastair Robb. This idea of living on the sea and being a refuge is one of my insurance plans during the continuing meltdown of the matrix on land. The other is to move to the poorest nations I can find, Haiti and Nicaragua. The poorer the better and I can live with the blacks and Indians who are a bit more civilized than the Frankenstein psychologies generated on the matrix.

The *"Aussies,"* as an English speaking culture, are the chimpanzees to the gorillas; and I don't mean that to imply they are better, because being the chimp working for the bully is what we might think of *"sniveling weasels."* But, given a fearful world, some are predisposed to being weasels because as a smaller version of America, they are hitched as a Far East colony, an ally of the Americans in need of protection. Yet, at the same time, Australia as an ally feels like an abused girlfriend without an option for alternative suitor. As an abused girlfriend, they tolerate a lot, because as paranoid Anglos they feel they have no choice. I'm askin' you mates not to mimic America too much because she as she turns her fascist face onto the world, she steals, murders and maims to maintain her position that other fascist nations aspire to. In order to survive the race of power, perhaps a nation that was always paranoid was predisposed after 9/11 to flower into a weed choking-out rationality. Despite the disbelief, I Remember telling everyone before the economic meltdown of 2009 that America was already a broken down machine; and now that my prediction was correct, perhaps people will listen to what I've been diagnosing here in this manuscript. I suspect many will find what I say objectionable, but these *"fuckwits"* think America's economic and moral demise are short term; but, I believe it's long term like Japan and its 10 year flat line cycle from the 1990s.

Now that *"the land of opportunity"* is all *"played-out,"* I feel that I have never really been an American. I've never felt apart of a village that runs on sarcasms as a means of communication, nor the unethical valuing of money as an indicator of moral success. In visceral terms, *"fuck"* this feudal village parading as enlightenment. Being *"a man without a country,"* I'm exiled now to floatin' around a few other less ambitious villages. Just like any other refugee fleeing oppression, I'm workin' hard to survive with dignity, but having no employment options, it is my fervent hope that to succeed in living yet a bit longer, I can sell this *"piece of trash"* about a trashed-out society. While *"hiding-out" from pathological authority and writing about it,* I always remember Dr. Robb's comments about getting a boat by almost any means short of armed robbery and sailing away with her out onto the sanctuary of the open seas. I'd like to think that I could be in business of confronting powerful, deadly nation-states with a small peace flotilla piloted between two giant fleets. Like a free floating city, we could go *"trans-oceanic"* visiting various ports of call; then we could pull up to the 'ole port of Brisbane Queensland, come ashore and starting drinking, something I gave-up over 20 years ago. Not believing in the nation-state, my attitude is, *"fuck it;"* if I make it to Aussie world, a client state of America, I'll start drinkin' beer again. Besides it will help me get through those immigration deportation proceedings after I stay over the time allotted. It's the old logic of we were here first, but I am here now. So, I wonder if I can get over this wall when if we were humane I could cross over a bridge. I wonder if I could beat the system like Mexicans do in the US who know walls are merely forms of territorial violence. *"Shit,"* why would the government deport me? Why would they buy the airline ticket when I could *"pay-off"* an Australian barrister and the legal system just wanting *"to milk"* a refugee?

But, if our ability to adapt to the new global realities on both the land and sea are withheld too long by the rationales of the administrative processes that govern technocracies that impedes freedom and truth, then our society will be unable to function as a global citizen because the inability to adapt will render our society morally and financially destitute. But we do believe in fair play and truth: Americans are of good conscience and that's why we are a just society. I believe and hope as an American that the political process will render the ethical decision and lift the prohibition against marijuana which will enhance the abilities of citizens to be productive in a global society. If we have faith, believe in ourselves, I am certain the legislative, executive and judicial processes will help us maintain our faith, for in good conscience we are unable to forfeit our human and natural rights. Now that we have more information on human violence and can see the connection of demonizing other cultural ways to dominate economically, society is in a position to adopt sensible alternatives which will enhance human development. However, despite the rational views of the libertarians, economist, medical and cultural communities, given the greedy financial interests and religious and cultural retardants over humanity, and the interest of bureaucracies invested in the enforcement policies the outcomes are predictable: more oppression of human and natural rights.

But the problem is not merely the traditional three branches of government, but the solidified technocratic state. Why must the government, in the grips of a few insist on being right? *"One must understand how powerful it is not to be right. You need to be open to correction and not be run by a need to be right."*<sup>714</sup> But, many claim to be good people fighting the threat of marijuana and other plants that God created, yet what is a good person? It's the good men and women that do the most harm in their quest to purify themselves of sins they regret. The Moralists claim their rational in fighting the *"War on Drugs"* is a just cause protecting society - but it merely protects the power structure which is heavily invested in the psychosis of ignorance which these policies based upon. This is rational? Yet, rationality may be the enemy of happiness. We have the visions of what we could be, but we rationalize our way out of it - and become slaves to that rationality impinging on our real purpose to pursue our happiness. But perhaps the conflict over prohibition will yield greater tastier fruits. It's our destiny to struggle against the system - to suffer imprisonment - it's what we are - able to give life to other truths - dangerous truths required for change.

But, I doubt the politicians and financial constituents asserting influence over the technocratic instruments of state and its' militarized constituents can diminish their egos, yet an overly critical view may be wrong given the visions of the Lakota Sioux Indian *Black Elk* portending the fall of the hoop of the white man and then the reconnections of all these cultural and ethnic hoops coming together in a new global society not of tolerance, but of acceptance. In order to have an open acceptance, one must have an open heart in order to open the mind. A closed mind is the result of a closed, clenched fist - a closed heart. Has Science truly vanquished the cosmologies, the mythology of our gods - the *Spirits* that may still be active? Fate has steered society towards a purpose - being a teacher to itself, of the lessons in the streets and inside the ivory towers of government controlled reasoning - the watchtowers of state - like hives busy with machine like activity which only get in the way of being in good spirits. Yet, mental activities suggest purpose, like being a guru in high spirits, but in this case a delusional vision of how life ought to be. Yet in spite of this, we have both our troubles and doubts of society; a society at war with itself. But our troubles are the teacher, so we always have to have faith in our doubts. Yet society is a very effective teacher of hate and ignorance and perhaps that is how it works. One may speculate, rationalize in lieu of facts, if there is a divine purpose to human living, then truth is the evolution of humanity's immature social development towards social justice of egalitarian human rights - the right to exist in freedom and pursue one's happiness. The truth of humanity is one of confusion that is manifested in the illogical paradoxes of human affairs and God's presence in it - that human dilemmas are a natural monstrosity created by the unnatural way we live. Who knows of this so human god of truths - it's a story - and we're in it. Probably God's guiltiness in human affairs - that truth confronts itself through human affairs; and this shaman, a haruspex knows that.<sup>715</sup>

---

<sup>714</sup> John Naisbitt, *Futurist John Naisbitt reveals secrets to understanding the future*, The Erickson Tribune (January, 2007), p. 2.

<sup>715</sup> A haruspex or the haruspices were Roman shamans trained in the practice of haruspicy. In the Roman world the practice of this mantic art was inherited from the earlier Etruscans. But, the art of haruspicy is not entirely Etruscans or Romans, but was practiced by Hittites and Babylonians performing similar rites. The art of haruspicy required the inspection of sacrificed animal entrails, in particular, the livers of sacrificed sheep and birds. These interpretations of entrails corresponded to other signs like the flight of birds (augury), lightning strikes, and of other natural phenomenon.

We are all potential soothsayers, a haruspex of sorts practicing divination of the future by the inspection of the entrails of sacrificed animals; in this case the sacrificed lives of humanity in the same old predictable patterns of wars of domination. But, we don't need to sacrifice animals to predict the obvious. We are all shamans if we listen to our dreams. German philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer (1788-1860) noted that life is like a single dream of a symphony with sense of composed order, and all of us are dreaming within the dream of the dreamer - God. And though life seems to be a series of accidental events, those events were part of the main plot of the purpose of humanity - to live at peace with itself by knowing the truth of are "*little*" existence in the universe. And though a sense of purpose, of associated suffering, individuality is overcome, and one feels closer to a universal will-less consciousness of the spirits of the human family. It's as if we are all agents of the dream, each a part of a structure influencing other people's lives.<sup>716</sup> Contrary to the arrogance of modern man who feel racially and psychologically superior, hence knows it all by declaring that man and his science has discovered and explained most material phenomenon, yet they are mere "*know it alls*," for primitive stone-age peoples and their shamans had a more rational less egoistic view - they knew that God our Creator communicates to us through telepathy in the dream state. Plants which alter consciousness can enhance a feeling of flying and long-distance perceptions which are elements of telepathy, a type of intuitive communication which transcends rationality and words.

I have dreams too, messages - it's what inspired the writing of this book written on the rode across America starting aboard the luxury of a 36' trawler vessel moored in a South Florida bay, at mid-point the book almost seized and destroyed by functionaries of the police state in the West Texas Chihuahua Desert, and as a exiled artist of sorts, eventually finished off as a semi-homeless man in the streets of Miami suffering state sanctioned impoverishment carried out by the lies of state. As organized manipulation run on fear, the police and DEA seized the research resources for the book you are reading. The small Wild West western towns that one views in a Clint Eastwood movie like *The Unforgiven* with moralists lynch mobs led by mayors and marshals that lock up and extort sojourning travelers never disappeared; they just modernized - they traded horses for trucks. But it was the price for the truth, because if you get to close to the truth, one can get hurt by the hospitality of a town like "*Big Whiskey*."<sup>717</sup> Yet, because the mission of living is made dangerous, like the chameleon lizard which drops its tail to escape being totally destroyed, the author escaped by dropping his tail to be eaten by the predators - agents of oppression - aliens to humanity and nature. Yet, nature may have created these porcine, strutting imbeciles bullying people with threats - creating a state of anxiety of awaiting torture. But, when torture finally comes - it's not nearly as bad as the wait.

Most academics write in textbooks of the knowledge of how to control people through forms of fear called evaluation with ideas not of their own creation, but handed down to them; concepts that come from other books pounding worn out ideas; yet real knowledge comes from experience of living with problems and seeing them through: This book is not merely an intellectual analysis of a social ill called a technocratic society that endangers itself by creating forms of mechanized, petrified social living, but the author, labeled dangerous over time has personally encountered many professional and personal events experienced as injustices. What's the point of learning if one can't share information openly free of ridicule and harassment? I have been slandered by the government as a "*dangerous man*," a radical; yet I am considered so only because my nature see things inside out; it's the gift and curse God gave me. Why is it so dangerous to be a marijuana consumer and advocate? Since I rationally do so - I am now a deviant criminal - a potential terrorist threat to the state? Yet we can still all pray for hope - then dream of harmony, happiness of living a pleasurable life. I had the dream - and after studying the ole' shaman's ways while living in the desert - I always pay attention to primordial signs of nature always sending signals rippling through the universe. All things are connected. Spirits wanting to profess of what people did in the past that echoes through eternity. Other spirits, phantoms come forward in dreams. But they choose to remain concealed though they may be messengers of our puppet masters? Like concealed phantoms, guiding spirits behind other things. What spirits will come in the night?

---

<sup>716</sup> Arthur Schopenhauer, *The World as Will and Representation*. (1818).

<sup>717</sup> David Webb Peoples, *The Unforgiven* Warner Brothers (1992). Actor Gene Hackman as the sheriff of Big Whiskey aptly portrays the crude political aspects of the office of sheriff, to protect property and businesses by providing employment for a gang of deputies that not only corrals murders, rapist and petty criminals like thieves, but also any non conformist such as marijuana smokers most of whom are independent thinkers that question the criminality of power that has been brought upon them and others.

My dreams compelled me to write this book after I had been first visited by a tribe of Indians long dead hunting crocodiles, then followed two years later by the Chinese dragon living in a bayou. The Spirit of nature came to me in night when I was sleeping on board the trawler - a boat moored in Florida waters by a dock on "*Bahia Negro*," or Negro Bay. A bay which was a large estuary, the backside of the beach shoreline lined with a primordial mangrove thicket, a swampy bay shoreline populated by birds, fishes, manatees and the "*el cocodrilo*," the saltwater crocodile. The Big Spirit in the mangrove estuaries - tidal swamps dotted with Indian burial mounds - a necropolis - a village of the dead - of *Ays* Indians, Negro slaves and other runaways and fugitives types that had inhabited the bay in the past. I felt their presence as they tried to warn me, or would like to think I did, and something larger behind them. While living in the mangrove swamp moored on a boat, as a modern *Shaman*, witch doctor, a Ph.D., I spoke with the Big Spirit and peoples of the past at night asking for their guidance, their natural and spiritual strength...telling them of this modern world's social primitiveness.<sup>718</sup>

What is it you'd have me do spirits about the lack of humanity in modern folks? The Spirit gives me the knowledge, but no means to do anything? Hell, how to survive the madness of this world's penchant against nature and our place in it? They - the spirits know - the *Ays*, a poor nomadic, harassed beach tribe driven to extinction, killed off, and the Negroes were frightfully brutalized, treated like beast of burden, and the fugitives living in fear were hunted down and hanged, lynched from the nearest tree or lamp post. But this dream of a giant crocodile with a big appetite was an omen of what was to be visited upon me: armed robbery by the police state accusing me of being a drug dealer because after I had been caught smoking marijuana, they used it as an excuse to steal my life savings that I had with me in my car. Like pirates, they gobbled-up all I had saved and dumped me overboard in the middle of the ocean. But that was not the end of me, but a new beginning as I learned to trust the phantoms from our primordial past that visit me in my dreams.

Two years latter after my dream I still feel their experiences speaking through the dream state of how the lies of white men raped and robbed them of their lives. But despite these crimes, people of color still wanted me to be one of them. I dreamt of being with a mixed tribe of Indians, Blacks and Whites; together we were all smoking traditional, sacred cigars and viewing a giant female crocodile. But this crocodile was not locked up and tortured in a zoo with experts. It was honored for giving its life, its spirit to the village - to humanity. While smoking the sacred cigars, myself with other chiefs, shamans and village natives, viewed the captured feast that the warrior hunters had snared with poles and thatched ropes. She was a giant, gray, primordial, saltwater crocodile on the estuary bank within the mangrove swamps - a beast living between two worlds - the land and sea. A major rare catch it was. The chiefs and shamans all speculated - was the giant crocodile an omen of fertility - time of plenty? Certainly the village would eat well tonight. The crocodile was a 25 foot female. The female crocodile, the ultimate mother of giving the life form, then protecting it, I feel is watching over this book writing project. Perhaps it meant that Mother Earth would banish the scarcity created by people? This village had enough of that already having been in competition, in conflict with surrounding tribes denying each other happiness. The village shaman while smoking cigars, read the signs of the emitting smoke - through the haze of smoke, the holy men of the village felt it an omen of primordial creative energy bounded between two worlds - the concealed spiritual and the natural living - like the land and the sea - a sacred space - and similarly the world of dead and the living working in tandem together to bring the human experience forward and out of the pit? All these spirits of the past are with us here today to bring into being that which can be.

After I had this dream of a Stone Age, shoreline Indian tribe and them hunting a giant saltwater crocodile, the crocodiles of state robbed me and placed me in a condition of utter destitution. While writing this book, two years later I was visited again by another dream of being under the roof of an Indian style hut with two mixed breed dogs by my side protecting me. In this dream I was looking up into the sky and there above me flew an aqua-green Chinese dragon flying high in the pure blue sky; the dragon of prosperity protecting me in the sanctuary of a bayou swamp. Perhaps it was an omen of where this book would be completed: a bayou swamp in Bayou La Batre, Alabama. It's a swamp of

---

<sup>718</sup> The Martin County Historical Society. *History of Martin County*, Gilbert's Bar Press (1975), Pp. 4-9. The *Ays* Indians were a tribe of about 600 souls located on the eastern coast of Florida between present day Stuart and Cape Canaveral. By 1760, the *Ays* had disappeared. We can surmise that the vices of European civilization were more than the *Ays* could cope with. The *Ays* placed their dead on the ground and covered them with sand. As years passed, the height of the burial mound grew, later burials being placed on top. Eventually these mounds reached a height of about eleven feet above the mangrove thickets and seventy-five feet in diameter. It is estimated that mound contained 125 to 150 burials.

mosquitoes and gnats; a place where fishermen smoke to ward them off; a fishing town where I found an old 36' trimaran sailboat which I restored over a 13 month period, then put to sea like a man without a country. My dream came true: I encountered an obscure boat yard with a hut and a pack of friendly street dogs that their owners had abandoned or lost after Hurricane Katrina. You never know who or what you will meet in a boat yard where unique things float-up on the shore. It turned out that the boat yard I worked in for 9 months populated by fishermen and street dogs had an old sailor who forever worked on his boats. But, appearances are deceiving; despite the appearance of slothful habits of living like a dog, he turned-out to be a retired criminal defense lawyer who had spent considerable time in Communist China during a time when Westerners just did not go there. I always thought he had been some sort of agent for the government; so, I related my feelings about the government to him. He did not disagree; for him, it was a failed capitalist enterprise.

In the bayou, are many good souls labeled as "*bad boys*" by the local authorities that are the "*bad guys*," the hypocrites that steal and lie, and the stupid that keep believing their lies. According to the marine police, all the bayou folks were pirates – criminals. But, I saw it as the police as licensed criminals! In the bayou swamps, there I met Troy Cornelius, Michael Williams, William Lightfoot, three Cajun fishermen, and Eric Evans of Kentucky, a wood boat builder reclusively living in the bayou: they harvested oysters, gilled and netted flounders, set crab traps and netted shrimp; and they netted mullet. They are a rare disappearing breed of men that had a full array of vocational skills from carpentry to welding to diesel and auto mechanics. These three young men helped me, an older man with advice of boat repairs and friendship through the necessary ritual of smoking while I rebuilt my ark to float me out of the American hell: they constantly worked on their boats while smoking blunt marijuana cigars which they freely offered me. Though I don't smoke cigarettes, I learned that smoking had a two fold function with fishermen of the bayou: it kept one going while driving off swarms of mosquitoes, biting flies and gnats. It was the bayous, where biting insects reign supreme, that I found sanctuary from bad government and bill collectors; and the bill collectors calling from air conditioned offices would never ender such an environmental zone hostile to modernity, but welcoming of the human being working with nature, not against it; and these bayou boys worked with nature; yet their nature to be free is always being reigned in by the bureaucrats expropriating their way of life.

But, they still live on; somehow, they scratch-up enough money to keep the 'ole wooden boats underway for yet another day. Perhaps the Discovery television network could do a show on the dangerous Gulf of Mexico and the men that live on its' shores: like the World's Deadliest Catch and Swords, Canadian fisherman off the Grand Banks catching swordfish, the show could highlight the fisherman who build their own unique wooden boats battling hurricane force winds to catch a catch not worth selling. Unlike the larger steel ships and purchased crews of Alaska and New England, the Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana people are the sea; it's their world; a world where generations have passed along disappearing boat building skills, hand made nets and fishing rigs, and detailed knowledge of nature and the fisheries; intimate familiarity that many a college professor of marine science wished they had more knowledge of. There is something more authentic and dangerous with the little wooden boats battling gale force winds.

Harsh primordial swamps and bayous have always offered sanctuary to the exiled, but not without its' price hoards of biting bugs. Henri '*Papillon*' Charriere (1907-72) in the autobiographical movie "*Papillon*" escaped prison by obtaining a sailboat from people who were marginalized pariahs; a leper colony that accepted him because Charriere accepted them. Likewise, after being crushed by the government, it was the murders and criminals in jail that came to my aid with the truth about the criminality of the law enforcement agencies: i.e. while being tortured and robbed by a Texas sheriff and the DEA, the trustees slipped me some clothing while shivering for days in the cold cell. After being extorted out of all my resources I ended-up "*blacklisted*" and financially broke; yet while rendered destitute and homeless, it was the fishermen of the bayous that accepted me, because I accepted them – their way of hard living. It was the illiterate fishermen of the bayous that had the sympathy, the empathy of understanding why a middle-aged man who had been rendered a great injustice by a pack of cowards armed with guns and "*shyster*" lawyers in tow of the DEA's branch of the Justice Department. They know about how federal agencies obstruct justice by robbing money to finance their criminal, unconstitutional activities of harassing people and stealing assets though no criminality is ever proven. Besides, as a deadly fraud, most their high profile "*busts*" for the most part are illegal acts proposed by government agents entrapping people. And once again this supposed illegal unconstitutional act, is made legal by a self serving government ruling it legal.

The primary threat to the *Bill of Rights* being tangled-up in nets is a governmental beast that

assaults people hundreds of times daily; and they are supposed to sue for peace by capitulating to the extortion of threats? It was God that put me under their oppressive power, yet while praying to God while trapped in their cage, God sent the main trustee, an imprisoned gangster in jail that came to my aid. Though all my savings as a poor teacher were stolen and put to evil use, it served as fertilizer for writing this treatise of the criminality and negligence of a government that feeds itself and powerful oligarchs at the expense of the citizenry. I have served my purpose in this great lie of state by relating to you, the reader of the reality of a twisted society that is fatally doomed due to its' own crimes against innocent people and criminal negligence creating vast swaths of poverty, hence social deviance. After being having suffered the criminality of agents and bureaucratic despotism obstructing justice, it was this criminal defense lawyer that suggested that I write to President Obama and request that the FBI investigate the obstruction of justice, of truth by the "clowns" that tortured me, robbed me, and then admonished me as an unethical man for smoking marijuana with college students and faculty.<sup>719</sup> Though I seek no revenge, just the truth, I suspect that God will visit upon the sheriff in Texas, the DEA agent that obstructed justice, and the "shyster" government lawyer that legitimated it, all will have some serious backlash visiting their door in some form.

Who knows of dreams? All I know is that I was warned before my traveling down the highway in a dream of bounty hunters looking to rob me. Should never have gone; but it was the will of God that I be subjected to venality of organized lies. I believe in the parapsychology of dreams; of the subconscious mind able to peer around the corner of time and see what is coming. Are dreams merely a rational review of the day's events in a sleeper's mind, or is the mind a receptor for an emitted signal from the cosmos that speaks of the future? The shamans and psychiatrists Freud and Jung thought of dreams - read them - it may help us understand our dreams which may portend the future. But certainly, as Jung would assert that dreams are at least anticipatory if we consciously dwell on a particular issue, then our conscious concerns bubble up from the subconscious mind which is thinking and feeling below the surface. But, dreams are in the unconscious state and some argue dreams merely reflect what troubles your mind. Perhaps we could receive messages of humanities future while we are in a state of awareness - being awake and seeing things that are not physically present in this dimension. The ancients of the ancient Mediterranean world sought not only dream interpretations, but how to see things in the future as informed by all the previous generations, their spirits which now are free and see what we can't with our limited senses which science depends on.

Having read in history books of a dark chamber called a psychomantium that the soothsayers of old used to communicate with the dead and to divine the future, I too built one of sorts in my university apartment. I had studied in for 13 years while in college to predict the obvious problems that humanity suffers from. But, I sought out more ancient ways which science mocked, but could not necessarily disprove. But still governments took no chances when it tried to harness psychic abilities to predict or control there enemies: It was a para-psychologist, Dr. Joseph Banks Rhine (1895 1980), in the 1950s and 60s who conducted psychic experiments that implied it may exist, but still was statically inconclusive. Yet despite the inconclusiveness of Rhine's research, I believe that tapping into our psychic abilities holds more promise than science at predicting human outcomes; and if we focused again on psychic abilities like the KGB and the CIA did during the Cold War, we could advance, evolve as an animal species. Yet, I suppose like in the movie series *Star Wars* that humanity's psychic abilities will move the battle of good and bad from the realm of physical instrumentality onto another higher plain where human psychic energy will play out as the light and dark sides of the force. Force being an energy source all pervasive throughout the cosmos.<sup>720</sup>

Like most people, I fantasize, speculate about the supernatural powers that *Jesus* had and perhaps has over the reality of physical death. As a God on Earth he could create something, like fish and bread practically out of nothing, or water into wine. I have accepted much of the Hebrew's rabbinical teachings concerning the ethics of how we ought to treat each other; still my concern is with the claim of the resurrection. The Bible is replete with supernatural miracles of *Jesus* dealing with our greatest fear - death - the total cessation of consciousness. It makes sense that the accounts by the physician

<sup>719</sup> Wishing to remain anonymous, it was this criminal defense lawyer out of California who had prior experience with challenging DNA evidence. And what is the unknown story of "John Doe" the lawyer versus the famous lawyer? Though Wayne Cochran, the attorney for O.J. Simpson in his notorious murder trial who was credited with saving O.J. by discrediting the state's DNA evidence, it was this anonymous person who provided the information and strategy that won, not the army of lawyers. He did it for free and remained anonymous despite offers from the "dream team" defense lawyers to make him famous, or infamous depending on how one sees it. And now you know another truth hidden from the public.

<sup>720</sup> George Lucas, *Star Wars*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1977).

Luke would deal with death: e.g., the prophet commanding a corpse of a young man to “*get-up*” (Luke 7:11-17) and giving him back to his grieving mother; or “*girl, get up*” (Luke 8: 40-56) to the dismay of the apostle [Doubting] Thomas; and “*Lazarus, come on out*” (John 11:11-44). Marcus Vibius reported to Emperor Claudius of the messiah cult affair which threatened the eastern Roman Empire. He speculated after the death of King Herod and the earlier death of *Jesus* that “*perhaps the Jews will have to wait a bit longer.*” Perhaps the idea that God could take the form of anything is not far fetched. Why would humans try to deny the idea of the Spirit incarnated in the human form? Is not God in all of us?

But, though I am harsh in my judgments of priests, it’s still possible that we as humans also could evolve into an advanced evolutionary state where physical instrumentalities are no longer required: mind over matter. But though humans with this ability could solve their problems of food and shelter while waiting for corporeal death to take them into another dimension, it could also kill the human soul. Unfortunately, we are faced with the harsh realities created by recycling, and re-perverting the story of *Jesus*. Yet, I would like to believe that the supernatural, the spirit over the material is a reality that could be. It seems to me, that if *Jesus* and the miracles are true, why *Jesus* would hurt and condemn to death people if they too were a “*doubting Thomas*” seems “*petty*” and typically human; yet that is what organized religion does – functions on antithesis of Christ – hypocritical judges. But being a “*doubting Thomas*” is normal for faithless believers like when Obama, professing his faith in *Jesus* can’t even practice those pacifist instructions. The Japanese Shinto Buddhists understand that actions, not vain words count. Better that religion, than Christianity without practitioners

Modern academics using modern notions of rational analysis claim that ancient religious texts like the Old and New Testaments were written intentionally as metaphors, allegories of reality. But, it seems to me that these ancient shamans really wrote down what they believed to be reality. Though we all know no one has ever transcended physical death, it’s possible that the historical individual *Jesus* may have had psychic abilities that we too could tap and create a society not dependent upon physical instrumentalities. The truth of the matter is this rabbi never wrote anything himself; why is that? Perhaps it’s because he knew if he wrote his own manifesto, *The Book of Jesus*, then his spiritual teachings of mercy would become perverted doctrinal dogmas of absolute claims to godliness used to judge and convict others. So, why accept someone else’s interpretations of a story book character: that God forgives some people of their sins if they believe in *Jesus*, and then allows them to judge others. The idea that only God forgives is contrary to the idea that people can forgive too; and *Jesus* supposedly said “*do not judge others, lest you be judge.*” So try not to judge alcoholics and drug addicts. It seems reasonable, rational and ethical counsel. But those who bleat the loudest about being saved by *Jesus* because they praise him “*at nausea*” – they feel that their sycophant behavior gives them the right to judge which really only usurp God’s and other people’s right to judge, or not to judge, but to forgive. Even worse, because they are forgiven, they can continue to commit acts of cruelty without accountability. Now some would argue that they ought not to be forgiven, but held accountable for their crimes. Why not? If God can condemn, then so can men.

Unfortunately, religious liars insist upon a twisted and very human idea of *Jesus* as narrow minded and judgmental if you don’t accept him. It seems that god’s higher consciousness, like a parent, is tolerant and accepting of their own guiltiness in their children’s actions. What would *Jesus* have us do? I suspect he would counsel that we “*speak truth to power*” which has never changed in its oppressive nature. Yet, as a citizen-slave he would counsel always “*render unto Caesar what is Caesar’s,*” and that is your entire material existence on the plantation. But the government would not have authority over the slaves if it had not been given to the oligarchs from God above. So, God’s paradigm is one of “*placisms,*” and we ought to know our place while we attend God’s school of human development and wait for the final exam upon our death?

What some might call science fiction was explored in psychiatric terms in the movie *the Forbidden Planet* where Dr. Morbius, a marooned scientist discovered a civilization destroyed overnight once they had evolved to a technological state where they made the leap from physical to mental instrumentalities through the creation of a machine that could read thoughts. When humans tapped into the machine but succumbed to the dark side of the human psyche; the necessary mindless primitive, the primordial beast of the *Id* that motivates us to survive, yet held in check by our conscience. We all have monsters from the unconscious, which is why humans evolved religious and legal rituals to manage the mindless beast of our unconscious to keep us from destroying ourselves. Yet some mind speculate, that if humans could create something out of nothing, perhaps it would be a disaster and the end of both humanity’s flesh and spirit.



Perhaps the ability of creating without physical instrumentalities would unleash the dark side of the subconscious human psyche – the monsters of our nightmares materialized on earth as evil apparitions, ghosts that are negative energy being projected from the subconscious mind onto the physical plain. And if humans ever did develop a machine that reads thoughts, then it's possible that we would assure our own end if we seek to enforce our will, or our pathetic egomaniac empire onto others by sending out our *Id* to kill if need be.<sup>721</sup> But a technological machine may not be necessary if we focus on the fact that our temporal lobes are still expanding and such power of mind over matter may evolve naturally. That is a speculative, rational theory, but also it's possible the ghosts are a real form of energy; and if I tell the writer that I have seen a few myself, then my credibility is to be questioned? Is not the movie *Star Wars* about good and evil samurai knights imbued with special powers of the “*Force*” directed by the psyche? Why is that not a possibility given that we use so little of our brain capacity?

The entire Cosmos is a state of consciousness that we know as GOD, a feeble word that orthodox Jews are afraid of fully writing down. But perhaps the battle between the bright and dark sides of the human soul will encounter another truth that our evolutionary development may be under the guiding influence of a higher state of consciousness in the form of extraterrestrial life. Do we have a relationship with life forms beyond this planet that communicate through telepathy and other parapsychological phenomenon capable of creation without physical instrumentalities? Perhaps the mythology of Hebrew characters ascending to God in Chariots of Fire is not out of the realm of possibilities. The scientific community generally accepts the idea of life across the universe, but the probability of a technological society able to transverse the vast distances of outer space is unlikely given the physical constraints of the speed of light. But this analysis is based upon our comparative low level of technological devilmint. Better yet, perhaps we are living under the real masters of planet Earth a non--terrestrial intelligence (NTI) life form that resides deep in the oceans.<sup>722</sup> As the captain of a small flotilla of boats, I wonder as I sail in the night what really resides below at twenty thousand leagues under the sea.<sup>723</sup> Is there intelligence that lives under cold, intense pressures whose basis is water technology? If the basis of their technology is water, perhaps they have the ability to communicate telepathically by manipulating the water aspects of the human body. The truth is either humans solve their own problems through the practice of ethical leadership, or we will perish. But, perhaps we will be saved by our creators?

Inspired by the mythologies of *Jesus* and *Buddha* connected to a higher state of consciousness from above, and below, we too can know that we reflect God's consciousness. Knowing that, I am motivated by “*The Force*” to seek the use of the intellectual and psychic abilities God gave me, skills of reading that allowed me to read other minds that attempted to meld the metaphysical with the materialistic rational, I have attempted to do the same. I am not a brilliant scholar; most of what I know comes from reading and compiling information from ancient, medieval, and modern sources from all kinds of cultures. Like a scholastic, mendicant monk, I have devoted my life to truth when most educated academics do not; they merely parrot the logic of others and go along with the politics of a dead institution. Though science laughs at what they regard as superstitious, or the philosophical, it seems to me that our ancient forebears knew as much, if not more about the primordial nature of humans; and I believe that it's the primordial aspects of our evolution that is the key to unlocking our full metaphysical capabilities.

Having vainly chased the winds of science and metaphysics to explain a social failure called America, I have been blacklisted for it; have joined the ranks of the censored. To me that is an honor. I find it incredulous the lack of authentic and creative scholarship driven into exile from most universities. Anyway, like a maverick trying to exercise the mind and spirit, I try to emulate Joseph Campbell who explored cultural myths as related to human spirituality to give meaning to social living, or psychiatrist Carl Jung and his treatment of the dream state. Joseph Campbell while interpreting ancient myths from a psychiatric view also appreciated Carl Jung who explored the subconscious mind through rational analysis of dreams. In order to peer into the future of humanity, I recorded my dreams which were the window onto the subconscious mind which I believe is more

---

<sup>721</sup> Irving Block & Allen Adler, *Forbidden Planet*, Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (1956). Dr. Morbius played by actor Walter Pidgeon.

<sup>722</sup> James Cameron, *The Abyss*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1989).

<sup>723</sup> Jules Verne, *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*, (1870). French novelist and one of the first writers of science fiction who envisioned the technology of spacecraft, missiles, aircraft, and submarines.

closely aware of the underlying cosmos force. These dreams were either recurrent themes of frustrated human living and anticipatory dreams of either hell on earth or some type of utopia.

To assist myself in bringing the conscious mind into an awareness of the underlying psychic forces governing the universe, I constructed the psychomantium, a dark chamber with a full length mirror hung on the chamber's walls tilted slightly just above being able to see one's own reflection in the mirror while sitting in a chair to show only a featureless blackness of indeterminate depth. Behind the armchair I placed a small set of candles to illuminate the space just enough to distinguish the mirror in front of the occupant of the chair. In this dark chamber, the idea is to sit in a chair, in a dark room and meditate state into the mirror and see what comes forth in the mind's eye. The psychomantium is designed to induce a trance, allowing the conscious mind to perceive thoughts from the subconscious mind beyond normal conscious perceptions while fully awake. Similar to dream analysis, having inducing a mild trance like hypnosis, I was able to see things that my mind has dwelt on. What I saw was the dialect of two possibilities for earthlings: i.e., a continuation of self destruction led by powerful delusional people and their nightmare visions; or a future of a new age of enlightenment based upon all the suffering meted out by evil, fearful ignorant people.

When I was under tremendous duress, many years ago, cut-off from my child, unemployed, owing everyone, and what I falsely thought was the love of my life - a woman who abandoned me with scorn in the black ink of my darkest hour, the theme background score from the movie *Jurassic Park* kept me going while I drowning in utter my feelings of mental anguish.<sup>724</sup> Now, that I have descended into the Hells of modernity, I am resurrected in my attitude knowing nothing is permanent; listening to this piece makes me want to keep moving in my purpose: to create what is my soul spiritually motivated by the majesty of a hopeful symphony. Film composer John Williams' music has always brought the beauty and grandeur of Life to mind. It reminds me of Emerson, when he is writing about how the genius within each of us is part of the genius of others, and that is why we can understand and relate to what they do; and hopefully, some have related a bit to some of my views in these critical commentaries and cartoon parodies. Though stupidity and war making are what we excel at, perhaps, humanity can realize its' full grandeur of the god like cerebral qualities that God endowed us with allowing us to transcend physical realities.

Through these metaphysical methods informed by rational thoughts I hope that the reader digest them with positive effects when other religious teachings and scientifically derived teaching and counseling methods utterly have failed to assuage their fractured psychologies. I learned, that most will never teach truth at personal risk. For some reason, that seemed so rational to me – but not most. Though I am not a formal teacher of state any longer controlling students, I have considerable experience in communicating with people of other cultures in and outside of the classroom; classrooms way beyond the confines of a state concentration camp called a university. In my writings as a lone teacher working on the edges of society where most won't go, I have learned the ancient lesson taught by truly holy men that an open heart is the key to an open mind; and I have made the case that sharing a common language can “*get in the way*” of people, who like sensitive diplomats are attempting to communicate through the exercise of the characteristic of friendliness.

Buddha counseled those who would teach: A good teacher teaches truth at the peril of their life and liberty; and I believe I have done that. But still, I am guilty of being a poor teacher satisfying my own ego as the center of attention in the classroom – “*the know it all*” expert. But the biggest ego booster of them all, is believing in educating ordinary people, the next generation “*to take over,*” take over from bad leaders who inherit power and perpetrate crimes. But, the ordinary have been rendered stupid – so –I'll go with the street kids that told me the deadly truth of humanities. Yet still, I hope that my teaching and writing will change peoples' lives, and that's good enough for any person; to see the future unfold from being the mentor. Though I only know a few Japanese words of the samurai, a simple understanding of their religion, Shinto Buddhism of action and spirit in all things; I identify with the bushido code that expresses the idea of personal integrity, honor, duty and ethical obligations that I learned from a few teachers that were warriors; and as an obligated and congenial student of culture, I have made sincere efforts as a white man at acquiring other cultural ways of seeing things; ways of reasoning and living I have brought into these essays. Yet my experiences as a researcher and teacher within higher education were in preparation for something a bit more pressing - writing the obscured truths of modernity gone awry through institutionalization of power obstructing rational solutions to problems that function to empower the status quo.

---

<sup>724</sup> John Williams, composer, *Jurassic Park*, main background score (1993).

If the reader is interested in putting to good use the experience of a provocateur teacher, and the experience of being a street educator, I feel the students of life identify with the suffering humanity; enjoy and be captured by the raw authentic stories, truths of reality of worlds far removed from modern society, yet washing on its shores. Perhaps like a traveling Buddhist teacher, I have served as the instrument that awakens and brings together others to their purpose in life – whatever that may be - modern primitive or futuristic? All I can say in the end is look to our suffering past; and if fortunate, have a 1930s attitude birthed from “*tough times*,” and like that era of social justice, believe in your truth at the peril of your life; honor before money; be strong, remain calm in tough times; if fated, lead to protect others to redeem the self. Thank God this book is finished...fizzled out after 3 years of writing; but not without a supplemental guide for survival coming in the near future; and like the Warner Brothers *Looney Tunes* cartoons birthed in a time of duress of the 1930s, Porky the Pig and my long winded self stutter - “*That’s all folks!*”

## AUTHOR

Dr. Hubert Kleinpeter is the author five books: *Twisted Society – Engineered Chaos*, accompanied by a co-authored supplement with Martin Crusoé, *A Survival Guide from A to Z*, (2010); a research methods textbook, *Surveillances Birthed in the Streets*, ( 2010); an ethnography of street children in *An Army of Feral Kids*, (2010); followed by *Oceanic Sanctuary*, (2011). He is from the island of Key Biscayne, Florida and was primarily educated in private secular and religious schools. At eighteen he earned a General Equivalency Diploma, from the Florida Department of Education, (1975) followed by an Associate in Arts in Political Science from Miami Dade Community College (1977), and a Bachelor of Arts in Government from the College of Social Science, The Florida State University (1979). Upon graduation, he worked as a real estate broker for ten years in Miami, Florida managing residential and commercial projects.

Faced with encircling career and personal demands he returned to academia where he earned a Master of Science in Social Science with an emphasis in Public Administration from the College of Social Sciences, The Florida State University (1997). Afterwards he enrolled in a doctorate of education social science program and was employed with the University Of Miami School Of Medicine as a liaison to the Florida Governor's Office in the capacity of senior researcher for youth and tobacco use. After a political regime change, he resigned and focused his attentions on the global issue of street children which led to his working as a surrogate parent, teacher and ombudsman on their behalf in a shelter located in México He eventually wrote his dissertation on the difficult lives of the feral children he encountered, and upon the completion of his doctorate studies he was awarded the Ph.D. in Foundations of Education, major in the Social Sciences (2002), followed by post doctorate studies leading to the Graduate Certificate in Educational Policy from the College of Education, The Florida State University (2002).

Afterwards, he taught sociology at Florida A & M University and culture and education with at Florida State University. In addition to teaching, he serves in the capacity of analyst with scholarly expertise in government, public administration, foundations of education, sociology and educational policy analysis. In practice, he is a contributing scholar at the Mantis Institute, a social science educational society where he serves as a principal researcher, writer and ombudsman for social justice through the enlightened use in lieu of the misuse of the social sciences by institutions of governance.

Dr. Kleinpeter feels that spirituality and science co-exist in revealing human purpose of enduring suffering. He offers a mix of observable realities interpreted by the social sciences with psychological perspectives from religious mythologies, all which tell stories of the expression of Creative Intelligence in human affairs. As a philosopher reflecting upon the institutions of family, religion, education, business and government, the spirit of a natural provocateur through his interpretations can be felt throughout his writings and teachings concerning the lack of social justice that could be assuaged by the practice of simple ethics in leadership that he asserts are preached on *ad nasseum*, but are lacking in practice within the institutions of church and state: e.g., fraudulent, fearful religion and crimes of malice, negligence and incompetence committed through governance.

He is a teacher that emphasizes lessons of humane ethics shaped by an empathic psyche birthed by "*tricks of fate*" to live, like warrior, with purpose through "*tough times*." The author feels that if one really wants to live, believe in a greater truth to the point of being abandoned, or at the peril of losing life and liberty. Realize no one controls anything; be strong, remain calm in trying circumstances while faced with troubled, ignorant, or unreasonable people. Careful actions that do no harm are more important than words. So, if fated, lead to protect the powerless from the sins of the powerful to redeem the self and others.

The Author is the motivating force behind several intellectual, artistic and vocational arts collaborations. As a teacher in the pursuit of knowledge, he believes education ought to be of good practical use through the experience of working hand and mind in collaboration with others. In addition to being an academician, Dr. Kleinpeter is trained in the maritime, vocational arts; skills learned through collaborating with marine engineers, designers, yard workers, and seafaring cultures applied to fast sailing, open ocean trimarans. Being involved in boat projects has led him overseas, an adventure as the basis of his next work, *Oceanic Sanctuary* to be released in 2011.

## REFERENCES

- Al-Aqsa Television (May, 2007). Palestinian Al Aqsa television network airing Hamas kids TV show with militant mouse parodying Mickey Mouse.
- American Broadcasting Corporation (ABC) News, *Marijuana is the number one cash crop in America*. (December 6, 2006). Total estimated values for all crops are recreational marijuana at 35.8 billion; corn at 23.3 billion; and wheat at 7.5 billion.
- Aberle, David F., *The Peyote Religion Among The Navaho*, Viking Fund Publications in Anthropology; Number Forty-Two (1966).
- Adorno, Theodore, *The Authoritarian Personality* (1950).
- Agee, Philip, *Inside the Company*, Penguin Books London (1974). CIA defector expatriated to Cuba.
- Alexander, Brian, *The new lies about women's health*, Glamour Magazine (May 2006).
- All Things Considered*, National Public Radio (August 10, 2007). Interview with Lt. General Douglas Lute.
- Amnesty International Annual Report on Human Rights, 2006.
- Anderson, Jon / Jethro Tull, *Aqualung*, Chrysalis Records (1971). God was made in man's image.
- Anderson, Jon / Jethro Tull, *Teacher*, Living in the Past (1969).
- Andrews, Ted, *Animal Speak - The Spiritual & Magical Powers of Creatures Great and Small*, Llewellyn Publications (1996), p 40.
- Angier, Natalie, *Birds, Bugs Named as Steroid Users!* The New York Times (December 25, 2007), p. D1.
- Annual Review of Plant Physiology*, 21 (1970), p. 571. Plant physiology and medicinal uses known since time immemorial, especially among the indigenous cultures of North and South America.
- Are You Being Served*, British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) (1976).
- Aristotle, *Metaphysics of Aristotle*, translated by John M'Mahon, Bohn's Classical Library, London (1857).
- Armstrong, Sperry, *Call It Courage*, MacMillan, New York (1940).
- Army Suicide Event Report (ASER)*, Calendar Year 2006, US Army.
- Arrest Strand Children*, Associated Press (March 8, 2007).
- Attenborough, David, *Life on Earth, A Natural History*. Collins & Son, and the BBC (1979), p. 305.
- Bacevich, Andrew J., *The Limits of Power: The End of American Exceptionalism*, Metropolitan Books (2008).
- Baldor, Lolita C., *General: al-Qaida Making New Cells in US*, Associated Press (July 25, 2007).
- Barry Cooper, "Former police agent and expert on drugs offers video that counsels the buyer how to transport and store marijuana in ones property or person to evade police search and seizure," MSNBC (June 21, 2007)., Media attacked Cooper as a threat to children; another policeman threatened him on television with extortion saying the local police would target him for surveillance, and he better not "screw-up" for his marijuana habit because they would get him.

Barsamian, David, *Seduced By War*, Andrew J. Bacevich *On How The US Came To Put Too Much Faith In Military Power*, The Sun (March 2007, issue 375) p.5.

Bartlett, Duncan, *Japan looks back on 17th-Century persecutions*, BBC News, Tokyo (November 24, 2008)

Batchelor, Peter, *Project Director of the Small Arms Survey 2003*,. <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/> (2003).

Baum, Dan „, *Smoke and Mirrors: The War on Drugs and the Politics of Failure*, Little, Brown & Company, (1996).

Brancato, Chris, *Hoodlum*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1997).

British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC), *Castro near recovery, says Chavez* (June 13, 2007).

British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC), *Cuba-trained US doctors graduate* (July 25, 2007).

British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC), *End of Falklands War to be marked* (June 13, 2007).

British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC), Special Reports, *UN warns on soaring food prices* (December 17, 2007).

Beatty, Warren and Griffiths, Trevor, *Reds*, Paramount Pictures (1981).

Bennack, Frank Jr. *The American Public's Knowledge of the US Constitution: A National Survey of Public Awareness and Personal Opinion. A Hearst Report.* (February 14, 1987).

Benoff, David, *Troy*, by Warner Brothers (2004).

Beresford, Bruce, *Breaker Morant*, Scene 21: *Rules and Customs*, South Australian Film Corporation (1979).

Berkowitz, Peter, *The Insanity of Bush Hatred*, The Wall Street Journal (November 14, 2007), p. A-17.

Berrios, Jerry & Mitchell, Robbyn, *Pet Owners, Dealer peddles sick pups, suite says*, The Miami Herald (June 19, 2007), p. 1-A.

Bertolucci, Bernardo, *Last Tango in Paris*, United Artists (1972). Scene 12, *Reel Life*: Actress Maria Schneider, the 20-year-old Parisian beauty speaking of her childhood servant Olympia who managed the African servants: the personification of domestic virtue is to be “*faithful, economic and racist.*” Scene 19, *Holy Family*: Actor Marlon Brando as Paul, while having sexual intercourse, the most basic primordial act, utters a critical analysis as to the purpose of the mythology of the *Holy Family* to social the bestial side of humans. Scene 25, *Paul’s Eulogy*: The failings of a spouse in monogamous marriage.

Biema, David Van *Why We Should Teach The Bible In Public School, {But very, very carefully}*, Time Magazine (April 2, 2007), p. 40.

Blatty, William Peter, *The Exorcist*, Warner Brothers (1973).

Blitzer, Wolf, *Interview with Donald Trump*, CNN News (September 23, 2007). Trump describes Hugo Chavez of Venezuela as “*some great promoter.*”

Block, Irving & Adler, Allen, *Forbidden Planet*, Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (1956). Creativity without instrumentality at the price of an unrestrained, self destructive libido.

Bolt, Robert, *Lawrence of Arabia*, Columbia Pictures (1962).

Bolt, Robert, *Doctor Zhivago*, screenplay based on Boris Pasternak’s novel, *Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer* (1965).

Boulle, Pierre, *Planet of the Apes*. Novel by Pierre Boulle, Screenplay by Michael Wilson and Rod Serling. 20th Century Fox (1968).

Bowman, Chris, *Living near busy roads poses dangers to children's lungs*. Sacramento Bee (January 27, 2007).

Bowman, Karlyn, Resident Fellow of the American Enterprise Institute, guest on *Washington Journal*, C-SPAN (August 22, 2007).

Bradshaw, Kit, *Police captain suspended after failing to arrest DUI suspects*, Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (January, 19, 2007), p. B3.

Brazil, Jeff and Berry, Steve, *Tainted Cash or Easy Money?* Orlando Sentinel Tribune. (June 14, 1992), A, p. 1.

Brecher, Edward M. & Editors, *The Consumers Union Report Licit & Illicit Drugs*, Consumer Reports Little, Brown & Company (1972), p. 397.

Breen, Richard L, Flaherty, Vincent & Sheehan, Howard, *PT 109*, Warner Brothers (1963). John, "Jack" Kennedy as a warrior.

Bridges, Andrew, *Settlements delaying release of cheap generic drugs on the rise*, The Associated Press (January 13, 2007).

Brooks, David, *The brotherhood of faiths vs. the faithless*, New York Times (December 10, 2007).

Browne, Andrew, *In China, Preventive Medicine Pits Doctor Against System*. The Wall Street Journal (Tuesday, January 16, 2007).

Buchanan, Patrick, *Day of Reckoning: How Hubris, Ideology, and Greed Are Tearing America Apart*. (2007).

Buckley, William F., *Firing Line*, South Carolina Public Television, (January 8, 2000). Making the economic case of decriminalizing and lifting drug prohibition.

Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai, *The Teaching of Buddha*, Tokyo, Japan (1966). A Buddhist foundation in Tokyo, Japan promoting Buddhism for world peace.

Burgess, Anthony *A Clockwork Orange*, W.W. Norton and Company (1963).

Burgess, Anthony, *Jesus of Nazareth*. Scene 21: Gifts From the Wise Men, Artisan Entertainment (1977 & 2000).

Burns, Ken, *The Civil War*, Florentine Films, PBS (1989).

Burns, Robert Elliott, autobiography, *I Am a Fugitive from a Georgia Chain Gang*, Grosset & Dunlap (1932).

Burroughs, Edgar Rice, *Lord Greystoke, Tarzan Lord of the Apes*. (1890).

Busch, Heather and Silver, Burton, *Why Cats Paint: A theory of feline aesthetics*, Ten Speed Press (1994).

Bush, George Jr., *White House Press Conference*, CNN (February 15, 2007). Statement by coup d'état president: "Money trumps peace."

Bush, George Jr. *Presidential News Conference*, FOX News (July 11, 2007).

Bush, George Jr., [http://www.usaid.gov/our\\_work/global\\_partnerships/fbcj](http://www.usaid.gov/our_work/global_partnerships/fbcj) (March 9, 2006). State Department International faith-based programs.

Bush, Jenna, *Anna's Story, A Journey of Hope*, Harper Collins (2007). Presented at the Miami Book

Fair International, November 6, 2007. A “*dodgy*,” manipulative account of author’s experience at UNICEF working with street children. Likely edited by a ghost writer; a book reflective of the relationship between an international aid agency and the echelons of social power influencing it.

*Bush turns to Brazil for ethanol answers*, Associated Press (March 8, 2007).

Byrne, Rhonda, *The Secret*, Atria Books (2006).

Califano, Joseph Jr., *Inside*. NY: Public Affairs (2004) p. 464.

Cameron, James, *The Abyss*, Century Fox (1989).

Cameron, James, *Titanic*, Paramount Pictures (1997).

Campbell, Joeseeph, *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*, PBS (1988). Mystic Fire Video (1997).

*Cannabis and Sex*, Weed World (Issue 66), p. 10.

Carey, Benedict, *Brain Injury snuffs urge to smoke, study finds*. The New York Times (January 27, 2007).

Carey, Drew, *Power of 10*, Columbia Broadcasting System, (August 8, 2007).

Carey, Drew, *Power of 10*, Columbia Broadcasting System, (September 12, 2007).

Carroll, Lewis, *Alice in Wonderland* (1865). Citizen-slaves are subjected to a “[s]entence now verdict later” drug policy. First Ladies of the White House have played the evil and ruthless Queen of Hearts, who like Nancy Reagan degree - “*just say no, to drugs*” or go to prison and suffer.

Castaneda, Jorge G., *Latin America's Left Turn*, From Foreign Affairs (May/June 2006).

Central Intelligence Agency, *World Fact Book*, <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook> (2007).

CEPAL, *Panorama social de América Latina 2007*, División de Desarrollo Social y la División de Estadística y Proyecciones Económicas de la CEPAL, UN Economic Commission for Latin America (2007), p. 11.

Cervantes, Jorge,, *Marijuana Horticulture the Indoor / Outdoor Medical Grower's Bible*, Van Patten Publishing (2005), p. iii.

Chapman, Tracy, *Telling Stories*, Album: Telling Stories (2000).

Charriere, Henri, ‘*Papillon*,’ autobiography ‘*Papillon*,’ screenplay by Dalton Trumbo, Warner Brothers (1973).

Charriere, Henri, ‘*Papillon*,’ *Banco - Further Adventures of Papillon*, Panther (1974).

Chaucer, Geoffrey, *Canterbury Tales* (written between 1387- 1400). Special Edition for Young Readers, The Canterbury Tales, selected and adapted by A. Kent Heatt & Constance Heatt. Illustrations by Gustaf Tenggren. A de Luxe Golden Book, Golden Press, New York (1961).

Cheng, Maria, *Does pot use fuel psychosis?* Associated Press, (July 27, 2007).

Chrino, Willy, *Amigo de la Luna*, Acuarela del Caribe, CBS Discos International, Miami, Florida (1989). Salsa artist.

Chirino, Willy, *Mister Don't Touch the Banana*, Oxigeno, Sony Discos, Miami, Florida (1991). Salsa artist.

Chirino, Willy, *Nuestra Dia (Ya Viene Llegando)*, Oxigeno, Sony Discos, Miami, Florida (1991). Salsa Artist.



Chirino, Willy, *Un Artista Famoso*, Acuarela del Caribe, CBS Discos International, Miami, Florida (1989). Salsa artist.

Christian Children's Fund (2007).

Churchill, Ward, *In a Pig's Eye, Reflections on the Police State. Repression and Native America*. CD lecture, G-7 Welcoming Committee Records, AK Press. (1992).

Churchill, Ward, *Pacifism as Pathology*, AK Press (2007).

Clinton, Bill, Presidential Press Conference, CNN (April 30, 1998). Dubious statement: "*We need the same kind of world and not a different world...*"

CNN, Headline News, *High-Powered Hitch* (April 14, 2007) Marriage, Southern style.

CNN Headline News (March 28, 2007). News story on Chicago police corruption.

CNN Headline News (June 6, 2007). News story on media writing "*F-word*" on television in lieu of the actual word "*fuck*."

CNN Headline News (June 9, 2007). News story on uttering "*fuck*" on television by celebrities.

CNN Headline News (June 12, 2007). New story on FBI repeatedly is warning the university systems that international students are a threat because they are trying to steal research; though such educational systems are dependent upon educated immigrant students who have been trained in math and science.

CNN News, Science & Space: *Questions remain in whale shark death*, (January 16, 2007).

*Coca growing rose again in 2006, survey reveals*, The Americas, Columbia, Miami Herald Wire Services (June 4, 2007) p. 11 F.

Cody, Jack, *US soldier who opposes Afghan war sentenced*, World Socialist Web Site (August 8, 2009).

Coggins, Jack, *Ships and Seamen of the American Revolution*, Promontory Press (1969), p. 170.

*Colorado may put convicts to work on farms*, Associated Press, (March 8, 2007).

Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) Radio News (August 20, 2008). Corporeal punishment in US schools with over 200,000 students beaten per year by principles and teachers.

Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) Network Radio News, WMGM, 1230 AM, Hiawassee, Georgia (April 22, 2008). News brief on discrepancy between the printed data numbers and those cited by the VA agency's mental health chief.

*Columbian government ensnared in widening paramilitary scandal*. Wire Reports (January 20, 2007).

Conner, Steve, *The Independent* (January, 2004). FDA and pharmaceutical industry: Toxic, legal medicine kills.

Copeland, Larry, *Programs rat out reckless drivers: tipsters turning in dangerous motorist*, USA Today (June 11, 2007).

Coppola, Francis Ford & North, Edmund, *Patton*, Twentieth Century Fox (1969).

Cousteau, Jacques-Yves, *Galapagos-Titicaca-The Blue Holes*, Cassell & Company LTD (1973), p. 28.

Crusoé, Martin, Mantis Institute, *Bad Idea*, Reader Drawing Board, The Stuart News, (September 14, 2007), p. A-6.

Crusoé, Martin, Mantis Institute, *Official Peeping Toms?* Reader Drawing Board, The Stuart News, (December 18, 2007), A.7.

Crusoé, Martin, Mantis Institute, *McPain*, Reader Drawing Board, The Stuart News, (September 26, 2008), p. A-7.

Crusoé, Martin, Mantis Institute, *Teachable Moment*, Reader Drawing Board, The Stuart News, (August 10, 2009).

C-SPAN-2, *Interview with Broadcasting Board of Governors Chairman James Glassman* (July 27, 2007).

C-SPAN-2, Justice For All Institute, *Reducing the Prison Population*, (November 19, 2007).

Daniel 9: 27, Old Testament. Sinners left behind after the return of Messiah to suffer seven years of tribulation.

DARE, *Inside the 21st Century School House*, <http://www.dare.com/home/newdareprogram.asp> (1996). A propaganda piece of idealized institutions of mind control “pushing” authoritarian methods while not teaching in its entirety factual, valid information about substances.

Darwin, Charles *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection* (1859) & *The Descent of Man* (1871).

Davidson, Susan, *Face to Face with Angelina Jolie, Mama!* Interview with Angelina Jolie, Reader’s Digest (June 2007), p 163.

Day, Bill, *Oops!*, The Commercial-Appeal, Memphis (March 9, 2007).

Defoe, Daniel, *Robinson Crusoe* (1719).

Delonas, Sean, Cartoonist, The New York Post (February 18, 2009). Editorial cartoon of a chimpanzee (Obama) being shot dead by police yelling “they’ll have to find someone else to write the stimulus bill.”

*Detained-immigrant flights halted*, Associated Press, (March 9, 2007).

Deutsche Welle Television, *People and Politics* (June 15, 2007). Four male youths locked up in one small cell in a juvenile detention facility resulted in three of the detainees torturing another youth who eventually committed suicide by hanging himself. In interviews with the German press, it was revealed that the guards were indifferent and ignored the tortured youth’s cries.

Deutsche Welle Television- DW-TV, *People and Politics* (June 17, 2007). Europeans and their American allies argue that the Russians hold them hostage over the supply of energy. But the business of government is taking hostages through legal procedures as long as the game allows for the making of money. The harvest of a change in policy has seen Russians with the best performing stock market over the last five years, and a high savings rate though the populace lives in poverty while Americans have debt, but live in bankrupt condominiums.

Diamond, Jared, *Guns, Germs and Steel: The Fates of Human Societies* W.W. Norton & Company (1999).

Dickens, Charles, *Oliver Twist* (1838).

Diamond, Jared, *Collapse: How Societies choose to Fail or Succeed*, The Penguin Group (2005).

*Dishwasher gets cleaned*, Opinion Staff, Palm Beach Post (January 31, 2007). US Government steals (asset seizure) Guatemalan’s life savings.

Douglass, Frederick, *Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass* (1845).

Doyle, Michael, *US Supreme Court: Court gives car passengers search protection*, The Miami Herald

(June 19, 2007), p. 7-A.

Draut, Tamara, *Strapped: Why America's 20-and-30-Somethings Can't Get Ahead*, <http://www.strappedthebook.com> (2006).

*Drug-making poppies won't be sprayed, Afghanistan worries about harmful effects*. The Associated Press (January 27, 2007).

Drug War Facts Organization, <http://www.drugwarfacts.org>

Du Maurier, Daphne, *The Birds*, screenplay by Evan Hunter, directed by Alfred Hitchcock, (1963).

Durkheim, Emile, *Suicide*, New York: Free Press (1966). Originally published in 1897.

Early Show, *Michele Obama visits DC School*, CBS (March 20, 2009).

Eckholm, Eric, *Taiwan Nationalists Ousted After Half-Century Reign*, New York Times (Sunday, March 19, 2000). p. Y1.

Education, *Speaking in (many) tongues*, The Miami Herald (June 29, 2007).

Ekel, Mike, *Putin Warns Against More Iran Sanctions*, Associated press (October 25, 2007).

*El Noticia*, Radio Fiesta, WAFC 590 AM Radio, Clewiston, Florida (8 de Marzo 2007). News of George Bush's Latin American tour.

English, Horace & Champney, Ava, *A Comprehensive Dictionary of Psychological and Psychoanalytical Terms*, Longmans, Green and Company, (1958).

Enns, Gregory, *Born to be wild - Chimps raised in captivity get a second chance at Save the Chimps Sanctuary*, Indian River Magazine, vol. 2, no. 2 (March/April 2007), p. 85.

Every, Dale Van, *The Disinherited: The Lost Birthright of the American Indians*, New York: Morrow (1976).

Ezekiel 38, Old Testament. Israel's god will send her enemies to attack, then stop the attack of annihilation.

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), Uniform Crime Index Report (2005).

Feeding America Survey (February 2, 2010).

Fellner, Jamie and Mauer, Mark. *Losing the Vote: The Impact of Felony Disenfranchisement Laws in the United States*. Washington, DC: Human Rights Watch & The Sentencing Project (1998).

Fishman, Ted C., *China, Incorporated*, Scribner (2005), p. 276.

Foucault, Michael, *Abnormal, Lectures at the College De France (1974-1975)* Picador, New York, 2004.

Fox News, Channel 5, Atlanta, Georgia (May 17, 2007). News story of 34 year old man gunned down by the DeKalb County Sheriff Department while carrying a bible in one hand and a large kitchen knife with the other.

Fox, Vicente, *Revolution of Hope: The Life, Faith, and Dreams of a Mexican President*, Viking Books (2007).

Frankl, Viktor E., *Man's Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*, Simon & Schuster (1963).

Fitzhugh, George, *Sociology for the South or the Failure of Free Society* (1854).

Forfeiture Endangers American Rights (FEAR), <http://www.fear.org/>

Feud, Sigmund, *Civilization and Its Discontents*, W.W. Norton & Company (1961), p.27. *The construction of a wish (religion) to deal with the unbearable, introduced into reality as a delusion.*

Fleischman, Stephen, *Maya Priests to Purify Site After Bush Visit: Bush's Latin American Slip*, CounterPunch (March 12, 2007).

Frankl, Viktor E., *Man's Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*, Simon & Schuster (1963).

Friedman, Milton, *Interview with Milton Friedman on the Drug War*. Friedman & Szasz (1991) Comments on liberty and drugs; a 1991 interview on "*American Drugs Forum*," available at <http://www.druglibrary.org> in the Schaffer Library of Drug Policy.

Friedman, Milton, New York Times (1996). Comments by Friedman in a book review concerning author Peter McWilliams' book *Ain't Nobody's Business If You Do, The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in Our Free Country*.

Fukunaga, Takehiko, *Mothra (Mosura)*, Toho Company, Ltd (1961). Movie based on the novel "*The Luminous Fairies and Mothra*" by Takehiko Fukunaga Japanese science fiction.

Fund, John H., *George Washington, Whiskey Entrepreneur*, Wall Street Journal (February 21, 2007).

Galton, Frances, in *Hereditary Genius (1869)*. Social aspects of breeding people with characteristics, like thinkers and slaves.

Garcia-Navarro, Lourdes, *Mexico's Peyote Endangered by 'Drug Tourists*, National Public Radio, Morning Edition (September 3, 2007).

Gelbart, Larry, *And Starring Pancho Villa As Himself*, Home Box Office Films (2004).

Gibson, Mel, *Apocalypto*, Touchtone Pictures, (2006).

Gideons International, <http://www.gideons.org/> (2007). Bible purveyors.

Gillies, Rob , *Northwest Passage, Canada vows to control Arctic*, Associated Press (July 10, 2007).

Ginsberg, Allen, *America*, (1956).

Goldsmann, Akiva, *The Da Vinci Code*, based on the novel by Dan Brown.(2006).

Goffman, Erving, *Asylums*. Doubleday Anchor Books, 1961.

Gogh, Vincent van, *Crows in the Wheatfield*, (1890).

Good Morning America, *Whose got your back?* ABC (May 26, 2009). Seventy-five percent of Americans feel that "*nobody has their back*," and that is true in a society of "*every rat for themselves!*"

Gorbachev, Mikhail, *Interview on G-8 Summit*, CNN International (June 6, 2007).

Gore, Albert, *The Assault on Reason*, (2007). The former Vice President as a speaker at George Washington University discussing the obvious controlling of ideas by elites of which he is one of. C-SPAN (May 29, 2007).

Gramsci, Antonio, *Quaderni del carcere* (Prison notebooks) (1926).

Grant, Ulysses S., *Ulysses S. Grant, Memoirs and Selected Letters, Personal Memoirs of US Grant, Selective Letters 1839-1865*. The Library of America, Literary Classics of the United States, Inc. (1990), pp. 1033-34.

Green, Howard J. & Holmes, Brown, *I Am a Fugitive from a Chain Gang*, (1932). From Robert Elliott Burns's autobiography, *I Am a Fugitive from a Georgia Chain Gang* Actor Paul Muni played the unemployed veteran who was wrongfully convicted to a chain gang.

Guerra, Juan Luis, *El costo de la vida* (the cost of living), Areito (1992). Merengue artist.

Hackney, Suzette, *NAACP, The N-Word is laid to rest*, Detroit Free Press (July 10, 2007).

Hagedon, Ann, *Savage Peace: Hope and Fear in America: 1919*, Simon & Schuster Inc. (2007).

Hardy, Quentin, *Milton Friedman: legalize It!* Legal, Forbes Magazine (June, 2 2005).

Harrison, Paige M. and Beck Allen J., *Prisoners in 2004*. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics (2005).

Hartsoe, Steve, *Executions create conflicts for doctors*. The Associated Press (February 21, 2007).

Harwood, Ronald, *Taking Sides*, Dramatists Play Services, Inc. (1995). De-Nazification Tribunal investigations after the Second World War; in particular, that of Dr. Wilhelm Furtwangler, Conductor of the Berlin Philharmonic.

Hasdorff, Terri, *Letter from the Director - Welcome to the USAID Center for Faith-Based and Community Initiatives website!* [http://www.usaid.gov/our\\_work/global\\_partnerships/fbci](http://www.usaid.gov/our_work/global_partnerships/fbci) (2006).

Havana, *Cuban priests predict year of violence, fire*, Wire Reports (January 3, 2008).

Hawaii 50, *Cocoon*, CBS Television (1968). Hawaii 50 was the first television series filmed on location outside of the back lots of California studios. Actor Jack Lord edited scripts and used local Hawaiian actors and ordinary people. The series lasted 12 years due to its exotic landscapes multicultural people and well written, quick crime stories.

Hayek, Friedrich von, *The Road to Serfdom* (1944).

Hayes, Terry, Miller, George & Hannant, Brian, *The Road Warrior*, Warner Brothers (1982). Opening scene: *A Time of Chaos*. The prologue of the future with Actor Mel Gibson playing Max in a future world of the primordial haunted by the failed, sophisticated past.

Haynes, Charles C. & Berkowitz, Marvin W., The Forum: Character Education in the USA, *What can schools do?* USA Today (February 20, 2007), p. 13A.

Heads 2007, Volume 7, Issue 01 (2007), p. 17. Federal agencies ignore own administrative law judges, despite ruling in 1988 that cannabis was misclassified and ought to be moved out of a Schedule One (narcotic) classification.

Heiland, Frank, *Fat...the new norm?* College of Social Sciences Florida State University (Fall 2008 Year End Report to Alumni and Friends) p.11.

Hein, Jay, *White House Office of Faith-Based and Community Initiatives Convenes Roundtable to Discuss Human Trafficking*, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/government/fbci> (October 24, 2007).

Hemingway, Earnest, *The Old Man and the Sea*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York (1952).

Herbert, Bob, *'Comeback' for violent crimes*, New York Times (August 16, 2007).

Herer, Jack, *The Emperor Wears no Clothes*, Chapter 13: Prejudice: Marijuana & Jim Crow Laws.

Hirsch, Carl S., *Racism in America*, McDougal, Littell & Company (1974), p. 100.

*History of Marijuana as Medicine*, Medical Marijuana ProCon.org, <http://www.medicalmarijuanaprocon.org> ( 2002).

Hitler, Adolph, *Mien Kampf* (My Struggle), Volume 1, 1925; volume 2, (1926).

Hobbes, Thomas, *Leviathan* (1651).

Hoffman, Abbie and Silvers, Jonathan, *Steal This Urine Test, Fighting Drug Hysteria in America*, Penguin Books (1987).

*Hope and Memory*, Adbusters (May/June 2004, Number 53), Pp. 30-32.

Hopsicker, Daniel, *Mystery of 5.5 Ton Coke Flight Deepens: The CIA, 'Cocaine One' & Putting Planes in Suspense*, Mad Cow Morning News, [www.madcowprod.com](http://www.madcowprod.com) (May 2 2006).  
*How to Value a Visa and Draw Tax Revenue*, National Board of Economic Research Bulletin (February 2007).

Howk, Alexi & Panoff, Rebecca, *Tasers generally safe for law enforcement use, study finds*, Associated Press (October 10, 2007).

Huntington, Samuel, *The Clash of Civilizations and the remaking of world order*. Simon & Schuster, (1996).

Ingraham, Laura, *Power to the People*, Regnery Publishing, Inc. (2007).

Ingraham, J.H. & Southor J.H., *The Ten Commandants*, directed by Cecil B. DeMille (1956).

*IRS says rich getting richer*, Report, Reuters (October 12, 2007).

*Is Punishing Smokers the Best Solution?* [US News and World Report] in the Wall Street Journal, Health (February 5, 2007).

Jackall, Robert and Hirota, Janice M., *The Image Makers: Advertising, Public Relations, and the Ethos of Advocacy*, (University of Chicago (2000).

Jagger, Mick and the Rolling Stones, *Sympathy for the Devil*, album Beggars Banquet (1968). A first-person narrative from the point of view of Lucifer.

Jefferson, Thomas, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson, Department of State* (1853).

John, 5:24, *Gospel of*, Nothing dies, all life is recycled as a form of "everlasting life and [we] shall not come into condemnation; but [are] passed from death unto life." John 11:11-44, *Gospel of. Jesus commanding dead man "Lazarus, come on out."*

John Hopkins University, Bloomberg School of Public Health, *The Human Cost of the War in Iraq A Mortality Study, 2002-2006* (2006).

Johnston, Becky, *Seven Years in Tibet*, directed by Jean-Jacques Annaud, Mandalay Entertainment (1997).

Kayama, Shgeru, *Godzilla*, Toho Company, Ltd. (1954).

Kennedy, Edward, (Senator), *My Brother Jack*, National Geographic, (December 2002), p. 89.

Killelea, Steve, *Global Peace Index*, University of Sydney, Australia, published in the Economist (2007).

King, Larry, *Paris Hilton Back in Jail*, Larry King Live CNN (June 8, 2007).

King, Larry, *Interview with Paris Hilton*, Larry King Live CNN (June 28, 2007).

King, Larry, *Interview with comedian Bill Maher*, King Larry Live CNN (February 12, 2009).

King, Larry, *Interview with President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela*, Larry King Live CNN (September 24, 2009).

Kingston Jamaica, Americas, *Island struggles with rise in violent deaths*, Wire Reports (January, 3

2008).

Klein, Naomi, *The Shock Doctrine*, Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, Benefit Event, Vancouver, B.C. (February 22, 2007).

Klug, Foster, *US admiral condemns China's 'aggressive' actions*, Associate Press (March 20, 2009).

Kohn, Richard H., *The Erosion of Civilian Control of the Military in the United States Today*, Naval War College Review (Summer 2002). Statistics quoted from The Triangle Institute of Security Studies.

Kubrick, Stanley, *A Clockwork Orange*, written by Anthony Burgess, Warner Brothers (1971).

Kubrick, Stanley, *Full Metal Jacket*, Warner Brothers (1987).

Lacey, Marc, *An American's Lament: 'I was deported too,'* New York Times (December 11, 2008). News story on alias "*Crash*," a sojourner and a personal friend of the author's son who was deported from México after being arrested for not having a passport. Yet, he turned around and went back to México where he could live cheaply on beer and marijuana. His adventures in México brought him into contact with US immigration authorities when he hitched a ride in a truck carrying illegal immigrants across the border. He was arrested for smuggling, then let go with a warning.

La Farge, Oliver, *The American Indian, Special Edition for Young Readers*, Golden Press (1965).

Lahart, Justin, *Tough Equation: Lower Oil, Yes, But Higher Corn*. Wall Street Journal (January 29, 2007), p. C1.

LaManna, Ross and Nathanson, Jeff, *Rush Hour 2*, Warner Brothers (2001). The black man, comedian Chris Tucker advising the yellow man, actor Jackie Chan that: "*Wherever there is a 'pay-off', there is a white man.*"

Lamb, Brian, *Interview with Michelle Malkin author of "Invasion,"* Booknotes, CSPAN (December 8, 2002).

LeBlanc, Steve, *Harvard researchers confirm nicotine increased in cigarettes*, *The Associated Press*, (Friday, January 19, 2007).

Ledo, Porfirio Muñoz, speech before The Center for Strategic and International Studies, CSPAN2/Today.

Lemkin, Jonathan & Gilroy, Tony, *The Devil's Advocate*. Based on the novel by Andrew Neiderman, Warner Brothers (1997).

*Lender Bankrupt*, Associated Press (August 9, 2007). America Home Mortgage Investment Corporation, the nation's 10th biggest home lender filed for bankruptcy protection on Monday August 6, 2007 sending ripples through the mortgage markets.

Lerner, Alan Jay and Loewe, Frederick, *What Do the Simple Folk Do?* Camelot, Columbia Records (1960).

Lewin, Luis, *Phantastica: Narcotic and Stimulating Drugs: Their Use and Abuse* (1924), trans. 1931 (New York: Dutton 1964 reprint), p. 13.

Lewis, Sinclair, *Elmer Gantry* (1927).

Lewis, Sinclair *It Can't Happen Here* (1935).

Lilley, Ray, *Sir Edmund Hillary, the first to climb Mount Everest, dies*, Associated Press (January 11, 2008).

Ling, Ko Shu, *Chen urges tolerance for inmates released in amnesty*, Taipei Times (July 20, 2007), p.4.

Litwack, Leon F., *Without Sanctuary, Lynching Photography in America*, Twin Palms Publishers (2000), Pp. 7 & 12.

Logan, John, *The Last Samurai*, Warner Brothers Pictures (2003).

Lorenz, Konrad, *On Aggression*, Harcourt Brace & World Inc. (1963).

Lucas, George *Star Wars*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1977).

Lucas, George and Kaufman, Philip, *Raiders of the Lost Arc*, Paramount Pictures (1981).

Lucchetti, Aaron and Langley, Monica, *Perform-or-Die Culture Leaves Thin Talent Pool For Top Wall Street Jobs*, The Wall Street Journal (November 5, 2007), P A1.

Lucretius, Titus, *De rerum natura* (first century BC).

Luke 1: 28, Gospel of, mythological character Archangel Gabriel greeting Mary; Luke 1: 42, biblical character Elizabeth greeting Mary; Luke 7:11-17, Jesus commanding a corpse of a young man to “get-up” and giving him back to his grieving mother; Luke 8:40-56, Jesus commanding “girl, get up” to the dismay of the apostle [Doubting] Thomas; Luke 14: 23b, a compulsive, Christian, membership drive.

Maher, Bill, *Real Time*, HBO (June 30, 2009). Opiates an antidote to war.

Malkin, Michelle, *Seizure Disorder: Seattle’s ‘Drug Nuisance Abatement’ Program is a Menace to Law-Abiding Property Owners*, Reason. (March 1999), p. 56.

Mamet, David, *Glengarry GlenRoss*, Zupnik Cinema Group (1992).

Mamet, David, *The Verdict*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1982). Actor Paul Newman played as attorney Frank Galvin.

Marcotty, Josephine & Horgen, Tom, *Will too much caffeine tank your health?* Minneapolis-St. Paul Star Tribune (January 22, 2007).

Margasak, Gabriel, *Leak in nuclear plant shuts down reactor*, The Stuart News (August 25, 2007), p. A-1.

Margasak, Larry, *Bad water may have sickened troops*, The Associated Press (March 10, 2008).

Marshall, Joseph, *The End of the World at Little Big Horn*, C-Span-2 Book Fair (May 15, 2007).

Martin County Historical Society. *History of Martin County*, Gilbert’s Bar Press (1975), Pp. 4-9. The Ays Indians were a tribe of about 600 souls located on the eastern coast of Florida between present day Stuart and Cape Canaveral. By 1760, the Ays had disappeared.

Mathew 10:16, *Gospel of*. Buddhist like advice for modern times: As “sheep in the midst of the wolves be...wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.”

Martin, Patrick, *Worldwide market panic compels central banks to intervene*, World Socialist Website (August 13, 2007).

Mautner, Thomas, *The Penguin Dictionary of Philosophy*, Penguin Books (1997); p. 322, John Locke; p. 557, Technocracy; p. 354 John Stuart Mill.

McCartney, Paul, *Live and Let Die*, Album Wings Over America (1973).

McElroy, Allan, LaLonde, Paul and Goodman, Joe, *Left Behind*, Cloud Ten Pictures (2000).

McFerrin, Bobby, *Don’t Worry Be Happy*, Drumbeat Music (1988).

McKinnon, John D., *Bush Picks Abu Dhabi for Speech to Spur Mideast Agenda*, Wall Street Journal



(January 3, 2007).

McLaughlin, John, *Ugly American?* The McLaughlin Group (January 11, 2008).

McLaughlin, John, *Interviewed Joseph Califano on drugs*, PBS (March 27, 2009).

McPartland, John Dr, *Marijuana as Medicine in Horticulture the Indoor / Outdoor Medical Grower's Bible*, Van Patten Publishing (2005), p. xviii.

McWilliams, Peter, *Ain't Nobody's Business If You Do, The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in Our Free Country. Prelude Press* (1996), Pp. 21, 286-7.

Mearsheimer, John and Walt, Stephen, co-author, *The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy*, CSPAN2, Book TV (September, 5 2007).

*Medical examiner to contest firing*, The Associated Press (Friday, June 15, 2007). Dr. Charles Siebert Children was removed by a state commission stating there were concerns about his honesty in doing the first autopsy on 14-year-old Martin Anderson who died in an altercation with guards at a Panama City boot camp.

*Mexico - A Sunset Pictorial*, Lane Magazine & Book Company (1973).

Mientka, Matt, *Experts Urge KI Distribution For Radiological Protection*, US Medicine (July 2003).

Mill, John Stuart, *On Liberty* (1859).

Miller, Arthur, *Death of a Salesman* (1949).

Miller, Arthur, *The Crucible* (1953).

Miller, Rodger, *King of the Road*, (1964).

Milligan, Jeffrey Ayala, *Teaching at the Crossroads of Faith and School, The Teacher as Prophetic Pragmatist*, University Press of America (2002).

Milliken, Charles S., Auchterlonie, Jennifer L., Hoge, Charles W., Division of Psychiatry and Neuroscience, Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, *Longitudinal Assessment of Mental Health Problems Among Active and Reserve Component Soldiers Returning From the Iraq War*, The Journal of American Medical Association 2007, Vol. 298, No. 18 (November 14, 2007) Pp. 214 - 48.

Minor, Elliot, *Military's new ray gun leaves targets hot*, Associated Press (January 25, 2007).

*Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report*, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (December, 10, 2007). National suicide statistics.

Moore, Michael, *Fahrenheit 9/11* (2003).

Moore, Michael, *Sicko*, (July 2007).

Morris, Ruth, *Tight visa rules threaten South Florida's megayacht businesses*, Sun Sentinel, Wall Street Journal (December 23, 2007), D1.

Morley Safer, *Pot Shop*, 60 Minutes, Columbia Broadcasting System (September 23, 2007).

Mosley, Walter and Zinn, Howard, *History of America*, Harlem Book Fair, CSPAN-2 (July 21, 2007).

Mumola, Christopher J., *Incarcerated Parents and Their Children*, NCJ 182335, Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics, (2000).

Murphy, Eddie, *Raw* (1987).

Myers, David, *Weird laws abound*. King Features Syndicate (February 20, 2007).

Naisbitt, John, *Futurist John Naisbitt reveals secrets to understanding the future*. The Erickson Tribune (January, 2007), p. 2.

National Commission on Marijuana and Drug Abuse, Appendix, Chapter One, Part I (1972).

National Lampoon, *Prejudice* (April 1973).

National Public Radio (February 20, 2009). Catholic survey conducted by Jesuits based on the confessional claiming men suffer the sins of lust and gluttony; and women are guilty of pride and envy.

National Public Radio, *Morning Edition* (February 26, 2009). Scientist strap magnets onto the head of saltwater crocodiles in an attempt to relocate them from urban zones back into the saltwater marshes. It is reasoned that the magnets disrupt the instinctual homing behaviors of animals returning to their old turf.

National Public Radio, Morning Edition, *US Army Meets Recruitment Goals* (February 9, 2009).

*New project seeks justice for vulnerable children; SPLC shutting down the school-to-prison pipeline*, Southern Poverty Law Center Report, (Winter 2007), Volume 37, Number 4.

*New 'super-prisons' to be built*, BBC (December 5, 2007).

Nietzsche, Friedrich, *The Birth of Tragedy* (1872).

Nietzsche, Friedrich, *Thus Spoke Zarathustra* (1883-85).

North, Edmund H., *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox (1951). Screenplay based on a story by Harry Bates.

Novak, Philip, *The World's Wisdom*, HarperCollins (1994), Pp. ix, xv.

Obama, Barack, Barack. First speech before the General Assembly of the United Nations (September 23, 2009).

Office of Inspector General, United States Department of Justice, Statement of Glenn A. Fine Inspector General, US Department of Justice before the Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence US House of Representatives concerning The FBI's Use of National Security Letters and Section 215 Requests for Business Records (March 28, 2006), p. 5.

Office of Inspector General, United States Department of Justice (March 28, 2007), Pp. 3 & 6.

*1 of every 100 US adults behind bars, report says*, The Associated Press and The New York Times (February 29, 2008).

O'Neill, Eugene, *Long Day's Journey into Night*, (1956).

O'Reilly, Bill, *Cultural Warrior*, Random House (2007).

*Oregon subpoenas worry medical marijuana advocates*, Argus Observer (August 12, 2007).

Orwell, George, *Animal Farm, A Fairy Story*, Harcourt, Brace and Company, Inc. (1946).

Orwell, George, *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Harcourt, Brace and Company, Inc. (1949).

Susan Page, Poll: *Most oppose closing Gitmo*, USA Today (June 4, 2009).

*Paris Hilton released from jail*, BBC News (June 7, 2007).

Parker, Kathleen, On The Right, *High time to talk about pot*, The Washington Post; Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (July 6, 2007), p. A-7. After printing article, there was a personal communication between Dr. Kleinpeter and Parker confirming her courage to print the truth about marijuana.

Parker-Pope, Tara, Health Journal, *Is It Love or Mental Illness? They're Closer Than You Think*. Wall Street Journal (February 13, 2007), p. D1.

Payne, Henry, Detroit News (June 30, 2007). Editorial cartoon portraying a fireman at a gasoline pump spewing ethanol derived fuel onto a fire labeled as food inflation that was ravaging a grocery store.

Paz, Octavio, *The Labyrinth of Solitude*, (1951).

Peoples, David Webb, *The Unforgiven*, Warner Brothers (1992). Actor Gene Hackman as the sheriff of Big Whiskey aptly portrays the crude political aspects of the contemporary office of sheriff, to protect property and businesses by providing employment for a gang of deputies that not only corrals murders, rapist and petty criminals like thieves, but also any non conformist such as marijuana smokers most of whom are independent thinkers that question the criminality of power that has been brought upon them and others.

Peltier, Michael, *Bill updates state gang violence laws*, Stuart News (March 12, 2008).

Pelton, Theodore , Ph.D., *Me and Mary Jane: Marijuana's Influence on My Fiction* (2007).

Peploe, Mark and Bertolucci, Bernardo, *The Last Emperor* (1987).

Pinter, Harold, *Against the war*, <http://www.haroldpinter.org> (2000). Pinter's Statement against NATO bombings of Serbia in 1998.

Pinter, Harold, *Death Inc*, Grove Press. (2005).

Pinter, Harold, *Letter to Tony Blair*, The Guardian in the politics section of Various Voices (February 17, 1998), p. 236.

Pinter, Harold, *Nobel Lecture - Art, Truth & Politics*, (2005). Playwright and laureate Nobel Prize winner in literature.

Plowright, Adam, *Is mobile network big brother surveillance tool?* Davos Switzerland, AFP, in the China Post, Taiwan (January 28, 2008), p. 12.

Plutarch, *Lives*.

Pollack, H. and Reuther, P., *Myths about drugs and welfare*. Washington Post (November 11, 2002) p. A21.

President's Commission on Organized Crime, Report to the President and the Attorney General, America's Habit: Drug Abuse, Drug Trafficking, and Organize Crime (1986).

Proverbs 14: 34, The King James Bible. A nation's manifest destiny to rule along with the threat of doom for sinners who reject the delusion of "[r]ighteousness exalteth a nation..."

Psalter, Psalm 18. *Diligam te, Domine*: verses 19 & 20. Book of Common Prayer, the Episcopal Church. *Diligam te, Domine* translates as *I will love you, God, my strength*.

Pullman, Jack, *I. Claudius*, Episode Twelve: *A God in Colchester*; Episode Three: *Waiting in the Wings*. Based on the novels by Robert Graves, BBC (1976).

Puzo, Mario, *The Godfather*, directed by Francis Ford Coppola, Paramount Pictures (1972).

Quentin Hardy, *Milton Friedman: legalize It!* Legal Column, Forbes Magazine (June, 2 2005).

Raezer, Timothy A., *Needed Weapons in the Army's War on Drugs: Electronic Surveillance and Informants*, Military Law Review, Volume 116., p. 1.

Reed, John, *Ten Days that Shook the World*, Boni & Liveright, Inc. (1919).

Rivkin, David B. Jr., *The Weekend Interview with Henry Kissinger: Diplomacy in the Post-9/11 Era*, The Wall Street Journal (November 17-18, 2007), p. A11.

Rock, Chris, HBO Comedy Special (October 13, 2008). Routine on the word “nigger” and when the white man can use it.

*Rogue Nature, Chimpanzees*, Discovery Channel (2007).

Romans, 13, New Testament. Political purpose Romans 13, to control people through the sacredness of God’s priestly agents on Earth putting ideas in a person’s head that the “evil eye of God” is watching for any anti-authority thought not in synch with the of business of Christians crusading on behalf of government.

Rose, David, *Iran Contra 2.0* Vanity Fair (April 2008).

Roth, Eric, *The Good Shepherd*, Universal Studios (2006).

Rousseau, Jean, *Emile* (1762), p. 1.

Roy, Arundhati, *The God of Small Things*, Flamingo Publishing U.K. (1997).

*Russia exercises military muscle in Pacific*, World section in USA Today, (August, 10, 2007), p. 8A.

Russo, Arron, *America Freedom to Fascism* (2006).

Safire, William, *Demons of the mind: 21<sup>st</sup> Century Science vs. Depression*, Library of Congress (April, 2006) A discussion between medical experts and journalist William Safire.

Salinger, Jerome David: *The Catcher in the Rye*, Little, Brown and Company (1951).

Salisbury, Susan, *Orange peels may fuel ethanol*. Palm Beach Post (January, 26, 2007), C-1.

Sanchez, Rick, CNN News (September 24, 2007). Commentary on billions spent on Halliburton Corporation and other corporations in Iraq War.

*Scary lesson in supply and demand, Ethanol boom may leave world hungry*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (February 13, 2007).

Schieffer, Bob, *Interview with Richard Cheney*, Face the Nation, CBS (May 10, 2009).

Schmid, Randolph, *Native tongues being stilled*, The Associated Press, (September 19, 2007).

Schopenhauer, Arthur, *The World as Will and Representation*. (1818).

Schwer, Keith, Riddel, Marry and Henderson, Jason, *Fiscal Impact of Question 9: potential State-Revenue Implications*, The Center for Business and Economic Research, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (October 16, 2002). Prototype model for positive fiscal impact of legalizing marijuana.

*Scientists Say Sewer Water Tests May Reveal Drug Use Trends in US Cities*, Associated Press (August 21, 2007).

Scientific American (March 1990).

*Scientists Say Sewer Water Tests May Reveal Drug Use Trends in US Cities*, Associated Press (August 21, 2007).

Serling, Rod, *The Twilight Zone*, CBS Television (1959-64).

Serling, Rod and Wilson, Michael, *Planet of the Apes*, Novel by Pierre Boulle, 20th Century Fox (1968).

*7 guards, nurse to plead not guilty in teen’s boot camp death*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers,

(January 19, 2007), p. B6. Those caught and charged with manslaughter at youth boot camps claimed that they were merely doing their jobs as good citizens because they "*are just a group of concerned citizens and we want them to know we care.*"

Shakespeare, William, *Hamlet* (1601?).

Shakespeare, William, *Julius Caesar*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1953).

Shakespeare, William, *King Lear* (1605?).

Shakespeare, William, *King Richard III* (1592-93).

Shanghai, China, *Don't swear if you're in Shanghai*. Wire Reports (February 1, 2007).

Sheen, Charlie *Twenty Minutes with the President*, Infowars (September 8, 2009), <http://infowars.com/twenty-minutes-with-the-president/>

Sheldone, Michelle, *Lawsuit says sheriff was negligent in hanging*, The Stuart News (November 10, 2007), p. A1.

Shenon, Philip, *The Commission: The Uncensored History of the 9/11 Investigation*, (2008).

Shoemaker, Jared, *Civil Asset Forfeiture: Why Law Enforcement Has Changed its Motto from "To Serve and Protect" to "Show Me the Money,"* The CJCJ Justice Policy Journal Volume 4 – No. 1 (Spring 2007).

Shubert, Atika, *Hamas kids TV show with militant mouse to air Friday*, CNN (May 15, 2007).

Simon, Paul, *You can call me Al*, Graceland (1986). Most people "*end up a cartoon in a carton grave yard.*"

*Singer George Michael avoids jail term*, BBC News (June 8, 2007).

Skaggs, Calvin & Taylor, Davis van, *With God on Our Side: George W. Bush and the rise of the religious right*, Lamiere Pomeroy Production (2004).

Slocum, Joshua, Captain, *Sailing Alone Around the World*, The Century Company (1899), p. 157-58. First man to sail alone around the world.

Smith, Ken, *Guide to the Bible*, Blast Books (1995), p. 11.

Southern Poverty Law Center Report: *SPLC Challenges Lou Dobbs on Immigration falsehoods*, (Summer 2007), Volume 37, Number 2.

Southern Poverty law Center Report: *Nativist rage fuels hate group growth*, Volume 38, Number 1 (Spring 2008).

Southern Poverty Law Center Report: *Racial profiling at work in police confiscation of migrant farm worker's cash, SPLC tells court* (Fall 2008), Volume 38, Number 3, p. 8.

Smiley, Tavis, Rutgers University Commencement Address, CSPAN Television (May 27, 2007).

Spencer, Clark, *Player caught up in the Super Bowl aura succumbed to drug use and other vices*. Miami Herald (January 30, 2007), p. 10SB.

Spencer, Naomi, *US: Student loan debt bearing down on graduates*, International Committee of the Fourth International, World Socialist Web Site (December 17, 2007). Analysis of student debt drawing upon information from the College Board and the Project on Student Debt 2006. Further comments sent by writer to the author on the rationale of subsidized education to better society, in lieu of usurious student debt schemes.

*St. Augustine, Crocodile quits cooperating for feedings*, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (March

9, 2007), p. B-7.

Stafford, Peter, *Heavenly Highs, Ayahuasea, Kava-Kava, DMT & Other Plants of the Gods*, Ronin Publishing (2005), p. 100.

Standing Bear, Chief Luther, *From the Land of the Spotted Eagle* (1933).

*State says man's appeal should be rejected.* The Associated Press (February 6, 2007). Wheel-chair-bound man suffering from multiple sclerosis, serving a mandatory 25 years for trafficking pharmaceuticals convicted though no evidence of distribution was proven. He was in possession of large amounts of controlled pharmaceuticals which he claims he is addicted too because he uses them for pain control. The state of Florida, like a bullying child, argues that the law at issue classifies the procession of large amounts of controlled substances as trafficking regardless if they are distributed.

Stein, Joel, *The New Politics of Pot*, Time Magazine (November 4, 2002). Statistics drawn from a Time/CNN survey conducted October 24, 2002.

Stein, Joseph, *Fiddler on the Roof*, Metro Goldwyn Mayer (1971).

Steinbeck, John, *The Grapes of Wrath*, (1939).

Steinbeck, John, *Viva Zapata*, Twentieth Century Fox (1952). Actor Marlin Brandon portraying Mexican revolutionary Emiliano Zapata speaking with President Madero about needing time to rebuild society slowly with the law. But as the character Zapata pointed out, time and the law are enemies of the farmer – the common man.

Stephens, Bret, *Why TR Claimed the Seas*, The Wall Street Journal (December, 18, 2007).

Stewart, Kristen, *Scientists aim to prevent addictions altogether*. Salt Lake Tribune (January 29, 2007).

Sting, The Police, *Message In The Bottle*, Reggatta de Blanc (1979).

Stinson, Jeffrey, *EU has mixed views as US expands visa program*, USA Today, (August 10, 2007), p.9A.

Stocking, Ben *Agent Orange's toxic legacy lingers in Vietnam, study finds*, Associated Press (June 15, 2007).

Stone, Oliver, *Alexander*, Warner Brothers (2004).

Stone, Oliver, *Wall Street*, 20th Century Fox, (1987). Greed is good.

Stone, Oliver and Bolye, Richard, *Salvador*, Scene 18: *Pictures Don't Lie*, Metro Goldwyn-Mayer (1985). Gonzo journalist Richard Bolye's comment to US colonel's threats: "You're going to fit in here really well. You sound like another gangster."

*Suicide Epidemic Among Veterans*, CBS News (November 13, 2007).

*Suicide Rate Rises Among US Soldiers*, Voice of America (April 22, 2006).

Suzuki, David, *The Nature of Things*, CBC TV (March 14, 2007).

Swift, Jonathan, *Gulliver's Travels* (1726). Published anonymously, his book, *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World*, popularly titled *Gulliver's Travels*, is an allegorical, caustic assault on the hypocrisy and narcissism of politicians, courts, and political parties.

Taylor, Maria, *Federal Courts: Judges impose secrecy on ethics-rules revision*, The Miami Herald (10/ 26/07), p 6A.

Tchaikovsky, Peter Ilyitch, "Providence," Symphony No. 5 in E, Minor, 1<sup>st</sup> Movement (1888).

Tchaikovsky, Peter Ilyitch, *"Swan Lake"* Ballet Opera 20.

Ten years after, *I'd love to change the world*, album A space in time (1971).

*The Adventures of Ships*, Illustrations by Instituto Geografico De agostini S. P.A. – Novara – 1964, Hamlyn Publishing Group, England (1970), p.6.

The Economist, *Economic structure, Economist Intelligence Unit Source: Country Profile* (May 30, 2007).

*The Great Florida Dream Debacle: is it too late to wake up?* Research in Review, Florida State University (Winter/Spring 2008) Vol. xvii, No. iii., p. 16-7.

The Junction Eagle Newspaper, *Weekly Arrest Report*, Junction, Texas (June 2-8, 2007). Texas town on Interstate-10 conducting egregious roadblocks resulting in an inordinate amount of marijuana arrests.

*The Philanthropist*, NBC (2009). The supposed virtues of Philanthropic ogres and their vices of self serving vanity and social power.

The Pretenders, *Back On The Chain Gang*, Album: Learning To Crawl, vocals by Chrissie Hynde (1982).

The Sun, Sunbeams, *Lies of war* Issue 375, (March 2007) p. 48. Article on George Orwell and Kurt Vonnegut on war.

Thessalonians, First 4: 17, New Testament. Believers taken by Messiah to Heaven; Thessalonians, Second 2: 4, New Testament. The Messiah will sit in God's temple and proclaim himself a god.

Today Show, *George and Barbara Bush - A Love Story for the Ages*, NBC (March 7, 2009).

Today Show, *Michael Phelps One on One*, NBC (March 13, 2009).

Today Show, *Man Versus Shark, Shark Fight Caught on Camera*, NBC (March 13, 2009).

Today Show, *Model Mayhem*, NBC (March 17, 2009).

Today Show, *FBI profiler Clint Van Zandt on Virginia Tech student, Cho's homicidal acts*. NBC (April 7, 2009).

Today Show, *Interview of Sara Palin's teenage daughter on other girls not getting pregnant*, NBC (May 6, 2009).

Today Show, *Sprinkles*, NBC (March 12, 2010). A puerile topical news story on helping Guatemalan children by Jenna Bush Hager.

*Transferring California Inmates*, Associated Press (February 21, 2007). Constitutional violations are good business for the paralegal community and law enforcement communities. Prison overcrowding in jails has created a constitutional crisis, so the solution has been to transfer inmates to other states or privatized facilities. However, that brings the government into conflict with public employee unions that oppose privatization.

Treadway, Tyler, *Lawyer for man hurt after Taser shock wants answers*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (January, 25, 2007).

Twain, Mark, *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn* (1884).

Twain, Mark, *Concerning the Jew*, Harper's Magazine (March 1898).

Twain, Mark, *The Prince and the Pauper* (1881).

Tyko, Kelly, *Jensen High gives lessons to parents, teens*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast

(January, 20, 2007).

Tyko, Kelly. *Substance Abuse Report Mixed*. The Stuart News, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (January 10, 2007), P. A-1.

U.K. Cannabis Campaigners' Guide (2002).

United Nations, *Member States*, <http://www.un.org/members/list.shtml> (2007).

United Nations' Treaty 406 Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs (1961).

United Nations World Health Organization Report 2006.

US Census Bureau, *Population by Race and Hispanic or Latino Origin for the United States: 2000*. Washington, DC: Department of Commerce (2001).

US Department of Justice: Bureau of Justice Statistics, Prisons Statistical Report, December 31, 2005.

*US losing international tourists*, The Associated Press (February 1, 2007).

US State Department, *Consular Information Sheet on Cuba*, (2007).

US State Department, Office of the Spokesman, *New Passport Initiative Announced To Better Secure America's Borders*, <http://www.state.gov/r/pa/prs/ps/2005/44228.htm> (April 5, 2005).

Velasco, Guillermo, Complutense University in Madrid, Spain, *Cannabinoid action induces autophagy-mediated cell death through stimulation of ER stress in human glioma cells*, Journal of Clinical Investigation, Volume 119, Issue 5 (May 1, 2009). Clinical researchers identify marijuana as an effective antitumoral agent against *Glioblastoma Multiforme* (brain cancer).

Vasquez, Michael, *City OK's payout to FTAA protesters*, The Miami Herald (10/12/ 2007), p.1B.

Ventura, Jonny, *Bobine (Banana) Originales* (2006).

Verne, Jules, *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*, (1870). French novelist and one of the first writers of science fiction who envisioned the technology of spacecraft, missiles, aircraft, and submarines.

Vidal, Gore, *United States: Essays, 1952-1992 Books* (2001), p.327.

Voltaire, François, *Candide* (1759).

Voltaire, François, *Letters Concerning the English Nation*. (1733). Voltaire's observations on English society during a three year sojourn to England in 1726-9.

Ward, Geoffrey C., *The Civil War, An Illustrated History*, Alfred A. Knopf, inc. (1990), p. 170.

*Water of millions tainted by drugs*, The Associated Press (March 10, 2008).

Waters, Rodger and Pink Floyd, *A Brick in the Wall*, from the album and video *The Wall* (1982).

Webb, Jack, *Dragnet*, NBC Television (1951-59, 1967-70).

*Webster's Dictionary of Word Origin*, Smithmark Publisher (1995), Pp. 425-6.

Wells, Tom, *Osama warns Obama*, The Sun (20 November 2008) [www.the-sun.co.uk](http://www.the-sun.co.uk)

Weinstein, Henry, *VA failing Mideast vets, lawsuit contends, Troops returning from Iraq and Afghanistan are not getting proper medical and mental health care, the suit says, citing post-traumatic stress disorder as a particular problem*, Los Angeles Times (July 24, 2007).

Williams, John, composer, *Jurassic Park* main background score (1993).



Witton, George R., *Scapegoats of the Empire*, published by D.W. Paterson (June 1907). Censored book on Imperial, British military, "kangaroo courts" court martialing Australians empire troops during the South African Second Boer War.

*What Orwell Didn't Know - Propaganda and the New Face of American Politics*, Edited by András Szántó, A Public Affairs Reports Paperback Original (November 2007).

WHO: *Smoking could kill 1 billion this century*, Wire Reports (July 3, 2007).

Woods, Michael, *In Search of Shakespeare*, Maya Vision International, PBS (2003).

*Woman asked to leave while nursing sues*, Boca Raton, Scripps Treasure Coast Newspapers (Friday, June 15, 2007), p. B8.

Worley, Jeff, *In Defense of Self-Defense*, Research Review, Florida State University (Winter/Spring, 2009), Pp. 22, 29.

Worrall, John L., *Addicted to the Drug War: The Role of Civil Asset Forfeiture as a Budgetary Necessity in Contemporary Law Enforcement.*" Journal of Criminal Justice 29 (2001), Pp. 171-187.

Yen, Hope, *Pentagon Panel Warns of Mental Strains*, The Associated Press (Thursday, May 3, 2007).

*Yoga Teacher shocked by police for yelling at officer*, The Associated Press (December 22, 2007).

Younger, Ben, *Boiler Room*, MM New Line Productions (2000).

Zaillian, Steven, *Schindler's List*, Universal Pictures (1993). Scene 8: Actor Liam Neeson as Oskar Schindler congratulating and thanking his Jewish accountant rabbi Itzhak Stern and his role as the initial reason for Schindler's success in Nazi occupied Poland. Scene 9: Schindler speaking to estranged wife as to the reason for business success.

Zappa, Frank, and The Mothers of Invention, *Plastic People*, Absolutely Free, Frank Zappa Music Company, MGM Records (1972).

Ziegesar, Cecily von and Tingley, Megan, *Don't Forget About Me: A Gossip Girl Novel* (2007).

Zinn, Howard, *A People's History of the United States 1492-Present*. Harper Perennial (1995), p.514.

Zukofsky, Louis, *Mantis, an Interpretation* (1934). Political poem of alienation.

## SUBJECT INDEX

- A**
- Abbas, Mahmoud, Palestinian president, 513
- Aberle, David F.  
*The Peyote Religion Among The Navaho*, 46
- Aboriginal children  
 Stolen by missionaries, 294
- Aborigines, 17, 47, 90, 181, 273, 294, 300, 329, 331, 446, 600
- Abu Ghraib Prison, 18, 22
- Achilles*, 216, 227, 228, 238
- Achilles heel*, 133, 143, 256, 592
- Acton, John Emerich Edward Dalberg  
*Absolute power corrupts absolutely*, 18, 532
- Great men are almost always bad men*, 18, 532
- Adam and Eve*  
 Naked savages, 288, 296  
 Original sin, 49  
 The Devil, 296
- Adams, Henry, 348
- Adams, John  
 Government dangerous beast, 55
- Adorno, Theodore, 76  
*The Authoritarian Personality*, 77
- Advertising Council, 380, 381
- Afghanistan, 526
- Afghanistan War, 165, 273, 280  
 Bagram military detention center, 609  
*Dogs of war*, 165, 609  
 French military expansion, 454  
 Hero fairy tales, 310  
 Illegal wars, 148, 165, 617  
 Insurgents, 440, 618, 625  
 Interrogation methods, 609  
 Militarist economics, 132, 467, 498, 535  
 Military suicides, 270, 280  
 Nobel Peace Prize, 164  
 Pacification schemes, 164, 444  
 Pacifist movements, 168  
 Poppy fields, 99, 464, 466, 498, 539, 577, 595  
 Surrogate *stooges*, 445, 464  
 Terrorists, 153, 512, 513  
 Vengeful war, 618
- Africa, 17, 47, 90, 113, 168, 233, 240, 278, 283, 285, 289, 290, 291, 295, 300, 301, 305, 333, 334, 340, 341, 342, 343, 431, 454, 461, 490, 491, 493, 494, 539, 540, 541, 623  
 Ancient chiefdom, 119
- African, xiii, 40, 47, 50, 52, 64, 79, 86, 123, 127, 163, 165, 193, 234, 235, 238, 239, 240, 283, 294, 300, 301, 305, 306, 318, 323, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 346, 347, 348, 350, 351, 354, 356, 409, 414, 423, 447, 454, 462, 491, 499, 517, 539, 583, 601, 602, 605, 624  
 Afro-Indian sea cultures, 619  
 Ancient tribes, 192  
 Coptic Church, 80, 317  
 Early contact with the Americas, 333  
 Immigrant servants, 350
- African American, 79, 307, 350, 409, 463, 479, 516
- African slave trade, 368
- African-American, ii
- Africans, 79, 83, 85, 144, 233, 295, 299, 306, 334, 454, 456, 461, 495, 579, 605  
 Refugees, 495
- Afro-Caribbean, ii, 50, 70, 210, 248, 333, 339, 341, 353, 354, 455, 499, 545, 632  
*Santería*, 340
- Afro-Cuban, 338, 456
- Age of Enlightenment*, 56, 57, 71, 114, 131, 136, 160, 331, 385, 508, 527, 546
- Agee, Philip  
 CIA defector, 16, 146
- Agent Orange, 476
- AIDS, 202, 268, 484, 540, 541
- Al Aqsa* Television, 492
- Al Qaeda*, 74, 97, 165, 166, 377, 403, 492, 583
- Alabama, 10, 188, 189, 223, 327, 400, 404, 479, 480, 551, 614, 627, 634, 640  
 Bayou La Batre, 189, 639  
 Dauphin Island Sea Laboratory, 188, 480  
 Mobile, 189, 400, 404, 479, 480, 627, 634  
 Mobile & lynching, 344  
 Mobile Bay, 189, 404, 479, 480, 634
- Alaska, 127, 189, 245, 452, 640
- Alchemy, 14, 26, 27, 28, 29, 142, 173, 174, 187, 266, 275, 399, 429, 497, 545, 546, 584
- Alcohol, xii, xiii, 14, 32, 39, 42, 44, 45, 46, 50, 54, 75, 85, 105, 120, 131, 134, 176, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 186, 197, 203, 204, 205, 206, 209, 229, 250, 256, 257, 258, 265, 266, 269, 270, 272, 273, 276, 279, 284, 287, 292, 301, 302, 306, 309, 327, 328, 329, 334, 351, 354, 356, 372, 373, 379, 380, 381, 398, 413, 416, 427, 429, 450, 464, 470, 477, 480, 481, 483, 492, 493, 494, 502, 519, 540, 544, 549, 570,

572, 576, 577, 595, 598, 605, 627  
*Alexander the Great*, 117, 124, 223, 228, 283, 320  
 Alexander, Brian, *Glamour Magazine*, 267  
*Alice in Wonderland*, Lewis Carroll, 74, 414  
 Alkaloids, 180, 181  
 Allan McElroy, Paul LaLonde, and Joe Goodman  
*Left Behind*, 286  
 Allen, Bob, Florida politician  
 Soliciting "*pretty boys*", 309  
 Allende, Salvador  
 Victim of US assassination, 154, 244, 440  
 AM Radio, 31, 271, 352, 627  
 America  
 Sexual graffiti, 310  
 American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 370  
 American Library Association (ALA), 15, 179, 180  
 American Medical Association (AMA), 273  
 Caving-in on marijuana, 93, 230  
 Opposed to socialized medicine, 498  
 Standing-up for marijuana, 230  
 American Recovery and Reinvestment Act (ARRA), 486, 487, 508, 509  
*American Revolution*, 96, 150, 500, 536, 547  
 Amistad, 1838 court case, 85  
 Amnesty International, 164, 415  
 Oppressive taser use in US, 58  
 Amphetamines, 270, 483, 493  
 Anarchists, 1, 23, 25, 35, 37, 69, 149, 162, 221, 276, 321, 386, 394, 571, 615  
 Critiques of capitalism, 622  
 Freedom from dominance, 622  
 Anarchy, 19, 23, 37, 40, 74, 115, 134, 141, 144, 149, 159, 163, 244, 279, 299, 301, 351, 353, 365, 400, 401, 402, 443, 453, 460, 464, 474, 487, 488, 505, 523, 528, 547, 565, 573, 583, 596, 610, 612, 615, 619, 625, 626, 628, 629  
 voluntary free association, 378  
 Andean  
 Indigenous people, ix, 293, 444, 445, 477, 539, 596  
 Anderson, Ion / Jethro Tull  
*Aqualung*, 178  
*Teacher*, 619  
 Anderson, Martin  
 14 year old dies in state custody, 419  
 Andrews, Julie, actress  
*Camelot*, 598  
 Andrews, Ted  
*Animal Speak - The Spiritual & Magical Powers of Creatures Great and Small*, 579  
 Angier, Natalie, *New York Times*, 428  
 Anglican Church, 308, 312  
 Animal rights, 188  
 Animism, 29, 47, 240, 289, 301, 302, 311, 330, 332, 334, 340, 579, 631, 632  
 Animist, 17, 30, 33, 47, 50, 197, 219, 243, 284, 288, 289, 293, 328, 331, 334, 340, 538, 545, 572, 624  
 Anon, anonymous Greek philosopher, 104  
 Anslinger, Harry  
 1<sup>st</sup> Drug Czar, 93, 230  
 Authoritarian personality, 93  
 Moral crusader, 230  
 Racist, 93  
 Antarctica, 435, 453  
 Anthropologist, 176, 292  
 Antoninus, Roman Emperor, 114, 163, 167, 319, 623  
 Apes, 138, 185, 193, 197, 447  
 Apocalypse, 249, 286, 315, 460, 624, 626  
 Apollo, 17, 175, 206, 207, 216, 255  
 Apollo, NASA Moon rocket, 593  
 Aquariums, 187, 191, 251  
 Georgia Aquarium, 191  
*Arabian Nights*, 44  
 Arabs, 74, 286, 324, 345, 438, 454, 512, 513, 514, 596  
 Deported students, 345  
 Arafat, Yasser, 513  
 Arctic, 293, 435, 451, 452, 453, 457  
 Arctic Sea, 435, 451, 452, 453, 457  
 Northwest Passage, 451, 453  
*Are You Being Served* (BBC), 308  
 Argentina, 237, 266, 442, 444, 453, 460, 495, 545, 608, 629  
 Aristotle, Greek philosopher, 12  
*Metaphysics of Aristotle*, 20  
 Armstrong, Sperry  
*Call It Courage*, 51, 192, 288, 405, 470, 633  
 Army Corps of Engineers, 406, 478, 479  
 Army Suicide Event Report (ASER), 270, 271, 272, 273  
 Asia, 14, 31, 44, 47, 50, 89, 139, 163, 220, 233, 239, 240, 252, 257, 278, 289, 290, 291, 295, 305, 317, 318, 327, 330, 333, 342, 343, 344, 345, 350, 368, 410, 432, 437, 438, 446, 451, 453, 454, 457, 459, 462, 490, 491, 506, 517, 518, 522, 548, 579, 582, 587, 596, 614, 623, 632  
 Asset Seizure Forfeiture, xiv, 31, 48, 74, 75, 87, 88, 95, 100, 102, 106, 108, 110, 113, 232, 327, 367, 370, 387, 391, 397, 399, 403, 483, 517, 548, 557, 560, 562, 579, 640  
 Office of Foreign Assets Control (OFAC), 391, 392, 496  
 Racketeer Influence & Corrupt Organization [Act] (RICO), 105, 106, 393, 558  
*Assholes*, 84, 179, 312, 357

*Every asshole has an opinion*, 552  
**Assholes, Culersos**  
 Judges, 84  
 Police, 35  
**Assholes, legal system**  
 Bullying police, 379  
*Lecturing with the asshole*, 84  
*Not knowing the asshole from the earhole*, 84, 386  
*Shyster* jurists, 379, 386  
**Assholes, religionist**  
*Assholiness*, 358  
**Assholes, oligarchs**  
 Social Clubs, 358  
**Assimilation**, xiii, 23, 33, 42, 90, 98, 131, 144, 175, 221, 229, 243, 248, 261, 284, 287, 291, 292, 306, 323, 325, 327, 328, 350, 361, 363, 381, 437, 465, 514, 552, 572, 603, 606, 622  
 Education, 360  
**Atheists**, 25, 86, 156, 275, 311, 321, 359  
**Athenian Greeks**, 133  
**Atlantic Ocean**, 398, 632  
**Attenborough, David**, 43  
**Attention Deficient Disorders (ADD)**, 180, 477  
**Augustus, Roman Emperor**, 223, 317, 318  
**Aunt Jemima**, 233, 234, 235  
 Nancy Green, former slave, 234  
**Australia**, ii, 11, 94, 100, 101, 112, 113, 123, 130, 131, 146, 150, 151, 155, 169, 273, 294, 303, 331, 367, 382, 385, 391, 446, 506, 556, 562, 563, 573, 574, 582, 600, 622, 633, 634, 636  
**Aborigines**, 17, 293, 294  
 Empire troops, 123  
 Second Boer War, 123  
**Austria**, 16, 106, 143, 418  
**Authoritarian**  
 Fascism, 8, 48, 70, 76, 129, 138, 165, 178  
 Fascist technocrats, 82, 230, 362, 371, 376, 397, 408, 439, 533, 536, 549, 630  
 Government policies, x, 9, 36, 77, 86, 96, 104, 114, 172, 185, 198, 234, 432, 442, 530, 565  
 Oppressed artist, 265  
 Paramilitary leadership, 77, 82, 89, 582  
 Personality, 7, 28, 48, 75, 76, 77, 155, 178, 198, 229, 254, 376, 393, 408, 550, 558  
 Police brutality, 57, 67, 76, 265, 429, 581  
 Political ideology, xi, 340, 404, 413, 439, 539, 615, 621, 622  
 Social power, 205, 207  
 War, 177  
**Ays, South Florida Indians**, 639  
**Aztecs**  
 Images of blood, 176  
*Tenochtitlan*, 290

## B

**Babylon**, 295  
**Bacevich, Andrew J.**, 377  
*The Limits of Power - The End of American Exeptionalism*, 533, 534, 535, 536  
**Bachelet, Michelle**, Chilean president, 460  
**Bahamas**, 332, 341, 516  
**Baldor, Lolita C.**, Associated Press, 74  
**Banana plantation**  
 Slavery, 334  
**Bananas**, 210, 291, 340, 341, 461  
**Banks**, 13, 18, 91, 337, 353, 365, 379, 394, 418, 438, 456, 463, 467, 486, 490, 494, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 515, 550, 557, 560, 568, 583, 587, 588, 589, 611, 620, 624  
 Bank of England, 506, 588  
 Hoarding cash, 486  
*Obama's free lunch*, 566  
 Troubled Assets Relief Program (TARP), 486, 487, 508, 509, 511  
**Barbarian tribes**  
 New Age, 629  
**Barsamian, David**, The Sun, 377  
**Bartlett, Duncan**, BBC News, 290  
**Bastards**, 12, 27, 103, 163, 200, 201, 211, 216, 223, 224, 233, 237, 241, 245, 246, 311, 312, 314, 315, 317, 328, 470, 489, 513, 537, 542, 563  
**Batchelor, Peter**, Project Director  
*Small Arms Survey*, 303  
**Bates, Harry**, author  
*The Day the Earth Stood Still*, 564  
**Batman**, 427  
**Battle of Little Big Horn**, 601  
 7th Calvary, 255, 601  
**Baum, Dan**, author, 92  
**Bayous**  
 Sanctuary, 640  
**Bayous of the Gulf Coast**, ii, 1, 10, 188, 203, 223, 639, 640  
**Beatty, Warren & Griffiths, Trevor**  
*Reds*, 135, 180  
**Beck, Allen J.**, analyst, 103  
**Bees**, 236, 245  
 Honeybees, 480  
**Beethoven, Ludwig van**, 254  
**Behaviors**, 32, 33, 42, 44, 45, 55, 82, 83, 88, 98, 99, 105, 113, 172, 177, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187, 195, 200, 220, 221, 225, 331, 373, 374, 379, 380, 384, 385, 394, 400, 421, 491, 500, 501, 509, 552, 553, 603  
 Actions as beliefs, 135  
 Addictive, 184  
 Government management, 426  
 Information, xi  
 Police sadism, 110

Politics of labeling, 327  
 Bennack, Frank, *A Hearst Report*, 55  
 Benoff, David  
     *Troy*, 216  
 Beresford, Bruce  
     *Breaker Morant*, 123  
 Berkowitz, Peter, conservative, 139  
 Berrios, Jerry & Mitchell, Robbyn, Miami Herald, 193  
 Berry, Steve, Orlando Sentinel Tribune, 102  
 Bertiolucci, Bernardo  
     *Last Tango in Paris*, 214, 295, 350  
*Bethlehem*, 81, 317, 318, 319  
 Bible, iii, 3, 25, 43, 46, 49, 50, 99, 100, 102, 138, 156, 184, 243, 269, 284, 285, 290, 296, 301, 304, 314, 316, 319, 322, 328, 329, 330, 331, 378, 541, 569, 641  
     Teaching in schools, 378  
 Bible, New Testament  
     First Thessalonians 4-17, 285  
     John 11 - 11 & 44, 642  
     *John 5-24*, 49  
     Luke 1- 28, 231  
     Luke 1- 42, 231  
     *Luke 14-23b*, 304  
     Luke 7-11 & 17, 642  
     Luke 8 - 40 & 56, 642  
     *Mathew 10-16*, 46  
     *Paul*, 285  
     Romans 13, 313  
     Second Thessalonians 2-4, 286  
     *The Revelation of Saint John*, 315  
 Bible, Old Testament  
     Daniel 9-27, 286  
     Ezekiel 38, 286  
     Genesis, 14, 295  
     Leviticus, 52, 282, 303, 568  
     Proverbs 14 - 34, 314  
     Psalm 18 - 19 & 20, 71  
     Samuel 14 - 25 & 45, 44  
 Biden, Joseph, Vice President, 129, 161, 505  
     [Politics] is a big '*fucking*' deal, 48, 129  
     Advocate of war, 505  
 Biema, David Van, Time Magazine, 378  
*Big Shots*, 337, 338, 486, 502  
 Bilingual, 217, 218  
*Bitches*, 65, 103, 163, 180, 201, 211, 215, 223, 235, 238, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 248, 272, 336, 349, 350, 352, 427, 436, 466, 489, 537, 562, 568, 595, 625  
 Black Elk, Sioux, 330, 626, 637  
 Blackwater, security firm, 132, 133, 273  
*Blacky, feral dog*  
     *Beauty and the Beast*, 195  
     Infamous giant, 195  
 Blair, Tony, British prime minister, 104, 246, 447  
 Blatty, William Peter  
     *The Exorcist*, 253  
 Blitzer, Wolf, CNN anchor, 194, 461  
 Block, Irving & Adler, Allen  
     *Forbidden Planet*, 643  
 Boats, 1, 10, 71, 80, 87, 108, 109, 124, 206, 223, 247, 248, 267, 291, 302, 333, 340, 362, 399, 402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 455, 457, 460, 470, 474, 475, 478, 493, 508, 514, 516, 528, 532, 586, 590, 607, 608, 617, 620, 629, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 639, 640, 643, 646  
     Catamaran sailboats, 457, 633  
     Catamarans, 474  
     Handmade Caribbean boats, 71  
     Lifeboats, 54  
     Military multi-hulls, 458  
     Pirate motor boats, 525  
     Sailboat, ii, 1, 312, 404, 406, 470, 475, 599, 608, 620, 632, 633, 640  
     Trimaran sailboats, 10, 457, 470, 475, 608, 633, 635, 640, 646  
     Wood boat builders, 640  
     Wood boats of the bayous, 640  
     Wooden Haitian freighters, 71, 131, 524, 525  
 Boatyards, 10, 340, 406, 620  
 Bohemian Grove  
     Secret society, 143, 144  
 Bolt, Robert  
     *Doctor Zhivago*, 373  
     *Lawrence of Arabia*, 403  
 Bolye, Richard  
     *Gonzo* journalist, 154  
 Bond, Julian, 348  
     NAACP, 348, 349  
 Bonobo, primate, 196, 213  
 Book of the Dead (Egypt), 295  
 Boot camps, 419, 420  
 Boulle, Pierre  
     *Planet of the Apes*, 138, 185, 447  
 Bowden, Bobby, football coach, 287  
     forced retirement, 287  
     Uneducated, 286  
 Bowman, Karlyn  
     American Enterprise Institute, 32, 86  
 Boxing fights, 8, 78, 344, 360, 410  
 Boyle, Richard  
     *Gonzo* journalist, 152, 154  
 Bradshaw, Kit, Stuart News, 384  
 Brain cancer, *Glioblastoma Multiforme*  
     Antitumoral Marijuana, 17, 34, 41, 94, 264, 265, 544, 545  
*Brainwashing*, socialization  
     Anti-human attitudes, 326  
     Attitudes, 6  
     Belief in God, 311  
     Certified state agents, 363  
     False ideologies, 259

Fear as a method, 577  
 Governmental schemes, 13, 113  
 Ideologies, 529  
 Patritotic belief in war, 385  
 Psychology of *sticks and carrots*, 42, 172  
 Public schools, 412  
 Rebellious students, 351, 368  
 Religious doctrines, ix  
 Schemes of church and state, 2, 26, 30, 275, 311  
*Shyster* experts, 38  
 Targeting personality and conscience, 251  
 Teaching vices as virtues, 528  
 The good citizen, 311  
 Brancato, Chris  
     *Hoodlum*, 409  
 Branciforte, Robert  
     Metaphysician, ii, 563, 631  
 Brando, Marlon, actor  
     *Viva Zapata*, 606  
 Brazil, 22, 246, 276, 299, 334, 444, 460, 482, 523, 524  
 Brazil, Jeff, Orlando Sentinel Tribune, 102  
 Brecher, Edward M. & Editors  
     *The Consumers Union Report Licit & Illicit Drugs*, 44, 180  
 Breen, Richard L, Flaherty, Vincent & Sheehan, Howard  
     *PT 109*, 124  
 Bridges, Andrew, Associated Press, 269  
 British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC), 43, 66, 156, 230, 246, 265, 277, 290, 308, 317, 426, 431, 455, 482  
     Cuba, 497  
 Broadcasting Board of Governors (BBG), 383  
 Brooks, David, journalist, 156  
 Brown, Gordon, English prime minister, 230, 447, 587, 588  
 Browne, Andrew, Wall Street Journal, 484  
 Bruce, Lenny  
     Comedian, 1  
 Brunei, 457  
*Brutus*, Roman senator, 115  
     Checking Caesar's tyranny, 115, 116, 207  
     Killing Julius Caesar, 115  
 Brynner, Yul, actor  
     *The Ten Commandments*, 305, 347  
 Buchanan, Patrick, author-commentator, 287  
 Buckley, William F., 140  
     *Firing Line*, 140  
*Buddha*, ii, 3, 10, 21, 25, 26, 27, 44, 46, 82, 114, 166, 206, 207, 214, 226, 227, 238, 239, 247, 248, 252, 285, 286, 301, 304, 314, 411, 423, 529, 549, 550, 568, 571, 572, 573, 575, 580, 610, 613, 615, 620, 624, 631, 632, 633, 643, 644  
     Buddhism, 28, 240, 252, 304, 378, 384, 435, 564, 565, 607, 624, 632, 644  
     Buddhist foundation, 304  
     Buddhists, 7, 24, 26, 27, 30, 114, 166, 207, 210, 212, 226, 227, 250, 273, 285, 290, 304, 315, 316, 327, 359, 436, 437, 514, 547, 564, 574, 598, 605, 624, 632, 645  
     Enlightening the lost, 526  
     God, ii  
     *Jesus* as a Buddha, 179  
     Psychology, 240, 251, 252, 304  
     Shinto Buddhism, 290, 624, 642  
     Teach truth at personal risk, 3  
     World peace, 624  
 Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai (Tokyo, Japan)  
     Japanese Buddhist foundation, 304  
     *The Teaching of Buddha*, 304, 624  
 Bullet trains, 127, 130, 446, 449, 485, 577, 586  
     Magnetic levitated trains, 130, 584  
*Bullshit*, v, 7, 51, 104, 105, 179, 182, 208, 210, 352, 369, 379, 426, 464, 537, 542, 615, 616, 621  
 Bureau of Indian Affairs, 325, 328  
 Bureau of Justice Statistics, 103, 416  
 Burgess, Anthony, 537  
     *A Clockwork Orange*, 11, 16, 149, 179, 268, 311, 312, 376, 413, 552  
     Concentrated criminality of state, 364  
     *Jesus of Nazareth*, 81, 82  
 Burns, Ken  
     *The Civil War*, 120, 121, 343, 348, 357  
 Burns, Robert Elliott, autobiography  
     *I Am a Fugitive from a Georgia Chain Gang*, 407  
 Burroughs, Edgar Rice  
     *Lord Greystoke, Tarzan Lord of the Apes*, 193  
 Burton, Richard, actor  
     *Camelot*, 598  
 Busch, Heather & Silver, Burton  
     *Why Cats paint*, 195  
 Bush political clan, 39  
 Bush, Barbara  
     Power behind the throne, 122, 194, 224, 235, 514  
 Bush, George Jr., 486  
     Allegations of rape, 309  
     Angry old white man, 89  
     Authoritarian personality, 77  
     Bohemian Grove, 143  
     *Bush the Small*, 117  
     Childish new challenges, 118  
     Confessed drug usage, 287  
     Coward warrior, 125  
     Faith based initiatives, 283  
     Haitian earthquake, 525  
     Instilling fear, 505  
     International faith based programs, 298  
     Living off the public, 224

*Macho* Christian, 117  
 Military audiences, 79  
*Money trumps peace*, 132, 140, 517, 520, 524, 527, 610  
*New Hooverilles*, 627  
 Presidential news conference, 72  
 Prostrated incompetence & negligence, 524  
*Puto* (fairy), 117  
 Strutting like a rooster, 429  
 Tearing society apart, 287  
 Vicente Fox's comments on Bush, 117  
 Bush, George Sr., 147, 496, 497, 504, 533  
     CIA Director, 159  
     Economic policy, 137, 486  
     Sadam Hussein, 533  
 Bush, Jeb  
     Bankrupting government, 127, 129, 367, 530  
     Electoral fraud, 84, 449  
     Fascist, 129  
     Fascist Cubans, 70, 127  
     Political dynasty, 489  
     Political sycophants, 126, 127, 128  
     Thwarted voter initiatives, 127, 129, 485, 577, 585  
 Bush, Jenna, 227, 241, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 606  
     *Anna's Story*, 540, 541  
     Future politician, 226  
 Bush, Laura, 235, 540, 542  
     *Daffy housewife*, 118  
     Pushing lies, 118  
     The woman behind George, 118  
 Bushmen, African, 17, 176  
     Praying Mantis, 40  
 Business schools  
     Dr. Alastair Robb, Queensland University, 101, 391, 563  
     New entrepreneurs, 261  
     Schooled in money, 203  
     Teaching questionable ethics, xiv, 466  
 Byrne, Rhonda  
     *The Secret*, 6

## C

Caesar  
     Bush Jr., George, 118, 124, 133, 167, 331  
     Central Intelligence Agency, 60  
     Church and State, 314, 319, 570  
     *Claudius*, Roman Emperor, 156, 319, 320  
     Courts, 84  
     Cowards of war making, 125  
     Cultural leader, 48  
     Dictator, 89, 144, 160, 207, 297, 449, 499, 503, 629  
     Empire building, 14

Fascism, x, 67, 77, 168, 535  
 Genocide, 55, 551  
 God on Earth, 318, 320  
 Godfather, 128  
 Human rights, 66  
 Martial law, 89  
 Messiah cult, 318  
 Military constituencies, 72  
 Modern Czars, 136  
*Nero*, Roman Emperor, 167  
 Nixon, Richard, 92, 101  
 Obama, Barack, 56, 66, 74, 130, 167, 168, 496, 518, 523, 535, 558, 568, 601, 623  
 Office of the President, x, 9, 52, 55, 66, 72, 81, 89, 114, 131, 157, 167, 533, 546, 554, 620  
 Oligarchs, 401  
 Paying tribute, 392, 642  
 Political crimes, iii, x, 61, 113, 115, 116, 119, 130, 141, 148, 154, 159, 160, 163, 170, 353, 387, 396, 487, 522, 533, 583, 607  
 Political institutions, 66, 81, 531, 567, 571  
 Politics, 12, 23, 39, 81, 115, 116, 129, 134, 136, 142, 144, 156, 157, 160, 163, 167, 169, 537, 623  
 Red Emperor, 145  
 Roman, 81, 115, 117, 134, 207, 216, 223, 308  
 Roman Republic, 89  
 Russian Czar, 27  
 War, 18, 72, 114, 308, 437, 441, 444, 535  
 War crimes, 117, 119, 136, 148, 168, 169, 573, 594  
*Caffeine*  
     Number one leagal drug, 181, 269, 493  
 Cajun fishermen, ii, 223, 640  
 Cajun queen, 203  
 Califano, Joseph Jr., 630, 631  
*Caligula*, Roman Emperor, 167, 318  
 Cameron, James  
     *The Abyss*, 564, 593, 643  
     *Titanic*, 54, 508  
 Campbell, Joseph, 41, 643  
     *The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*, 41, 45, 328, 331, 491  
 Canada, 102, 150, 151, 220, 266, 336, 346, 392, 420, 440, 446, 451, 452, 453, 476, 495, 496, 498, 506, 516, 545, 588, 629, 630, 631, 640  
     Arctic politics, 452, 453  
     Legal marijuana, 407, 465, 495  
 Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, 476  
 Canadian Centre for Policy Alternatives, 92, 440  
*Candide*, Voltaire  
     Dr. Pangloss, 82  
 Capitalism, 14, 30, 69, 85, 89, 90, 98, 108,

109, 137, 141, 144, 155, 161, 162, 168,  
 175, 185, 209, 222, 227, 255, 257, 294,  
 353, 354, 356, 364, 365, 367, 369, 375,  
 381, 407, 411, 420, 434, 435, 437, 440,  
 444, 446, 447, 459, 460, 467, 473, 474,  
 486, 487, 488, 489, 505, 508, 509, 510,  
 511, 519, 521, 523, 527, 528, 529, 530,  
 531, 539, 542, 564, 565, 567, 571, 572,  
 576, 583, 592, 611, 612, 614, 618, 619  
*Golden Age of*, 353, 459, 508  
 Ideology, xiv  
 Immorality of, xiii  
 Morality of, xi  
 Plantation economics, xiv  
 Predatory financial institutions, 11  
 Religious claims, xii  
 Cárdenas, Lázaro,  
     Mexican socialist president, 369, 571, 618  
 Carey, Benedict, New York Times, 184, 186  
 Carey, Drew  
     *Power 10*, 20, 31, 32, 87, 108  
 Caribbean, xiii, 10, 34, 71, 87, 98, 146, 191,  
     206, 247, 249, 266, 323, 332, 334, 338,  
     339, 340, 341, 342, 347, 348, 350, 351,  
     352, 353, 354, 356, 392, 416, 445, 447,  
     455, 456, 466, 499, 501, 546, 552, 576,  
     583, 598, 601, 608, 619, 620, 633, 635  
     African-Indian roots, 338  
     Pirates, 18  
     Wooden ships, 71  
 Carroll, Lewis  
     *Alice in Wonderland*, 74, 415  
 Carter, Jimmy, 108, 340, 486, 487, 512, 513,  
     514, 630  
 Castaneda, Jorge G.  
     Failure of democracy to cure poverty, 460  
     Former Mexican Foreign Minister, 460  
     *Latin America's Left Turn*, 460  
 Castro, Fidel, 12, 124, 128, 135, 340, 353,  
     354, 367, 455, 456, 496, 497, 498, 499,  
     500, 539, 583, 593, 634  
     638 assassination attempts, 353  
     Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, 612  
*Cat Woman*, 427  
 Catholic, 3, 133, 142, 143, 211, 212, 232, 235,  
     239, 248, 256, 284, 285, 290, 293, 311,  
     332, 361, 409, 514, 541, 575, 601, 624  
     Catholicism, 47, 232, 245, 317  
 Center for Faith-Based & Community  
     Initiatives (CFBCI), 297  
 Center for Strategic and International  
     Studies, 567  
 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention  
     (CDC)  
     Suicides, 273  
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 12, 13, 16,  
     18, 22, 42, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 72,  
     91, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 123, 124, 135, 145,  
     146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 154, 159, 165,  
     169, 184, 237, 244, 274, 288, 289, 293,  
     297, 352, 363, 371, 378, 383, 387, 393,  
     395, 397, 418, 433, 440, 442, 444, 445,  
     455, 456, 464, 487, 495, 497, 502, 512,  
     513, 528, 539, 555, 593, 594, 608, 609,  
     611, 616, 625, 641  
     4 x 4 Crate Training, iv, 62, 158, 274, 385  
     Killing marxists, 146  
     Philip Agee, 146  
     Spying on academia, 377  
     Washington Post, 608  
     *World Fact Book*, 452, 455  
 Cervantes, Jorge, author, 100, 102  
 Chad, 461  
 Chain Gang, xiii, 63, 80, 83, 121, 135, 332,  
     345, 355, 407, 409, 410, 413, 414, 417,  
     418, 419, 420, 422, 423, 424, 426, 427,  
     429, 430, 449, 511, 605, 636  
 Chamberlain, Joshua Lawrence  
     Union Civil War Hero, 264  
 Chan, Jackie, actor  
     *Rush Hour 2*, 89  
*Changó*, African thunder god, 334, 339, 340,  
     341  
 Chapman, Tracy, song writer, 105  
 Chappell, Dave, comedian  
     *Mr. & Mrs. Nigger*, 349  
 Charriere, Henri '*Papillon*'  
     "*Papillon*", 422, 424, 612, 613, 615, 640  
     *Banco*, 613  
 Chaucer, Geoffrey  
     *Canterbury Tales*, 13, 51, 100, 109, 110,  
     254, 387  
 Chavez, Hugo, 135, 194, 237, 367, 369, 442,  
     443, 444, 455, 456, 460, 524, 539, 583,  
     593, 610, 611  
     America's crimes, 611  
     America's delusions, 611  
     Capitalism destroying the world, 612  
     Interview with Larry King, 611  
     Latin socialist block, 612  
     Paratrooper, 455  
     Socialist, 576  
     Supportinf America's poor?, 367  
     UN speech, 611  
 Cheney, Dick, 65, 73, 91, 125, 147, 159, 160,  
     169, 330, 408, 425, 433, 441, 444, 447,  
     504, 505, 517, 535, 561, 568, 570, 572,  
     573, 608, 621, 622  
     Angry old white man, 89  
     Book, 118  
     Grinding an ax, 90  
     Halliburton scam, 132  
     Infamous mendacity, 621  
     KBR poisoning of troops, 448  
     Torture, 128  
     Uttering "*fuck-off*", 48, 104



Cheng, Maria, Associated Press, 266, 277, 278, 551

Cherokees  
 Andrew Jackson, 85  
 Assimilation, 243  
 Georgia stealing land, 120  
 Loss of sovereignty, 243

Chertoff, Michael, 403, 404

Cheyenne, 272, 372  
 Battle of Little Big Horn, 601

Chief Seattle  
 Cautioning white man, 491

Children's Games  
*King of the Mountain*, 23, 54, 168, 400, 523  
*Musical Chairs*, 7, 18, 50, 54, 108, 115, 203, 249, 277, 433, 488, 523, 600

Chile, 133, 146, 154, 158, 159, 160, 168, 244, 440, 444, 453, 460, 573, 608, 620

Chiles, Lawton, governor & senator, 530

Chimpanzee, 138, 193, 196, 213, 453, 636  
*Planet of the Apes*, 138  
 Technocrats, 197, 447

China, xv, 69, 128, 135, 138, 144, 163, 169, 170, 220, 227, 269, 290, 300, 309, 327, 376, 410, 411, 414, 415, 430, 432, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 446, 448, 449, 450, 454, 455, 457, 458, 459, 462, 463, 466, 474, 476, 482, 483, 484, 485, 496, 507, 512, 514, 516, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 532, 533, 566, 567, 573, 577, 583, 584, 587, 588, 589, 603, 616, 640

Chairman Mao, 364

Dalai Lama, 432

Future war?, 458

Hong Kong, 449, 520, 522

Land of the Dragon People, 91

Peking, 353

Prison rate lower than US, 139

Red Emperor, 145, 437, 449, 522

Shanghai, 327

*Chingada, the screwed*, 32

Chirino, Willy, salsa artist, 340  
*Acuarela del Caribe*, 340, 599  
*Amigo de la Luna*, 599  
*Mister Don't Touch the Banana*, 341  
*Nuestra Dia (Ya Viene Llegando)*, 340  
*Oxigeno*, 340, 341  
*Un Artista Famoso*, 340

Christ  
 Anti-Christ, 285, 286  
 Educational propaganda, 179  
 Ethical messages, 245  
 Forgiving political crimes, 136  
 God as dark skinned, 245  
 God as woman, 245  
 Greek for *Messiah*, 21  
*Jesus*, 28, 116

Obama's Savior, 79  
 Psychological complex, 228, 252  
 Temptation to judge, 221  
*Temptations of*, 46, 126, 142, 311, 316, 321, 342, 411, 418, 425, 429, 626  
 Temptations of religion, 179  
 The Messiah, 286, 295, 317, 320, 411, 573, 610, 624, 627, 642  
 Twisted versions, 179

Christian Children's Fund, 39

Christian priests, 29, 224, 283

Christianity, xiii, 25, 29, 40, 46, 50, 79, 98, 148, 156, 203, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244, 249, 251, 252, 274, 283, 285, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 297, 302, 304, 308, 316, 319, 320, 321, 323, 331, 332, 334, 339, 341, 342, 358, 384, 407, 422, 430, 436, 453, 467, 502, 505, 529, 565, 572, 596, 600, 624, 626, 642  
 Mixing sports and religion, 286  
 New Roman God, 283  
 Roman galley of slaves, xii, 282, 283

Christians, 15, 25, 28, 29, 40, 63, 79, 91, 117, 125, 131, 134, 151, 154, 156, 161, 165, 166, 233, 240, 243, 248, 252, 254, 255, 282, 285, 286, 288, 290, 295, 297, 298, 304, 306, 309, 313, 318, 319, 320, 321, 327, 328, 334, 341, 397, 436, 513, 537, 548, 568, 569, 575, 598, 632

*Chuck Oman*, religious huckster, 30, 285

Churchill, Ward  
 Former professor, 330  
*In a Pig's Eye, Reflections on the Police State. Repression and Native America*, 330  
*Pacifism as Pathology*, 21

Cigarettes, 32, 34, 42, 64, 176, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 197, 203, 234, 256, 352, 371, 373, 481, 492, 493, 519, 545, 572, 576, 577, 605, 640, 657

*Claudius*, Roman Emperor, 44, 114, 156, 163, 167, 317, 318, 319, 320, 623, 642

Cleland, Max, Senator, 97

*Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt*, 216

Cleveland, Grover, 242

Clinton, Bill, 52, 64, 69, 75, 80, 103, 136, 137, 138, 139, 142, 154, 167, 177, 178, 237, 238, 240, 241, 354, 355, 367, 387, 407, 433, 486, 487, 488, 504, 505, 528, 537, 550, 593, 601, 621, 627  
 Alfonso Franjul in Florida, 406  
 Coward warrior, 125  
 Franjul calling Bill in closet with Monica, 406  
 Growing a world record prison population, 52, 103  
 Haitian earthquake, 524, 525  
 Selling student debt, 366

Smoking marijuana, 139  
 Clinton, Hillary, 64, 65, 129, 139, 167, 235, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 245, 445, 504, 505, 520, 537, 601  
 Coast Guard, 91, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 453, 474, 475  
 Banning Haitian freighters, 71  
 Intercepting Haitian refugees, 524, 525, 632  
 Coca, vii, ix, 23, 36, 112, 176, 181, 269, 443, 460, 465, 466, 477, 483, 491, 539, 543, 544, 545, 577, 580, 595  
 Cochran, Wayne, attorney, 641  
 Coconut plantation  
     Key Biscayne, Florida, 410  
 Coconut trees, 243  
 Cocteau, Jean, artist, 41  
 Cody, Jack, analyst, 261  
 Coffee, 133, 165, 181, 269, 329, 339, 422, 586  
 Coffee Plantations  
     Hawaii, 242  
 Coggins, Jack, author, 96  
 Cohn, James, Federal judge  
     Stealing a Mayan's life savings, 326  
 Columbia, 102, 464, 465, 594  
 Columbus, Christopher, 47, 300, 331, 333, 338  
 Commission, 9/11, 61, 152, 153  
 Communism, 14, 97, 98, 125, 134, 142, 175, 265, 310, 311, 321, 353, 459, 460, 508, 529, 583, 614  
 Concentrated criminality  
     Government created, 364, 374, 375, 413, 414, 420  
 Concentration Camps  
     Auschwitz, 22  
     Boot camps for youth, 67, 419  
     Corralled spaces, 36  
     Dr. Victor E. Frankl, 171  
     Emulating Nazi methods, 370, 418  
     FEMA camps, 148, 149  
     Gulag cages, 69, 148  
     Higher education, 644  
     Hitler and Stalin, 414  
     Incarcerating enemies of state, 431  
     Indian reservations, 329  
     Large scale institutions, 19  
     Locking-up anarchist, 149  
     Locking-up immigrants, 80, 131, 325  
     Locking-up the press, 69  
     Nations as camps, 345  
     Nazis, 249, 330  
     Political detainees, 36  
     Prison industrial complex, 36, 92, 148  
     *Protestant Barns*, 33  
     Psychiatric wards, 268  
     Public institutions, 36  
     Public schools, 351, 371, 374, 577, 592, 631  
     Slave labor, 325  
     Super camps, 325  
     Technocratic life, 36  
     Torture camps, 168, 594, 615, 621  
     US Krome Detention Center, 70, 524  
     Warehousing people, 572  
*Confucius*, 46, 114, 115, 162, 163, 302, 568, 572, 573, 620  
     Confucian, 114  
 Conner, Steven, *The Independent*, 269  
*Constantine*, Roman Emperor, 283, 319, 320  
 Constitutional Amendments  
     Eighteenth, 75  
     Eighth, 66, 81, 136, 560, 561, 562, 575  
     Fifteenth, 83, 349  
     Fifth, 66, 371, 397  
     First, vi, 57, 66, 78, 80, 81, 85, 103, 151, 297, 324, 339, 371, 378, 393, 501, 547, 555, 559, 560, 562  
     Fourteenth, x, xiv, 53, 69, 78, 83, 358, 374, 471, 580  
     Fourth, vi, 66, 81, 86, 87, 108, 109, 111, 136, 324, 393, 397, 448, 517, 556, 558, 559, 560, 562, 582, 625  
     Government violations, 83, 87, 103, 136, 390, 557, 559, 560, 562, 563  
     List of injustices, 55, 66  
     Nineteenth, 349  
     Second, 78  
     Sixteenth, 13  
     Third, 73  
     Thirteenth, 83  
     Twenty-First, 75  
 Constitutional Bill of Rights, 5, 18, 22, 52, 54, 55, 57, 63, 66, 67, 72, 75, 86, 89, 96, 100, 108, 131, 136, 145, 151, 301, 360, 414, 517, 518, 531, 532, 534, 578, 580, 581, 609, 621, 623, 640  
     Government violations, 73, 74, 582  
 Convention on the Law of the Sea, 452, 453  
*Coolies*, Chinese labor, 368, 511, 517, 519, 520, 521  
 Cooper, Anderson, CNN anchor  
     Junior oligarch, 526  
     Vanderbilt family, 526  
 Cooper, Barry, former police officer  
     Marijuana, 324  
 Copeland, Larry, *USA Today*, 374  
 Coppola, Francis Ford  
     *The Godfather*, 167  
 Coppola, Francis Ford & North Edmund  
     *Patton*, 12  
 Corn, 29, 42, 176, 249, 470, 481, 482, 512, 574, 599  
     Ethanol, 482  
     Inflation and hunger, 481, 482

- Mass production, 482
  - Mega business, 482
  - Cornelius, Troy
    - Bayou fisherman, 189, 223, 640
  - Cosmos, 20, 45, 49, 641
  - Cotton plantations, 350
    - Slavery, 334
  - Council of Trent (1545-63), 232
  - Cousteau, Jacques-Yves, 43, 633
    - Underwater laboratories, 593
  - Craig, Larry, Senator
    - Caught in the toilet*, 309
  - Crash*, Infamous wanderer, 599
  - Crist, Charlie, 126, 127, 128
    - Failed *status quo*, 128
    - Florida Governor, 127
    - Political sychophant, 128
  - Crocodiles
    - Ancient Egypt, 301
    - Animal abuse, 196
    - Crocodile tears*, 611
    - El *cocodrilo*, 639
    - Forced feedings, 188, 421
    - Government and society, ii, 639
    - Hunger strike, 188, 191, 251, 421
    - Mangrove estuaries, 639
    - Natural rights, 421, 639
    - Omen of fertility, 639
    - Primordial beast, 639
    - Scientific abuse, 188
    - Symbolic dreams, 639
    - Zoological prisons, 188
  - Cronus*, 35
  - Crows
    - A crow to pick*, 472
    - Bankers, 187, 205, 219, 289, 472
    - Cawing for cash*, 214, 215
    - Eating crow*, 206, 472
    - Greed, 471
    - Haughty people, 215, 472
    - Humiliation, 209
    - Jim Crow*, 86, 206
    - Messengers of God, 471, 472
    - Omens, 187, 206, 218, 250, 471, 472
    - Political leaders, 472
    - Thieves, 187, 206, 472, 487, 488
    - Van Gogh, *Crows in the Wheatfields*, 250
  - Crusaders, ii, 15, 112, 133, 225, 230, 283, 297, 298, 302, 315, 316, 329, 343, 380, 440, 443, 516, 534
  - Crusoé, Martin, editorial cartoonist, ii, iii, iv, v, vi, vii, 150, 385, 396, 407, 613, 632, 646
    - Bad Idea*, 404
    - McPain*, 161
    - Official Peeping Toms?*, 388
    - Teachable Moment*, 412
  - CSPAN, 77, 323, 383, 415, 538, 601, 602
  - Cuba, 12, 16, 18, 71, 128, 135, 146, 158, 210, 333, 338, 339, 340, 353, 354, 369, 383, 391, 392, 406, 442, 454, 455, 457, 459, 479, 495, 496, 497, 499, 518, 525, 539, 574, 583, 593, 624, 666
    - Chucho Valdés*, 338
    - Ghost of the past, 459
    - Marielito* boat people, 340
    - Media smears, 383
  - Cuba, Havana, 70, 353, 354, 392, 496, 497, 624, 625, 634
  - Cuban, 80, 339, 350, 352, 353, 354, 392, 455, 456, 499
  - Cuban exiles, 340
  - Cubans, 70, 80, 128, 152, 332, 339, 351, 353, 354, 367, 391, 443, 455, 456, 495, 497, 499, 522, 593, 594, 601
    - Marielito*, 80, 340, 354
    - White elites, 354
  - Cupid*, 174, 197, 222
  - Custer, Armstrong, general
    - Battle of Little Big Horn, 601
- ## D
- Dahlia* and *Sampson*, 250
  - Dahms, Harry Ph.D.
    - Renowned sociologist, 24
  - Dalai Lama, 227, 251, 432, 436, 437, 514, 574, 624
  - Darwin, Charles, 43, 473, 569
    - On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, 43
    - The Voyage of the Beagle, 473
  - Daschle, Tom, Senator
    - Corrupt oligarch, 470, 471, 528
  - Davidson, Susan, Reader's Digest, 228
  - Day, Bill, The Commercial Appeal, 125
  - Deadbeats*, 38, 84, 100, 106, 108, 112, 130, 146, 335, 340, 391, 406, 430, 489, 512, 542, 586, 627, 628
  - Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), 60, 66, 99, 363, 395
  - Defoe, Daniel
    - Robinson Crusoe*, 57, 253, 266, 288, 289, 292, 299, 323
  - Delonas, Sean, cartoonist, 138
  - DeMille, Cecil B.
    - The Ten Commandments*, 305
  - Democracy, viii, xiii, xv, 2, 7, 8, 11, 14, 18, 23, 24, 36, 50, 53, 55, 59, 60, 63, 65, 69, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 86, 89, 90, 96, 98, 108, 114, 115, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 129, 130, 132, 135, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 146, 148, 150, 160, 166, 167, 169, 175, 244, 263, 264, 277, 301, 311, 343, 345, 347, 353, 358, 365, 381, 382, 383, 391, 411, 431, 434, 435, 438, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 451, 452, 453, 460,

466, 471, 486, 490, 495, 500, 503, 505,  
 507, 514, 515, 519, 520, 522, 531, 533,  
 536, 538, 546, 549, 555, 570, 576, 582,  
 583, 594, 606, 609, 610, 611, 630  
 Bankrupt capitalism, 460  
 Buying votes with Whiskey, 327  
 Militarized, 377  
*Trojan Horse*, 613  
 Denmark, 415, 451, 452, 524, 611  
 Department of Commerce, 103  
 Department of Justice (DOJ), 5, 32, 61, 62,  
 63, 64, 67, 92, 93, 103, 110, 159, 160, 169,  
 228, 267, 331, 381, 386, 387, 390, 395,  
 415, 416, 528, 532, 533, 535, 550, 558,  
 559, 560, 562, 578, 582, 608, 622, 640  
 Office of Inspector General, 395  
 Desert, 24, 292, 501, 638  
 Designer drugs, 35, 48, 181, 187, 228, 246,  
 427, 572  
 Deutch, John, CIA, 608  
 Deutsche Welle Television, 414, 450  
 Devil, 45, 46, 86, 178, 183, 195, 200, 296,  
 340, 425, 457, 500  
 666, the mark of the Beast, 40  
 God's basement dweller, 178  
 Sallie-Mae, 379  
*Devil's Triangle*, 353, 457  
 Dewey, Thomas E., 409  
 Diabetes, 477, 481, 548, 549  
 Juvenile, 212  
 Diamond, Jared, author  
*Guns, Germs and Steel*, 299  
*How societies fail or succeed*, 299  
 Dickens, Charles  
*Oliver Twist*, 606  
*Diocletian*, Roman Emperor, 116  
*Diogenes*, Greek Philosopher, 1, 3, 114, 174  
*Dionysus*, 17, 175, 255  
*Dioscorides*  
 Emperor Nero's surgeon & marijuana, 44  
 Dioxin, 476  
 Dishwasher  
 Government steals Guatemalan's life  
 savings, 326  
 Disney  
*Aaron Stone* secret agent, 199  
 American culture, 492  
 Brittney Spears, 427  
 Cartoon fantasies, 288, 310  
 Cartoon graveyard, 565  
*Donald Duck*, 199, 492  
 Fake culture, 199  
*Mickey Mouse*, 492  
 Disney World  
 Over-priced, 492  
 Distilled Spirits Council, 328  
 Dixon, Jean, psychic, 505  
 Dobbs, Lou, commentator  
 Alienated man, 382  
 Dogs, 10, 17, 58, 61, 65, 69, 93, 99, 133, 163,  
 165, 166, 184, 193, 195, 196, 229, 388,  
 418, 422, 427, 432, 459, 472, 608, 639,  
 640  
 Feral, 195  
 Feral versus domestic, 195  
 Dogs of war, 133, 280, 282, 432, 441, 442,  
 596, 609  
 Dome of the Rock, 286  
 Dominican Republic, 338, 339  
 Dominicans, 339  
*Doubting Thomas*, 335, 610, 632, 642  
 Douglas, Michael, actor  
*Gordon Gecko - Wall Street*, 473  
 Douglass, Frederick  
*Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass*,  
 343, 357, 600  
 Doyle, Michael, Miami Herald, 87  
 Dr. Doolittle, 193  
 Dr. Ludwig, 425  
 Dr. Phil, 182, 424  
 Media witch doctor, 427  
*Dragnet*, NBC, 111  
*Dragon's Triangle*, 457  
 Dragons  
 Chinese Dragon of prosperity, 1, 25, 446  
 Psychology of the Ego, 598, 604, 639  
 Draut, Tamara, journalist, 366  
 Drug Czar, 459, 554  
 General Barry McCaffrey, 465  
 Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA), 41, 42, 60,  
 64, 66, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 99, 101, 102,  
 106, 107, 110, 141, 146, 177, 178, 264,  
 265, 269, 333, 354, 355, 370, 387, 393,  
 394, 399, 407, 413, 415, 433, 442, 443,  
 477, 495, 498, 502, 539, 544, 554, 555,  
 556, 557, 558, 559, 561, 578, 582, 603,  
 607, 620, 625, 626, 630, 631, 638, 640,  
 641  
 Bullying cancer patients, 93, 94, 265  
 Bullying the weak, 93  
 Corruption, 93  
 Extortion tactics, 94  
 Incompetent agents, 112  
 Obstructing justice, 112  
 State sanctioned theft, 92, 93, 102  
 Du Maurier, Daphne  
*The Birds*, 187  
 Dubai, 503, 514, 516, 518, 522, 580  
 DuPont Corporation, 93, 230  
 Durkheim, Emile  
 French sociologist, 256, 384, 552  
*Suicide*, 256

## E

Ebonics, 347, 348, 350

Eckholm, Eric, New York Times, 449  
 Economics, 37, 44, 93, 125, 130, 132, 201,  
 232, 246, 267, 295, 304, 384, 396, 445,  
 446, 451, 471, 502, 509, 551, 605  
 Creating gangsters, 417  
 Davos World Economic Forum, 432, 518,  
 519, 522, 566  
 Predatory & militarized, xii, 7, 130, 146,  
 250, 282, 302, 368, 369, 408, 536, 565,  
 581, 611, 618, 622  
*The New World Order*, 14, 155, 335, 447,  
 461, 462  
 Economist  
     Buried personality, 617  
 Eddie Murphy, comedian, 217  
 Education, xiii, 16, 32, 38, 39, 50, 51, 55, 57,  
 58, 65, 85, 87, 89, 92, 96, 99, 101, 113,  
 126, 130, 172, 182, 188, 195, 201, 212,  
 217, 219, 220, 221, 247, 263, 265, 266,  
 267, 302, 303, 310, 312, 332, 345, 352,  
 355, 360, 362, 364, 367, 368, 370, 372,  
 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 381,  
 384, 385, 411, 431, 438, 440, 463, 464,  
 478, 480, 485, 500, 515, 517, 529, 530,  
 539, 550, 553, 563, 564, 570, 577, 579,  
 582, 590, 591, 592, 603, 610, 615, 616,  
 620, 630, 634, 644, 646  
 Barack Obama selling debt, 367  
 Begging alumni, 367  
 Capitalist model, 366, 367  
 Character development, 373  
 Cheapening of education, 286, 293, 365  
 Crossroads of God and school, 360  
 Department of Education, 379, 381, 568  
 Failed institution, 367  
 Government *brainwashing*, 311, 385  
 Greater investments in prisons, 411  
 Hand and mind, 646  
 Hysterics on drugs, 113  
 Investments in welfare, 294  
 Lords of the Ivory Tower, 1, 438, 631  
 Mass produced product, 367  
 Multilingual, 217  
 Orthodox fountain of poison, ii, 39, 50,  
 365, 463, 631  
 Petrified higher education, v  
 Pushing money, 218  
 Rousseau, 288  
 Science without personality, 617  
 Selling fraud, 366  
 Social control, 366, 422  
 Socialist model, 365, 366, 367  
 Societal institution, 646  
 Student debt machine, 366, 367  
 Teaching humaneness, 219  
 Thwarted financial returns, 366, 411  
 Training informants, 113  
 Uneducated media, 57  
 Usurious business, 529  
 Egypt, 26, 166, 216, 249, 295, 301, 305, 318,  
 347, 513, 626  
     Nile River, 295, 305, 328  
 Eichmann, Adolph  
     Nazi, 26  
 Einstein, Albert, 19  
 Eisenhower, Dwight, 60, 98, 99, 141, 302,  
 584  
 Ekel, Mike, Associated Press, 147  
 Electric bullet trains, 130  
 Electric shocks, 58  
     Taser by police, 58  
 Electric stun guns, 106  
 Electrical fields, 47  
 Electrical power companies, 286  
 Elephants, 192  
 Elizabeth I, English Queen, 52, 235, 236, 527  
 Elizabeth II, English Queen, 245  
 Elton, John, 310  
 Eminent Domain, x, xiii, 53, 87, 184, 229,  
 284, 362, 411, 461, 531, 555  
     People as property, 410  
 England, 3, 16, 26, 48, 56, 101, 220, 230, 235,  
 241, 245, 246, 285, 308, 309, 310, 334,  
 431, 432, 447, 453, 471, 498, 588, 635,  
 640  
     British, 11, 23, 55, 96, 104, 122, 123, 147,  
 149, 150, 164, 166, 170, 227, 230, 244,  
 245, 246, 251, 254, 265, 269, 277, 278,  
 288, 294, 300, 308, 309, 310, 311, 314,  
 368, 403, 404, 447, 448, 453, 461, 462,  
 474, 481, 490, 527, 537, 542, 551, 588,  
 597, 620  
     Cold blooded folks, 308  
     Imperial College London, 468  
     London, 20, 87, 146, 169, 308, 432, 493,  
 522, 580  
         *Oliver Twist*, 606  
     Sheriff of Nottingham, xiv  
     Stiff upper lip, 588  
 English, Horace & Champney, Ava  
     *A Comprehensive Dictionary of*  
         *Psychological and Psychoanalytical*  
         *Terms*, 81, 502  
 Enlightenment Project, 82, 113, 131, 342,  
 604  
 Enns, Gregory, Indian River Magazine, 196  
 Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 100,  
 388, 398, 399, 474, 475, 532  
     Community Urine Analysis, 398  
     Spying on toilets, 399  
 Epicurus, 17, 322  
 Epidemiology, 530, 531, 543  
 Episcopal Church, 71, 314  
 Eros, 174, 206  
 Ethanol, 481, 482  
     George Bush, 482

Orange peels, 482  
 World hunger, 482, 512  
 Ethiopia, 341, 342  
     Lost Arc, 317  
 Ethnic cleansing, 120, 194, 330  
 Ethology  
     Ritualistic behaviors, 186, 187, 564  
 Eugenics, 174, 232, 346, 351, 372  
 Europe, 26, 56, 82, 94, 143, 146, 152, 155,  
     168, 193, 265, 278, 290, 291, 305, 310,  
     315, 324, 327, 328, 334, 342, 390, 401,  
     434, 438, 440, 445, 450, 453, 454, 457,  
     460, 461, 468, 484, 494, 501, 536, 566,  
     577, 584, 623  
     Immigration, 495  
 European, 46, 47, 55, 89, 195, 217, 267, 289,  
     291, 292, 303, 311, 317, 323, 330, 334,  
     345, 377, 446, 451, 452, 465, 490, 491,  
     494, 506, 551, 605, 639  
     Royalty, 119  
 European Union (EU), 303, 494  
 Europeans  
     Colonization, 495  
 Evans, Eric, wood boat builder, 189, 223,  
     634, 640  
 Every, Dale Van, author, 90  
 Evolution, 18, 40, 41, 42, 43, 47, 48, 49, 50,  
     92, 104, 134, 155, 185, 186, 198, 245, 246,  
     296, 321, 345, 378, 421, 473, 490, 502,  
     623, 637  
 Exodus, 44, 305, 352, 626  
     Jews, 26  
 Extortion  
     Police, 94, 102

## F

Family, vi, viii, ix, xi, 2, 7, 11, 18, 23, 24, 27,  
     28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 50, 54, 57, 65, 72, 75,  
     86, 87, 90, 103, 104, 105, 113, 116, 120,  
     123, 124, 127, 129, 130, 131, 143, 144,  
     150, 154, 157, 158, 172, 173, 174, 175,  
     179, 180, 188, 194, 200, 201, 203, 204,  
     206, 209, 210, 211, 213, 215, 216, 217,  
     218, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227,  
     228, 231, 232, 235, 236, 238, 239, 245,  
     249, 250, 251, 259, 260, 267, 279, 281,  
     282, 286, 295, 306, 308, 309, 311, 312,  
     317, 337, 338, 344, 345, 350, 357, 362,  
     367, 371, 373, 374, 375, 379, 394, 395,  
     397, 398, 409, 410, 413, 425, 439, 440,  
     447, 449, 456, 471, 472, 479, 485, 491,  
     492, 493, 496, 512, 514, 529, 539, 540,  
     541, 542, 544, 554, 555, 557, 558, 561,  
     562, 575, 580, 598, 599, 606, 607, 619,  
     620, 627, 628, 638, 646  
     Building blocks of society, 2  
     First Holy Family, 224, 295

Greed, fear & ignorance, 192  
 Lobotomized, x  
 Osama bin Laden, 512  
 Pathological mentalities, 192  
 Famine, 40, 163, 480, 548, 624  
     880 million, 481  
 Farrakhan, Louis, 239, 240  
 Fascism  
     *Fascis*, latin, 67  
 Fatherland, 143  
 Faustian moral tales, 473  
 Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 48, 58,  
     63, 66, 93, 99, 166, 168, 252, 307, 330,  
     333, 344, 364, 377, 378, 387, 393, 394,  
     395, 396, 416, 417, 439, 442, 502, 528,  
     555, 558, 625, 641  
     Sioux scandal, 330  
     Spying on students, 377  
     Uniform Crime Index, 416  
 Federal Communications Commission (FCC),  
     104  
 Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation  
     (FDIC), 486  
 Feeding America (FA)  
     Growing hunger in America, 548  
 Fellner, Jamie, human rights analyst, 103  
 Feral animals  
     Dehumanized Landscapes, 193  
     Euthanasia, 193  
     Freedom is a nuisance, 194  
     Human torture, 189  
     Natural response to unnatural, 194  
     Panther hiding on Florida beach, 195  
     Stronger than domestic, 195  
     *Survival of the fittest*, 195  
     Untamed freedom, 187  
     Urban Landscapes, 17, 195  
 Fernandez, Cristina, Argentine president, 237  
 Feud, Sigmund  
     *Civilization and Its Discontents*, 322  
 First Council of Nicaea  
     Promulgated Christianity, 283, 319  
 Fishburn, Lawrence, actor  
     *Hoodlum*, 409  
 Fishman, Ted C.  
     *China Incorporated*, 220, 449, 458, 484  
 Fitzhugh, George  
     *Sociologist*, 121  
 Fleischman, Stephen, CounterPunch, 353  
 Flint, Larry  
     Hustler Magazine, 309  
 Florida, 45, 67, 80, 86, 87, 88, 91, 93, 101,  
     109, 126, 129, 188, 196, 309, 334, 336,  
     338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 348, 398, 402,  
     415, 419, 421, 456, 494, 501, 600, 638,  
     639  
     Anti-nudity ordinances, 296  
     Bankrupt state, 286

Biscayne Bay, 405  
 Clewiston, 352  
 Daytona Beach, 225  
 DEA profiling, 110  
 Fort Pierce, 161, 196, 370, 402  
 Haitian boat people, 460  
 Keys, 354  
 Martin County, failed schools, 370  
 Panthers, 195  
 Seminole Indian Wars, 120  
 Treasure Coast, 58, 113, 188, 296, 370,  
 374, 384, 385, 407, 417, 420, 421, 422,  
 478, 482, 553  
 Voter suppression, 84  
 Florida Power and Light (FPL), 402, 403  
 Florida State University (FSU), 287  
 Food and Drug Agency (FDA), 41, 102, 267,  
 268, 269, 388, 476, 477, 532, 544, 554  
 Fooksma, Leon, Sun Sentinel, 421  
*Forbidden Planet*  
 Dr. Morbius, 642  
 Ford, Gerald, 91  
 Ford, Henry  
 False industrial hero, 516  
 Foucault, Michael, xii, 355, 389, 399, 421  
*Abnormal*, 400, 605  
 Fox, Vicente, 117, 353, 472, 495, 601  
 Comments on George Bush Jr., 117  
 France, 168, 226, 368, 437, 453, 454, 457,  
 588, 595, 615  
 Church at Lourdes, 310  
 Dauphin prince, 189  
 French, 219, 400, 453, 605  
 Nicolas Sarkozy, President, 226, 454  
 Paris, 213, 216, 423, 424, 426, 427, 454,  
 522, 580  
 Franco, Francisco, 70, 142, 494, 608  
 Franjul  
 South Florida sugar barons, 406  
 Franjul, Alfonso  
 Bill Clinton crony, 406  
 Sugar baron, 406  
 Franjuls  
 South Florida sugar barons, 406  
 Frankenstein, xi, xv, 20, 29, 35, 45, 49, 50, 60,  
 143, 182, 183, 185, 198, 225, 242, 253,  
 257, 268, 273, 351, 398, 413, 435, 467,  
 477, 478, 498, 524, 544, 576, 603, 636  
 Psychologies, 186  
 Unethical science, 193  
 Frankl, Viktor E.  
 Concentration camp survivor., 171  
*Man's Search for Meaning*, 27, 171, 249,  
 564  
 Free Trade Area of the Americas (FTAA), 68  
 Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), 386, 394  
 French colonial authority, 459  
 French Republic, 144

*French Revolution*, 309, 563  
 Freud, Sigmund, 253, 552  
*Civilization and Its Discontents*, 322  
 Dreams, 641  
 Nazi oppression, 16, 106  
 Unconscious mind, 20  
 Friedman & Szasz  
 Interview with Milton Friedman, 553  
 Friedman, Milton, economist  
 Conflicted ideology, 441  
 Critiquing the Drug Czar, 553  
 Ending drug prohibition, 102, 140, 415,  
 417, 553, 602  
*Hell hath no fury like a bureaucratic  
 scorned*, 602  
 Justifying political assassinations, 440  
 Nobel Economic Prize, 602  
 The folly of power, 117  
 Frogs, 188, 305, 341  
*Kissed by a princess*, 193  
*Kissing a frog*, 190  
 Frost, Jack  
 Richard Nixon interview, 152  
*Fuck*, 48, 49, 104, 109, 137, 194, 214, 216,  
 217, 241, 309, 314, 385, 546, 548, 574,  
 600, 615, 625, 628, 636  
*Fókka*, Swedish dialect, 48  
*Fokken*, Middle Dutch, 48  
*Fucken*, Middle English, 48  
 Fukunaga, Takehiko, Japanese writer  
 The Luminous Fairies and Mothra  
 (Mosura), 469  
 Fund, John H., Wall Street Journal, 56, 180,  
 328  
 Furtwangler, Wilhelm  
 Nazis and the Berlin Philharmonic, 254

## G

*Gaia, Mother Earth*, 35, 246, 575  
 Galbraith, Kenneth, economist, 136  
 Galileo, Galilei, 19  
 Galton, Francis  
*Hereditary Genius*, 174, 232  
 Gandhi, Mohandas, 141, 142, 251, 358, 459,  
 572, 622  
*Garden of Eden*, 294, 295, 479, 500, 575  
 Africa, 295  
 Earth, 249  
 European utopia, 70, 282  
 Exiled savages, 295  
 Home of Humanity, 24  
 Indigenous tribes, 294  
 Miami, Florida, 70  
 Warrior's challenge, 360  
 Warriors challenge, v  
 Gas Exporting Countries Forum (GECF), 441,  
 448, 449

Gates, Bill  
     New Age robber baron, 516  
 Geithner, Timothy, economist, 432, 433, 528,  
     587, 617, 618  
     Inside trader, 360  
 Gelbart, Larry  
     *And Starring Pancho Villa As Himself*, 134,  
     229  
 General Services Administration (GSA), 93  
 Geneva Conventions  
     Torture, 61, 77, 447  
 George Washington University, 381  
 Georgia, 40, 85, 97, 160, 191, 271, 275, 364,  
     441, 445, 450, 453, 586  
     Atlanta, 316  
     Bastion of backwardness, 287  
     Chain Gangs, 407  
     Rural culture, 286  
     State versus Cherokees, 120  
 Germany, 7, 26, 70, 77, 78, 101, 106, 118,  
     123, 143, 144, 146, 148, 152, 160, 168,  
     193, 195, 200, 244, 254, 276, 310, 371,  
     372, 384, 414, 432, 433, 437, 445, 446,  
     447, 450, 451, 454, 457, 481, 493, 507,  
     514, 519, 584, 588, 627, 638  
     East German police state, 385  
 Ghede, Haitian voodoo god, 247, 251, 332  
 Gibson, Mel, actor  
     *Apocalypto*, 176  
     *The Road Warrior*, 628  
 Gideons, Bibles, 303, 304  
*Gilgamesh*, 295  
 Gillies, Rob, Associated Press, 453  
 Ginsberg, Allen  
     *America*, 265  
 Giuliani, Rudy, 153, 155, 309, 556  
 Glassman, James, BBG Chairman, 383  
 Global Peace Index, 94, 131, 303  
 Gnostic Christianity, 317  
 Godfathers, 167  
     Government syndicates, 106  
     *Padron*, 207  
     Politicians, 127, 166  
     US Presidents, 128  
 Godmothers  
     *Madrina*, 207  
*Godzilla*, Japanese science fiction  
     Giant dinosaur, 445, 468, 469  
 Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 137, 292, 553  
 Goffman, Erving  
     *Asylums*, 104  
 Gogh, Vincent van  
     *Crows in the Wheatfield*, 250  
 Goldberg, *Whoopi*, comedian  
     Using the word "*bitch*", 240  
 Golding, Bruce, Jamaican president  
     Tired ideas, 499  
 Goldsman, Akiva  
     *The Da Vinci Code*, 317  
 Gorbachev, Mikhail, 448, 450  
 Gordon Gecko  
     Wall Street, 473, 474  
 Gore, Albert, Vice President, 417  
     *The Assault on Reason*, 381, 417  
 Gorilla  
     Military police, 197, 446, 447  
     *Planet of the Apes*, 138  
 Goss, Porter, CIA, 608  
 Gotti, John, mobster, 559  
 Government  
     Spy camps, 377, 378  
 Graffiti  
     Political & sexual, 310  
 Graham, Phil, Senator, 438  
*Gramsci, Antonio*, sociologist, 185, 186  
 Grant, Ulysses S., 121, 259  
     Autobiography, 121  
     *Simple faith in success*, 120  
     *The good guy*, 120  
     Unjust wicked war, 120  
 Graves, Robert  
     *I. Claudius*, 156, 317  
 Great Depression, 160, 478, 486, 487, 516,  
     586, 627  
 Green Peace, 452  
 Green Toad, 189, 191, 251  
 Green, Howard J. & Holmes, Brown  
     *I Am a Fugitive from a Chain Gang*, 407  
 Green, Nancy, former slave  
     *Aunt Jemima*, 234  
 Greenland, 300, 453  
     Denmark, 452  
 Guantánamo Bay  
     Camp of torture, 18, 22, 60, 65, 99, 128,  
     157, 165, 168, 190, 191, 358, 447, 495,  
     498, 615, 621  
 Guatemala, 194, 294, 326  
 Guatemalan immigrants, 326  
 Guerra, Juan Luis, *merengue* artist, 338  
 Guinness, Alec, actor  
     *Doctor Zhivago*, 373  
 Gulf of Mexico, 398, 586, 640  
 Guns, iii, 299, 421  
 Gupta, Dr., CNN medical correspondent  
     Celebrity over practice, 526  
 Gutierrez, Carlos  
     Fascist Cuban, 353, 500

## H

Habitat for Humanity, 108  
 Hackman, Gene, actor  
     *The Unforgiven*, 638  
 Hackney, Suzette, Detroit Free Press, 348  
 Hagedon, Ann, author, 76  
 Haile Selassie



Emperor of Ethiopia, 341  
 Haiti, 70, 71, 251, 332, 339, 454, 461, 499, 500, 608, 636  
     Boat people, 131, 340, 460, 635  
     Earthquake, 524, 525, 526  
     Earthquake and corrupt politicians, 524  
     Elites profiting from earthquake, 524, 525  
     Krome Detention Center, 70  
     Plundered state, 525  
     Thomas Jefferson, 90  
     Who's in charge?, 525  
 Haitian, 71, 80, 128, 332, 339  
     Immigrants squatting in Miami, 71  
     Police oppression in Miami, 71  
 Haitians, 339  
 Halliburton Corporation, 503  
     Cheney's corruption, 132  
 Hamas  
     Palestinian insurgents, 492, 513, 514  
 Hammer & Sickle, 310  
 Hardy, Quentin, *Forbes Magazine*, 102, 140, 417, 553  
 Harrison, Paige M., DOJ analyst, 103  
 Hartsoe, Steve, Associated Press, 418  
 Harwood, Ronald  
     *Taking Sides*, 254  
 Hasan, Dr. Nidal  
     Army psychiatrist, 274  
 Hasdorff, Terri  
     USAID faith based programs, 298  
 Hawaii, 98, 186, 242, 243, 245, 291, 469, 545, 601  
     Iolani Royal Palace, 243  
     Kamehameha School, 243  
     Pineapple, 620  
 Hawaii 50 (CBS)  
     *Cocoon*, 581  
     Steve McGarrett, 581, 582  
 Hawaiian, 192, 234, 235, 242, 245, 387, 469, 470, 581  
 Hawaiian ancestry, 243  
 Hayden, Michael  
     CIA Director, 60, 65, 145, 608  
 Hayek, von Friedrich  
     Classical economist, 567  
     *The Road to Serfdom*, 567  
 Hayes, Terry, Miller, George & Hannant, Brian  
     *The Road Warrior*, 432, 628  
 Haynes, Charles C. & Berkowitz, Marvin W., *USA Today*, 221, 373  
 Heagle, *Rico the Champ*  
     African-American music promoter, ii, 272, 597  
     Black teacher for a white man, 332  
     Business school graduate, 261  
     College football player, 261  
     Culture of the black man, 348  
     Iraqi War veteran, 261  
     *Ninety-nine 'niggas' sit in that chair*, 619  
     SNIKI GRIND ENTERTAINMENT, 261, 272, 332, 338, 597, 619  
     Soldier suicides from war, 272  
     Spirituality of the black man, 359  
     Successful entrepreneur, 261, 338  
 Heaven, 206, 210, 250, 263, 282, 283, 285, 286, 569, 665  
     Kingdom of Jerusalem, 221, 231, 246, 315, 316, 322, 501  
 Heaven, Clinton  
     Jamaican worker, ii  
 Hebrew, 26, 28, 29, 44, 46, 79, 134, 156, 290, 294, 295, 298, 305, 306, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 328, 343, 347, 372, 580, 626, 641  
     Exodus, 626  
     *Tefillin*, 28  
*Hector, Prince of Troy*, 216  
 Heiland, Frank, FSU researcher, 182  
 Hein, Jay  
     Faith based programs, 298  
 Heineken Beer  
     *Red Star*, 460  
*Helen of Troy*, 216, 231  
 Hell, 28, 29, 103, 121, 157, 204, 206, 222, 247, 263, 282, 285, 314, 315, 317, 321, 328, 347, 387, 395, 398, 420, 468, 500, 513, 576, 603, 639  
 Hell on earth, 317, 435, 644  
 Hemingway, Earnest, 404, 405  
     *The Old Man and the Sea*, 405  
 Hemp, 46, 54, 56, 57, 136, 230, 384, 480, 481, 482, 483, 492, 495, 554, 605  
 Hemp production, 482  
 Henry VIII, English King, 52, 308, 527  
 Herbert, Bob, *New York Times*, 502  
*Hercules*, 14  
 Herer, Jack  
     *The Emperor Wears No Clothes*, 344, 416, 465, 466  
 Hermaphrodite  
     Girlish male, boyish female, 617  
     Marijuana, 229  
     The future, 629  
 Herod Agrippa, 318, 642  
*Herod the Great*, 81, 82  
     Herodian law, 81  
 Herodian law  
     *Better the innocent die than the guilty escape*, 81  
 Heston, Charlton, actor  
     *Planet of the Apes*, 185  
     *The Ten Commandments*, 305  
 Heterosexual, 222, 229, 371, 409, 556, 629  
 Hicks, Robert  
     Bees and medicinal plants, 480

Hilton, Paris, 423, 424, 425, 427  
     *Back in jail*, 425  
     Capitulating to the lynch mob, 425, 426  
     Championing the jailed?, 426  
     Interview with Larry King, 426  
     *Jail release*, 426  
 Hindu, 16, 44, 194, 208, 315, 327, 436, 443  
 Hindus, 15, 165, 166, 210, 321, 436  
 Hip-Hop music, 346  
 Hirsch, Carl S., author, 345  
 Hispanics, 102, 129, 206, 209, 331, 352, 416, 601  
 Hispaniola, 339  
 Hitchcock, Alfred  
     *The Birds*, 187  
 Hitler, Adolph, 71, 76, 86, 125, 129, 142, 143, 144, 160, 168, 171, 254, 300, 321, 345, 372, 414, 430, 432, 451, 514, 531, 533, 539, 563, 577, 622  
     Authoritarian personality, 77  
     Cults, 317  
     *Meth-amphetamine*, 142  
     *Mien Kampf*, 143  
     Satanic cults, 143  
 Hồ Chí Minh, 459  
 Hobbes, Thomas, 56, 57, 81, 200  
     *Leviathan*, 56, 81  
 Hoffman, Abbie, 397  
 Hoffman, Abbie & Silvers, Jonathan  
     *Steal This Urine Test*, 397  
 Hoffman, Dustin, actor  
     *"Papillon"*, 422  
 Hofmann, Dr. Albert  
     Lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD), 30  
 Holder, Eric, Attorney General, 64, 331, 528, 560, 608  
     Politics of race, 234  
 Hollywood, 124, 183, 215, 216, 226, 227, 228, 259, 305, 326, 335, 337, 338, 339, 427, 428, 526  
     Championing trash, 427  
     Hypocritical talking heads, 426, 428  
     Licensed erotica, 225  
     Real stories, 422  
     *The beautiful crowd*, 427  
 Homeland Security, 16, 28, 59, 60, 92, 99, 106, 109, 135, 151, 152, 159, 167, 178, 277, 377, 387, 396, 402, 403, 423, 463, 464, 516, 535, 539, 555, 562, 581, 607, 625, 635, 636  
 Homeland Security Council, 377  
 Homo sapien, xv, 43, 138, 185, 187, 196, 197, 351, 470  
 Homosexuality, 127, 177, 226, 233, 241, 371, 408  
 Homosexuals, xii, 241, 556, 629  
     Assualts, 309, 556  
     Charlie Crist, 126, 127  
     Female, 137, 408, 409  
     Legal protections, 309  
     Male, 241, 556  
     Male *Bugarun*, 556  
     Marijuana, 229  
     Police, 111, 229, 309, 562, 629  
     Police jail practices, 229, 562  
     Police practices, 307, 388, 408  
     Police violence, 95, 229, 371  
     Politics, 127, 309  
     Priests, 205, 231  
     *Puto* (fairy), 117  
     Racism, 241  
     Religious figures, 317  
     Repressed, 59, 111, 127, 230, 409, 556, 557  
         The Military, 371  
 Honduras, 248, 444  
 Honor, 394  
 Hoover, Edgar J., 48, 408, 409  
 Hoover, Herbert, 505  
 Hopsicker, Daniel, Mad Cow Morning News, 60  
 House Bill 1955  
     Criminalizing thought, 152, 155  
 Howk, Alexi & Panoff, Rebecca, Associated Press, 58  
 Huckabee, Mike, 155, 157, 504, 505  
 Human condition  
     Savages, 113, 200, 224, 287, 294, 295, 296, 321, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 344, 362, 441, 500, 529  
 Human rights, v, vi, x, xiii, 5, 10, 11, 18, 33, 35, 37, 38, 54, 55, 60, 63, 65, 66, 69, 77, 80, 84, 89, 90, 93, 94, 95, 96, 103, 108, 117, 119, 121, 122, 131, 132, 133, 134, 140, 145, 147, 150, 158, 168, 169, 185, 188, 191, 193, 196, 197, 230, 268, 275, 298, 301, 325, 326, 360, 382, 407, 410, 412, 414, 415, 420, 426, 429, 430, 432, 433, 435, 436, 445, 447, 449, 455, 461, 470, 476, 484, 492, 493, 496, 498, 500, 502, 520, 525, 531, 553, 554, 562, 568, 574, 575, 577, 580, 581, 593, 605, 608, 609, 616, 621, 623, 631, 637  
 Human Rights Watch & The Sentencing Project, 103  
 Humane Society  
     Euthanasia, 193  
     Feral versus domesticated, 193  
     Hurricane Katrina, 193  
     Money, 193  
     Wizard of Claws, 193  
 Hunter, Evan  
     *The Birds*, 187  
 Huntington, Samuel, 462, 463, 464  
     *The Clash of Civilizations*, 462  
 Hurricane Katrina

Bush's crime, 118, 161, 193, 401, 479, 490, 524, 525, 640  
 Hurst, William  
   Tabloid publisher, 155  
 Hussein, Saddam, 72, 97, 119, 124  
   Deposed Iraq leader, 533  
 Hyde, Henry, congressman  
   Asset Seizure Forfeiture, 88  
 Hynde, Chrissie, singer, 424

## I

*I. Claudius* (BBC), 156, 317, 318, 319, 320  
*Iblis*, Fallen Angel, 296, 297, 500, 626  
*Illuminati*  
   Secret society, 143  
 Immigration, 70, 71, 79, 80, 87, 131, 323, 324, 325, 326, 339, 340, 342, 351, 352, 378, 382, 414, 431, 456, 460, 463, 485, 494, 515, 516, 524, 571, 599, 636  
   Discrimination against Mayans, 326  
   Haitian, 525  
 Immigration Customs Enforcement (ICE), 54, 70, 324, 325, 326, 331, 351, 414, 461, 524, 625  
   Disappearing people, 325  
   *La migra*, 324  
   Oppressing Haitians, 525  
 India, 27, 44, 47, 143, 155, 166, 197, 227, 251, 275, 285, 404, 435, 437, 446, 481, 484, 490, 508, 512, 516, 523, 584, 587, 589, 622  
   *Atharva*, 44  
   Bombay, 165  
   Hindu society on the move, 194  
   Mumbai, 165  
   *Susruta*, 44  
 Indian Guru Meher Baba, 599  
 Indian Ocean, 334  
 Indian Removal Act (1830), 284  
 Indian removal policy  
   Thomas Jefferson, 85  
 Indians, 289, 327, 328, 329, 330, 334, 342, 355, 412, 461, 462, 545, 550, 579, 605, 639  
 Indigenous Aborigines, 41, 47, 96  
   Butchered by whites, 330  
   Cherokees, 120  
   Forced assimilation, 50  
   Killed by alcohol, 329  
   Killed by bibles, 329  
   New Age culture, 330  
   Spirituality, 197  
 Indigenous Americans, 40, 71, 85, 131, 164, 183  
   Christianity, 245  
   Disinherited birthrights, 90  
   Indian removal policy, 98, 120

Killed by alcohol, 184  
 Killed by bibles, 184  
 Killing off the buffalo, 243  
 Less rules, the better, 119  
 Rejecting government, 90  
 Ruling tribes out of existence, 184  
 William Tecumseh Sherman, 120  
 Indigenous Mexicans, 35, 39  
   Displaced culture, 39  
 Individual Master File (IMF)  
   Government records, 385, 386  
 Infanticide, xii, 10, 32, 39, 187, 213, 310, 606  
 Information, 380, 391, 603  
   Calming fears, 40  
   CIA secrets, 98, 146  
   Classified government secrets, 89, 164  
   Corporate secrecy, 181  
   Covering-up war crimes, 160  
   Diet of lies, 174  
   Dissemination of facts, 113  
   Faulty journalism, 57  
   Forbidden sources, 150, 155  
   Government lies, 62  
   Government watch towers, 39  
   Human evolution, 135  
   No privacy, 113  
   Obscuring truth, vi, 32  
   Ownership of information, 155  
   Police crimes, 111  
   Profanity as truth, 103  
   Propaganda forced fed, 172, 173  
   Psychological effects, xi  
   Scientific & ethical, 71  
   Self censorship, 21  
   Simplistic generalizations, 113  
   Social justice, 33  
   Socialization, xi  
   Subjective views, 4, 50  
   Torture, 13, 22, 36, 150, 191  
   Twisted police evidence, 69  
 Ingraham, J.H. & Southor, A.E.  
   *The Ten Commandments*, 305  
 Ingraham, Laura, commentator, 440, 441  
 Inheritance, 203, 204, 215, 259, 481  
*Insula Brain Organ*, 42, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187, 197, 198, 200, 413, 603  
 INTEL  
   Government surveillance computer, 393, 394  
 Internal Revenue Service (IRS), 13, 267, 387, 489, 537, 555, 598, 599, 618  
   Rich get richer, 489  
 International Criminal Court (ICC), 122, 447  
 International Monetary Fund (IMF), 567  
 Iraq, 18, 72, 99, 119, 122, 125, 132, 133, 153, 154, 155, 165, 168, 262, 270, 272, 273, 280, 302, 372, 382, 438, 444, 445, 447, 448, 451, 456, 479, 512, 513, 518, 526,

533, 535  
 Bagdad, 117  
 US colonist client, 280  
 Islam, 79, 97, 111, 148, 166, 239, 240, 257,  
 289, 305, 316, 343, 410, 534, 565, 569,  
 596  
 Israel, 27, 126, 163, 318, 347, 499, 512, 513,  
 572, 596  
 Religious politics, 286  
 US Lobby, 512  
 Israel lobby, 512  
 Italy, 106, 168, 341, 437, 588, 624  
 Political graffiti, 310  
 Rome, 9, 44, 81, 114, 115, 133, 167, 170,  
 284, 318, 319, 320, 522  
 Ivy League schools, 59, 118, 119, 143, 145,  
 238, 278, 433, 462, 463, 601, 606, 610,  
 620, 627

## J

*Jack and the Bean Stalk*  
 Story of a burglar, 218  
 Jackall, Robert and Hirota, Janice M.,  
 University of Chicago, 380, 381  
 Jackson, Andrew, 85, 120, 284  
 Anti-Bank, 486, 510  
 Genocide as policy, 284  
 Jagger, Mick  
*Sympathy for the Devil – cause every cop is  
 a criminal*, 68  
 Jamaica, 339, 341, 342, 392, 498  
 Kingston, 499  
 Marijuana, 499  
 Reggae, 341  
 Japan, 146, 290, 304, 432, 438, 446, 459,  
 468, 488, 506, 585, 588, 594, 624, 636  
 Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai Buddhist  
 Foundation, 304, 624  
 Bushido code, 167, 570, 644  
 Ruse of disarmament, 459  
 Shoguns, 290  
 Japanese, 61, 78, 124, 147, 159, 218, 219,  
 242, 252, 290, 291, 302, 310, 372, 395,  
 438, 445, 447, 458, 459, 468, 469, 497,  
 506, 514, 573, 607, 644  
 Militarism, 624  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 55, 57, 75, 85, 90, 136,  
 158, 284, 454, 459  
 Black children, 454  
 Indian removal policy, 98  
 Louisiana Purchase, 90  
*The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*,  
*Department of State*, 55  
*Jehovah*, 30, 318, 328  
 Jericho  
 Oldest inhabited city, 290  
 Jerusalem, 315, 318

Jesuits, 172, 437, 472, 473, 630  
*Jesus*, 46, 81, 82, 108, 131, 215, 249, 274,  
 282, 301, 302, 305, 306, 313, 314, 317,  
 568, 610, 627, 629  
 40 days & night in desert, 46  
 A Buddha, 285, 411, 643  
 Aborigines, 329  
 America's addiction, 302  
*American apple pie*, 337  
 As a baby, 81  
 As a warrior, 316  
 As a young man, 285  
 Barack Obama's Savior, 86  
 Bethlehem, 81  
 Bibles, guns and whiskey, 77  
 Blond & blue eyed, 310  
 Bong hits for Jesus, 85  
 Born a bastard?, 317  
 Christopher Marlowe, 285  
 Colonizing the mind, 243  
 Crucifixion, 642  
 Devinity, 21, 285  
 Do not judge, 317, 642  
 End of the world, 315  
 European royalty, 317  
 George Bush's *Savior*, 132  
 God is watching, 44  
 God's warning, 282  
 He who helps, 46, 114, 116, 119, 130, 133,  
 134, 136, 145, 154, 157, 162, 205, 210,  
 212, 215, 228, 231, 239, 248, 250, 252,  
 254, 283, 285, 290, 296, 297, 302, 306,  
 312, 316, 317, 319, 320, 321, 330, 334,  
 344, 375, 376, 384, 422, 436, 489, 507,  
 513, 516, 528, 529, 568, 571, 572, 580,  
 602, 615, 617, 620, 629, 641, 642  
 Hedonistic pleasures, 500  
 Huckstering for *Jesus*, 28, 287  
 Hypocrites, 642  
 Japanese Christianity, 290  
*Jesus* wrote nothing, 642  
 Living with the spurned, 25  
 Marijuana, 44  
 Military chaplains, 79, 304  
 Miracles, 642  
 Non violence, 9  
 Obama's Savior, 79, 642  
 Pacifist teachings, 21  
 Peace maker, 21  
 Perverting Jesus, 642  
 Peyote, 304  
 Political militarism, 161  
 Political zealots, 9  
 Praying for miracles, 4  
 Prosperity theology, 30  
 Rabbi, 46, 632  
 Rejected prophet, 285  
 Religious Cult, 318

Religious lies, 317  
 Religious tool of fear, 286  
 Return of *Jesus*, 286  
 Saving Hawaiians, 243  
 Southern football, 286  
 Speaking truth to power, 642  
 Story of injustice, 21  
 Suffering, 285  
 Supernatural miracles, 641, 642  
 Taking believers to Heaven, 285  
 Tattooed believers, 316  
*The Prince of Peace*, 18, 132, 610  
 The return of *Jesus*, 286  
 The Three Wise men, 317  
*Three Temptations of Christ*, 119  
 Tool of dominance, 50, 63, 298  
 White man's weapon, 286  
 Jethro Tull  
     *Aqualung*, 178  
 Jewish Prophets  
     *Daniel*, 285, 286  
     *Ezekiel*, 285, 286  
 Jews, 15, 26, 27, 28, 82, 132, 133, 143, 165,  
     193, 219, 249, 256, 282, 283, 286, 299,  
     305, 306, 316, 317, 318, 320, 321, 330,  
     339, 350, 414, 436, 512, 513, 596, 642,  
     643  
     Exodus, 26  
 Jihad, 111, 112, 257  
 Jihadists, ii, 15, 79, 97, 99, 112, 114, 164,  
     165, 255, 257, 283, 316, 321, 440, 443,  
     502, 594  
 John Hopkins University, 125  
 Johnson, "Bumpy" Ellsworth  
     African-American 1920s gangster, 409  
 Johnson, Lyndon, 60, 107, 124, 487  
 Johnston, Becky  
     *Seven Years in Tibet*, 227  
 Jolie, Angelina, 226, 227, 228, 606  
 Jolie-Pitt Foundation, 226  
 Jones, Alex  
     *Gonzo* journalist, 152, 496  
 Jones, Marion, 430  
     Lynched over steroids, 429  
 Joyce, James  
     Anglican mind, 236, 288, 289  
*Judas, Gnostic Gospels*, 317, 318  
 Judeo-Christian societies, 298, 328, 432  
*Julius Caesar*, 115, 117, 207, 216, 320  
 Jung, Carl, 643  
     Dreams, 641  
 Justice For All Institute, 415, 416

## K

Kangaroo courts, 15, 59, 66, 72, 84, 123, 124,  
     164, 168, 169, 387, 428, 562  
     *Scapegoats of the Empire*, 123

Second Boer War, 123  
 Kayama, Shgeru, author  
     *Godzilla*, 468  
 Kellogg  
     *"Pushing" sugar?*, 548  
 Kennedy brothers, 39  
 Kennedy political clan, 39  
 Kennedy, Edward, 125, 235, 544, 617  
     *My Brother Jack*, 125  
 Kennedy, John, 39, 91, 98, 125  
     Assassination, 124  
     Playboy, 124  
     PT 109, 125  
     War, 125  
 Kennedy, Robert, 39  
 Kenya, 192, 238  
 Kerry, John, Senator, 97, 143, 434, 435, 437  
 Key Biscayne, Florida  
     Author biography, 91, 646  
     Celebrities, 336  
     Corrupt lifestyles, 204, 340  
     Island paradise, 68, 339, 354, 410  
     Jamaica Inn and English Pub, 68  
     Oasis Café, 339  
     Republican politics, 312, 354, 541, 627  
     Richard Nixon, 91  
     Stefano's Nightclub, 354  
 Keynes, John Maynard, economist, 567, 588,  
     618  
 Killelea, Steve  
     *Global Peace Index*, 94, 131, 303  
*King Arthur*  
     *Camelot*, 598, 626  
 King, Larry, CNN  
     Brittney Spears, 428  
     Hugo Chavez on Castro, 612  
     Interview with Bill Maher, 407, 549  
     Interview with Hugo Chavez, 611  
     Interview with Paris Hilton, 426  
     *Paris Hilton Back in Jail*, 425  
 King, Martin Luther, 62, 63, 237, 251, 332,  
     343, 572, 600, 610  
 Kirchner, Néstor, Argentine president, 237,  
     460  
 Kissinger, Henry, 102, 138, 139, 154, 445,  
     462, 464, 518, 523  
 Kitchener, Horatio Herbert (Earl), 123  
     Modern war crimes, 123, 622  
*Kivas*  
     Large stone buildings, 328  
 Kleck, Dr. Gary, Criminology professor, 303  
 Klein, Naomi, author, 92, 440, 441  
 Kleinpeter, Edythe  
     Equity Union actor and director, ii, 9  
 Kleinpeter, Hubert III  
     Herpetologist, 197  
     Race car driver, 559  
 Kleinpeter, Justin

*Be fervent with the truth*, ii  
 Klug, Foster, Associated Press, 521  
 Kohn, Richard H., military historian, 97  
*Kon Tiki*, Polynesian raft, 333  
 Korean War, 97  
 Kremlin Wall, 16, 135, 228  
 Krome Detention Center, 70, 80, 524  
 Ku Klux Klan (KKK), 64, 92, 121  
 Kubrick, Stanley  
     *A Clockwork Orange*, 11, 268, 311, 312  
     *Full Metal Jacket*, 408  
 Kucinich, Dennis, Congressman, 148, 149,  
     324, 504, 505

## L

La Farge, Oliver, 29  
 Lacey, Marc, New York Times, 599  
 Laden, Osama bin, 72, 97, 126, 164, 165, 403,  
     439, 440, 512  
 Lady Liberty  
     Addicted to war, 8, 9, 34, 131, 568  
 Lahart, Justin, Wall Street Journal, 481  
 LaManna, Ross and Nathanson, Jeff  
     Rush Hour 2, 89  
 Lamb, Brian, CSPAN, 323  
 Language, xiii, 10, 19, 21, 31, 40, 61, 62, 76,  
     96, 104, 105, 122, 126, 136, 142, 144, 147,  
     151, 188, 198, 201, 217, 218, 219, 220,  
     233, 235, 243, 257, 280, 287, 288, 291,  
     293, 304, 308, 310, 323, 327, 329, 334,  
     345, 352, 357, 362, 370, 379, 402, 407,  
     429, 435, 438, 439, 447, 454, 459, 462,  
     504, 515, 517, 523, 574, 586, 587, 605,  
     629, 644  
     7,000 languages, 293  
     As a knowledge base, 293  
     As a weapon, 283, 284  
     Bible in 80 tongues, 304  
     Death of cultures, 293, 462  
     Death of indigeous knowledge, 293  
     Ebonics, 347  
     *English only*, 257, 324, 338, 345, 463, 603  
     Foul deeds & lofty words, 76  
     Imposed languages, 284  
     Indigenous cultures, 293  
     Language is culture, 284  
     Mainstream languages, 294  
     Mayan *Quiche*, 326  
     Mayan tongues, 294  
     Mexican slang, 463  
     Mother tongue, 308  
     Politics of language, 347  
     Politics of profanity, 327  
     Social psychology, 178  
     Stilling native tongues, 293, 324  
     The word Nigger, 349  
     Threat to knowledge bases, 293

Tool of assimilation, 284, 293, 294  
 Weapon of religion, 293  
 White man's rules, 349  
 Las Vegas, Nevada, 124, 483  
     Legalized vices, 577  
 Lawrence, E.T., Colonel  
     *Lawrence of Arabia*, 402  
 Leahy, Patrick, Senator, 169  
 Leary, Dr. Timothy  
     Advocate for natural substances, 572  
     *Blacklisted*, 29, 107  
     Harvard psychology professor, 16  
     LSD advocate, 30  
     Prison, 30  
     Target of police, 88  
 LeBlanc, Steve, Associated Press, 181  
 Ledo, Porfirio Muñoz, 567  
 Lee, Robert E., 124, 164, 348  
 Lemkin, Jonathan & Gilroy, Tony,  
     *The Devil's Advocate*, 183  
 Lenin, Vladimir, 135, 459  
     Jack Reed, 135  
 Lerner, Alan Jay and Loewe, Frederick  
     *Camelot*, 598  
 Letterman, David, comedian, 544  
 Leviathan, 32, 56, 65, 79, 81, 92, 95, 111,  
     113, 136, 397, 411, 502  
 Lewd euphemisms, 102, 103, 105, 358, 379,  
     625  
 Lewin, Luis, author  
     *Phantastica*, 384  
 Lewis, John, Congressman  
     *Lynching of black men*, 344  
 Lewis, Sinclair, 72, 141, 580  
     *Elmer Gantry*, 142  
     *It Can't Happen Here*, 72  
 Libertarian, 92, 140, 157, 605, 629  
 Liberty, 57, 71, 107, 140, 342, 376, 460, 553,  
     604  
 Liberty Bell  
     Cracked fairy tale, 52, 282, 568  
 Lightfoot, William  
     Bayou Fisherman, 189, 640  
 Lilley, Ray, Associated Press, 289  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 75, 80, 97, 115, 120, 121,  
     135, 141, 147, 158, 160, 161, 343, 409,  
     505, 551, 570, 576, 588, 623  
     Brown Penny, 588  
 Ling, Ko Shu, Taipei Times, 449  
*Little Black Sambo*, 601  
 Litwack, Leon F.  
     *Without Sanctuary, Lynching Photography  
     in America*, 344  
 Livia, Roman queen, 223  
 Lobotomized  
     Socialization, x, 143, 173, 175, 182, 184,  
     185, 187, 193, 197, 222, 243, 245, 248,  
     271, 615

Lobotomy, 171, 172, 184, 198, 200, 221, 280, 413  
 Locke, John, 56, 57, 140, 284, 446  
 Logan, John  
     *The Last Samurai*, 73  
 Lord, Jack, actor  
     Hawaii 50, 581  
 Lorenz, Konrad  
     *On Agression*, 197, 545  
 Louis XVI, French King  
     *French Revolution*, 309  
 Lourdes Garcia-Navarro, NPR, 46  
 Love  
     Failed expectations, 186, 297, 342  
 Lucas, George  
     *Star Wars*, 641  
 Lucas, George & Kaufman, Philip  
     *Raiders of the Lost Arc*, 317  
 Lucchetti, Aaron and Langley, Monica, Wall  
     Street Journal, 438  
 Lucretius, Titus  
     *De rerum natura*, 322  
 Lute, Douglas, Lt. General, 96  
 Lynch mobs, 15, 53, 82, 86, 90, 344, 396, 424, 447, 638  
 Lynching  
     4,600 documented cases, 344  
     Governmental, 83, 344  
     Media, 441  
     Moral entrepreneurs, 9, 22, 322, 324, 359, 425, 621  
     Police brutality, 422, 557  
     Political, 92, 103, 158, 570  
     Racial, 64, 65, 82, 344, 409  
 Lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD), 16, 29, 30, 572

## M

*Mafatu*  
     Mastering fear, 405, 633  
     Mastering nature, 252  
     Polynesian for Stout of Heart, 50  
     Polynesian mythological hero, 51, 192, 470  
     Polynesian psychology, 288  
*Mafia*, 106  
     Entrepreneurship, 449  
     Syndicates, 420  
 Maher, Bill, comedian  
     Interview with Larry King, 549  
     Marijuana advocate, 277, 407, 549  
     Opiates an antidote to war, 278  
     Smoking marijuana on his boat, 407  
     Something funny about Swine Flu, 262  
 Malaria, 297, 467, 490  
 Malaysia, 457  
 Malcolm X, 63, 284, 572, 600, 622

Islam, 343  
 Loving the master, 573  
 Malcolm Little, 343  
 Muhammad Ali, 344  
 Nation of Islam, 410  
 Speaking truth to power, 622  
 Ten year imprisoned, 410  
 Malkin, Michelle, 103  
     Media rants, 323  
 Malthus, Thomas, economist, 301  
 Mamet, David  
     *Glengarry GlenRoss*, 363  
     *The Verdict*, 151  
*Manifest Destiny*, 71, 121, 377  
 Mantic Arts  
     Banished cosmologies, 317  
     Divination systems, viii, 11, 40  
     *Nouveau-mantic* sociology, viii  
     Predictive powers, 626  
     Prophetic Priests, 40  
     Psychotropic plants, ix, 25, 620  
     Science versus Occultism, 25  
     Shamans, 25, 39  
     Validity, 24  
 Mantis  
     Greek word for prophet, 40  
     Omens of the Praying Mantis, 40  
     Political leader, 40  
     Political poem by Louis Zukofsky, 40  
     Political symbol of alienation, 40  
     Political symbol of oppressed, 40  
     Praying Mantis, 39, 40  
     Prophetic teacher, 39, 40  
     Survival strategies, 599  
 Mantis Institute  
     Educational society, i, xvi, 40, 107, 161, 274, 388, 396, 404, 412, 559, 576, 580, 598, 624, 633, 634, 646  
     Research vessel, 633, 634  
 Mao, Chairman, 439, 449  
     Cultural Revolution, 364  
*Marc Antony*, 216  
*Marco Polo*, 44, 462  
 Marcotty, Josephine & Horgen, Tom,  
     Minneapolis-St. Paul Star Tribune, 181  
 Marcus, Bernie  
     New Age robber baron, 191  
 Margasak, Gabriel, Stuart News, 400  
 Margasak, Larry, Associated Press, 448  
 Marijuana  
     10,000 years of medicinal use, 268  
     Al Gore, 417  
     Brain cancer treatment, 16, 34, 40, 41, 42, 265, 545  
     Chinese Emperor Shen Nung, 44  
     Fishermen's anti-gnat smoke, 34, 181, 640  
     Human evolution, 43, 44  
     Marijuana as medicine, 34, 42, 48, 94, 99,

- 141, 269, 416, 422, 433, 443, 495, 558, 605  
*Moto*, 31, 35, 39, 267, 493  
 Number one cash crop, 42, 481  
 Marijuana arrests  
   700,000 per year, 393, 417, 558  
 Marijuana Bible, 48  
*Marijuaneros*, 31, 32, 34, 35, 46, 49, 186, 229, 302  
 Marley, Bob, musician  
   Rastafarian, 341, 342  
 Marlowe, Christopher, 52, 285, 317  
 Marshall, John  
   American indians, 85  
   Supreme Court, 52, 85  
 Marshall, Joseph  
   *The End of the World at Little Big Horn*, 601  
 Martial law  
   Terrorism as a means to impose it, 13, 66, 68, 69, 73, 74, 79, 89, 95, 385, 396, 401  
 Martin County Historical Society  
   Martin County, Florida, 639  
 Martin, Patrick, socialist, 507  
 Martinez, Mel  
   Fascist Senator, 70, 127, 128, 145  
*Mary Magdalene*, 319  
 Masturbation, 355, 384, 389  
   *Mental masturbation*, 84, 137, 366, 375, 620, 634  
 Mauer, Mark, human rights analyst, 103  
*Maui*  
   Polynesian god of fishermen, 50, 633  
 Mautner, Thomas, philosopher, 56, 136, 140  
 Maya, 194, 245, 268, 294, 300, 326  
   Federal judge steals indian's savings, 326  
   Prophecies, 626  
   *Quiche* language, 326  
   Shamans, 194, 514, 576, 624  
 Maya priests  
   Purify site after George Bush visit, 353  
 Mayan  
   Dishwasher robbed by US government, 326  
 McCaffrey, Barry  
   Buffoon, 465  
 McCain, John, iv, 126, 127, 128, 129, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 234, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 245, 255, 280, 287, 309, 358, 359, 445, 496, 504, 505, 522, 537, 629  
   Rich wife, 157  
 McCartney, Paul, 123  
   *Live and Let Die*, 597  
 McFerrin, Bobby, singer  
   *Don't Worry Be Happy*, 599  
 McGruff anti-crime dog, 381  
 McKinley, William  
   Annexing Hawaii, 242  
 McKinnon, John D., Wall Street Journal, 518  
 McLaughlin, John, 95, 437, 630  
   Former Jesuit, 437  
   McLaughlin Group, 95  
   *Ugly American?*, 437  
 McPartland, Dr. John  
   *Marijuana as medicine*, 48, 269  
 McQueen, Steve, actor  
   *"Papillon"*, 422  
 McTagart, Colonel, teacher, 372  
 McWilliams, Peter, author  
   *Absurdity of consensual crimes*, 230, 465, 602  
 Mearsheimer, John and Walt, Stephen, authors, 512  
 Mengele, Josef  
   Nazi SS Doctor, 22, 191, 196, 497  
 Mental illness  
   Bible's effects, 316  
 Menticide, iii, x, 42, 50, 144, 173, 238, 239, 240, 243, 247, 248, 275, 287, 288, 289, 291, 293, 294, 304, 323, 332, 334, 347, 349, 350, 357, 370, 371, 378, 380, 517, 518, 552, 600, 631, 632  
   Governmental schemes, 531  
   Puritanical mentality, 112  
   Tribal, 282  
 Mercenaries, 97, 262, 273, 288, 488, 628  
   Iraq War, 132  
*Merengue* music, 87, 337, 338, 339  
*Messiah*, 25, 26, 132, 142, 292, 315, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 642  
   *Jesus*, 316, 317  
   Psychological complex, 228  
   Redemption of nation's sins, 111  
*Messiah of Change*, Barack Obama, ix, x, 5, 9, 27, 63, 164, 528, 529, 570, 571, 607, 612, 620  
*Messiah of Politics*, 119  
 Methane  
   Farts, 45  
 Mexicans, xiii, 71, 93, 96, 117, 141, 217, 323, 325, 342, 355, 368, 382, 392, 414, 416, 464, 465, 478, 482, 495, 539, 614, 627, 636  
 México, xii, xiv, 16, 29, 31, 32, 40, 90, 134, 155, 198, 200, 220, 229, 266, 327, 334, 368, 391, 392, 416, 423, 472, 476, 480, 495, 524, 539, 545, 567, 599, 629, 631, 646  
   Mexico City, 52, 146, 290, 301  
 Miami Beach, 200  
   South Beach, 335, 338, 339  
 Miami Book Fair International, 241, 541  
 Miami River, 339, 340  
   Haitian & Caribbean freighters, 71  
 Miami, Florida



- Author biography, xiii, 646  
*Calle Ocho*, 340  
 Celebrities, 336, 338  
 Coconut Grove, 10  
 Columbus Day Regatta, 405, 406  
 Corrupt lifestyles, 71, 93, 201, 202, 205,  
     209, 210, 214, 406, 456, 485, 494, 541,  
     542, 550  
 Culture, 220, 312, 332, 338, 339, 340, 348,  
     350, 501, 600, 601  
 DEA, corruption, 93  
 Economics, 485, 584  
 Exiled artists, 338, 340, 638  
 Feral street animals, 195  
 Haitian boat people, 131  
 Homosexual community, 241  
*Little Haiti*, 525  
 Marijuana, 314  
 Miami Dolphins, 346  
 Music, 339, 340, 341  
 Night life, 338  
 Organized crime, 450  
 Police brutality, 68, 69, 71, 277  
 Police oppression, 71, 555  
 Politics, 68, 70, 128, 353, 354, 455, 456,  
     485, 541, 583, 593, 601, 624  
 Protests, 68  
 Race riots, 68  
 Racial riots, 68, 69  
 Rastafarians, 341, 342, 346  
 Refugees, 339, 340, 352, 456  
 Richard Nixon, 91  
 Rick Sanchez, CNN anchor, 241  
 Sultury nights, 341  
 Terrorists, 307, 402, 594  
 Voodoo, 340  
 Michael, George, pop singer, 426  
     Capitulating to the lynch mob, 425, 426  
 Mickey Mouse, 267, 492, 493  
 Middle East, 3, 72, 133, 146, 158, 242, 273,  
     278, 295, 431, 438, 454, 456, 492, 512,  
     516, 518, 658  
 Mientka, Matt, US Medicine, 402  
 Military industrial complex, 55, 60, 74, 79,  
     91, 95, 96, 98, 128, 132, 150, 154, 164,  
     263, 264, 274, 280, 302, 360, 449, 524,  
     535, 568, 608, 611  
 Mill, John Stuart, 57, 72, 140  
     *On Liberty*, 57  
 Miller, Arthur  
     *Death of a Salesman*, 279  
     *The Crucible*, 45  
 Miller, Rodger  
     *King of the Road*, 1  
 Milligan, Jeffrey Ayala, Professor, 360  
 Milliken, Charles S., Auchterlonie, Jennifer L.,  
     & Hoge, Charles W.  
     Walter Reed Army Institute of Research,
- 273  
 Minor, Elliot, Associated Press, 395  
 Miracles, 4, 305, 321, 641, 642  
 Miscegenation, 344  
*Miskito* indians, 248, 249, 255, 546  
 Miss USA, 199, 200, 225, 461  
 Mitchell, George, Senator  
     Grand Inquisitor, 428, 430, 471  
*Moana*  
     Polynesian sea god, 50, 475, 634  
*Moder*, 20, 34, 49, 228, 256  
 Modernity, vii, ix, xiii, 14, 29, 36, 40, 42, 43,  
     49, 121, 137, 138, 141, 142, 145, 185, 187,  
     226, 227, 228, 231, 243, 244, 247, 248,  
     249, 251, 253, 254, 256, 257, 258, 260,  
     267, 268, 269, 273, 287, 289, 293, 295,  
     299, 335, 337, 342, 359, 361, 363, 430,  
     435, 447, 468, 470, 474, 475, 479, 485,  
     498, 501, 502, 531, 543, 544, 574, 575,  
     576, 578, 590, 597, 604, 605, 615, 617,  
     619, 620, 623, 627, 631, 633, 640, 644  
 Matrix, 375  
 Money  
     Blood Money, 133, 338, 420, 599  
 Monogamy, xi, 204, 210, 213, 218, 223, 230,  
     295, 371  
 Moore, Michael  
     *Fahrenheit 9/11*, 152  
     *Sicko*, 495, 496  
 Morales, Evo  
     Bolivian president, 135, 440, 442, 443,  
     460, 539, 595  
 Mormons, 28, 156, 416  
 Morocco, 166, 493  
 Morris, Ruth, Wall Street Journal, 406  
*Moses*, 46, 305, 306, 343, 568, 620  
     A murderer, 305  
     Exiled murderer, 249  
     Exodus, 26  
     Harsh codes, 249  
     Hollywood story, 305  
     Ronald Reagan, 89  
     Ruling with an iron fist, 249  
     *Ten Commandments*, 296  
 Mosley, Walter, CSPAN, 77, 538, 602  
*Mosura*, Japanese science fiction  
     Giant moth, 468, 469  
     Symbol of peace, 469  
 Mother Earth, 29, 35, 176, 228, 232, 243,  
     245, 246, 256, 299, 397, 478, 639  
     *Gaia*, 34  
 Mother of God, 216, 231, 310, 339  
 Movies  
     *"Papillon"*, 422, 424, 612, 613, 615  
     *A Clockwork Orange*, 11, 16, 149, 179,  
     230, 311, 312, 314  
     *Alexander*, 216, 223, 224  
     Ancient heroes, 228

*And Starring Pancho Villa As Himself*, 134, 229  
 Animal analogies, 185  
*Apocalypso*, 176  
 Biblical, 285, 305  
*Boiler Room*, 363  
*Breaker Morant*, 123  
 Broadway musicals, 598  
*Camelot*, 598  
 Censored, 11, 15, 311  
*Doctor Dolittle*, 193  
*Doctor Zhivago*, 373  
 Evil characters, 145  
*Fahrenheit 9/11*, 152  
 Failed love, 213  
*Fiddler on the Roof*, 27  
*Forbidden Planet*, 642, 643  
*Full Metal Jacket*, 408  
*Glenarry GlenRoss*, 363  
*Godzilla*, 468, 469  
 Heroines, 225  
*Hoodlum*, 409  
 Horror, 261, 498  
*I Am a Fugitive from a Chain Gang*, 407  
 Japanese science fiction, 468, 469  
*Julius Caesar*, 115  
*Jurassic Park*, 644  
*Last Tango in Paris*, 213, 214, 295, 350  
*Lawrence of Arabia*, 403  
*Left Behind*, 286  
*Live and Let Die*, 123  
*Mothra*, 468, 469  
*Papillon*, 640  
*Patton*, 12  
*Planet of the Apes*, 138, 185, 197  
 Propaganda, 155, 227, 568  
*PT 109*, 124  
*Raiders of the Lost Arc*, 317  
*Reds*, 180, 228  
*Rush Hour 2*, 89  
*Salvador*, 152, 154  
*Schindler's List*, 132, 133  
 Science fiction, 469  
 Selling philanthropy, 606  
 Selling war, 8, 59, 73, 226  
*Seven Years in Tibet*, 227  
*Sicko*, 495, 496  
 Social issues, 277  
*Star Wars*, 641, 643  
*Tarzan*, 193  
*The Abyss*, 564, 593, 643  
*The Birds*, 187  
*The Da Vinci Code*, 317  
*The Day the Earth Stood Still*, 564  
*The Devil's Advocate*, 183  
*The Exorcist*, 253  
*The Godfather*, 167, 502  
*The Good Shepherd*, 59, 60

*The Last Emperor*, 310, 603  
 The Last Samurai, 73  
*The Road Warrior*, 432, 628, 629  
*The Ten Commandments*, 305  
*The Unforgiven*, 638  
*The Verdict*, 151  
*Titanic*, 508  
*Troy*, 216  
*Viva Zapata*, 606  
*Wall Street*, 363, 473, 474  
 War heroes, 124  
*With God on Our Side - George W. Bush and the rise of the religious right*, 142  
 Moyers, Bill, journalist, 41, 45, 328, 331, 491, 533  
*Muhammad Ali*, boxer  
     Cassius Clay, 410  
     Conscientious objector, 344, 410  
 Muhammad, prophet, 3, 46, 315, 572, 620  
 Mukasey, Michael  
     Corrupt Attorney General, 62, 63  
 Multilingual, 217, 218  
 Mumola, Christopher J., DOJ analyst, 103  
 Muni, Paul, actor  
     *I Am a Fugitive from a Chain Gang*, 407  
 Muslims, 15, 33, 63, 79, 165, 166, 282, 296, 305, 315, 358, 404, 436, 462, 466, 512, 514  
 Mussolini, Benito, 70, 341  
 Myers, David, King Features Syndicate, 45  
 Myers, Michael, football coach, 372

## N

Naisbitt, John, futurist, 463, 579, 637  
 Nakaura, Julian, Japanese Catholic priest, 290  
 Napoleon, Bonaparte  
     French Republic, 144  
     Haitian slave revolt, 454, 500  
     Louisiana Purchase, 90  
 Napoleonic wars, 432  
 NASCAR, 199  
*Nataraja*, 44, 208, 215, 436  
 Nation of Islam, 343, 410  
 National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), 63, 348  
 National Commission on Marijuana and Drug Abuse, 44  
 National Defense Authorization Act, 74, 395  
 National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA), 184, 185, 554  
 National Intelligence Council (NIC), 165, 434, 435, 523, 524, 563, 622  
 National Lampoon Magazine  
     *Prejudice*, 306  
 National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), 475, 532  
 National Public Radio (NPR), 46, 96, 172, 188,

283, 327, 361, 362  
 National Security Agency (NSA), 89, 395  
 National Security Council, 152, 377  
 Nature, vii, 227, 231, 232, 251, 329, 478, 491, 575  
     Chaotic and brutal, 4  
     Cooperative sharing, 2  
     Environmental disasters, 51, 194, 351, 434, 435, 450, 545, 624, 626, 628  
     Human ways, 2  
     Making war on nature, v  
     Pagans, 7  
     Science trying to control, 36  
     Working against nature, xi, 2, 592, 640  
     Working with nature, xi, 42, 592, 620, 640  
 Navaho, 46  
 Navy Seals, 525  
 Nazis, 9, 16, 22, 26, 70, 76, 77, 78, 97, 101, 106, 110, 123, 125, 128, 133, 135, 144, 146, 148, 151, 155, 159, 160, 174, 191, 193, 196, 198, 254, 284, 316, 324, 370, 382, 414, 418, 437, 441, 446, 457, 481, 497, 514, 531, 539, 540, 573, 577, 584, 627  
 Nebrija, Antonio de  
     Language as ideal weapon, 283  
 Necromancers  
     Psychology, 252  
     *Walking death*, 173, 251  
 Necrophilia  
     Culture, 176  
     Human nature, 176, 244  
     Industrialized, iii, 249, 362, 615  
 Necropolis, city of the dead, 166, 173, 244, 251, 312, 459, 639  
 Neeson, Liam, actor  
     *Schindler's List*, 132  
 Negro, 47, 55, 83, 174, 245, 343, 344, 345, 347, 350, 356, 380, 416, 639  
 Neiderman, Andrew  
     *The Devil's Advocate*, 183  
 Nero, Roman Emperor, 72, 73, 118, 167, 318, 570, 626  
     Marijuana, 44  
 Ness, Eliot, Crime fighter, 409  
 Netherlands, 158, 266, 285, 495, 545, 629  
     Amsterdam, 407  
     Legal marijuana, 465, 495  
     Legal prostitution, 397  
     Low mortality, 465  
     Relations with Cuba, 495  
 New Age  
     Robber barons, 525  
     The barbarian future, 508, 516, 629  
 New Orleans  
     9th Ward, 193, 194, 342, 416  
 New World Order  
     *Novus Ordo Seclorum*, 461, 462  
 Newman, Paul, actor  
     *The Verdict*, 151  
 Newton, Isaac, 19, 36  
     Third Law of Motion, 490  
 Nicaragua  
     Socialist block, 248, 369, 442, 460, 539, 636  
 Nicholson, Jack, actor  
     *Reds*, 180  
 Nietzsche, Friedrich, 200, 320, 321, 597, 604  
     *God is dead*, 604  
     *The Birth of Tragedy*, 200  
     *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*:, 604  
 Nigeria, 340, 341  
 Nigga, 64, 235, 331, 346, 619  
     Consul General of Nigga Affairs, 348  
 Nigger, 27, 68, 83, 234, 235, 239, 240, 261, 331, 332, 343, 346, 347, 348, 349, 368, 409, 410, 516, 619, 627  
     Everyone is?, 619  
 Nile River, 295, 305  
 Nixon, Richard, 12, 60, 91, 92, 101, 102, 103, 125, 139, 154, 169, 170, 353, 407, 411, 415, 437, 444, 450, 487, 496, 517, 593, 616, 625  
     Jack Frost interview, 152  
 Noah, 250  
     Great Flood, 249  
     *Noah's Ark*, 295, 633  
 Nobel Economics Prize  
     Friedman, Milton, 602  
 Nobel Literature Prize  
     Pinter, Harold, 122  
 Nobel Peace Prize  
     Business of peace, 132, 148  
     Cynical peace, 164, 170, 535, 617  
     Dalai Lama, 437  
     *Just war*, 610  
     King, Martin Luther, 343  
     *Money trumps peace*, 520, 610  
     Obama, Barack, 99, 148, 280, 432, 440, 524  
     Usurped pacifism, 168, 169, 632  
 Noriega, Manuel  
     Hostage of George Bush Sr., 119  
 North Korea, 131, 459  
 North, Edmund H.  
     *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, 564  
 Northern Command (Northcom), 73, 74, 396, 401  
 Norway, 452, 634  
 Novak, Philip  
     *The World's Wisdom*, 322  
 NTI  
     Non-Terrestrial Intelligence, 593, 643  
 Nuclear power, 74, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 435, 443, 452, 453, 468, 469, 497, 512, 584, 585, 593, 628

Nuclear power plants  
Port Saint Lucie, 402  
Turkey Point, 402, 403

#### Nudity

Culture, 16, 266, 295, 296, 299, 501  
Erotic dancing, 225  
Hedonism, 499  
Marijuana, 500  
Naked savages, 500  
Nude beaches, 34, 67, 200, 394, 501  
Nudist colony, 200, 501  
Phobias, 500, 501  
Phobic religion, 34, 296, 299  
Pornography, 500  
Psycho-sexual torture, 158  
Sexual repression, 306  
Stone Age people, 268  
Tourism, 501

Nuremburg war crimes, 143  
Bush & Cheney, 123  
Bush family war profiteering, 123

## O

O'Neill, Eugene, playwright, 180, 208  
Alcohol and morphine, 179, 250, 279  
Coveted love, 180  
*Long Day's Journey into Night*, 179, 279  
O'Reilly, Bill, Fox Network, 359, 382, 440, 516  
*Cultural Warrior*, 382  
O'Sullivan, John  
*Manifest Destiny*, 71  
Obama, Barack, 5, 13, 18, 22, 42, 52, 56, 59,  
61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 74, 75, 79, 80, 81,  
90, 94, 99, 103, 113, 115, 117, 118, 123,  
125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 136,  
137, 138, 140, 141, 146, 147, 148, 149,  
151, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162,  
163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170,  
178, 234, 235, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241,  
274, 280, 281, 287, 301, 302, 303, 320,  
325, 327, 331, 332, 339, 353, 358, 359,  
360, 361, 367, 391, 392, 396, 404, 409,  
411, 432, 433, 434, 437, 440, 441, 442,  
443, 444, 445, 449, 455, 461, 466, 467,  
470, 471, 480, 486, 487, 496, 497, 498,  
499, 500, 504, 505, 508, 509, 513, 514,  
518, 519, 520, 522, 523, 524, 528, 532,  
533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 549, 550, 554,  
555, 558, 560, 561, 564, 568, 569, 570,  
571, 573, 578, 579, 582, 588, 590, 591,  
592, 593, 596, 600, 601, 602, 607, 608,  
609, 610, 611, 614, 616, 617, 618, 619,  
620, 621, 623, 624, 625, 632, 641  
A liar?, 612  
Agent of *status quo*, 111, 611, 612  
Attacking poverty, 9  
Authoritarian personality?, 76, 77

*Bailing out the big shots*, xv, 466, 486, 508,  
523, 548  
*Bible thumper*, 138  
Black renaissance, 359  
Caretaker president, 9, 168  
Caught in the global straits, 432, 519  
CIA, 608  
Cuban policy, 367, 496  
Drug Czar Kerlikowske, 407  
Economic recovery without jobs, 486  
Embracing Bush doctrines, 76, 152, 396,  
612, 622, 627  
Failed technical rationalities, 617  
Future preemptive wars, 164, 622  
Growing Clinton's prison record, 52  
Haitian earthquake, 525  
Health care policy, 496  
Hidden oligarchs, 59  
How to remain honest, 132  
Hugo Chavez's invitation, 611  
*Jesus*, his Savior, 79, 86, 642  
Kenyan father, 165  
Latin America policy, 367, 443  
Leader of a *hobbled giant*, 548  
Lecturing with hypocrisy, 618  
Lost war on drug cartels, 52  
Making war, 132, 164  
Marijuana, 93, 465, 579  
Master of political theater, 118  
*Messiah of Change*, ix, 6, 7, 9, 52, 75, 118,  
138, 168, 169, 234, 301, 432, 524, 527,  
570, 582, 588, 609, 610, 616, 619  
México policy, 368  
Military audiences, 79  
Military investments in Columbia, 612  
Mixing church and state, 284  
Myth of liberty, 75  
*No free lunch*, 566  
Nobel Peace Prize, 280, 524  
Obamanomics, iv, 566  
Osama bin Laden, 164, 165  
Osama bin Laden's warning, 165  
Petrified *status quo*, 524  
Political godfathers, 167  
Pseudo warrior, 125  
Punahou, Hawaiian private school, 234,  
235  
Rationalizing war, 37  
Sleeping with the Devil, 525  
Torture, 164  
Two faces, 18, 524, 610, 611  
White black man, 359  
Obama, Bush and Clinton  
Unholy Alliance, 524  
Obesity, 181, 182, 480, 481  
1 billion, 480  
Odette, Swan Lake, 250, 253  
Office of the Director of National Intelligence

- (ODNI), 377
- Olbermann, Keith, MSNBC, 241
- Paris Hilton, 427
- Oligarchs, vi, ix, xiv, xv, 11, 12, 13, 23, 25, 36, 38, 53, 55, 56, 66, 69, 70, 84, 101, 106, 114, 116, 126, 129, 130, 145, 146, 151, 152, 159, 162, 282, 367, 381, 383, 401, 413, 436, 443, 448, 455, 456, 464, 470, 472, 482, 485, 487, 488, 499, 504, 505, 507, 516, 525, 527, 529, 531, 532, 535, 537, 538, 540, 546, 547, 549, 563, 565, 569, 571, 572, 574, 575, 581, 583, 584, 588, 594, 605, 606, 617, 618, 620, 623, 624, 627, 628, 641, 642
- Forbes 400 billionaire list, 12
- Oligarkhēs* = *oligos* (the few) + *-arkhia* (to rule), 11
- Oliver Twist*
- Artful Dodger, 606
- Charles Dickens, 606
- Fagin, 606
- Olympias, Macedon queen, 223
- Olympic Games, 69, 144, 146, 430, 436, 524
- Opium, 41, 226, 417, 432, 443, 444, 483, 498, 595
- Orangutan
- Henry Kissinger, 138
- Planet of the Apes*, 138, 185
- Politicians, 138, 197, 447
- Orixá*
- Afro-Caribbean communities, 340, 341
- Ortega, Daniel, Nicaraguan president, 460, 539
- Orwell, George
- Animal analogies, 138
- Animal Farm, A Fairy Story*, 23, 138, 148
- Double-speak*, 21, 151, 324, 364
- Futurist, 95, 364
- Inadequacy of humans to cope, 21, 33, 396
- Leviathan state, 364
- Lies of war, 37
- Marxist, 23
- Negative Utopia*, 21
- Nineteen Eighty Four*, 21, 56, 75, 385
- Preemptive wars, 396
- Propaganda, 365
- Technocratic tyranny, 56, 136, 364, 365, 537
- Utopian police state, 21
- Orwellian
- Crimes of state, 562, 565, 612
- Criminalizing thoughts, 517, 530
- Double-speak*, 101, 151, 297, 504, 561
- Fear as a tool, 625
- Legalized tyranny, 87, 151
- Leviathan state, 19
- Machines of war, vii, 303
- Preemptive wars, 94, 398, 438
- Surveillance instruments, 394, 576
- Technocratic threat, 21, 390
- Tyranny of state, 94, 150, 361
- Utopian police state, 93, 95, 531, 581, 582
- OSteen, Joel
- Business of religion, 30, 286
- Lakewood Church, 30
- Prosperity theology, 30, 286
- Ouranos*, 35
- ## P
- Pacific Ocean, 242, 243, 453, 468, 469
- South Pacific, 333
- Pacino, Al, actor
- The Devil's Advocate*, 183
- The Godfather*, 167
- Pagans, 224, 243, 304, 319, 320
- Page, Susan, USA Today, 616
- Pakistan, 166, 513, 609
- Palestine, 274, 318, 513
- Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), 513
- Palestinians, 492, 512, 513, 514
- Palin, Sarah, ideologue, iv, 126, 127, 161, 162, 241, 242, 244, 245, 445, 491, 543, 544, 629
- Penis envy*, 161
- Panama, 119, 201, 202, 419, 442, 540
- Panetta, Leon, 148, 159, 169, 528, 608
- Panopticons*
- Government prisons, 400
- Papillon*
- Expatriates, 615
- Paramilitary surveillance state, iii, xiii, 385
- Paranormal, 33, 268
- Devil's Triangle*, 457
- Paris, Prince of Troy*, 216
- Parker, Kathleen, The Washington Post, 417
- Legalizing marijuana, 417
- Parker-Pope, Tara, Wall Street Journal, 186
- Pasternak, Boris
- Doctor Zhivago*, 373
- Patriot Act, 8, 69, 137, 167, 177, 178, 387, 395, 396, 535, 557, 580, 612, 621
- Patton, George S.
- Second World War General, 12, 454, 506
- Paul, Ron, libertarian, 148, 149, 155, 324, 504, 505, 577, 629
- Pax Romano*, 98, 131, 318
- Payne, Henry, Detroit News, 482
- Paz, Octavio
- The Labyrinth of Solitude*, 334, 545
- Pelosi, Nancy, Congresswoman, 64, 65, 148, 159, 281, 518, 621, 623
- Peltier, Michael, Stuart News, 370
- Pelton, Theodore
- Fiction writer and marijuana, 267

- Marijuana's Influence*, 267  
 NEA Literature Fellowship in Fiction, 267  
 Penis, 65, 110, 161, 208, 211, 217, 222, 235, 241, 468, 542  
*Penis envy*, 161, 241  
 Pentagon, 5, 22, 72, 73, 74, 79, 91, 95, 96, 98, 99, 125, 131, 146, 148, 150, 154, 164, 168, 255, 262, 270, 271, 273, 274, 280, 298, 303, 324, 361, 363, 364, 371, 390, 395, 396, 433, 444, 448, 478, 498, 521, 524, 525, 526, 528, 534, 535, 564, 577, 587, 590, 592, 600, 608, 609, 610, 611, 616, 625  
 Peoples, David Webb  
*The Unforgiven*, 638  
 Peploe, Mark and Bertolucci, Bernardo  
*The Last Emperor*, 310, 603  
 Peron, Evita, 237  
 Persian Empire, 133  
 Peter, Bishop of Rome  
 Saint Peter's gates, 312  
 Peterkin, *Jimmy*  
 Deceased childhood friend, 312  
 Lang Syne Farm, 312  
 Pettier, Leonard  
 Modern Sioux warrior, 330  
 Pew Center, 411, 413, 414, 416  
 Peyote, vii, ix, xiii, 23, 29, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 38, 41, 46, 107, 176, 227, 228, 264, 266, 269, 273, 275, 277, 288, 302, 304, 328, 331, 355, 466, 483, 489, 491, 493, 543, 545, 552, 572, 580, 595, 617, 626, 631  
*Peyoteros*, 34, 35, 46, 186, 302, 334  
*Pharmacopeia*  
 Marijuana, ix, 230  
 Phelps, Michael, swimmer  
 Marijuana, 548, 549  
 Philanthropy  
 Billionaire ogres, 524  
 Corporate welfare, 484  
 Corrupt politics, 472, 484, 541, 542  
 Deluded psychology, 507  
 Device of social control, 53, 472, 542, 546, 619  
 Environmental politics, 479  
 Moral entrepreneurs, 282, 467  
 Philanthropic ogres, iii, xiv, 108, 183, 310, 466, 467, 468, 470, 471, 472, 541, 546, 547, 606, 623  
 Philanthropic poisons, 549  
 Self serving business, xiv, 226, 466, 526  
 Socialist model, 574  
*Wouldn't give the sweat off their balls*, 472  
 Philip II, King of Spain, 236  
 Philip II, Macedon, 223  
 Philippines, 147, 324, 457, 584  
 Phthalates  
 Toxic hairspray, 468  
 Pidgeon, Walter, actor  
*Forbidden Planet*, 643  
 Pine Ridge Sioux reservation, 329, 330  
 Pineapple  
 Bahamian –the sweetest, 620  
 Hawaiian, 620  
 Pineapple Plantations  
 Hawaii, 242  
 Pink Floyd  
*A Brick in the Wall*, 33, 378  
 Pinter, Harold, 122, 447, 537  
 Anti-war, 122  
*Death Inc.*, 447  
 English playwright, 122  
 Letter to Tony Blair, 447  
 Nobel Literature Prize, 122  
 Pitt, Brad, 216, 226, 227  
 Jolie-Pitt Foundation, 226  
*Planet of the Apes*, 185, 447  
 Plant Physiology, 269  
 Plantation, 55, 56, 136, 225, 232, 233, 310, 321, 330, 334, 335, 336, 338, 340, 341, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 351, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 418, 420, 446, 455, 456, 461, 471, 491, 499, 602  
 Mt. Vernon – the model, 328  
 Plowright, Adam, China Post, 522  
*Plutarch*  
*The Parallel Lives*, 115  
 Polk, James, 120  
 Pollack and Reuther, Washington Post, 630  
 Polygamy, xi, 204, 213, 223, 231  
 Polynesian, 50, 51, 192, 242, 243, 252, 300, 333, 453, 470, 475, 608, 633  
 Polynesians, 176, 243, 245, 288, 291, 405, 508  
 Ancient commutarians, 311  
 Early contact with the Americas, 333  
 Pope, Catholic, 133, 142, 235, 285, 318, 514, 575  
 Poppy fields, vii, 99, 464, 465, 466, 539, 577  
*Porky the Pig*  
*That's all folks!*, 645  
 Porter, William Sydney, author  
 O. Henry, 423  
*Posse Comitatus* Act, 74, 395, 396  
 Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD), 273  
 Powell, Colin, 129, 159, 165, 573  
*Praetorian Guards*, 133, 546  
 Preppard, George, actor, 216  
 Pressley, Dwayne  
 Barber and Philosopher, 271, 332  
 Prince, xi, 132, 216, 224, 226, 228, 308, 309, 310, 341, 451  
 Prince and the Pauper, 308  
 Prince of Wales, 308  
 Princes William and Harry, 309

Princess, xi, 202, 203, 216, 226, 228, 351  
 Brittney Spears, 428  
 Neurotic, 310  
 Paris Hilton, 426  
 Princess Diana, 309, 310  
 Prison, 63, 103, 126, 189, 191, 264, 361, 408, 429, 449, 609, 615, 621  
 Absurd imprisonments, 45  
 Asylums, 104  
 Bureau of Prisons, 381  
 Concentrated mental illness, 36  
 Deported gangs, 499  
 Dying in prison, 106  
 Greater investments than education, 411  
 Human zoos, 197  
 Immigrant concentration camps, 80  
 Institutionalized concentration camps, 36  
 Jailing political dissidents, 30, 66, 413  
*Jesus*, 304  
 Marijuana, 139  
 Military torture camps, 22  
 Prison industrial complex, v, xiii, xiv, 5, 63, 103, 265, 325, 360, 386, 408, 411, 422, 531  
 Privatized plantations, 63  
 Prized-son, 16, 63, 81, 83, 87, 92, 93, 94, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 113, 136, 145, 148, 149, 150, 179, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 222, 266, 276, 279, 308, 309, 311, 325, 355, 384, 388, 391, 400, 402, 409, 410, 413, 414, 415, 416, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 427, 429, 431, 445, 449, 472, 497, 511, 551, 554, 575, 602, 605  
 Profiling, 416  
 School to prison pipeline, 63  
 Super prisons, 431  
 Targeting the public, 36  
 Trafficking in slaves, xiii, 407  
 World record prison population, 65, 411, 412, 413  
*Prometheus*, 14, 15, 29, 184, 209, 320, 436, 628  
 Prophets, 1, 3, 5, 16, 25, 28, 29, 30, 39, 40, 46, 156, 285, 296, 315, 317, 318, 341, 343, 360, 373, 568, 572, 600, 604, 626, 642  
 Prosperity theology  
 Capitalist god, 30, 531  
 Joel Osteen, 30  
 Lies of positive thinking, 211  
 Protestant, 184, 250, 266, 305, 308, 376, 501  
 Basis of modern state, 3  
 Protestantism, 52, 73, 232, 236, 334, 446  
 Protestants, 34, 133, 256, 285, 317, 409, 569  
*Provocateurs*, v, ix, 1, 3, 4, 12, 20, 29, 38, 40, 88, 156, 285, 597, 646  
 Prozac, 42  
 Psalter, Psalm 18. *Diligam te, Domine*, 71  
 Psychiatric, 44, 76, 77, 268, 269

Psychiatrists, 46, 106, 424, 426, 603, 641  
 Mind games, 268  
 Psychological disasters, xiv, 11, 13, 20, 33, 121, 194, 478, 482, 531, 532, 545, 584  
 Psychology, 18, 20, 42, 46, 76, 104, 105, 113, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 194, 198, 199, 218, 222, 228, 229, 230, 244, 246, 257, 268, 316, 374, 380, 394, 420, 424, 493, 502  
 Carrot and stick mentality, 21, 374  
 Human nature, vii, ix, xi, 33, 49, 57, 114, 138, 171, 175, 207, 213, 224, 238, 252, 289, 292, 296, 364, 408, 459, 471, 473, 490, 523, 529, 548, 571, 594, 604, 620, 623  
*Sticks and carrots*, 172  
 Psychomantium, 641, 644  
 Psychosis, 45, 81, 86, 130, 136, 141, 186, 196, 200, 230, 337, 393, 398, 459, 489, 499, 501, 502, 503, 505, 506, 507, 512, 538, 551, 552, 628, 637  
 Religion, 500  
 Puerto Rico  
 Stolen society, 554  
 Pullman, Jack  
*I. Claudius*, 156, 317, 318, 319, 320  
 Putin, Vladimir, 135, 147, 441, 443, 450  
*Puto* (fairy), 117  
 Puzo, Mario  
*The Godfather*, 167, 502

## Q

Queens, 200, 225, 235, 236, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 308, 309, 351  
 Hawaiian Queen *Lili' Uokalani*, 242  
 Queen Bees, xii, 43, 139, 226, 244, 245, 539, 542

## R

*Ra I* and *Ra II*  
 Egyption raft, 333  
 Rabbi, 21, 26, 27, 28, 29, 39, 44, 46, 127, 132, 134, 177, 178, 205, 210, 252, 272, 297, 304, 316, 359, 384, 571, 573, 580, 631, 642  
*Jesus*, 21  
 Radio Fiesta AM radio, 352  
 Raezer, Timothy A., 95  
 Rainbow Gathering, 605  
*Rama* indians, 248, 249, 255, 546  
*Ramses II, Pharaoh*, 305, 347, 626  
 Ransier, Frederick  
 African-American sociologist, ii, 83, 234, 346, 516, 600  
 Black teacher for a white man, 332  
 Culture and race, 602

*Sargon*, alias, 239, 240, 261, 332, 347, 348, 350, 409  
 Theory and ethics, 631  
 Rape, xii, 218, 233, 351, 356, 386, 416, 453, 547, 556, 639  
     Allegations of rape by George Bush, 309  
     By the gods, 216  
     Jails, 95  
*Ras Tafari*  
     Prince, 341  
 Rastafarian, 87, 248, 332, 334, 340, 341, 342, 346, 347, 355, 466, 552  
 Rastafarian Coptic Church, 80  
 Ray guns, 395, 396, 401  
     Microwave, 78, 395  
 Reagan, Ronald, 60, 142, 160, 169, 301, 325, 358, 397, 448, 450, 486, 487, 532, 568, 625  
     White man's *Moses*, 89  
 Reed, *Jack*  
     Buried in Kremlin Wall, 228  
     *Eugene O'Neill*, 180  
     Fascist reactionaries, 135  
     Journalist, 134  
     Legacy, 580  
     Mexican Revolution, 134  
     Political fugitive, 16, 135, 228  
     Revolutionary, 134  
     *Socialist rabble*, 134  
     Spirit of a red star, 459  
     *Ten Days that Shook the World*, 135  
 Refugees, 80, 98, 128, 131, 325, 338, 352, 402, 430, 431, 435, 445, 460, 485, 516, 525, 572, 594, 632, 633, 634  
     Boat people, 632  
 Reich Economics, 125, 396, 445  
 Reid, Harry, Senator, 234, 359, 504  
 Reno, Janet, 69, 137, 167, 408, 439, 621, 627  
 Repression  
     Native America, 330  
 Revolution, 14, 42, 55, 75, 81, 82, 135, 309, 421, 456, 499, 550, 603  
 Rice, Condoleezza  
     9/11 connection, 152  
     Inside deals, 153  
     War criminal, 65, 133, 153, 159, 235, 244, 436, 443, 451, 513, 514, 517, 518, 519, 520, 523, 573  
 Rice, Susan, UN Ambassador, 524  
 Richard III, English King  
     William Shakespeare, 114, 116, 616  
 Richt, Mark, football coach, 287  
     *Bible thumper*, 287  
 Rivkin, David B., Wall Street Journal, 139  
 Robb, Dr. Alastair  
     Queensland University, ii, 101, 367, 391, 556, 563, 632, 636  
 Robinson, Edward G., actor

*The Ten Commandments*, 305  
 Rock, Chris, comedian, 346  
 Rockefeller  
     Oligarchs, 526  
 Rock-n-roll, 336, 338, 342  
 Rock-n-rollers, 310  
 Rolling Stones, 68  
 Roman Republic, 89, 115, 144, 163, 531, 546, 578  
 Romney, Mitt, 155, 156, 157, 324, 504, 629  
 Roosevelt, Franklin, 60, 75, 107, 130, 157, 367, 478, 486, 505, 506, 508, 576, 584  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 287, 288, 433  
 Rose, David  
     *Iran Contra 2.0*, 513  
 Roth, Eric  
     *The Good Shepherd*, 59, 60  
 Rousseau, Jean, 57, 200, 284, 446  
     *Emile*, 57, 288  
     Government deforms nature, 56  
 Rove, Karl, 144, 153  
     9/11 Commission, 153  
     Bush's brain bug, 142, 153  
 Roy, Arundhati  
     *The God of Small Things*, 267  
 Russia, 128, 134, 135, 139, 147, 168, 170, 254, 300, 303, 376, 410, 411, 414, 415, 432, 434, 441, 442, 445, 448, 449, 450, 452, 454, 516, 518, 519, 522, 523, 532, 573, 587, 588  
     Pacific navy, 451  
     Saint Petersburg, 448  
     Stalingrad, 254  
 Russian Orthodox Church, 284  
 Russian Revolution, 373  
 Russo, Aaron, movie producer, 152, 537  
     *America Freedom to Fascism*, 13, 537

## S

Safer, Morley, CBS, 95  
 Safire, William, 278  
 Salinger, Jerome David  
     *The Catcher in the Rye*, 16, 177, 179, 314  
 Salisbury, Susan, Palm Beach Post, 482  
 Sallie-Mae, 379, 568  
 Salsa music, 87, 337, 339, 340, 599  
 Samoan greeting  
     *Talofa lee* (love to you, chief), 291  
 Sampson and *Dahlia*, 250  
 Samurai, 73, 116, 175, 252, 260, 347, 410, 570, 628, 643, 644  
 Sanchez, Rick, CNN anchor, 132, 240, 241  
     *Bocona* (big mouth), 240  
     *Rick's List*, 241  
 Santería, 334, 339, 340, 341, 601, 624  
 Saracens, 315, 316  
 Sargon II



Infamous Assyrian king, 347  
 Sargon, King of ancient Assyria, 347  
 Sarkozy, Nicolas  
     Ambitions of empire, 454  
     America's stooge, 454  
     Political *Casonova*, 454  
     Pushing French culture, 454  
 Satan, 317  
 Satin, 296, 297, 317  
 Saudi Arabia, 165, 166, 283, 487, 512, 584  
 Schieffer, Bob, CBS  
     *Face the Nation*, 622  
 Schindler, Oskar, 132, 133  
 Schizophrenia  
     Alienated reactions, 186  
     Altered states, 30  
     Competing ideologies, 317  
     Contrived society, 180  
     False beliefs & values, 19, 41, 81, 82, 260  
     Family psychosis, 279  
     Fatal social illness, 530  
     Institutionalized society, 187  
     Matrix of modernity, 375  
     Organized paranoia, 265, 532  
     Perfect anomaly, 18  
     Rationalized state murder, 280  
     Religion, 30, 81, 178  
     Social lies, 129, 548, 560  
     Social psychosis, vii, 2, 3, 4, 11, 81, 178, 282, 408, 443, 538  
     Spirit possession, 252  
 Schlesinger, James, CIA, 608  
 Schmid, Randolph, Associated Press, 293  
 Schneider, Maria, actress  
     *Last Tango in Paris*, 350  
 Schoedinger, Margie  
     Claims George Bush raped her, 309  
 Schopenhauer, Arthur, 578, 638  
     Pessimistic philosophy of the Will, 20  
     *The World as Will and Representation*, 638  
 Schwarzenegger, Arnold, 144, 226, 418, 428, 429  
 Schweitzer, Albert Dr., 183  
 Schwer, Keith, Riddel, Marry & Henderson, Jason  
     Positive fiscal impact of legalizing marijuana, 483  
 Scientific American, 45  
 Scopes Monkey Trail, 185  
 Screwed, 20, 32, 319, 490  
 Sea of Japan  
     War with North Korea?, 459  
 Seafaring life  
     Commercial traders, 492  
     Cultures, 407, 646  
     Freedom, 311  
 Secret Societies  
     *Skull and Bones*, 12, 117, 121, 143, 144, 156, 363, 505, 539  
 Seminoles  
     Andrew Jackson, 120  
     Mult-race tribe, 120  
     Never surrendered, 120  
     White fugitives, 120  
 Senate, Florida  
     Republican turf, 128  
 Senate, Roman, 167  
 Senate, US  
     Accolades of war, 521  
     Censoring the public, 149, 199  
     Classified crimes of state, 61, 65, 148  
     Criminalizing thought, 149, 152  
     *Den of thieves*, 56, 167, 235, 359, 504, 528, 590  
     Financial constituents, 504  
     Legalizing crimes of state, 148, 160  
     Neo-Roman Republic, 89  
     Oligarchs, 56, 124  
     Patrot Act, 395  
     Pillaging the people, 114, 269, 467  
     Spying on the people, 396  
     Whitewash committees, 62  
 Senators, US  
     Collusion with Caesar, 61, 148  
     Corrupt oligarchs, x, 80, 127, 128, 129, 155, 157, 160, 224, 234, 240, 309, 353, 358, 385, 428, 430, 434, 438, 470, 471, 496, 498, 504, 505, 521, 528, 530, 544, 546, 601, 617  
     Fascist politicians, 70, 127, 128, 145  
     Liberal Politicians, 166  
     Political eulogies, 166  
     Political godfathers, 125, 166, 235, 359, 544  
     Political lies, 97, 123  
     Racial politics, 234  
     Racists, 229  
     Secret societies, 143  
     Warrior images, 125  
     Whitewash investigators, 89, 169  
 Sendero Luminoso  
     *Shining Path*, 550  
 Serling, Rod, 33, 138, 185, 364  
     *Planet of the Apes*, 138, 197, 447  
     *The Twilight Zone*, 33  
 Sex  
     Marijuana, 481  
 Shakespeare, William, 1  
     *Hamlet*, 116, 214  
     Historical dramas, 52  
     *In Search of Shakespeare*, 285, 317  
     *Julius Caesar*, 115, 207  
     *King Lear*, 3  
     *King Richard III*, 114, 616  
     Melancholia, 254  
     *The noble Brutus*, 115

Shamans, ix, 11, 19, 25, 29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 38,  
 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 50, 141, 172, 176, 184,  
 189, 193, 194, 206, 246, 268, 269, 277,  
 288, 292, 294, 302, 304, 317, 330, 514,  
 543, 544, 545, 576, 579, 604, 624, 626,  
 631, 637, 638, 639, 641, 642  
 Sharks  
   Aquariums, 191  
   Bull sharks, 192  
   Encounters, 192  
   Extinction, 192  
   Feeding frenzies, 192  
   Fish tales, 192  
   Loan sharks, 420  
   Polynesian mythology, 51, 192, 242, 405  
   Predatory people, 626  
   Tiger shark, 192  
   Whale shark, 191, 251  
 Shawnee  
   Tecumseh, 120, 551  
 Sheen, Charlie, actor, 535  
   *Wall Street*, 473  
 Sheldone, Michelle, *Stuart News*, 59  
 Shenon, Philip, author  
   *Uncensored History of the 9/11*, 153  
   *Sheriff of Nottingham*  
     County Sheriff, 100, 101, 108, 327, 387,  
     511, 559, 628  
     Zealously *taser*ing people, 59  
 Sherman, William Tecumseh, 120, 121  
   Ulysses Grant, 121  
   *War is hell*, 121  
 Ships, 216, 289, 291, 334, 403, 431, 447, 453,  
 457, 468, 617, 629, 640  
*Shit*, 10, 35, 53, 67, 101, 103, 104, 105, 260,  
 279, 311, 339, 345, 366, 391, 397, 398,  
 399, 420, 423, 450, 462, 488, 538, 549,  
 606, 607, 615, 625, 628, 632, 636  
*Shiva*, 14, 16, 44, 207, 208, 215, 435, 436  
 Shoemaker, Jared, author, 100, 111  
 Shubert, Atika, CNN, 492  
*Shysters*, 32, 94, 99, 107, 150, 167, 260, 327,  
 386, 554, 558, 559, 560, 568, 582, 590,  
 608, 632, 633  
   *Deadbeat lawyers*, 204  
   George Bush Jr., 118  
   Governmental, xiii, 10, 53, 87, 123, 160,  
     242, 381, 386, 387, 640, 641  
   *Lone Ranger* police, 110  
   Mainstream media, 526  
   Mike Walsh, muckraker, 386  
   Waning faith in professionals, 53  
 Siebert, Charles, medical examiner  
   Covering-up state crimes, 419  
 Simian Apes, 185, 193, 196, 197  
 Simmons, Russell, music promoter  
   Hip-Hop music, 346  
 Simpson, O.J., 641  
 Sioux, 272, 491, 579, 626, 637  
   Battle of Little Big Horn, 601  
   Black Elk, 330  
   FBI scandal, 330  
   Pine Ridge reservation, 330  
   Wounded Knee, 601  
 Skaggs, Calvin & Taylor, Davis van  
   *With God on Our Side - George W. Bush*  
     *and the rise of the religious right*, 142  
 Skulls, 6, 19, 20, 78, 99, 172, 175, 235, 272,  
 327, 545  
 Slavery, 56, 83, 120, 121, 232, 329, 330, 334,  
 335, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 347, 418,  
 420, 445, 481, 538  
 Slaves, 37, 47, 55, 56, 80, 82, 83, 85, 89, 90,  
 120, 121, 122, 136, 144, 191, 232, 233,  
 245, 246, 289, 290, 320, 324, 326, 334,  
 335, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343,  
 345, 346, 348, 349, 351, 356, 357, 374,  
 380, 391, 397, 412, 414, 417, 418, 420,  
 445, 446, 471, 491, 538, 553, 605, 637,  
 639, 642  
   Low rent wages, 420  
   Seminole, 120  
 Slocum, Joshua, Sea Captain  
   *Sailing Alone Around the World*, 291, 607,  
   619  
 Small Arms Survey, 303  
 Smiley, Tavis, 600, 601  
 Smith, Houston, 322  
 Smith, Ken  
   *Guide to the Bible*, 322  
 Social justice, 21, 33, 51, 65, 117, 119, 129,  
 131, 134, 142, 146, 160, 163, 166, 178,  
 239, 240, 259, 316, 322, 337, 341, 342,  
 371, 420, 430, 460, 487, 500, 505, 537,  
 565, 569, 570, 581, 606, 611, 615, 637,  
 645, 646  
 Socialism, 23, 77, 90, 121, 130, 134, 161, 162,  
 168, 169, 175, 185, 367, 369, 420, 444,  
 460, 503, 522, 528, 529, 542, 564, 567,  
 571, 583, 611, 618  
   Harnessing capitalism, 529  
   Morality of, xi  
   Red Stars, 455, 459, 460  
 Sociology, 121  
   African-American, 409  
   Author's philosophy, viii  
   Blacklisted sociologist, v, 3, 631  
   Education, viii, 348, 369, 646  
   Epidemiology, 543  
   Forbidden perspectives, 11  
   Language, 346  
   Menticide, 347  
   Moral versus legal rights, 75, 555  
   *Nouveau-mantic* genre, viii, 11  
   Obama using marijuana, 234  
   Primordial psychology, 633

Sea Cultures, 50, 470, 632  
 Slavery, 121, 299, 379  
*Spirit of the times*, 332  
 Subjective beliefs, 530  
 Teaching Iraq War veterans, 97  
 Socrates, Greek philosopher, 159, 569, 573  
 Soldiers, 73, 92, 95, 97, 98, 112, 113, 120, 122, 123, 125, 159, 164, 165, 169, 180, 193, 198, 199, 226, 228, 244, 250, 251, 255, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 270, 271, 272, 273, 279, 280, 281, 286, 298, 308, 316, 320, 327, 343, 363, 396, 400, 403, 420, 428, 447, 448, 457, 458, 459, 476, 493, 503, 529, 577, 610, 622, 628  
 Solomon, ancient Israel King, 44, 286, 575  
 Somalia  
     Plundered state, 525  
     Who's in charge?, 525  
 Somalia pirates  
     Offering aid to Haiti, 525  
     Relieving the rich nations, 525  
*Somnambuliform*  
     *Militarist* social psychology, 249  
     Spirit possession, 44, 104, 184, 252, 253, 528  
 Soros, George, 365  
     Philanthropist, 364  
 South Africa, 155, 158, 169, 170, 430  
     Johannesburg, 430  
 South America, 47, 237, 269, 524  
     Adean cultures, 293  
 South China Sea  
     Future naval conflicts, 458, 521  
     Spratly Islands conflict, 457  
 South Korea, 459  
 Southern Poverty Law Center, 63, 327, 382  
 Soviet Union, 42, 88, 135, 154, 168, 291, 441, 445, 448, 450, 496, 596, 625  
     Chernobyl, 402  
     police state, 385  
     Red Czar, 135, 321, 372  
 Spain, 23, 29, 41, 70, 94, 168, 236, 265, 283, 290, 305, 437, 454, 577, 608  
     Marijuana research, 17, 41  
     Political graffiti, 310  
 Spanish, 83, 120, 201, 217, 218, 220, 294, 329, 334, 335, 337, 338, 340, 346, 352, 493  
 Spanish Antilles, 338  
 Spears, Brittney, 427  
     False psychological evaluations, 427  
     Jailed, 427  
     Media slander, 428  
 Spencer, Clark, Miami Herald, 346  
 Spencer, Naomi, socialist writer, 366, 367  
     Student debts, 367  
 Stafford, Peter, 47  
     *Heavenly Highs, Ayahuasea, Kava-Kava, DMT & Other Plants of the Gods*, 246  
 Stalin, Joseph, 135, 321, 372, 414  
     Stalinist state, 23, 152, 340, 532  
 Standing Bear, Chief Luther  
     *From the Land of the Spotted Eagle*, 183  
*Star of Bethlehem*, 317  
 Stein, Joel, Time Magazine, 31  
 Stein, Joseph  
     *Fiddler on the Roof*, 27  
 Steinbeck, John, 141  
     *The Grapes of Wrath*, 1, 386, 627  
     *Viva Zapata*, 132, 141, 606  
 Stephens, Bret, Wall Street Journal, 288, 457  
 Steroids, 54, 67, 68, 110, 112, 144, 177, 178, 229, 242, 279, 379, 423, 428, 429, 430, 562, 577, 581, 629, 632  
 Stevens, John Paul, Judge  
     Lifting prohibition on marijuana, 85, 141  
 Stewart, Kristen, Salt Lake Tribune, 184  
 Sting, The Police  
     *Message In The Bottle*, 1  
 Stinson, Jeffrey, USA Today, 494  
 Stocking, Ben, Associated Press, 476  
 Stoicism, 17, 166  
     *Zeno of Citium*, 114  
 Stoics, 17, 49, 81, 114, 163, 166, 173, 319  
 Stone Age people  
     Christian menticide, 289, 293  
     Death ritual, 258  
     Definition of, xi, 176  
     Dreams, 639  
     Environmental knowledge base, 43  
     Exorcism, 253  
     Lobotomies, 184  
     Marijuana, 493  
     Modern genocide, xii, 197, 571  
     Modern, scrambled tribes, 248  
     Nudity, 268  
     Psychology, xi, 51, 89, 175, 176, 183, 197, 213, 250, 253, 258, 259  
     Redemptive psychology, 248, 258, 331  
     Religious menticide, 317  
     Ritualistic warfare, 122  
     Sexuality, 501  
     Smoking rituals, 185, 277  
     Social democracy, 24, 176  
 Stone, Oliver  
     *Alexander*, 216, 224  
     Marijuana and surviving war, 277, 417  
     *Salvador*, 152, 154  
     *Wall Street*, 363, 473, 474  
 Street children  
     Abandoned kids, 31  
     Academic studies, 39, 201, 293, 543, 544, 545  
     Author's dissertation, 32, 542, 646  
     Barometers of reality, 39, 341

Buddha's kids, 615  
 Corrupt government, 10, 32, 39, 472, 606  
 Corrupt philanthropy, 39, 201, 202, 227, 228, 472, 542, 543, 606  
 Feral, 32, 200, 202  
 Future leaders, 32, 202, 245, 247, 341, 542, 543, 600, 606, 644  
 Gangs as family, 227, 606  
 Garbage dumps, 39  
 Global issue, 646  
 Glue sniffing, 31, 35, 181, 198  
 Human rights, 37  
 Hustling the streets, 369  
 Indigenous backgrounds, 39  
 Infanticide, 187, 310  
 Jenna Bush's fraud, 226, 541, 606  
 Marijuana use, 31, 35, 39, 493  
 Mislabeled deviants, 38  
 Moral entrepreneurs, 201  
*Oliver Twist*, 606  
 Omens, 39, 200  
*Pearls of wisdom*, 200  
 Police brutality, 10, 31, 32, 35  
 Politics of profanity, 201  
 Prostitute mothers, 203, 220, 226  
 Psychology of family, 201  
 Psychology of *the screwed*, 32  
 Rich versus poor, xii, xv, 202, 203, 204, 220, 472  
 Teenage warlords, 172  
 Torture victims, 545  
 Urban jungles, 248  
 War and poverty, xv, 39  
 Stuart News  
     Cartoon - *Bad Idea*, 404  
     Cartoon - *McPain*, 161  
     Cartoon - *Official Peeping Toms?*, 388  
     Cartoon - *Teachable Moment*, 411  
     Exemplar of the ordinary, 370  
 Stuart, Florida, 10, 58, 59, 86, 87, 161, 370, 421, 478, 632  
     Police homicides, 58  
     Social anachronism, 370  
 Students, 371, 379  
 Sudan  
     Darfur, 460, 611  
 Sugar, 181, 454, 455, 478, 479, 481, 482, 485, 539, 548, 549, 583  
     Addictions, 181  
     Franjul family, 406  
     Processed foods, 182  
     Sweet dancing, 337  
     Sweetness of life, 337  
     Whipping-up love, 338  
*Sugar Daddies*, 203  
 Sugar plantations, 338, 350  
     Caribbean, 249  
     Hawaii, 242  
     Slavery, 334, 338  
 Sugarcane, 70, 496, 499, 500  
     Franjul family, 406  
     Pollution in Everglades, 406  
     Slavery, 339  
     South Florida, 352  
     Workers, 128  
 Sugarcane planations  
     South Florida, 353  
 Sugarcane plantations, 70  
     Hawaii, 242  
     Slavery, 340  
 Suicide, 250, 256, 258  
     Army, 270  
     Army Suicide Event Report, 270, 271, 273  
     Emile Durkheim, 256  
     Military veterans, 271  
*Sumo* indians, 248, 249, 255, 546  
 Superheroes  
     Moral entrepreneurs, 118, 123, 199, 407, 409, 428, 432, 435, 444, 467, 521, 522, 554, 555, 558, 571, 622  
 Superman  
     Eugenics, 351, 372  
     *Übermensch*, 142, 345, 351  
 Supreme Court, 83, 84, 85, 87, 89, 99, 110, 120, 141, 324, 393, 415  
 Suzuki, David, biologist, 476  
 Swan Lake Ballet, Tchaikovsky, 253  
     Melancholia, 171  
     Tale of suicidal love, 253, 254  
 Swastikas, 310  
 Sweden, 437, 465, 573, 574, 632  
 Swift, Jonathan, 597  
     Absurd, fearful societies, 527  
     *Gulliver's Travels*, 527  
 Switzerland, 155, 303, 518, 522, 605  
 Syria, 156, 315, 318  
 Szántó, András, editor, 365

## T

*Tacitus*, Roman historian, 53, 159  
*Taco Bell*  
     Facsimile of 'ole Mexico, 194, 438, 494  
*Taino*  
     Indians of the Spanish Antilles, 334, 338  
 Taiwan, 135, 155, 158, 168, 169, 409, 432, 437, 449, 454, 455, 457, 458, 474, 485, 519, 521, 522, 567, 571, 583, 620  
 Taliban, 126, 164, 165, 280, 310, 445, 569, 609, 625  
*Taser* weapon  
     50,000 volt cattle prod, 58  
     CIA torture tool, 59  
     Infamous Mississippi case, 59  
     Police brutality, 57, 59, 385, 555  
     Police homicides, 58

Police lies of safety, 58, 59  
 Police state *crowd control*, 401, 464, 573, 581  
*Tasered to death*, 58, 78, 385  
*Tasered people*, 58, 67, 177  
 Twisted media reports, 57  
 Taylor, Maria, Miami Herald, 84  
 Tchaikovsky, Peter Ilyitch  
     Ballet Opera 20, Swan Lake, 250, 253  
     Mood of melancholia, 253  
     Symphony No. 5 in E Minor, 1<sup>st</sup>  
         Movement, 250, 253, 254  
 Teacher  
     Agents of control, 19, 37, 50, 172, 177, 267, 322, 332, 349, 364, 371, 373, 376, 378, 379, 380, 394, 477, 506, 536, 580, 581, 644  
     Anarchist as teacher, 35  
     Ancient forbears, 47, 571  
     Apathy as teacher, 6, 166, 492  
     Aristotle, 12  
     Banned teachers, 29, 107, 239, 364, 369, 557, 559, 582, 631  
     Beating school children, 174, 179  
     Blacklisted philosophers, 16, 37  
     Brainwashing, 30, 113, 351  
     Buddha, ii, 3, 114, 573, 644, 645  
     Calming fears, 40, 219, 333, 572  
     Confucius, 114, 162  
     Counseling, ii  
     Death as teacher, 249  
     Dumb-down teachers, 323, 325, 365, 366, 374  
     Fool as teacher, 25, 50, 173, 179, 440  
     God as trickster, 26, 50, 140, 144, 572  
     Home schooling, 374  
     Impoverished teachers, 206, 207, 336, 363, 367, 558, 592, 641  
     Indigenous worldviews, 294  
     Irony as teacher, 215, 371, 464, 572  
     Jesus, 285, 610  
     John McLaughlin, Ph.D., 437  
     Know it all experts, 644  
     Language politics, 347  
     Lessons of hate and ignorance, 1, 4, 313, 622, 637  
     Lies of religion, 179, 285, 305, 342, 361, 378, 529, 627  
     Lies of state, 107, 166, 342, 361, 365, 368, 397, 557, 580, 592, 637  
     LSD expanding consciousness, 30, 107  
     Marijuana as teacher, 267, 346  
     Obstructing knowledge, 15, 644  
     Omens, ix, 39  
     Politics of good and bad, 86, 324, 360, 542  
     Problems are solutions, 108, 592  
     Provocateurs, v, 3, 4, 20, 40, 88, 156, 202, 210, 337, 562, 619, 626, 645  
     Rabbi, 26, 39, 272, 285, 580, 620  
     Raising awareness, 5, 20, 367, 572  
     Rejected prophets, 16, 29, 38, 285, 360, 529, 568, 573  
     Relative truth, 25  
     Rousseau's *Emile*, 57  
     Scientific philosophers, 19  
     Shamans, 35, 39, 40, 50  
     Sins of vanity and pride, 20, 215  
     Socrates, 569, 573  
     Spurned students, 312, 379  
     Street children, 31, 32, 39, 172, 200, 201, 545, 606, 646  
     Students as prophets, 360  
     Students as teacher, 332, 346, 347, 379  
     Tarnished role model, 363, 426  
     Teacher as enemy, 179, 219, 349, 352, 364, 370  
     Teaching ethics, ii, 210, 215, 352, 372, 578, 646  
     Teaching the forbidden, vi, ix, 2, 32  
     Teaching truth at personal risk, ii, 2, 107, 529, 572, 580, 630, 644  
     Trouble as teacher, 6, 285, 426, 637  
     Troubled students do good and good teachers do bad, 3, 360  
     Twisting religion, 360  
     Twisting science, 360, 423  
     Twisting truth, 54, 179, 542  
     War as teacher, 264  
     Warrior teachers, 372, 374, 644, 646  
 Technical rationality  
     Not so rational, 173, 535  
 Technocratic government  
     Addictions of state, 112, 403  
     Adolph Hitler, 539  
     Artificialized worlds, 16, 254, 379  
     Behavioral management schemes, 232, 374  
     Dummy-down education, 364  
     Evolution of theocracy, 52  
     Extorting citizen-slaves, v, 112, 420, 633  
     Gangsters of state, 106, 577  
     George Orwell's warning, 56, 136, 365, 581  
     Government racketeering, 106  
     Greed is good, 473  
     Ideas of the few for the many, 82  
     Institutionalized crimes, 2, 22, 35, 275, 326, 401, 582, 583  
     Kangaroo courts, 124  
     Leviathan state, 101, 136, 555  
     Machines of war, vii, 32, 38, 197, 493  
     Matrix of power, 13, 21, 82  
     Mega economic states, 138, 422, 567  
     Model of mass incarcerations, 57, 365  
     Modern civilization, 85, 530  
     Moral entrepreneurs, 45, 135

- Oligarchic interests, xv, 141, 485, 487, 519, 637
- Organized violence, 90, 493
- Orthodox education – fountain of poison, 365
- Orwellian double-speak, 101, 252, 546, 582
- Paramilitary constituencies, 5, 101, 594, 637
- Paramilitary surveillance state, x, xiii, 2, 14, 19, 21, 144, 418, 622
- Petrified social life, 36, 604, 638
- Pseudo science, 5, 264, 267
- Sheriff of Nottingham*, 100
- Soviet Union, 135
- System of dominance, 136, 395, 531, 631
- Taser*ing the public, 573
- Technocracy usurping democracy, 55, 136, 405, 514, 555
- Technological matrix, 91
- Tyranny of state, v, 5, 376, 395, 396, 532, 554, 629, 634
- Technological disasters, 19, 129, 245, 255, 287, 331, 463, 468, 476, 479, 480, 485, 615, 624
- Tecumseh, Shawnee chief, 551
  - One Eyed Prophet, 551
  - William Tecumseh Sherman, 120
- Telepathy, 638, 643
  - Dream state, 212
- Ten Commandments*, viii, 29, 50, 64, 119, 121, 296, 305
- Ten years after
  - I'd love to change the world*, 573
- Tenet, George, CIA, 608
- Tenochtitlan*, Mexico City, 290
- Terrorism
  - Terrorists, 22, 35, 36, 37, 64, 66, 74, 75, 76, 102, 111, 119, 122, 123, 135, 153, 154, 197, 202, 283, 390, 392, 393, 394, 396, 400, 402, 403, 433, 439, 441, 444, 474, 514, 577, 594, 608, 610, 611, 618, 625
- Tetrahydrocannabinol* (THC), 41, 42, 48, 126, 261, 264, 544
- Texas, 88, 89, 107, 194, 217, 309, 324, 391, 413, 416, 422, 423, 638
  - Egregious roadblocks, 109
  - ICE concentration camps, 325
- Thatcher, Margaret, Priminister, 241, 245
- The Catcher in the Rye*
  - Jerome David Salinger, 16
- The New School for Social Research
  - Dr. Harry Dahms, 24
- The Pretenders
  - Back on the Chain Gang*, 424, 426
- The Prince and the Pauper*
  - Mark Twain, 203, 308
- Miles Hendon, 203, 308
- The Untouchables*
  - 1930s gangsters, 409
- Theatre
  - Adolph Hitler's productions, 142
  - Bad guys*, 60
  - Broadway musicals, 598
  - Censored movies, 179, 311
  - Equity Union, ii, 9
  - Eugene O'Neill, 250
  - Fraudulent evangelicals, 286
  - Funeral rituals, 166, 171
  - Greek tragedy, 9
  - Kleinpeter, Edythe, actor, 10
  - Lifestyle of the fake, 225
  - Players State Theatre (Florida), 10
  - Political lies, 524, 549
  - Political theatre, xv, 53, 115, 127, 237, 434, 466, 625
  - Reality as entertainment, xii, 253, 274, 277
  - Religious rituals, 28
  - Selling power, 308
  - Selling *quaint* culture, 291
  - Selling religion, 305
  - Social science research, vi
  - Stage productions, 176
  - Story telling, 176, 277, 422
  - Teaching sociology, 9
  - Theatre of lies, 118, 124, 255, 265, 278
  - Theatre of the absurd*, 28, 62, 424, 425, 524, 526
  - War theatre, 12, 122, 154, 270, 444
  - William Shakespeare, 1
- Themba*
  - New World currency?, 587, 588
- Theocracy
  - Buddhist, 227, 437
  - Christian, 55, 79
  - Faith based initiatives*, 569
  - Islamic, 55, 79
  - Jewish, 27
  - Merit walks, money talks*, 263
  - Rise of technocracy, 52
- Think outside the box*
  - Which box?, 604
- Third World, 124, 131, 160, 248, 342, 406, 443, 453, 479, 595, 616, 632
- Thomas, Gnostic Gospels*, 317
- Thomas, James Francis
  - Australian military lawyer, 112, 113, 150, 169, 622
- Thompson, Hunter S.
  - Gonzo* journalist, 152, 563
- Thule society
  - Satanic cult, 143
- Tiberius*, Roman Emperor, 223, 318
- Tibet, 227, 251, 437, 514, 522, 564
- Titanic

Sinking ship of state, 54, 508  
 Toads, 36, 41, 188, 228, 266, 275, 428, 543, 552, 572, 617  
     Hallucinogen qualities, 23, 193, 329  
     *Kissing toads*, 50  
 Tobacco, 34, 45, 48, 181, 198, 356, 483, 484, 493, 499, 502, 530, 545, 646  
     Workers, 128  
 Tobacco plantations  
     Slavery, 338  
 Tolstoy, Leo, 251  
     *Wealth corrupts us all*, 251  
 Torture, ii, vii, ix, x, 2, 5, 6, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 36, 50, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 75, 80, 87, 90, 94, 95, 98, 99, 100, 105, 110, 111, 117, 122, 123, 124, 128, 131, 132, 135, 137, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 178, 179, 183, 184, 188, 189, 190, 191, 197, 206, 208, 222, 228, 229, 236, 237, 238, 239, 244, 252, 259, 261, 262, 272, 274, 277, 280, 316, 360, 361, 362, 371, 383, 388, 391, 396, 407, 408, 410, 412, 413, 417, 418, 419, 423, 429, 433, 436, 437, 444, 461, 477, 489, 495, 497, 498, 507, 521, 528, 533, 537, 539, 545, 548, 555, 556, 557, 558, 561, 570, 573, 582, 593, 594, 597, 603, 607, 608, 609, 612, 615, 616, 619, 621, 622, 625, 632, 635, 636, 638  
     Inquisitors, xi, 99, 115, 423, 426, 615, 626  
     Latin *tortura*, 18  
     Tribunals of life, ii  
 Treadway, Tyler, Stuart News, 385  
 Treasury Department, 102, 391, 394, 496  
 Trilateral Commission, 396  
*Trojan Horse*, 38, 55, 56, 77, 96, 139, 178, 264, 310, 348, 400, 402, 447, 451, 453, 490, 515, 538, 603  
 Trotsky, Leon, 16  
 Truman, Harry, 60, 97, 98, 259  
 Trumbo, Dalton  
     *"Papillon"*, 422, 613  
 Trump, Donald, 194, 200, 202, 346, 461  
     *My nigga*, 346  
 Tucker, Chris, comedian  
     *Rush Hour 2*, 89  
 Tutu, Desmond  
     Apartheid, 169  
 Twain, Mark, 323, 332, 387, 603  
     *Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*, 27, 234, 261  
     *Concerning the Jew*, 26  
     *Corrupt Shysters*, 242  
     Jewish immortality, 26  
     Melancholia, 253  
     *Nigger*, 27

*Nigger Jim*, 27, 234, 261  
*Prince and the Pauper*, 203  
*Teddy Roosevelt clearly insane*, 288  
*The Prince and the Pauper*, 308  
*Unlearn what we have learned*, 182  
*Twilight Zone*, 33, 538, 628  
 Twisted society, v, vii, 2, 20, 75, 145, 182, 252, 332, 409, 528, 555, 613, 619, 641  
*Ty-D-Bol Man*, 388, 397  
     EPA and FDA monitoring sewage for drugs, 388, 398  
 Tyko, Kelly, Stuart News, 113, 374, 553

## U

U.K. Cannabis Campaigners' Guide, 31, 44  
*Urbemensch*, Superman, 142, 143, 345, 351, 372  
 UN Economic Commission for Latin America, 444  
 Uncle Sam  
     Deadly character, 262, 274  
*Uncle Toms*, 165  
 UNICEF, 227, 540  
 United Nations, 227, 303, 331, 446, 452, 453, 490, 499  
 United Nations World Health Organization, 481  
 United Nations' Treaty 406 Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs, 466  
 University of Georgia, 287  
 University of Southern California, 45  
 Uribe, Álvaro, Colombian president, 442, 443, 444, 445  
 Urinate  
     Controlled behavior, 45, 398  
     Ritual of *pissing* on another, 462  
 Urine  
     Animals drinking urine, 428  
     Cats marking territory, 195  
     EPA analyzing sewage, 399  
 Urine testing, 346, 397  
     Extortionist policy, 397  
     Government surveillance, 397, 398, 423  
     Politics of ownership, 397  
     Stealing urine test, 397, 429  
     Test of morality, 429  
     *Ty-D-Bol Man*, 397  
 Uruguay, 444, 460  
 US Census Bureau, 103  
 US Geological Survey, 452, 453  
 US Marshal, 110, 557, 603  
 US State Department, 133, 147, 153, 160, 166, 237, 297, 354, 383, 391, 392, 443, 445, 451, 493, 496, 555, 593  
     Cuba, 391  
     Office of the Spokesman, 392  
 US SWIMMING, 548

## USAID

- Debts as philanthropy, 297
- Faith based programs, 298
- Mixing church and state, 298

Ustinov, Peter, actor

*Jesus of Nazareth*, 81

## V

Vagina, 99, 211, 295

Vagina, vessel of life, 208, 217, 231, 241, 244

Valdés, *Chucho*

Cuban jazz artist, 338, 354

Denied US entry, 354

Van Impe, Jack, 30, 285, 286

Van Zandt, Clint, criminal profiler, 252

Vasquez, Michael, Miami Herald, 68

Vázquez, Tabaré, Uruguayan president, 460

Velasco, Guillermo, researcher

Marijuana a brain cancer treatment, 17

Marijuana and brain cancer, 41, 94, 265

Venezuela

Barack Obama, 443

CIA subterfuge, 539

CITGO Oil Company, 456

Columbian invasion of Ecuador, 444, 445, 594

Corrupt oligarchs, 456

Cuban doctors, 455

Energy politics, 367, 369

Exiled oligarchs, 455, 456, 583

Fascist terrorism, 594

Hugo Chavez, 135, 194, 237, 455, 576

Hugo Chavez and Obama, 524, 610

Media smears, 383

Naval exercises, 442

OPEC, 456

*Papillon*, 615

*Papillon as an expatriate*, 615

Parastatal corporations, 456

Poverty programs, 443

Socialist block, 338, 442, 460, 522

Socialist politics, 442, 455, 456, 583, 611

Society, 456

Subsidizing the poor, 367, 443, 455, 456, 574

US extortionist policies, 493, 496, 499, 524

Ventura, Jonny

*Bobine* (Banana), 341

Verne, Jules

*Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*, 643

Verryn, Paul, South African minister

Homeless people, 430

Vespucci, Americus

Italian cartographer, 47

Veterans Administration (VA), 271, 273

Vidal, Gore, 567

United States-Essays, 1952-1992 Books, 567

Vietnam, 459, 476

Chinese nemesis, 457, 459

French colony, 457

Hanoi, 459

President Woodrow Wilson, 459

Second World War, 459

Spratly Islands conflict, 457

Viet nationalism as communism, 459

Vietnam War, 65, 67, 97, 325, 487, 499

Agent Orange poisoning, 476

Civilian casualties, 459

Dr. Martin Luther King, 343

Ghost of the past, 128, 158, 459

Government lies, 260, 261

Ideological war, 158

John McCain, 157, 240

*Me so horny*, 408

Opiate use, 277, 417

Pacification schemes, 98

Protest, 336, 342

Refugees, 325

Suicides, 273

War criminals, 445

Vietnamese culture, 408

Vietnamese leader

Hồ Chí Minh, 459

Villa, Pancho

Early 1900s biographical movie, 134

Mexican revolutionary, 31, 134, 229, 618

Vince, federal prisoner

Murderer helps author, 413

*Virgin Mary*, 133, 215, 216, 231, 232, 246, 295, 317, 319, 321, 334

Virginia House of Delegates, 327

*Vishnu*, 14, 44, 436

Vitter, David, Senator

*Calling his whore*, 309

Voltaire, François, 56

*Candide*, 82

Injustice, 82

*Letters Concerning the English Nation*, 56

Liberty, 57

Power related to poverty, 56

Thomas Jefferson, 57

Vonnegut, Kurt

Society hooked on crime, 37

Voodoo

Bewitched, 248

Cults, 340, 624

Doctors, 22, 529

*Ghede*, Haitian god, 247, 332

Haitian, 251, 339

Practice, 340

Priests, 80

Pseudo science, 22, 41, 173, 266, 424, 425, 497, 552, 626



Rituals, 340, 356  
*Santería*, 340  
 Spirits, iii, xiii, 331, 332, 339  
 West African word for spirit, 22  
 Witch, 430

## W

### Wall Street Financiers

*Bailed-out deadbeats*, 467, 510  
 Financial crimes, 228  
 Gamblers, 528  
 Gangsters, 307  
*Greed is good!*, 473

### Wall Street Journal, 12, 56, 139, 180, 186, 288, 328, 406, 419, 438, 457, 481, 484, 518

### Walter Reed Hospital

Dr, Hasan, 274  
 Mental illness statistics, 273

### War

20th Century world wars, 139  
 American Civil War, 85, 120, 121, 229, 342, 343, 348, 357, 358, 471, 481  
 As a business, 133  
 Bad officers, 372  
 Battle of Gettysburg, 164  
 Bush's war crimes, 73, 122  
 Casualties, 82, 97, 280, 476, 488, 498, 542  
*Charge of the Light Brigade*, 165  
 Civilian casualties from Iraq War, 125  
 Cold War, 13, 98, 124, 291, 303, 369, 412, 432, 443, 448, 451, 454, 459, 498, 512, 518, 615, 641  
 Crimean War, 164  
 Cultural, race and class wars, ii  
 Draft evaders, 499  
 Falklands War, 246  
 False images, 37  
 First World War, 13, 72, 75, 76, 147, 402, 459, 490, 536  
 General Sherman - *War is hell*, 121  
 Lord Kitchener's war crimes, 123  
 Making war on human nature, 14  
 Making war on nature, 29, 34  
 Making war on the weak, 4  
 Making war on thinkers, 5  
 Mexican American War, 120, 121  
 Military drafts, 96  
 New World Order, 490, 594  
 Nuremberg, war crimes, 117  
 Preemptive, vi, 77, 94, 95, 101, 122, 124, 125, 160, 170, 261, 315, 325, 353, 395, 396, 398, 441, 450, 451, 452, 487, 504, 575, 594, 611  
 Preemptive war on citizens, 102, 390, 612  
 Psychological analysis of fascism, 76  
 Second World War, 7, 12, 13, 60, 61, 91,

98, 123, 125, 133, 146, 147, 169, 174, 254, 279, 286, 310, 324, 372, 380, 432, 438, 442, 446, 451, 457, 458, 459, 468, 487, 490, 494, 506, 514, 520, 533, 536, 539, 569, 587, 588, 594, 595, 611

### Seduction of war, 377

### Seminole Indian Wars, 120

### Sino American War, 454

### South African Boer Wars, 113, 123, 169, 622

### Third World War, 124, 131, 443

### War crimes, 22, 61, 65, 120, 122, 123, 145, 147, 156, 159, 160, 360, 382, 449, 573, 592, 608, 621

### War criminals, 54, 117, 122, 124, 128, 138, 147, 160, 162, 164, 167, 227, 271, 437, 444, 445, 447, 517, 533, 538, 553, 573, 575, 620, 621, 626

### World History of 14,600 wars, 36

### War on drugs, v, vii, viii, ix, xiii, xiv, 5, 35, 52, 64, 78, 82, 92, 95, 100, 102, 103, 113, 131, 132, 155, 368, 394, 415, 417, 446, 456, 464, 465, 466, 477, 517, 532, 539, 553, 555, 579, 612, 629, 630, 637

### Casualties, 579

### War on terrorism, v, vii, viii, ix, xiii, 5, 12, 22, 61, 66, 74, 78, 82, 102, 131, 277, 305, 345, 378, 390, 394, 396, 418, 439, 463, 464, 495, 555, 603, 612

### Ward, Geoffrey C.

### *The Civil War, An Illustrated History*, 264

### Ware, Michael, CNN reporter, 382

### Washington Post

### CIA front, 608

### Washington, George, 54, 56, 97, 136, 180, 327, 328

### Watch Towers, 39, 230, 551

### Waters, Rodger / Pink Floyd

### *The Wall*, 33, 378

### Webb, Jack, actor

### *Dragnet*, 111

### Weber, Max, 446, 447, 551, 552

### Webster, William, CIA, 608

### Webster's Dictionary

### *Webster's Dictionary of Word Origins*, 386

### Weimar Republic, 144

### Weinstein, Henry, Los Angeles Times, 273

### Wells, Tom, The Sun, 165

### Wen Jiabao Chinese Premier, 163

### Whiskey, iii, 56, 180, 302, 328, 638

### White Buffalo Calf Woman, 579

### White House Office of Drug Control, 136, 417, 553

### Williams, John, composer

### *Jurassic Park* musical score, 644

### Williams, Michael

### Cajun Fisherman, 189, 223, 640

### Williams, Ricky, NFL Football player, 346

Williams, Vanessa, actress, 225  
 Wilson, Michael  
     *Planet of the Apes*, 138, 185, 447  
 Wilson, Woodrow, 75, 76, 147, 368, 459, 490  
 Winslow, Megan V., *Stuart News*, 422  
 Witton, George R.  
     *Scapegoats of the Empire*, 11, 113, 123, 150  
 Woods, Michael, documentarian  
     *In Search of Shakespeare*, 285, 317  
 Woods, Tiger, golfer, 350  
 Woolsey, James, CIA, 608  
 World Bank, 136, 302, 446, 567, 611  
 World Trade Organization, 446  
 Worley, Jeff, FSU university researcher, 303  
 Worrall, John L., author, 100  
 Wright, Frank Lloyd, architect, 33  
 Wright, Jeremiah, preacher, 239, 358, 359

## X

*X Files*  
     Reality stranger than fiction, 152  
 Xenophobia, 38

## Y

Yale University, 143  
 Yaqui Indians, 476  
 Yaqui Valley, 476  
 Yemen, 283  
 Yen, Hope, Associated Press, 273  
 Yoruban African culture, 334, 340  
 Yoruban mythology  
     *Changó god of thunder*, 340  
     *Olodumare* (God), 340, 341  
 Younger, Ben  
     *Boiler Room*, 363

## Z

Zahn, Paula, CNN anchor, 349, 350  
 Zaillian, Steven  
     *Schindler's List*, 132, 133  
 Zapata, Emiliano, 132, 134, 141, 606, 618  
 Zapeta, Mr.  
     Mayan robbed by US government, 326

Zappa, Frank & The Mothers of Invention  
     *Plastic People*, 198  
 Zarathustra, 604  
     Friedrich Nietzsche, 604  
 Zawahiri Ayman Al  
     Bin Laden's associate, 165  
 Zelikow, Philip, 9/11 Commission  
     9/11 investigation thwarted, 152, 153  
*Zeno of Citium*, 17, 114, 166  
*Zeus*, 14, 29, 35, 117, 216, 231, 232, 292, 317, 320, 328  
 Ziegesar, Cecily von & Tingley, Megan  
     *Gossip Girl Novel*, 180  
 Zinn, Howard, historian, 50, 77, 83, 183, 184, 538, 551, 602  
 Zoo  
     Guantánamo Bay Detention Camp, 190  
     South Beach, 338  
 Zoo keepers  
     Jailers, 188, 423  
 Zoological Parks  
     Animal rebellion, 188  
 Zoos  
     Animal abuse, 188, 189, 639  
     Animal rights, 187  
     Aquarium, 191  
     Caged psychologies, xi, 187, 421, 423  
     Entertainment, 196  
     Forced feedings, 188, 190, 256  
     Government torture, 191, 274  
     Human Prisons, 197  
     Humans, 187  
     Indian reservations, 296  
     Marine institutes, 251  
     Prison rebellions, 421  
     Prisons, 191, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424  
 Zoroastrian  
     Ancient monotheism, 296  
     Priest - *Zarathustra*, 604  
     The Devil, 296  
     The Three Wise Men, 317  
     *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, 604  
 Zukofsky, Louis, poet  
     Mantis poem, 40  
     *Mantis, an Interpretation*, 40  
     Marxist, 40  
     Political poetry, 40



